

THE HAMILTON PAPERS

LETTERS AND PAPERS
ILLUSTRATING THE POLITICAL RELATIONS OF
ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND
IN THE XVITH CENTURY

FORMERLY IN THE POSSESSION OF THE DUKES OF HAMILTON
NOW IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM

EDITED BY

JOSEPH BAIN

F. S. A. SCOT. MEMBER OF COUNCIL OF THE ROYAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL INSTITUTE OF
GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND, MEMBRE CORRESPONDANT ÉTRANGER
DE LA SOCIÉTÉ DES ANTIQUAIRES DE NORMANDIE

VOL. I.

A. D. 1532—1543

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF
HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF
THE DEPUTY CLERK REGISTER OF SCOTLAND

H. M. GENERAL REGISTER HOUSE
EDINBURGH

1890

D
sgt

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION,	ix
APPENDIX TO INTRODUCTION—	
I. SELECTIONS FROM THE MSS. AT LONGLEAT,	lxi
II. ANSWERS TO THE AMBASSADORS OF SCOTLAND,	ci
LETTERS AND PAPERS,	1
INDEX,	667

INTRODUCTION

INTRODUCTION.

THIS collection of State Papers, the first six volumes of which, beginning in March 1532 and ending on 31st August 1543, are now printed in full, has had a somewhat curious history. The entire collection is contained in twelve volumes, the first eleven of which, containing documents from 1532 to 1545, are fairly continuous, while the twelfth, which commences with some diplomatic correspondence at the beginning of the reign of Edward VI. in 1548, is much less so, as the chief part of it consists of the correspondence in 1585 of Sir Francis Walsingham, Secretary of State to Elizabeth, with Edward Wotton, her ambassador to Scotland at that time.

The whole appear to have formed part of the archives of the English Council of the North which sat at York. It is not known with certainty at what precise date, or under what circumstances, they were removed to Scotland and deposited at Hamilton Palace, but it may be presumed that it was not till after the Council of the North had been dissolved, which seems to have occurred in 1641. In 1883, together with many other MSS. belonging to the Hamilton collections, they passed by purchase into the hands of the German Government, but have since been re-acquired for this country by the Trustees of the British Museum. They were always carefully preserved by their noble custodiers, and were not made available to the general inquirer,

only two or three having ever been printed, and that by special favour.

The well-known historical antiquary, George Chalmers, possessed a descriptive catalogue of them. At the sale of his library, this MS. was purchased for the Maitland Club, and printed by them in 1847, under the editorship of the late Joseph Robertson, LL.D.¹ Since the papers became the property of the nation, they have been arranged in strict chronological order by Mr E. J. Scott, keeper of the MSS. in the Museum.

A part of the contents of the present volume, viz., the diplomatic correspondence of Sir Ralph Sadleyr,² who was sent down to Scotland by Henry VIII. in March 1542-3, remaining there as his ambassador till 12th December of the same year, has been already printed.

The first publication was in the form of a small octavo volume, printed at Edinburgh in 1720, with an anonymous preface, the author of which wrote with a strong bias against the party headed by Cardinal Betoun.

In 1809 a much larger part of Sadleyr's correspondence was published at Edinburgh, in two volumes quarto, edited by Mr Arthur Clifford of Tixall and Sir (then Mr) Walter Scott. This later edition, besides the contents of that in 1720, included the papers relating to two earlier visits of Sadleyr to Scotland in 1537 and 1540, when he was sent by Henry to his sister Queen Margaret and his nephew James V., together with a number of original papers, letters, &c., written during his services in Scotland and elsewhere in the reigns of Edward VI. and Elizabeth, ranging from 1547 to 1590. These have no connection with the present series.

Both of these editions, in so far as respects the diplomatic papers of Sadleyr during his stay in Scotland from 20th March till 12th December in the year 1543, were evidently printed from the same manuscript—one in the Library of the Faculty of Advocates.³ This MS., which is apparently in a Scottish hand-

¹ *Miscellany*, vol. iv. part i. pp. 68-112.

² Official number 33.3.10.

³ So he invariably spells his name in these papers.

writing, is a transcript, probably made early in the 17th century; but it is not known by whom the copy was made or whence it came.¹ It is in many places extremely incorrect, the sense is often perverted, while the spelling of proper names, and even of ordinary words, is invariably modernised. It contains, however, a few letters not in the present collection, the originals of which are probably lost.

With the slight exceptions formerly noticed, the originals of Sadleyr's State Papers are now printed for the first time in their integrity.² In addition, there are many letters of James V., his mother Queen Margaret, the Regent Arran, Archibald earl of Angus, his brother Sir George Douglas, the Earls of Cassillis, Glencairn, and others of note in Scotland. On the English side are the drafts of despatches from Henry or his Council, often bearing the King's autograph corrections, with original letters from Norfolk, Suffolk, Hertford, Dudley (Viscount Lisle), Parr, Shrewsbury, and other leading statesmen.

The reader will find it advantageous in consulting these letters and papers, to refer also to the printed collection of State Papers, edited by Mr Lemon. The letters or despatches in one collection are often replies to those in the other, and together they explain a good deal hitherto left doubtful.

Two very unequal periods of time are illustrated by the papers in this volume. The first portion of them extends over the last ten years of the reign of James V., till his death in December 1542, the second comprises the eight months following that event, after the Earl of Arran was chosen by the three Estates Protector and Governor of Scotland during the minority of the infant Queen, and recognised as next heir to the crown in case of her death without issue. About one half of the volume relates to the former period, while the second half illustrates the regency, down to within a few days of the time when Arran deserted the policy of Henry and his band of Scottish

¹ From a note on the margin of one of the folios, it would seem to be a copy of an earlier copy.

² A few of the State Papers here printed from drafts, have been printed in Mr Lemon's State Papers, from the fair copies in the Public Record Office, or copies among the Royal Letters in the British Museum.

1532.

pensioners, and went over to the party of the Cardinal Archbishop of St Andrews.

The first few documents early in 1532¹ relate to a Border grievance of old standing between the two countries—the Scottish possession of Canoby, a part of the Debatable Land—which Henry, presuming on the youth of his nephew, was bent on treating as an open question, requiring the Scottish king in the meantime to waive his right till their commissioners should decide the title. While James, giving sound reasons to the contrary, was willing to discuss the point, though firm in retaining his hereditary right and possession as of old, in the meantime.

Queen Margaret interposing as peacemaker between her brother and son, wrote to the former in terms rather implying that the fault lay with him; an opinion confirmed by Henry's letter to Lord Dacre, warden of his West Marches,² instructing him to tamper with the men of Liddesdale and others of the Scottish borderers, that they might 'annoy the King of Scottis.'

This incident illustrates the characters of these two princes. James, with many faults, partly due to the loss of his gallant father in his own infancy, the hasty and injudicious second marriage of his mother, his imperfect training, and the tyranny exercised over his boyhood by the two Douglasses, which he never forgot, was a prince on the whole desirous to reform the lawless state in which his kingdom still was through the feuds of the great nobles, and the Island and Border chiefs, and his measures of repression are well told in the quaint language of Lindsay of Pitscottie, a writer who lived near his time. Both the historian and the poet may admit that his punishments were severe, though the times were lawless. Still, notwithstanding some examples of oppression in the later years of his short life, he must have been popular with the lower classes, in whose memories his name has survived as 'the Gudeman of Ballan-geich' and 'the King of the Commons.' And whether it arose of his own motion, or was prompted by the able churchmen who surrounded him, chief among whom was his preceptor Gavin Dunbar, Archbishop of Glasgow, Lord Chancellor of Scotland,

¹ Nos. 1-4.

² No. 6. The first of many of like nature.

James conferred on his country one of the noblest gifts that any of her kings ever bestowed on her, by the foundation, in the year 1532, of the Court of Session, appropriately named the College of Justice.

1534

His uncle Henry was a man of very different character. We are not concerned here to discuss it in relation to his dealings with Europe or his own people, but it will, we think, appear to those who study the following papers, that his policy towards Scotland, whether in peace or war, was, when not treacherous and underhand, much too dictatorial to be tamely endured by an independent nation. During peace, while professing love for his nephew, he fomented rebellion among the Scottish borderers against their king, tampered with his nobles, and maintained a system of espionage in his country. In war, no great strategic object was ever seriously contemplated, either by himself or his commanders, but burnings, plunderings, and bloodshed, generally ordered directly by himself, and carried out to the letter by his subordinates, were the chief ends of his expeditions into Scotland.

The character of James V. is free from such charges. Whatever may have been done after his death in getting intelligence in England by means of spies, or dealing with disaffected churchmen, as is probable enough, for Cardinal Betoun was quite Henry's master in statecraft, Henry, though suspicious to the last degree, and desirous to find out that his nephew 'practised,' as the phrase ran, with his subjects, was unable to discover the slightest evidence of any such nefarious doings on the part of the Scottish king, as those authorised by himself in Scotland.

We shall now proceed to inquire how far these remarks are warranted by the contents of this volume. On the 9th of July 1534, Henry's ambassadors reported the conclusion of a perpetual peace between him and his nephew, with a glowing account of their reception at Holyrood.¹ Not long after, Henry conferred on James the order of the Garter, which he sent by his ambassador, Lord William Howard, a brother of the Duke of Norfolk, and was duly acknowledged by the Scottish king on 28th February

¹ No. 13.

1535.

1534-5.¹ It is clear that this nobleman first proposed a meeting between the two kings, a thing very greatly desired by Henry for his own purposes, but never realised, although the proposal was often renewed, and its failure was treated as a ground of deep complaint against James, who, as will be seen afterwards, was charged by his uncle with first offering it and then withdrawing without due cause. Besides other evidence to that effect, the letter of Queen Margaret to her brother seems decisive that the proposal was first made from Henry.²

Henry's objects are easily gathered from his instructions³ later in that year to Barlow and Holcroft, a very lengthy document, illustrating his anxious desire to convert his nephew to his views and practices. It contains fulsome compliments to James, combined with outpourings of Henry's wrath against the Pope (or Bishop of Rome as he is always styled), earnest advice to follow Henry's policy in seizing church property, the good results of this in England being shown; attempts to excite James's cupidity, and instil jealousy of his priestly advisers, with a vindication of the execution of the aged Bishop of Rochester and others as asserted traitors against the King of England. The meeting of the kings is also earnestly pressed on James that all these and many other things may be discussed. The Scottish king's reply⁴ was brief, declining to meddle with 'Haly Kirk,' but generally expressing pleasure at the proposal for a meeting. Earlier in the year, as the Queen Mother had informed Henry,⁵ her son contemplated marriage, and was about to send ambassadors to France to treat for the hand of Mademoiselle de Vendôme, a princess of the blood, which embassy left Scotland about the end of July, the negotiations lasting till the beginning of the next year.⁶ Pending these negotiations, Henry, still persevering in his project of a meeting, again despatched Barlow (now promoted from the priory of Bisham to the see of St Asaph), and Lord William Howard, to Scotland, with 'secret' instructions,⁷ which are remarkable. They were directed 'dulcely to inculce'

¹ No. 14.² No. 15, 4th March.³ No. 22, 4th October.⁴ No. 23, 6th December.⁵ No. 13, 23rd June.⁶ Nos. 20, 21, 24.⁷ No. 26, February 1535-6.

on the King of Scots the blessings of the religion now established in England, and the riches he might secure by doing the like in Scotland, but they were to take care not to irritate him or drive him to consult his bishops or others inimical to Henry's 'godly procedinges.' They were to sound, with the utmost care, so that it should seem quite by chance, and as of themselves, such nobles and others of James's Council as 'were inclynable to the 'advancement of the truth,' and learn their opinions of Henry's proceedings with the Pope and others, urging the honour of God, augmentation of that of their king, and the benefit to themselves and Scotland, if they promoted the like. They were to press the interview on the Queen Mother, 'beting in to her hede' that it was to be much for her own benefit, and to request her to keep her son from taking advice on it from his 'prelacy,' taking care also to impress on her that Henry sought it for no other object than 'to see her and his derest nephieu.' They were to take care to have it as far within England as possible. One of the most curious clauses relates to the division of labour between the two emissaries. Barlow, being better able to quote Scripture than Lord William, who was said to be 'not soo furnished' in that respect, was directed, on their journey to Scotland, to give the latter a summary of the instructions, and a few appropriate texts for use in his discourse to James. Howard was also, in addressing the Scottish king, to 'harpe uppon the string of 'honour and proffit,' while Barlow as the theologian, was to set forth the spiritual advantages that would follow. Finally they were directed as far as they could, by dropping hints and inuendoes as of themselves, to put as much hindrance as possible in the way of James's proposed marriage with Mademoiselle de Vendôme, by suggesting 'the slippernes' and other defects of the French, so that it might be put off till James and Henry had met. One solid pecuniary advantage of this delay to James, it was to be shown him, would be that by his uncle's mediation with France he should have good security for the payment of 10,000 crowns yearly, promised by Francis on the marriage, which otherwise would only rest on the French king's 'bare 'worde and promyse,' and possibly non-payment might ensue.

1535-36.

James, unconscious of these secret schemes, replied to Henry's open letters and credence, expressing satisfaction at the proposed meeting, and referring him to Howard and Barlow for further particulars.¹ A week later, Queen Margaret wrote to Henry, commending his ambassadors' proceedings, saying the meeting was agreed to, notwithstanding great efforts 'in the 'contrare,' against which she would do her utmost.² And to Secretary Cromwell she wrote at the same time that Midsummer was the date appointed, and her son and herself would come with 1000 horse, though she hoped to reduce the number: the chief opponents were the spiritual lords, and the greatest of the temporal, who were also 'contrarious.'³

Her expectations were premature, for on the return of Lord William from Henry, along with Sir Adam Otterburn of Redhall, who had been charged with James's instructions to him about 8th March, James replied,⁴ appointing Newcastle for the place and the following Michaelmas for the date of meeting, declaring that he had taken this resolution against the advice of his Council, solely moved by love to his uncle, 'as accordit the nevoy 'to do to ane mair agit prince,' at the latter's desire, and that he would not have done the same 'to the plesour of nane uthir 'prince leving.'

This episode having ended, for nothing resulted either of the proposed marriage with this French princess, or the meeting, we next find the Queen Mother addressing Henry⁵ on her own private affairs, and expressing her hope that he had heard of her son's intended marriage to the French king's daughter.⁶ Margaret, whose impulsive and imperious character much resembled that of her brother, was now in the midst of her own troubles with her third husband, Henry lord Methven, for whom she had discarded and divorced Angus ten years before, and was vehemently pursuing her divorce from him. As he kept possession of her lands, she was in need of money, and had asked Henry for some, which he was in no haste to give. She

¹ No. 28, 1st March.² No. 29, 8th March.³ No. 30.⁴ No. 31, 21st April.⁵ No. 34, 20th October.⁶ The short-lived Magdalene, daughter of Francis I.

also refers to the case of her daughter Lady Margaret Douglas, who had about this time entangled herself in a marriage contract with Lord Thomas Howard, a half-brother of Norfolk, thereby incurring Henry's high displeasure. Her letter seems not to have reached Henry till the 23rd of December, his reply being dated on the 27th.¹ In it he refers to previous letters from her, and in order to inform himself of some request which she had said she would not put in writing, sends Thomas Holcroft a sewer of his chamber to learn its nature. He says he knew nothing of her son's marriage till it was concluded, and can 'only wisshe them joye together.' Hopes that his nephew will treat his mother with due respect, so that his mediation may not be necessary; and although her daughter has 'soo lightly used herself,' he will still extend his goodness to her on her submission.²

1536-37.

Some new grounds of complaint now arose—the lesser one occasioned by the neglect of James, then at the court of his father-in-law, to reply to a letter from Henry in the beginning of January 1536-7, congratulating him on his marriage, to which he had made no reply for nearly two months. James, then at Compiègne, wrote, by special messenger, to his angry uncle,³ saying that the delay had arisen from the English ambassadors in France not having again waited upon him. Henry, however, in one or other of these letters had again urged his nephew to pardon Angus, on occasion of the marriage, but James, on the ground of the public weal, refused to entertain this 'inoportune 'sollistacioun,' which, as he reminded his uncle, had been so often made by him. Angus and his brother were men who had offended James too deeply for the slightest hope of pardon, and Henry's pertinacity on behalf of the former is not easily explained, unless on the supposition that he wished a useful agent to be reinstated in Scotland, and at the same time to relieve himself of a troublesome and expensive pensioner. For Henry was little disposed to spend money without a visible return, notwithstanding many boasts in these State Papers of his munificence and

¹ No. 35.² Lord Thomas Howard, treason, and died a prisoner in the Tower soon after.³ No. 37, 24th February.

1537.

liberality, made both by himself and the mouths of his agents—in the latter case by his own dictation.

The other and greater cause of complaint which eventually brought about open war, was one in a great measure caused by the policy of Henry and his secretary Cromwell in dealing with the religious orders. Their suppression of the lesser monasteries, and the sufferings of the expelled inmates, as well as of the country people and poor who missed the relief formerly given at these, coupled with the well-grounded fear of the churchmen that the greater religious houses would also be suppressed, brought about the extensive revolt known as the 'Pilgrimage of Grace,' which, though its beginnings were put down with comparative mildness by Suffolk in the Eastern Counties, attained great proportions in the north in this year. The Duke of Norfolk eventually crushed it with much bloodshed, the leaders being sent to London and executed as traitors, while numbers of the commons were hanged on the spot without the form of trial. But though formal steps were taken by the Scottish government to prevent the reception of such refugees,¹ many escaped across the Border, chiefly friars or religious men, and the revolt having been grounded on a question involving religion, James and his council of churchmen declined to surrender these unfortunate men to certain death.

The earliest notice here of this matter is in two letters from the Regents in James's absence, one to Henry the other to Norfolk, dated respectively 26th February and 11th April.² In the former, Henry is assured, in reply to his demand, that none of his rebels or broken men shall be received contrary to the peace; in the second, Norfolk, who had required instant delivery of some fugitives received in the Abbey of Jedburgh, is informed by the Chancellor that due inquiry will be made on the meeting of his colleagues, but it could not take place with such urgent haste as he wished.

A report by Ray, Berwick pursuivant, follows.³ This man,

¹ Item, the xxvij day of Februar [1536-7], justice to be done be the duke of Norphok, to Hardy, messingeir, to pas with lettres chargeand the wardanis of Est and Myddill Marcheis nocht to ressatt Inglismen fleing fra
² Nos. 38, 40.
³ No. 41.

who had taken Norfolk's letter to the Regents, was a useful spy on many later occasions. He gives an account of what he had gathered from two of the Council, showing the hostile feelings aroused by the belief, probably well grounded, that an attempt was to be made by Henry to capture his nephew returning from France with his Queen.

Nothing appears here concerning the return of the King and Queen of Scots, except some references to their being expected about Easter, contained in Queen Margaret's correspondence with her brother and Cromwell.¹

In the first of these² she complained that her son, to whom she had written for his sanction to her divorce from Methven, had given her no reply, and that the Bishop of St Andrews delayed pronouncing sentence though her case was proved by twenty sufficient witnesses. She begs Henry at once to send a trusty servant to learn her son's mind before he and his queen return about Easter, as she wishes to be free of Methven who is 'bot a 'sobar man,'³ and will do her no credit in the eyes of the young Queen. To this there appears to have been no immediate reply, if indeed there was one. Henry had doubtless found his sister's influence with her son on his behalf was at an end.

In a letter from Henry of 10th June following, consent is given to her coming to England as she wishes, indicating York as most suitable for her residence, with the proviso that she must arrange for payment of her revenue by her son before leaving Scotland. In her letter to Cromwell⁴ she agrees to come, but relates her money troubles, and how a great part of her debt of 20,000*l.* Scots was incurred in promoting Henry's desire for a meeting with her son; on which ground she urgently claims his help. Her visit to England never took place, for three months later⁵ she wrote to Henry thanking him for news of his son's birth, proceeding to detail her own continued troubles since her son's return,—that James still prevented the publication of her divorce from Methven, though written out, and proved by 'fourty famos prewes,' threatened to take her lands from her, and gave ear to a report

¹ Nos. 39, 42-45.

² 8th March.

³ *I.e.*, shabby fellow,

⁴ No. 44, 18th July.

⁵ No. 45, 13th October.

1537.

that she intended to go to England and marry her former husband, 'hym that was Erle of Angus,'—that he will only permit her to 'depart bed and board' and not 'simpliciter,' from Methven,¹ and it was clearly her son's intention to use him as a means to prevent her going to England. She urges Henry as being now his only sister, to take strong measures in her behalf; that she is now 'fourty yeres and nyne,' and wishes ease and rest, rather than to be obliged to follow her son about 'like a poor 'gentlewoman,' as she has done for twenty weeks past, and ends by telling him the realm is in great fear of him, but to keep her letter secret as he loves her life. Although the Queen Mother's troubles were caused in great part by her own conduct, it is impossible not to feel sympathy with this royal lady now approaching the close of her career. The contrast between her state journey to Scotland as the youthful bride of 1503, attended by every circumstance of pomp and pride, followed by the gallant reception by her husband and his court, and her position nearly forty years later, tied to a man whom she hated and despised, incumbered in her finances, neglected and viewed with suspicion by her only son and his people, and regarded by her brother as little more than an indifferent spy, is a striking example of the vicissitudes of life even in the highest rank.

She again appears in these papers after a considerable interval, writing to Henry and Norfolk² on the old subject, want of money; first giving her brother a rebuke for being too communicative with Sir John Campbell of Lundy, accredited by her son to Henry, to whom she had only given a recommendation, not a credence from herself. She sends him a 'book' of her claims for dower, &c., in Scotland, requesting him to take a copy and return the original, while she beseeches Norfolk's good offices with her brother, and begs him also to study the book. Henry, after an interval of two months, replied returning the book of which he kept a copy, but wishing some clearer information of her demands before taking any steps for her benefit.³ The last notice of her is in a report by Ray the pursuivant, who related a secret communication held with her

¹ The Queen's experience had taught her some legal phrases.

² Nos. 62, 63, 64, 28th February 1540-1.

³ No. 67, 29th April.

by means of her servant about the end of May.¹ She died rather suddenly at her castle of Methven in October 1541. 1540-41.

With her death the slender link between Henry and his nephew was broken, and their intercourse was confined to exchanges of public documents. One or two examples of a more agreeable nature occur before her death. Henry, who was extremely sensitive to public criticism, was so deeply gratified by a proclamation made by James forbidding defamatory and slanderous 'rymes' to be made against him, as to send a special affectionate letter of thanks by his herald with a present of a lion.² But for the most part, jealousy and suspicion were predominant on the English side. The preparations, real or supposed, made by James for war were closely watched, and reports from time to time forwarded by spies, and munitions of war were sent to the English border fortresses.³ Shortly after, a report by Sir Thomas Wharton, deputy-warden of the West Marches, to Henry, gives an account of the state of Scotland, and James's grief at the loss of his two sons.⁴ In consequence of Wharton's refusal to give up a number of Border thieves and murderers to Lord Maxwell, the Scottish warden, till the Scots delivered 'certane gray freris, 'doctouris, and religious men,'⁵ James despatched his director of chancery, Master Thomas Bellenden, to have the question settled with Henry.⁶ The arguments on both sides were lengthy, but convinced neither.⁷ James's ambassador argued that his master only demanded murderers on the Border, and also such as had conspired against his life, while Henry's demand related only to such as were constructive traitors under a law against the Pope, made since the treaty. This was flatly denied by Henry, who asserted that the act against papal usurpation was made before the treaty, and that neither prince could take cognisance of any offences, except the simple fact that the fugitives were rebels. Notwithstanding further discussion at York, whither Henry had come in August,⁸ matters remained as they were. While he was there, the Liddesdale borderers set fire to some barns near

¹ No. 70.

² No. 52, March 1539.

³ Nos. 57-61, October 1540-January 1541.

⁴ No. 68, 14th May 1541.

⁵ No. 74, July.

⁶ No. 71.

⁷ Nos. 75-79.

⁸ No. 81.

1541-42.

Bewcastle, on which Wharton sent a special report to the Privy Council with his scheme for avenging it.¹

The affair was nothing more than was being daily done by English borderers on the other side of the March, but it was magnified into a high insult to the King of England, who commanded Wharton to avenge it forthwith.² About that time Henry had appointed Sir Robert Bowes and others to perambulate the East March between Carham and the Cheviots, and expel the Scots who were said to have made incroachments.³ Their reports are interesting, for they show how anxiously Henry desired that blood should be drawn, in addition to burnings and plunderings, and the difficulty found by the commissioners in persuading the Tynedale and Redesdale men to incur 'deadly feud,' by slaying any of their Liddesdale neighbours. The King of Scots wrote a temperate letter to his uncle,⁴ promising redress for the Bewcastle affair and another (for which he had given orders before Henry's demand), if the like were made for England, and complaining of the late incursions into Teviotdale under the cognisance of the commissioners. These last were at the time engaged on reports of their proceedings on the East Marches, expulsion of alien Scots from Northumberland, and the evil intercourse between the borderers of Liddesdale, Tynedale, and Redesdale.⁵

An embassy from James⁶ being despatched to Henry with a statement of the claims for which redress was demanded, Henry's wardens on the Borders made out and forwarded their counter bills of slaughters and offences by Scots.⁷ In Henry's replies to these ambassadors,⁸ we see the expression of his wrath (1) at being again disappointed of a meeting with his nephew, which he asserted was first moved by Bellenden to him;⁹ (2) that it was frustrated by the French king; and (3) at James's offer to procure a meeting of these three kings, and to mediate between Henry and France, a proposal scornfully declined. On 16th August,

¹ No. 86, 25th September.

² No. 90, 25th September.

³ Nos. 89, 91, 92.

⁴ No. 94, 22nd October.

⁵ Nos. 101, 105, 7th November, 3rd December.

⁶ No. 107.

⁷ Nos. 106, 110.

⁸ Nos. 112, 113, 16th February 1541-2.

⁹ This only rests on Henry's word.

Ray, the Berwick herald, reported having met Lord Seton and the Lothian lairds mustering for defence of the Border ;¹ which was communicated to the Council by the captain of Berwick, who, at the same time, intimated his disapproval that Angus and his brother were allowed to be so much in Berwick. On 22nd August, Henry ordered his lieutenant the Earl of Rutland, Wharton, and other officials on the Marches to be in readiness against a Scottish invasion, laying down special rules for their guidance in action.² On the 23rd August he wrote to James making the absolutely unfounded charge that the Scottish wardens entered his realm, contrary to the league, and curtly requesting remedy.³ And the next day a 'most secret' letter from the Privy Council to the Chancellor reveals Henry's resolve to despatch Norfolk with an invading force to Scotland.⁴

Matters so standing in this uncertain state, Sir Robert Bowes, one of the late commissioners, and a member of the Council of the North, willing to do his master a pleasure, projected with Angus and others a raid across the March into Teviotdale, at which Eure the captain of Berwick was expected to wink.⁵

The expedition, numbering 3000 men, met, as it rightfully deserved, with complete discomfiture at the hands of a comparatively small force under the Earl of Huntly, who had been sent as James's lieutenant to keep good rule on the Marches. From the place where Bowes and his main body were posted, just within the Scottish March, the affair is known as Haddonrig. Angus's letter gives a very graphic account of the fight and the incidents of the defeat.⁶ Two bands of horsemen were sent out to burn and rob in Teviotdale, which met on their return at Heetoun on the Hill south of Kelso, and about six miles in advance of their main body stationed under Bowes and Angus at Haddonrig. Huntly and his force issuing from Kelso, took them in flank, threatening to cut off their retreat incumbered with plunder. The Tynedale and Redesdale men, seeing some of the returning forayers going off, after the border custom, with their booty,

¹ No. 120.² Nos. 122-4.³ No. 125.⁴ No. 126.⁵ No. 127, 24th August.⁶ No. 128.

1542.

consisting of 'nowte and scheipe,' galloped after them to share it. The men of Alnwick lordship under Sir Cuthbert Radcliffe, vice-warden of the Middle Marches, also broke their order for the same purpose, whereon the most part of the host 'brak 'reulle and fled,' to use Angus's words, 'without mersay.' Bowes, with Angus and other leaders, dismounted and tried unsuccessfully to rally the fugitives. The English loss in killed and prisoners was heavy, probably not much less than a third of their force, and included many notable leaders.¹ Among the chief of these, besides Bowes, his brother, Tempest, Lascelles, &c., were two men who had no business there, Sir Cuthbert Radcliffe and Sir John Witherington, the marshal of Berwick. A quibbling excuse was made for Radcliffe, that although an officer of the Middle Marches, he was simply a private person when in the East March on a raid. Another prisoner of importance was taken, James Douglas of Parkhead, a natural son of Sir George Douglas, who it was feared would betray Henry's dealings with Angus.²

The defeat caused much consternation on the English side, as it was expected that Huntly would follow up his success by an invasion; a groundless fear, because he seems to have had neither the intention nor force for such a purpose. King James, recognising the fact of the existing treaty so wantonly infringed, and in Henry's secret mind about to be still more so, wrote to his uncle expressing his surprise, and his desire to keep the peace.³

As Henry wilfully persisted in asserting that the disaster was caused by an invasion of England under Huntly, James sent him undoubted evidence to the contrary, attested by a writing under the hand of Sir Robert Bowes, found on one of the prisoners, showing beyond question that the raid had been devised by his own officials. But the King of Scots still showed his desire to preserve peace.⁴

Henry, however, though clearly in the wrong, was resolved on a quarrel, and continued his secret preparations, sending 60,000*l.* to York for the expenses of Norfolk's expedition.⁵ Schemes

¹ No. 146.² Nos. 146, 151.³ No. 131, 25th August.⁴ No. 142, 1st September.⁵ No. 136.

were also devised for the escape of the prisoners without ransom, all which were frustrated by their removal into the interior.¹ During the month of September and the beginning of October, the greater part of the correspondence here printed is occupied with the preparations of Norfolk and his colleagues for the intended invasion.² With him were associated for that end, and also as commissioners to treat with the Scottish ambassadors to be sent by James to York, the Earl of Southampton, the Bishop of Durham, and Sir Antony Browne, their instructions from Henry being of a very peremptory nature.³ They were to spend no more than eleven days in the negotiations, reckoning from the 18th September, when the Scots were to arrive; they were (1) to demand the free release of the Haddonrig prisoners, or at least that they should be held to ransom, (2) that all rebels, kirkmen or others, be delivered, (3) that James should give up all encroachments on the Borders, (4) conclude an offensive and defensive alliance, and (5) send pledges for fulfilment of these conditions, also for a meeting wherever Henry should appoint. If the Scots required to send home for further instructions, the commissioners were to adjourn the conference to Newcastle, and move forward their forces as secretly as possible, so as to give the 'first buffett,' if need so required. After further instructions from Henry,⁴ declining any personal conference with Lord Erskine, as they knew his mind, insisting that the most of the hostages must be earls, and desiring that, if war ensued, the islands of Orkney and Shetland might be devastated, his commissioners reported to him their first interview, on the day before, with the Scottish envoys, the Bishop of Orkney, Lord Erskine, and Learmonth of Dairsy;⁵ from which they had gathered, that the prisoners would be released free, that the league was feasible, as also the meeting, for which the Scottish envoys would have to write to James; but the English demand for hostages of the rank of Argyll, Huntly, and Arran was out of the question. The delay of six days required for instructions from Scotland had therefore

¹ No 139.

² Nos, 149-218.

³ No. 153, 13th September.

⁴ No. 163, 16th September.

⁵ No. 167, 19th September.

1542.

been agreed to. Henry replied,¹ instructing them (1) to conclude a perpetual peace, (2) to leave out the exception of France, (3) to require that James should come to him in person before Christmas, (4) that the prisoners should be at once delivered with 'horse and gere' free, and (5) that the hostages should remain in England till James's visit was over, and all points of the treaty performed. A variety of conditional directions followed, and Learmonth was to receive a private message of thanks for his labours to bring about peace.

On the 27th September,² the commissioners informed Henry that they had again met the Scots that morning, who produced a commission from their king restricting the proposed meeting either to York or Newcastle; but, on their remonstrating, had brought out a private credence under his hand and signet, agreeing to come on to London, at Henry's desire, if the latter, when on his way, declined to come to York. The Scots gave reasons why the treaty of peace, conditions as to rebels, bounds, &c., should all be deferred till the kings met, and would yield nothing more, agreeing, however, to give the English commissioners a copy of James's 'secret instruction' as to the place. They had been informed that the Queen of Scots was 'to take her chambre 'aboute Martynemas,' and therefore thought it unlikely that James would leave his wife till after her confinement. Henry's limited stock of patience being now exhausted, he replied,³ insisting as before, (1) that the prisoners be instantly released free, (2) that James should be bound to come to London before Christmas, 'without iffes or andes of his wief,' the three ambassadors (with another nobleman, if attainable) remaining as pledges for his coming, and also for the conclusion of the amity and all other Henry's demands. And if the Scots still 'seake 'newe delayes,' the commissioners were directed to give them fair words, but to assemble the army and proceed with the enterprise. If they could not do all that was contemplated, they were at any rate to devastate and destroy the Merse and the Borders, and if at all feasible, to attempt Orkney and Shetland.

¹ No. 175, 22nd September.

² No. 181.

³ No. 189, 29th September.

As Henry seems to have been confident that his nephew would accept the invitation, thus imperiously addressed to him, he gave orders¹ to the commissioners for his reception and escort to his presence, and intimated his intention of defraying his whole charges 'if he cumme in post'; a rather mean offer, as it was not at all likely, that even had James consented to travel in such a style, his nobles and people would have allowed their King to be so lowered in the eyes of their neighbours. The following day² the commissioners writing to the Council, in reply to Henry's orders to march forward at once if the prisoners were not delivered on the instant, showed that it was utterly impossible, from the want of supplies, munitions, and ships, that the army could move till the 15th of the month, and that the Orkney and Shetland expedition was not to be attempted owing to the dangerous passage of Pentland Firth, reported to be the worst in all Christendom. They added an argument, always of weight with Henry, that there was little or nothing in these islands to devastate, and if there were, the charges would ten times exceed the gain. Yet knowing how enraged he would be, they offered to do their utmost if men were sent to instruct them how to set about it. A reply was at once despatched by the Council,³ agreeing to the unavoidable delay till the 15th, and signifying Henry's command that if the Orkney expedition was not practicable, means must be found of employing his navy in burning the Scottish ships, or wasting their coasts, as he wished as much damage done as possible in return for his 'grete charges.' A despatch from the commissioners to Henry crossed this last,⁴ reporting that on the day before, a Scottish herald arrived with an absolute commission from James as to the meeting without restraint of place, granted against the advice of his Council, from his affection to his uncle.⁵ As the Scottish ambassadors showed that York was the most distant place named by their King, and the time to be before 15th January following,

¹ No. 191, 1st October.

² No. 193, 2nd October.

³ No. 196, 4th October.

⁴ No. 197, 5th October.

⁵ As Dr Hill Burton points out (*Hist. of Scotland*, 2nd edit., iii. p. 178), there were

sound political reasons against one king trusting himself in the power of another, derived from no very old experience. A case very much in point was that of Louis XI. and the Duke of Burgundy.

1542.

unless Henry advancing to meet James, should write that he was unable to come further than 'for an example,' Huntingdon, whereupon his nephew would come where he wished, and also declined to deliver the prisoners before the meeting, adding, for unquestionable reasons, that it was impossible to restore their 'horse and gere' which were just as likely to be in the hands of the English borderers as any others: the commissioners said they had broken off further parley, and giving the Scots fair words, would set out with the army, hoping to reach Newcastle by the 15th. A letter from Angus to Norfolk¹ was enclosed, with such news as he had gathered from Scotland, of their fear of Henry and dissensions, begging that if peace ensued, his own restoration to his lands might not be overlooked. Next day² the commissioners applied to the Council for Henry's final instructions regarding their *ultimatum* before and after entering Scotland, announcing in a postscript, that the ambassadors had just been with them while writing, wishing Learmonth to be allowed to consult James personally, and on their refusal of this for technical reasons, asking that he might set out for London to do what he could with Henry. They had agreed to the latter alternative, as it would tend to keep the Scots quiet till the army was ready, and Henry might thus 'protracte the tyme with him' till then. They also asked his pleasure as to the 'diffiaunce' usually made between princes before invasion. The Council replied,³ with Henry's orders that no conditions were now to be hearkened to, whatever the offers of the Scots, till some 'notable exployte' had been done upon them, to make them feel his 'strenght and 'power;' and after that, the conditions must be 'somwhat better.' Henry also for several trivial reasons, ordered that no 'indicion' should be made to James, it being in his opinion superfluous; but for 'declaracion of the matyer to the world,' whose eyes, in the belief of this vain-glorious prince, were constantly fixed on his doings, a proclamation should be devised convenient for his honour.⁴ The commissioners replied from New-

¹ P. 252, 2nd October.

² No. 198, 6th October.

³ No. 204, 8th October.

⁴ Dr Hill Burton (*Hist. of Scotland*, 2nd

edit., iii. p. 181) says, 'Henry declared war.'

It is evident that he did not, but threw the blame on James, after his own officers had committed a flagrant breach of the peace,

castle¹ that they purposed 'by Goddes grace to invade Scotland 'uppon Fridaie or Saturdaye comme sevensnight,' with intent to do as much damage as they could. On the following day Henry sent his final instructions,² signifying that Learmonth had reached Greenwich on 'Mondaye last' (the 9th), anxious to have access to his presence, but as he knew he had no fresh commission from James, he had kept him in suspense for two days, and then referred him to his Council, who, after recapitulating Henry's grounds of offence against Scotland, had then dismissed him. He added a few more stringent instructions for dealing with James, and now expressed complete indifference to the meeting, unless after 'an exploit done,' conclusion of the amity (excluding France), delivery of the prisoners, and obtaining hostages of higher rank, &c., James should then propose it himself. The commissioners, still at Newcastle (but intending, as they said, to set out next day for Berwick), reported³ to the Council a further proposal of the Scots ambassadors, who, laudably desirous of keeping peace, had applied for and received further instructions from James that morning, which being addressed to all three, they could not open till Learmonth's return from his fruitless journey to Greenwich, which they hourly expected. The commissioners, however, had refused to delay on this ground, but arranged that the Bishop of Durham should remain with the Bishop of Orkney and Lord Erskine till Learmonth's arrival.

Nothing appears in the documents here to show what these new instructions were, or if they were ever communicated to Norfolk and the others.

We may now turn back for a little to consider the preparation of the force thus about to invade Scotland like a band of freebooters, without the usual formalities of war between princes.

Norfolk and his fellow commissioners formed a sort of peripatetic council of war, the veteran Southampton having private

which even then, certainly now, would have justified their summary execution. His proclamation is printed in Hall's *Chronicle*, ed. Edward. 1809, p. 846. Among other falsehoods, it declares that the kings of Scotland had always done homage to those of England. The authors of the manifesto must have known that no

Scottish king had done homage since the days of John Balliol, except his son the usurper Edward.

¹ No. 206, 12th October.

² No. 208, 13th October.

³ No. 211, 14th October.

1542.

instructions from Henry to keep him informed of the state of affairs. From the outset there appear to have been great difficulties both from want of transport by sea and land, and also of provisions. There is something of the ludicrous in the incessant demands by Norfolk for supplies of beer above all things for his men, without which, he repeatedly assured the Council in London, the army would never be able to reach Edinburgh, which seems to have been at first intended in a sort of indefinite way to be the object aimed at, though this was before long found impracticable. Sir George Lawson, commissary at Berwick, on whom much of the labour of providing stores, beer, &c., fell, appears to have done his best, with but small acknowledgment; for Southampton, in one of his private reports,¹ informed Wriothesley for Henry's benefit, 'that never man acquitted himself more slenderly than Lawson.' In the same letter he gave his opinion that 'there was never so greate an enterprise purposed, and suche ill 'provision made,' evidently a censure on the commander-in-chief. Norfolk himself was afraid of Henry's anger at their bad prospects, for he wrote privately² to the Bishop of Winchester and Wriothesley, asking them 'to be a buckler of defence' for him and his fellows, if Henry was 'discontented,' adding with some truth that it was not in their power 'to rule the wyndes.' The expedition in fact was undertaken, by Henry's own obstinacy, though no one dared tell him so, far too late in the year. The winds were contrary, and the ships dispatched from London and elsewhere along the Eastern coasts did not reach Berwick or even Holy Island till the last day of September,³ some indeed only arriving at Newcastle several days later,⁴ after experiencing severe gales which caused several wrecks. There were also great defects in artillery and other munitions.⁵ While the commissioners were on the point of transferring themselves from Newcastle to Berwick, Southampton, who had been so ill that he was carried from York to Newcastle in a litter,⁶ died there on the 15th October, almost with his last breath uttering menaces against the Scots and rejoicing at the prospect of

¹ No. 177, 23rd September.² No. 194, 2nd October.³ No. 198.⁴ No. 201.⁵ No. 205.⁶ No. 207.

humbling them.¹ Bishop Tunstall, however, who shrieved him under rather singular circumstances, for he said 'he was past 'knowledge,'—asserted that he 'fownde him as good a Christen 'man as ever I sawe in my lief.'² The same despatch announced their intention to proceed on their devastating journey across the Border. The place of Southampton was at once supplied by the appointment of a kindred spirit, the Earl of Hertford, who before long recorded his deeds in letters of blood and fire. Sir John Gage was named his coadjutor.

After some further delays, the ill-provided and half-starved force set out from Newcastle on the 16th October, reaching Berwick on the 19th, under the guidance of Sir Antony Browne, left for this purpose by Norfolk, who had started in advance on Sunday the 15th.³ In spite of Norfolk's anxiety to provide beer, he had to confess that the luckless army, besides lying in the open, got no drink but water on their four days' march, and managed in traversing the bridge at Berwick, to break it down, losing 'five men drowned and many sore hurt.' The larger provision vessels lying at Holy Island could not get out for contrary winds, and were of too great burden to get into the harbour of Berwick. The army, besides, had no carriage for their cargoes when they got them.⁴ The triumphant march to Edinburgh had now assumed the modest project of a six days' foray across the March, and 'three dayes more althoughe we drinke water.' They were reported by Suffolk, in a letter to the Council, to have been not far from Wark Castle, on the 24th October, intending to cross the Tweed about Coldstream, but that nothing had been since heard save a rumour of their being gone to Kelso and Hume Castle, and that the Scottish riders prevented any exchange of letters.⁵ Two letters enclosed in this, gave news from the wardens at Carlisle and Berwick, the former of the Scottish musters at Roslin Moor and Lauderdale, the latter of a burning and plundering descent on the sea coast at Coldingham and Eyemouth, in which the 'kinges majesties' forces had slain two men and a few poor women, thus bearing witness to the truth of the rumours

¹ No. 200.

² No. 211, 14th October.

³ No. 219.

⁴ No. 221, 22nd October.

⁵ No. 224, 28th October.

1542.

in Scotland that they 'distroid man, wyf, and bairn.'¹ From the commissioners' report to the Council² a good idea can be formed of their deeds on the wretched inhabitants of the Merse, and that their stay in Scotland was precisely six days. They had neither bread nor the much-desired beer, having had to knock out the heads of the casks and let them run to waste, and a number of men died from drinking 'pudle water.' The army in fact, was half starved, and it may be presumed the leaders shared in their privations, as they deserved to do. The calm matter of fact style in which Norfolk relates the total destruction by fire of the town and abbey of Kelso,³ which he calls 'the Edenburgh 'of the Marshe and Tevidale,' while his colleague Browne burned and devastated all the country around, shows the subserviency with which the old nobility of England, equally with the new men of his creation, executed Henry's bloody orders.⁴ Luckily for Norfolk, as he admits, 'God sent him' fair weather, and his army was able to pass the Tweed at Kelso,⁵ or he would have been forced to return to Berwick, through the bare country he had already plundered, most likely losing many of his men, though he only speaks of his carriages. His final halt in Scotland was at a camp he calls 'Hawtell.'⁶ From this place, he wrote in rather deprecatory style to the Bishop of Winchester and Wriothsley, begging them to procure leave for his return to London, as his 'olde disease' was 'mervelous sore' on him, and he much feared for his life.⁷ At the same time he hoped the late Lord Southampton's house of Bath Place might 'light upon' him, as he had no house of his own in London. On reaching Berwick next day, his anxiety must have been increased by a despatch from Henry⁸ expressing in decided terms his opinion of where the fault lay, and ordering more 'dammage' to be done yet if possible. In addition to their general letter of excuse,⁹ laying blame partly on the President of the Council at York, partly on

¹ P. 286.² No. 226, 27th-28th October.³ On 27th October.⁴ Froude (*History of England*, vol. iv. p. 186) gives an account differing considerably from Norfolk's own. Both he and Hill Burton (*History of Scotland*, 2nd edit., iii. p. 181)

over-estimate the strength of the invading force.

⁵ This implies that there was no bridge there.⁶ Howtle near Cornhill.⁷ No. 227.⁸ No. 223, 26th October.⁹ No. 229, 29th October.

the purveyors in London for sending ships of too great tonnage, and sour beer, &c., Norfolk wrote privately to Wriothesley¹ expressing his fear of Henry, but hoping to excuse himself when he got an audience. Thus the great expedition ended to the disgust and rage of Henry, while he and his commissioners expected speedy retaliation by the Scots, for which, had it come, they were very ill prepared,² though Henry consoled himself with the hope of more destruction at another opportunity, and meanwhile complained of not receiving full particulars of what had been done, so that he might 'make it greate to the 'world.' He now appointed John Dudley viscount Lisle as warden on the Borders, in room of Rutland, who was in bad health.³ Pending his arrival, Hertford, who was left in command, organised a raid with 2000 horse into Teviotdale on the 16th, and in his report to his brother-in-law, made on a Sunday,⁴ must have given great pleasure to the English king, as he could detail the ruin of 140 'ploughs' of land, though he complains that owing to the snow falling a foot deep that night, a good part of the crop in shocks in the fields would not burn; and as the Scots had secret warning, they had taken themselves, with goods and cattle, out of risk of capture.

But fortune had for the time deserted Scotland, and Henry was in a few days to hear of events of deep moment, in rapid succession, which completely effaced the shortcomings of Norfolk, and had vital bearings on the history of the two countries—the rout of Solway, the birth of Mary, and the sad death of her father in the flower of his age. We have now for the first time a graphic and probably truthful account, written by an eyewitness, of the rout of Solway, for battle it cannot be called, dated from Carlisle on the evening of the day.⁵ Sir William Musgrave, who was evidently on the field, perhaps desirous to give the news before his official chief Wharton, sent a special messenger to Sir Antony Browne with the letter of which this is a contemporary copy, that Henry might hear the details at once. A more disgraceful panic seems never to have occurred

¹ No. 228.

² Nos. 227, 231

³ Nos. 232-235, 8th-13th November.

⁴ No. 236, 19th November.

⁵ No. 240, 24th November.

1542.

in the ranks of a Scottish force. Musgrave gives no details of the Scots slain on the field, but puts the prisoners and those drowned in the Esk at 1000 or more, while but two men were killed on the English side. By his estimate the Scots numbered 18,000, the English only 3000. Wharton's account on the following day doubtless gave more particulars, but is amissing, and only known by the reference to it in Henry's letter of thanks to him and the other leaders.¹ A later despatch from Lisle and others to Henry, who had ordered further inquiry,² reports the respective numbers as 17,000 Scots and 2000 English, and that James was within 8 miles of the field, with another 'great armye,' intending to have crossed the Solway at Burgh-on-Sands at low water, if the Scots had gained the day—probably a mere rumour. That the fugitives had been spoiled even to their boots and many slain by the Liddesdale men.³ They had already informed him of the number and names of the noblemen taken, twenty of whom he had ordered to be sent up to London, who were on their way thither under escort. In the total prostration of the Scots, Hertford had already resumed his depredations, sending 1000 men to burn the abbey and town of Coldstream, with immense booty, as he reported the day after.⁴ To all appearance this was a flagrant breach of Border law, as the prioress thought herself protected. Many other raids were made about this time, so that even Lisle confessed the Scots had but hard measure. The unaccountable murder of 'Somerset' herald, while bringing letters from Moray to Hertford, was committed a few days after Solway;⁵ the perpetrators of which, Leche and Prestman, two of the refugees from 'the Pilgrimage of Grace,' were eventually delivered up by the Regent Arran. The complicity of the King and the Cardinal in this affair, roundly asserted by various spies, seems altogether unproved.

The unfortunate James now released several Border leaders whom he had kept in durance for some years to preserve peace.⁶ One of these, the Laird of Buccleuch, to judge from his exploits

¹ No. 244, 30th November. But see it now in the Appendix to Introduction, I. No. xvi.

² No. 247, 6th December.

³ No. 245.

⁴ No. 245, 1st December.

⁵ No. 242, 29th November.

⁶ No. 251, 8th December.

a few years later at Ancrum Moor, might have averted the disaster of Solway had he been in the royal councils in place of Oliver Sinclair. In the same letter we find the earliest whisper in these papers of the birth of the princess of Scotland. ‘Controversy,’ as a great authority on such subjects has said, ‘literally attends Mary from her birth,’¹ and in these papers the actual date is not conclusively settled. The 7th, 8th, and 9th December have all been fixed upon or suggested by different authorities.² In the letter last cited,³ Lisle reports the Queen’s delivery, on the information of his spy and a Scottish prisoner taken on the 5th; the latter of whom asserted it to have been proclaimed in Jedburgh on the 2nd, and both agreed that the child was a son. On the 12th, Lisle and Tunstall writing to Henry from Alnwick,⁴ correct their report as to the son, adding that they understand the Queen was delivered before her time of a daughter, ‘a vereye weyke childe and not like to lyve.’ Lisle writing privately on the same day to Henry,⁵ gives no date, but states that the birth was at Linlithgow, and the child was dead. Angus confirms him as to the premature birth, and that the child cannot live. They add a piece of scandal about James having gone, shortly after returning from Solway, to see his mistress at Tantallon, kept by Oliver Sinclair’s wife. Sir George Douglas, writing to Lisle on the 15th, from Berwick, says the ‘Scotis qwene is leyghter of a dowghter of a surte,’ and on the 17th says she is ‘a varay wayke chyld.’⁶ Lisle, writing to Henry on the 19th, says ‘the prynces lately borne is a lyve and goodliking: yt ys at Lithcoo.’ Thus the actual day still remains an open question, so far as these papers inform us.

We must now turn to the closing scene of her father’s life. The news of his death reached Sir George Douglas at Berwick, apparently on the 16th of December, from a former retainer, Simon Penanghawe, then in James’s service, who sent a trusty friend in advance, on receipt of which Douglas instantly rode with him to Lisle at Alnwick, whence the latter and Tunstall

¹ Riddell, *Stewartiana*, p. 52.

² Hall, Knox, Robertson, Chalmers, and Riddell.

³ No. 251.

⁴ No. 254.

⁵ No. 552.

⁶ Pp. 337, 339.

1542.'

despatched the man without delay to Henry with the startling intelligence, Douglas having returned at once to Berwick to meet Penanghawe.¹ Before 'I took my boots off my legs,' he tells Lisle, he spoke with Penanghawe and got the full account of the King's death from him,—who, he said, took his bed on the 6th December, and 'departyd of Thowrsday the fifteenth at 12 of 'the cloke at nyght.'² After no doubt a long colloquy, he got his letter to Lisle prepared and despatched at 2 o'clock after midnight on the 17th, or rather the morning of the 18th,³ which was sent off by Lisle and Tunstall, now joined by Cumberland, from Alnwick Castle at 3 o'clock that afternoon to Henry.⁴ In Lisle's letter at 6 A.M. on the 19th to Henry,⁵ he confirms the news, one of his spies having arrived from Scotland at midnight the day before. Till this man's arrival he had feared it might have been a mere rumour 'noysed by the Scottes' to deceive him, and prevent a raid intended against the town of Duns, which he had, with some appearance of feeling, now countermanded, not deeming it right to make war on the dead King or his widow or a 'yong sucling his doughter,' till Henry's pleasure should be known. The remarkable expedition shown by Douglas was prompted by the prospect now opened to his brother and himself of returning to their own country after their fifteen years' exile. His account of James's sick-bed in a letter to Lisle,⁶ just before the news of his death reached him, confirms the historical account of his chief lament having been for Oliver Sinclair's capture, who it appears had lost the royal standard at Solway. Douglas's reflections on the King's death⁷ were coloured perhaps by animosity, while admitting that he must be judged by a higher power. He appears to have given the earliest news of the steps taken by the nobles regarding the government, and the relationships between them. In his conversation with Lisle⁸ as to the succession to the throne after the infant Queen, the well-known point as to Arran's legitimacy is stated. Oddly

¹ Nos. 259, 261.² Thursday was the 14th, so the King's death must have occurred at midnight between that day and the 15th.³ P. 340.⁴ No. 260.⁵ No. 261.⁶ P. 337, 16th December.⁷ P. 340.⁸ No. 259.

enough he made no mention of Lennox, who was undoubtedly the next heir failing Arran, but placed Morton next to Arran, and after him the Earl of Buchan, whom he called the heir male, the two others being heirs general.¹

The rumours in these communications as to poison and the secret burial of James, are nothing more than what were often circulated at the death of royal personages at that era. The latter is completely disposed of by the public burial which Lisle informed the Privy Council on the 5th January,² was to take place at Holyrood Abbey, the governor and other lords being appointed to bring the royal corpse from Falkland Palace, where the King died.

Henry's designs upon Scotland were now in his opinion materially advanced by these unexpected events. Before his nephew's death, it is probable that he believed the victory at Solway would warrant him making very hard terms, and extending his kingdom a good way over the Border. Thus much can be gathered from a letter of Lisle's to him,³ saying that from a conference held by Angus and his brother with the captive noblemen on their way to London, it appeared to be the belief of the latter that Henry might get whatever he liked to demand, leaving merely the crown and kingly title to their sovereign. Lisle also urged Henry to take possession of all Scotland south of the Forth and Clyde, mentioning, among other reasons for it, the good of the inhabitants' souls—a proposition which, though he deprecates his own boldness, he would scarcely have made without some idea of its being acceptable. He was directed to procure plans both of all Scotland and the southern part including Edinburgh, for which the Council had written to him—though he thought the former might be best drawn out by a Scottish physician in London, or a banished doctor of civil law there. The news, sent to Henry on the 18th⁴ by Lisle and the others of the prompt steps that were being taken for establishing a

¹ The editor is not aware that the claims of the Stewards, and his wife the widow of either of Morton or Buchan were ever seriously advanced. The former nobleman descended from daughters of Robert III. and James I., the latter from Sir James Steward, a remote cadet of James I.

² No. 273

³ No. 255, 12th December.

⁴ No. 260.

1542.

settled government after the King's death, were by no means agreeable to the man who hoped to profit by the helpless state of the country. Though Henry, who esteemed himself a profound theologian, may not have been so deeply learned in history, he must have known something of the futility of his predecessors' attempts on Scotland, even when at its weakest. His first communication was a bullying one.¹ In reply to the formal announcement by the Council of Scotland² of their King's death, and of his previous imprisonment of the murderers of the English herald, in which they asked safe conduct for ambassadors and a six months' truce, Henry repeated the false assertion that the Scots had broken the peace, complained of the non-delivery of the Haddonrig prisoners, and signified that they would do well to attend to the matters of which Cassillis, Glencairn, and other released Solway prisoners would inform them on his behalf. Lisle had already³ told him of a rumour skilfully 'bruided' by the Cardinal, that the late king on his death-bed had wished the two Douglasses to be sent for and restored, if they would do their duty to their country, no doubt intended to shake Henry's confidence in them as his instruments. A week later⁴ he informed Henry of the delivery to the Scottish Council of his letter which had been despatched to James before his death, its reception, Arran's private message as to the Cardinal's conduct, promise to deliver Somerset's murderers, &c. Henry, evading the Scottish Council's request for safe conduct and truce, replied⁵ that they had better agree quickly to such overtures as the returning Solway prisoners should make to them, and all join in a definite suit to him in 'certayn and playne termes,' without delay, or he would not 'pretermit the opportunitie offered of God to unite these two realmes in oon government'—a significant declaration of his views. He addressed them as 'Suche as take upon them the governement of Scotlande.' Lisle was directed to write privately to Arran in a form sent to him, in order to sound him as to the Cardinal.⁶ Sir George Douglas

¹ No. 266, 29th December.² No. 264, 21st December.³ No. 265, 24th December.⁴ No. 267, 30th December.⁵ No. 269, 4th January.⁶ No. 271, 5th January.

had been already instructed to repair to Scotland to pave the way for his brother's return, but appeared to be in no haste to do so.¹ Arran, now named as governor, reminded Henry of the Council's former letter asking safe conduct for ambassadors and a truce, and repeated the request,² sending Rothesay herald with his letter. Just before this reached him, Henry wrote to Lisle³ signifying his complete dissatisfaction at the Governor's appointment, which would seriously interfere with the traitorous promises of Angus and the prisoners, to put the young Queen, the Cardinal, and other 'lettres' to his purposes, into his hands, besides the principal fortresses,—instructing him as to the preparation of a fleet, and a force of 4000 horse, to enter Scotland with Angus and others, in furtherance of his designs; enclosing for his use a copy of his instructions to Southwell, sent as a spy or tutor of the Scottish lords then at Darlington on their way home.

In the second instructions to Southwell, apparently not communicated to Lisle,⁴ some very delicate questions were handled. Besides the young Queen and the Cardinal, Henry now desired to lay hands on 'the pretendid Protectour' (Arran), though holding diplomatic intercourse with him.⁵ An open article was signed by the prisoners, promising to get the Queen into Henry's hands for her marriage to his son.⁶ Bothwell subscribed this as well. A secret article was signed by ten of them only, praying Henry to seize on Scotland, if the young Queen died.⁷ This was to be kept secret from Bothwell.⁸ Angus signed a separate article combining the other two, but as there were slight variations, he was to keep it a profound secret from all the others.⁹ Southwell was to mark the several demeanours, words, &c., of these traitors (in appearance at least, if not in intention), and report to Henry.¹⁰ Suspicion and treachery marked the conduct of most of the party, the King

¹ No. 268.

² No. 274, 6th January.

³ No. 275, 8th January.

⁴ No. 276, pp. 367-376.

⁵ Pp. 371, 373.

⁶ P. 374.

⁷ P. 375.

⁸ P. 368.

⁹ Pp. 375-6. For so doing, his brother shortly afterwards styled him a 'beest' (p. 390).

¹⁰ P. 368.

1542-43.

included. To these 'Articles' a guarded reply was made and signed by Angus, Bothwell, and eight of the prisoners.¹ They further promised more news when they got to Scotland, and referred their 'myndis' to Southwell.² Lisle accordingly took measures for their escort homewards on their conspiracy against the independence of their country.³

Meanwhile Arran, in reply to Lisle's private letter, wrote to him by Sir George Douglas,⁴ requesting him to forward his wish for an embassy and truce, which he said was prompted by a desire to reform the church, and that could not be done while war existed.⁵ In sending this on to Henry, Lisle gave him a long account of George Douglas's proceedings in Scotland;⁶ his reception on the Border by 1000 horse; the Council's agreement after discussion, that his brother and himself be restored; the unlucky incident of Lisle's private letter being read by the Cardinal by chance, and its result; the Cardinal's private conference with Douglas and offer of friendship; his asserted treachery behind his back with Arran; the latter's private intimation to Douglas that he would imprison the Cardinal at the first opportunity, and his great desire to see Henry; Douglas's anger at his brother's signing the articles, as damaging his influence; his opinion of the prisoners' promises, and the probable fate of some of them; finally his hope of securing the Cardinal in ten days. Lisle added information brought by Ray, of Arran's hostility to the Cardinal, and George Douglas's great interest with the former. Lisle's next letters⁷ reported the seizure of the Cardinal at Holyrood the day before, which in his opinion had been hastened by the news sent by him to Arran of the possible arrival of the Duke of Guise. Douglas had told him that Arran was 'more rolyng' than he had yet found, and the prisoners were still well 'inclyned' to Henry, though Lisle said he did not know what this meant; and Arran's letters, he thought, were too much on church matters, and did not touch Henry's purpose.⁸

¹ No. 277.² Nos. 279, 280, 12th January.³ No. 281.⁴ No. 282, 18th January.⁵ No. 282, 18th January. If this hint of

church reform was Arran's own idea, he was not so simple as he has been thought.

⁶ No. 285, 21st January⁷ No. 289, 28th January.⁸ Of which Arran was at that time ignorant.

From Douglas's own letter inclosed, it is clear he had begun to magnify his position and engross the merit of furthering Henry's designs, throwing doubt on the efforts of the prisoners in that direction (if they made any), while he secretly prompted Arran in the other. It is far from unlikely that much of the apparent vacillation of Arran was due to the secret counsels of Sir George Douglas, one of the acutest men of the time, who must have seen the utter impracticability of Henry's designs, but that it was impossible to meet them by open force; evasion and delay being the only available weapons then at the disposal of the Scottish government. The Governor, stating his opinion that the prisoners were unfit agents for discussing international affairs, now sent Sir George Douglas to Suffolk ¹ urging him to hasten the safe conduct for ambassadors and a truce, which was duly acknowledged by the duke,² and followed at last by Henry's reply with the wished for documents,³ accompanied by some complimentary expressions of his good-will to the man whose person he had been anxious to seize just a month before. He had thus, for the time, come to the opinion that his designs on Scotland would be best carried on by the prisoners and others whom he had sent there, by gentle means, force being kept in the background. With this view Glencairn was suggested to Arran for the chancellorship, then held by the Archbishop of Glasgow; and a little later Master James Drummond, whose brother John was a spy in Henry's pay,⁴ was warmly recommended by Henry himself for the office of Secretary of State instead of Sir Thomas Erskine,⁵ for whom Henry seems to have felt special dislike, probably from his patriotism or honesty. Neither of these propositions, however, took effect.

Henry was still extremely desirous to get the Cardinal into his hands, and caused Lisle to urge the Governor, as from himself, to send him secretly to Tantallon Castle, by this time in Angus's hands, whence he might be passed on to Berwick, 'where he shall be surely kept;' also to put a man 'addict to the truth' as commissary in his see of St Andrews, with the prospect of succession in due time. If the Cardinal had passed into Henry's

¹ No. 290, 30th January.

² No. 291, 3rd February.

³ No. 294, 9th February.

⁴ Pp. 420, 426.†

⁵ No. 328, 13th March.

1542-43.

power, the see would probably have been soon vacant. Lisle further advised Arran to 'lett slipp' the Bible and New Testament in English among the people, and offered to provide a stock of these, if there were none in Scotland. But Arran was not so simple as to believe that the primatial see of Scotland could be handed from one man to another in this easy way, nor perhaps disposed to deliver the Cardinal up to his deadly enemy, and thus make an irreparable breach with a very powerful party. So with fair words and thanks to Lisle for his advice, he assured him that the Cardinal was in safe keeping. He also lent a favourable ear to the offer of the Scriptures.¹ On the same day² he signified to Henry that the safe conduct and truce had been received, and the ambassadors should set forth with all despatch. As a parliament had been summoned for 12th March, partly to recall the forfeiture of Angus and his friends, he requested Henry to enlarge the furlough of the Solway prisoners from Palm Sunday till Whitsunday, that they might attend this parliament. From a report by Lisle to Suffolk about this time,³ it appears that the common people were much displeased at the Cardinal's detention, which hindered all divine service throughout Scotland, though Arran and Angus had two chaplains preaching 'the gospell,' who, however, had to be protected from outrage. It also appears that some of the prisoners were becoming doubtful, and were allowed too easy access to the Cardinal.

The proffer made by Bothwell to Wharton⁴ to deliver the infant Queen into Henry's hands, like the later offer by Buccleuch to the same effect,⁵ must have emanated from the Cardinal, no doubt to sound Henry's real intentions, which had probably leaked out by means of one or more of the subscribers of the secret article. Suffolk and his council appear to have thought the offer 'an unlykelie matier,' and no more is heard of it.⁶ A week later a rumour is reported by Suffolk to the Council⁷ that the Earls of Huntly, Moray, and Argyll, with the church party,

¹ No. 303, 17th February.² No. 302.³ P. 426.⁴ No. 305, 19th February.⁵ No. 318, 28th February.⁶ No. 320 1st March.⁷ P. 458.

who had threatened to hold a separate parliament at Perth, now intended to come peaceably to Edinburgh to the parliament fixed for the 12th.

Henry getting as usual impatient at the slow progress of his designs, resolved to despatch a trusty agent to promote these on the spot and keep him informed. This was Sir Ralph Sadleyr, who was already on the Border with Suffolk. His instructions are now printed for the first time.¹ Their import has hitherto only been gathered from the correspondence of Sadleyr, itself, as already observed, very incorrectly printed. Sadleyr was to express Henry's good opinion to Arran, though he evidently regarded the latter as a mere temporary governor, and expected him to agree to the extraordinary proposal committed to Angus and the prisoners, and at once vacate office in his favour. Henry's object was clearly to checkmate Arran's confirmation in office by the three Estates, but he was too late. Sadleyr was then to offer his advice to him and his council, so that the ambassadors about to be despatched should be fully instructed. Then he was to confer with Angus, Douglas, and the prisoners, putting many searching questions to them all, severally, both the higher and meaner sort, why they had not fulfilled their promises, and given such meagre news. Also to wait upon the Queen Dowager with credence from Henry, and find out her views as to her daughter, the governor, and others. After these preliminaries, he was to enter more familiarly with Angus and the prisoners, conveying to them a covert threat that unless the ambassadors were fully empowered to satisfy Henry's expectations, he would wait no longer but take his own course. And if the Governor showed signs of merely sending them 'with a sleveles errant,' Sadleyr was to advise him 'to consider with whom he hath to do,' and what might come of it if the King saw they trifled with him. He was to send frequent reports to Henry and Suffolk, to urge specially Master Drummond's appointment as Secretary of State, using Drummond and his brother as 'trusty instruments,' and to cause Angus and Douglas to exert all their influence to prevent Erskine resuming that office, who pretended that he was able to charge the

¹ No. 330, 13th March.

1542-43. Cardinal with sundry matters, or else they should one day smart for it. Finally he was to do what he could himself to urge Argyll, Moray, Huntly, and other lords and bishops of 'havour,' or who chanced to know the King, to show more conformity to his 'most godly purposes'—and a private list of supposed favourers of Henry's objects was sent to him.

These instructions are a revelation of the unprincipled designs of Henry, and fully justify the temporising policy of Arran, who not improbably had by this time received some hints from other quarters on the subject.

Sadleyr while on his way to Edinburgh, was met by the intelligence that the three Estates of Scotland had already confirmed Arran as Governor and second person in the realm,¹ which, as he observed, did not hang well with his commission, and was contrary to Henry's purpose. As he was also now aware that the prisoners had not proponed the matter on their return, for the good reason that the Governor had been already chosen, he wrote to his master he had resolved to omit this point of his instructions, but to proceed with the remainder, till he knew Henry's further pleasure. A letter on the day before from Lisle to Suffolk² mentioned the several petitions by the clergy and commons to the Governor, for restoration of the Cardinal, maintenance of the Church, and custody of the young Queen. The Privy Council³ wrote signifying Henry's approval of Sadleyr's resolution not to 'styrre' the question of the government, but at the same time expressing his great surprise, and ordering his displeasure to be intimated to Angus and the others, with a demand for their explanation how far it agreed with their promises to him. Sadleyr reached Edinburgh on Sunday the 18th of March, and on the 20th sent a long despatch to Henry.⁴ He related his reception by the Governor in the garden of Holyrood House, when he presented his credentials immediately on his arrival, and was then escorted to his lodging; his private conversation with George Douglas on the same afternoon, and the latter's sound advice to Henry not to be in a hurry and try to do all things at once. Douglas, while

¹ No. 333, 17th March.

² No. 332.

³ No. 336, 20th March.

⁴ No. 337.

he denied that he had ever made any promise to procure the government for Henry, or to bring the young Queen and the for-
tresses into his hands, as the others had done, who were never able then or since to perform these promises, now warned Sadleyr to avoid the least hint to the Governor of any intention to supersede him in office, or confusion would be the certain result. On Douglas leaving him, Lord Somerville, one of the prisoners, had then called upon him with advice much to the same effect, that gentle measures must be followed. On the next morning (Monday) he met Angus and Glencairn by appointment at the Black Friars, conversing with them separately, and also together. Both made the same excuse for not interfering with Arran, though they said they had proposed the marriage to bring about the desired result. They did not see how the child could be put into Henry's hands at present. Angus said his own position was as yet uncertain, while Glencairn offered to serve Henry with 5000 men against France. The strongholds except Tantallon, were not attainable as yet. Glencairn then accompanied him to Arran, with whom he discussed the Cardinal's position. Cassillis, with whom he was left till the Council met, spoke to the same effect as the other lords. He then described his attendance before the Council, his desire to hear the ambassadors' instructions, their evasion of his wish, and his advice to despatch them forthwith to Henry. That Bothwell came at night to him professing his desire to serve the King, and stating his doubts of the prisoners' good-will or power to perform their promises. Lastly Sadleyr related Glencairn's call on him late at night, with his memorial on the state of affairs, and his desire to have his son (a hostage) released to help him in keeping order in his country, which Sadleyr advised, as he thought there were not many like him (the son) in Scotland, 'so well dedicate to the truth.' Some information from George Douglas as to the Governor's desire to wait upon Henry in person, and Lennox's movements, is added, and he enclosed Glencairn's holograph memorandum, with a copy turned into English by himself.¹ In his next letter,² Sadleyr related his visit to

.1542-43.

¹ P. 487. This despatch is so incorrectly printed in Sadler's State Papers (1809) that it is now given in full.

² No. 333, 23rd March.

1542-43.

Linlithgow on the 22nd, and audience of the Queen Dowager, who showed him the little Queen. He also reported the unaccountable transfer of the Cardinal from Blackness to St Andrews. Lisle now wrote to Henry¹ expressing his suspicions of the good faith of Angus and his brother, contrasted with their coming 'uppon the spurres' to Alnwick and warning the Bishop of Durham and himself that the Scottish Council merely treated to gain time, and that he 'much mysliked' a request by the two brothers for ships to go to France and Denmark for their household stuff and merchandise. The Privy Council replying to Sadleyr's despatch,² instructed him instantly to use all means to prevent the removal of the Cardinal from Blackness to St Andrews, of which Henry had heard, but to get him sent nearer the Borders, where the latter might get hold of him. Henry then³ sent a peremptory letter to Sadleyr instructing him to threaten Angus and the 'assured' lords for the difference between their words and deeds, and withholding news till it was too late; also George Douglas for his doubtful dealings in the Cardinal's release; above all, for their allowing an 'unmete' governor to be appointed, frustrating his views on the government; also to tell them that he knew more than they thought of affairs in Scotland, and they had better take care not to provoke him further—with strict injunctions as to the delivery of the child, and hostages till that event took place. Meantime Sadleyr had written to the Privy Council⁴ that Douglas blamed the Governor and Huntly for getting the Cardinal released, and warned Henry to keep peace with France till he had concluded with the Scots. He (Sadleyr) would sound the Governor next day at dinner as to taking the Cardinal to England. The Governor, however, would not do so, but said he would keep him safe, as Sadleyr reported,⁵ describing also his intention of church reform and desire for Bibles, &c., in English, with Henry's injunctions against the Pope; that the Dowager and himself had agreed for the marriage of the Queen and his son, which he at once withdrew on learning Henry's wishes, and would advance the English marriage to

¹ No. 339, 24th March.² No. 340, 25th March.³ No. 343, 30th March.⁴ No. 344, 31st March.⁵ No. 345, 1st April.

his utmost. Next day¹ Sadleyr reported a different account from the Dowager, who doubted the Governor's sincerity; and confessed he did not know which of them to believe. Maxwell, he said, wanted his eldest son back, that he might deliver his castles as promised.² Henry being pleased with the Governor's desire for religious reform, and perhaps seeing that it would be politic still to try gentle measures as urged by his emissaries, now gave Sadleyr his mind on these points. The Governor must not admit English books printed beyond seas, as tending to confusion; but a book of Scripture on which Henry had taken 'labour and paynes' should be sent to him so soon as perfect. Directions follow for his church reformation, appropriation of abbey lands, and other measures, much like Henry's own proceedings in England. The next proposition was intended as an infallible bait to bring Arran into complete union of interests with Henry, viz., the offer of his daughter Elizabeth in marriage to his son.³ Though he doubted Arran's assertion that his son might have married the young Queen, Henry pointed out the immense advantages to Arran of his proposal, in establishing himself in power, with the future security of his family thus allied to the royal blood of England. One indispensable condition however was, that the son should be sent to be brought up at the Court of England. Arran was to consult only a few of his most trusty friends; but Henry evidently thought he would 'embrace it upon a worde spoken.' George Douglas was to be told in reply to his advice about France, that Henry was quite equal to dealing both with France and Scotland, and that his partisans in the latter country would feel his indignation if they presumed on his difficulties. This was crossed by a long report from Sadleyr⁴ in reply to Henry's letter of 30th March, of his conversations with Douglas, Angus, and Maxwell. The first, reasserting his fidelity to Henry as well as those who had promised so largely, which he had never done, warned him of Arran's instability, said that his exertions only had prevented his joining the French party, as he would certainly do if he knew Henry's intention to deprive him of the government, which point

¹ No. 346.² No. 347, 4th April.

but that it was formally made is unquestionable.

³ The sincerity of this offer has been doubted⁴ No. 350, 6th April.

1543.

Douglas saw Henry still stood upon. He sounded Sadleyr to learn what Henry's *ultimatum* was, who had replied cautiously, stating what he professed were merely his own 'fantazies,' though he could not assure Henry's acceptance. Douglas thought them such as would be granted, under some qualifications, though he could not answer for such unstable people, and assured him the Cardinal was in prison in his own house. Next day he had talked with Angus and Maxwell at the Black Friars, who were much 'perplexed' with Henry's messages, and the latter 'sware greate 'othes' to carry out his wishes, much in the same manner discussed with George Douglas. They told him of Lennox's arrival at Dunbarton with a small retinue; and Angus intimated his desire to get the Cardinal transferred to Tantallon. They repeated their wish that Maxwell's son as well as Glencairn's (who was himself at home sick) should be released on other pledges.

. While writing his report, George Douglas came to Sadleyr with news of Lennox's arrival with a store of French gold. He hinted that Henry by 'styeking' too much, might drive the Governor and all to join the French, leaving Henry's friends no resource but to fly to England. Sadleyr now began to find things, as he said, very perplexed,¹ particularly the release of the Cardinal, but described Arran's oath of innocence therein, and his acknowledgments of the honour done him in the king's proposal for the marriage of his son. The Privy Council now wrote to Sadleyr² to urge the Governor to take the young Queen to Edinburgh Castle to secure her person from the probable designs of the Cardinal and Lennox, followed by orders from Henry³ to hold Sir George Douglas and the rest to their promises, sending also a schedule of his demands in the proposed treaty, one of these being his asserted title to Scotland. Sadleyr's reply to both of these⁴ relates his conversations while at dinner with Cassillis and Glencairn, and afterwards with Sir George Douglas, who advised him to say nothing to the Governor about Edinburgh Castle, as he was already suspicious of Henry; and his

¹ Nos. 351, 352, 9th-12th April.² No. 353, 13th April.³ No. 354, 14th April.⁴ No. 356, 18th April.

interview that day with the Governor, who thought the Queen safe at Linlithgow, which place or Stirling was fixed by parliament for her residence. On his casually saying he had no objection to Edinburgh Castle, Sadleyr had on this opening, pressed him to remove her there, which he promised to further. Sadleyr on his way to the Governor had received Henry's letter, but forbore saying anything to him of the king's demands until the ambassadors' return for further instructions, though meanwhile he would consult with and 'ripe' Angus and the others on the points demanded, and devise with them how to work the Governor and others to agree. He forwarded a letter from the Queen Dowager to Henry. In his next letter to Henry¹ he reports the sharp rebuke he had given as instructed to Sir George Douglas, his conferences with him and the others, and that the Governor was not at all pleased with the conditions in Henry's schedule brought by the ambassadors, and was now ruled by his brother the Abbot of Paisley. On the next day² the Governor had expressed to himself his utter dissatisfaction with these, which he had afterwards discussed with Angus and the others.

On 22nd April Sadleyr reported to Henry³ that the Governor had dismissed his 'fryers preachers,' as Douglas told him, who also said that he would join the French party in spite of all his efforts to prevent him, advising Sadleyr to write in cypher, and to get the Scottish ambassadors detained as pledges for his safety. On the 25th April⁴ Henry, much exasperated at Sir George Douglas's repeated denials that he was bound by promises as the others were, gave Sadleyr specific instances to the contrary to be declared to him, directing that he should not be made privy to the further designs now to be disclosed by Sadleyr to the others, though he was not to show any outward distrust of him. He empowered Sadleyr to distribute 1000*l.* among the assured lords, Glencairn and Cassillis getting 400*l.* of it, and to consult them and Angus as to the points where his forces should make their entry into Scotland, with particular instructions to himself to appeal directly to Arran's fears and ambition, and thus if possible prevent his deserting

¹ No. 358, 19th April.

² No. 360.

³ No. 362.

⁴ No. 364.

1543.

Henry's cause. Sadleyr replied¹ that he had tried the Governor and others as directed, with ill success, and had not administered the farther rebuke to George Douglas, finding he had been active in Henry's service and was likely to be sent to him with Glencairn, when Henry might deal with him as he saw fit. He had distributed the money to the great content of the receivers. The kirkmen and Bothwell were averse to the treaty, and preferred to fight.

On 6th May² Sadleyr told the Privy Council that he had done all he could, and strongly advised Henry to accept the terms to be submitted to him by Glencairn and Sir George Douglas, who were accredited by the Governor with these, and would set out the next day. On 7th June³ he reported to Henry the acceptance by the assembly of the nobles on the day before of these, with modifications, with which George Douglas was to set out at once. During the remainder of this month various letters passed between Suffolk, Parr, Sadleyr, and others as to the unruly state of Scotland, and on 29th June⁴ Sadleyr reported to the Privy Council that he had only been able to see the Governor that day on his return from Hamilton, where he had been on a sick-bed since the 19th. Though he had urged him to apprehend the Cardinal, Lennox, and others before they gathered strength, he could not prevail on him to attempt it, while he still expressed his trust in Henry in any conflict with the French fleet then in the north-east. On the 2nd July⁵ Sadleyr informed them that by his urgency he had at last persuaded the Governor and Angus to lie at Linlithgow for the young Queen's safety from the designs of the French party. She could not be removed elsewhere at present as she was teething. Henry on 3rd July⁶ signified his conclusion of the treaty with Glencairn and others, his approval of their diligence, and his wish that all things should be duly performed. Parr on the 6th⁷ informed Suffolk that by means of a spy who had conferred with a gentleman 'of estymacion and wisdom,' specially acquainted with the hither parts of Scotland,⁸ he had learned that all the Governor's promises to Henry were but

¹ No. 367, 1st May.² No. 371.³ No. 376.⁴ No. 389.⁵ No. 392.⁶ No. 395.⁷ No. 397.⁸ Probably Mark Carr of Dolphinston.

fraud, craft, and falsity, as he neither intended nor was able to perform them.¹ The national feeling was completely adverse to Henry's plans, and they were resolved not to let their young Queen be taken out of the country, while the money paid by his adherents to their retainers was accepted by the latter as earnest of service to their own lords, and of no use to Henry. This letter clearly shows that Henry's secret purposes must have got abroad, as is not surprising when so many were concerned in them, and goes far to account for Arran's change of policy, who by this time had doubtless become aware that he was to be used as a mere catspaw till his royal ally got a sure footing. The persistency with which Sadleyr was directed to warn him of his danger from the designs of Lennox was intended to blind him to his real risk.

On the 7th July² Henry signified to Sadleyr that he had concluded the treaty, the ratification of which he ordered him to demand, with the speedy return of it, and the hostages according to its tenour. He also sent a list of men whom he wished to be in council with the Governor, and to hold the great offices, which he had secretly shown to Glencairn, Douglas, and Learmonth, who promised to further his desires. Also in case of the death or removal of the Queen, or the death or 'revolt' of the Governor, certain secret articles had been devised for his assured friends' guidance. Glencairn and Douglas had signed these unknown to each other, and Learmonth had promised to do so after seeing Sadleyr. The matter had been kept secret from the other two ambassadors³ who were not 'so well 'disposed.' Sadleyr was to get the signatures of Angus and the other assured lords, dealing with each singly apart from the rest. These directions show the distrust felt by Henry of his 'friends,' the natural and inevitable result being that he completely frustrated his own ends. While the ambassadors were about to return, Henry, acting as if all things were concluded, appointed Sadleyr and his wife to be resident about the young Queen's

¹ The account here given by Parr of Arran's speech to his Council, has much resemblance to the story told by Hume of Godscroft of George Douglas's advice to the Council, illustrated by the parable of the oriental physician and the Sultan's donkey.

² No. 399.

³ Hamilton and Balnaves.

1543.

person, with his own physician, a post which Sadleyr respectfully declined for substantial reasons.¹

Much activity was shown by the Cardinal and his party, to the dismay of the Governor, as Sadleyr reported, when telling of the attempt at his own assassination.² Parr meantime continued his information as to the Cardinal's musters, and his suspicions that Glencairn and Douglas, though summoned by the Governor to join him, were purposely delaying on the road till they saw how things went.³ On the 22nd he informed Suffolk of the relative strength of the two parties, and that Angus with 1500 men had allowed Bothwell and Lord Hume with 1000 only to march past him unmolested at Edinburgh the day before.⁴ The same day Sadleyr informed Henry that a collision was imminent, as the Cardinal, Huntly, and others, with 6000 or 7000 men, had come to Linlithgow on the 21st, and were then lying around the castle, while the Governor and Angus hoped to set out the next morning for Linlithgow, with 7000 or 8000, and either come to agreement or battle. He thought the Governor began 'a lyttell to droupe' and said he wanted money, which Sadleyr had assured him Henry would furnish as well as men, if needful. A conference of envoys from each party was held on the 23rd, half way between Edinburgh and Linlithgow, which ended in an agreement that the custody of the young Queen should be committed to four barons as provided by Parliament, and a council should be appointed to assist the Governor. Two other proposals, one for his resigning office if he used private advice, and the other excluding Angus and his brother from interference, were rejected.⁵ And on the 25th, as Sadleyr informed Henry,⁶ the Cardinal and his friends, to the number of 100, met Angus and others with an equal number between Edinburgh and Linlithgow,⁷ and there confirmed the previous agreement, with 'shakyng of handes' and 'long and familier

¹ No. 406, 13th July. Lady Sadleyr was an unfit attendant for the young Queen, if the account given of her by Lodge (*Illustrations*, 2nd ed. vol. i. p. 140) is correct, viz., that she had been a laundress in the household of Sadleyr's patron, Cromwell, and when Sadleyr married her, her first husband Matthew Barre, a London tradesman, was alive. Sadleyr's eight children by her were legitimated on 9th December 1554,

which seems to support this, coupled with his own remark as to her want of courtly training.

² Nos. 408, 409, 16th-17th July.

³ No. 415, 18th July.

⁴ No. 418. Mark Carr was probably his informant.

⁵ No. 424, 24th July.

⁶ No. 425, 26th July.

⁷ Kirkliston appears to have been the place.

'talke' between Angus and the Cardinal. Whereon Cassillis and Glencairn went straight to Linlithgow, and placed the Queen in custody of the Lords Graham, Erskine, Lindsay, and Livingston, two of each party out of those named in the Act of Parliament. The Cardinal and his friends, as Glencairn reported, expressed themselves much rejoiced at the treaties of peace and marriage, and all agreed that an early day should be named by the Governor to ratify these and appoint a council. The Cardinal had also assured Glencairn he earnestly desired Henry's favour, and begged his good offices. Lennox had also said the same to Glencairn, who hoped to win him to Henry's service.

In a letter to Henry later on the same day,¹ Sadleyr seeing the commotion as he thought was over, said he had withheld giving the Governor the 1000*l.* which Henry had been moved to send to him, as he would not bestow the King's money 'unfrutefullie,' but had confined himself to declaring the King's good-will, his promise of assistance, instructions how to give battle to the enemy,² &c., though the occasion for these had passed by; all which the Governor received with good grace, but said he might still need some aid of Englishmen, especially archers, if another outbreak took place. The peace had been proclaimed that day in Edinburgh by heralds and trumpets in the High Street, to the great joy of the people, and the Queens both 'olde' and 'yong' had been taken to Stirling, as Linlithgow was too small for their retinues and those of the four lords keepers. Parr, who had obtained intelligence of these events, not altogether correct, but which he thought was unknown to Sadleyr, wrote in haste to Suffolk therewith,³ adding that the Governor was deceiving Henry. The Governor wrote to Henry on the 28th,⁴ thanking him for his friendly counsels, and referring him to Sadleyr for his 'mynde' on other points. Sadleyr followed this up by a long despatch to Henry on the same day,⁵ complaining that he found so much untruth, jealousy, and suspicion amongst 'these men here,' that he did not know what to say. The Governor had just told him that Huntly declared to him that none of the Cardinal's party would come to the convention

¹ No. 426.

² Henry thought himself a master in the art of war, as is shown in several of these letters.

³ Nos. 427, 428, 429, 26th-27th July.

⁴ No. 432.

⁵ No. 433.

1543.

at Edinburgh, but wished it to be held at Stirling, and on his refusal, had then pressed him to join them and leave the 'cast 'of England,' when they would agree to his son's marriage to the young Queen; all which with other offers he had refused, determining to keep the treaties with Henry. That on relating this conversation to Angus and the assured lords, most of them declined to believe the Governor's story, and thought the Cardinal's party were resolved to support the treaties. But George Douglas was convinced of the contrary. Later in the day Douglas had come to him, repeating the Governor's good-will to Henry, but that he had no money and must 'coyne' some plate, and 1000*l.* now would do him more good than 3000*l.* later. Sadleyr therefore advised Henry to give him the 1000*l.* which was ready. Learmonth would not sign the Articles, but said he would observe them 'as well' as if he had done so. Sadleyr added that the Governor had promised him, if the other party did not ratify the treaties, that he would place in Henry's hands all the strongholds south of Forth, including his own castle of Hamilton. A despatch from Henry¹ crossed this in reply to Sadleyr's of the 26th, directing him to warn the Governor in no case to allow the Cardinal to be on the new Council unless he renounced his 'red 'hode' and forwarded 'Goddess worde,' and to impress this on Angus and the others; desiring also to know what George Douglas had been about in 'this garboyle.'

After several communications between Sadleyr, Suffolk, and Parr, the Privy Council replied² to Sadleyr's letter of 28th, signifying Henry's pleasure at Arran's offer of the castles, and authorising him to pay the 1000*l.* as 'a token;' to warn him, as also Angus and the rest, against the Cardinal, and their folly in believing his fair words; and to desire Angus and Douglas to make secret preparations to assist the forces he was about to send. Henry followed this by a despatch³ ordering Sadleyr to press the Governor to seize the Cardinal unawares, or drive him over the Forth, and to inform Angus and Maxwell of his dispositions for 5000 men to march to Edinburgh under their guidance. Also to assure the Governor that on his going through with his son's marriage to his daughter

No. 435, 31st July.

² No. 438, 2nd August.³ Nos. 439, 440, 4th August.

Elizabeth, and putting him in possession of Scotland south of Forth, he would by virtue of his 'title of superiorite' make him King of all Scotland north of Forth.

On the 5th¹ Sadleyr informed Henry that as there were difficulties in settling hostages for the safety of the Cardinal and his friends if they came to Edinburgh, a meeting of seven delegates for each party was appointed, and had taken place at Linlithgow, where those for the Cardinal (one of whom was Mark Carr) had read over and agreed to all conditions of the treaties, and promised to attend a convention of the Estates at Edinburgh on the 20th instant to ratify them. The Governor had also asked Sadleyr to apply for an extension of the time limited in the treaties, until the last of September, that the opposite party might be present; but if Henry would not agree, then the Governor with those about him would ratify them in the Cardinal's absence. The assured lords, including George Douglas, approved of the delay asked, though the latter still doubted the Cardinal's sincerity. Douglas was still chief councillor about Arran, but the opposite party and many of the King's friends bore him no good-will.

On the 6th August² Sadleyr reported to the Council that he had presented the 1000*l.* to the Governor, who accepted it 'in most thankfull parte.' The Cardinal still sought Henry's favour, but Sadleyr awaited his deeds, and if these were conformable to his promises, the Governor besought Henry to 'remytt' all things past. Henry would not grant the extension of time, as the Privy Council informed Sadleyr,³ alleging that such relaxation would somewhat loosen the strength of the bargain. The hollowness of this argument is apparent by his simultaneous wish for a relaxation in his favour, viz., that he might send a larger retinue than the treaty permitted, with the English attendants to be placed about the young Queen. This was to be secretly 'handled' by Sadleyr with the Governor and others as an indifferent matter. But his real intention was that these English persons' retinues should outnumber those of the Queen Dowager and lords keepers, with what object may be easily conjectured.⁴

¹ No. 443.² No. 444.³ No. 445, 9th August.⁴ No. 447.

1543.

Sadleyr having laid before the Governor Henry's offer of a kingdom, reported¹ to his master that it was rather coolly received. The Governor would also prefer the loan of 5000*l.* to an aid of 5000 Englishmen, having spent '20,000 marks 'Scottes' in the late 'ruffle.' Angus and the others were of the same opinion. With this he sent Henry a copy of the bond signed by the Cardinal and his party at Linlithgow on 24th July, agreeing to stand by each other against Henry's designs, to which the names of some of his 'assured' friends were attached. Henry, reconsidering the Governor's wish for delay, now agreed² to postpone till 20th instant. He also desired Sadleyr to press the Governor to remove the Queen Dowager from the castle into the town of Stirling, and allow her only to have occasional access to her child, with two or three attendants—a very notable scheme for insuring the superiority of the number of Englishmen in the castle—which he commanded Sadleyr to bring about in the insidious manner already directed by the Privy Council.

On the 16th,³ Henry in answer to the Governor's request for a loan of 5000*l.* (an unpalatable demand, coupled with his declining the aid of the 5000 men), ordered Sadleyr to tell him he did not see what purpose it would serve in putting down or converting the Cardinal and other opponents. But he was as of himself to sound the Governor whether if he were 'eftsones meane' to Henry for the 5000*l.*, he would hand over the southern fortresses 'in gage,' or convey the young Queen into Henry's hands? On Sadleyr's report as to either 'poynt,' Henry would do what was reasonable. He announced that he had taken the high-handed step of arresting five or six Scottish ships going to France with provisions, alleging this to be a violation of the treaty. This was a mere pretext, for the treaty was not yet ratified either by the Scottish Estates or himself. He professed to put the seizure on the additional ground that those on board spoke 'very dishonorably' of the Governor, Angus, and his other assured friends, calling them 'arrant and rank traitours' 'to the quene and the realme.' And he ordered Sadleyr to desire

¹ No. 446, 9th August. Arran had possibly some little knowledge of Scottish history, and the failure of similar schemes.

² No. 447, 10th August.

³ No. 451.

the Governor to stop such trade, reporting his answer with diligence.

1543.

On the 17th,¹ Sadleyr informed Henry that George Douglas at the Cardinal's request had been to see him at St Andrews. That day he reported to Sadleyr what had passed; the Cardinal's open confidences, desire for Henry's and the Governor's favours, and willingness to agree to all Henry's wishes, standing with the common weal of both realms. He told Douglas of his troubles with his own party; was however 'playne' with him that their late rebellion was to oppose all such changes in the state of the church as had been made in England, and they would never submit to these. He could not repair to the Governor in violation of his bond with his own friends, and doubted the Governor's steadiness, but especially feared the Countess his wife, who 'loved him' (Betoun) 'not.' But there was nothing to hinder the Governor coming to see him at St Andrews, which was no breach of his bond. Sadleyr saw that though the Governor had summoned the Parliament for the ratification, to attend with all diligence, it would be at least 'sevennyght' before any of them could arrive, while the Governor thought it would be the 15th day of next month before they could perfect matters, and therefore begged an extension of the time. The Governor had no objection personally to enlarge the number of the English attendants' retinue, but the number was fixed by Parliament. The Queen Dowager could not be removed from Stirling Castle, it being her own jointure house; and as for Dunbarton Castle, which Henry wished the Governor to get out of the hands of Lennox to prove his sincerity, Sadleyr said he did not see how this could be done. He thought also there would be difficulty in providing hostages for the marriage, and the Governor wished Henry to accept the prisoners in the meantime, after being freed, which George Douglas had told him Henry had agreed to do. On the same day² the Governor formally applied to Henry for extension of the time for the ratification, for twenty days after the end of August, referring him to Sadleyr for particulars.

¹ No. 452.

² No. 454, 17th August.

1543.

Henry replied to Sadleyr on the 24th¹ that he by no means liked the Governor's request for delay or substitution of some of the prisoners for hostages, and would pass over these requests in silence so as to gain all advantages that might ensue to himself by delay. He commanded Sadleyr to use some honest device for the excuse of not answering, and, taking occasion to see Arran, to say as from himself, how remiss he had been in trusting the Cardinal, and neglecting to seize him, or to 'blowe' Lennox 'out at the horne,' and not delivering the castles as promised, thus bringing his authority into contempt, advising him now to go more roundly to work and show himself a governor, whereby Henry might be moved to extend a further benevolence to him. All which discourse he was also to declare to his assured friends and George Douglas, 'every one apart.'

Then follows a remarkable instruction, showing the thorough duplicity of Henry, and how little he was deceived by the Cardinal's professions of service and desire for his favour. He directed Sadleyr to practise with the Cardinal 'with fayr devises' and promises of as great profit and friendship at his hands as he could ever hope for from the French king or Bishop of Rome, if he would 'leave his red cappe' and serve Henry faithfully and truly. This notable scheme would (in Henry's opinion) not only keep the Cardinal from active hostility, but frighten his assured friends Angus and the others into more active measures to further Henry's ends, in case 'the Cardinal should joyn with us.' This singular proposition was never made to the Cardinal for want of opportunity, but what its reception would have been may be conjectured without difficulty.

On the 25th, as Sadleyr informed Henry that day,² the treaties were ratified at Holyrood by the Governor in name of the Queen and the three Estates, though the Cardinal and his friends absented themselves; and the Laird of Fyvie was accredited to Henry with them for his ratification. Sadleyr had for good reasons refrained from mooting the delivery of the young Queen or the castles; and the Governor desired Henry to refrain from interference with trade, as he would do his best to divert it from

¹ No. 457.² No. 460.

France to England. The Governor officially intimated the ratification to Henry¹ with credence for Fyvie, requesting him to accept the sons (then in England) of Lords Fleming, Erskine, and Oliphant, three of the Cardinal's party, as part of the hostages for the treaty. He also wrote a holograph letter to Henry.²

So far the Scottish Government had done all that was incumbent upon them; they had ratified the treaties in spite of internal discords and difficulties, and the insolent seizure by Henry of their ships, under pretext of their trading with France in violation of a treaty not then completed. The Governor made a mistake in asking any relaxation as to the hostages, for until Henry had ratified the treaties, there was no obligation to deliver them, and it would have been time enough to consider that point when the treaty provisions were to be fulfilled. The mention by the Governor of the difficulty at this stage shows that herein he acted openly and fairly. And if Henry had shown equal good faith, given up the ships illegally detained, and ratified the treaties, he would then have been in an unassailable position to demand the fulfilment of their conditions as to hostages and otherwise, to the letter. But such straightforwardness did not suit the objects of Henry, who, it is tolerably clear, never expected to carry them into effect by treaty, but by balancing the two parties in Scotland against each other, hoped before long to possess himself of the young Queen and a considerable part of her realm, untrammelled by any inconvenient conditions. The religious question stirred up in his own realm entered also into his calculations, as a means of fomenting discord in Scotland, but was of little influence in that direction.³

The Governor appears to have borne with Henry's plans till he saw that there was nothing to be done but the coalition against them to be thenceforth directed by the stronger intellect of the Cardinal. However, possibly to keep up appearances, on finding when he went to St Andrews, that the Cardinal declined to see him

¹ Nos. 463, 464.

² No. 465.

³ As Hill Burton (*History of Scotland*, 2nd edit., vol. iii. p. 208) says, the change of Arran's policy was not due to any one of the

many attempts to account for it, but to the simple question whether Scotland was to be subject to a foreign rule, not what form of religion might follow on it.

1543.

and shut himself up in the castle there, the Governor proclaimed him a traitor,¹ as intimated by Sadleyr to Henry on 29th August; and on the 31st, apparently for the purpose of giving Henry the opportunity to show that his intentions were friendly, he applied to him for the extension of time already asked, as the peace expired that day.² He sent his letter by Crichton of Brunstoun, a man who afterwards became somewhat prominent in the English interest, though at first an adherent of the Cardinal.

A letter from the Privy Council to Sadleyr on the same day³ directed him still to press the Governor to get Stirling Castle and the young Queen into his hands, and either remove her elsewhere, or turn out the lords keepers of the Cardinal's faction, replacing them by friends of his own. This advice to violate the agreement so lately concluded, and to do other things, such as seizing Stirling, which Henry had been already told was the Queen Dowager's jointure house, was probably sufficient to show Arran that his royal friend was resolved to have his own way, whether legal or not, and doubtless precipitated the course which he took in a few days after, the details and results of which must be left to the next volume.

The editor must take the opportunity of saying how greatly his work has been facilitated by the thorough re-arrangement which these papers have undergone at the hands of Mr E. J. Scott, keeper of the MSS. in the British Museum—in so much so that in but one or two instances of undated drafts or clauses of drafts, has there been the slightest need to change it, after close examination.

The principal librarian, Mr Maunde Thompson, who was keeper of the MSS. when the work was begun, has in every way forwarded the editor's labours, and to him as well as to all his assistant officers, special thanks are now offered.

J. B.

LONDON,
December, 1889.

¹ No. 469.² No. 472.³ No. 471.

APPENDIX TO INTRODUCTION.

I.—SELECTIONS FROM THE MSS. AT LONGLEAT.

AFTER the text of this volume was printed, it was accidentally observed by the editor that a number of documents relating to the Earl of Hertford's expeditions to Scotland were included in the great collections at Longleat, belonging to the Marquis of Bath,¹—among them a report by Sir Thomas Wharton, regarding the defeat at the Esk. On application to his lordship for this paper, which it was hoped might be the missing official account of the battle, he was good enough to communicate it to the editor through the Reverend J. E. Jackson, Rector of Leigh Delamere, Hon. Canon of Bristol, who has long been familiar with the Longleat MSS. On being examined it proved to be the State paper in question, and his lordship has sanctioned its being printed here, with the letter from Lord Hertford sending it to Henry VIII. immediately on receipt, besides a letter of Wharton's to Hertford the day before the battle with rumours of the intended attack, as also a draft letter of Hertford's relating to some of the prisoners' ransoms. The Report by Sir Thomas Wharton gives a most graphic account of the action. His own movements from Carlisle to Arthuret howes (or knolls), near Longtown, from which he and his officers could look down on the level plain reaching to the Esk, and see his troopers throwing the Scots into complete disorder, can easily be followed by those who know the ground. The Scottish horse, foot, and artillery had no room to act, and were practically crushed by their own numbers confined between the morass and mill-dam on their flanks, and the Esk in their rear. These State papers were collected by Sir John Thynne, Lord Bath's ancestor, who was Hertford's secretary, accompanied him in all his Scottish expeditions, and was knighted by him after the battle of Pinkie.² He was a man of affairs, and all Hertford's letters (not holograph) in this volume are in his handwriting.

¹ Hist. MSS. Commission, Append. to Third Report.

² A rather interesting memorial of his Scottish career is still preserved at Longleat, a fine copy of Bellenden's History in 1500, which, as a note by himself bears, was taken at the sack of Edinburgh on 7th May 1544. This circumstance shows that Sir John had a more cultivated taste than another Englishman of the time, Sir Richard Lee, who sacrilegiously plundered Holyrood abbey of its brazen font and lectern, the latter still preserved in St Stephen's church, near St Albans.

Lord Bath has also placed at the editor's disposal for this Appendix, a farther selection of these papers, of the highest value in illustrating the relations of the two countries, both at the time of Hertford's first appointment as lord Warden of the Marches, in October 1542, and during his second visit to the North as lieutenant general in May 1544, when he burned Edinburgh and Leith. Those now printed relate solely to 1542, and evince the alacrity with which, though a stranger to the Borders, and ill-pleased with the office conferred on him, Hertford did his utmost to fulfil the orders of his master to burn and devastate the Scottish Marches. They also show clearly the natural displeasure with which the King of Scots had seen the unmolested retreat of Norfolk's army after the destruction of Kelso, his rebuke to his nobles, and the measures taken for reprisal. These would appear to have embraced a simultaneous invasion of the East and West Marches of England, and had the execution been equal to the conception, the historian might have had a victory not a rout of Solway to chronicle. The despatches of Hertford, bearing marks of the haste with which they were drawn up, show the anxiety with which he and his subordinates regarded the Scottish movements along the Border, and their uncertainty to the last where the blow would fall. It is now clear how great an opportunity was lost by the Scots, for no where on the Marches was there any force capable of withstanding a resolute and able leader, had there been such a man in King James's army.

These papers, the remainder of which for 1544 will appear in our second and concluding volume, supply many deficiencies in the State Papers hitherto printed for these two periods.

I.

[1542.]

Oct. 29. HERTFORD TO THE COUNCIL.

After my right hertie commendation to your good lordships. Thies shalbe tadvertise the same that this xxixth of Octobre at thre of the clok in the after noon, I receivid the kinges majesties commision to me addressid, therby constituting me his highnes warden of thies north partes, whiche is not a litle straunge unto me, not for that I want goode will to serve his highnes other therin or otherwise as shall please his majestie to commande me—for as for my goode will I dar, as I am no lesse bounde, compare it with any manne—but it grevith me to be appointid to serve here where I am so sortid that I nethir can do the service that my desire is taccomplishe, ne yet that may satisfie his majeste expectacion. For as ye best knowe I was sent hither in post, having with me not past thre or foure servauntes, beinge promissid that I shoulde have had at myn arivall all thing necessary, where in dede I founde nor colde have anything, but only a bare tent without bed, potte, panne, dische, spit, napry, bred, drinck, or any other estuf or provision, so that the meanest gentleman in the felde was not so unfurnishid as I. For all my lorde

[1542.] privey seales estuf except his tent was sent away befor my comyng, and remayned in his ships upon the see.

And ageyn as Master Gage can declare forther, they had the charge of suche a company that, I beinge a straunger among them, wolde skarsly be kept in any ordre, or obbey that I did commande, and nowe to remayn here with those that lesse know me and with so small a company of myn own that I may other trust or comyt any thing unto, and myn estuf and provision and servauntes so ferre of that they can in no convenient tyme be conveide unto me, my trust is your wisdoms will consider and enforme his highnes [is] mucche to my dishonour and disquiet, and sure I am there is noon of you that wold be so appointed. And ferdre he that shall serve here had neide to be bothe kyn and alied among them of thies parties and suche oon that hathe and dothe bere rule in the countreye, by reason of his landes or otherwise; who may herafre, occasion serving, consider and helpe them that shal serve under him according to their doinges. And furdre it may engendre a grudge or ontowardnes emonge those noblemen here whose men if I shall remayn I must of necessite use to serve his grace under me, when they shall perceive me a straunger to have the charge comyttid to me and they to set still, and also cause there saide men to be mucche lesse willing to scerve under me whom they know not, than they wolde under their own lordes and maistours. Whiche considerations my trust is (althoughe I am right well contentid willingly to folowe his highnes pleasur and comandement in all thingis) your wisdomes woll considre and on my behalfe sollicite unto his majestie with expedicion so that I may from you be advertisid of his graces furdre pleasur in this behalfe. And thus requiring you my lordes to wey me in this case as ye wolde your selfis be considerid in the like, for on my faithe if I were furnished and thought that my being here might do service to his highnes contentation, I wolde rather sue to serve, than to seke meanes to avoide the same.¹

Draft by Sir John Thynne, written very hurriedly, with corrections by Hertford. Indorsed: 'The copy of a lettre to the counsaill xxix^o Octobris a^o xxxiiij^o R[egis] H[enrici] viij^{vi}.'

II.

Nov. 5. HERTFORD TO THE COUNCIL.

After my right herty commendations unto your goode lordships. Thies shalbe tadvertise that I had intelligence by myn espiell that the Scottes entendid to have doon som notable exploite upon thies Marchies betwen Wednisdaye last and this present, and for that

¹This letter pretty closely fixes the date of Hertford's commission as lord warden (which is not given in the State Papers), and also shows his great unwillingness to accept the post. He followed it up next day by another, still urging his release, and naming Cumberland, Parr, Lisle, or Dacre as much more fit men for the office.

[1542.] purpose daily assemblid there power as much as they might, whiche causid me although I were clerly on furnished aswell of servauntes as all other estuf and provisions, to remayn here. And this daye I am credibly enformed by diverse espielles that they scald and severid on Wednisdaye last by reason of scarsite and lac of vitail, for there was suche famyn emonge them that oon was like to kill an other. And on Thursdaye folowinge proclamation was made in Edenboroughe, that all men that had been in thoost shoulde depart home in to there countreys except them of Fiff, who wer commaundid to remayn and to give an eye unto the se costes, for fere the kinges majestes flete shoulde lande, whiche lieth yet in the Frith tarienge for wiude for there return. Also that the Kinge of Scottis hathe taken displeasur with therle of Hunteley, by cause he did not set upon Sir Anthony Brown beinge in the taill of the rerewarde as we returned over Twede, and hathe therfore removid him from the lieutenantancy and appointid therle of Morrey to the same.

They have enterprised upon thies Marches nothings wurthie the writing sens the return of tharmy, but that sondry of them have comen in by viii or x in a company, to have stolen catell and horses by night, as they have been accustomed, of the whiche the watches have at two times taken six.

Upon Thursday night last certayn of the garisoune of Berwike with other of the same town to the nombre of forty persons, went into Scotland and toke a prisoner, and certayn horses and catell; and upon Friday at night, in like maner a part of the garison with som of Sir Raulf Evres company beinge in thole to the nombre of iiij^{xxx} persons, made a rode into Scotland to a town cauld Chirneside six miles from Berwike, and burnt two partes therof and there corn within the same, and ij other houses or stedis on thisside the saide town, and toke xx prisoners xlv horses and mares with certayn yong nete and shepe. My lordes, as touchinge the nombre appointid to be in garison here, as yet there lackith as I am enformid at the leest v^c, and most of those that be here, as there capitaynes hathe declarid unto me, want horses, and the horses the rest have, so ill that they ar not hable to cary them two miles, wiche beinge true, the kinges majesties wagis is ill emploide, for any service they ar mete to do as horsemen. Wherefore I have taken ordre to have thole garison musterid on Tuisday, Wednisdaye, and Thursdaye next, and that doon, I wol not only advertise your lordships of the certayn nombre lackinge, but also of the state and condicion holy of those that ar here.

There is at this present suche scarsite of victaill and horsemete here, by reason of the wett and late harvest, and also tharmy passinge and returninge throw the countrey, that it is very harde to victaill the garison, and also it is thought that all the provisyon that remanyth here, without further provision in tyme out of the south parties, wol

[1542.] not serve the saide garison and contrey till Candilmas. And thus, &c. v^o Novembris.

Draft in Sir John Thynne's handwriting. Indorsed: 'The copy of a lettre to the Counsaill v^o Novembris.'

III.

Nov. 7. HERTFORD TO THE COUNCIL.

After my right herty commendations unto your goode lordships. Thies shalbe tadvertise that yester daye I receivid a lettre from my lordes of Norffolk and Suffolk, Master comptroller and Sir Anthony Brown datid at Duresme the vth of this present, with also the kinges majesties lettres to them and me addressid, requiringe me to return the same unto them ageyn by poste, whiche I did accordingly. And where I do perceive by the same- that it hathe pleasyd his highnes to discharge me of the wardenry of thies Marches considering I am onfurnishid of all thinges necessary to serve on the same, and haith appointed my lorde of Rutlande to it agayn, I therefore most hertily desire your lordships on my behalfe to rendre unto his majeste my most humble thankes. And where as my saide lordes of Norffolk and Suffolk and Master comptroller and Master Brown wrote unto me willinge me to remayn here till the comyng of my saide lorde of Rutlande, althoughe I have not nowe more occasion of abode than any of them nor any furniture for the same, yet I wol not return till my saide lorde of Rutlande be com and fully instructid and appointed accordinge to the contynue of his highnes lettres in that behalfe, although I shoulde ly in my clothes and have but bred and drynke, assuring you as therunto I have had little better. And also heringe my lorde of Rutlandes estuf to remayne aswell in ships at Newcastle and other places, as returninge by lande, I have causid oon of the clerkis of his kechyn to staye it till the comyng of my saide lorde.

And where as his majeste in his gracis saide lettres willithe us to devise and determyne what ordre shalbe kept if the Scottis shall lay any siege tanny holde or fortresse, the dissolution of their army with thoccasion therof advertisid by my former lettres, considrid, with also the tyme of the yere so ferre passid, in myn opynion his highnes may repose himself for any such enterprise they will or can this yere take in hande.

As to the iiij^m men that his majeste is pleasid to have in garison here this winter for the defence of the Borders and countreys next adyoyninge, and also to anoy thenymyes at tymes as they maye take their advauntage, for that I can perceive or lern by those that ar thought to have most knowlege of thies bordris, this mouythy expired, there is no notable thing to be doon whiche wolbe consumed (?) or the saide nombre of mete men to serve can be brought

[1542.] hither, and after that thalfe wol be sufficient for the defence of the contreye. And ageyn if the saide nombre shoulde be provided and sent hither, there is not of the contrcy selfe horsemete nor vitailles to serve them. Wherefore I thinke it were better to forbere that nombre wiche can do no service as the case standithe, than to consume his majesties treasure, and not do that service it is thoughte they shoulde. My lordes this is but myn opynion, the resolution wherof I referre to his highnes greate wisdoms and yours who can muche better conside it thanne I. I assure you there is noon annoyaunce or greve fesible to be doon to thenymyes as this tyme requirithè, but alredy had or should have been doon within this tenne days, if I coulde have made emonge thole garison left here any convenient nombre of speres and archers sufficiently horssid; the state of whiche garison I wol advertise upon the return of the musters. Furthir I have receivyd from my lorde of Suffolk a lettre by you Master Wriothesley to his lordship addressid, signifienge the kinges majesties pleasur for thapprehension of oon Tufelde, wherin I have secretly taken suche ordre that if he be in thies parties where he may be com by he shalbe apprehendid accordingly. And thus &c. vij Novembre.

Post scripta:—As I was closing up thies my lettres, I was advertisid by myn espiell that the kinges majestes ships on Saturday laste lay above Liethe on the ferther side of the Firthe within foure myles of the Quenesferry and have burnt a town cauld Aberdolle, and that thinhabitauntes of Fyff and Lodian stooede in suche fere of the landing of the saide navy that noon of them durst go to the camp during we were in Scotlande, but remayned at home for defence of the countrye. Also that the most part of the substanciall inhabitauntes of Edenburghe did avoide the towne and cary thire goodes away for fere leest our army shoulde have comen thether.

Draft by Sir John Thynne. Indorsed: 'The copy of a lettre sent to the Counsaill vij^o Novembris.'

IV.

Nov. 13. HERTFORD TO THE COUNCIL.

After my right herty commendations unto your goode lordships. Wheras percase the kinges majestie might thinke me very slac and remysse in not givynge advertisement unto his highnes of his graces affaires in thies parties, as also that hitherunto I have not put in execution any notable enterprise to thanoyaunce of thenymies, thies shalbe to desire your lordships to conside and for myn excuse therin to declare unto his highnes that a man not knowinge of what force his power is of, ne where the garisounes be laide on the frontiers, nor how they be furnisid and horsid, must before he attempt any greate thing, acquire knowleage therof. For the whiche this weke passid

[1542.] I have not only travelid and causid the diligence I colde to be made, but also by thadvise of the wise men of thies parties, devisid and determyned sondry purposes and exploites to be doon in Scotlande with the saide garison whiche be in nombre but m^lm^lv^cijj^xxj; and to be playn with you, they ar the worst furnished men for enterprisinge any such attemptates that ever hathe been sent or left in thies Borders. I am planly advertisid as well from suche as toke there musters, as by the reportes of sondry theire capitaines unto my self, that their souledeors horses wol scantly bere them viij or ten miles a fote pase from the places where now they remayn, excepte the companyes of my lorde of Anguishe, Syr Raulf Evre, Brian Laton, Carre, Sotell and George Heron, amounting to the nombre of ccc hundreth men or theraboutis, wherof the most part be of thys contrey men, and what exploites may or is possible or likely to be doon with such simple furniture of horsemen, and the other muche desirous to be at home and dispatchid hens, I trust your wisdoms therin can muche better judge than I. If I might chose I had lever to have m^lm^l of goode forward and well willing fotemen for thannoyauce of the enemyes then all this nombre sortid as they be.¹

Whiche notwithstanding I have taking suche ordre that or the ende of this weke I truste with thelpe of the contrey, there shalbe som suche exploites doon that shalbe to his majesties contentation and annoyaunce of the enemyes, the succes wherof I wol advertisid from time to tyme.

I have received this presente daye at dyner a lettre frome my lorde of Norffolk addressid unto John Cary viceadmyrall nowe in the Frithe, the tenour wherof I knowe not. Howbeit assone as he shall arrive here, the same lettre shalbe delyvered unto hym with all spede and diligence. And yet for the more annoyaunce of the Scottis, me semethe undir reservacion, it shuld be well don if it maye soo stande with the good pleasure of the kingis majestie, that some parte of the said shippis with their captaynes and soldiours shuld remayne here at Holy Eland and thereaboutis to kepe the sees bitwene the Frithe and Holy Eland this tyme of wyntir, to thentente the Scottis shuld have no maner of vente or uttring of theyr wullis and salmon wonne and gotten the laste yere, whiche is the oonly commoditie of Scotland, and yet is remaynyng there unsold. And alsoo to put the Scottis frome theyr fisshing with theyr cobles in the see this tyme of wyntir, in Lente, and in the begynnyng of the yere; whiche thing duely observed and put in good effecte, (as it is thought) woll more redily daunte and abate the malicious courage of the Scottis then the late being there of the kinges majesties armye royall. Whiche my opynyon I doo referre unto your great wisdomes. xiiijth of November xij of cloc at night.

¹ From this and the preceding letter it will be seen how ill prepared the English Border was to resist a well led Scottish invasion.

[1542.] I have sent you herin enclosed a note of all exploites doon anempst the Scottis sithen my comyng hither and not before advertisid.

Draft in Sir John Thynne's and another (?) handwriting. Indorsed : 'The copy of a lettre sent to the Counsaill xiiij^o Novembris.'

Probably inclosed in the foregoing :—

Wastes and spoiles done in Scotlande by Sir Thomas Wharton and other of the West Marches.

The fyrst day of November in the night, Robert Foster with xl men dyde burne the Cassilhill, Reyhilles in West Tevedall, and brought away xl oxen and kye, ij horses and ij prisoners with mych in sight of howsholde, and brent in oon howse xlii heade of cattell.

The seconde of November in the night, Robert Hedrington otherwise caulyd 'Twyn,' and Huchon his brother of Kyrklynton, with xxx persones, sett fyer in a peyll of Renyane Jerdaynes upon the water of Correy, and on Jamye Grame otherwise caulyd Jamye Hill, Englishman, reskeuyd the same fyer; and they brought with them xxx oxen and kye, viij^t horses and mares, lx shep with mych other in sight of howsholde, and brent their ij howses.

The v^t of Novembre in the night, Percevell Grame, Wylliam Storye accompaynyde with Andrew Bell and others to the number of xxx persones, brent a towne in Anerdall caulyd Huton, xvj^t myles within Scotlande, vj^t myles northwest from Loughmaben castell, and brought away xx^t kye and oxen, and all the ensight in the howses was brent, and above iij^{xx} not and sarten shep.

The same v^t day of November in the night, xiiijth men of Bewcastell brent the howses of Rob Scott of Halowathe in Tevedall and brought away xvj^t nowte.

The vij^t of Novembre in the night Edwarde Storye servant to Sir Thomas Wharton and other his servantes to the number of xxx persones, brent a towne in Anerdall caulyd Hutonhill, ij myles from Loughmaben castell, and brought away iij horses and oon prisoner caulyd Jhohnston and brent all the goodes in their howses.

The said vij^t of November in the night Robert Foster and other to the number of xvj^t men with him brent a towne in Tevedall caulyd Cromkhillles.

The same night Jhon Musgrave and xl men with him brent a towne in Tevedall caulyd Rowlle, and brought away xij kye and oxen, and vj^t horses and mares.

The viij^t of November at the breaking of the day in the morninge, Thomas Wharton son to Sir Thomas Wharton knyght, and Thomas Dacre accompanyd with iij hundred horsmen or therabowtes did forray all the cuntre of Heshdall and brent the towne of Stabulgorton and all the steides in Escheatt, and brought away viij^{xx} kye and oxen, xx^{ti} horses and mares, xvj prisoners, and all the ensight in the howses. The day was evill and darke, wich put them

[1542.] from myche goodes. Yt was thought the Lord Maxwelles sonn wich lay in ther way at Longhollm wolde have shewid sume feat, and had providyd therefor, but he durst not meddell, and at night they repared home to Carlisle withowt hurt to any of them.

Mych goodes hath bene stolne in Scotland by Englishe and Scotteshmen that I do not wryete of because they dyd not burne.

Corrected by Wharton. Indorsed (by Thynne): 'Spoilles doon in Scotlande by Sir Thomas Wharton.'

V.

Nov. 15. HERTFORD TO HENRY VIII.

Pleasithe it your majeste to be advertisid that I, havinnge entelligence by myn espiell that the Scottis myndid very shortly to have laide a garison of ccc men at Coldingham xij miles north from Berwicke, devisid to prevent their comyng and disapoint their purpose therin, and therefore although the tyme of the monithe did not best serve, leest in demuringe the same they should arive there, I causid as many of the garisons here as had horses hable to cary them thither, with a c of the garison of Berwike and sondry of thies contre men in all to the nombre of viij^c or theraboutis to mete on Monday night last at Berwike about x of the clok, not uttring to any of theym the cause of there assembly till they were altogether within the saide town; who beinge then advertisid of my determination aswell for the burninge and distroyinge of the saide Coldingham with the stedes on al sides therabout as Reston and Ayton, with a pyle of George Humes deputy wardeyn of thest marches of Scotlande, and all the villages stedes and corn betwene these and Berwike, as also how they shoulde ordre theym selfis in the execucion therof, yssued forth towarde the saide Coldingham about xj of the clok the same night under the leading of Syr Raulf Evre, Syr William Bulmer knightes, and Raulf Bulmer my servaunt. And in their approchyng thidderwardes they lefte divers gentilmen with certaine of theyr said nombre at the saide pyle of George Humes to envrone that place soo as none then being within shuld issue oute, and procedyd with the rest in theyr journey unto Coldingham, where furste they layd a certaine of theyr nombre bitwene the Abbey and the towne, brennyng the same with a greate substaunce of corne therin, and alsoo oon other towne callid Restone with other stedis theraboutis belonging to Coldingham, northe este frome thens. And in theyr retourne homewardes the said pyle of Ayton was not won but defendid with lxxx Scottis. Howbeit at suche tyme as the hoole cumpany returned thiddir againe, they all to gidders wanne the same hous and barmekyne by fyne force, and there slue thre Scottis, toke all the reste prisoners, brente the hous and all the corne within the same and thereaboutis and diverse other villages and stedes in their return, to the said Scottis no litle hurte and damage. And alsoo

[1542.] they have taken in all as well at Coldingham as at Ayton and other placis, c prisoners, ciiij^{xx} naggis and mares, cclx hed of nete, viij^{xl} shepe with moche other insight and stuff of houshold. And yet during all this tyme the watir of Whittatyr was not up, soo that great nombre of Scottis mought have repayred thiddir unto the rescue of the premyssis if theyr courage had served theym soo to have done. And the said cumpany, thankes be geven therefore unto Almighty God, returned sauffy againe unto Barwik withoute lesyng or casting awaye of any oon persone.

I assure your majeste the saide gentlemen with also George Duglas, who not appointid to be there but of him self cam thither with my lorde of Anguishes company, whom I desirid my saide lorde to sende furth and to rest him self still at Berwik, have in this jorney very panyfullye and willingly served your highnes in suche wise that in myn opynyon they have deservid your majestes thanckis. As knoweth Our Lorde who ever preserve your highnes in your most royall astate. From your majesties castle of Alnewik the xvth of Novembre.

Draft in Sir John Thynne's and another (?) handwriting. Indorsed: 'A copy of a lettre sent to the kinges majeste xv^e Novembris.'

VI.

Nov. 16. GILBERT SWYNHOO TO HERTFORD.

Right honorable, in my most loyly mayner I recomende me unto you. Pleasytt your lordship to be advertysyd that I have doyn my dylygens for nuys furth of Scotland. As I am informyde thay wylbe in with all the power that they may make bothe in Tyvydale and the Marshe and all othir helpe that thay can geit in thair forestes and the hyther syde of Loyden, for as I am informyd thayr purpose is to come in in ij hoysts. They wyll come in to the land as farr as they darr by nyght and burne hameward, and lay a bushment agayne thair hame comyng abowt Twede, if they come hame that way, and if they come hame by the Drye Marche, they wyll lay thaym where thay thynke the most expedyent for tham. Thair is in Gedwoorth a certayn foyte band, the nowmbre of xvj^e men with iiij captaynes, whiche is captayne Dogg, captayne Moorrey, captayne Scrymylshone, and one othir Iryshe captayne whose name I knawe nott. Owr shippis remevyd furth of the Fyrthe upon Setirdaye the last. Thair was ij Scottis boytes dreggyng osteris a space from tham, they tooke the boytes and paid tham for thar osteris, mayd tham gud chere and lett tham gay. The Kyng causyd hangg tham all when they came hame. The foyteband off Gedwoorth haith receyvyd bot waygez for xiiij days; it is sayd that thay shuld hame, and iij^e sperys come in thair rowme. Sir Robert Booyes and Sir Roger Lasselles ar remevyd to Saynet Androys, and kepyd thair that none Ynglysh man may comme to tham. Ric[hard] Booyes and Master Slynghsbye ar remevyd to the

[1542.] north part of Scotland with the Bysshoppe of Mourrey, and so comaundyd to remayne whyle the kyngis pleasure be foorth knawen. I have none other nuyes at this tyme, bot Allmyghtye Jesus preserve your honorable lordship to his pleasure. I beseeche your good lordship to pardone me of my rude indyting which hevis no better lernyng. By yowris to his smalle power, Gylbert Swynhoo. At Cornehill the xvj day of Novembre.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the right honorable and myne especiall good lord warden and Erele of Harfoorth.' Indorsed: (by Thynne) 'R. from Gilbert Swynho xvij Novembris.' Wafer signet gone.

VII.

c. Nov. 16. MEMORANDUM BY A SPY.

A remembrance of thinges to be shewide to my lorde warden.

Firste:—to shewe unto his lordshipe howe that a shippe laden with rye camme frome Denmarke and with greate defficultie escapid the shipes of Englande then lyinge in Firthe, and haithe brought wrytynges frome the King of Denmarke to the King of Scottes, that the Scottes should defende them selves as well as they can untill Candemas and then they should have aide frome oute of Denmarke.

Item:—that Alexandre Creghton haithe taken shipe at the weste coste of Scotlande toward France to knowe what helpe they maye have of the Frenche kinge, and to receyve the Kinge of Scottes rentes there due to hym by the Quene that nowe is, and also the rentes belongyng to the Cardynall.

Item:—that the Scotte entende to make an invasion into England and to rayse fyre specially in brenyng of corne in revengyng the burnyng of theyre corne by the army of England and sithen.

Item:—the Scottes saye they truste none other but that my said lord woll make a warden rode this mone and brene Gedworthe.

Item:—the Scottes saye that they were xij thousande horsemen redy to have medlede with the horsmen of England when the fote oste was goynge over Twed at theyre retourne homward, yf therle of Huntley had not refused that enterpryse; wherefore the Scottes doo not spare to call the said erle a cowarde capytayne.

Item:—the Scotte saye that theyre lordes be faynte hartyd, bycause they wold not comme with more sped agaynste the armye of Englande, and it is further said the Kinge of Scottes is displeasid with the said Scottes lordes for the same, for when they were commaundid by the King of Scottes to take a muster of all the Scottes oste, they certyfyed but for every xx thousand men xij thousande, because they were afrayed to go any further toward the army of Englande.

Item:—the Scotte were suposede to be above the nombre of a hundrethe thousand wherof the moste parte were Ershemen, whiche

[1542.] be varay slaves and noo men of good ordre, for they have dystroyed as moche corne and other goodes, withoute paynge any thyng therefore, as the army of England dyde within Scotlande, wherof the comonaltye of Scotlande complayne varay sore.

Item:—there was with the Scottes army iiij^{xx}ix cartes with two smalle gunes in every carte, whiche shotte aboute the greatnes of a mannes thombe, xvij peces somthing greater, vij pece of feilde ordynance and two greate gwnes.

Item:—there is no lordes nor other of any reputacion within Scotlande that have any knowlege to take any enterpryse upon hande, savinge therle of Argyle and one Master Kilmawers who is the Admyrall of Scotlande.

Item:—it is a common bragg amonge the Scottes, that yf the army of Englande had procedid one other dayes journey within the realme of Scotland, they sholde have been foughten withall by the Scottes.

Item:—I harde the Scottes nere Edenbrughe saye among theymselves that they fered the shippes of England (then lying before the haven of Leithe) shoulde make a bulwarke upon an eland callide the Inche whiche is in the myddes of the water of Firthe, and to lye certayne ordenaunce there, to the utter de kaynge of the townes of Edenburghe and Leithe.

Item:—Sir Roberte Bowes and Sir Roger Lasselles be in the keping of the Cardynall in the castell at Saynte Androwes, varaye straitlye kept, so that no Englisheman can com eyther to see or speake with theyme.

Rychard Bowis and Slyngesby bee in the keping of the Byshope of Murrey at a house of his callyd Spyni about viij^{xx} myles by northe Eddenburghe. Sir John Wetheryngton is in the keping of one Shynkler at a place callyd Roslyne vj myles frome Eddenburgh. John Herone is in the keping of the Lord of Edmerston two myles frome Edenbrugh.

Myn espiall varieth in the nombre of the men in both places. Further he saith that certayn merchauntes of Fief who desirid leve of the King of Scottes to borde our ships, and after they sent theym salmon ale and wyne, for the whiche they ar sens sent for, and now ar in prison and it is not knowen wat shalbe com of them.

Item:—that certayn fishermen cam aborde our ships and solde theym oysters, as they were comynge out of the Frieth, for which they ar sens hangid.

No date or indorsement. The last two sentences are in a different handwriting.

VIII.

Nov. 19. REPORT BY SIR C. RADCLIFFE'S SERVANT.

The saying of Sir Cutbert Ratcliffes servaunt who cam from his maister on Tuisdaye last, and cam into Englonde on Saterdaye in the morninge, xvij^o Novembris.

[1542.] First:—that therle of Argile had with him in the Scotisshe ost xij^m Yrishe men and ij^mcc cariaige horses, and that the Scottis were more aferde of the saide Yrishe men than of thenglishe army, and for they did asmuche hurt where they cam in distroying the corn and vitailles and not paying therfore, and if they were resistid by the saide Scottis they wolde kill them. The maner of the saide Yrishe men is when they com to there logenges theye kill there oxen and kyne and take the paunche and set it upon stakes and therin boile the fleshe, and then take they the greene hide and cut it in paces and sow it about there fete for showes, and if they fynde bedis where they com, the throwe theym away and lap theym selves in a mantle and ly (?) in to the strawe. And every morninge if they ly nere any water, they wol run uppe to the knes to suple there saide showes when they be shronk and wexen harde.

Item:—he saithe as his maister shewed hym, the Bisshop of Glasco chauncelor of Scotlande, in whose keping his saide master is at Glasco, tolde hym that he the saide chauncellor wolde be glad of peace and doubtid not but the King and the lordes wolde agre to any reasonnable thing to opteyn it, if it were not for the Cardynall and som certayn bisshops that take his part.

Item:—he saith that there is suche penury and skarsite aswell within the lande where the Scottis army cam throughe, as also upon the Borders where he passid throughe, that there is skarsely any thing to be gotten for money.

Draft in Sir John Thynne's handwriting. Indorsed: 'Intelligences xix Novembre.'

IX.

Nov. 20. SIR GEORGE DOUGLAS TO THE EARL OF ANGUS.

Plased your lordshipe that this night com oon of our aspyers to Bylly borne and was stert in three syndry places with the watches, and returned bakward agan, and send me a woman this day; and she knewe not the way and wes longe in commyng, and after she com to the gate it was two houris or I gat knolege of herr; and this is the advertysment that I have gotten. The King of Scottis beys this night in Lawdre, and it wes proclamed upon Fryday in Edinbrought and upon Setterday in Hahyngton, that all gentle men with ther howshaldes shuld meate the kinge this said day in Lawdre, and in lykwyse proclamed that the pour men shuld bryng ther horsse to drawe the kingis ordynaunces and they shall have xij \bar{d} . sterling for every horsse a day. I am advertysed that ther shuld be a thousand horsse men lye in Tevydale and v hundre in the Merse. I trust shortly to have fordar knolege yf this mater go forward. I maid the capytaine to wryte thies newes to my lord Wardayne, and I have put my hand unto the lettre in aventure you had not ben ther present, to have showed my lord wardayne the same newes, and as I gett ferdar

[1542.] knolege I shall certyfy my lord wardayn, as knoweth our Lord God, who have your lordshipe in his keping. At Barwyck this Monday after two of the cloke. (Signed) Be yowr brodir wyt sarwes George Dowglas.

Addressed: 'To my lorde therle of Anguss geve thies.' Seal broken.

X.

Nov. 21. SIR WILLIAM EURE TO HERTFORD.

Please it your goode lordshipe to be advertissede that my cousyn Rauff Bulmer and the capitain of Norhame haithe declarede certayne credence unto me frome your lordshipe—furste, that your lordships pleasur is for to have a rode made unto Eccles upon Frydaye next. My lorde, I thinke or thenne the Scottis wilbe in Englande or garisones laide upon the Bordours, or elles I doubte the watter to be soe grete that evyll horses can not pase over the ryver of Twede. Notwithstandinge, in that and any other jorney I shall be glade to sette forwarde to accomlishe your lordships pleasur to the beste of my power. And where they declarede further unto me that it is your lordships pleasur and commaundement that the garisones that liethe upon the fronters of the Bordours shall not daunger thayme selves for keping of the places where they lye at, but to resorte to suche strenght as I shall appointe: my lorde, as for Etil, Forde, Fenton and suche other houses of strengthe may if the Scottis invaide and come to any of thayme, defende thaymselvis to suche tyme as it be knowen where they ar in daunger that the reste of the garisones maye come unto the rescowe if nede be; and as for those that liethe furthe of houses of strenght, I shall sende worde unto theym if any fraye come in upon thayme, to resorte and drawe to places where they maye be in suretye. My lorde, if the Scottis come in of any parte of this Este Marchies, I shall give comaundement to thayme that dwellethe upon the fronters to advertise your lordshipe by poste in whate place they enter, and further I shall comaunde all men neighe the Bordours to avoide there cattell and goodes furthe of the daunger of Scottis as fer as they maye. My lorde, befor the advertise-ment of my said cousyn Bulmer and the said capitain of Norham, I hade geven comaundement in the kinges majesties name and your lordships, to all the pensioners, gentilmen and inhabitauntes of this Este Marchies to be in a redynes of one owris warnyng by beakyne, scry, fraye or otherwise, in payne of dethe, and alsoe to kepe sure watches upon Twede and Tyll, and also those that watches upon the fronters of the Bordours upon suche lyke payne. I thinke the beakyns shall geve better and mor haisty warnyng to the countrey thenne can be hade by anny other waies. My lorde, my cousyn Bulmer and the said capitain shewede me that your lordshipe referred the said

[1542.] journey of Eccles to my discrecion, and in the same I have advertised your lordshipe myn oppynyone therin.

Alsoe my lorde this night at xj of the cloke come a spiell unto George Dowglas, whoe shewede hym that the Kinge of Scottis wilbe this said night aither in Murus or Selkregre. And all the lordes and gentilmen with their howsholde servauntes comethe this daie furthe of Edenburghe and lodgis as nere aboute the kinge as they canne. And Olyver Synkler whiche is one of his prevye counsaile, is this night in Hume with the Lorde Home, and all the gentilmen of the Marsse is gone to hym; and all the gentilmen of Tyvidaile is gone this night to the kinge. And to morrowe at night the said espiell saiethe they will come into Englande, with twoe ostes, one to come in upon the Weste Marche and ryne upon Esk and Levyne, and the other oste to come in upon the watter of Cokete or elles into Glendale. My lorde, myn advice ys your lordshipe shuld sende into Cukdale to Robert Collynwodd and John Horseley to putte the countre ther in redynes; and alsoe to sende to George Herrone to drawe Tyndale and Ryddisdale to Harbottill with all spede. And alsoe to cause the beakyns there aboutes to be surely kepte of Symountsyde and other placis, for warnyng of the countre. And in this Este Marchies we shall doe suche lyke, and if we may perceyve that they come in to Cukdaile, they of this marchies shall drawe thither with all spede. And if they happyne to come in her, I beseche your lordshipe to commaunde thayme suche lyke to drawe to this marche. And thus I comytte your goode lordshipe to the tucyon of the Holly Gooste. At the kinges majesties castell of Berwike the xxijth daie of Novembre, at one of the cloke after mydnight. Your lordships at comaundement. (signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed: 'To the right honourable therle of Hertford, lord warden of the Marchies of England for anempst Scotland.' Irdorsed: 'From Mr Evre xxij Novembre.'

XI.

Nov. 21. HERTFORD TO THE COUNCIL.

My verie good lordes after my right hartie recommendacions unto your good lordshippis. Thies shalbe tadvertise the same that I ame infourmed at this presente by sundry espielles oute of Scotland, aggreing verye moche in oon opynyon, whiche is that on Sundaye laste paste the King of Scottis made openne proclamacions at Edenburgh and in other placis, that all gentilmen and their household servauntis shuld be redy with vitail for xlth dayes, and to mete with hym as yestirdaye at night at Lowder, entending as I thinke to doo somme notable exployte and annoyaunce here in England. Whereupon I have takene ordre with theym of Warke for provysiones to bee made and sente thiddir frone Barwik for defence thereof the beste I canne.

I have alsoo made openne proclamacions in the kinges majesties

[1542.] name that all his majesties subjectes of all his marches here shalbe in arredynes upon oon howres warnyng with vitailis for theymselves, and pravandre for theyr horssis for foure dayes, and to mete with me at suche place as I shall thinke convenyente for resistance of the said enemyes. I have alsoo sente word unto my lorde of Duresme and unto my lordes of Westmerland, [and] Cumbreland, that they with all theyr powre shall put theymselves in like arredynes with like vitailis of horsmeate and mannys meate to mete with me at any my call in fourme aforesaid. I have in like maner geven monycion and ordre unto Syr Thomas Wharton for the suertie and defence of Carlile. I have alsoo geven ordre, that if the Scottis invade thies frountiers with any great powre, that thene not oonly all the corne of the same frountiers where the Scottis shall soo entre shalbe brente clerely before suche tyme as the Scottis shall approche thiddir, of entente they shalhave no releeff for theymselvis nor for theyr horssis by the same, but alsoo the catailles thereaboutis shalle bee drivenne and conveyed suthewardes frome thens as ferre frome theym as they maye, by meanes whereof I truste they shall have litle socour or releeff during theyr abode in thies parties. I have also given ordre that if the Scottis doo entre, they shalbe soo skirmysshed with by hors men at sundry passagis and streightis and with light ordynaunce as well by night as by daye, that they shall take litle reste untill the kinges majesties powre shalbe here assembled.

I sente frome me on Satirdaye was sennight Somerset harrold and Barwik pursyvaunte with my lorde of Norfolks lettres addressid unto the King of Scottis for delyveree of our prisoners, whiche harrold and pursyvaunte, as I undirstande, bee kepte still in Edenburgh within theyr lodging and trayned with delayes for theyr aunswere, soo as they nor none of theym shall retourne to bring any advertise-mente of the Scottis procedinges; whiche thing gevethe me moche occasion to suspecte that the Scottis entende to doo somme notable annoyaunce if they canne. I here not yet of the cummyng hiddir of any men oute of Yorkeshyre or of the countie of Duresme to lye in garrisones here on the frountiers, but oonly of Sir Thomas Hilton knight with c men, Sir William Bulmer knight with fifty men, of Rauff Bulmer with c men, and of George Bowis with c men; of the whiche I doo not a litle mervaile knowinge suche as bee nowe here to bee no bettir horssid thene they bee.

Corrected draft by Sir John Thynne (?) Indorsed: 'The copy of a lettre sent to the counsaill xxj Novembris.' Ends somewhat abruptly, as if a part lost.

XII.

1542.
Nov. 22. ROBERT RAYMONT AND JOHN CAR TO HERTFORD.

My dewtie remembred. Pleasith it your lordship to be advertysed your lettres [cevyd] sent unto us this laste nyght. Percevang

1542. well the contentes therof and accordyng thefkte of the same, we have made serchy thowrghe the howse, and wher as we have fownde enny faute hathe gevyen charge to have redresse this day and to morowe of all syche thinges as shalle be nessecarie accordyng your lordshipes commandment, whyche God wylling shalbe in a redynesse for the tyme. Ther wylbe no dowte but for lacke of cariage whiche non wylbe had frome Barwyke at Master Lawsons handes, for he made me answer he sent you all the horsys he had of the kynges, and knew not wher to gett non elles in the contre; so that we be constrayned to send by horssis for owr proviciones. And ferther we have ref[eyved] a lettre frome the captayn of Barwyke this day at xij of the clocke, thafecte therof was he had knowlege by his aspyalles the Scottes ~~would be in this Este Marchys or in Cowkdale this night, desiring us to gett all the knowleg possyble and upon the same to advertyss your lordship.~~ And upon the syett Master Care asked myn advice wether hit myght be don consedyng your proclymacion made befor, thet ther shulde no man speke with no Scottes, and upon the same by Master Utryd advice and myn, thought it good to do, and so he sent to a Scottesman who cam and spake to us at Warke at x a clocke this nyght so sertefied us thet that the Kyng of Scottes lay thys laste night in a town cauldyd Pepylles and this day remeyd to a town cauld Awyke, and intenythe as thys night to sende his compeny into the Weste Marchys upon the Cremys, extemyng them to be the nombre of ix^m men, and not to medle in thys Este parties at this tyme. And for other newes we know non for thes present, as knoweth our Lorde God who send your good lordship long to lyve in honoure. Frome Warke the xxijth of Novembre anno domini 1542, by youres, (Signed) Robert Raymont. John Car.

And more he sayd thet ther is gonne non owt of Tevydale nor the Marche but Dan Car of Letleton and xl men with hym.

Written by Raymont. Addressed: 'To the ryght honourable and our syngular good lorde my lorde Warden of the Marchis of Inghland anempste Escotland be d[elyver]d with spyd.' Indorsed: 'R[ecyved] from Raymont xxij Novembre.' Wafer signet obliterated.

XIII.

[1542.]

Nov. 23. HERTFORD TO THE COUNCIL.

My lordes aftir mooste hartye recommendacions unto your good lordshipes. This shalbe to signyfie unto the same that I ame advertised oute of Scotland that the King of Scottis being not a litle myscontente with his lordis and servauntis, layed unto theyr chargis at his laste being at Edenbourght that they were overmoche faynte hartid, and that he had desired theym to have done but onoly two thinges agaynste the kinges majesties subjectis, whiche they have lefte undonne: thone was that his said lordis and servauntis shuld have set upon the taile of our rerewarde like as I have heretofore written—the

[1542.] other of his requestis that he willid his said lordis and servauntis to have done was, that they ymmediatly aftir the retourne of the kinges majesties said armye shuld have invadid and have layene twoo or thre dayes within this realme in the countie of Northumbreland wasting and consumyng the same. And because bothe his said purposes and requestis were undone, he was not a litle displeasid with theym. Whereupon to pacifie hym for the tyme they besought hym to be contente, promysing unto hym that before the light of this mone were endid they wold soo use theymselves with suche exploytis againste the kinges magesties subjectis as the said King of Scottis shuld have cause to bee contente. And upon this expostulacion with theym, they by the commaundement of theyr said king have assembled themselves and all theyr houshold servauntis and trustie frendes ~~to the nombre of xiiij^m or xv^m men (as it is sayed).~~ And the said king laye on Tuysdaye at night last paste at Murous¹ or Selkerigge and in his cumpany is the Cardynall of Scotland, therle of Murrey and many other lordis lardis and gentilmen of those parties.

And the same night Olyver Syntclere oon of his pryvye counsaill was sente unto Home castell, and there all the gentilmen of the Marshe met with hym; and all they of Tyvidale went unto Murous to the king. I ame alsoo credibly enfourmed that oon John Barton oon of the beste men of war for the see that they have in Scotland, is yn prepayring of twoo good shippis with men of warre to the see and shall shortly bee set forwardes.

On Wednysdaye at night my said espiell sente me word that the Scottis entendid to have come into thies Borders with ij hostis, wherof oon shuld doo theyr exployte upon the Weste Marches on the watirs of Eske and Leven, and the other on the watir of Cokket or on Glendale.

This mornyng I have received a lettre frome the captayne of Barwik declaring that by his espiell he was advertisid that the Scottis to the nombre of m^lm^l mene, on Tuysdaye at night laste were in Tividale at Prymsid gatis whiche I had caused to be brente before, and they tourned bak againe, because they thought and perceived that all thies parties had warnyng of theyr comyng and were in arredynes by meanes of my proclamacion to defende the malice of the Scottis, and that the said Scottis entendid this night to bee in Northumbreland and there to brene Etell and Foorde. Whereupon my lorde of Angwishe, George Dowglas, Syr Rauff Eure, Rauff Bulmer and others the garrisones thereaboutis have put theymselves in arredynes for resistence of the said Scottis and defence of the premyssis, and for that entente issued oute of Barwik yestirdaye at night at xj of the clok for the same purpoos.

This presente daye I have advertisemente frome Warke by Raymond and John Carre that the Scottis entende to divertte all theyr

¹ Originally 'Pebles.'

[1542.] powre for annoyaunce to be done on Eske and Levene, and not into thies Este and Middle Marches. But my lordes, I truste ye woll and doo considre and soo do I, that Scottis bee Scottis, and perchaunce doo notifie and brute on entreprise to bee donne in oon place, and in verie dede entende some other purpoos. For resisting and preventing of all whos malicious purposes and attemptatis I have put all thingis in suche ordre as I by my laste lettres have advertised, and shall not faile to sett forwardes the same by all wayes and meanes and to all suche ententis as maye be for theyr resistence and annoyaunce in every behalf.

At the dispache of thies my lettres I have not yet herd of any mauer of enterprise donne by the Scottis within any parte of this the kinges majesties realme. And thus I bid your lordships right hartily farewell. Writtene at Alnewike the xxij daye of Novembre at iij of the clok at aftir none.

Draft in Sir John Thynne's handwriting. Indorsed: 'The copy of a lettre to the Counsaill xxij Novembris.' 'Another to Master Wriothesley.' Both under same cover. That to Wriothesley is the same as No. 239 of text, without Hertford's postscript.

XIV.

Nov. 23. WHARTON TO HERTFORD.

Pleased your honourable lordship to bee advertisid that upon the xxij of this instaunte at x of cloke in the night I have received your honourable lettres of the date at Alnewik the xxj^{ti} of the same with a proclamacion enclosed. I have causid the proclamacion to bee proclaimed accordingle. I shall doo for the furnytur and defence of the kinges majesties castell of Carlile and the marches there to the best and uttirmoste I maye. I have alsoo the xxij of this instaunte at vij of the cloke in the night received your honourable lettres of the date at Alnewike the xxij of the same, signifieng the intentid purpos of the Scottis for their invasion to make waste Heske and Leven, and your honourable commaundement unto me to resiste the same to thuttirmoste of my powre. Asserteignyng your lordship that having intelligence of greate powres to assemble in Scotland, and considering therwith the light of this mone, as I wrote in my lettres to your lordship of the date of xvijth of this instaunte, I sent lettres secretlie to all the gentilmen within the boundes of the West Marches in effecte to repaire with certayne tried and best horssid men with bowes and speres to bee at Carlile the xxij of this instaunt aftir the sone sett, aswell to annoye as to defend, as I might see the convenyencie of the same. And having agaynste the same present, a meite purpos as I thoughte by good intelligence for an exploite to bee done in Scotland upon the nexte morrowe being Thurisdaye,—wich was to brenne a towne called Myddlebie viij myle within the grounde of Scotland, and to lye a bushement nere to that towne, of intent that the Lord

[1542.] Maxwell lying in Loughmaben castell and the Anerdalles might bee traned to the same, and in like maner to lay oon other bushement nere to the tower of Langholme of entente that Robert Maxwell lying ther might by burnyng of that town and secret warnyng as was devisid to have bene gevene unto hym, bee trandyd to the same; and by this exploite it shuld sundrye wayes have perplexed the Scottis whatsoever that theire intent were,—I setfurthe of the towne of Carlile toward the same before the howre of ix of the clok and repaired to a place callid Cloose Gap before the howre of xij in night wich was appoynted for all oure assembles. There was sundrie that kept note myne appoyntment accordingleie, as to say dyvers gentilmen of Westmerland having commaundemente as I am enfourmed by the right honourable my lorde of Cumbrelandis lettres to bee redie upon an howres warning to repair into Northumbreland to lie in garisone there; others kepte not appoyntment of the Lord Dacres tenauntes. And lakking thereby the convenyencie of the former purpoos, the matters debatid with thos gentilmen and nombre assemblid, I did sett forwardes, and at the breking of the daye sent a forrey to the said towne standing nere a strenghe of wood, anddrew myself with theym in the beste ordre I coulde nere to the same and brente the towne howses and corne theraboutis, and did take six prisoners and brought away all theire goodes. The mornyng was verie mystie, and soo reculid homeward and brente certayne turved houses and corne upon Kirtill and cam to Carlile at the daye going with sauftie of the kingis majesties subjectes. Ther arre divers wise gentilmen that served the kingis majestie well there, that thought the purpoos verie like to bee good in his highnes servyce, and the lett for thaccomplishment not well done.

Adverting your lordship that upon your said honourable lettres of the xxijth, having all thies gentilmen presentlie with me in Carlile whos names I send your lordship herein closed, with theym I have consultid, and by good advise I truste we have provyded to serve the kingis majestie to his highnes honour in the defence of his realme and to annoye the ennemye even to the beste we maye and thuttirmoste of our powers. And haithe by burnyng of beakings sett fire at Karlile this Thurisdaye at night at viij of the clok, sending of lettres and messagis of brodde within the boundes of thies Weste Marchies for the good of the same.

Advertising your lordship that newes almost commyth howrelie unto me of a greate purpoos intendid by the Scottis upon thies Weste Marchies. And presentlie at the making hereof oon came unto me frome John Musgrave at Bewcastell, and seithe that a greate powre assemblyd to Long Hollyn and there aboutes within iiij myle of Bewcastell and Heske, and that the King of Scottis is repared on this Thurisdaye at night as he seith to the Castell of Mylke whiche is not xx myle frome Carlile. I shall attende and advertise according to my duetic by the grace of Almyghtie God, who send good spede in the kingis majesties servyce and your lordship moche increas of honour.

[1542.] Att the kingis highnes castell of Carlile this Thurisdaye at xij of the cloke of the nighte.

Postscripta:—oon espiell of myne is comen unto me and seith that ij powres of Scotland entendith to envade this realme this Friday in the mornyng and bringithe with theym their wallettis.

Twoo othere espiellis came unto me and seith that twoo greate powres ar sene this night afore x of the cloke at Long Hollyn, the othere at a place callid Murton kirke in the side of Batable, and oon of my men hathe wone this night on of their carriagis horssis as he sent me woord.

A copy in Sir John Thynne's handwriting.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

The names of the gentilmen in Carlisle the xxiiijth of Novembre.

Sir Thomas Whartone, knighte.

Sir William Musgrave, knighte.

Sir Thomas Curwen, knighte.

Sir John Lowther, knighte.

Sir James Layburne, knighte.

Walter Strikland, squier.

William Pennyngtone, squier.

John Leighe, esquier.

Thomas Sandfurth, squier.

Cudebert Huton, squier.

Thomas Dacre, squier.

Edward Aglonby, squier.

Antony Duket, squier.

John Warcope, squier.

John Prestone, squier.

Cristofre Crakenthorpe, squier.

Richard Eglesfeld, squier.

Gilberte Whartone, squier.

Thomas Dalstone maire of Carlisle.

Launcelote Lancaster.

Cudbert Huton.

Launcelot Lowther.

Alexander Apulby.

Indorsed : (by Sir John Thynne) 'Re[cevyd] from Mr Wharton xxv^o Novembris.'

XV.

Nov. 25. HERTFORD TO THE COUNCIL.

My lordes affir mooste hartly recommendacions unto your good lordshippis. It maye pleas the same to bee advertised that yeistirdaye at night late I gat knowlege by myn espielles oute of Scotland

[1542.] that therle of Murrey lieutenant of the same, the Lorde Seton, the Lorde Flemynge, the Lorde Askyne with their household servauntis, and with the cuntreyes of Lodiene, Twedale, Ettrik Foreste, Widdell, Jedworthe Foreste, Liddirsdale, Galawaye and of other parties of Scotland to no small nombre, entred towards the Weste Marches of Englande at a place callid 'the Whele Cawsey' bitwene the Weste and Middle Marches, the xxij daye of Novembre instante, the King of Scottis lying that night at Pebbles, and all the said Scottis intende to doo the mooste annoyauce thei canne on the Weste Marches of this realme. For whos resistence I on Mundaye and on Tuysdaye laste addressid my severall lettres unto my lorde of Cumbreland, Sir Thomas Wharton and Waltir Strikland, commaunding theym with all theyr powres and force that they canne make, to bee in contynuall arredynes and to set forwardes upon oon houres warnyng to withstande the malice of the said Scottis, and to bring with theym vitailles and hors meate for iiij dayes, whereby I truste verily the Scottis shall fynde theym more preste and redy to defende those parties thenne they supposid theym to be, if they furnyshe themselves according to my said commaundement.

This presente Sattirdaye daye in the mornyng I received a lettre frome Sir William Eure, who was advertised oute of Scotland by his espielles being at Edenbrough on Wednysdaye laste, that the King of Scottis on Tuysdaye laste wente frome Edenbrough, and all that daye and that night, divers botis caried over the watir of Frithe horssis and men that came frome Angwys and Fiff and oute of the northe parties there, al whych cumpany bee gentilmen and theyr household servauntis and bee well horssid; and they bee passid towards the Weste Marches with theyr king. And that the Cardynall and therle of Murrey bee comme to Hadyngton xxij myles frome Barwik and there entend to remayne untill the retourne of the said king. And further the said espiell affermed that the Marshe and Tividale bee commaundid to bee in arredynes and tasseble to giddir upon any knowelege had of any oure invasion; and none but oonly iiij^{xx} men with tried horssis bee takene oute of the same to attende upon theyr king. And where as heretofore I advertised that there were but ij shippis in setting forwardes to the see with John Barton, nowe this espiell seithe that there be six shippis prepayred to bee set forwardes as shortly as they cane.

And being surely enfourmed that the said Scottis have addressid theymselves towards the Weste Marches, I have therefore geven ordre that I truste sommewhat shall bee donne to theyr annoyauce on theyr Este Marches, if all thinges succede aftir suche fourme as I have devised and commaundid.

And by your lordshippis lettres of the xxⁱ of this instante, I perceve that the kinges majestie dothe accepte and take all my procedinges here in good parte, whiche is to my great comferte . . ., in my mooste humble wise I besече you to geve unto his majestie

[1542.] mooste humble thankes on my behalf for the same, and I shall not faile to the beste of my powre (as I amme mooste bounden ferre above any others) to doo and set forwardes all thinges to me possible for the contentacion of his said majestie as ferre as my experience or knowlege shall or maye extende unto during my lif, and lenger thene I shalbe of this myend and will, I beseche God sende me no lif. And thus I bid your lordshippis mooste hartily farwell. Written at Alnewik the xxv^t daye of Novembre.

Postscripta :—at thenclosing up of thies my lettres I received lettres frome Syr Thomas Wharton of advertisementes frome the West Marches, whiche herewith I doo also sende unto your good lordshippis.

Draft in Sir John Thynne's handwriting. Indorsed : 'A lettre to the counsaill xxv Novembre at xj of the klok deliverid.'

XVI.

Nov. 25. HERTFORD TO HENRY VIII.

Pleas it your mooste excellente majestie to be advertised that this Sattirdaye at aftir none I have received frome Syr Thomas Wharton lettres mencionyng the overthrowe and distrusse of your majesties aunciente ennemyes of Scotland in the West Marches of your realme whiche lettres I do sende unto your majestie herewith inclosed. And as other newes and occurants shall chaunce there orellis in thies partis, soo shall I advertise your majestie with all spede and diligence. As knowethe the Holy Trynytie who evermore preserve your mooste excellente majestie in your mooste ryall astate. Writtene at your majesties castell of Alnewik the xxv daye of Novembre at iij of the klok at aftir none.

Draft or copy. Indorsed : 'To the kinges majeste xxv^o Novembris.'

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

A remembrance maide be Syr Thomas Wharton knight, and delivered to the right honorable the Erle of Hertforde, then Lorde Warden of all the Marches, contenyng breifly the overthrowe gevyn to the Scotis betwene Heske and Levyn by the West Marchers of the same, the xxiiiijth of Novembre.

First, the Scotis loged the nyght afore in two powers, the one at Langhome and the other at Morton kirke in the Batable londe, extemed in bothe there nombres above xiiij thousande men ; some saith above twentie thousande on horse and fote—fortified with stronge forrayes of all the best horse men of Scotland, and grete battelles on horse bak folowing for there releffes, with there severale nombres on fote in there battelles. Thei had fowre fawconnettes of brasse, twolve bases two upon every carte, and thre half bases uppon one carte,

[1542.] havynge above thirtye standertis besides flaggis. They began to burne like ane houre and ane half after the day was light, at the fote of Heske, and so burnt to the Akeshawhill, like two myle in lenthe.

Sir Thomas Wharton knight, upon soundry intelligence afore of powers to assemble in Scotland, had appoynted diverse gentilmen whose names er writtyn and there nombres herewith, to be at Carlisle the xxijth of Novembre at the son setting, to anoye and defende as intelligence and cause shulde requyre. The xxijth those nombres that came, with certen bordorers, burnt the towne of Middilby eght myle in Scotland, with certen houses and corne upon the water of Kirtill, brought away diverse goodes and sextene Scottishmen prisoners, and came to Carlisle that nyght without hurte. And after we were alighted in Carlisle afore sowper, the right honorable my lorde of Hertfordis letters arived in poste to the said Syr Thomas of the dait at Anwike the xxij, mencionyng that by intelligence his lordshipp was credibly informed that the Scotis with grete powers walde invade upon the West Marches the xxij, which then was passed, or the xxij, beyng the next morowe, and that there intent was to burne Hesk and Levyn. The said Syr Thomas assembled all the gentilmen there into the castell for advice, and put every thing in a redynes with sending to the bordorers for there aredynes. And in that nyght soundry espialles comyng with trewe knowlege to the said Syr Thomas where the Scotis was loged at the places of Langholme and Mortonkirke aforesaid, he with those gentilmen and goode subjectis thereabouts, levynge the towne and castell of Carlisle with wise and discrete men, issued furthe of the towne after the daye was brokyn, and marchyng towards Levyn, not two myle without the towne and then not thre hundreth men with hym, thei sawe the fire begyn and so marched to the water side of Levyn, and there stayed aswele to see the prekers drawe to the ennemes as to have trewe knowlege of there powers, there ordour, and intent, and also thereby to drawe the more nombre as thei come to there owne strenghtis. Thus standyng there they myght diverse tymes see our prekers sore chaced and put abak veray fer, havynge many messages in that tyme of soundry oppynnyons. And so the Scotis after a grete and long chace of our prekers at Akeshawhill, returned downe towardse Artureth howes,¹ and there grete nombres then perfittly in our sightes and partely as we stode, with there sides towards us burnyng homewert, and our prekers not preking bicause of there ordenaunce and grete powers, they then somme thing homewardes, we with sex standertis, as to say my lorde Parres in thordour of my nyghe cosyn Walter Strikland and two hundreth archers of Kendale with hym, my cosyn Syr William Musgraves, my broder in lawe Syr Thomas Curwens, my cosyn and deputes Syr John Lowthers, my son in lawe William Pennyngtons, and myn owne with

¹ *i.e.*, knolls.

[1542.] the nombre of twolf hundreth men or nere thereaboutes, come over the water of Levyn more then a pase on horsbak to Howpsikehill full in the sight of the Scotis, and there a litill pawsed on horsbak to put the sex standertis with those men to the moste shewe and savitie for the releif of our prekers. And with the sight and ordour of the same the Scotis stayed as in a mase, and therwith moved the next parte of there felde towerdes us; with the sight wherof immediatly we alighted frome our horses and ordored men as to feght, who moste comforthtably put them selfis at commandment in a redynes; and so standyng, the Scotis put there ordenaunce in that parte of there felde afore theme, and did alight on fote and marched easily towerdis us. Our prekers came and tolde us that they were alighted and had ordored, and was commyng to feght. We adviced them as the Scotis came within our shote of arrowes, that thei shulde sett upon them at the side upon the right hande, for uppon the left hande was a grete mosse. And domysdaye beyng than emongest all prekers of both the sides and not one hedestrang horse of nayther side—thus orderyng, the Scotis sodenly began to stande when there foremost men and our standertis was within fourtie score togidders; and immediatly theruppon the ferthest in the felde began easely to recule, and so the other folowed, and after the ordenaunce. And then we with our prekers devised howe they shulde be anoyed; and so they desired that we wolde abide them at all adventures upon Howpsikeshill on fote. And so abidyng long, anon we marched on fote forwardes, with diverse standynges for ordour, and dyd leiff our horses uppon that hill, and so came to the topp of Artureth howes; our prekers beyng devided in soundry partes couthe a long tyme after have no tyme to sett upon theme. And when the Scotis came nere to Artureth myln dam, where a strate forde is which is called Sandyforde, havyng a grete mosse, a grete standyng water and the rever of Heske was afore them and the mosse upon there left hande, than our prekers in a holme afore they came to the dam, gatt them in a shake all the waye. The shot of there ordenaunce as they myght and diverse horse slayn; and havyng them in a shake more then in warlike haste at that dam, the standyng water mosse and the rever of Heske, our prekers gaif them there a freshe onsett and overthrewe them, where was above twolf hundreth presoners takyn, twentie slayn and dyverse drowned. Ten men was drawyn with fisher nettes furthe of Heske thre daies after. And of that nombre there was takyn two erles, five barons, and of there lardes and in the name of there gentilmen, above five hundreth presoners, twentie carted peces of ordenaunce for the felde. There was won sex score half hakkes, and grete nombre of handgonnes was won. There was thirtie and mo standertis with all there flagis emongest the fotemen was won and overthrowen. None of theme was borne on hight over the water of Sarke which devideth Scotland and the Batable grounde. Of the English partie, there was in all horsmen and fotemen under two thousande, and of that nombre sevy

[1542.] slayn and one takyn afore noyn. And so all men did drawe to the standertis a litill afore the daye goyng with presoners, where in the Kinges highnes name proclamacion was maide by Sir Thomas Wharton that no presoners shulde departe without presentacion afore hym. And so easely we returned towards Carlisle and into the countree abrode to there owne houses. This is breifly the trewth, but to here of the spole and takyng of presoners that nyght in Scotland by the Annerdalles, Eshdalles, Ewesdalles, Wawcopdalles, and somme of Liddersdalles, it is for goode Englishmen pleasant to here. For surely there er some presoners moo by the Scotis goode help that nyght sent bak frome there home goyng, into Englund to be kept.

The King of Scotis laye that nyght afore the burnyng in his castell of Lowmabane, and came to a hill upon the morowe called Burnyswarke, within sex myle where they burnt, that he myght see the same fire. His newes that nyght was so pleasant in Lowmabane, that he was most in a rage therwith; and soyn upon the morowe he passed by Braggewell towerdes Sterling, takyng litill reste to he came there, and oppynly spoke displeasante wordes in his ridyng agaynst his owne subjectes bordorers, for there service and spole maide that nyght. The Scotis purpose was the nyght after there burnyng to have loged at Gretno or thereabouts, and upon the morowe to have left there horses in Scotland and to have burnt alongest the Marches unto Beaumont, and there to have passed on fote over the sande as the Scotis saith; but whedder thei had other purpose or no I am not certen bicause of there grete powers, but thanks be to Almyghtie God who gouverneth all, there purpose was made uncerten and there logynges better provided. (Signed) Thomas Wharton.

Indorsed (perhaps by Sir John Thynne): 'Syr Thomas Whartons report for thover throw of the Scotis.

'M[emorand]. thought not true report.'

XVII.

Nov. 26. ANGUS AND SIR WILLIAM EURE TO HERTFORD.

Please it your goode lordshipe to be advertissede we have receyved your lettre and conceive the contentes thereof. And where as we perceyve by the same your lordshipis pleasur is for to have a rode unto Eccles withe suche nombre of men as your lordshipe haith appointede in a cedull closede within your lettre for the same purpose, whiche nombre we thinke is veyre fewe, and many of thair horses not able to performe that jorney. My lorde, accordinge to your saide lettre we have comonede with Master Douglas, Sir William Bulmer, my sone Sir Rauf, Rauf Bulmer and the capitayne of Norhame, and have debaited the same cause. And as we thinke the saide Eccles is frome Berwike xvij myle, and ther is noe goode passage thither nor to make retourne withoute grete daungier, save onely at Fier Brande mylne,

[1542.] beinge xiiij myle frome the said Berwyke ; and if soe be that the weste wynde chaunce to ryse or any rayne or sodden thowe faule, the watter will soe sodenly ryse that they shall be forcede to come alonge the Marse be Berwike, and thenne the hole power of the Marse and of Tyvidale may come unto thaim easelye, whiche they cannot be able to withstande ; for they muste come the same waye that your lordshipe jorneyede the thre furste daies ye wente into Scotlande. And wher that your lordshipe is enformede that the Marse and Tyvidale is gone forwarde, we ar enformede as well by our espiellis as by Sir John Witherington nowe comen furthe of Scotlande, whiche affermeth the same, that ther is not paste one hunderethe men bothe of Tyvidaile and the Marse gone ; and bothe the Wardeane of Tyvidaile and the Marse lefte at home for the defence of our incomyng. And forther your lordshipe shall understande that mens horses her haithe been veyre soor taken upon, for theyr wer furthe upon Thursdaie at night, therle of Angus, Master Douglas, Sir William Bulmer, Sir Rauf Eure, Rauf Bulmer, the porter of Berwike and the garison, watchinge for the incommyng of the Scottis. And this mornynge they wer all furth upon warnynge of a fraye geven unto thaim by the capitain of Norhame. And alsoe they of Norhame haithe been in Scotlande and taken certain presoners and goodes ; and those of Berwike haithe bothe taken presoners and goodes and burnede one steide ; soe that all our horses is soor decayede, and many of thaim croked and gawlede, insomuche that they ar not able to make noe fer journey. Wherfor my lorde if it lyke your lordshipe to refer unto thes gentilmen to devise a journey as they shall seme goode, which they ar aboute one all redye, we truste they shall serve the kinges majestie well and alsoe to your lordshipes honour. Besechinge your lordshipe that your pleasur maye be knowen unto thes gentilmen with spede whiche is thair desier, whoe wilbe glade willingly to serve the kingis majestie and your lordshipes to the beste of thair powers. As knowethe the Holly Gooste whoe have your goode lordshipe in kepinge. At the kingis majesties castell of Berwike the xxvjth daie of Novembre at iiij of the cloke in the mornynge. Your lordshipes at comaundement. (Signed) Ar^d erl of Angus. Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed : 'To the right honourable therle of Hertforde lorde wardene of the Marchies of Englande for anempst Scotlande.' Indorsed : 'R. xxvj Novembre Sir William Evre.'

XVIII.

Nov. 26. WHARTON TO HERTFORD.

Pleasith it your right honourable lordshipe to be advertisid, that emongest other the kinges majesties servantes here, I did this daye sit in the Motchaull in Carlisle, of intent to have had presentid unto me all Scottis men prisoners according to my last lettres, and all the same was not redy accordinglye for sundry respectes, as was alegid

[1542.] there by officers of the countreys. And so I have commaundid by proclamation that all prisoners shalbe presentid by theire takers upon Monday next, and that noon shalbe sufferid to depart nor noon to convey theire horse nor harneys into Scotlande. I do sende your lordship here inclosid the names of certayn prisoners com to my knowlege at this present. Advertisinge your lordship that by communication had betwene the Lorde Dumlanrik and me, he saith thies wordes—‘That there ar now in your handes upon thies marches those ‘men with goode ordre whiche may make peax or conquest of Scotlande, at the kinges will.’ He muche desirid that he might talke with the Lorde Maxwell secretly. I causid theym my self and others to sup together, this Saturday at night, and after soper herde my self both theire talkes. The Lorde Maxwell apperid muche towardes the same effectes, who is very desirous to speke with Oliver Senklere secretly, whiche I have not grauntid, but with gentle wordes saide that the lerrde Dunlenrike and I wolde take more tyme to talke therupon, off entent that I myght know your lordships pleasur afore I gave any directe aunswer therunto.

This matier is of suche forse in my pore opynion that not only it emboldith me tadvertise your lordship therof according to my duty, but also tadvertise therwith my pore concept unto your lordship, wich is that and if it might stande with your honourable pleasour to make your repaire to the kinges majesties castle of Carlisle within your lordships own office, and to bring with your lordship xx hors mo or fewer at your pleasur, I trust veryly the sequile therof shall muche redound to the kinges majesties honour, and at the lest in my conseit it wol shortly appere whether they speke the same *bona fide* or noo.

Advertising also your lordship that the King of Scotis was at Loughmaben castle the night afore theire enterpryce, and the same day cam to se the fier nerer unto theym than a hill cauld Burnswarke. My self and other with our standertis was ferther in Scotlande the day before then the place where the king was to loke upon the fier. There was standertis with me both the same days, my Lorde Parres in the rule of my cosen Walter Striklande, and cc archers with hym, whom and those archers I had sent for upon considerations for defence and exploites to be doon, as I wrote to your lordship in my lettres of the date the xxijth of this instant. There was also standertis both those days, Syr William Musgraves, my brother in lawes Syr Thomas Curwen, my cousen and deputys Syr John Lothers, my son in law William Pennyngtons, all whiche and others gentlemen I had sent for accordingly. They my cosens, Syr James Laburn, knight, Thomas Dacre, John Leighe, Thomas Sandforth, Edwarde Aglonby, Anthony Dukket, John Preston, Gilbert Wharton, John Warcope, Cutbert Huton, John Musgrave, Thomas Bleerasset, Thomas Denton, William Porter, the Grames and many others that at this present by names I do not write of, and generally all the kinges highnes subjectis

[1542.] that I saw, served his majestie in suche wise that I cannot write unto your lordship the worthynes of their praise. We have mo standertis won than those aforseide. The Lorde Somervell saithe they were above xxx standertis in the felde. There was therle of Glencarn otherwise cauld therle of Kilmaures now prisoner, therle of Cassillis, som saith that he is slayn, therle of Arell and therle of Menteth. I have as well sent espiell into Scotlande as also am travelinge with other wise gentlemen in all others the kinges majesties service, as thoportunyte of the same in our pore wittes best requirith. And this day I trust to have with me the most part of the prisoners of honour and gentlemen of name, and shall take ordre for their kepinge a sondre, and otherwais as we shall entende for the best. Assertayninge that if your lordships pleasour be to repaire hither I shall waite upon your lordship at Hawtwisell for your honourable passage over the more, at suche houre as shall stande with your pleasure to commaunde me. And shall pray Almighty God to sende your lordship muche encrease of honour. At the kinges highnes castle of Carlisle, the xxvjth of Novembre at v of the clok in the morninge. Your lordships at all comaundement, Thomas Wharton K.

A copy in Sir John Thynne's hand writing. Indorsed: 'the copy of Syr Thomas Whartons lettres to my lorde xxvj Nov. R[eceyved] xxvij eiusdem.'

XIX.

Nov. 27. HERTFORD TO HENRY VIII.

Pleas it your mooste excellente majestie to be advertised that this presente Mundaye daye ~~at vij of the clok at nonne~~ I have received lettres frome Sir Thomas Wharton knight, with a sedule of the names of certaine prysoners takene of late in your Weste Marches, whiche lettres and sedule I doo sende unto your majestie herewith inclosed. And considring that by the said prisoners I perceive they begyne to speke and to make overture of suche thinges as maye bee other for a peas, orelles for a conqueste (as the said Sir Thomas Wharton writethe), I have therefore commaundid the said Sir Thomas Wharton to bring and to conveye frome Carlile unto your majesties towne of Newcastle ane x of the saide Scottis and other prisoners suche as he shall thinke mooste fitte for this purpose on Sattirdaye at night next commyng where thene I entende to bee myself.

And considring that they bee your majesties prisoners, I take it more to your honour to have theym brought unto me unworthie, being your warden, thene I to repayre to thuttirmuste confynes of your frountiers to speke with theym. And alsoo it shalbe a more openne testymonye in the face of the world, and more discomforte unto theyr frendes to have theym conveyed forther into your realme, or if it pleas your majestie unto your owne presence, thene to remayne there

[1542.] as they nowe doo. And also I have considred that where Sir Thomas Wharton writhethe that the said Lorde Maxwell desirethe to speke with Olyver Syntclere secretly, and thereby as I thinke they mought aggre togiddirs in thynges not concernyng the same, and considring that the said Syntclere is the mooste secrete man leving with the said King of Scottis, I have ordred that they shall not comone or speke togiddir untill theyr cummyng to Newcastle, nor thene onlesse I bee present; and in the meane tyme Sir Thomas Wharton to gaddre of either of theym aparte what he canne.

Alsoo I have considred my lorde Lile shalbe thene aryved at Newcastle, by reason whereof I thinke it very mete for me to comon and to instructe hym there in suche thinges as I have gaddred in thies parties, whereof I thinke very necessarie to make relacion unto hym for bettir seryng of your said majestie in thies parties. And alsoo if I shuld be at Carlile at his being there, he shuld not knowe to what placis to directe his men and my lorde of Cumbrelandis with others appoyntid to come hiddir, and also your majestie shuld bee double chargid because suche as bee here alredy in garrisones shuld not bee soo sone discharged I being soo ferre of, whiche thing wold bee to your majesties no litle chargis. In all thies premysses, if I have done anything whiche shuld not bee mooste unto your contentacion, I humbly heseche your majestie to pardone my yngnoraunce and taccepte that whiche I have done for the beste in good parte, and that I have mente it for the beste. And thus, &c. Alnewike xxvij^o Novembris.

Draft by Sir John Thynne (?). Indorsed by him : 'The copy of a lettre to the kinges majeste xxij^o Novembris, v. afternoon.'

XX.

Nov. 28. ANGUS TO HERTFORD.

Plased your lordshipe, I received youre lettres with the names of the Scottis that was taken at the West Marche, of the whiche I do geve your lordshipe most hertie thankis. As I ame advertised ther lakis a great nombre of gentlemen mo than is named in your lettre, and they ar ether drownned or kylled, or ellis they ar kept secretly and not yyt knowen. Therfor yf it be your lordships pleasure to geve commaundment that non shall go in Scotland that be taken presoners till the kingis majestie pleasure be knowen, I think your lordshipe shall knowe of a greater nomer of gentle men mo than be spoken of as yit. Plased your lordshipe that I ame advertised out of Scotland that ther is sex warre shippes in a reddyne to com out of Scotland, and diverse marchandis ship e comes with them. Moreover I am advertised that the Cardinall of Scotland with the Erle of Morray great lovetenaund to the king, is lying in a town called Hahyngton, and they wer proposed yf this jorney had prospered well withe the

[1542.] Scottis, that the said Cardynall and therle of Morray shuld have comed to thies Est Marches and entered within the grownd of Ingland and com till on of the churches of the Borderis and there to have interdyted this realme with the Bushope of Roms authoritye, and than after the said lovetenaunde shuld have remaned in Gedword and layd garysons long the Bordaris bothe in the Marsse and in Tevydall for the defence of the same; and now by the reason of this dyspleasure and overthrawe which they have gotten but I trust they shall chaunce ther purpose. I have sent to gett knowledge what purpose they taik, and as I gett knowledge so shall I advertyse your lordshipe from tym to tym. I have sent to your lordshipe herin inclosed the names of the townnes that was bryndt bothe whan the army was here and sens, according to your lordships desyre. And thus praying God to have your lordshipe in his keeping. At Barwyk the xxviij day of Novembre by youris assurydely at commaundement. (Signed) Ar^d erl of Angus.

Addressed: 'To my very good lorde my lorde warden geve thies lettres.'
 Indorsed: by Sir John Thynne, 'R. from my lorde of Anguise xxix Novembre after noon.' Wafer signet, stars in chief and a heart in base, damaged.

Inclosed probably in the foregoing:—

This is it that the army brent and distrod in Scotland.

Item:—the army lay the first nyght at Paxton and brent it and Hutton spettell and Feshwyke. This was on Sunday.

Item:—on Monday the army reamoved to a town callet Graden shellis, and brent Hornden and Our Lady Kyrke Upsaydlington and Graden shellis, and ther lay that nyght.

Item:—on Tewsday reamoved to Farnyrege and ther lay that nyght.

Item:—on W[ednysda]y ramoved to a place callet Broxford and ther camped that nyght and Thursday all day and nyght.

Thes ar the townnes that was brunt that Thursday:—

Item:—furst Kelsou, Rokisbrowght tower, the Fair corse, the Rege, and the Flower, Broxlawe and Statherwyk, Newton, Stechell, Nanthorn, and Nanthorn spetell, Smalham spettell, Ester Smalham and Wester Smalham, the Chartterhowse, the Wester Merdeayn and the Ester Merdeayn.

Item:—on Friday reamoved and brent Rokisbrowgh maynes and Brox myllis, Lang Adnem, Adnem spettell, and camped that nyght at Redden.

Item:—on Saturday brent Sproston, Hadden, and Redden, and cam hom in Ingland that nyght.

Item:—on Tewisday after I cam from your lordshipe, we brent Codingham and Aton barmkyn and Aton ton and toke vj^{xx} prisoners and gat mich good.

[1542.] Item:—on Friday after rode in Tyvydall and brent Krokedshawes, Clyfton and Primsyd, Hayhope and Prymsyd myll, Kyrk Yetham, and Town Yetham, the Stankford and the Lowghtour, Cherytres and the Fawsuyd.

Item:—Monday brent Addencraw and two gret townes callet Est Reston and West Reston, the Whit Rege and Basten Rege and toke good and prisoners.

Item:—that at was brent . . . Haymouth, Fulden, Paxston, Nether Mordington and Over Mordington, Lammerton, and Lammerton shellis the Krawshad and the Red howse.

Contemporary copy. Indorsd (by Thynne): 'Spoiles doon in Scotlande.'

XXI.

Nov. 29. WHARTON TO HERTFORD.

Pleasid your right honorable lordshippe to be advertysed that I have resavyd your two honorable lettres of the dait the xxvijth of this instant. All we rejoessithe not a littyll of your lordshippes honorable gudnes chewed in the on to all us the kinges majesties servaunttes and subjectes for the laite fortunable serves don to his highnes upon thes West Marches, whos majesties goode acceptyng therof to his highnes most noble contentacion, youre lordshippes and others his graces most honorable counsaill, ys and shalbe more comford to us all then anye thyng in this worlde; and accordyngly we trust in your goode lordshippes honorable advauncementes for the same, and shall accompte our selves therfor most bounddon unto your honorable lordshippe. Advertysyng that I shall, Gode willyng, waytt upon your lordshippe upon Setterday at nyght, with suche presoners as is conteynyd in your lordshippes said lettres, with the Erll of Cassillis and others accordyng to the effectes therof. Whiche erll of Cassillis was brought furthe of Bewcastell dail this Wedynsday ymmediatly afore the resayt of your lordshippes lettres. I travaill for trew knowlege to the best as I may.

Advertysyng also your lordshipp that accordyng to your honorable commandment I have sent your lordshippe her inclosid the names of the men of honour and gentillmen taken presoners at this tyme comme unto my knowleg, with ane extemacion of the nombre taken and slayn of bothe syddes, and the gones that er won, and what they er. And I woll travaill afor my commyng to Newcastle to know whiche woll lowsse my cosynges Sir Robert Bowes and his brother, and shall shew no les frendshippe therin to my wurshupfull cosyng ther now at your lordshippes honorable commandment, then I wold do and if they were bothe myn own brether. And I shall attend in all the kynges majesties affayres and advertise afor my commyng to Newcastle. Accordyng to your honorable command-

[1542.] ment in your said lettres, I thynke to bryng those persones with me, whos names er trayd apou the margent in this sedull, and others as may be thought good. And I shall pray to Almyghtty God to send your lordshippe muche increce of honour. At the kynges majesties castell of Carlisle the xxixth of Novembre at vijth of the clok at nyght. (Signed) Your lordshipes att commandment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my veray good lord the Erll of Hartford lord Warden of all the kynges majesties Marches for anempst Scotland. In hast.' Indorsed: 'R[ecieved] fro Master Whartton xxx^o Decembris' (sic).

XXII.

Nov. 30. RALPH BULMER TO HERTFORD.

Pleasithe your lordshipe to be advertysed thatt Syr Rauf Eure and I hays on Weddinsday last dooyn your lordshipes commandementt as conseryng bornnyng of Caldstreym wher we have gotten verry muche goode boithe nowtte and sheipe, I thingke our sheipe within forty of thre thousand; also we have gotten prisoners but nott so monny nor yitt so muche good as we might have gotten yf so be that warnnyng had no beyn gyffyn befor, wiche me thing ys a marvelous thyng concederyng how clos Syr Rauf Eure and I ded kepe yt tyll we cam att Crookam moyre Stoyne, and ther we commanded all men to gyf us roym save only the captayns, and then we declayrd unto tham your lordshipes pleasour, commanding thaym of thair alygeauns to lett no man knowe yt, and to kepe yt secret from thair company tyll we wer drawyn neyr hande to the howsse. My lorde, Syr Rauf Eure and I tooke this order, we sent iiij^{xx} of our men, with my coosyn Francys Bulmar my pety captayn and hys brother, to demand the howsse in the kynges maiestes nam and your lordshipes because we thought yf they denyed the howsse to be gyffyn over then we myght by the lawe of armes put all to the sake, and the moyr largear with slawghtter requyt the dethe of Sommersyde. My lord, for all our clos and secret werkyng the Pryores had suche fryndes thatt she was warnd affor our man culde gitt to the howsse, so thatt the Scottes thatt lay ther all save only hyr brother and suche as she thought myght savefely be ther by the mayn of the old assuranc, convayd thair horsse and thair selves and tooke with thaym a two thousand sheipe and a greit dryfte of nowt, wiche goodes was said was gentilmens of the cowntry put thether for savegarthe. Also wher as we had gyffyn forther commandement thatt our men, wiche we sent to demande the howesse shuld a certayn kept the howsse, and the rest to ransakle yt be cause all the playt and monney wiche the shuld git to com to the fre bouty without embaslement, and also that no presoner shuld be takyn within the howsse tho they gaffe yt over, otherways then to resave tham to Syr Rauf Eure and me and we to bryng thaym to

[1542.] your lordshipe, and your lordshipe to hav thayn to determyn att your plesour. My lord, for all this we devysid, our determynacion was broken by suche men as gaffe warnyng, and as we ar informd was on Hugche Paitt of Cornnell with other who we shall deligently serche to gyt the names of. The playt and monney was not only goyn and embasled so that we culd fynde noyn, butt also this Hughch Patt had takyng the pryores brother presoner, and so mony as he semyd good befor our men culd gyt to the howsse, so that the pryores and the prestes beyn ravest takyng the cros with thaym, mett our men at the gayt; thus wer we disapontid to do ony slawter onless we shuld owttrely have shaymed our selves for ever, and also had beyn disappoyntid for bornyng yf that we had not consydred that your lordshipe was earnesly myndyt to have yt bornd, so that we thought notwithstanding ony submiscion your lordshipe wold tak our bornnyng a good part, and yf we shuld hav left itt unburnd we thought your lordship wold have beyn dissipeld, yit the nons satt of thayr knees syngyng salmens and Sir Rauf Eure and I maid sett fyer in the howsse and in every chambre. Yf your lordshipe had harde itt ye wold have thought itt a strang nooyse to haiv hard thaym syng so petyfully, and we so earnesly cryed for fyer, for we nothing exteymd thayr petyfull song to the servyng of the kyng and kepyng of your lordshipes commandment accordyng to our bound dewties. When that the abbey and the chambres was in fyer, Syr Rauf Eure went to the fyld to see that in ordre, and I yood to the church because I thought it wold pleas your lordshipe the burnyng of it, and so I maid suche fyer in it thatt or I wold depart I sauwe the rooyf sewrly fest in fyer, so that I sewrly bornd or I departid from the church, the abbay and also all the corn wiche was the grettest deill of corn that I ever I sawe abowt on howsse. Master captayn of Barwycke exteymd the corn to great somes, but I have nott so good jugment as he for the valewation of corn in stakes and barnnez, but sewr it was worthe a greatt thing, I think yt was never the corn of thatt town but a greatt mynyay towns had sett thair corn thair for savgarthe. I was so long thair that Master Dowglez thynkyng that I had be goyn from the bornyng he beyng appoyntid to burn the town, set fyer in the on half of it, and the smooke royss so in my fayce that I wyst not wiche way to take, for the church was in fyer behynd me, and the abbay and the barn of iche hand me, so that yf God had nott prepayred thatt I lyght in a lettle bake layn to the wiche I drowe my men they and I had beyn bornned. But as soyn as I gatt me in the cleyn ayre I and my coosyn Hery Evers whoo ys a verry fre bornner, bornd a greatt meyney stakkes, and a greatt meyney howsses full of corn, also we bornd dyvers kylnes well furnyshe boithe with malt and corn. I dare well say whatt with the corn we hav bornd att Caldstreym and in all other townes and in the fyldes, Scotland shall have a great famen for lake of corn. I am sory now for your lordshipes departyng consydyryng how well your lordship haithe served, and also consydyryng the greatt hope thatt I hav in your

[1542.] lordshipe of the god servys thatt ye shuld do, for yf ye tarryed till Midsommer day I durst lay my lyff on it, we that servys onder nythe you shuld make wast the Mars from Gedworthe to the se besyde Codynggam, your lordship strattly punyshyng shuche as brykes the kyng proclamation and your lordshipes, and also suche as patyshe with the Scottes and gyffez thaym warnnyng of our in cumyng when we make our roodes, with also the punysheng of thaym thatt makes noyt shawez and geys away with the goodes, to the emsample of other; wiche thynges haihte beyn the holle occation of the losse and dishonesty of our men that were lost befor we cam, wiche thynges yf they be punyshed, my oppinion ys no lesse to be exteymed then the servys that ys dooyn. I thingke Master Charlez Brandon will wrytt a lettre to your lordshipe [to] requyre your lordshipe that he may be restoyrd to suche goodes as was assigned to hym and his company, wiche yisterday was takyng from hym to the valeu of a viij^{xx} sheip. Yf your lordshipe se hym recompensed itt shall not only be a good deid, but also a meyn to mak all men kep your lordshipes commandment the better, and thos that shalbe wardayns after you. Allexandre Shafto can shewe your lordship who yt was that tooke away the goodes from Master Brandon, for he was on thatt was appoyntid to devyed the goodes by Syr Rauf Eure and me, and by the foure quarter mastres, wiche was my coosyn Georg Bowes, my unkle Syr Rauf, and other, wherin Shafto tooke great payns, yit thair was on unrewly lewd fellow whos naym ys Hedwayn that gaffe Shafto very ill wordes, and I bade hym hold hys tong and breik no order thayr or elles I wold send hym to your lordshipe as a presoner, and he sett me even so lyghtt I thoughtt thair was no honest way for me but even to take the eventour aither to take hym to send to your lordship or ells to do worsse, and as he chanced he had two dager and I took forthe the on and he the other, and even as I dowpt att hym Master Brandon and Thom Gray schopid in betwyx hym and me and bayr me from hym, and when I culd nott com to hym with my dagger I thought to have gyffyng hym of the hed with my swerd, and thair was so mony threst in betwyx hym and me I culd nott reche hym, and they said he was a lewd fellowe, and Master Gray and Master Brandon blamd hym and desyerd me to be content and they shuld se he shuld be forthe cummyng to byed your lordshipes punyshment, or ells I wold nott departid till I had hym tho I shuld have smerted for itt; wiche ys a myschevyous thyng thatt the unrewlylez of a knav shall forche a man other to put hym self in ventour or ells to take a stownd or a shaym att a lewd fellowes hand.

My lord, Syr Rauf Eure and I desyers your lordshipe to gyff us leyf to rest us this day for boithe our horssez and we ar very wered and we ar very orsse whatt with smooke and also with crying and spekyng to the peple, be caus we wold every man shuld have had no defferancy to hav had thair partes of the insyght goodes as well as of the cattell; butt yt was so embasseld itt wold nott be brought to passe yf

[1542.] that we shuld hav deed for itt. Nottwithstanding my werynez I wold have wayt of your lordshipe or this, butt I trust by my taryng toda to do you the better servys, for yf itt be your lordshipes pleasour to certify me by poste that ye will have hym takyng who gaffe warnyng to Caldstreym, I shall make hym be tached and brought to your lordshipe, and the pryores brother and thos that he took presoners with hym. Forther thair ys on Georg Selbe that tooke from on of my retenu ou Roger a casket in Caldstreime, wiche casket Roger says was hevey and shogged as tho it wer full of monney. Seyng that he reyft itt from Roger itt awght nott to be hys, butt other Roger or your lordshipes because ye ar the Wardayn, and that Selbey forset it by brekyng of the proclamation. If itt be your lordshipes pleasour I shall take Selby and bryng hym and the casket to your lordshipe, and yf it be nott broken, and yf it be broken your lordship may when he coms tak hym sworn upon a booke what was in itt or ells punyshe hym to make hym confesse the truthe, for aither it must be Rogers or your lordshippes by your offez of the wardayn. Forther thair ys convaied from Caldstreym to Cornnell muche stoyffe, and whatt pakkyn ys betwyx the Lord of Cornnell and hyr I can not tell, but this I am well assured of he maid sewt to me to save a kyln wiche he said the corn thatt of it was hys, but I saved itt nott therffor, and forther my servantt says that he requyred thaim in likwysse to save corn and geyr sayng ytt was hys, and then my servant requyrd the truthe and blamed hym for sayng so, and said they wer hys nebburs, they wold do in lyke casse for hym to save hys goodes. Yf it be your lordship pleasour I shall make serche hys howsse and the town and take hys oithe and the priores wiche I think be ther, whatt stuyff cam from Caldstreym, and yf ther be ony playt or jewelles as that must rest upon thair oithe I shall cause it be brought to your lordshipe, and yf thair be nothyng but howshold stuyf and napperey and that yt be not meit for your lordshipe table, then savyng your lordshipes pleasour me thinke yt shalbe meyt rather to gyf itt to some thatt hays losse by servyng the kyng then he or she to have, by suche a cowyng or dis-sayt. I besiche your lordship to certify me your pleasour boithe for hym that gaf warnyng to Caldstreym and for Selbey for the caskyt and also whatt shalbe doyn in the matter. And for hym that ded qwarell with me becauss it ys my awn apparte matter, I besiche yow to refer that to Syr William Eure and he to punyshe hym heyr att Barwyk with sum lyght punysment so that it may gyf other exsample, and lik casse wher he remayns in the garreson I besiche your lordship to take that to be suffitiant for hys offens, for yf it wher nott to the exsample of other and also that he sayd yf I ded the best I culd I shuld not make hym to be punyshed, I wold desyer your lordshipe to perdon hym for beyng punyshe, for I wasse to blaym sumthyng my self because I was at heyt with hym as he with me, wiche I awght nott to have beyn consyderyng your lordshipe assigned me as ye ded; butt a extrey m fooy m will make ony man forget hym self. I besiche your

[1542.] lordshipe to certify me whatt your pleasour shalbe of thos thynges affor rehersed in my letter and that I hav knowleg be to-morow affor viij^{te} of the clok or ells I shall determyn me to watt of your lordship to-morowe aither be noyn or sooyne after att Awnycke, and by the grace of God who preserve you in helthe with mucche encreass of honor. Wrytten the xxx^{ti} day of Novembre by your servant att commandement. (Signed) Rauff Bullmar.

My lord savyng your lordshipe pleasour, me thingke yt wer very well dooyne and greatt gentilnes of your lordshipe to send for the captayn of Barwycke and Syr Rauf Eure befor your departyng forthe of the country and att ther cummyng gyffyng thaym thankes for setting forthward of your affayrs and serving of the kyng. Som men wold look for no lesse tho they do not.

Cover and address wanting.

XXIII.

Dec. 3. WHARTON TO HERTFORD.

Pleased your right honorable lordshipp to be advertissed that after I was lighted in Newcastle this Saturday I receyved your honorable letters of your lordshippis pleasour to be here tomorowe. Advertising that I have practised soundry waies with the Lorde Maxwell Oliver Synkler and others according to your lordshippis foremer letters, and have had suche experyment with theme as in my pore harte I am very desirouse to declare at lenth the full effectes as in my pore wytt I have conceyved the same, and have thought of my very dewtie to advertisse your lordshipp therof this nyght, the rayther bicause I here that your lordshipp my lorde of Dureme and my lorde Lile er presently togeders. I wolde have this nyght posted theders butt that I have a grete charge of the prisoners, as your lordshipp knoweth, and secundly wheder the kinges majesties commandment or your honorable pleasoures er determyned enenst all procedyngis for these Scottis or noo, which I am not worthie to knowe. And as shall stande with your lordshippis commandment I shall attende the same as I am boundon. Thus Almyghtie God preserve your lordshipp with moche encrease of honour. At Newcastle upon Tyne this Saturday the thirde of Decembre at eight of the cloke in the nyght.

Your lordshipp may perceyve the commyng of the prisoners to Newcastle by this seditule herin closed. (Signed) Your lordshypis att commandment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my verey goode lorde my lorde of Hartforthe. In haist.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

The ordour of bringing in of the Scottishmen prisoners into the townne of Newcastle as folowes :—

First:—the Larde Dunlangrig master customer of Karlisle.	
James Synkler.	Alexander Musgrave.
John Maxwell of Cohill.	William Sandes.
John Charters.	William Porter.
Robert Charters.	John Wharton.
John Maxwell the Lordes broder.	Richard Musgrave.
Patrike Hebburne.	Lionell Carnaby.
The Larde of Gradon.	Thomas Denton.
The Larde of Hayton.	Thomas Warcopp.
The Larde Carmby.	John Musgrave.
The Larde of Awncastell.	Symon Musgrave.
The Larde Mounteth.	Launcelot Lancastre.
Robert Harskyn.	Edward Aglionby.
Oliver Synkler.	Thomas Dacre.
The Lorde Gray.	Walter Strikland.
The Lorde Olivant.	Sir John Louthur.
The Lorde Somervell.	Sir Thomas Curwen.
The Lorde Flemyng.	Sir William Musgrave.
The Erle of Castellis	} Sir Thomas Wharton.
and the Lorde Maxwell. }	

XXIV.

[1542]

Dec. 3. SIR WILLIAM EURE TO HERTFORD.

Please it your goode lordshipe to be advertesede that accordinge to your lordships pleasure I have sought upp suche bokes and constitutiones as haith bene made and establisshede in thes parties sens my firste comynge hither whiche I have bene prevey unto with the conclusiou and articles of peax takene the same tyme wherupon with the aunyaunte customs of the Bordours the lawes of the marches is groundede. Whiche bokes as alsoe suche roddes spoiles and burninges as haith been made in Scotland of late, as well in your lordshipis beinge her wardene as some parte before, I have sent unto your lordshipe herwith. Trustingc that the capitayne of Norhame and John Carre of Warke haithe advertisede your lordshipe of all suche enterprises as they have comyttede in Scotlande as well severale as to githers. And thus I comytte your goode lordshipe to the tuycione of the Hollye Gooste. At the kingis majesties castell of Berwike the iij^d daye of Decembre. Your lordshipis at commaundement.

(Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed : to the right honorable and my verey goode lord therle of Hertforde.
Indorsed : 'R. fro Syr W. Eure iijj Decembre. Spoiles.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

An abstracte made of all townes villages and stedes burnt and distroyede and laid waist in Scotlande, upon this Este Marchies by the garisone of Berwike, with certain rodes ryden by Syr Rauf Eure, Rauf Bulmer and thair companyes, and the saide garisone, besides suche actes as haithe bene done by the capitane of Norhams folkes and those of Warke, whiche I truste they have advertisede your lordshipe thereof alredeye.

These townes burnt by the inhabitantes and garison of Berwike :—

Furste :—the Camehilles. Paxton. Foulden towne, towre, and churche. Over Morthington. Nether Morthington. Aymouthe. Lamerton. Lamerton sheles. Fishyke. Huton, and Huton haule. Huton spitele. Ayton towne. Chyrnesyde. Chyrnesyde maynes. Rosse house and Rede haule. Prendergaste, and twoo mylnes.

Burnt by Syr Rauf Eure, Rauf Bulmer and ther company, with the garison of Berwyke :—

Coldingham towne. Restone. The house of Aiton with the barmekyne.

Thes townes burnt by the saide company :—

Awden Craue. Este Restone. Weste Restone. White rige. Bastell rigge.

In thes townes and stedes aforesaid a grete substauce of corne is burnt, many presoners taken with a grete multitude of goodes and cattell, and the most parte thereof done in your lordships tyme, by reasone whereof there is laide waiste within the Bordour of Scotlande jonyng upon the boundes of this towne of Berwike sex myle of brede and sex myle in lengthe.

These townes burnt by the said Syr Rauf Eure, Rauf Bulmer, and thair companyes with the garisone of Berwike :—

In Tyvidale :—Crokanshawes. Prymesyde. A sted called Prymesyde mylne. Towne Yattam. Kyrke Yattam. Cherytres. Stankforde. A stede of John Burns of Ellishawe.

Burnt by Syr Thomas Hilton, Robert Collynwodd, John Horseley and their company at the same rode :—

Hayhope. Cliftone and other stedes joyning to the same.

Caldstreme towne, the Abbaye, Scaythmore and other stedes pertheyng to the same, burnt and destroyed by Syr Rauf Eure, Rauf Bulmer and thair company.

Townes villages and steides burnt and distroyede in the tyme of my lorde of Norfolkes grace beinge in Scotlande with the kinges majesties grete armye.

Furste :—The towne of Our Lady Kyrke. Graydene. The Shelles. Bridgham. Lowghton. Farny rige. White rige. Ednam. Ednam

[1542.] spitell. Newtowne. A stede called Newton spitell. Anthorne. A stede called Anthorne mylne. Smalehame towne. Smalhame spitell. Stotheryke. Weste Meredeane. Est Mordeane. Loughton lawe. The Gallowe lawe. Bougham Coote. The Flores. Kelsoe. Olde Rokisburghe with the freyers. Sprouston. Hawden. Ryden.

XXV.

Dec. 8. HERTFORD TO SIR THOMAS WHARTON.

Aftre my right herty commendations. Wheras diverse of the Kinges majestes subjectes, who toke prisoners at the late over throwe of the Scottes, have deliverid and sufferid to passe in to their countreys their saide prisoners, on the bondes of the Larde of Dannelanrik, wherby he is indepted to them in greate soumes of money, and therupon to thentent to defraude them to whom he stonidith bounden, entendith as they aleage to convey himself out of this reaulme. Wherfore albeit I doubt not the saide larde of Dunlanrike his honesty in that part to be suche that he myndith nor is purposed upon no suche matier, yet to thentent to satisfie the request of those whom he standith bounde unto, I have thought it goode seing the saide prisoners were taken in my time being wardeyn, to require and nevertheles in the kinges majestes name to charge and commaunde you, encasse ye shall perceive any suche likelyhode of his said perjure, before they to whom he standith bounde be satisfied, that than ye stave him and keep him savely till suche tyme as upon your advertisment the kinges majesties pleasur may be knowen therin, and in the meane tyme to entrete and use him as gently as ye can, keping him in savety. And thus right hertely fare ye well. From [Newcastell?] the viijth of Decembre.

Further Syr Thomas Wharton brought me this morning a lettre from therle of Cassillis the Lordes Flemyng, Maxwell, Somervell and Grey, requiring it might be sent unto the king there master, ~~I considering that I have noor auctorite so to do, which I have sent unto you herwith to thentent that and the kinges majeste thing it goode it may be sent to my Lorde Lisle and he to cause it to be conveid accordingly. In myn opinion it can do no hurt for that it shoulde be honourable to his highnes that they should suffer here according to their desertes, and also therby avoide that the saide Kinge of Scottes shoulde not cause suche to be put to execution therfore as had deserved deth for other matiers and to brute it to thentent to colour this heynous murdre, that they were the doers therof and therfore suffered, that they died for the same, who no doubt may be caused before their deathes to declare by whom they were procured therunto.~~

Draft in Sir John Thynne's handwriting. Indorsed: 'The copy of a lettre to Syr T. Wharton viij Dec.'

This indorsement refers to the first part of the draft. The second part will be found in Hertford's letter to Wriothesley of 7th December (No. 249 of text).

APPENDIX II.

ANSWERS TO THE AMBASSADORS OF SCOTLAND.

[1543.] Answers made on the kinges majesties behalf to thambassadours of Scotland to suche matiers as hath been by them proponed.

Fyrst, as concerning the mariage betwene my lord prince and the yong doughter of Scotland, the kinges majestie is content to entre communication of the same, and to bring it to perfection with thapoyntement of as greate a doury as ever Quene of England hath had; forseing that the sayd doughter be incontynently upon the contracte delyvered and brought into this realme here to be educate and brought upp; or if for the tendre age of the sayd doughter any further delaye of delyveraunce be requyred, that thenne hostages be incontynently sent for perourmance of delyveraunce of the sayd doughter within two yeres next following, and also for thobservation of all other convenientes to be agreed uppon, aswell in the treatye of peax as of mariage; which hostages shalbe in nombre eight or syx at the least, inheritors within the realme of Scotland to the states of erles or barons at the least; for the naming wherof thambassadours shall according to their knoweledge name a greate nombre of suche as be of these qualities; and the kinges majestie out of that greate nombre to appoynt the eight or six, which so appoynted if any of them dye the place shalbe supplied wihtin oon moneth of other of the same qualitie and degree; or if any of them so appoynted desire to returne with lycence of the kinges majestie, and an other cuming to supplie his place of the same degree and qualitie, he maye soo doo for a conveyent tyme.

Seconde, as concerning a perpetuall peax, the kinges majestie upon conclusion of the mariage in suche sorte as afore, wilbe pleased therwith, so the same amytye be declared full, holl, and perfite, that is to saye, frende to frende, and ennemye to ennemye.

Thirdly, as touching the state of the Governour, the kinges majestie is content that he contynueng suche devocion and inclinacion to the kinges majestie and the wealthe of booth realmes as he seameth nowe to have, shall enjoye that rome of government during the mynoritye of the yong doughter; and being reserved to the sayd doughter suche a porcion of the revenues of that realme for her conveyent educacion as to her estate apperteyneth, the governour to enjoye all the rest of

the revenues of the realme to his oune use ; forseeng alwayes that he use thadvise and counsail of suche personnes as his majestie shall thinke best for the welthe of both realmes accordingly.

Indorsed: 'Answers to the Ambassadors of Scotland, 1542.' This document is in the General Register House. It is in an English handwriting, and its date is probably in April 1543. For the instructions to these ambassadors, on 13 March 1542-43, see the *Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, vol. ii. pp. 411-13.

THE HAMILTON PAPERS

THE HAMILTON PAPERS.

VOL. I.—1531—1541.

1531—32.

March 7. 1. INSTRUCTIONS TO CARLISLE HERALD. [fol. 2.]

A memoriall credenciall geven by the kingis hieghnes to his trustye and welbiloved servaunt Carlisle herald at armes, nowe by his highnes sent to his brother and nephieu the King of Scottis, of certain thingis to be shewed to the same king as foloweth :—

First, the saide Carlisle taking with him the kingis lettres addressed at this tyme to the saide king, and repaying with diligence to the same, shall after the delivery of the same lettres and the kingis accustomed recommendacions to the same king, saye, where as the kingis highnes hath receyved the said kingis lettres, by tenour wherof in generall wordis and also by the credance of his servaunt Hert, it apperith the saide king is of veray propense wil and mynde to norishe and increase the love amitie and frendship beyng between the king and him, thair reaulmes and subjectis, and to see due redresse of attemptatis, that the kingis saide highnes for his parte is and shalbe as glad to do the semblable as can be thought, lyke as his highnes in plain wordis and seurencis hath declared in his saide lettres frankely his determinate mynde in that bihaulf; and therefore the saide Carlisle shall require the saide king in like playne fashcion and maner to advertise the kingis highnes by his lettres to be sene by him, of what towardnes resolution and purpose he is in the same. And as touching the meting of the kingis and his officers upon the borders for redresse of the saide attemptatis and interesse of Canaby, the sayde Carlisle shall saye that the kingis sayde hieghnes for his parte is not only at this time contented as he hath always been, to geve charge to his officers to see due redresse for his subgiettis according to the treaties, but also is pleased, the saide king being contented with the semblable, having xx dayes warning, to appoint and send his commissioners to the borders, whiche shalbe auctorised to treate commyn and conclude with those for the

1531-32.

VOL. I.

March 7. partie of Scotlande for the title and interes of the sayde Canaby, wherby all scruple and doubtis being nowe betwene them shalbe nowe amoved and put away; wherin the sayde Carlisle shall likewise desire the sayde king to knowe his mynde and pleasour to be shewed to the kingis highnes as shall aperteyne.

Forasmoch as the kingis highnes, writing nowe playnely and frankly his mynde and determinacion to his good brother the King of Scottes, trustith he will rather conforme himself to do that to reason justice and conservacion of goode amitie aperteneth thenne otherwise, his grace hath therefore given this memoriall of credaunce in writing to the sayde Carlelil, in case the King of Scottis shulde shewe himself glad and desirous to accept thoffre made in the kingis highnes lettres now sent, and to procede to the hole redresse according to the purporte of the same, thenne the saide Carlelil to saye and agre on the kingis hieghnes bihaulf, that his gracis commissioneris for to procede upon the redresse, shall mete for the kingis gracis partie within fourty dayes from the depertur thens of the sayde Carlel, the King of Scottis commissioneris doing the semblable, and the other commissioneris which shulde be appointed to examyn the title pretended in Canaby, being names [named ?] at this to the sayd Carlel for the partie of Scotland, the kingis hieghnes shall appoint upon knowlege therof other lyke commissioneris for his partie to mete within 1 dayes after the deperture thens of the sayd Carlelil, the king of Scottis being agreed therunto; and the premisses the sayde Carlelil shall declare as his credaunce in cace he perceyve conformitie in the saide King of Scottis and inclinacion to this purpose, or elles to reserve the same unshewed, and to retourne with all spede with suche other answer as shall be delivered unto him there.

Fair copy. Indorsed: '1532. Memoriall of certain thingis to be saide to the kingis majestie gyvin by the king of Scottis to Carlisle his harald sent to the king.'

(2) Last clause of the preceding instructions beginning 'Forasmoch.'

Draft in Wriothesley's hand.

1532.

May 15. 2. MARGARET QUEEN OF SCOTS TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 6.]

Richt excellent, richt heicht and mychty prince, our derrest and best belovit brothir. In our maist hartlie maner we commend ws unto yow, persaving perfictlie be report of youre traist servitour and herald Kerlile berer herof, the luf and gude mynd ye beir toward the kingis grace youre nevoy and oure derrest sone, quharof we ar glaid and joyus, having perfict knowlege of the hartlie luf and kyndnes he hes in semblable maner to youre grace, desiring maist hartlie lang and continuale perseverance herof. Derrest brothir, we being movit of fraternall luf, having regard to the honoure, eis, and

1532.

VOL. I.

May 15. weifare of yow and oure derrest sone, the tranquilite and rest of baitht youre realmes and liegis, quhilk consistis in nurising of peax and doing of justice, prays yow to amoif all occasioun or apperande of brek that may ony wise begyne trouble or inamite betuix oure derrest sone and yow, and that ye wald tak gud heyd that the officiaris upon youre bordouris be nocht the instrumentis to caus the samyn arris betuix yow for thare perverse will or singulare proffett, quhilk (peraventure and ony sic fell, as God forbid), mycht tend to the inestimable harme and damage of baitht youre realmis and liegis tharof, and tharfor youre grace to do be avis of youre sad and weilavisit Counsale, but pertinacite or seiking of ony injust actioun or occasioun aganis youre said derrest nevoy our sone, and caus youre bordouris do justice as ye will haf justice in sembliable maner done to thame be oure derrest sone and his bordouris. We upoun thir behalvis ar emforsit to writ to yow, alswele for the weifare of yow and your realme, as for the weifare and prosperite of oure derrest sone and his realme. Ferder, in thir behalvis, we have mayr ample disclosit oure mynd unto your said servitour, to quhom pleis your grace gif firme credens as to our self. Richt excellent, richt heicht and mychty prince, oure derrest and best belovit brothir, we pray God have yow in his evirlestand gouvernement. At Edinburgh, the xv day of Maij 1532. (Signed) Your luffeng systar, Margaret R.

Addressed. Indorsed. Trace of seal on back.

May 15. 3. QUEEN MARGARET TO THE DUKE OF NORFOLK. [fol. 7.]

My lorde and cousing, we commend ws to yow in our maist hartlie and effectuus maner. Forsamekle as we persaving be gude report of Kerlile herald, the luf and amite the kingis grace, ouré derrest brothir, beris towartis the kingis grace oure derrest sone, and hes writtin to his grace for perseverance and continuatioun tharof, and to caus all brek or trouble and occasioun tharof to be removit, quhilk writting we traist ye will se, praying yow tharfor to laubour the samyn, and that na occasioun nor apperance of trouble ris betuix thame, quhilk and it do, as God forbid, will caus gret harme and damage to baitht the realmes, and that he do be avis of his sad and weilavisit counsale, solisting his grace to caus his bordouris do justice, as he wald justice ware done to thame, and nocht that thai war causaris of ony trouble betuix our brothir and our derrest sone his nevoy. Ferder, in thir behalvis, we have schawin our mynd to Kerlile herald, to be disclosit to yow, quhom to we pray you gif firme credens as to ourself. And God have yow in keping. At Edinburgh, the xv day of Maij 1532. (Signed) Your loveng frend, Margaret R.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'To my lorde and cousing the Duke of Norphok.'

1532.

May 18. 4. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 8.]

Richt excellent, richt hie, and mychty prince, our derrest brothir and uncle, in our maist hertlie maner we commend ws on to you. By the receipt of your gud and tendre writingis send on to ws laitlie be your servand and herald of armes Carlil, in forme of ansure to our last writingis send on to you of befor, berand our complante of the wrangis and injuris done be your wardanis and officiaris of your Eist Merchis, aganis our subjectis arriving to your portis and havinnis of England be tempest of wedder, in the arresting, takine, and haldin of thar schippis and gudis and detenyng of thar selfis presonaris ; and by the delivering and sending of thame fre in Scotland apoun our said complante and request, we tak sure hope and beleiff in youre afauld and plane mynde to stand wytht ws in luiff, amite, and frendship, as nocht alanerlie appertenis to ane confederate prince to doo to ane uther, bot as ane king and loving uncle suld do to his nepho, and quahatevir excus ye writ to keip your traist cousin the Erle of Northumbreland or ony utheris your officiaris, fra blame of ony fallis compleint apoun be ws, we accept the samyne richt glaidlie, sua your gud mynd and will remane towart ws in hertlie frendship and kindnes to the observacioun of peax and rest betuix ws, our realmes and subjectis to the grete weil of ws baith, quhilk your mynd as yit we find mair and mair inclinitharto. And quahatevir has bene your gud actis and dedis for the preservatioun of our persoun and realme in tymes bigane, or salbe in tymes tocum, ye sall find ws of verray trew and unfenyeit purpos and mynd to recompens the samyne at our power, mair be deid nor wordis. Attour derrest uncle, na thing rejosis ws mair thane the oppinnyne of your mynd sa planelie that ye traist bettir in ws thane is reherssit to you, in quhilk beleiff we pray you to continew, as we sall for our part, God willing, mak nane uther caus. And forther to the desir of your writingis anent the delivering of the schip and gudis pertening to Johnie Hervol, merchand of your towne of Newport, in the Ile of Wecht, takine at our towne of Aberdene, to your servand Thomas Cliffurd, capitane of Beruik, or to ony utheris quhame ye pleis to send, be the said Johnie declarit be you pirat or nane, the said schip and gudis salbe deliverit as the samyne beis requirit at ws in your behalf.

Derrest uncle, apoun your articlis of credence send to ws be your said servand Carlil, red, sene, and ondirstandin be ws, we, desirand na thing mair thane to have all scruple and occasioun of ony thing that may engener betuix ws, our realmes and subjectis, ony maner of variance, discorde or brek, to be in maist honest and resonable maner of way amovit, als mekle to your honour as ouris, has convenit our Lordis of Counsal and has riplie counsalit and avisit conforme to your desir in the saidis articlis and credence; heirfor

1532.

VOL. I.

May 18. we are richt hertlie contentit and desirous that ye will caus your commissionaris to meft agane at sic day and tyme as plesis you to assigne, and to begyne quhair thai left, for makyne and takin of redres, and sua consequentlie out throuch all our bordouris, quhair we sall nocht failye to caus ouris to be redde. And becaus we and our predecessouris kingis of Scotland, is and has bene sua continuallie in peceable possessioun of Canabe as several ground of Scotland, and redres has bene maid for the attemptatis committit be Inglismen apoun the inhabitantis tharof, baith be commissionaris of England and wardanis, redres beand now maid in semlable maner, giff ye derrest uncle tharefter will mak ony clame to ony title of ony Scottis ground, we ar contentit that commissionaris be send sufficientlie auctorisat to tret, determe, and finalie conclude apoun all sic contraversie, as ather of ws will clame at uthir, quhairin we cane nocht think bot your richt is saulf, giff ony ye have, to the landis of Canabe, and the kepin to ws of our possessioun may be na prejudice nor hurt to you, quhilk our offer and desir every juste man wil think resonable, and as we beleiff, ye derrest uncle will think the samyne. Exhortand and als prayand you to considder how we, nocht fundit apoun ane vane opinion, informacioun, or allegeance of ony personis, bot apoun ane gud and substancious way and ground for our part tuichand the said Canabe, offeris to do it that may be done or aʒkit at ws in sic ane cais of debait and variance, bot giff we wald planelie remite and ourgiff baith our title and possessioun; and that ye derrest uncle wil surlie beleif we wald keip wyth you amite and frendschip by ony utheris, and that we war never of wil nor mynd to frustre ony thing that pertenis to redres makin and justice. And as ye think to be done in this behalf it will pleis you to advertis ws agane wyth this our servand Robert Hert callit Bute pursevant, for the weil of ws baith, our realmes, and subjectis, quhome to ye sall giff credence in sic uther thingis as we have gevin to him to be schewin to you.

Richt excellent, &c., the everlestand Trinite have you in defence and keping. Gevin ondre our signet at our burgh of Edinburgh, the xvij day of May, the yeir of God j^mv^o, and xxxij yeiris, and of our regine the xix yeir. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James R.

Addressed. Indorsed by Lord Burghley. Privy seal in wax, broken.

June 2. 5. JAMES V. TO LORD DACRE.

[fol. 11.]

Cousing, we suppone ye remembir how we wrate our letteris to you of before with our servitour Robert Charterous of Amysfeld, quha come to you to your castell of Nawarde, desiring you to concur with the Werdan of our West Merchis in sic wys as ye and he wald aponte amang yourself, for the apprehending of theifis and brokkyn

1532.

VOL. I.

June 2. men now resident in the Debatable ground, and als for the ayd and support giffin be you and your officiaris to our rebellis cumand to our derrest unclis town and mercat of Carlile your souveranis, quhair thai ar furnist with wittalis and uthir necessaris, of quhilk we can get na ansuer, nor ye do nocht tharto, and without thay be stanchit fra sic hanous attemptatis committing, as we heir that thai daylie do apon our said derrest unclis trew legis and ouris of athir of the bordouris, it will be occasiune to ws nocht to endewour ws to mak sa gude reull fornent you as we do and daylie causs to be donne. Heirfor we have drect the said Robert agayne to you for your wter ansuer in that behalf, and gif ye wyll do for the part of your said souverane as we sall caus do for ouris, we doute nocht bot ther sall enseu gude rest and pece betuix ws to the wele of baith our realmis and subjectis tharof. Certifeing you gif ye be necgligent and slewthfull tharintill, we can wryt na forthir to you, bot belevis in that cais that ye ar rathar inclynit to the brek of the pece now standing betuix our sayd derrest wncle and ws, than to the conservatioun tharof, quhairfo we sall nocht failye for our part to mak hym advertesment. Gevin undyr our signet and subscrivit with our hand at our brucht of Peblis the secund day of Junye and of our ryng the xix yere. (Signed) James Rex.

Addressed: 'To our weilbelovit cousin William Lord Dacre, Wardane of the West Merchis of England.' Indorsed. No seal.

[1532.]

June.

6. HENRY VIII. TO LORD DACRE.

[fol. 12.]

State Papers,
vol. iv. p. 610.

Instructions for reply to the King of Scots. He is to agree to a March meeting to redress offences since Michaelmas. As to the two questions, of the destruction of the inhabitants of the Debateable ground, and succouring them of Liddisdale in England, he is to say that he has received no special answer, only that they cannot now be conveniently treated of.

The king sends copy of his letter to the King of Scots, and will be guided by his answer. Dacre meantime to 'use them of Lyddersdale and other as may annoy the King of Scottis, with such enter-
'teynment as they may be the willinger, if nede require, to serve our
'purpose in that behaulf.'

A draft in Wriothesley's hand.

June.

7. HENRY VIII. TO SIR THOMAS CLIFFORD.

[fol. 13.]

State Papers,
vol. iv. p. 609.

Forbids him to agree to the unreasonable demand of the Scots that March meetings shall only take place within Scotland. Has ordered 'Carelel' on his return from Scotland to shew him the King of Scots' reply to his late letter, which he is empowered to break open and read, and re-seal. Commends him for his good entertainment of

[1532.]

VOL. I.

June. Monsieur Rosenburgh, ambassador to the Emperor, returning from Scotland.

A draft in Wriothsley's hand. Indorsed.

1533.

April. 8. JAMES V. TO THE CARDINAL OF RAVENNA. [fol. 16.]

Reverendissime pater salutem. Dedimus in presenciarum litteras ad S[ancitatem], cum ut illata in nos arma ab Anglis cognosceret, tum ut partes nostras non alias quam Christiani regis injuria arma propellentis esse sentiret, sed omnium maxime eo scripsimus ut in conjuratum adversus rem publicam nostram divi Andree Archiepiscopum, virum quem id omnium minime decuit, excogitasse intelligeret sua S[ancitatis], non ante voluisse nos a[ni]madvertere, quam esset facta potestas, et cause cognitio Archiepiscopo Glasguensi, episcopisque Dunkeldensi Abirdonensi et Candide Case demandata, qui, habita ratione criminis leseque majestatis, ex equo ferant sententiam. Quamobrem a te quoque vehementer petimus per eam quam in rebus nostris prestitisti semper fidem et diligenciam, quibus nunc maxime opus est, efficias ut quam celerrime ea commissio ad nos transferatur. Nam quid in mora dampni hereat, ipse tecum poteris perpendere, presertim quum de re publica et communi agatur negotio. Reverendissime pater, feliciter vale. Ex regia nostra Strivelingensi die mensis Aprilis anno ab incarnato Domino supra millesimum et quingentesimum tricesimo tertio. (Signed) James Rex.

Addressed: 'Reverendissimo in Christo patri Benedicto Cardinali Ravenne rerum nostrarum promotori.' Indorsed: 'Aprilis 1533. The K. of Scottes to the Cardinal of Ravenna. Of the warre made upon him by the Englishmen, and for a commission to ponishe the Bysshop of St Andrews.' Privy seal on wafer.

[1534.]

July 3. 9. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 19.]

Richt excellent richt hie and mighty prince, oure derrest bruther and uncle, we commende ws unto you in our maist hertlie maner. Certifiande you we have resavit youre writingis be youre ambassiatouris, togiddir with sik credence as thai had to schew. And according to youre desire we have glaidlie gevin unto thame our aith for confirmacioun keping and observing of the peax solennelie as thai wald desire, and hes fulfillit all pointis requirit be thame thairto; nocht douttande, derrest uncle and bruther, bot quhen ye ar requirit be sik oure counsalouris or servandis as salbe send unto you, ye will hertlie ratify and appreve the samyn for youre parte in similable maner as we have done for ouris. And forther, derrest uncle and bruther, ye sall gif credence to youre ambassiatouris in sik thingis as we have schewin to thame, and is happynnit sen the departing of our ambassiatouris fra you, quhome we beseke Almighty Gode to have evir in his blissit tuitioun. Subscrivit with oure hande

[1534.]

VOL. I.

July 3. and under our signet at oure palice of Halierudhous, the thrid day of Julij. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

1534.

July 4. **10. QUEEN MARGARET TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 21.]

Richt excellent richt hie and michtie prince, and oure derrest brother, we commend ws unto your grace in oure most hartlie, humle, and tendre manere. Pleisit your grace to be certifeit, we being greitlie rejosit of your gracis most honorable and hartlie loving writting direct with the Bischop [of] Abirdene ambassiadour, to ws, and in lyke maner your grace last lettir, send with your grace traist and rycht weilbelovit counsalouris and chaplanis the Priour of Duresme, Maister Thomas Magnus, and Schir William Franklain, bering in effect the hail passage and fynall conclusioun of the tendre peax and amyte betuix your grace and oure derrest son your nephew, succeding to the weill of baith the realmez, and desiring ws as your grace most loving and tendre sister to know the samyn be your gracis forsaid counsalouris, and we to assist mannteine and further the samyn. Pleis your grace know, we as now your onelie and most loving sister, has this lang tyme of two yeris last bipast, put to executioun our laubouris in all maner for the knowing to purpos of the premissis, now endit loving to God, with quhais help sall continew, howbeit we in that sesoun sum tyme incurrit displessour, nocht movit of our derrest sonis awin mynde, thocht personis wald in oure absence procur contrare our intent, nochttheles we nevir desistit, and rather in tyme of the werr than of before, and all tyme to the end unto quhilk we thocht ws most convenient to move and wey the gude and evill proceeding of difference betuix your grace and our derrest son your nephew, quhilk except yow two, unto ws was most tender and neyre. And sen Almychtie God of his grace has so providit sic tendre inwart hartlie luf, peax, and amyte to be assurit betuix your grace and oure derrest son your nephew, we one oure parte faithfullie makis plane unto your grace, we dowt nocht oure derrest son your gracis nephew thinkis no les in your grace than into his awin naturall fader, without ony maner colour, to the quhilk we sall continew ane ardent and most autentik procuratrice. And pleis your grace, we to have your gracis certificacioun and ample knowlegeing how your grace wald your thingis war drawin to purpos, and that we may have sum laser tharto. And your grace, taking sum of oure informatioun, we dowt nocht that continewalie sall indure betuix your grace and oure derrest son your nephew more faithfull luf and kyndnes, nor sall or can be betuix ony utheris princis on lyve, and salbe in all sorte as nature requyreth. And forsamekle as it has plesit your grace nocht to oursee ws in your most honorable contract

1534.

VOL. I.

July 4. of peax presentlie maid, specefeing oure dowerye and lyverent to be amplye and fullie observit, we at oure haill possibilite and with most entire hartlie loving mynde, thankis your grace tharof, and sall more and more deserve the samyn, and sall nocht rekyn with pane nor laubouris to hald sic place with oure derrest son youre nephew, that we may do your grace honour and plesour, and to be most able to have the first knowlegeing of oure derrest sonis mynde, lyke as in the forsaidis has bene. Providing all wais your gracis gude and kyndlie luf and favour tharto, quhilck satifeis ws above all uther thing. Richt excellent richt hie and michtie prince and our derrest brother, we pray Almychtie God conserve your grace eternalie in tuitioun and gouvernement. Writtin under oure signet at the palice of Halyrudhous the ferd day of Julij, 1534. (Signed) Yoir mast louvyng and humbyl systar, Margaret R.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet, Scotland impaling France and England quartered.

July 4. 11. QUEEN MARGARET TO THE QUEEN OF ENGLAND. [fol. 22.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and michtie princes and oure derrest sister, in oure most hartlie and tendre manere we commend ws unto youre grace. Advertissing the samyn, that finall ende and conclusioun ar maide here presentlie anente gude peax, tendre luf and amyte to be haid betuix the kingis grace, youre derrest spous, oure onelie broder, and oure derrest son, the king his nephew, and thare realmes; quharof we dowl nocht bot youre grace wilbe most hartlie glaide and rejosit, and also will stand of ferme will, gude mynde, and intentioun, to further and help continewance of the samyn for the parte of the kingis grace, youre derrest spous and his realme, lyke as we sall nocht fail to do on the parte of oure derrest son, the king his nephew, and this realme; and rather becaus we understand and knowis perfittlie that to the honoure and plesoure of youre grace, oure derrest son wilbe reddy and aggreable at his possibilite; and in any thing that we may do plesaunt unto youre grace in this realme or utherwais, as it will pleis youre grace advertis ws tharof, the samyn salbe addressit and done to youre gracis honour ande desire, with oure most hartlie mynde and faithfull intentioun, helpand Almychtie God, quha mot preserve youre grace eternalie in tuitioun and gouvernement. Writtin under oure signete at the palice of Halyrudhouse, the ferde day of Julij 1534.

Not signed or addressed. Indorsed: 'iiijth of July 1534, the Queene of Scottes to the Queene of England, of the peace concluded betweene bothe the kinges.'

July 4. 12. QUEEN MARGARET TO THOMAS CROMWELL. [fol. 23.]

Richt weilbelovit and richt traist frende, we commend ws hartlie to yow, thanking yow most specialie of your tender treeting

1534.

VOL. I.

July 4. of oure materis and gude audience procuring to oure servitour Maister William Steward, and also of youre kyndlie commendacioun, gude mynde, and consideracioun of oure effaris, schawin till ws in youre name be gude Maister Thomas Magnus oure familiare, praying yow most affectuouslie ye will continew in the samyn. And sen so it is we fynd yow so frendfull and traist to ws, we desire yow specialie and affectuouslie to advertis ws gif tharbe ony manere thing in this realme ye desire, or uther thing we may do to your honour or plesour, and we sall nocht fail to further the samyn, praying you continew oure speciall frende, like as oure ferme traist is and salbe in yow. And ferder as gude Maister Magnus will schaw yow in oure name, to quhome as we beleif ye will gif credence, and forsamekill as we presentlie has writtin oure most affectuous mynde be our lettres unto the kingis hienes, oure derrest brother, youre grete maister, quhilk we dowt nocht ye will vesie, we pray yow considre the samyn in evirye poynt, and that be your remembrance, oure derrest brother may at all tyme considre the samyn as movit of oure most hartlie and faithfull loving mynde, as ane most desirous of his honour and weill, to the increscing of the samyn we sall nocht ces oure continewall laubouris in all thing concernyng his grace in this realme. Praying yow to advertis his grace of the samyn, quhilk is oure grete desire and plesour ye wald do. And God Almychtie have yow in his keping. Writtin under oure signete at the palice of Halyrudhous, the ferde day of Julij 1534. (Signed) Your frend Margaret R.

Addressed: - 'To oure richt traist, enteir, and weilbelovit frende Maister Crommell, hiecht counsalour unto oure derrest broder the King of England.' Indorsed. Wafer signet, Scotland impaling France and England as before.

[1534.]

July 9. **13. THE ENGLISH ENVOYS' REPORT TO HENRY VIII.**¹ [fol. 24.]

Pleas it your moste gracious highnes to be advertised that according to the contynue of your moste honourable lettres dated at your manour of Grenewiche the xxvjth day of Maye last past, we in the company of Maister Magnus archidiacon of Estriding this berer, have bene with the King of Scottes, and have seen hym ratifie, approve and conferme the treatie of the perpetuall peas latelie concluded bitwene your said highnes and hym, according to the effect of your moste honourable lettres of instructions to us addressed, and as is comprised in every behalf in the said treatie of peas. Whiche ratificacion was doen aftere the moste solempne and moste loving maner that could be, in the abbay of Holie Roode house at Edinburgh in the presence of many honourable personages and other bothe spirituall and temporall, estemed to no lesse nombre than two thowsand persones.

¹ There is a copy in Cott. MSS., Calig. B. viii. fol. 163. See *State Papers*, vol. iv, p. 673, note.

[1534.]

VOL. I.

July 9. The same so being accomplished, there was shewed for joye and comforte therof asmoche demonstracion of melodie and good chere with all instrumentes as was possible to be doen after their facion.

The said king in his enterteyning of us shewed him self after the most kynde and loving maner to be given and enclined with all favour and amitie towardes your said highnes above all other kinges and princes, with no fayned facion, but playne demonstracion of inwarde harte, wyll and mynde, as the said Maister Magnus canne and will at large shewe unto your said highnes. And over this, the said king and his royalm do not a litle esteme and joye the high enterteynment that was doen by your gracious commaundement to his ambassadours at their late being with your said highnes. And after moche goodlie chere doen unto us, the said king rewarded us right honourable at our departing.

It is appoynted that the abbot that late was with your highnes in company of the said ambassadours, shall come up for the fynale accomplishing of the said perpetuall peas, and that he shalbe at London soen after the repayingr thither of the said Maister Magnus.

And finallie soe farre as we canne conceyve and conjecture in our reason and opynions, your said highnes shall have the said king hoolie inclyned in all causes to his power to be your moste kynde and loving nephieu, well given to justice, and that his subjects be well ordred and kept under due obesiance; as knoweth Almightye God, who evermore have you oure moste dradde soverayne liege lorde, in his moste blissed tuicion and governance.

At Duresme the ixth day of Julie. Your moste humble servaunts and bedemen. (Signed) Hughe priour of Duresme. Will'm Frankeleyn prest.

Addressed: 'Unto the kings mooste gracious highnes.' Indorsed.

1534-35.

Feb. 28. 14. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 39.]

Richt excellent richt hie and mychty prince, our derrest uncle and brother, we recommend ws unto you in our maist hertlie maner. We have receyvit your lettres deliverit to ws be your traist servitour and ambassiatour Schir William Howart, lord Howart, togiddir wyth your honorable commodius and princely presentis, quharby and be the credence richt discretlie, richt wiselie, and richt substanciouslie schawin and disclosit to ws on your behalfe, we cleirlye persaf the inteir mynd, gud will and hertlie favour ye bere to ws as your tender nepho and brother, knyght and bundin alswele be mutual confederatioun and allyance as be neirnes and conjunctioun of blud, and alsua to the intertenyng, fostering and incresment of the forsaid confederatioun and allyance, to the grete welth, joy and plesour of ws, our realmes and liegis. And quhair it hes plesit you, derrest uncle, to desire ws to be associat to you and your cumpany in the

1534-35.

VOL. I.

Feb. 28. noble ordour of Sanct George, callit the Gartier, we have acceptit the samyne glaidlie and thankis you tharof, and of your plesand presentes, wyth all our hert and curage, being sure we sall als lovinglie observe and keip the fraternitee of that noble cumpany acceptit be ws, as ony uther prince, knyght of that ordour, like as ye sall mair cleirlie persave be credence gevin in writing to your said servitour and ambassiatour in that and every behalf schawin and oppinnit to ws be your said ambassiatour, quha hes usit his office sa wisely that on na vis we may omitt to recommend him on to you accordin to his meritis. Richt excellent richt hie and mychty prince, our derrest uncle and brother, the blissit Trinite. have you in keping. Gevin onder our signet at our toun of Edinburgh the last day of Februar and of our regine the xxij yeir. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed.

March 4. 15. QUEEN MARGARET TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 41.]

Richt excellent richt hie and michtie prince and oure derrest bruder, we commend ws unto you in oure most hartlie and affectuous maner. Plesith youre grace we have be youre rycht traist and weil-belovit Lorde William Howard of youre previe chalmer and ambassiadour, ressavit your most kynde and affectuous lettir, bering first your gracis thankis unto ws for oure gude mynde and laubouris in all sic thingis as concernis the weill and honour of yow, your realme and subjectis. Pleis your grace surlie to beleve we sall evir more and more continew in all sortis quhilk may incres most tender lufe betuix yow and your nephew, as be our laubouris in tyme past ye have done persave. And at this present tyme of your said ambassiadour being in this realme, your grace may surlie truste we have been verray vigilant in all maner, and specially with oure derrest son and his counsall to verifie and mak planlie kend your lufe ye bere unto your nephew. And as your ambassiadour wald in eviry thing desire ws or disclose, we have nocht omittit, bot alweis in continuall thocht and laubour to further your intent, quhilk we traist is in the most effect tharof rycht weill and kyndlie acceptit, as forthermare your said ambassiadour will informe you for oure parte in eviry behalve. Pleis your grace be advertissit this gentill man your saide ambassiadour has behaide him so honorable, plesaunt and wys in all his materis and effaris, that the king your nephew and his counsall is mervalous weill contentit of him. Advertissing your grace he maide his reporte unto your nephew and his counsall in rycht effectuous and honorable maner, sa that no thing wes frustre, quhilk rejosit ws gretlie to here your servitour so commendit; and also has continewit him and his cumpanye sa weill in eviry thing, that the king your nephew has maide him as his awin familiar, and

1534-35.

VOL. I.

March 4. has bene in secrete communicatioun with him concernyng your mynde, and uptenit sic ansuer of him perticularly that ye sall surlie beleve into. Pleis your grace for lessing of your pane be lang writting, we have at all gude laser schawin oure mynde unto Lorde William youre saide ambassiadour, to be reportit unto your grace, and in all maner thing we sall mak continuall persute and diligent labouris to your gravis honour and plesure, and welth of your realme and subjectis, and for intertenement of perfite favour betuix your grace and your nephew, oure derrest son; and gif that ony perticulare persouns wald counsall the contrare, we assure your grace at this hour we have sic way with our derrest son your nephew and the principallis of his counsall, that sic sall tak no maner place. And for the constant perseveraunce of your nephew, and to expell and do away sic persouns counsall as wald nocht your grace and your nephew war at perfite amytie, we intend to remaine maist parte in courte with oure derrest son, quhilk is presentlie movit of his awin lufe and desire. And howbeit the samyn be nocht till oure eis nor quyete, nevirtheles for the lufe we bere unto your grace and oure derrest son your nephew, and perseverance of the premissis betuix yow, we will nocht wey oure payne, as your grace sall understand with Godis grace. And concernyng the meting betuix yow and your nephew, gif your grace thinkis to have the samyn, we think best your grace direct the said Lorde William agane, becaus he began the desire tharof and it wes glaidlie hard, so we think most convenient he bring the nixt commissioun gif it lykis your grace. Richt excellent, richt hie and nichtie prince and oure derrest bruder we pray eternal Gode have your grace in tuicioun and gouvernement. Writtin of Edinburgh under oure signet, this ferde day of Marche 1534. (Signed) Your hummell cystar, Margaret R.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before; motto, IN GOD IS MI TRAIST.

1535.

May 18. 16. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 43.]

Richt excellent, rycht hie, and mychti prince, our derrest bruther and uncle, in our maist hertlie maner we recommend us unto you. We haif ressavit your effectuous letteris fra this bearer your servand, in favour of James Hammyltoun, umquhile schirref of Lythqw, be quhilkis we undirstand that be the record maid unto you be our cousin Lord Williame of Howard, your ambassatour laitlie departit fra ws, that we wer contentit to haif gevin all landis and gudis that pertenet to the said James, unto him, and that he refusit to tak the samyn to him self for sic causis as your saidis lettres bure, and thairfor desyrit ws that we wald dispone the saidis landis and gudis to the wife and childer of the said James, and that we in contemplatioun of you wer wele contentit thairwith. Derrest

1535.

VOL. I.

May 18. uncle and bruther, ye sall undirstand that thair is nathing that we can or may do to your plesour, our honour and conscience being salf, bot at your desyre we will glaidlie do the samyn. And as our said cousing hes rehersit, seying his honorable and gude demenour heir with ws, culd nocht deny to grant to him the saidis landis and gudis as he hes informit you, and we being desyrit of him to grant the samyn to the wife and barnys of the said James, did glaidlye grant to do the samyn, sua the said James wer reconsalit to the bosum of Halykirk, quhilk is ay oppin to thame that ar penitent, and havand perdoun of the Papis halynes, for his grete offence done agane God; quhilk being optenit, we for our part, for your saik, sall nocht allanerly restore him to all landis, rentis, possessiouns, offices and digniteis, that war his of before, but sall alsua ressaif and tak him to our favouris in als tendir maner as evir we did. And forther we beleif the said James Hammiltoun, schawand the verite, will lat you understand, that sa fer as we mycht favour his causis of our conscience, we did the samin, and mycht we ony wis grant him our perdoun before he wer reconsalit to Halykirk, nocht makand derogatioun to the law thairof, we suld do it als hertlie as ye desyre, bot utherwis we may nocht do, kepend the law of God. And thairfor gif the said James plesis to seke this remeid for saifte of his saule and releif of our conscience, as our said cousin your ambassator hes rehersit, we being sufficientlie certifyit thairof, the samyn salbe done at your desyre and it war far gretare. As to our letteris of salf conduct to his wife to resort towart him within your realme alsoft as neid beis, we sall gif thame in als ampill forme as ye desyre. And attour it will pleis you be advertissit quhat laubour we haif tane for pacefyng of our bordouris be punitioun of malefactouris, brekaris thairof, and hes put thame to sic sharpnes that the samin is reducit to gude and perfite ordour and obedience, except thair is certane evill personis of small reputatioun of the surname of Johnestonis and uthiris fugitivis, resset, aydit, and supportit be your wardanis and officiaris on your west bordouris, and gif the samin be mantenit, fruster and vane it is to ws to endevoir ws to do justice upon sic schrewis that may haif help and confort of refuge be your saidis officiaris, contrar the nature of the lieg and amitie laitlie concludit betuix ws; praying you herefore in our maist effectuose wys, that ye will caus your saidis officiaris upon the requisition of ws and our officiaris to deliver the saidis fugitivis to ws or thame conforme to the said tretye of trewis, like as we sall caus semblablye be done for our part als oft as neid beis; sua that perfyte peax, rest and cherite may increas and grow amangis ws to the eis and tranquillite of our liegis, as the proximate of our blude requiris. Rycht excellent, rycht hie and mychti prince our derrest bruther and uncle, the blissit Trinite mot haif you in his tuitioun. Gevin undir our signet at our burgh of Peblis, the aughtene day of

1535.

VOL. I.

May 18. **Maii**, and of our regne the twentytua yere. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley: '18 Majj 22 of the King of Scottes for James Hammilton at the req. of Lord Wm. Howard.' Wafer signet.

June 14. **17. QUEEN MARGARET TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 45.]

Richt excellent richt hie and michtie prince and oure derrest bruder, in oure most hartlie and tendre manere we commend ws unto your grace. Forsamekle as this present berar Androu Bunsche, marcheand of Perth, is presentlie passing throu youre realme for his necessare erandis, we exhort and prayis youre grace affectuuslie to caus the said Androu to have sure pasport and saufeconduct of youre grace, sua that he may surlie pas throu youre grace realme and repas agane unto this realme but molestatione or trouble in ony manere, for oure saik and request. Richt excellent richt hie and michtie prince and oure derrest brudre we pray Almychtie God conserve youre grace eternaly in tuitione and gouvernement. Writtin of Edinburgh under oure signet the xiiij day of Junii 1535. (Signed) Your lufeng systar Margaret R.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet lost.

June 23. **18. QUEEN MARGARET TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 47.]

Richt excellent richt hie and michtie prince and oure derrest brudre, in oure most hummile and tendre manere we commend ws unto youre grace. Forsamekle as Robert Hart Rothsay herrauld is at this tyme direct fra oure derrest son the king your nephew unto youre grace, we wald advertis the samyn to know and understand youre grace weifare and prosperite, as most nerenes and proximate of blude requiris, and richtsua to mak youre grace be certifeit of sic thingis as presentlie occurris in this realme anent oure derrest sonnis mariage with the Duke of Vandomis douchter; and for finale end and expedicione tharof ar devisit to pas ambassiadouris, the Bischop of Aberdene thesaurar, quha was last at your grace, the Erle of Montros, the Lord Erskin, and the Abbot of Abirbrothok, quhilkis ambassiadouris makis thame redde to departe in all gudlie haist, like as the said herrauld will schaw and declare unto youre grace more large. Mervaling gretlie that youre grace deferris solangtyme to send ws youre ansuere of oure materis and effaris direct [be] youre grace servand and ambassiadour Lorde Williame. And tuiching oure last lettres send unto youre grace be Thomas Ray youre servand and messingere, we ar desirous to know youre grace mynde and ansuere tharupone; and unto the tyme that we uptene the samyn we can write na ferder in sic behalvis. Bot as it will pleis youre grace to charge ws with ony thing at we may do

1535.

VOL. I.

June 23. in this realme to the desire of youre grace, we salbe found veray glaide, plesaunt and reddy tharto as youre grace faithfull and onelie sister. Richt excellent richt hie and michtie prince and oure derrest brudre, we pray Almychtie God preserve youre grace eternalie in tuitione and gouvernement. Written at oure castell of Methven the xxiiij day of Junii 1535. (Signed) Your loweng systar Margaret R.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.

June 23. **19. QUEEN MARGARET TO THOMAS CROMWELL.** [fol. 48.]

Weilbelovit and traist frende, we commend ws to you in oure rycht hartlie and affectuous manere. Forsamekle as we write presentlie unto oure derrest brudre the kingis grace youre grete maister, be Robert Hart Rothsay herrauld, direct at this tyme unto his grace fra oure derrest sone his nephew, like as we traist surlie ye will see and knaw the samyn, praying you tharfore as our lovit frende in quhome we have gude traist and confidence, that in all materis and effaris concernyng ws towart oure saide derrest bruder your grete maister, and most specialie anent thai materis direct last be ws unto his grace with his servand and ambassiadour Lorde Williame, ye stand anfald thankfull and plesaunt with continuale remembrance of the samyn unto his grace for oure honour and weifare; becaus at all tymes quhen we write unto the kingis grace your maister, we will advertis yow of sic materis as concernis ws, to be rememberit unto his grace, nocht dowting bot in all sic behalvis his grace will reput and hald you more acceptable. And gif tharbe ony thing in this realme that we may do or uptene to youre plesure, ye sall find ws veray reddy tharto at youre desire, helpand Almychtie God, quha mot preserve yow oure lovit frende eternalie. Writtin at oure castell of Methven under oure signete this xxiiij day of Junii 1535. (Signed) Yowr asuird frend Margaret R.

Addressed: 'To oure richt traist and weilbelovit frende Maister Crommell hie counsaloure and secretaire unto oure derrest bruder the King of England.' Indorsed. Wafer signet and motto as before.

July 26. **20. QUEEN MARGARET TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 50.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and michtie prince and oure derrest bruder, in oure most hartlie and tender maner, we commend ws unto youre grace. Latting the samyn understand this gentill man berar herof has schawin ws largelie of youre grace gude tretting towart him, and richtsua has maide veray gude report of youre grace and youre realme saferr as he mycht in thir partis; quharof we thocht expedient till advertis youre grace. And becaus latlie hertofore, be Robert Hart Rothsay herrauld, we have writtin unto

1535.

VOL. I.

July 26. youre grace, at this tyme we will nocht molest the samyn with lang wittingis, abiding youre grace respons of oure said last lettres be Robert Hart. Richt excellent, richt hie and nichtie prince and oure derrest bruder, we pray eternall God préserve your grace in tuitioun and gouvernement. Writtin at oure castell of Methven, this xxvj day of July 1535.

Inbassyturs pas in France pressently for the Prynce, the Erll of Mowrray, the Byschop of Abardyn, tressorer, and the secretar Schir Tomas Arskyn be see, and the Lord Ersskyn throw your raulme, vyth derekcyon on to your grace, of vylk I thowt I vald athvartys you; and departys wyth in viij days. Your loveng systar, Margaret R.

The postscript beginning 'Inbassyturs' is holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.

July 28. 21. QUEEN MARGARET TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 52.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and nichtie prince, and oure derrest bruder, we commend ws to yow in oure most hartlie and affectuus maner. Pleis youre grace to be advertist the Lorde Erskin, berar herof, is direct be oure derrest son to you, and thareftir unto the King of Fraunce, ane in commissioun with the Erle of Murray, and Bischop of Aberdene, and tender familiar daly resident with youre nephew, oure derrest son, and of his secrete counsall, and is ane gude ressonable man. The remanent of the said ambassiadouris passis be sey, and departis within viij dais gif wynd servis. Pleis youre grace, we have writtin with oure awin hand, inclosit within ane uther letter, before with Robert Hert, Rothsay herrauld, anent sum speciall erandis concernyng oure self, and alsuele to youre grace honour as to ws, of quhilk we beseke youre grace as we may, to have consideratioun, and graunt ws sic thingis as we have desirit, and parte of money with the samyn, as youre grace thinkis expedient. We can desire of none uther erdlie, and we have sic beleve and confidence in youre grace, that we are the more hamelie; houbeit sic thing can nocht be hurt to youre grace, yeit the samyn may be rycht acceptable unto ws, and do youre grace grete plesure and honour; for we, at oure uter power, has and sall do till deserve the samyn, and that it may pleis youre grace to send ws ane servand of youre awin, with sic as youre grace thinkis to be done anent the premissis. And gif thar be ony maner thing we may do to youre grace honour or plesure, that ye pleis advertis ws of the samyn, quhilk salbe done with glaide harte at oure possibilite. Richt excellent, richt hie and nichtie prince and oure derrest bruder, we pray eternall God preserve youre grace in tuitioun and gouvernement. Writtin at oure castell of Methven, this xxvij day of Julii 1535. (Signed) Your grace lovyng cystar, Margaret R.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.

[1535.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 3. 22. INSTRUCTIONS TO BARLOW AND HOLCROFTE. [fol. 27.]

Instructions given by the kinges highnes to his trusty and welbelovéd servantes and chaplayne, whom his grace at this tyme sendith to his derest brother and nephieu the King of Scottis, for the purposes ensuyng, the Prior of Bisham and Thomas Holcrofte.

Henry R. Moost mighty puissant prince, so excellent of wit, so pregnant of capacitie, so singuler circumspecte in discreation of judgement, if to your highnes I shuld persuade touching mortall matiers, and causes transitory, thenne might I wel wishe aftré the ornate speche, the elegant utterance, the pleasaunt eloquence of Cicero, Demosthenes, and suche other, whose seculer sapience, and rare conceyved reasons were wonderfully mervayled at of the world. But in godly matiers and godly purposes concernyng . . . felicitie in sure ascertyned knowlege of God, wherin dependith al prudent pollicie of vertuons governaunce, behoveth another maner facioned utterance, not of worldely wise wordes, *que humana docet sapiencia, sed que docet Spiritus Sanctus* (1 Cor. 2). Which Holie Spirite, nowe in these latter dayes, God according to his promise (Johelis 2) hath plentifully powred on al fleshe, to thintent his truth apertly reveled, the sounde of the apostles voyces passing thoroughé the world, shuld be thankfully embraced, with perfite intelligence, specially of kinges, to whom, above all others, God speaketh (Psal. 2): *Nunc reges intelligite et erudimini qui judicatis terram*. In consideracion wherof, it may please your gracious highnes to open your bodely eyes, God opening the sight of your soule clerly to perceyve thoffice of a Christen prince, thauctoritie of a king annoynted, and true administracion of a faithfull ruler, whiche thobscure tradicions of the Bischop of Rome and his adherentes have utterly defaced with greate confusion of subgiettes, and tedious servitude of governours. All their crafte pollicye and ymaginacion hath been to hold princes in derknes, to kepe from them the light of Goddes worde, and to retayne them in ignorance, and not suffre them to have knowlege, contrary to the decre of Goddes oune mouth (Deu. 18). The king assone as he is settled in his throne of his kingdom, shal cause the contentes of the lawe to be writen out in a volume for himself, receyving a copie of the prestes of Levie, and he shal hold it by him, and shal reade therupon al the dayes of his lief, that he may lerne to drede his lorde God, and to kepe his wordes and ceremonies conteyned¹ gracious prince, were these dyvine wordes seriously weyed in your harte, and earnestly revolved in your memory, thenne shuld ye sone perceyve the damnable delusion, the deadly deceypte, and pestilent perversitie of them whiche have envegled the eyes of kinges, enchaunted the heringes of princes, and charmyd soo the

¹ MS. damaged.

[1535.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 3. wittes of rulers, that neyther might they see, here, ne descerne what their office was to doo, nor knowe the bounden dieutie of others towards them to be performed; by reason wherof the ire of God hath been uppon all Christendom, by hungrye famyne, barrayne scarsitie, outrageous warres, contagious diseases, straunge fevers, and other painfull plages, as be expressely mentioned (Levi. 26.), tyl late that God hath opened the eyes of certain Christen princes, mercifully enlumyning them with knowlege. Alas for pitie, where have they been soo many hundreth yeres these Leviticall prestes of Goddes institucion, which shuld present to their princes the commaundementes of God, wherin lernyng his lawe they might be able to rule themselves, and to governe their people? Hath not the Bisshop of Rome and his prelately prestes, cleene contrary in every region abolishing the lawe of God, brought in tradicions of their oune devise, and sworne princes to obeye them? Whereas by thordenaunce of God they shuld be obedient to their princes (1 Petri 2). In whose reproche God wittenessith (Osee 8): *Ipsi regnaverunt, et non ex me, principes extiterunt, et non ex me.* Whiche sentence as it is to be understande of them that wrongfully usurpe the auctoritie of kinges, soo may it be wel interpreted of those princes, that where they ought to reigne by thordenaunce of God, they [do rather by the] regiment of men, and ar kinges named but not in dede. Oh, with what horrible confusion is the honour of a king spitefully disreverenced, whiche shuld be sole superior under God in his oune realme, and lord over al, to be violently subduyd to his servauntes! *Ve tibi terra* (Sapiencie x^{mo}) *cujus rex puer est.* What be princes nowe a dayes (thise excepted that have receyved the word of God) but as childern in their nonage, whiche be inheritours of al, and may doo nothing? Pleasith your grace, with perdonne for my presumption, to considre howe within your proper realme your peculier jurisdiction is defeated, and of what litle effecte regarded is your royal renoun and princely power, even of your oune clergie? They have youe bounde to their lawes, but they be free from yours. If they release a faultie transgressour of your lawes, be the traspace never soo heynous, your grace may not yet medle to mynistrer justice uppon him. Contrarywise by their lawe, if they condempne a persoune notwithstanding innocent and giltles, ye in cace he were of your noble progenie, yet by them soo restrayned is your auctoritie, that ye cannot soucour him. How pitious a processe, what lamentable tragedie were it to recyte the furious persecution, the cruel conspiracy, the merciles murther of the Popishe sorte! Also their unfavorable attachementes, their terrible examinacions, their ferefull oppositions, their execrable cursinges, their horrible excommunications, their intreatable expulsions, and irrevocable banishmentes, yee most cruelly devised deathes, and horrible kindes

[1535.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 3. of pitillesse punishmentes, which they have executed uppon diverse of your loving subgiettes, bicause in preaching the truth of Goddes worde, they labored to depresse the Papistical kingdom and to advaunce your auctorised majestie! Furthermore, to be payسد in your graces advertisement, howe that within the lymites of your realme, such spiritual promociions and ecclesiastical dignities as appertayne to the collacion of your prerogatyve royal, your clergie hath appropriated to the Bisshop of Rome for to give and sell them away by prevencion, at his oune pleasure, without your licence, rather chusing to receyve them of a forayn usurper, thenne of their oune natural prince, to thintent your grace shuld have noo libertie in their kingdom! And diverse of them have encroched soo large possessions, that in their richesse and yerly revenues they seme hable to compare with youe, and as for prehemynent auctoritie they farre surmounte youer highnes; whiche in no condicion shuld be suffred of soo noble a prince as your grace is, whom God hath endued with prudent wisdom and discreation moche excelling many of your noble progenitours, soo that nothing is to be desired in youe, save only a fervent love to Goddes worde, wherby without difficultie ye shal knowe thoffice of a king, rightuously how to rule and not to be ruled of your subgiettes; whiche kingly office of Goddes ordinate institucion moost highly preferred, Scripture depainteth from the first creacion hitherto. Whenne God had created Adam and set him in paradise, subduyng to hes obeysaunt subjection all creatures, and having noo superior undre God, without any restrainte of free libertie save only to obey Goddes precept, what was it otherwise thenne a perfit demonstracion of a kinges majestie, to be in his realme as Adam was in paradise, lorde over all? In whiche felicitie he contynued, tyl, Goddes precept set aparte, he assented to the subtile suasion of the serpent, thenne was he incontynent of libertie deprived and lost his felicitie, overwhelmed in inevitable miseries, as all kinges ar whiche rejecting the worde of God, give credence to the serpentes voyce speking blasphemyes contrary to Goddes precept. And this wylie serpent that thus undermined Adam, prince of paradise, was the veray same Lucifer who ambitiously presumed to be equal with God, sayeing, *Ascendam et similis ero Altissimo*. This arrogant Lucifer, cast out of heven, hath not seased sythens, as he undermined Adam, likewise to defeate godly elected princes of their lafull jurisdiction. For whiche purpose he hath powred his perverse spirite into the bosom of the Pope to prevayl by presumptuous usurpacion here in erth as he wold have doon (albeit he could not) in heven; whose properties accordingly the prophete Danyel describeth (8): *Consurget rex impudens facie et intclligens proposiciones, etc.* In this prophecy of Daniel apertly is detected the tirannous usurpacion of the Bisshop of Rome, who representethe the newe Egipcian king (Exod. 1) that knewe not Joseph, hed governour of the childern

[1535.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 3. of Israel, enemye to Goddes people and seaking to oppresse them for the exaltacion of his lothely kingdom. Moreover to manifest the established long contynuaunce of a kinges office, afre the fall of Adam befor any lawe was writen, the hethen nacions chose kinges amonges themselves for the conservacion of their publike weales, of whom afteward the childern of Israel toke occasion to aske a king of God to be their governour. And he gave to them Saul, who prosperously reigned over them, al the while he observed Goddes ordenaunce and commaundement and was ruled by the worde of God, but whenne he swarved ones from it, thenne was he rejected (1 Regum x^o.) And soo furth thorough out al the Bible histories it is evident, that kinges evermore prospered whiles they obeyed Goddes worde, but whenne they attempted the contrary, rather folowing the vayne witts of their carnal counsalours, thenne cam they to endelesse confusion. Example of King Achab (3 Regum 22), who contempning the worde of God spoken by Micheas, and giving credite to false prophetes and lieng counsalours, was destroyed. Likewise King Sedechias, regarding more thadvise of his counsail thenne the veritie of Goddes word, was cruelly slayne in Babilon. For the worde of God is alwayes a trial, wherby a king ought to descerne and judge his counsail. These afore reherced exemples be writen for informacion to reduce princes in to remembrance of their office, and to declare that their dieutie is only to obeye the worde of God, whiche if your grace pleasith to here, or vouchesauf to rede, thenne besides the inestimable comfote of your soule, ye shuld also perceyve howe ye have been deluded in tymes past to the prejudice of your renome and grevous molestacion of your people. Thoffice of a king is so expedient to a commen wealth, that in cace he were a tyrant, yet suffering no forayn usurpers to entremedle within his realme, is proffitable and commodious for his people. But howmoch more proffet and commoditie shal the people receyve by their king that is a Christen prince, endued with knowledge and ruleth afre the word of God? Wherunto ought moche to allure your grace, the manifold benefites, the special favour, and bounteous mercy of God, who soo wonderfully hath wrought with youe from your tendre infancy hitherto, in soo many daungerous perilles hath preserved youe, and mercifully saving from the murthering appetites of them whiche envied your lief, lusted your death, and thrusted after your bludde! Also as a moost mercifull father, youe being a tendre orphan, hath nurished up to mannes state, of a valiant personage pleausauntly adorned with al gracious qualities besemyng a noble prince. Finally hath made youe a king, yea suche a king as other Christen princes be desirous of your amytye and fayne of your frendship! And all this had God doon to thintent ye shuld rendre thankfull kindnes embracing his gospel worthely to administre in thoffice of a king, with studious endeavour reformyng mysordered

[1535.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 3. abuses, to the advancement of Goddes honour and the repression of them whiche repugne against the same, ensuyng the example of the good king Joseas (4 Regum 22), of whom it is mentioned, howe that after Helchias had presented unto him a certain booke of the lawe of God whiche was founde rejected in the Temple, he openly redde it in audience of his subgiettes, and made a couvenaunt with God befor all his people to observe the contentes written in the boke. Also he commaunded the chief prest Helchias and other prestes of inferior degrees, with the remanent of the Leviticall officers, prescribing them a godly facion in what wise they shuld be reformed, purifieng the Temple of God and expelling out of it all abhominacion. In whiche history is to be noted of your moost prudent discreation, that concernyng this necessary reformacion the king Joseas consulted no clerkly conclusions with his clergie, debated no causeles reasons among his principal prestes, nor awayted no vayne expectation of their sensual sentences, but merely advertising the true tenour of Goddes worde, *cui nihil addendum vel detrahendum*, (Deu. 4), commaunded Helchias and thother prestes to put it in perfite execution, straightly seing therunto himself. For doubteles your grace may unsurmisedly suppose, that if the king had comytted thordre of this redresse to their arbitrement, though some were good, yet the more parte being evill, they wold have abused him, as their predecessours did his progenitours, deluding them with desceyvable allegacions, nowe a dayes also amonge the prelates of your clergie in custumable ure, as holynes of fathers, confirmacions of popes, auctorities of counsailes, commen assent of regions, contynuaunce of long observed custumes, old auncient antiquities tyme out of mynde, etc., moche afre the maligne maner expressed (Hieremie 44), whiche theye craftely alleaged to colour their cloked ypochrisie repugnant against the word of God. And therfor this good king Josias, only attent to Goddes worde, the established foundation of princely gouernaunce, without any contrary respecte, delayed not his royall power, effectually furthering a due reformacion, wherby Goddes pleasure accomplished, he prosperously reigned over the people; exhibiting an evident exemple unto your grace, both of courage and necessitie, valiantly nowe in the clere revelacion of Goddes worde, to enterprise a like reformable redresse of your spirituall (soo named) clergie, whiche as it shalbe to the glorifieng of Goddes honour, soo must it nedes be thadvancement of your renome, also to suche augmentacion of inestimable riches and unrestrayned fredom of your royall libertie, as never non of your noble progenitours hitherto could attayne. Howe shuld not your treasure be inestimably augmented, if unto your highnes, as of dieutie ought to be, were restored the title, *jus*, advousance, patronage, giftes and grauntes of all spirituall promociions, with free interest in their gooddes, landes, rentes, revenues, and possessions, as rightfully

[1535.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 3. belong to your regalitie, wherof so long season they have unjustly disposed you by their subtile submission to the Bisshop of Rome? What a kinglie libertie were it to have them subdued under your obedience and subjection, whiche by unsemealy sufferance ar lordes over youe within your oune dominion, whose visured holynes is hipochrisie, and their flatering fidelitie nothing elles save false dissimulacion! If they fayne humble submission of alleageaunce, they shewe it for a facid entent, to be exalted above your roialtie. If they seme to motion youe to justice, it shalbe to revenge their cruel quarelles. If they offre to assist youe with their riches, it is to mayntain their extorcionate causes. Finally, whatsoever purpose they compasse aboute, alwayes the principal respecte is their private commoditie, being a kingdom within themself, confedered together without any profitable consideracion of your commen publike weale. Peradventure to enterprise against them, perceyving their furious factes practised in tymes past against princes, might sumwhat abasse your endeavour. Truth it is many worthie princes vanquished of them, have been sore discomfeted with villanous confusion, but by what meanes? Verailie because for the lacke of Goddes worde, ignorant of knowlege, they disclosed their thoughtes, uttred their myndes, opened their hartes to them, trusted their deceyte, and were ruled by their fraudulent advise, whiche were their untrusty betrayers. Howe pituously was the late King of Hungary betraied by his oune bisshopes? Other semblable exemples I here omyt, for the advoyding of tediousnes. And to discover more playne the cause whie they soo still triumphed in their tyranny, no redresse refrayning their frowarde disobedience; first, they were general confessours and commonly counsalours to all princes, and knewe the secretes of every realme; thenne had they lurking conventicles, several assembles, and conjured convocations in corners, where betwene themself aparte, they treated their Popishe purposes with mutual adjuracion of othes, nothing to be discovered of their myschevous matiers; but as concernyng the othe of alleageance and professed homage to their princes, they were bold to renaye their perjury, favorably pardoned by dispensable indulgence of their Pope, with whom they compacted a lattre othe that no counsail commenced in detriment of his decrees, neyther processe proceding contrary to his lawes, nor none attempt might be prevented against his persoune, but first they shuld signifie it to his knowlege. Furthermore in their unlauffull affayres, whatsoever their presumption attempted, to thintent it might seme rightuous, they enterlaced Goddes cace with theirs, and adjoynd him to be compartyner of their mischief. If they murdered any person (as they have doon innumerable without lawe or conscience) they pretended a zeale of Christen religion. If they moved princes or their commens to warfare (as often warres have been occasioned by their

[1535.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 3. instigacion), evermore they alleaged Sainct Peters patrymonie, Gods ordinary dieutie, right of Holy Church. And though such warres both by losse of men and wast of goodes were noyfull to princes and comberous to their commens, yet to the clergie were they neyther nother. For where thousandes of the laye fee lost their lyves in batayll, they escapid free at home in ydle ease. And if they anything assisted with subsidie of substance, they were sure to recover duple again. For in case it chaunced many to be slayne, thenne had they the more advauntage by trentalles, moneth myndes, anniversaries, perpetuities, foundations of chaunteries, buylding of monasteries, dotacion of cathedrall churches, enriching of amplefied abbays, by gifte of movable gooddes, by mortmayned landes, by appropriated benefices. And if soo be they prosperously returned in sauttie with the better hande, thenne for the affiaunce they had in prayng suffragies of the clergie wherunto victorie was ascribed, and for satisfaction of their conscience, fearing the spoyle of warre to be misgoten, they liberally rendered restitution not to the pore, but to prestes, prelates and places of religion, which are rather prone to receyve thenne prompt to give, contrary to Christes teaching (Actorum 20), *Bonum est potius dare quam accipere*. Thus considering the finall conclusion of their false contryved conspiracye, craftely compasing the subversion of your auctoritie, not possible to prosper without daunger (whiche God forbende) of your destruction, and incurable calamitie of your desolate people, neyther may it in no condition be remedied onles your grace syncerely receyving the word of God, your clergies corrupt counsaill avoyded, manfully and maynely in your oune persoune shal please to practise the praised pollicie of King Jehu (4 Regum x^{mo}.), in suppression of your papistical prelates, like as he didd (albeit with no suche mortal extremyte), in his Baal prestes; wherin amonges other commendable actes of Catholique princes, ye have the late experient exemple of the moost prudent prince, my drad souveraign, King of Englande, your entier loving uncle, who valiantly hath vanquished the Popishe puissant power, and utterly defaced his most mightie usurped majestie, to thenriching of his realme, with the tranquillitie of his subgiettes, and assured establishment of his renome. And though at the begynning, some stoburnly resisted, nowe (laude be to God) his excellent wisdom hath peasablie brought his purpose to suche a quiet frame, that every oon sufficiently satisfied (a fewe ypochrites perchauns excepted), al frely have assented to the veritie in extirpacion of the Popes banished power, faithfully recognising their bounden alleageance unto their prince without any waywarde rebellion. Also they whiche afore tyme were busiest in maynteyning the Popes auctoritie, have sithen confessed the long hidden trowth, recanted their desceyved ignorance, and abjured their erroneious assertions, testifieng the same as wel by open preachinges in pulpettes, as by

[1535.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 3. large information of their erudite treaties emprinted. Wherof to thintent your grace might have with al the circumstance and procedinges therof, sufficient notice and knowlege by the proper mouth of my moost dradde souverain lorde, the King of Englande, your derest uncle, his majestie hath specially commaunded me to make on his behaulf unto your highnes overture for the appointment of an enterview and meting to be had betwene your graces, wherunto in case ye shal condescende and agree, as nature therat shal moche rejoyse, soo I doubt not but his highnes and your grace at suche a meting communicating together your affayres, shall not only conclude uppon suche thinges, pointes, and articles as shalbe to the highe advaancement of the glory of God, but also to the greate encrease of both your honours and renommes, with the quiet repose and tranquillitie of your realmes and subgiettes, and the greate good of all Christendome.

And forasmoeche, moost noble and gracious prince, as the said Bisshop of Rome being thus defaced, and for ever exiled out of his usurped kingdom within the king my moost dradde souverain lordes realme and dominions, doth contynually gnarre, gnash and bark at his majestie, spitting out his cancred pestiferous venom, to inculce into the eares of all ignorant persounes slaunderous malicious false and untrue tales lyes and surmyses of his highnes moost godly, just, lafull, and vertuous procedinges, taking all occasions he canne catche or invent or devise, to blowe aboute his lettres, brieves and writinges, to engendre ignomynie and slaunder against his grace by the colour of his Popishe fayned holynes, set furth with the visure of a zeale to Christ, only for his oune purpose, and the revenging of his oune private querelles, like as lately he directed a brief to the Frenche king complayning uppon the execution of certain notable and aperte traitours to his highnes, his crowne and realme, executed lately within the same; whiche bref nevertheless the said Frenche king like a prince of honour, and a moost sure and certain frende, sent immediatly to his majestie by Monsieur Tyndevile, baylie of Troys, with speciall lettres of his oune hande and message, signifieng that he, knowing as he doth, the kinges majestie my souverain lorde, to have proceded in al his doinges uppon just and honorable groundes and causes, ever directing himself by the worde of God, conformably to justice and the office of a Christien prince, woll never at the request, contemplacion, or prayer of the said bisshop, his see, or any other prince, potentate, or auctoritie, ne for any their brieves, bulles, interdictions, excommunications or interdictions to be decreed, pronounced, and sent furth against the kinges highnes my master, or him for the same, altre, change, or interrupte any pece of his moost hartly good will and assured amytye and frendship towards his grace; but that he will presently manifest and declare to the said bisshop and to the hole world,

[1535.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 3. that he will firmly adhere and cleve unto his highnes, and with all his force, strenght, power and puissaunce take his graces parte, and concurre thoroughly with him against the malicious enterprises of the said bisshop, and of all others that shall assist him in the same.

The kinges moost noble majestie my souveraign, therfor considering aswel your highnes to be not only his derest nephieu and kinsman, and that your noble and princely harte and nature canne in no wise susteyne ne abide wel the hearing of suche detestable lyes and false reportes thrust out against his grace, being your derest uncle and a Christien prince, uppon bare malice, but also that your highnes is besides his majesties perpetual allye and confederate, as that the said Bishop of Rome, as he seketh all wayes and devises that his wylie wit and besy brayne canne contryve and compasse in al places to slaunder them whiche deface his Popishe kingdom, may perceace write lettres of like tenour and effecte to your grace, as he wrote to the said Frenche king, albeit his highnes moost certainly knoweth that your graces highe wisdom and judgement wold accept, take, and repute suche lettres as the said French king did, yet his majesties pleasure was that I shuld declare unto your grace, aswel the causes as the maner and forme of attayndour and execution of suche persounes whose death the Bisshop of Rome to the said Frenche king so moche lamenteth, wherby it shall more thenne evidently appere befor the indifferent eyes of your directe judgement, how moche the said bisshop laboreth to contynue his Popish kingdom over kinges and princes, and to make them somoche thral and servile to him, that they shuld in their oune realmes doo nothing without his pleasure and appointment; no though the matier touched thextinguishment and destruction of the princes oune persoune. Oh howe detestable and lothsom be these usurpacions uppon kinges, Goddes highe and supreme ministres, in a Christen harte! How canne a Christen prince suffre these Popish encrochementes uppon his princely power and auctoritie, ordeyned and established by God himself? Or whie have Christien kinges and princes slept thus long in darknes, and for want of the knowlege of the worde of God, permytted suche a pestiferous serpent somoche to get the over hande of them, that of his presumption he dare saye in his oune persoune the wordes only reserved to God himself, *Per me reges regnant, etc.*? But to returne to my matier to be declared to your highnes. It shal please the same tundrestande that the said Bisshoppe of Rome grevously crieth out uppon thexecution of the late Bisshop of Rochestre, and certain other his adherentes and in maner equalles in offence; whiche bisshop and other of his affinitie whenne they were by the hole parliament for their traitorous offences and mysprisounes against his grace, condempned to perpetual prison, albeit his highnes of his moost bounteful mercy and pitifull princely stomak, caused them

[1535.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 3. not to be there used according to the severitie and straitenes of their sentence and judgement, but graunting them the libertie of the prisoune, appointed both ministres and servauntes to attende and wayte upon them, and also an honest diet, with the furniture of all thinges convenient or requisite unto them at their oune requestes and desires, yet could they not herwith for the tyme content them, and in suche sorte use themselves as might further have provoked his merceye, but being thus gentilly handeled, did not only in this tyme of their gentle captivitie, farre discrepant from their desertes, practise an insurrection within my souveraign lordes realme, but devised and as moche as they might possible, labored the defacing of his graces moost lafull just and vertuous procedinges in outwarde partes, yee and the uttre destruction of his moost royal persoune, with the subversion of the hole state of his realme! And herupon they were not privilie accused, they were not secretly examyned, they were not without ordre, circumstance, and ceremony of lawe, condempned, but in open courte and audience, in the face of all the realme,¹ every man detesting and abhorring their traitorous devises and unkinde and unnatural attemptates against their master, prince and souveraign lorde, and their oune natyve cuntrey, wher they were by the testimony of suche as had treated with them concernyng their conspiracies, by the evidence of suche lettres of their oune handes as they had written for the conducing of their wretched purposes, and by their oune wordes and playne confessions, founde giltie of highe and moost detestable treasons, by a greate nombre of men of as moche vertue, honestie and reputacion, as ever they were estemed; and soo by the judgement of a greate parte of the nobilitie of the realme appointed for that purpose, condempned, and therupon executed accordingly. Nowe, noble prince, I have trully declared unto youe the causes whie those persounes whom the Bisshop of Rome somoch bewayleth in his lettres to the said Frenche king, suffered. Nowe may your noble and excellent wisdom inwardly see the said bisshopps ghostly proceeding, whiche for malice doth slaunder a Christien prince, a prince of greate honour and puissance, and your derest uncle, for the due and lafull punyshment of them that wold have both destroyed his noble and royal persoune, and overwhelmed the hole state of his realme. Nowe may your grace perfutely see what spirite he is of, and whose place he supplieth here in erth, that is to saye his, which is the verray auctor of al malicious and slaunderous lyes, of al untruth, sedicion and mischef! Wherfor the kinges moost royal majestie my dradde souveraigne lorde, and your derest and natural uncle, moost hartily, instantly and effectually desireth your highnes his derest brother and only nephieu, by us his graces oratours at this tyme sent unto youe, frankly and frendely to signifie your graces pleasure, determinacyon and stomak,

¹ Substituted for 'world.'

[1535.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 3. what ye will doo or what inclynacion ye be of touching such thynges as on his behaulf we have declared unto your noble and excellent highnes? Wherin your grace, conformably to the said French king, inclyning yourself to embrace the same, there is no dowbt but such effecte shal ensue therof, as with the high advaun cement of the glory of God, shal in tyme cummyng be to both your rejoyces and confortes with the quiet establishment of your realmes, dominions, and subgiettes.

Indorsed in a later hand : 'This was after 1535.'

1535.

Dec. 6. **23. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 56.]

Richt excellent rycht hye and mychty prince, our derrest brothir and uncle, we commend ws unto you in our maist hertlie maner, and hes resavit your vrityngis, and considerit the credens at lyntht committit till the beraris, your ambassatouris. Derrest brothir and uncle, we onderstand your gud mynd towart us in all behalwis, and sall nocht fail till hef us towart you in semblable sort. As to the mater schawin be your saidis ambassatouris, we may nocht of our consciens bot first kep our part towart God and our obediens till Haly kyrk, as all oure forbearis hes done thir thratten hundretht yeris bypast and abone. And forder anent our metyng proponit be your saidis ambassatouris, we lik it hertlie weil, desirand to know secretlie and sone the causis, place and tym, and in quhat sort? Thareftir we sall do in that behalf to the honour and veil of vs batht oure realmes and liegis, and your ansuer in this behalf.

Rycht excellent, rycht hye and mychty prince, our derrest brothir and uncle, we pray eternal God till hef you ever in keping. Gevin onder our signet at Lynlythcho the saxt day of December and of our regne the tuentithre yere. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet; the collar of the Thistle around shield.

Dec. 30. **24. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 58.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and mychty prince, oure derrest bruther and uncle, we commend ws unto yow in oure maist hartlie maner, signifying that we ar richt joyus nocht onlye to here of youre gude labouris and kynd mynde in forthering oure mariage, bot inlikewise of youre hale and freyndly counsale schawin in that behalf to Schir Thomas Erskin of Brechin, knicht, oure first secretare, and til oure traist counsaloure Robert, abbot of Kinlos, beraris of thir presentis, as we have amplie undirstand be thame at grete lenth. Exhortand yow derrest uncle that ye will persevere with youre assistance to the finale and haisty gude ending of oure sade mariage, as thing richt necessare and expedient til ws, baith for the

1535.

VOL. I.

Dec. 30. proximate of blude to continew and persevere be successioun, to the grete weil in tyme cuming of oure realmes and liegiis. And with Goddis grace we sal nocht fale for oure parte to kepe similabill correspondens of enteir favoure, lufe, and hertlię kyndnes in all sic thingis as ryndis to the honoure and wele of yow, youre realme and subjectis, to the quhilk we ar astrikkit alsweill be naturall band of bl[u]de, as be confederatioun and liegue of amite lately establissit. Forder, derrest uncle and bruther, we desire an[d pr]ayis yow gif undowbtit credence to oure sade secretare, and Abbot of Kinloss, in all behalfis as to oure self. R[ich]t excellent, richt hie and mychty prince, oure derrest brother and uncle, we pray God have yow in his hal[y ke]ping. Gevin under oure signet at oure castell of Striveling, the penult day of December, and of our regne the xxij yere. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Injured by damp.

[1535-36.]

[fol. 53.]

(Early in.) **25. THE CONTENTS OF THE SYLKES SENT INTO SCOTLANDE.**¹

First a pece of purple clothe of gold, conteyning xxij yerdes large measure. Item, a pece of russet tynsell conteyning xij yerdes. Item, a pece of purple saten conteyning xxxij yerdes. Item, a pece of crymisen saten conteyning xxx yerdes. Item, a hole pece of black Lukes velvat conteyning xx yerdes. Item, another pece of blak Lukes conteyning xvij yerdes di. Item, a pece of tawny cloth of gold of tissue conteyning xij yerdes di. wanting a neayle. Item, cc li. in money to be presented to the Quene of Scottes.

Indorsed: '1536. a°. xxvij Henr. viii.'

February. **26. INSTRUCTIONS TO HOWARD AND BARLOW.**

[fol. 59.]

Certain remembrances and instructions given by the kinges highnes to his right trusty and welbiloved, the Lord William Hawarde and Thelect of Sainte Assaph, whom his grace now sendethe in to Scotlande, wherby they shal directe themselves, and yet kepe the same secrete, as a private memorial without declaracion, or shewing the same to any persoune.

First, wheras the kinges majestie, having hertofore, by the mouth of the said Electe, set furth aswell to the King of Scottes as to the Quene his mother, certain matiers tending to the advauncement of the glory of God, and to the augmentacion of their oune honours, and for the conducing nevertheles wherof to some certain and good effecte, amonges the rest made overture by the same unto the said King, of a meting to be had betwene his grace and him this somer, wherunto he appered willing and inclynable, hath not only now for the conclusion therof, sent the said Lorde William Hawerde and

¹ Possibly with Lord William Howard and Barlow to Queen Margaret.

[1535-36.]

VOL. I.

February. the said Electe of Saincte Assaph, at this tyme, to the said King of Scottes, but also caused certain instructions to be devised for that purpose, generally conteynynge the causes of his graces desire to suche an enterviu, with the poyntes necessary to be agreed on befor concernyng the same; whiche instructions they may shewe, or the cōpye of the same delyver, if it be required, or if they thinke the same mete and convenient for advauncement of the matier therein conteyned, his highnes myndyng as brefly as playnlie, to note unto his said oratoures his mynde and pleasure for their procedyng, both generally touchyng theeffect of the forsaid instructions, and specially concernyng the contynuaunce and instillacion of suche thinges as were opened to the said King of Scottes, by the said Electe, hath also for the special furtherance of that matier, being thende and scope of his graces entreprise at this tyme, correspondent to his office of a most Christien and Catholique king, thought convenient first, to intymate and signifye that his pleasure is the said Lorde William Hawerde and Electe of Saint Assaph, shall endeavour themselves as occasion and oportunitye may serve them, whiche nevertheles they shall not soo presse or seke as they may appere to have any instruction or commaundement for that purpose, dulcely to inculce in to the said King of Scottes hed the argument of thinstructions hertofor given to the said Electe of Saincte Assaph, advauncyng the greate increase of thoner of God therby ensued within this realme, the innumerable riches that commythe and shall for ever com to his highnes and to thandes of his most noble posteritie by the same, hertofor, without title spoyled by the Bishop of Rome, and exacted out of his realme, the recovery of his graces due honour and auctoritie befor extorted from his majestie, as the like is almost from all Christien kinges, and the greate joye, wealth and quiet that doth folowe therof, to his subgiettes of all states, degres and conditions; forseing evir that they do not in any wise by communication of those matiers, irritate the said king, or bring the same in to suche disputacion, question, or argument, as shuld be displeasaunt unto him, wherby he might by the counsail of his bisshoppes, and such as favour not his graces most godly and honorable procedinges, be induced to staye rather in the conclusion of this enterviu, as a thing only motioned to that end, thenne have courage for the love he ought to bere to the kinges majestie, to prosecute and folowe the same.

The said Lorde William Hawerde and thelecte of Saincte Assaph shall in like maner practise as they may conveniently get occasion, whiche they must gather of other mennes wordes and communication, or by the proposicion of other maiters, to induce and inferre therupon the same, soo as they may rather appere by chaunce thenne of purpose, to fall into conference therof, with suche noble men and other being of auctoritie or nere aboute the king, as they perceyve or canne lerne be inclynable to the advauncement of the truth, aswel to

[1535-36.]

VOL. I.

February. tast their opinions concernyng the kinges majesties procedinges against the Bisshop of Rome and other wise, as to persuade them to be inclynable to the like to be doon there, and to be meanes to their maister for the advauncement of the same. In the setting furthe of whiche parte, as it shalbe expedient that as of themselves they shall speake all thinges with inculcation in to their heddes with whom they shall treat, of the honour to God, thaugmentacion of thoner of their prince and souveraign, and the benefite that to them and the hole realme of Scotlande shall ensue thereby, soo it shalbe necessary that they doo soo tempre their communication and kepe them themselves within suche lymytes in the utterance therof, as the parties with whom they shall conferre in the same, though they wold to fishe out the botom of their brestes, dyssemble and in countenance shewe themselves otherwise and of other opinion thenne in dede they be, may yet geate no suche certaintie or vehemencye in them as shal declare they travaylled more of purpose perpensed, thenne for that they veraily thought that the truthe of the matier, and the greate good whiche by experience they see and perceyve doth folowe of the same, enforced them soo to pronounce and effectually to declare their opinions therin. In like maner they shall travayl with the quene, to bete in to her hed the greate honour joye and comforte that shall ensue unto her by this entrevieu, in the persuasion of whiche thing they shall not omytt, as of themselves, likewise to advise her to be vigilant that the king her sonne saver no contrary persuasion whiche might be setfurth by somme of his prelacy, whiche perceace blynded with their oune wordly glory and ambicion, doo not somoche favour the truthe as their profession doth and wold require of them; with whom also they must procede soo temperately as they provoke her not to any displeasure, ne in any wise give her occasion to judge that the kinges highnes somoche for any respecte desireth this entrevieu, as for the satisfaction of the greate and inwarde zeale and desire whiche his grace hath to see her and his derest nephieu her sonne the King of Scottes. And finally they shall setfurth all other pointes conteyned in their other instructions, specially persuading thentrevieu to be had as fer within Englande as they canne, and in the rest to endeavour themselves to cause them to condescende to the particularities of the said other instructions, as in the same is prescribed unto them. And for asmoche as the said Lorde William Hawerde is not soo furnished to treat in such matiers as touche our religion and the contentes of the said former instructions, as the said Electe of Saincte Assaph, both for his lernyng knowlege and experience in the same is, like as the kinges majestie woll that the said Electe shall not only in their jorneye communicate theffecte of the said instructions unto him, but also make him a certain abreviacion, shortly conteyning certain auctorities of scripture mete to be spoken for the furtherance of that purpose, soo his

[1535-36.]

VOL. I.

February. pleasure is that the said Lorde William Hawarde shall rather in the settingfurth of his graces procedinges and the persuasion of the King of Scottes to embrace the semblable, inculce and harpe upon the string of honour and proffit, thenne shewe himself eyther by lernyng or instruction, if his experience therof were set apart, hable to speake therin, referring ever merely the disputacion and argument of those thinges to the said Electe as to oon that canne in that parte, and for the justificacion of the same in cace it shalbe requisite, speak more amplye thenne he. In the disputacion nevertheles wherof, the said Electe shall ever shewe himself rather freendely to commen for their satisfaction, thenne contenciously to reason, or doubtfully argue that whiche is out of question. And forasmoch as the said King of Scottes hath had lately treatie and communication touching the mariage of the daughter of Monsieur de Vandon, and for that purpose sent his oratours in to Fraunce, whiche nevertheles have not soo fully and perfutely resolved in every poynt touching his mariage, as the same is thought to be soo certainly concluded, but it maye be yet stayed, and the devise therof changed, albeit the kinges majestie considering aswel of thone parte thonour of the house of Monsieur de Vandon, with thamytie which is betwene his good brother the Frenche king, his highnes, and their subgiettes, as on thother parte mynding and desiring to have his said nephieu soo bestowed coupled and joyned in mariage, in the conclusion whereof dependeth a greate peace of the felicitie of his lief and contynuanee, as may be bothe for his honour and the satisfaction and quiet of his mynde, could be content to have the same take effect with suche conditions as for his said nephieu shuld be bothe honorable and profitable, yet remembring the weight and gravitie of the matier, and what foresight, consideration, advisement and deliberacion the same requireth, his graces pleasure is that his said oratours or eyther of them, as tyme, occasion, and oportunyte shall serve them, shall entre communication of the said mariage, and as of themselves, both soo to extenuate the faithe of the Frenche men, tempering nevertheles their communication therin in such sorte as it may appere they thought their nature and custume were many tymes more to be blamed thenne eyther their successes to be dispraysed, or their faithe and anytie with his majestie at this tyme to be anything doubted, and to inculce the great benefite that may also at the said Frenchemens handes ensue to the said King of Scottes by the kinges highnes meane, or rather by the brute of this enter-vieu, to advise and counsail the said king to protracte the conclusion of the said mariage tyl the said meting be past, as they may both persuade him to stayer therin tyl the tyme of the said entervieu, and therwyth instille in to his harte an opinion of the slippernes of the said Frenche men; uttering that parte in suche sorte as though they wold not here of it again, for feare of the kinges

[1535-36.]

VOL. I.

February. majesties displeasure, being a thing not so moche spoken of certain opinion, as of their fantazies conceyved of thinges whiche they have befor tymes seen in experience, as by the meane wherof he may not only consult with the kinges majestie his moost dere uncle and perfite freende uppon the same, but also have good assurance made of the somme of x^m crownes promised by the Frenche king to be paid yerely unto him for that purpose; inculcing that like as the said pencion being wel and truly paid unto him by the reason of suche assurance as by the kinges highnes mediacion may be devised for the same, shalbe a goodlye augmentation of his revenue as good entertaynment for his queue; soo in cace he shuld only trust therin to a bare worde and promyse without suche bondes and assurance, there might aswel after ensue want of payment therof, as therupon sundry other inconveniences and displeasures, whiche nowe with a litle staye advise and consultacion, maye in al eventes be soo forseen and provided for as shalbe to his honour proffit and greate quiet of mynde with the same accordingly.

Draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed: '1535. Certain private instructions to be used in the lieu of a memorial given to my lord William and thelect of Sainet Assaph.'

1535-36.

Feb. 11. **27. SAFE CONDUCT FOR HOWARD AND BARLOW.** [fol. 72.]

Safe conduct for two months by James V. for Lord William Howard, brother of the Duke of Norfolk, and William Barlow, bishop of St Asaph, about to come on embassy to him from his uncle Henry VIII., with a retinue of sixty persons. Stirling, 11 February 1535, 23 of his reign.

Latin copy on paper. Indorsed.

March 1. **28. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 74.]

Rycht excellent, ryght hie and mychty prince, our derrest uncle and br[othir], we recommend ws to yow in our maist hartlie maner. We have ressavit [your] letteris addressit unto ws be the Lord William Haward and the Priour of Bishame elect of Sanct Asphe, your ambassadouris. Quha haiff discret[lie] and wysely disclosit unto ws thair eridence tuicheing the hertlie, loving [and] kynde meting to be had betuix ws, to the gret co[m]fort and consolatioun off the faithfull subjectis of baith the realmes for [the] corroboratioun and strenth[ening] of the liege and amite of pece sa fermilie [concludit be] tuayn ws now be our (?) mutuall and tendir communicatioun to be . . . and apprevit to the ine[sti]mabill wele of ws baith. Quhilk is to ws als plesand and acceptabill as ony erdlie thing may be. And hes gevin ansuer to your said ambassadouris be severale articulis to the thingis schewin to ws for perfectioun of our said

1535-36.

VOL. I.

March 1. meting, as ye will onderstand at mair large be the samyn, quhilk we beleiff salbe to your contentment. Rycht excellent rycht hie and mychty prince, our derrest uncle and brothir, the blissit virgine Mary mot have you in hir blissit keiping. Writtin at our monastery of Sanctandris the first day of Marche and of our regnne the xxij yeir. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet. Injured by damp.

March 8. 29. QUEEN MARGARET TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 76.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and michtie prince, oure derrest and naturall bruder, we recommend ws unto your grace in oure most hartlie and affectuus maner. Plesith youre grace, we have be youre richt traist and weilbelovit Lord William Howarde and the Priour of Byssaham, now elect of Sanct Assaphe, ressavit youre graces most hartlie and tender lettres with credence. Eftir oure effectuous consideratioun and understanding of the samyn, we have at oure haille diligence observit youre intent in all thingis specifeit in writt and declarit be credence. Of quhilk, loving to God, youre grace wilbe amplye satisfeit conforme to youre mynde, as ye will expreslie knaw at large be Lorde William quho hes first and principle credence in all behalvis to testifie unto youre grace in the name and behalve of your nephew the king oure derrest son concernyng the interweoy betuix yow two, the place and tyme botht prefixt and formalye sett. And sen now it is that your grace is satisfeit of the samyn, we most tenderlie, humilie, and affectuuslie besekis your grace that the samyn be so providit and weil ordourit be your hie wisdom that your grace honour be nocht oursene in no maner thing. And will God, at the tyme of meting we sall forder informe your grace of sic thingis as we dowt nocht salbe to your grace honour, plesure and weil of yow, youre nephew and your realmes. And howbeit thare be in this realme and without, sindrie that dois no les than thare haille power in the contrare, we sall so laubour and continew, that thare perversit mynde sall have no place, and all gude purpos now occurrand in maner forsaide sall procede. Plesith your grace, we man of neide be evir plane unto the samyn and in all thingis concernyng yow, and quhen youre ambassiadouris reparis in this realme, to advertis your grace how thai procede in thare materis. The Lorde William and the Elect forsaide hes done youre grace grete honour in thare gude and wys communicatioun with oure derrest son, and hes done no les in every behalve than wes convenient to exped thare materis, eftir all ymaginatioun and laubour unto thame possible. Plesith your grace that be Lorde William, we may be at large advertissit of your ordour concernyng the interweoy, and your mynde in ony thing we may do. And ferder presentlie it will pleis your grace gif credence unto the said Lorde William as to

1535-36.

VOL. I.

March 8. oure self. Richt excellent, richt hie and michtie prince, oure derrest and naturall bruder, we pray eternall God preserve your grace in tuicioun and government. Writtin of Edinburgh under oure signete the viij day of Marche 1535. (Signed) Your hummyll and lovyng systar, Margaret R.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet lost.

March 8. **30. QUEEN MARGARET TO CROMWELL.**

[fol. 77.]

Richt weilbelovit frende, we commend ws hartlie to you, certifeing we have considerit your last lettir deliverit to ws be oure cousing Lorde William Howarde and the Elect of Sanct Assaphe ambassiadouris, of quhilk we thank yow rycht affectuuslie. Ye sall traist that oure derrest son the king hes sic hartlie and perfite luff and confidence unto the kingis grace, oure derrest brother, that no levand creature may remove the samyn, as ye will clerlie persave be his lettres and credence first and principallie direct with the said Lorde William unto the kingis grace, oure derrest brother. Now finalye is appointit the place and Mydsomer nixt the tyme. The noumer of folkis with oure derrest son and ws ane thousand hors, bot we traist to recounsall that to les noumer. As to sic continuall laubour and diligence as we have done and thinkis to persevere into in all materis that may be plesand and honorable unto the kingis grace, our derrest brother, we refeir unto the reporte of our cousing Lorde William and Elect, ambassiadouris forsaid, quhilk we beleve will declare the verite unto the kingis grace, our derrest brother, to quhois daly incres of honour and plesure, we pray eternall God to grant ws grace to be ane instrument, as oure most loving and hartlie will and mynde is fermlie direct. My Lorde Secretare, we hering of youre wisdom and luff quhilk ye bere unto oure derrest brother, the kingis grace, youre master, we dowt nocht ye will omitt to informe his grace to consider and wey all sic personagis as is myndfull with gude hart to observe his grace will and plesure, and more largelie to remember ws, quho sall, will God, continew in sic as we may do in this realme to his grace plesure and weill, in oure most affectuous maner exhortis and prayis you to remember his grace, that we in all thing his grace desirit ws do in tyme bipast has usit ws eftir his mynde. And in this mater of interveoy betuix his grace and his nephew the king, oure derrest son, we have done that no uther culd nor durst have menyt in no wyse. And all is cuming to gude purpose, as more at large ye will persave be the king oure derrest sonnys lettres and credence, send presentlie first and principall with Lorde William, and with Schir Adam Otterburne of Reidhall, knycht, for the lordis spirituall wes of les mynde to the samyn, and the gretast of the temporall in lyke maner contrarious, and utheris sindry impedimentis laid furth, quhilkis war oure prolix to certifie.

1535-36.

VOL. I.

March 8. Howbeit now all sic is removit, and quhen ony reparis in this realme, we pray yow at all tymes advertis ws of the prosperite of the kingis grace, oure derrest broder, and of the quene, oure derrest sister ; and that ye will write to ws your self anent thir materis as ye think most expedient with the first cuming betuix ; and Almychtie God mot preserve yow eternalie. Writtin of Edinburgh under oure signete the viij day of Marche 1535. (Signed) Margaret R.

Addressed: 'To my Lord Secretare of England.' Indorsed by Lord Burghley. No seal.

1536.

April 21. 31. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 80.]

Richt excellent, r[icht] hie and mychti prince, oure derrest uncle and bruthir, in our maist hertlie manere we recommend ws unto you. We have ressavit youre gude and thankfull [lettre]s addressit unto ws be youre traist counsalour Lord William Howart, youre ambassiatoure, laitlie arrivit toward ws, contening the effect and ansuer of [oure] last lettres send unto yow be him and the Elect of Sanct Asphe, now translatit to Sanct Dawy, your ambassiatouris, twiching the meting to be had be[tuix] ws, and hes thair with hard his credence upon the articulis committit to the said Lord William, and to oure traist and familiare counsaloure Schir Ad[am Ott]irburn of Reidhall, knycht, oure ambassiatour thair anent you conjunctlie, quhilkis being at lenth be ws and oure counsal hard and large commun[icac]ioun and resoning had thairupoun be oure said counsale, thai, leving all argument and debait of reasoun quhilk mycht have movit ony stop or let [to] oure said meting, and following the ardent desire and mynde of ws panielie expressit to thame be oure aune mouth, be reasoun of the inwart and her[tlie] lu]fe we here toward you, oure derrest and naturale uncle, as the tendirnes of blude enforsit ws to do, have in presence of youre said ambassiatoure, [de]clarit and schewin that thai wald with their hertis and bodyis serve ws and obey oure will, albeit for mony resonis thai wald never have gevin thair counsale nor consent thairto, and ar contentit that we for the sincere and indissoluble observing of the pece and amytie concludit amang ws, obt[emper]and to oure ardent affectioun toward you, keip the saide meting, and cum within youre realme of England, and to do to you that humanite and honoure as accordit the nevoy to do to ane mair agit prince, his derrest uncle, and hes condiscendit to the nowmer of our tryne as wes specifeit in our last articulis send to you, and the place of oure meting to be at youre toun of Newcastle, as place maist commodius and ganand thairfore, and for adduceing of youre necessiteis thaire, hes avisit the tyme to be at the feist of Sanct Mychaell, we being movit sumpart thairto be the persuasioun of oure said ambassiatour Schir Adam Ottirburn, quha did signify to ws that he traistit ye thocht gude the tyme had

1536.

VOL. I.

April 21. bene sum thing prolongit langar nor wes contenit in oure said articulic. And we, thinking that youre viveris and uthir furnissing mycht be caryit thaire be schip, for that caus and preparatioun of oure self thairto, protractit the tyme to the said feist of Sanct Mychaell. Heirfore derrest uncle we pray you sen we have safer inclinitt to your desire, and as we beleif hes resonabli satisfiit the samyn, quhilk we wald nocht have done to the plesour of nane uthir prince leving, that ye will accept and tak oure promptnes and hertlie mynde in gude parte to do to youre plesour and honoure like as we sall nocht failye to keip forthwart, desiring simillable lufe and favoure to be nurissit for your parte; and that detfull and dew administratioun with¹ executioun of justice may proceid and be indifferentlie observit on oure bordouris be oure officiaris on ather side according to the tetry of the last peace. Richt excellent richt hie and mychti prince, our derrest uncle and bruthir, the blissit Virgin Marie be evir youre kepar.² Gevin under oure signete at our castell of Striveling the xxj day of Aprile, and of oure regne the xxij yeire. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

April 21. **32. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 82.]

A duplicate of preceding number, with some trifling variations.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet. Letter somewhat injured.

May 2. **33. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 83.]

Rycth excellent, rycth hygh and mychty prince, oure derrest uncle and brothir, we commend ws unto you in oure maist hertly maner. Signifying that we have presently directiit the berar³ herof, oure traist and familiar servitour, to pas to Rome for sic impetrationis to be gottin as tuichis reformation of sic enormiteis as pertenis to the singular weill of this our realme, and abone all to the plesour of God, and in especial anent the ordouring of the grete and mony possessiounis and temporal landis gevin to the kyrk be our noble predecessouris. Quhairfor, derrest uncle, we pray you to grant your saufconduict to our forsaid servitour, and to caus his passage be forderit and avancit outthrow your realme, lik as we sal nocht fail to do to your subgettis in semblable cais. Rycth excellent, rycth high and mychty prince, our Lord haif you in his keeping. Daitit

¹ 'Reale' added in duplicate.

² Instead of the words preceding, the duplicate gives the words, 'the maist blissit virgin and moder of God be evir your halie kepare.'

³ John Thornton, parson of Benholme, apostolic prothonotary. *State Papers*, vol. v. p. 46.

1536.

VOL. I.

May 2. Daitit at Striviling the secúnd day of May, the yeir of God ane thousand v^c xxxvj yeris. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

[1536.]

Oct. 20. 34. QUEEN MARGARET TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 89.]

Deryst brothar the Kyng, in my most humblyst manuar, I recamand me to your grace, dessyreng gretly to here of your good helth and prosperyte, the vysche volbe to my gret comfort. I trust your grace hath gotyn vord lattly from me vhat I desyr, trustyng that youe voll doo the samyn, and that I may be avartysyd of your mynde and pleswr wyth delygens, for gyf it standes not vyth your pleswr I desyr no moor, and gyf ye vol not derryt brothar doo that for me, than ye vol ples to send me your secret sarwand of your to whom I may schau my mynde at leingth in sysch mater as I have to do wyth your grace; for I vyl not vryt it at length, and I trust from your grace knauth all thyng at length, and I trust ye vol have gret consyderacyon of it both for your honnor and myne. Deryst brothar, I trust ye have hard of the hartly intretyng of the kyng my soon, your neffew, and how there schuld be contrak of maryage betwyxt the French kyng dowthar and my soon, and as I am informyd vyl dessyr your sayd counsel to the samyn, as resson var that he dyd, because he is narrest and tendrest to your grace next me hys mother. And nou I trast ye vol consyder me your systar in such sort as ye ples, both for your honnor and myne, for the moor honnor I have the moor is your honnor, and your grace vol newer have oon so tender to you in thys raulme, nor that vol be so redy at your commandment, whan ever it plesyth God to take me; therefor I trwst ye vol be both father and brothar to me, and my hope and trwst is in you[r] grace. Consyder me as your grace plesyth, for ye h[ave] ever schauun you a kynd prynee to me at all tyme. Now deryst brothar, as to the French kyng, he vol see for the honnor and veel of hys dowthar as reson vould in all sortys, and gyf I be not for my part as I schuld be, it vol be gretly to my dys-honnor, vysche schal not be as far as I may possybyl, both for your gracys honnor and myne; and the kyng my soon, and your grace, being awartysed of all thyng as it is, than I trust ye vol doo to me as there is cawse, for I vol not dysples your grace in na thyng that lyeth in my powr, and that your grace schal fynde; ewer bescheng your grace in my most humbyl mannar, that it vol ples you to hast me ansvar agayn wyth your sarwand and myne, for I thynke varay long vhol I get the samyn; and thankith your grace of the gret nobylnes ye haf schauun to my dowthar, and for her, sche schal newer haf my blysseng, and sche do not all that ye command her, nor

[1536.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 20. no good that I may do for her, and God preserfe you. Wryten the tveinty day of October. Your lufeng systar, Margaret.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the kyng grace my deryst brothar.' Indorsed by Burghley. Wafer signet.

1536.

Dec. 27. 35. HENRY VIII. TO QUEEN MARGARET. [fol. 91.]

Right excellent and noble princesse, oure derest suster, we commende ws unto you in our most harty and effectual maner. Advertising the same that the xxijth of this present, we receyved your gentle lettres addressed unto us the xxth of Octobre last passed, wherin, amonges other thinges whiche we shall touche herafte, youe desire us either to doo certain thinges for youe, whiche you write you have already signified unto us, pressing us nevertheles, no further therin thenne shal stande with our good contentacion and pleasure, whiche we take in very kinde parte; or elles to sende unto youe oon of our trusty servauntes, to whom youe may declare that matier whiche youe wil not commytt to writing. Derest suster, first as touching your said desire whiche youe write, youe have made unto ws: youe shall undrestande that we be not soo perfutely enformed therof, that we canne make any directe answer therunto; nevertheles, for the conveyance therof to our knowlege, we have for your satisfaction sent unto youe at this tyme, our trusty and welbiloved servaunt Thomas Holcroft, oon of the sewers of our chambre, to whom if youe shall intymate and declare the same, we shall uppon his return, frame youe that answer that shalbe reasonable, and as we thinke to your contentacion. Nowe, wheras youe write of the mariage of our derest nephieu your sonne, to the doughter of our derest brother and perpetuel allye the Frenche king, wherin youe be enformed he shuld desire our counsail, declaring further that youe thinke the Frenche king woll see for the honour and weale of his doughter, and that if youe shuld not be for your parte semblably considered and used, it wold be greatly to your dishonour: first, as concernyng the mariage, we assure youe we were neither privye to the working therof, ne knowe the conditions agreed on for the same; only whenne all was concluded, it was signified unto us generally, and therfor in that matier we canne sey nothing, but only wishe them joye together, whiche our freendship to both parties doth of itself desire. Nevertheles, yf our good nephieu had requyred our advise therin, we wold not have given him other counsail, thenne shuld have been bothe for his honour and yours. And, as touching your parte, albeit we doubt nothing but our good nephieu will have suche regarde to the mayntenaunce of your estate and honour, both for that youe be his natural mother, and our only suster, as shall apperteyn, wherin he shall doo but that thing whiche bothe nature and the leages and pactes made for that purpose wil require of him,

1536.

Dec. 27. yet, in cace he shuld, uppon any suggestion or cause, devise to withdrawe that from youe, wherunto youe be entitled, we shall for your relief therin, use that parte and office of a brother that shalbe semely for our honour, and doo that for youe that shal becom us, nothing doubting but without any our mediacion, our said good nephieu wil of himself have suche respecte to that matier, that we shal not nede to travail in the same. And, wheras youe recomende unto us your doughter: albeit she hathe soo lightly used herself, as was both to our dishonour and her oune greate hinderance, yet doubt youe not, but if she wil conforme herself to that thing that shalbe convenient, we shall for your sake, extende suche goodnes towards her, as youe and she bothe shal have cause to be therewith satisfied, and for the same to give us condign thankes accordingly. Right excellent and noble princesse, our derest suster, we beseche our Lord have youe in his tucion. Yeven undre our signet, at our manour of Grenwich, the xxvijth day of December, the xxvijth yere of our reign.

A draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'The mynute of a lettre to the Scottishe Quene, of the xxvij day of December, declaring the K. not privie of the making of the mariage between the Scottes K. and the Frenche K. dowghter.'

1536-37.

Feb. 24. **36. QUEEN MARGARET TO CROMWELL.** [fol. 95.]

Traist and weilbelovit fr[en]d, we commend ws to you in oure] maist hartlie maner. Forsamekle [as we have writtin] unto oure derrest bruder the kingis grace, your grete maister, in favouris of this present berar, the Abbot of Melros, oure thankfull servand and oratour, lyke as we traist ye will vesy the samyn, we exhorte and prayis yow rycht affectuuslie, that ye will help and further the effect and desire of oure said writting, sa at the said abbot be weill treittit and interteneit for oure saik, and to have expeditioun of his saufconduct to pas and repas sauffie, but hurt or molestatioun of himself and servandis in thare personis or gudis be ony maner of way, conforme unto oure said writting, as oure rycht special traist and confidence is in yow, quhome God conserve eternaly. Writtin of Edinburgh, under oure signete, this xxiiij day of February instant 1536. (Signed) Your frende, Margaret R.

Addressed: 'To oure richt traist and weilbelovit frende Maister Crommell, my Lorde Privie Sele.' Indorsed. Mutilated at beginning.

[1536-37.]

Feb. 24. **37. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 97.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and mychty prince, our derrest uncle and brother, we recommend ws unto you in our maist hertly maner. Certifying you, we resavit your writtingis fra your ambassiatouris remanyng heir towart our fader the maist Cristin King of Fraunce,

[1536-37.]

VOL. I.

Feb. 24. in the begynnynge of Januar last bipast, and sene syne your saidis ambassiatouris come never towart ws, nor desirit never ansuer of the saidis writtingis, quharof we mervellit mekle; throu the quhillk we thocht expedient to send this berer, Johnie Tennent, verlote of our chalmer, towart you to heir and ondirstand of your prosperite and weilfair, and als to schaw you that it held nocht in ws bot we had writtin to you the ansuer of your saidis writtingis lang syne, bot we differrit ever the samin quhill your saidis ambassiatouris suld have cummyne againe to ws; thankand you rycht hertly, derrest uncle, of the gud contentment ye schaw you to have of our mariage, quhairby we may nocht ken mair perfity the grete lufe and favour ye beir to ws. And quhair ye desir ws to remitt and perdone Archibald, sumtyme Erle of Angus, and to tak him in our favouris, beleif surely that we wald have lang syne obtemperit to your requestis in that behalf, war nocht the grete causis that we have oftymes writtin to you of befor, and it can nocht be fundin be ws nor our counsal, bot the samin is safer contrar the weill of ws, our realme and subjectis, that we beleif surely war nocht the inoportune laubouris and sollistacioun maid at your hand, ye wald on na wis desir ws to do the thing safer contrar the weill of ws and tranquillite of oure realme. Richt excellent, rycht hie and mychty prince, our derrest uncle and brother, we pray God have you in keping. Gevin onder our signet at Compeigne the xxiiij day of Februar. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet lost.

Feb. 26. 38. THE REGENTS OF SCOTLAND TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 99.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and mighty prince, yo[ure grac]is maist honorabill lettres deliverit unto ws, haistely [be] disclosure of the samyn conforme to your de[si]re, with all oure besy cure and gude mynde, we in oure [gr]ete maistre and souerane youre nepheus name and be his auctorite, hes gevin sic scharpe charge and mandement unto his wardanis and officiaris apoun his bordouris, that thay sall at uter power do thare [be] sines that faveure, ayde and recueille nane salbe patent nor be couloure in ony sorte, gevin unto youre rebellis and brokin men at this tyme within this realme; knawand perfitelie as this your gracis requisicioun procedis apoun the cheptres of the peace concludit betuix your derrest nephueu and yow, and according to the nature of the samyn, it sall inlikewise rejoyse richt mekill his hienes that we study with all redines to the observacioun of the samyn now in his absence, and to complease unto your maist nobill excellence at oure uter power, quhareto as we are expreslie commandit to attend, the mare glaidlie we employe ws, for the grete zeles we doubt nocht ye semblably bere in breist to the advancement of youre derrest nepheus grate wele, honoure and

[1536-37.]

VOL. I.

Feb. 26. *successé*. Richt excellent, richt hie and mychty prince, the Creature Almychty we pray be youre haly kepare. At Edinburgh, the xxvj day of Februare. Youris with all lefull service. (Signed) Gawan Archebischop of Glasgw, chancellor. Wilyem, erll of Montros.

Addressed: 'To the richt excellent, richt hie and mychty prince, the King of England.' Indorsed: 'The Regentes of Scotland to the King for answer to the lettre touching the rebelles.'

March 8. 39. QUEEN MARGARET TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 109.]

Deryst brothar the kyng, in my most humbyl mannar I recommand me to your grace, vhom plesyth to vyt that sen the departyng of your gracys sarwand, Mastar Sadalar, I haf procedyt far in my matar in the law betwyxt me and the Lord of Meffen, towscheng the devors betyxt hym and me, and it is so far paste that there is tewnty soffycent prowes prevyd clerr in my matar incontrary hym, and abydes bot allannarly a pon the sentens to be gyfne. Now deryst brother, your grace schal ondarstond that I haff not as yet gotyn no answar from the kyng my son, vharef I haf gret marwel, for I trustyd varrayly to have had answar soon efter the departyng of your gracys sarwand, the vysche and I had gotyn the sam I schuld have sent it to your grace. Now, deryst brother, sen so is I dyd vryt my mynde at length to the kyng my son, complayng how ewel I vas intreyd be hys subget the Lord of Meffen, and how I am troublid be hym, prayeng hym in my sayd vryten to cawse me to have remede of the sam, vryten at gret length to hym for that behalf, herefor deryst brothar, sen that answar is nouht cam, the forder stepys jowsstys a pon me in so far because I have prodweyt the vyttnesses, vyth honnorabyll parsons, and prevyd the causses sofecyently. Now the Lord of Meffen hath apellyd vrangosly, so that I may be defard from jowstys, and the Byschope of Saynt Andros haldys my matar abake from the sentens, and thynkes to cause the sayd Lorde of [Meffen] to spende my lyfeng at hys pleswr; for he hath informyd all the lordes, that the kyng my son vol take my contrary part vyth the Lord of Meffen. And thws, deryst brothar, it standes all upon the good mynde of the kyng my son towart me, the vysche of reson I schuld have. Prayeng your grace herefor that ye vyl vyth gret delygens for my helpe, send a specyal sarvand of your graces to se and ondarstand hys uttar mynde towart me hys modar, so that I and the lords may be avartysed of the samyn. For now, deryst brothar, your grace I trust vol consyder that now the quene hys vyff is to com in thys raulme soon afftar Esster, as he hath send vord here to make redy for the sam, and that beyng, it vol be gret dyshonour to hym that I hys modar, hating a jowst cause to part, can nouht get a fynal end; and I trwst your grace vol consyder I may doo your grace and my

[1536-37.]

VOL. I.

March 8. son moor honnor, to be vythout hym¹ than to have hym, consydering that he is bot a sobar man, and gyff the Quene that is to com se me not intreyd as I schuld be, sche vol thynke it a evel exsampil. Thws, deryst brothar, I besche your grace to helpe me that I may doo your grace honnor and my selfe, seing I am your systar, that I be not our loukyd, bot that the kyng my son throu your labors doo to me in all sortes as he schuld of reson doo to hys natural modar, the vysche your grace may cause to be doon and it be your plesur, in the vysche is my most special trust; as at length playnly I dyd schau to your famylar sarwand, Mastar Sadalar, whom to your grace bad me gyf ferme credens, as I dyd. Bescheng your grace in my moste humbyl m[annar . . .] as I that hath no nothar helpe, that [it] vol ples y[our grace] to hast a sarwand to your neffeu . . . furderyng of my matars, and that ye vol lat the kyng [my] son ondarstand that ye vol not sofar me to be vrongyd [in this ?] sort, for it is to your honnor; for otharvays I may not lyff . . . for I vol not get no reson of the forder here vythowt thys be doon with delygens, and answar com agayn of that, as my special trust is in your grace; and that to all othar matars consernyng me I refer to your pleswr, and God presarfe you. Vryten the viij day of Marche. Your lofeng systar, Margaret R.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the Kyng grace, my deryst brothar.' Indorsed. Wafer signet of new design. Scotland, impaling France in chief and England in base; an imperial crown above, and M. R. at sides of shield.

[1537.]

April 11. 40. THE CHANCELLOR OF SCOTLAND TO THE DUKE OF NORFOLK. [fol. 100.]

My lord, efter hartlie commendatioun. It will pleis your lordschip to be advertist we resavit your writingis of the dait at Newcastle the vij day of Aprile instant, direckit on to ws, and to all utheris the regentis of this realme and to every of ws; quharof the desir is, that we apoun the dewte of our offices suld caus certane rebellis of the kingis grace of Ingland your soverane, recept within this realme and specialie in the abbay of Jedburgh, to be takyne and send on to you, conforme to the trette of the peax tane betuix bayth the princis. My lord, pleis be remembrit quhat ye wrait to ws abefor, anentis the recepting of all sic rebellis within this realme, and quhat was our ansure, and how scharp charge we direckit in our soverane lordis name in that behalf, quhilk we will suppose that nane of this realme dar be sa harde or sa bald as to cum in the contrar. Nevertheles apoun this your advertisment in special, we sall adres ws to cum to the toun of Edinburgh, and sall thare with the avis of the laif of my lordis regentis, gar call and convene befor ws the abbot of Jedburgh and otheris that hes the cure and reul of thai pertis quhair your lordschip allegis thai youre soveranis

¹ Lord Methven.

[1537.]

VOL. I.

April 11. rebellis to be receipt, and gif sa beis fundin, thar salbe na thing ondone for our part that belangis to the conservatioun of the peax, and gif onything be attemptit aganis the same, and agane the said command and charge maid of befor in our said soverane lordis name, thar salbe sic ordour put tharto accordinglie, that quhay hes faltit salbe scharplie punisit. For at this tyme your lordship man perdone ws we doo nocht the same sa haistely, becaus we and the laif of my lordis regentis ar all absent at our awin placis, and salbe, God willing, incontinent thegidder, for the haistiar addressing of all thir materis, and otheris that may occur for the intertineyng of gud luyff, peax and tranquillite betuix bayth our soveranis, thair realmes and subjectis. And thus Almychti God have your lordship in keping. At our ciete of Glasgw the xj day of Aprile. (Signed) youris at command lefullie, G. Archebischop of Glasgw, chancellor of Scotlande.

Addressed: 'To my lord Duik of Northffok, lieutenant of the north partis of England anent Scotland.' Indorsed: 'Shrifhoton xvij Aprilis a cancellario Scotie.' A wafer signet. On a shield displayed on a cross-staff, 3 cushions within the double tressure. Below the shield is a salmon in fesse.

April. **41. REPORT BY HENRY RAY, PURSUIVANT.** [fol. 102.]

Thanswere of me Henry Ray pursevaunt of Berwike, to tharticles of myne instructions, in my repayryng towardes Scotland for the delyvery of my lord of Norffolkes lettre to the Regentes there.

Furst, havng receyved my lorde of Norffolkes lettres addressed to the regentes of Scotlande, with myne instructions, I repaired to Eddenburgh, and beyng none of the Cownsail theire, but only the Bushoppe of Aberdyne treasourour of Scotlande, and one Mr Adam Otterburne, to whom (after their demawndes, what my busynes was, and to whom?) I answered, that I had lettres from my lorde of Norffolk to the Lord Chawncelour and other the regentes of Scotlande. The Treasourour, saying that there was none of them theire, and that the chawncelour was at Glascoo, wheruppon I desired to goo thither to the chawncelour for the delyverye of the saide lettre, the treasourour saide that I shold tary theyre at his commawndement, and delyver the lettres to him, and he shold cause them to be delyvered to the chawncelour, and shold have spedye answeere of the same. Wich so I did, and I surely thought the treasourour suspected me, that I wold have spoken with the quene, or els to have had knowleage of the musteryng in Sterling shire, wich they made the xth daye of Aprill, and that was the cause in myne opinion that he stopped me from goyng to Glascoo.

So the saide Treasourour sent the lettres awaye incontinent as he shewed me, and I beyng at dyner with hym the same daie, wich

[1537.]

VOL. I.

April. was the ixth daie of this presente moneth of Aprill, he demawnded me what newes were in Englonde? I answered that I knewe of none. Than he demawnded howe we had done with the commons towching thinsurrection? And I saide 'thankes be to God, the 'realme was never in better staye and good order, than nowe.' The Treasourour saide 'that is veray well, but ye have put downe many 'good Christian men.' I answered that they were Christian men, but if they had bee good men, they had not bee put downe; 'I trowe 'my lorde we ar as good Christian men as any in the world.' He saide that he wold not saye the contrary, but that 'ye that ar powre 'men ar good, but the heddes ar worst; for if ye Englishe men be so 'good, than is Frawnce, Italy and many other cuntrees, clerely 'deceyved.' Than Otterburne demawnded, what shippes were set to the see? I answered, 'I knewe of none.'

Item, to the ij article of myne instructions towching the quietnes of the realme, thassemblye of the prelates, the kinges repaire to Yourke, the quenes grace beyng with childe, and the reyoice of the people for the same: all wich upon the saide Treasourours demawnde of newes, I declared to hym at lenght. And he saide he was veray gladde therof, and that he wold pray for the king of Englande, and all the realme, 'that ye may be good men.' And I saide, 'ye can not (my lorde) so sone begyn your prayer, but it is 'herde, for we are good alreddie.'

Item, to the iij article of myne instructions, towching warr, at the cummyng home of their king, spoken by the borderers, I declared to the saide Treasourour upon his like demawnde of newes. And he saide no doubt there shold be any fault fownde in them to move any such warr.

Item, to the iiijth article. The commons of Scotland say universally say that we have sent furthe shippes to the see to take their kyng, wherupon the hartes of the people ar greatlye against us for the same; and further saye that our master the kinges highnes and themperoure ar agreed and in league togeythers, and that we shold take parte withe themperoure against the Frenche king; wich if they can perceyve, it is saide they woll make warr upon ws. And also at this tyme (in myne opinion) ar more inclined to war against us, than to have peax with ws; calling us heretiks and other diverse sclawnderouse wordes.

Item, to the vth article towching the paymentes of newe money: the same is alreddie paid, after ij s. iij d. of the crowne, landed men and merchawntes only, and none of the commons, and that withowte any rebellion. And that the lordes were not beyownd Fyffe, but only the Lord Maxwell, for what purpose I knowe not.

Item, to the last article. I have accomplished all the contentes of the same. And they saye (and in my judgement veraylie thinke) they are hable to withestonde us or any other. And the

[1537.]

VOL. I.

April. mervayle that my lord of Norffolk liethe in the north parties so long, fearyng that my saide lordes so long taryeing theire, and the puttyng of the kinges shippes to the see, shold be to their displeasures. I spake with frendes of therle of Anguisshe, and one frende of the capitaigne of Berwicke, and they shewed me, that thadmiralles deputie of Fraunce with therle of Murrey, shold comme in to Scotland uppon thest sees, and that the king shold comme with a shippe or twoo uppon the west sees.

All the lordes, and all other the gentlemen of Scotland, and also the Quene of Scottes, were at Eddenburgh uppon Saturday the xiiijth daie of this monethe of Aprill to consulte uppon their matiers. (Signed) Herre Ray porsewant at Barweck.

Indorsed.

1537.

April 24. 42. QUEEN MARGARET TO CROMWELL.

[fol. 104.]

My lorde, we commend ws hartlie to you. Latting the samyn understand we write at this tyme unto the kingis grace, our derrest brother, to knaw his ansuer and plesure anent sic thingis as we did last write at lenth be Maister Sadler, becaus we desire gretlie to knaw the samyn, insafer as the haymcumyng of our derrest son his nephew approchis nere. And at sic tyme we traist surlie that his grace will mak ws help for his honour alsuele as for oures, and belevis that ye will sollist and remember his grace tharupone, as oure special frende in quhome we have sure confidence, as we did pray Master Sadler till schaw yow onne oure behalve at gude large, for your gude will and assistance anent expedicioun of oure effaris towart oure derrest brother, the kingis grace, your maister ; and sic kyndnes and thankfull occasiounis tharintill as we may persave or knaw on your parte, salbe wele rememberit be ws hereftir as we may to your wele and plesure. Nocht dowting bot ye will think oure desire ressonable at this tyme, as oure derrest brother the kingis grace youre mastres honour wilbe knawin tharintill alsuele as oures. Pray[ing y]ow to think that we [wald ?] nocht [be ?] chargeand unto oure derrest brother the kingis grace your master, bot gif it be at sic ane tyme as now, for his grace honour and oures. Desiring allwais till have your ansuer herupone agane in write be this present berar, quhome we pray you my lorde to caus have plesaunt and sure pasport sauffie to pas and repas unto the king oure derrest sonne, and the bettir for oure saik and request, as oure special traist is in yow.

Writtin of Edinburgh under oure signete this xxiiij day of Aprile instant 1537. (Signed) Your frende, Margaret R.

Addressed : 'To our richt speciall and traist frende, my Lorde Privie Sele.'
Indorsed : 'The Quene of Skottes to the L. Privye Seale after the returne of Mr Sadler.'

[1537.]

VOL. I.

June 10. 43. HENRY VIII. TO QUEEN MARGARET.

[fol. 85.]

Right excellent and noble princesse our derrest suster, we commende ws unto youe in our moost hartly and effectual maner. And albeit by oure lettres lately addressed to oure ambassadoures thenne remayninge in those parties, we signified oure mynde and counsaill touching the desire in your letres writin befor unto us mentioned, whiche we doubt not bot they haue declared unto youe as appertayneth, yet considering sithens your freendly and honorable procedinges with ws in the settingforwarde of our agrement and conformytie to our good brother and nephieues requestes touchyng his desire to the entended entervieu, nowe by his meanes again dissolved, we have not only thought convenient eftsones to give unto youe our moost hartly thankes for the same, but also to declare and signifie that in cace ye shal for your recreacion and the satisfaction of your mynde in the said lettres specefied, contynue your desire of repair in to this our realme, we be right well contented ye shall repair and addresse yourself to our citie of York, or to suche other place within our said realme as ye shal think expedient; trusting that your wisdom is suche as will soo treate with oure said nephieu your sonne, befor your said repair, touching the same, as he neyther conceyve thereupon any unkindnes in you towardes him, who youe must love and honour as your natural sonne and souverain lorde, ne by any suspition withdrawe that revenue wherunto ye be there entiteled, but that the same may, wheresoever ye shal remayn, be contented and paid unto youe for the bettre mayntenance of your estate accordingly. Right excellent.

A draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed in two hands: 'A minute of a lettre to the Quene of Scottes. License for her to come into England after the entervieu broken off. 1537.'

July 18. 44. QUEEN MARGARET TO CROMWELL.

[fol. 88.]

My lord and ryght trast frend, we commend ws to yow hartlie. Certifeing yow we have resavit your kind and loving wys consavit lettres send wyth Schir Adem Otyrborn, concerning our reparing in the realme of England. And eftyр we had avissittlie considerit the kingis hynes lettres and mynd anent the samyn, and thareftyr considerit youris, we thoct the samyn mast. conveyent and best to be done, and intendis to follow the intent tharof furmellie. My lord we haif writin presently be this berar Rosay unto the kingis hynes oure derrest brothir, youre master, twe thing ane greit mater, standing tyll ws of na leis weycht than apoun our convenience, honor lawte and credens and rest and qwyat levyng during our lyff, and we be na maner of way ma evaid or eschew the saidis inconvenyentis, without we haif help and supple in remeid of the same; and wythout it cum and be don be the kingis grace oure

[1537.]

VOL. I.

July 18. derrest brothir, it ma nocht be remeidyt, for thar is nayn levying that wil do that for ws with[^{out}] it be his grace allanerly. Quharupon we haif in twa lettris inclossit togidder writin at lyntht all the mater, and thocht gud and spedfull to advertis yow, my gud and trast frend, of the same, quhilk followis:—this xx^{ti} yeris bipast thar was sic myshordour in this realme that we war nocht redly nor completly payit of our maillis and profettis of oure landis, quharthrow on verray fors we of extrem necessite havand na uthir way in this realm, tuk all maner of thing to ws necessar and till oure servandis, mone merchandres and all sic as sustenyt ws fra the merchandis, and pert fra lordis and barronis, and as wald leyn ws, and mow, wythin this thre or four yeris, mayd thame assingnacioun to certain and the mast part of oure yerly prophetes and maillis, quhill the saidis soumes be completly payit, quhilk rynnys nocht furtht the tyme of fynell payment this twa yeris. And we entending to hafe levyt at qwyat quhill the same had be fynelly done, laytly this last yer occuryt the trefinge of the metyng betuix the kingis grace our derrest brother and the king our derrest son his nephew, quharthrow at dessyr of our derrest brother, we remanyt still contenwall in court wyth oure derrest son apoun oure awn expens, and was at surset expens, and als be trefyng of syk as was famillyaris of his consall, and propyning thame plesandly of som thingis plesand to thame; and as we undowtlytly surly belevit the same to haf had formell succeding to ane fynell metyng, we, havand na regard of the chargis forsaid, bot allanerly havand respecte to the metyng and to the adressing of ws and our company tharfor in the mast honest maner, we haf drawn oureself under chargis of xx^{ti} thousand puendis Scottis. And war oure leving fre and nocht assingnyt in maner forsaid, we suld do the best we mycht to help the same wytht the leis cummyr and charge unto oure derrest brother the kinges hynes. Bot on that ane parte, oure levying being assignete, and on that other parte, oure merchandis and uthiris syndry credytoris cravand ws, and on the thrid parte, we havand the slandyr and dishonour, and our, our self attoure nochtsustenynt in na gud maner, it war better till ws be ded than indur the same. Quharupon we haf wrytin fyrst playnly informyng the kingis grace the same, as ye will persafe be our writingis, and tharefter schawing his grace that nevyr we had syk ane thing ado nor nevyr sal haif, wythout it be of his thing, we haf besocht his grace of help in sic quantatie and nombyr as wil nocht hurt his hynes gretly and supple ws, and has refarryt the qwantatie unto his grace and we haif nocht been? speciale how Bot we in our mast speceale maner that we can possibyle to stand our gud frende herintill, as oure ferme trast and confydens is ye wil, and that we ma be advertissit of the kingis our derrest brotheris mynd wyth this berrar Rosay anent the same; for wythout his grace

[1537.]

VOL. I.

July 18. help it [is] not possible till ws till eschew the grettest inconveyent that ony person ma haf saffing the lyf. My lord, I besek and prayis you, avys frendly with the premissis, and be oure frend, quhilke we trast is to our derrest brothers batht . . . honour and for his wele, and God Almychtie conserve you. Wrytin in hast off Methven this xvij day of July instant. Your frend, (Signed) Margaret R.

Very hastily written with many contractions. The Queen's signature doubtful. Addressed: 'To oure rycht trast and weilbelovit frend Master Cromall greit sacriter unto the kingis hynes our derrest brother.' Indorsed: '1537. From the Quene of Scottes to my lord.' Wafer signet.

Oct. 13. 45. QUEEN MARGARET TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 105.]

Deryst brothar the kyng, in my most hwmbyl mannar I recomand me to your grace, whom plesys to vyt I am in gret joy and comfort to here that your grace hath a prynce, of the vysche ye can not thanke God so gretly as ye have cawse to doo, nor all that ewer loufs you; and nexst your grace I have grettest cawse of any creatwr, thefor I schal dayly thank God for the sam, prayeing God to presarfe hym and send hym longe lyffe to ryng efter your grace—bot I pray God that it be longe to that; thanking your grace in my most hartly manar that it plesyd you to awartys me of the sam, for nexst the prosperyte of your grace, there can be no thying so confortabyl to me. Now deryst brothar, plesyth your grace I trust ye have hard how I am and hath bene intretyd in thys raulme, sen the departyng of your sarwand Mastar Sadlar, as I trust or nou your grace hath knauleige there of, both be my sayd wryteng to your selfe vyth your sarwand and harold Mastar Svallo; and I dyd informe part of your sarwandes a pon the Bordor sysch as Syr Tomas Qwarton, trustyng fermly that your grace vol helpe me your only systar, and not to lat me be wrongyd daly lyke as I var a gentyll vhoman that had [no] frendes to doo for me, and daly pwteng at me be the kyng my soons actorryte, som tyme to t[ake] my landes from me and my howses, and pwteng my sarwandes to my soons horne for kepeng of my . . . to me. In good fayth derryyst brothar the kyng, or I var holdyn dayly in syche trowbyl as I have bene sen the departyng of Mastar Sadler, I haid lewer be deed, or and I get no helpe and suple, I vyl erar pass to a relygeos place, for it vol cawse me to dee sounar than I schuld; and sen it standeth all in your gracees hande to helpe me, and not to pwt youe to cost nor trubyl, I beseche your grase your helpe, sen it is soo that I desyr bot to brwk my landes that the kyng your fadar and myn gaffe to me yoir systar, confermyd vyth the thre estates of this raulme, and I newer made ewill cause to lak the sam for my lyfe tyme bot throu ewel vyll of the Lorde of Meffen; becawse I have my sentens of devors redy to be prononced sen the depart-

[1537.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 13. yng of Mastar Sadelar, and as yet can not get the samyn prononcyd, the vysche is both vryten and conclwdyd, and fowrtty famos prewes hath proven the sam clerly, and yet the kyng my son vol not lat the sam pas throw, bot dayly bosstyd to take my landes and to cause the Lord of Meffen to brouke my landes at hys plesur, sayeng he is my howsband; and it hath bene varray nere that poynt dyvars tymes that he schuld have takyn ope all my landes, var not the gret travell and labors that I have made, not lyke your systar, nor yet lyke a modar to a kyng, bot as I had no creatur to doo for me, the vysche I trust derryt brothar be not to your gracyes honnor that I be soo intretyt. And no cause they have, bot be cause I pasyd to my lande the Forrest of Etryk, the kyng my son towk sych informacyon of me that I vald in mynde to pas in your rawlme of England in porposyd to marry hym that was Erle of Angus, and as to that mattar I trust your grace knoweth my mynde best of ony creatur, that I vas never in mynde to marry the sayd Erll of Angus; not withstanding there vas ferme credens gyfne here to the samyn, and vold not beleffe the contrar for no thyng I cowld doo, bot vas ewer extreme to me as is parfytly known in thys raulme. And now at the beyng here of your sarwand thys berrar, I cowld for no thyng get moor of the kyng my son bot to depart bed and bwrrd, and vol not lat me part *somplecytur*, and my cause viel proved be monny famos pryffs, the vysche is gret vronge, for it is not a mattar that lyes to hys honnor nor qwencyens, nor that he schuld deel vyth, bot that he vol doo me playn vrong, because he feryth that and I pas in Inglaund that your grace vol cause me to be answard of my lyffeng, and thws they devyss to cause the Lord of Meffen to be an band to me so that and he be onpartyd, thay schal cawse hym to browk my landes. Thus deryt brothar, I beseche your grace to have consideracyon of me your only systar, and lat me not be ovr roon in my ryhtus matars and vronged, for I inswr your grace that and ye vol lat ondarstond to the kyng my son be your varrdays that ye vol not sufur me to be troubyld nor vrongyd, and that ye vol command your vardays upon your Borders to say that how can ye make redres in Scotland vytyng that your systar gettys soo gret vronges as ye here say, vhare for ye desyr my soon your neffew to put remedy to the sam, as he vol that ye make good redres on yowr part; and fayleng here of that ye vyl not be content vyth the sam, and that it is your graces mynd that I be viel obayed of my conjofement as thys raulme is bondyn for the samyne. Thys is a thyng is moche to your honnor, seyng that I am your systar, and no hwrt to your grace, and haff I not thys, I can not lyff in rest and pece, and thys vol helpe me and cause me to be honnoryd for your sake, trustyng fermly that your grace vol helpe out of thys trowbyl and as ewer I vold God dyd helpe me, I schal newer put your grace to helpe me for sych a cause whol I lyff, bot

[1537.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 13. I thynke to sarfe God and doo you honnor; for nou I am of the age of fourty yeres and nyne, and vold leeff at ees and rest, and not to travel lyke a powr jentylvroman foloweng my son from place to place as I have don thys twenty vikes by past, and because your graice causys not sych thyngs to be reprevyd, thay beleff ye sett not by me nor how I be in tretim, and doth the vors to me, for I inswr your grace thys raulme standes in gret feer of you. I can say no moor bot I refer me in your vyl, doo as ye ples to me for I have vryten the playne mannar to your grace, and has schaune thys berar your sarwand som part of it, to schau you, and vol thynke varray longe whol I get som remedy. Bot I besche your grace as ye loff my lyffe, to kepe my vryteng secret, for thay vol be glad to have a faut to me to trobyl me for; and God presarfe your grace. Vryten vyth my aune hand the xiiij day of Octobar. Your lofeng systar, Margaret R.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the ryht excellint and mighty prynce, the kyng of England my deryst brothar.' Indorsed partly by Burghley. Injured by damp.

1538.

April 25. 46. HENRY VIII. TO JAMES V.

[fol. 112.]

Right excellent right hiegh and mightie prince our derest brother and nephieu, we commende us unto you in oure most hartye and effectuel maner. Advertising the same, that we have receyved your several lettres, thone dated at your palacc of Halirudehouse the xxvjth of Marche, thother at your palace of Edinburgh the first of April. By the first wee doo perceyve your good inclination to the contynuaunce of the amyte concluded between us, with a desier to have all occasions exchued and avoyded that might empeche or interrupt the same, gyving theirupon advertisment of a corruptle or practise which as you be enformed is used in our Est Marches by certayn surnames there, to the let and hinderaunce of good redresse to be made according to the lawe and custume of the Bordures. By the seconde wee be enformed that your subject John Litle hath eftsones complayned unto you against oure capitain of Berwike for a shipp taken by the said captanes servauntes in the yere of our lorde God m^{lv}xxxij, and for an arrest sithens made uppon hym by the saide capitain uppon further question touching the same matyer; whereby as he hathe alleaged, he suffered the dammage of eight score poundes of the money of your realme. Derest nephieu, it is no less pleasaunt unto us by your lettres to see your good disposicion and entyer zeale to the preservacion of your honour in the contynuaunce of the love and peax betwene us, and in the seasonable removing of all suche thynges as might in any wise offende the good of the same, thenne it is to our greate consolacion to understand howe discretely youe behave yourself in the government and direction of your realme,

1538.

VOL. I.

April 25. and like as for bothe your gentle lettres and advertismentes wee doo gyve unto youe oure most hartye thankes, assuring you that we shall on oure parte in semblable maner as we have ever doon before, endeavour ourself to see, that our amytye may not onely contynue but also dayly growe and encrease to bothe our honours and to the good of our realmes and subjectes. So for aunswere to the same, we have thought convenient to signifye unto youe that as concernyng the newe divise or practyse uppon thEstbordures, we have according to your owne desire, written in suche wise to oure trustye and right welbeloved counsaillour Sir William Evers oure deputie warden there, as in cace there be in dede any suche faulte as ys surmytted unto youe, the same we doubt not shalbe duely reformed to your good contentacion. Touching the matyer betwene your said subject John Litle and the capitayn of our towne of Berwike, we have at the contemplacion of your lettres convented the saide capitayn before oure Counsaill attendaunt uppon oure person, who have thoroughly examyned him uppon the same, and after sundry consultacions and examynacions had made and taken onely for that purpos, caused him finally to put his aunswere in writing, the cople whereof for a most perfyte declaration of the state of the cause and of the travail that hathe been taken for the boultynge owte of the truthe thereof, wee doo herewith sende unto youe, hertely requiring youe, good nephieu, to waye it with your accustomed dexterite; and finding it true in the tyme and other circumstaunces therein expressed, rather to cause your Counsaill to advise the said Litle to surcease from further troubling of youe, then at his importune sute to take any further paynes in writing therupon unto us. Assuring youe derest brother and nephieu, that in case the matyer had appered unto us for his parte, we wold not have fayled to have caused redresse to have been made unto hym with diligence accordingly. Right excellent right hiegh and mighty prince, our derest brother and nephieu, we beseche Almightye God to have youe in his keeping. Yeven under oure signet at our manour of Grenewiche the xxvth daye of April the xxxth yere of our Regne.

A contemporary copy. Indorsed.

July 31. 47. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 114.]

Right excellent right hie and mychti prince oure derrest uncle and bruther, we commend ws unto yow in oure maist hertlie maner. Signifying unto yow that Madame de Montroyvle and the remanent of the tryne of oure derrest fallow the quene, quham God assoilye, is to departe towart the realme of France throw youre realme of England. The wisdom of the said lady and hir gude having heir within oure realme, movis ws to have hir and the cumpany recommendit unto you, sua that thai may be the better tretit

1538.

VOL. I.

July 31. within youre realme, and get the haistiare and gude passage without lang tary or impediment at youre portis or uther places. Nocht dowtand derrest uncle bot ye will caus be done in this behalf as accordis to sic ane personage, and the rather for oure request, like as we sall nocht fail to do at your requisition quhen evir ye pleis require ws in semlable cais. Richt excellent richt hie and mychti prince oure derrest uncle and bruther, the blissit Trinite have you evir in keeping. Gevin undir oure signete and subscrivit with oure hand at our palice of Edinburgh the last day of July the twenty fyve yeire of oure regnne. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Oct. 2. **48. SCHEME FOR REFORMATION OF THE DEBATEABLE LAND.** [fol. 115.]

A devise of one ordour for reformation of thenhabitantes of the Debateable Londe which haith beyn and yit er the grete occasioners of grete evill to both the realmes of the West and Middill Marches of the same, thought goode by the warden and deputie warden of the West Marches of Englund and Scotland with thadvice of there counsailes and wise bordorers of both the realmes, maide at Tollercrike in the Debateable Londe the secunde day of Octobre in the yere of God a thousande fyve hundreth thrittie and eght yeres.

First, it is thought goode, that all Englishmen and Scottishmen inhabiting upon the said Debateable Londe, that the said warden and deputie warden shall aunswere as to saye, for any offence hereafter to be done by Englishmen or any othre taking the benyfitt of Englund or dwelling within there strenth of Englishmen there, the deputie warden to aunswere for theme with dew redres for there offence to the warden of Scotland; and for Scottishmen the warden of Scotland to aunswere the deputie warden of Englund accordingly, that is to saye, for all Scottishmen or any othre taking the benyfitt of Scotland or dwelling there within the strenth of any Scottishmen.

Item, that the said warden and deputie warden shall aunswere aithre othre with deliverance of all maner offenders which shall hereafter inhabit in the said Debateable Londe as to saye, Scottishmen beyng rebelles or any that shall inhabit dwell or be ressett within the strenthe of Englishmen, to be delivered for there offences to the warden of Scotland upon dew proif therof to be maide, and the warden of Scotland for all Englishmen beyng rebelles or othre that shall inhabit dwell or be resett within the strenth of Scotsmen there, to be delivered to the said deputie warden for there offences as afore.

Item, that the said warden and deputie warden shall aithre to othre deliver in writing the names of all thenhabitantes of all the

1538.

VOL. I.

Oct. 2. said Debatable Londe, that is to saye, the warden of Scotland shall deliver to the deputie warden of Englonde the names of all Scottishmen dwelling there with all the names of the dwellers there under there strenth; and the deputie warden of Englonde to deliver the names of all Englishmen dwelling upon the said Debatable Londe with the names of the dwellers there under there strenthe, to the warden of Scotland. And the said warden and deputie warden shall deliver aithre to othre the names of the said debatable within xxxi daies next and immediatly folowing the date of thies presentes.

Item, that where the said warden and deputie warden beyng of goode mynde for the preservacion of the subjectes of aithre realme, haith thought goode fermely with effect to sett furthe thies articles as afore and the same to continewe as may stande with the kinges pleasoures of aithre realme, and unto suche tyme as the warden and deputie warden and aithre of theme shall geve warnyng to othre upon xxxi daies to the contrary, and to had and mynyshe any maner of thing that may be to the goode setting furthe of thies articles as afore from tyme to tyme during the continuance therof, as shalbe thought goode by the said warden and deputie warden with thadvice of there counsailes and wise bordorers of aithre realme. (Signed) Thomas Whartton.

Indorsed: 'A refformacion for the Debattell Land of England and Scotland.'

Nov. 30. 49. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 118.]

Richt excellent richt hie and mychty prince oure derrest uncle and bruthir, we commend ws unto you in owre maist hertlie maner. Oure [officiari]s upoun oure marcheis in persewing of malefactouris that dalie committis attemptatis upoun the trew liegiis of [baitht the] realmis, hes schewin to ws that thair is grete impediment maid to thame be reasoun of thaire thai can nocht apprehend thame, quhilk we beleif surelie is contrar gude purpos, becaus it tendis alwayis to the hurt and breke of the peace. . . . [We beseche] you heirfore derrest uncle, to wryte youre effectuis wrytingis and strait command [to the officiaris of you]re Marcheis foranentis owris, to reforme this poynct, and let na ayd nor succour but that thai be deliverit at the requisitioun of oure wardanis and officiaris that ar Inglismen sall caus be done be owris foranentis thame. And als that oure saidis officiaris expelling of evill personis Scottis men and Inglismen duelland on the newtrale and occupiit with byt of mouth alanerlie but habitacioun of men, as wes of before and officiaris to this purpos. And we sall nocht fail to do the samyn wis to owris personis salbe quietlie removit. Richt excellent richt hie and mychty ir, we pray God have you evir in his keping. Gevin undir oure signete and [subscrit with our hand at our

1538.

VOL. I.

Nov. 30. [pal]is of Falkland the last day of November the twenty sext yeire of oure regnne. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho James Rex.
 Wafer signet. Much mutilated and destroyed by damp.

[1538.]

Dec. 50. [THE CHANCELLOR OF SCOTLAND TO CROMWELL.] [fol. 119.]

My lord it will pleis your gud l[ordschip] we schew one the behalf of oure maistir the kingis grace of Scotland, on to the kingis hienes your maistir, thir thingis eftir following, quhilkis his grace ordanit us to put in writ and deliver yow and ansuer of the same suld be send with my Lord Williame.

Item, we desirit scharp chaarge be gevin to the wardanis of Eist and West Marchis of Inghland fornent Scotland to keip better in tym to cum the dais of meitingis one the Bordouris for redres and dew administracion of justice, than thai haif done in tymes bigane, in the quhilk tha haf oft tymes failyeit and delayt.

And becaus the rebellis and brokin men of Scotland that sittis one the Debatable Grund, quhen thai ar persewit be the officeris of Scotland, fleis to the siverall grund of Inghland, and ar resett and mentenynt be Inglismen, at tha can be na way apprehendit to be punist, at scharp chaargis be gevin sic like to the officeris and wardanis of the bordouris of Inghland fornent Scotland, to apprehend and tak the said trespassouris, being persewit and cummand in the syverall landis of Inland, and deliver tham to the officeris of Scotland. And the officeris of Scotland shall do semlible to the rebellis and brokyne men of Inghland that sittis one the Debatable Grund, gif tha be persewit be the officeris of Inghland, and tha cum to the syverall grund of Scotland.

Item, quhow the merchandis of Scotland cumand furtht of France, Flanderis and othir partis beyond the see, quhen tha land in Inghland be storme of weddyr, contrar wynd, or otherwais, and byis hors to cum throcht the cuntretht in Scotland, tha ar distursit, and thar hors takyn fray tham, at Berwik and other partis of the Bordouris. As now laity in this last moneth of December, wes takyn fra Matho Loch burges of Edinburgh cumand throucht Berwik, his sobyr hors. And at remeid war fundyn heirof conforme to the proximate of blud and lieg betuix the princes, the frendlie luf and kyndnes to daly increas betuix thair people and liegis.

Item, ane licence to gar by to our maistir xxiiij hors out of Inghland, quhat tyme he ples for his awne ois.

In a Scottish hand. Indorsed: 'Articles for the behalf of the Kyng of Scottes.'

[1538-39.]

March. 51. HENRY VIII. TO JAMES V.

[fol. 121.]

Right highe, right excellent and myghty prince, our derest brother and nephew, in our hertiest and very affectuouse maner we

[1539.]

VOL. I.

April. 52. REPORT BY HENRY RAY.

[fol. 124.]

The saing of Henry Rae pursevant of Berwicke:—First he saithe that uppon the delyverie of the kinges highnes lettres to the Quen of Scottes with his demaunde of thaffaires in Scotlande, she saide that they have made and ar making at this present moche ordenaunce, and artillerie for warr in arredynes, with yowkes for oxen and close cartes, with many other things necessarie for warr; sayng that in cace ther sholde be any breche betwene Fraunce and us, that than they woll take suche parte as Fraunce dothe; and willed the saide Henry Ray to declare the same to my Lorde of Norffolk, to thentent he sholde advertise the king her brother therof, signefieng further that if ther were any person that sholde shewe the king her brother the contrarie, he sholde not beleve hym, warrenting he sholde fynde her sayng trewe; with her request to my saide lorde of Norffolk, to kepe the premisses secret. For wher as she shewed suche things heretofore, wiche cam to the king her sonne's knowlege by the meanes of Mr Otterborne, she was moche blamed of the king for the same; wherfore she eftsones desired the premisses to be kept secret.

Wher it was reported in Scotlande that the kinges highnes had sent to Calisse vij^c men laborers to worke there, and that the Frenchemen sholde laye in wayte for them, and kylled every one of them, the Chauncelor of Scotlande demawnded the trouthe of the saide Henry; wherunto he answered there was no suche thing. Then said he to the lordes that were present these wordes, 'loo my 'lordes, all is false.'

Item, she saide that ther cam owt of Fraunce nowe lately xxj stones of fyne silver, wiche they do nowe coyne at peces of j^d ob. the pece sterling, and do adde to the silver the iijth parte coper, and the iiijth parte is silver. And assone as it is coyned the lorde treasurer dothe laye it uppe.

Finally she desired my lorde of Norffok to be so good unto her as to speke to the king her brother for her, that she myght have her right; adding that what order so ever it sholde pleas the kinges highnes to take with her, she wolde be content, in that or in any other thing, to be directed according to his majestes pleasur. (Signed) Herre Ray.

Indorsed.

Dec. 31. 53. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 126.]

State Papers,
vol. v. p. 167.

Thanks him for the present of a gelding by Sir Thomas Wharton, warden depute of the West Marches, which the latter had designed for Henry's own use; and for his intention to give him some more horses. Asks his licence to buy 24 geldings and hackneys in

1539.

VOL. I.

Dec. 31. England. Palace of Linlithgow last day of December 27th year of his reign. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.
Addressed. Indorsed.

[1539-40.]

Feb. 7. 54. JAMES V. TO THE COUNCIL AT YORK. [fol. 127.]

State Papers,
vol. v. p. 173.

In reply to their letter of 31 January offering to deliver George Rutherford 'to nemmit' Cokbank, then in Carlisle prison, in exchange for Doctor Hillard, he declines, as he leaves kirkmen to be dealt with by their ordinaries, by the law of Halykirk. Exhorts them to deliver Rutherford, who is a thief and manslayer, and will give up any similar English breaker of the peace. Palace of Halrydhous, besid Edinburgh, vij February 27th year of his reign. (Signed) James.

Addressed. Indorsed.

1540.

July 29. 55. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 130.]

State Papers,
vol. v. p. 182.

Complains that while he was visiting the Isles, the English warden of the East Marches refused redress at a March meeting, till satisfaction was made for a hawk and some deer taken by Scotsmen out of the bounds of Berwick. As he thinks this a trivial matter, he begs Henry to order his officers to do justice according to the laws of the Border. Asks credence for Rothsay herald the bearer. Burgh of Edinburgh, 29 July 27th of his reign. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

[1540.]

Aug. 17. 56. HENRY VIII. TO JAMES V. [fol. 131.]

Right excellent, right high and mighty prince, our derest brother and nephieu, we commende us unto you in our most hartly and effectuel maner, advertiyseng the same, that by this berar Rothsey oon of your herauldes at armes, we have not only receyved your lettres written at Edenburgh the xxixth of July last passed, but have likewise harde the credence commytted to the same, and by the contynue and purport therof doo right well perceyve that informacion hath been given unto youe howe that uppon the taking of certeyn hawkes and dere out of the boundes and lymites of our towne of Berwick, certeyn our officers of the Bordures having charge of the same undre us, have soo moche pressed redresse therof as it apperethe they shuld have sumwhat stayed therupon in making redresse for summe other attemptates, tyl your return, conceyving as we take it that they shuld thenne be the soner relieved of their grief in that behalf; reformacion wherof nevertheles youe desire as if a newe invencyon and a mater of no suche importance as is presupposed,

[1540.]

VOL. I.

Aug. 17. but only a thing which maye be redubbed by us betwene ourselves without the let and staye of redresse and justice in other matyers; requyrenge us to gyve commaundement to our said officers to make no further stoppe or impediment of justice therupon but to procede in all other matyers according to the lawes of booth the Bordures.

An imperfect draft, corrected by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the King of Scottes the xvijth of August.'

Oct. 4. 57. SIR WILLIAM EURE TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 133.]

Pleas it your mooste excelent majestie to be advertissede, that of lait I dide sende Herry Raye your graces pursiavaunte at armes into Scotlande, with lettres to the counsaile there, touching thaffaires of the Bordours here, of thentente that I mought have enteligenge and knowledge of thoccurrauntes in these parties, by cause I was enformede that upon Fridaye being the xxiiijth daye of Septembre laste paste, there shulde a grete assemble of the noblis and counsailors of Scotlande be to gither in Edenburghe. And at his there being, suche enformacions as he hade there, your grace may conceive herafter following: that is to saye, the King of Scottes haithe nowe lately causede to be made and furnisshede one hunderethe of close cartes, and a thouusaunde yokes for oxen, being as I thinke a straunge provision, and haithe not been usede in Scotlande befor this tyme; for what purposos or intente as yet I knowe not. Alsoe the said king dothe sende unto Themperour a knight of his callede Syr John Cammell, who haithe a shipe redye furnisshede for hym to pass, and tariethe but for the wynde. And likewise the said Henry enformede that the Cardinall is not in the kinge's favour so muche as he was befor the dethe of Syr James Hamylton, whoe was putt to execution for treason. Alsoe the same xxiiijth daie of Septembre, there was a proclamacion made by Rossaye harraulde, in the kinges name at Edenburghe, that the parliament shulde begynne at Sainte Andrewe daie next comyng, and there gave oppyn sommaynes as well to therle of Anguishe, George Douglas, James Douglas of the Parke hede, Syr James Colvyn and his sone, as also to Syr James Hamelton lately executid, for to apper at the saide parliament, to make aunswer to suche treasones as shalbe object agaynste thayme.

Also where as there haithe been in the tyme of peax recourse of vitaille by thinhabitauntes of Scotlande comen to the market callede the Calf Hill within your graces bounds of Berwike, the same inhabitauntes is nowe of laite by straite proclamacion, stoped and restreynede for comyng to the same. And as for your graces Eiste Marchies, thankes be to God, is in as goode quietenes as it haithe been in many yeres by paste. And thus as I shall have further knowledge of anny affaires in thies parties, according to my mooste bounden ductie, your majestie thereof shalbe advertissed frome tyme to tyme,

[1540.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 4. by the grace of the Hollye Gooste, whoe ever more preserve your mooste noble highenes. At your graces castell of Barwike the iiijth daie of Octobre. Your humble subjecte. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed: 'To the kinges mooste royale majestic.' Indorsed. Wafer signet, 'W. E.'

Nov. 18. 58. SIR WILLIAM EURE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 135.]

May it pleas youre honourable lordships to be advertised that I have receyved this xvijth day of Novembre, youre most honourable lettres dated the xiiijth day of the same moneth, where in it pleasith yowe to signyfy to me howe informacioun hath be geven to the kingis majestie and to yowe my lordes of his highnes counsaile, that I sholde have knowlege howe the King of Scottes hath not only caused of lait grete noombre of close cartys, yokis, and other thingis mete for cariage to be made readye, but also hath sent furth a proclamacioun that noone of his sogiettis shall bryng any vitailis to the towne of Berwyke, where of the kingis majestie sholde be enfourmed; and that I neither advertised his grace therof nor yet your lordships. My lordes, the trowth is this, that I wrote up a lettre unto the kingis majestie by oone Robert Horseleye a gentilman beyng in wagis within Berwyke, touching all the premissis, beryng dait the iiijth day of Octobre laste paste, the cople whereof I do sende your lordships herein enclosed, whereby ye may perceyve that I was not necligent in sendyng uppe woorde thereof. And so intende to do in all other casis occurraunte, metelye to advertise your lordships of from tyme to tyme with all deligens, according to my moste bounde dewtye, as knoweth tholye Trynytie, who always preserve your goode lordships. In haste this xvijth day of Novembre above rehersed. Youres lordships at commaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed: 'To the kingis moste honorable pryvye counsaillours be thes delyverd with spede.' Indorsed.

(1) Inclosure. Copy of No. 57. [fol. 137.]

[1540-41.]

Jan. 7. 59. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SIR WILLIAM EURE. [fol. 138.]

After our right hartie commendacions. We have receyved [and] seen your lettres, with such other lettres and copies as by this bearer youe addressed unto us, and have been enformed at good lenght of al such credence as he coulde declare either touching the state and preparacions of Scotland, or concerning the kinges majesties suster the quene douagiere there, and have declared to his majestie the contentes and particularites of all your sayd lettres and other credence. For answer wherunto ye shall understand that likas for youre dexterite used in thenserche of those matyers, his highnes dooth yeve unto you condigne thankes, soo [his] highnes, being moche desirous as well to here and knowe what thinges shalbe

[1540—41.]

VOL. I.

Jan. 7. entreated in Scotland at the parlyament to be there holden nowe in February, and in case there be any such preparacions as ys reaported, howe the same doo procede and shalbe employed, as also to lerne sum further specialtie of the matyers of the sayde quene, hath devysed that this bearer Barwick shall eftsones repayre in to Scotlande, taking for his grounde and cause of his going your lettres to the comptrollour David Wood for aunswere to the matyer of the wynes, with declaracion what ordre hath been from the begynneng taken in the same; which lettres youe maye conceyve in gentle and loving sorte, conformable to such lettres as youe shall receyve herwith from Therle of Southampton, nowe lorde pryvey seale, and thenne admyrall when that matyer cam in ure, and from me the Lorde Russell nowe admyrall of Englande, at this present dyirected to John Horseley who in this parte hath very yvel used himself, as youe partely knowe, being pryvey to thordre in the same matyer even by me for Rafe Sadler. And at his being in Scotlande as it were only uppon the grounde, pretense, and purpose of the matyer of the sayde wynes only, he maye both delyver the kinges majesties lettres to the sayde quene, the copie wherof youe shall receyve herwith, and of her take aunswere and lerne what he canne of thoccurrences preparacions and purposes there. And also he maye have secrete conference with such as be your frendes there, and by them and his oune wit and policie, both lern whether it be in dede true that such preparacions and to such quantytye be made, and what shuld be ment and entended in the same; and also what shalbe of lightlywod purposed and entreated in their sayde next parlyament? Dyvising uppon this later point touching the parlyament, in such sorte with such as be your trusty frendes there, as when the tyme therof shall com, youe maye be from tyme to tyme advertysed of certayntyte and trouth what they shall doo at the same. Desireng and prayeng youe not only to be vigilant in thinvestigacion of these thinges, but also to use your wisdom that [youe] maye knowe all other occurrences there accordingly. And where youe write of the noghtynes of Horseley in the deteyneng of the kinges hieghnes lettres, his majestie hathe referred thordering of that matier to me the Duke of Norffok, who at my cummyng downe, whiche shalbe right shortly, will not faile to take suche ordre therin as shalbe to your satisfaction.

A draft corrected by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Syr William Evre vij^o Januarij.'

Jan. 25. 60. SIR CUTHBERT RADCLYF TO SIR ANTONY BROWNE. [fol. 142.]

Pleasithe your masterschipe to be advertisede that I have accordinge to my moste boundyn dewtie in servynge of the kinges highnes, mete the warden of the Myddell Marche of Scotlande at severale days of mettinges, ande hathe procedyt to radres of all billis

[1540-41.]

VOL. I.

Jan. 25. done senz Mydsomer was ayere, accordinge to a couvenante mayde at Caldstreame by comischoners of bothe the realmes affor myn entrye; ande on Fryday laste the xiiijth of this instante monethe of Januarii, I mete the offycers of Scotlande at Allonton church, ande hathe mayde theym full delyverance for all billis of Scotlande fylyde senz my entrye; lyke wyse the saide warden of Scotlande hathe made delyverance unto me for all billis of Ynglande fylyde senz my saide entrye, as well of Lyddysdall as other, to the noubre of xl byllis of bothe the sydes; ande abone also hathe appoyntyd to mete agayne at Hexkpethe gaythed, the viijth of Februarii next comynge, ande ther to procede with all other oldd byllis done affore, accordinge to the trewis without delay. In somyche I truste verylie all the kinges trewe subyettes here upon the Borders will mayke . . . yt never bettour in ther tyme her on the Myddyll Marche for the tyme, whyche I pray Gode may conteneue to hys pleasure. Syr Thomas Wharton the kinges highnes deputie warden of his West Marche, lyke a substancyall offycer, sende sundrye persons of the Fosters at severale days of mettynges, to appere affore me to dyscharge the kinges highnes of radres of a great attemptate done by theym within the boundes of the Myddyll Marche, ande I have delyverit theym for the sayme; whiche byll dothe amonte to the somme of foure score poundes starlinge; by meane wherof yt hathe sett justyce well forwarde, so that I have gyttyn radres for dyvers billis of Lyddysdell, wherof two dothe amonte ne foure score poundes, whyche hathe mayde no radres upon the Myddyl Marche this mony day; ande nowe the warden of Scotlande hathe promysyd to awnswer aswell for those of Lyddysdale as for theym of Tevydale accordinge to the trews, for any attemptate that they comyte within the Myddell Marche of Ynglande. The saide Syr Thomas Wharton hathe done the kinges highnes as goode servyce in hys offyce in dyscharginge of the saide great byll as ever dyde any affore in hys saide rowm; he never stopid to sende to every mettinge, lettynge for no tempeste of wether, coste, payne, ne lawbore, ande lykwyse ys ever rydye to dyscharge of his parte the kinges hyghnes of radres from tyme to tyme when soever I demande the same of any person within hys rewle. As fare as I cane gyte any knowlege of any Scottesman, the offycers of Scotlande intenythe nothyng but justyce quyetnes and goode rowle by ther wordes speakynge. As I se forther cause, I schall not fale, Gode wyllinge, to certifie your mastershippe and others of the kinges moste honorable counsell frome tyme to tyme, as knaweth our Lorde who have your mastershippe in hys eternall tuicion. Frome Cartington the xxvth of Januarii (Signed) youre masterschypes all waye at comandment. Cuthbert Radclyf.

Addressed: 'To the right worshipfull and my singuler goode master Syr Antony Browne knight, master of the kinges horse be this delyverit.' Indorsed. Wafer signet, shield with bend ingrailed, impaling a fesse between 3 wheels, 2 and 1.

[1540-41.]

VOL. I.

January. 61. FOR MY LORD OF NORFFOK.

[fol. 144.]

A warrant to Mr Tuke for cc. markes to be payed to my Lord of Norfolk's secretary.

A warrant to Tristram Tashe for m^l ñ to be paid to the Bishopp of Carlisle.

A warrant to Leonard Beckwith for the payment of ij^m ñ to Syr George Lawson.

A lettre of credence to therle of Westmerlande.

A lettre of credence to therle of Cumbrelande.

A lettre of credence to Lord Lumley.

A lettre of credence to the Lord Scrope.

A lettre of credence to the Lord Latymer.

A lettre of credence to the Lord Dacres of Gilles lande.

A lettre to Leonard Skevington.

A lettre to Syr Henry Savell.

Fourre commissions to take allmaner artificers labourers and workmen, and all maner provisionis for the worke.

Thre commissions to take cartes and allmaner draughtes for thordenaunce.

To be stamped:—fourty lettres of credence without any endorsement to certain gentlemen in the north.

For my Lord of Winchestre and my L. William.

Lettres in ciphre to my Lord of Winchestre.

Lettres to him and to Syr Henry Knevet.

Lettres to my Lord William.

Lettres to thadmyral of Fraunce.

Memorandum:—for the lieutenancy of my Lord of Norffok, not yet comme from my Lord Chauncelor.

First:—to have prest money, to conveye the kinges ordenance and artilerie from Pomfret and Notingham unto Carlill, and also for buyeng of spades, shovelles, matookes, and suche other thinges to be conveyed to Berwicke and Carliell, and for cariage of the same by water to Hull, for that shalbe for Carliell, and for the rest to Berwicke.

Item, to have gonners appointed owte of the Towre, to go with the said artilerie, and some to remayne at Carliell, wher nowe is but one gonner.

Item, lettres of credence to lordes and gentlemen in the northe parties.

Item, warrants to Leonerd Beckewith and Tristram Tasshe to deliver money to the Bushop of Carliell for Carliell, and to Syr George Lawson for Berwicke and Warke.

Item, dyverse commissions for taking uppe of artificers, laborers and all other necessaries.

Item, commissions for taking uppe of cartes, and draghtes to conveye thordenaunce, and artilerie from Pomfret and Notingham.

[1540-41.]

VOL. I.

January. Item, whether I shall have any commission or not.
 Item to knowe the kinges pleasour for espiall(?) money.
 Indorsed : ' A note of my lorde of Norf^e dispetche. '

Feb. 28. **62. QUEEN MARGARET TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 147.]

Deryst brothar the kyng, in my most hartly mannar I recomend me to your grace, vhom plesys to vyt I have resayved your vryteng from your sarvand Bervyk, and hath ondarstand hys credens. Fwrst touscheng my vryteng send vyth Syr Jon Campel to your grace, vysche me thynke ye have takyn in othar sort than I dyd vryt, for houbeyt I dyd vryt to youe a letter of recomendacyon vyth hym to your grace, that he myht be the bettar intretyd be cawse he hath marryd my kynssvhoman, I dyd not vryt no credens in my sayd vryteng to hym, nor he had no charge of me in no manner bot my comendacyon; herefor I marvel that your grace hath takyn it in such mannar, for it is not coustomd to gyff crewdens vythowt the vryteng desyrs the sam, and I vol knou varray parfytly the parson or I send credens vith them, vythout it be your aun sarvand or a sarvand of my auine. Also derryt brothar vhare that your vryteng bydys me avartys youe at length how I am in tretyd and obayed of my douar and conjofe, and in what sort I vold have it labord, and that youe schuld not vryt for the thyng that I vold not testefy: deryst brothar, and it ples your grace to cal to your remembrance I have dyvars tyme vryten and send to you vyth Mastar Sadlar, that I have not bene viel intretyd nor viel ansvard of my douar and lyffeng, sen the desece of the kyng my housband; the vysche I could never get remed of nor ansvar, bot toke in pacyens as I myht; and as to my part, deryst brothar, I desyr no thyng bot resonabyl, and to your gret honor, seing that I am your only systar, that I may lyf as I schuld do lyke a prynces, and as the kyng your fader and myne ordand for me, and as the contract of my maryage berys, and the thre estats of thys raulme bound for the sam. Herefor I thynke your grace schuld hold me in the sam posessyon, as I besche you hwmbly to doo. Your grace vol do for strangers gret kyndnes, and me he schuld do erar for in my just mattars, and otharvays I schal not desyr; bot I thynk onkyndly that I am not the betar don to, seing soo good pece standyng betuixt thys too raulmes, I being modar to the kyng here and systar to you. Your grace schal ondarstand because I sent credens vyth Bervik your sarvand, and can not vryt all poynts at leingth vhat I vant, I have sente a buke vryten, to lat you knou vhat I schuld be answard of yearly, and is not fulfyld sende the dede of the kyng my housbond, vische is a longe tyme to lak so moche of my lyveng. All so ye sachal se in that bouke vhat som it comys to that I am not ansvard of. I have schaun that bouk be foor the lordys of my

[1540-41.]

VOL. I.

Feb. 28. sons counsell, vysche thay coud not deny, for thay knau vhos handys the landys ar in and occupyd be syndry parsons. I haveng posesyon of the sam landys, not vyth standyng I schuld not both vant the landys and the som of moony that I schuld have bothe. Here for I pray your grace consydar thys, and cause me to have reson, that it may be knoune ye vol not lat me vphant the thyng that I have ryht to, for your aune honnor. And that ye vol ples vhan ye have lukyt a pon the bouke, that ye vol take the cople and send me thys a gayne, because I have it not. And as to me to desyr the sort and mainar hou ye sal dres my mattars, that I rifar to your grace, for ye can doo it betar than I can devys for my velth and honnor, and vyth consydaracyon that I am remayning a mangst them, to kepe me out of troubyl, the vysche I have had gretlyar than ever any of my degre had, I makyng so good cause and no helpe exsept God. I can say no moor, bot my velth standys in your graces hand, doo as ye ples to me your systar for I schal ever be tru and kynde to your grace vithout varryance as schal preffe. I desyr gretly that I may knou your mynde and plesur vith all delygens, vhat I may trust in to, and that it vol ples your grace to doo in sych mainar that I may get no hurt, bot erar reson and kyndnes throu your grace, as my specyal trwst is. Also of my landys of Dounbar that the kyng my son hath in set for a sobar thyng, I vas constrayned to set it at that tyme, as Mastar Sadalar sau vhan he vas here. I vol not vryt no fardar vhol I knou hou your mynde standys to me, prayeng God that your grace knu the verryte of all matars as it is vith me. I trust ye vol consydar me otharvays, bot I rifar all in your gracys hand to doo to me as ye ples, and God presarfe you. Vryten vith my hand at Edynbrouht the twnty auht day of Februar.

Deryst brother and ples your grace I have gyffne credens vyth Bervyk to be schaune to my lord of Northfolk in my name, and as to me I volbe ordard be your vyll and plesur in all sort, and schal folou the sam at my pour. Your loveng systar, Margaret R.

Holograph. Addressed: 'Too the Kyng grace my derryt brother.' Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Feb. 28. **63. QUEEN MARGARET TO THE DUKE OF NORFOLK.** [fol. 149.]

My lord and cowsine, I command me hartly to you, and ye schal ondarstand I have resayved a vryteng from the Kyng grace my derryt brothar, and has hard the credens, vhare a pon I have vryten to the kyng grace vyth my aune hand ansvar in sysch sort as I can, and I trust ye vol se the sam and helpe me vyth your good vord and dede, so far as ye may, for vyth helpe of God I schal desyr no thyng bot reasonabyll and to the king honour. Consyderyng my lord that I am hys natural systar, I thynke I schuld have hys gracys helpe and fortyfyacyon in syche matars as consarnys

[1540-41.]

VOL. I.

Feb. 28. to my honnor and velth, that is to say touscheng my douar and con-
joufement, that I schuld brouke the sam for my lyfftye in suych
sort as it is contrakit be the kyng my fadar and the kyng that
vas my housbond, vysche is gretly to the kyngs grace my brothars
honnor to hold me in the sam posesyon. And be cause hys grace
may knou it parfytly vhat I schuld have, and vhat I have not gotyn,
I have send the varray playne thinge to see in a bouke, prayeng you
my lord to take good consyderacyon a pon it, so that I may fynd
remed and helpe; for he is gracyos to helpe any that sekcs hys helpe,
and me thynke I schuld be the furst. I trwstyd never to have bene
doon to in syche mannar as I have fond in tyme past, be cause I am
not kyndly lukyd a pon, as I trustyd ever tyl have bene. I can not
vryt playnly vhol I knou the kyng grace my brothars mynde touart
me, for sych causys as thys berar vhol schau to you in my name,
prayeng you my lord to gyff thys berar credens and schau you a
kynd frende and kynsman to me as my trust is, and God have you
in hys kepyng. Your cousynes, Margaret R.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my lorde and cousne, my lorde of Norpholk.'
Indorsed. Wafer signet.

[Feb. 28.] 64. QUEEN MARGARET TO THE DUKE OF NORFOLK. [fol. 151.]

My lord and cousne, aftar I had vryten my lettar to you, I
remembard soom othar thyng vysche this berar Bervyk vol schau
you, vhom to I pray you my lord gyf credens; for I aswre you and
it be not to a Inglys man I vol be var or I send credens, for I have
gotyn part of troubyl in syche cassys. My lord and cousyne, I
trust ye remembar that I am your mastar the kyng grace only
systar, and for hes sake and the kyng my fadars, ye vol schau you a
kynde kynsman and frend to me, that I may fynde the sam be my
affayrs as I have ado, and that I may swrly and kyndly knou the
kyng grace my brothars plesur in all sorts; for and it be bot
general, it vol be les loukyd a pon; bot for me I schal be ordard in
all sorts as schal ple's hys grace, and prays you my lord as ye may
goodly, that I have ansvar vyth expedycon, because I am oft tymes
in the yerre in fardar parts of thys raulme; and God have you in
hys kepyng. Your cousynes and frend, Margaret R.

Holograph. No date, address, or indorsement; evidently a postscript to the
preceding letter.

1540-41.

March 12. 65. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 152.]

Richt excellent, richt hie, and nichti prince, oure derrest
brother and uncle, we recommend ws unto you in oure maiste hartlie
and effectuous maner. Upoun the saxt day of this present moneth
of Marche, we ressavit youre writingis fra youre herauld of armes

1540-41.

VOL. I.

March 12. callit Lancaster, at our ciete of Sanctandrois, of the dait at youre honour of Hampton Court, the ferd day of Februar last bigane, signifying unto ws how it was nocht litill to youre rejois to perceyve and knaw be oure ambassatoure Schir Johnne Campbell knyght, laitlie passand towart the Emperoure, nocht anerlie oure grete affectioun to the continuance and incres of the amite betuix ws ðure realmes dominionis and subditis, bot als oure grete desire to have all rebellis, tratouris, and malefactoris apprehendit and justifiyd according to thaire demeritis, quhay commoultit be thair selandarous reportis and utheris fals suggestionis, sekis to engendre displesance amangis princes, and to do that is in thame to truble gude amite lowe and peax; schewand also, derrest uncle, how oure said oratoure maid instance for delivering of certane oure rebellis and tratouris supposed to be recepted in youre realme, as in youre saidis lettres is mair ample contenit. Derrest uncle we can nocht be na les rejosit of youre gude and thankfull ansuer, quharby we understand perfittlie youre enteir mynde and will gevin to the apprehensioun of sik oure rebellis and tratouris as ar fugitivis and recept in youre realme, as was desirit in oure behalf be oure said oratoure, quharin ye schaw you ane richt kynde, thankfull, and loving bruthir and uncle unto ws your nepho. Bot quhair ye write unto ws that ye have certane knowlege that ane certane personis youre rebellis and tratouris, quhais names wer contenit in ane cedull inclosit in youre saidis writingis, ar conversand within oure realme about the places nemmyt in youre said cedull, desiring ws thairfore according to the tretty of peax, to caus thame to be takin and deliverit to sik youre counsalouris and officiaris as ar in youre saidis lettres speciallie contenit: derrest bruthir and uncle, to the effect that ye sall understand cleirlye oure semblable afauld mynd to fulfill youre desire anentis apprehending of youre rebellis and traytouris, gif ony may be fundin in oure realme, we have direct oure special lettres and chargis to oure wardanis and all uthir oure officiaris to seik apprehend and deliver to youre wardanis and officiaris foranentis thame, nocht anerlie all sik lawd men as ar contenit in youre cedull send unto ws, bot als at the desyre of ane writing send to ws be the Duke of Northfolk your lieutenant laitlie arrivit to the Bordouris, to apprehend utheris youre rebellis revaris and murderaris, send be him in ane tekat closit within his writingis. And we dowt nocht bot deligence salbe done be oure officiaris in that behalf for thair apprehensioun and delivering gif thai can be gottin within oure realme. And as to the freris, preistis, and uthir kirkmen, that ar, for quhat causis we knaw nocht, fled uithin oure realme, and remanys in religious places and sanctuariis, we war desirit of before be the Bischope of Landeth and utheris of youre counsale being for that tyme at York, to have causit thame to have bene apprehendit and deliverit conforme to the tretty of peax. To quhom we maid

1540-41.

VOL. I.

Mar. 12. ansuer, quhilk be the law standing with the dredoure of God, suld have satisfit thame, and suld be resoun, derrest bruthir, satisfye siclike unto you, that is to say, that albeit oure mynde is and evir salbe to entertene lufe, amyte, and kyndnes betuix you oure derrest uncle and ws, according to oure proximate of blude and contract of peax, to apprehend and punis uth all rigour and asperite all theves, rewaris, misdoaris, and evil willaris of justice, rest, and tranquillite, betuix ws oure realmes and subjectis; nochttheles as to religious men freris or preistis and sik personis, that quhare thai within oure realme committis ony falt in ony maner of sort, supponand it war aganis oure self, we mell ws nocht nouthir be oure self nor temporale officiaris nor uthirwayis, in handilling of thair personis, bot be thaire jugis ordiuaris, archibischoppis, and uthir thair prelottis, that ar to thame immediatlie superioris and jugis be the law of Halikirk, the quhilkis lawis we, God willing, will nocht violate nor breke, bot mantene at oure power, conforme to the auld observit use kepit be ws and oure predecessouris kingis of Scotland unto this houre. Heirfore we pray you richt hartlie and als exhortis you, derrest bruthir and uncle, considder oure gude mynde, and be nocht discontentit that we satisfye nocht to youre desiris anentis freris religious and utheris kirkmen, becaus it is contrar to oure conscience for causis forsaidis; and as to youre utheris desiris, we sall gar be done tharto to youre contentacioun, as we have before writtin. Derrest bruthir and uncle we pray God have you evir in his keping. Off Edinburgh the twelf day of Marche the xxvij yeir of oure regne. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wax seal destroyed.

[1541.]

April 29. 66. HENRY VIII. TO JAMES V.

[fol. 154.]

Right excellent, right hiegh, and mightie prynee, our derest brother and nephieu, we commende us unto youe in our most harty and effectuall maner. Advertiseng youe that we have receyved your lettres of the xijth of Marche last passed, answering to ours of the iijth of February addressed unto you by Lancastrre oon of our herauldes at armes, as well for aunswere to suche credite as before had been declared here unto us on your bihalf by your counsaillour Syr John Cambell, touchyng the delyvery of certeyn your traytours and rebelles supposed to be recepted here in Englande, as for the semblable demaunde of certeyn our rebelles and traytours being recepted within your realme of Scotlande, conforme to the treatye of peax and amytye passed and concluded betuene us. And where derest brother and nephieu, in thende of your said lettres, youe doo not only signefye unto us what aunswere youe made heretofore to the Bishoppe of Landaph, presydent of our counsaill at Yorke, touchyng such prestes, monkes, and freres, being our rebelles

[1541.]

VOL. I.

April 29. traytours and transfuges, as were heretofore demaunded by vertue of our sayde treatye, but also that you remayn and contynue in the same mynde and determynacion touching that kynde of men, which youe thenne advertised, adding further that your sayd former aunswere shuld have satisfyed him, having the dreade of God, and shulde by reason likewise satisfye us, and that yf they shulde offende yourself, youe have not to doo with them by your temporall officers, but by their juges ordynaryes, archebishops, and other their prelates, which ar to them immediatlye superiours and juges by the lawe of Holychurche, the which youe woll not violate nor breake, but maynteyn to your power according to thold observance of youe and your predecessours kinges of Scotland used and kept till this hower, exhorting us theruppon to considre your good will, and not to be discontented that youe satisfye not our desire touching the said kirkemen, which is contrary to your conscyence. Derest brother and nephieu, albeit this your aunswere doth seame unto us very straunge, being of such sorte as is neyther maynteynable by Goddes lawe, ne yet by the saide treatye of peax passed betwixt us, yet conceyving that youe have in dede no lesse good will for your oune parte to do and satisfye in all thingis that wherunto youe be obliged, thenne your honour requyreth, and that this your aunswere ys framed by the sinistre meane and counsaill of such as seke their oune glorye, and the glorye of foraynes and straungers usurping in your realme, and not yours, contrary to Goddes lawes and to their bounden dieuties, we shall with a gentle and frendly interpretacion, and a firme opynyon of your naturall love and zeale towardes us, fyrst, desire and praye youe derest brother and nephieu, whom we tendre as the proximitie of bludde betwixt us requyreth, to considre and depely to perpende and waye with yourself the wordes of our sayd treatye, and thenne shall youe well and clerely perceyve that what exposicion soever hath been made of it unto youe, there ys in the same no maner excepcion ne difference of personnes, but that we be as well bounde to delyver the kirkemen as any others. Seconde, where youe alledge that the said kirkemen be exempt from all temporall power, and only subgiett to their archebishops and prelates as their immediate superiors: derest brother and nephieu, as it is moche to our regrete for the tendre love and zeale we beare unto youe, to perceyve that youe be thus induced to condescende and gyve credite to that which as experience teacheth, is nothing lesse thenne true, soo it touchith somuch the very point of your honour and estate, that it divideth and draweth the same to an imperfeccion, and by your oune acte and consent setteth uppe in your realme a newe kyngdom, to yours superior and most daungerous and prejudiciale; for it is no newe lawe, derest nephieu, but a thing most auneynt, that all prestes and kirkemen offendours in temporall causes, as in felonyes, murdres, and treasons, have ever been tryed before the

[1541.]

VOL. I.

April 29. temporall power, and before noon others, which is not repugnant to Goddes lawes. And therfor if youe woll permit the contrary to be sinistrelly perswaded unto you, it is not to be doubted but it shall breade such a boldenes and presumpcion of impunitie, as shall engendre tomuch temeritie and inconvenyence in your commen wealth, and finally enforce youe whenne percece suche inconveniencie shalbe commytted as shall hardly be redubbed, to serche the trouthe and to seake meane to put it in execucion. And as we have hard, youe have lately had summe experience of like boldnes, wherby youe may see, if it be true, what is like to folowe aftre, if it be not prevented by wisdom. And derest brother and nephieu, though your archebishops and prelates wolde perswade this exemption to take place and to be used in your realme as a precept of Goddes lawe, yet how can they induce by the same, that they being straungers shulde entremedle with the prestes and kyrkemen of other regions, who be obliged to other jurisdiccions and be undre other archebishops and prelates to whom they ought to aunswere in all thinges apperteyneng to their jurisdiccions, and therfor though the supposicion therin were true, ought nevertheles to be remytted to the judgement of their oune prelates and not to be judged by straungiers? For howe can straungers knowe the trouthe of the factes and offenses of the natyves and inhabitantes of other countreys, whiche after offenses commytted flye and becom transfuges only for avoyding of the just punishment of their leudnes? It is derest nephieu, to farre from trouth and reason either to maynteyn a thing by a colour of Goddes lawe, which Goddes lawe inhibiteth, or to take upon them to medle with the personnes of such as be not of their auctorities and jurisdiccions, the qualities of whom and of their causes they cannot knowe, and muche lesse thenne can they judge and determyn the same. Wherefore derest brother and nephieu we shall desire and praye youe to perpende and waye this matyer with such a dexteritie, as no sinistre counsaill move youe to doo that which shulde be contrary to trouthe, and to your honour and surety. Nature, with the desire we have to the ferme contynuance of thamitie betuixt us, enforceth us to be thus playn with youe, desiring youe to take it, and to make us that good aunswere that shall be consonant to trouth, reason, and your treatye. Right, &c.

Draft corrected by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the King off Scottes xxix^o Aprilis 1541.'

April 29. 67. HENRY VIII. TO QUEEN MARGARET.

[fol. 160.]

Right excellent and noble princesse, and derest suster, we commende us unto youe in our most hartly and effectuel maner. Advertising the same that we have receyved your lettres of the xxviiijth of February with a boke of thextent of suche thinges as it apperethe youe ought to have and enjoye there by force of the

[1541.]

VOL. I.

April 29. pacte and treatye of your mariage, wherof nevertheles youe be as youe write abridged, desiring our helpe for the recoverey of the same. Derest suster, we wold youe shuld persuade to yourself that in this or in any other thing wherin we may doo you stede or pleasure, we shal not faile to extende thoffice of a kinde and loving brother, but forasmoche as sithens the receipt herof, we have been advertised that youe have hertofor uppon suche occasions as have occurred, frely consented to thalienacion of the thinges whiche youe soo want, or at the least of the greate parte of them ; whiche being true, as in that cace there canne non injury be doon to any party whiche woll frely consent to the release and forgoing of any their interestes, soo if we shuld write to our good brother and nephieu therin and receyve suche answer as shuld be peremptory by reason of your oune acte, it shuld neyther redounde to our honour ne to your benefite. We have thought mete by this berer to remyt the said boke unto youe, the cople wherof we retayn with us, and to desire and praye youe derest suster to signifye unto us what thinges youe have departed with by your oune consent, and what thinges be otherwise kept from youe, whiche of right youe ought to have and enjoye by vertue of the said treatye ? Uppon the knowlege of the certaintie wherof, we shall doo that for youe that shal wel declare we tendre youe as our derest suster, not doubting of our nephieues conformytie, being your natural sonne, in that behaulf, as the justice of the matier shal require. Right excellent, &c.

Draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed : ' A mynute of the lettres sent to the Quene of Scottes xxix^{mo} Aprilis 1541.'

May 14. **68. SIR THOMAS WHARTON TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 162.]

Pleasithe hit your moste excellent magestie to be advertesyed, that accordyng to your highnes commawndment gewen unto me by your magesties moste honorable councell att Grenviche, I reparyd unto Carlesle, and in my cummyng I wrott to the Erle off Cumbrelande that I myght knowe where his lordschipe wolde contynewe, off intent to signyfie unto hym as I cuthe atteyn to the knowlege from tym to tym for the serves of your grace. And so I dyd cum to speke withe the Lorde Scrupe for that same purpos, and from thens to Appulbe, where I did gywe commawndment to all the gentlemen off your highnes cownttie of Westmerland wiche is within the West Marches, to be in aredynes to serve your mageste uppon an houres warnyng with all there powrrs. I hadde sent a lettre affore me for there beyng there then. And so I cam to my Lorde Clyfforde att Brugham, and declaryd thos effecttes unto hym. I founde his lordschyppe and all otherrs moste wylling und desierous to serve your magestie to the uttermoste of there powrrs ; and from thens I dyd cum to Carlesle the tent day of this instant of May,

[1541.]

VOL. I.

May 14. where I fownde the marches off Scotlande by procedyngs and credeble reportte, to be very qwytte, and therewyth stayd my selffe in gyffying opyn warnyng nere to the Border, whereby the ewyll people wolde the rather have commytted attemptatts, wiche thei moste cowett to dow your highenes awn subjectes ever affore in suche dowings sence myn entre in offece, and yett er by attemptatts laity commytted; notwithstanding I have practesyde suche warnyngs to be gewen to the cheyffe rowlers within your highnes cuntre off Cumbrelande so as myn assured truste is, with there dewe obedyence, your magestie shalbe serwed in bothe the kyndds off peax or warre to your highnes moste noble contentacion, and as the occasyons off atherrs off bothe shall inforce by the Scottes. Accordyng to your magesties auctorytie and moste drade commawndment gewen wnto me for the sam, I dyd immediatly uppon my cummyng unto Charlesle, cawille affore me the Larde of Dumlanrygke callyd James Duglasse, whom I did exortt as off my selffe, to reparre to Yorke. I found hym wery desierous that I wolde have commawnddit hym to have goon into Scotlande, sayng that his offence was wery lyttell, beyng only accusyd as an accessarie off a murdure, and his frenddes hathe bowght off the Kyng of Scottes the excheitt off his gooddes, and trustyd to redeme his landdes, wiche iff he were fownd gylttie by the lawys off Scotland, schulde be forfaitted to the kyng for terme off his lyffe; and in all caissys of murdure so there lawys er. He said also wnto me that he wolde newer desier to dwell in Scotlande agayn, knowyng the kynges high displeasour agaynste hym for that he is a Duglasse, wherby he thynkythe weryly to leisse bothe his lyffe and his landdes for ever iff he schulde inhabyt there. And also he saithe he wold not desier to be in the inwarde cuntres of England, for so muche as in ther laste Parlyament thei have maid an acte that iff any Scottes man speke withe the Erle of Angwes or George Duglasse, thei that so dothe schalbe gyltty off the same treason as the erle and George Duglasse er. I am informyd that his exylle was by the Kyng of Scottes awn devysse and concert, for this purpose, that the sam larde of Dumlanrygke schulde slay the Erle of Angwes in England, and Dumlanrygkes conscience and feyr mowyd therwith, said to the kyng it was inpossyble for hym to dow the said kyng [thyng?] crewelly, for (?) Angwysse wolde have the sam acte to be by hym doon, and so he is cum away. And herfore I conceyffe he was desierous that I wolde as your highenes offecer have commawnddyt hym to Scotlande agayn. And as I am also informyd ther is a sekeret message passed from hym to the Erle of Angwes in this matter by on Artchebalde Duglasse with the said erle. An Engleshe man a sekeret person, dysclosyd this to me. The sam Dumlangrygke is wery desierous to be in France to avoyd all thes perylles for the sawegarde off his inherytance after his lyffe. Also I dyd exortte Maister Sempyll to departt into Scotland, who was

[1541.]

VOL. I.

May 14. moste discomfortable in apparence therwithe, sayng that he hadde his pardon, bot the parttie was not agreid withe for the murdure, wiche is agreatt parttie by the Erle of Glenkerne and all his frenddes, and after his pardon was hadde, proclamacion passed furthe in the kynges name that he schulde not cum in Scotlande unto suche tym that the parttie were agreid withe for the murdure; and iff he otherways reparyd, to leisse hys lyffe as ther lawys wolde. And he said wnto me that he hadde beyn along tym in Englande and hadd receyvvd greatt benefit under your highenes therby and by your magestes lettres to the Kyng of Scottes for hym into France, and also by your magesties lyberall rewarde gewen wnto hym then, and desiered tryall of all your highenes offecers iff he hadde offendyd any your magesties lawys or subjectes sens his beyng in England. I have procedyt withe bothe thos Scottes gentlemen accordyngly as I was commawnddyd, and gewen them foure dais to departte and remewe suche there gooddes as thei have. In my poore conceitt thei er bothe wysse and tawll gentlemen, pretending in them selffes an honeste trewth. Thei do bothe have greatt frenddes in the cowrtte off Scotland, as I am informed. Advertesyng your magestie that the dethe off bothe the Kyng off Scottes sonnes, the on the Prynce, and the other son laity born namede the Duke of Albeny, dothe muche parplexe the said kyng and dyvers other the noblys and cowncellers there, wheroff I thynke your highenes hathe beyn advertesyd. The occasion of there dethe is suspectyd to be by powson as I am informede, and the qwene werie sekely and full of hevenes. Advertesyng also your magestie that the Kyng off Scottes dyd not cum to his borders as hathe beyn said he wolde, bot at this present there is keptte att Jedworthe a justes in ayre by thos personnes whos names I sende unto your magestie herin enclosyd, accordyng to there costomes and lawys used in that realme, to the kynges proffet for remyssions grawnttyng. And all the subjects paithe as there offences er witheyn the lymyttes of that commysyon, in all kynddes wery lardgely as I am informyd. The Lorde Mawxewell is there to intreit for the inhabytanttes off Leddysdayll, who agreid not to appere att Jedworthe; and so by his moycon and by an order off that cowrtte, thei shall contynewe att hom and pay a certayn to the kyng. Advertesyng your magestie that as I am also informyd, the Kyng of Scottes intendithe no warre, and for proffe myn espyall saithe that when it was tolde to the kyng that your highenes had sent for certayn borderers to Syr William Musgrawe, John Heron, and to me, wiche was not keptte so sekeret as by your magesties letters was commawnddit, the said kyng said ther goynges were for the warres betwen your highenes and the Frenshe kyng, and purposyd theruppon to have passed into his northe parttes in his lilles ther, off intent that iff the Frenshe kyng wolde have sent to hym for ayd, the tym schulde have beyn by his beyng in sundre

[1541.]

VOL. I.

May 14. partties off thos lilles therby delayd. The qwenes tym letttyd the sam as he saithe. Fynally myn espiall saithe that the said kyng wyll not make warre agaynste any other realme, bot lewythe in feyr to defend his awn, for he saithe to me that the kynges nature, his disposicion, and his qualytes, er not gewen to warre bot dayly laboring in his mynde cuvettuosly for proffet, withe moste suspecion of his awn noblys and subjects and jolesay (?) over the qwene. I have sent thre espyalles into Scotlande, the on to Esterewelyng where the qwene lyethe, and to Edyngburghe, the other to Jedworthe, the thyrde into the contre off Galloway, to knowe as thei can the procedynges in thos partties, and I have appoyntted to meitt the Lorde Mawxewell the xxiiijth day of this instant of May. And as I am moste bownddon, I shall serve your magestie and dayly pray to All myghtty Gode for the moste long and prosperows contynewance off your moste excellent magestie. At your highenes cassell off Cokermouthe the xiiijth day off May. (Signed) Your magestes most humble and bowndon serwant, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed: 'To the Kyng hys moste Roialle magestie.' Indorsed by Wriothsesley: 'Sir Thomas Wharton to the K. majestie xiiij Majj 1541.'

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 164.]

(1) The names of the justices in ayre of the Kyng off Scottes at this present syttyng in the town of Gedworthe, as to say,

The Erle of Argyll cheiffe justes of heyre by inherytance.

The Lorde Flemyng.

The Larde of Grayng treasurer of Scotland.

Davyd Wodd cowntrowler off Scotland.

Maister Henry Beneses.

Maister Thomas Ballantyn.

May 20. 69. HENRY VIII. TO THE EARLS OF WESTMORELAND AND CUMBERLAND. [fol. 165.]

Right trusty and right w. cousin, we grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that by lettres lately addressed from our deputye warden of our Midle Marches for anempst Scotlande, we be advertised howe certain of the best of the Armestronges, of the Crosiers, and Elwoddes, to the number of v (?) xvj persones, have lately made an incours in to our realme and with scaling ledders have entred the castle of Houghton belonging to owe trusty and welbiloved servant Syr Jo. Withrington, knight, and there have not only sore hurte the keepers of the same, but also have awaye with them ix horses with plate and other things to the value of xl. liñ. sterling. Whiche attemptate we thinke to be very straunge and to require that better eye be given that waye then hath been, to thentent they gather not further courage to attempte greater things herafre. Wherefore albeit we

[1541.]

VOL. I.

May 20. doo also perceive by the lettres of our said warden sent to the Counsaill of Scotlande for redressse herof and by thanswer made again to the same, that the Scottes pretende as though they were moch displeased with it and woll see it duely reformed, yet remembring the untrouth and incertainty whiche hathe ever appered in that nation, what a nombre of our rebelles be their entreteyned by the king himself and other his nobles, contrary to the treaties of peax betwene us, what preparations they have made and [doo] daily make in Scotlande, bothe of artillery, minition, money, scaling ledders and all other thinges mete for a soddayn entreprise, and also howe they depende holly uppon Fraunce, we have thought mete to desire and pray youe immediatly uppon the sight herof not only to repare into. . . . and therat lye at such your houses as youe shal think most convenient, but also to put yourselfs in suche secrete aredynes with the Lord Scrope and suche others as wer appointed by our right trusty and right welbiloved cousin and counsaillour the Duke of Norffolk at your oune desire, as in cace the Scottes shulde attempt any sudayn enterprise either towards Carlisle or otherwis, youe may be ready to repair with your strenght to the defence and rescues of the same as the cace shal require. In the discreate and substancial handeling wherof youe shal bothe deserve our hartly thankes and also moche avaunce your oune honour accordingly.

Corrected draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Minute of the lettre to my Lordes of Westmorland and Cumbrelande, on the xxth of May a^o 1541.'

June. 70. REPORT BY HENRY RAY, PURSUIVANT, BERWICK. [fol. 167.]

Memorandum:—that the xxvijth daye of Maye laste paste, Henry Ree pursevaunt unto the kings majesty, recevede at Berwike his graces lettres directede unto the King of Scottes, with the whiche he rode to Eddenburgh, and founde the Cardynall there, the king being at Starling. Whiche cardynall commawndede the said pursevaunt there to tary untill he dede sende worde unto the king his maister to knowe his pleasure therein, and whether he shulde repayre unto the king or not with the said lettres. And worde was brought hym to comme hymself to Starling, whiche he dede, and deliverede the kinges graces lettres in the chapell of Starling to the King of Scottes hymself. And touching other secrete lettres whiche I hade from the kinges grace to the qwene his suster, I sende secretly a servaunte of hir owne to geve hir knowlege that I wolde have spoken with hir with lettres from the kinges grace, and she sende me secrete worde agayne by hir said servaunte, that she durste not speke with me hyrself, but willede me to delyver theym unto hir said secret servaunt, and so I dede. And shortely aftir, I recevede lettres from hir agayne with a doublet of blake velvet for a reward.

[1541.]

VOL. I.

June. Item, two days aftir the delyverie of the said lettres, the king removede from Starling to Seynte Andrews, and there sende for the Cardynall and othir his consaill, being then at Eddenburgh, and soo consallede upon the mater. And soo I receivede my lettres at Eddenburgh by the secretary xiiij days aftir the same, with viij crownes on rewarde. And at that tyme the king was verie pensyve and sorrowfull for the dethe of his children, dying sodenly, bothe within xiiij howres.

Item, shortely aftir the dethe of the said childrene, the Abbote of Pasley was sente into Fraunce from the king.

Item, it is commaundede in Scotlande that every gentilman aftir his degre shall be furnysshede in white harnes, and othir inferior persons have jake and splent aftir theyr poures, to be redye at all tymes when they shalbe commaundede to serve the king.

Item, there is workmen working within the castell of Eddenburgh making of gones and othir ordynaunces, and hathe of long tyme contynuede in the same.

Item, there is a myll set up within the said castell of Eddenburgh that dothe make gone powder, and made vj barrelles within thre wekes sithens Ester.

Item, there is a justice ayre setting at Gedworth, who was principall the Erle of Argill and the Treasurer with the Comp-troller; but no man put to execucion, but compowndede with for money. (Signed) Herre Ray.

Indorsed: 'Henry Ray, pursuyvant of Barwick, touching his procedinges in Scotlande.'

1541.

July 9. 71. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 170.]

State Papers,
vol. v. p. 190.
From Royal
MSS. 18. B. 6,
fol. 59b. The
date there given
is 10th July.

Richt excellent, ryght hie, and mychty prince, oure derrest brothir and uncle, we recommend ws unto you in oure maist hertlie and effectuis maner. Signifying unto you that we being desyrous of perfite peace, amitie, and kyndnes to stand betuix ws, conforme to our tendernes of blude and traictie of peace, the rest and tranquillite of oure realmis and liegis, hes at all tymes done extreme diligence be oure self oure counsale and officiaris to observe the samyn and has usit the office that ane loving nevo aucht and suld do to his derrest uncle and confiderat. And becaus we have of lait understand and hard sic thingis occur as may be to the hurt and violatioun of the samyn, we have thoct necessare to send presentlie towart you our familiar and traist counsaloure Maister Thomas Bellenden directour of oure chancellary, instructit with oure mynd in all behalffis, to quhome derrest uncle we pray you geve ferme credence as to oure selff. Richt excellent richt hie and mychty prince we pray God have you evir in his keeping. Gevin under oure signet at Edinburgh the nynt day of Julij and of oure

1541.

VOL. I.

July 9. regne the xxviiij yere. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

[1541.]

July 9. **72. THE EARL OF WESTMORLAND TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 171.]

Pleasith it youre moste honorable lordships to be advertised that according to the Kingis highnes moste gracious commandement and my bounde dewtie I do sende herein enclosed unto your lordships suche copies of lettrez as I have receyved from Sir Cuthbert Radclyff, wardeyn of the king my masters Myddill Marche, and of the Captayn of Berwyke, wardeyn of his gracez Easte Marche. And as for the cople of oone of Sir Cuthbert Radcliffes lettrez, beiryng date the xxiiij day of June speciffyng the fray and spoyle made at Corbreg by Tyndall and Riddisdale, I didde immediatlye upon the receyt therof, send his chapleyn that broght it, with the cople of the seid Sir Cuthbert Radcliffes lettre, unto the lord president and others of my fellows of the kinges highnes counsale here in thies north partyes, to declare suche credens unto theym as he broght to me, wheche was concernyng the forseid fray and spoyle at Corbreg; trustyng that the seid lorde president and counsale hath certiffied the kinges highnes off. And as I here or can get ferther knowledge, I shall from tyme to tyme certiffye youre lordships therof with deligens. As knoweth Almighty God who preserve youre lordships. At Brauncepeth this ixth day of Julye. (Signed) your lordships to command assured, Rauff Westmorland.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my speciall good lordes, my lordes of the kinges highnes pryvie counsale.' Indorsed. Wafer signet; a bull's head.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) The cople of Sir Cudbert Ratclyffes lettre sent unto my Lord. [fol. 172.]

Pleasith your goode lordshippe to be advertised that sithens my beyng with yowe I have had a servaunte of myne in Scotlonde, who hath broght me a wryting from the wardeyn there, wheche hath promessed by his wryting to mete on Wedneseday next and to appoynte a day to make redresse for Lyddysdale; what they wolle do I can not say. I can not here that the Scottes intend any besynes as yhet; as ferre as I can get knowlege they intend to mustar, what tyme as yhet not appoynted. As I get ferther knowlege youre lordshippe shall be advertised. There is no change of officers in Scotland as yhet. Your lordshippe shall be advertised that yesterday, the Feyre day of Corbregge, thenhabitants both of Tyndale and Riddesdale, hath made a grete saulte and fray of William Carnabye, and hath hurte hym, and hath hurte other two in parell of death, William Lyle and oone Gylbert Elryngtoun, and

[1541.]

July 9. dyvers others ill hurte; and hath robbed and spoyled manye merchauntes, and taken moche goode awaye with theym. I feare me it shall stoppe justice of Scotlond and specialle Lyddisdale; I see noon other but they intend to the old fasshons ageyn. This berer can shewe your lordshippe the trouthe of the seid fray all at length; to whome I beseche youre lordshippe to geve credens. And thus our Lorde have your lordshippe in his blessed keping. From my poore house of Dylstoun this xxiiith day of June.

(2) The cople of Sir William Eurez lettre sent to my Lord.

[fol 173.]

Pleas it your goode lordshippe to be advertised I have receyved your lettre this fyrste day of Julye, dated at Brauncepeth the laste day of June, and conceyve theeffectes thereof at lenth. Signefyng unto youre lordshippe I have in lyke wyse receyved a lettre from the kingis majestie, the xxv day of June last past, dated at Grenewiche the xij day of the same, according to theeffect of your seid letter; and hath as I alweis have used, send furth my exploratoures and espyalles for to gather and searche for thoccurraentes in Scotlond. And so ferre as I have knowleige as yhet, I see noon apperaunce of any steryng. But as I shall have anye knowleige worth the wryting, I shall advertise the same unto the kinges majesty and youre lordshippe with deligens. And thus I woll commytte your good lordshippe unto the tuicyon of Tholye Ghoste. At the kinges majesties castell of Berwyke the fyrste day of Julye.

(3) The cople of a lettre sent to my Lord from Sir Cuthberd Ratclif.

[fol. 174.]

My dewtye remembred unto your goode lordshippe. Pleasith the same to be advertised that I have receyved your wryting dated at Brauncepeth the laste day of June, wherein your lordshippe declaris that the kinges highnes pleasure is that ye shold send to me as his gracis officer of his Myddill Marches to knowe whether ther be any lyklyhode that the Scottes entendith any enterpryse ayenst his gracis towne of Berwyke or anye parte of his bordours. My lord I have had oone in Scotland, and as ferre as I can get any knowleige I here of no besynes as yet that they intend to do; yf they do, it it is kept mervealous secrete. Dande Carre the wardeyn of the Myddle Marches, hath shotte the laste metyng, and is riddin to Edenburgh, and hath promessed to mete on Weddenesday next at the Mayden crosse, and there oone of my servauntes wolle mete me, whome I have sent in to Scotlond to knowe the trowth. The cheeffe lordis of Scotlond ar nowe at Edynburgh at a counsale. The knowleige that I can get I shall send to your lordshippe that ye may advertise the kinges highnes the trowth. They have shotte

[1541.]

VOL. I.

July 9. the day of trewe on the Este Bordors xxⁱⁱ dais; I feare me the Scottes shall shote this suche lyke. If they do, I shall send streight to the King of Scottes and complayn of the delays that his officers maketh; and what aunswere I get I shall advertise the Kingis highnes, our maister therof, and your lordshippe shall be privye therto. I doubte not but your lordshippe dooth here of the demeanour of Lyddisdale men, and specially nowe of late at Cary cottes, where they tooke goodes and hath kylled a man whose goodes was rescewyd agayne. And as I see or here ferther cause I shall advertise your lordshippe from tyme to tyme accordyng to my moste bounde dewtye to the kinges highnes and to do your lordshippe pleasour therein, as knoweth oure Lord who have your lordshippe in his eternall tucyoun. From Cartyngtoun the iiijth day of Julye.

(4) The cople of Sir Cudbert Radcliffes letter sent to my Lord.

[fol. 175.]

Pleasith youre lordship to be advertised that according to my formare wryting sent unto your lordship, I have not onlye spoken with my servaunte that was in Scotlond, but I have spoken with Scottishemen, who sheweth me, that they can get no knowlege, nor here of no lyklyhod of any besynes that Scotlond ar mynded towards Englund, or any parte of this the kinges highnes our sovereign lordes realme. As yet ther is a Frenchman oone ambassatour of Fraunce with the King of Scotlond at Edenburgh; and for aunsweryng of him was thocccasion of the metyng of the lordes of Scotlond at Edenburgh as I am crediblye enformed; and that the King of Scotlond purposeth to send oone ambasadour by see to the Frenche king shortelye, either a temporall lord or a bisshope. The wardayn of the Myddill Marches of Scotlond cam not his selff this laste Weddenesday, but send his deputyes, and for that caus I send myne, who hath entrechonged wrytinges and full promessis made that the seid wardeyn shall mete me him selff on Monday come a sevenyght, and that he shall delyvre me a pledge a gentilman to lye in Ynglond with me, and not to departe to I be fully aunswerd according to the trewes, of all Englishe billes that I have geven in to the seid wardayn, or any thing doone in my tyme aswell Liddisdale or any other Scottisshemen filling the Myddill Marche; and likewise I to do the same for the partie of Englund, to delyver oone other pledge. And for the more suretye be caus I wold be glade to knowe the trowth of every thing, I have caused a Scottisshman oone acqueyn-tauns of myne, for mystruste to ryde streight to Edenburgh ageyn to get more suertye in every thing, who wold be with me on Saturday or Sonday next at Alnewyke. And as I see or here or any ferther mater or caus, I shall certiffye your lordshippe in haste. For I were lothe to wryte anye thing but trowth, as knoweth our

[1541.]

VOL. I.

July 9. Lord, who have your lordshippe in his blessed keping. From Cartynghton the vij day of Julye.

July 12. 73. SIR WILLIAM EURE TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 177.]

Please it your excelent majestie to be advertissede I have receyvede your moste gracious lettres datede at Grenewitche the xijth daie of June laste paste, and upon your highenes pleasur to me knowen therin, I have accordinge to my bounden duetie, caused to be viewede the groundes a longeste the bordours of your graces Eiste Marchies for anempste Scotlande, whiche groundes the Scottes dothe pasture in, and haithe doon sens the feild of Floddon, with a grete nombre of shepe and other cattell, and yet not so muche nowe of late, bicause there is replenisshed upon the bordours of Englande certayne townes and villagis, as Weste Newton, Hethpole, Kilham, Pawston, Myndrame, Presfene, and Carham; yet not withe standing, there is goying within the grounde of Englande daily a grete nombre of shepe besydes neate whiche is going upon the bordoures of Englande joynnyng unto Cheviote; and for the erable and tyllde grounde whiche haithe been reven and tyllde bifor this tyme, as alsoe this yere, I have caused the same to be estemyde and measurede by acres, as shall apper in a cedull herein closed, with a copie of my lettre sent unto the King of Scottes, and a nother to his wardeain of his Mydle Marchies, for due redrese and reformacion of the premisses. And for aunswer to the same, I have receyvede a lettre frome the said King of Scottes, whiche I doe sende unto your highenes in like case, but as yet I have noe aunswer frome his saide wardeain in that bihalf, albe it I have hade befor this tyme dyverse faire lettres from hym touching redrese, but smale thinges proceded ther upon. And for all other affaires now occurraunte in Scotlande that I doe conceyve by myn espialles and exploratours, I have articed thaim and signed the same, whiche I doe sende like wise unto your majestie; and this according to my moste bounden duetie I shall dayly pray to Almighty God for the preservacion of your moste royale majestic longe to endure. At your graces castell of Berwike the xijth daie of Julye. Your majesties humblye bedman and subjecte (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 178.]

(1) The viewe taken the xxvijth daie of June in the xxxijth yere of the reigne of our soverain lorde King Henry the eight, by the grace of God king of Englande and of Fraunce, defender of the faithe, lorde of Ireland, and in erthe supreme hed of the church of England, upon the ground and bordoures of Englande, whiche is sawen and

[1541.]

VOL. I.

July 12. occupied by thinhabitantes of Scotlande, as I am enformed by the auneyante bordourers of this Este Marchies of Englande, measured and lyned by Bryan Laiton captain of Norham, John Carr capitain of Warke, Herry Collingwodd constable of Etyll, and Gilbert Swynno of Cornell. They begane at the foote of the White lawe, and so downe on theste syde of Elterburne to the Stawe forde.

And there is plewede and sawen bitwen the said places, lxxiiij acres. Item, frome the said Stawe ford and soe downeward to Bowbent and over the watter to Shotton lawe, there is plewede and sawen vij acres. Item, in the feild of Myndron, there is plewede and sawen iij acres. Item, in Presfene iiiij acres. Summa iiiij^{xx} viij acres. This grounde is occupied by the Scottes besides the pasture.

(2) Copie of the lettre sent frome Sir William Eure, knight, unto the King of Scottes. [fol. 179.]

Right highe and excelent, please it your grace to be advertissed that there is sonderye complaintes made by the kinges majestie my soverains subjectes inhabiters upon the Bordours, for the groundes and pastures belonging to Elterburne, Allisden, Aunterchesters, Kilham, Heddon, Shotton, Pawston, Myndrame, Presfen, and Carham, that your grace's subjectes adjoynyng againste thayme in touneshipes of your Bordoures, dothe daily eite the ground and pastur of Englande belonging to the same, with the nombre of ten thouusaunde shepe, besides a grete nombre of beastes and horses belonging to these townships following, that is to saye the townships of Hawden, Lempetlawe, Gradon, Hosley, Fowmerden, Yetham, Clifton and Heyhope, with others adjoynyng to the same; and haith nowe of laite and specially this yere, reven, plewede, and sawen with grayne, one hunderethe acres of lande and abone, whiche is within the grounde of England, contrarye to reason and the amytye bitwen the kinges majestie my soverain and your grace. Wherfor it may pleas your grace insomuche as I have demaunded reformation upon your wardens of your Mydle Marches as well of the Lard of Sesforthe that was, as of the Lard of Farnihirste that nowe is wardeain, and as yet haith noe reformation, that it may like your highenes due reformation and redrese may be hade and made for the same, as well for the eitting of the said pasture as for thocwpptyng of the erable grounde having corne sawen there on, according to the amytye, peas, concorde, tranquillitie and quietnes of the leage made bitwene the kinges majestie my soverain and your grace. And thus I will comyte your noble grace to the tucyon of the Holly Gooste. At the kinges my soverain majesties castell of Berwike the laste day of June.

[1541.]

VOL. I.

July 12. (3) Copie of the lettre sent by Sir William Eure, knight,
unto the Larde of Farnyhirste, wardean of the
Mydle Marchies of Scotlande. [fol. 179b.]

Right worshipfull syr, I commaunde me unto youe. And bicause there is comen unto me grete complaints by the owners fermers and inhabiters of certain grounde of the realme of England the king my soverains subjectes joynyng nighe unto the Bordours, that your soverains subjectes contrarye to reason amytye and leage of peas taken bitwen the kinges majestie my soverain and the kinges grace your soverain, thair realmes and subjectes, dothe occupie aswell with pasture as alsoe tilling and occupying of erable lande, to the nombre of one hunder acres of grounde, and above, lately sawen in the feildes of theste syde of Elterburne, Heddon, Shotton, Myndrame and Presfene, besides the pastering of ten thousaunde shepe and other cattell of the townships of Scotlande, joynyng nighe unto Englande, whiche daily dothe remayne within the same, by the space of twoe or thre myles, as in Allisden, Enterchesters, Kilham, Heddon, Pawston, Myndrame, Presfene, and Carham; and as ye knowe, the laste yere I demaunded reformacion and redrese thereof, and as yet haith taken non effect, whiche haith geven boldenes to your bordourers to sawe and plewe three scoore acres of grounde more this yere then was bifor; wherfor I requir youe that I may have aunsuer by this berer in the premisses for the due reformacion hereof. And thus I will comyte youe to God. At the king my soverains castell of Berwike, the laste daie of June.

(4) James V. to Sir William Eure. [fol. 180.]

Richt weilbelovit, we greit you weil. We have ressavit your writingis this day, off the date at the castell of Berwik the last day of June bipast, and hes tharby understanding sik thingis as our derrest uncle subjectis of certane townis of his realme ar planterous of adjouand aganis thaim, throw pasturing, teling, and sawing within the boundis of England as ye allege, and hes avisit tharwith at lenth, and tharfor hes direct oure lettrez to the wardanis of our Bordowris fornete yow, within quhais boundis the personis inhabitantis the townis within our realme remanis, and to appoynt dayis of meting with yow and mak and tak redres sa fer as concernis the saidis attemptatis or ony utheris committit be oure subjectis contrair the tenour of the pece standand betuix our derrest uncle and ws. And geif thar be ony uthir poyntis that concernis nocht thair offices that ye ar or may be planteous of, we have ordanit that thai compeir before the lordis of our counsale to schaw the veritie tharof sa fer as thai knaw, that we may thareftir caus reformacioun be maid in all maner of sort as efferis, for entirtening of pece, amitie, and concord standing betuix ws and our derrest uncle, our realme and subjectis, quharin

1541.

VOL. I.

July 12. God willing at na tyme na falt sall be fundin in ws. Subscrivit with our hand and closit undir our signet at Edinburgh the secund day of July, and of oure regne the xxvij yeire. (Signed) James Rex.

Addressed: 'To oure rycht weilbelovit Schir Williame Everis, capitane of Berwyk.' Small wafer signet; the shield of Scotland, with close crown above.

(5) Articles of thaffaires occurraunte in Scotlande. [fol. 181.]

Furste, I am enformede by myn espielles that the Scottes is in a grete fere bicause of your majesties comyng downe to Yorke.

Item, myn espiell saiethe that the spritualtie and the grete lordes of Scotlande, the Bordourers, and the Out Iles, is desirous to have werre, but the Kinges grace and his privey counsaile, as the treasurer and countroler, and suche as ar aboute hym self of his oune making, is desirous to have peax.

Item, there is twoe shippes prepared alreedy in Leithe whiche the saying is that shall pase with the Cardynale in to Fraunce, and tariethe but upon the wynde; and the said cardynale goeth in a shipe callede the 'Marye Willybie.'

Item, there is one of the King of Scottes counsaile a lernede man called Maister Thomas Ballendyn cometh into Englande, and wilbe at Caldstreame upon Mondaye the xjth daie of this instaunte monethe of July, and soe passethe southwardes unto your majestie, for whate entent or purpos I knowe not, but as myn espielles saiethe, to harken and here whate he can gather or lerne in Englande.

Item, my espielles saiethe there is comen into Scotlande furthe of Fraunce, one shipe whiche hade in her seven hunder morispykes, and one hundereth hagbusshes with trestilles, one hundereth hand gonnes, and fyftie stande of white harnes.

Item, my said espielles saiethe that at the laste parliament in Scotland the spiritualtie dide graunte to the Prince of Scotlande thenne lyving, the some of tene thousaund crownes towards the charges of the said prince, for whiche the King of Scottes did sende to the Busshope of Rome to have the same confirmede. But the said spiritualtie dide prevent the same at Rome afore or ever the King of Scottes had send for the said confirmacion. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

July. 74. COMPLAINT BY LORD MAXWELL.

[fol. 183.]

The complaint gevin in by the Lord Maxwell to the kingis grace consell of Scotland.

The xxix day of Maij in the yere of God j^mv^cxli yeris, Richart Grahame, Thomas Grahame, Fergus Grahame, Will of Grahame,

[1541.]

VOL. I.

July. Johne Grahame als 'Johne the braid,' Hucheon Grahame, breder and sonis to 'lang' Will Grahame, Inglismen, Patrik Grahame of the Holme, Will Grahame, David Grahame, breder and sonis to Watt Grahame of Hawerisgill, and thair complicit Inglismen to the nowmer of fyfty men or tharby, wyth oppin day forray come to Auchinfetrig within the ground of Scotland in the landis of Logane in Kirkpatrik parochin, and thair cruelly murdrischit and slew Thomas Armystrang, Rolland Armistrang, William Armistrang, breder, Scottismen, sonis to David Armistrang; and apon Tuysday nixt thareftir, the said malefactouris come to the day trew haldin be Schir Thomas Quhartoun and Lord Maxwell wardanis, at Tollart cryk, and thair the said Lord Maxwell axit deliverans of the saidis malefactouris in his soverain lordis name according to the peace, and gat no answere.

Alsua the xij day of Junii last bypast, come Johne Johnestoun of Malinschaw, James Johnestoun callit 'James of Bromell,' William Johnestoun sone to Johne Johnestoun of the Rigfute, Arche Johnestoun, fugitivis and traitouris to my soverane, being his gracis rebellis and [under] his horn, and resset oppinlie and planely in the housis of the said breder sonis to Will the Grahame, and thair duelland peceably. The saidis fugitivis and rebellis comme to ane place callit Makrelsyde within the parochin of Louchmaben, and thair cruelly murdrist and slew Johne Harknes of Redehall Scottis man, and woundit his eldest sone in perell of deid, and left hym lyand besid the corps of his deid fader; thair cummand at Goddis peace and the kingis to thair parose kirk. Incontinent departit away in Ingland quhare thair remane bayth befor and sen syin.

And as anentis the rebellis and fugitivis being owt of Scotland and ressett and duelland in the reaulme of Ingland, nocht alanerly rebellis and fugitivis in Ingland, bot als wele gydis, bryngaris in of Inglismen common theiffis, in plane hereschep of the kingis trew leigis in the realme of Scotland, daylye commytting slauchtir and spulyeing of gudis, and has layd hale contreis wayst through thaim and thair gydyng of the Inglis theiffis and traytouris wyth thair selfis in grette noumer; and quhen I ask redress of the waredane and deliverance of the samyn according to the peace, he askis at me deliverance of certane gray freris, uther doctouris, and religious men, quhilke he allegis his soverane lordis rebellis and ressett wythin the reaulme of Scotland; and that I am constrenyt to tak for ane answere fynale. And my lordis, as to the namys of the fugitivis and rebellis, I sall give all thair namys and surnamys at sic ane day as your lordships will appoynt me, quhare thair ar, and quhome be thair ar ressett, wyth sik other informatioun as your lordships requiris of me; quhilke I sall byde at ay of ony thing that I writte and sall verifie the samyn gif it sall please the kingis grace my soverane to writte ony thing tharof to his gracis derrest uncle the kingis grace of Ingland.

[1541.]

VOL. I.

July.

The complaynt of Thomas Davesoun. [fol. 183b.]

That quhare Thomas Carye and his complicitis tuyk his schip callit the 'Johne' of Carralle and brak up the said Thomas Davesoun kist being in the said schip wythin the hevin of Tymmwont, and tuyk furth of the said kist the soum of lxxviij li. v. s. striveling in divers pecis of gold and silver, and wythhaldis the samyn wrangfully in contrare the tenour of the kingis grace of Ingland saulve conduct grantit to the said Thomas in the maist large forme. And attour, wythhaldis the said schip wyth hir salis takill and ankaris, and all other thyngis langyn to ane schip, extendyng to lxxxx li. striveling. And sen the x day of Aprile has halding x pure men idill quhilkis war maister and marynaris of the said schip, by all other uncostis, dammaigis, interesses, and schayt sustenit be the said Thomas Davesoun sen the said day throucht tynsell of the samyn extending to j^o li. striveling.

The xij day of Marche ane James Crane capitaine of the blok hous next Gravis end, tuyk furth of ane Scottis schip callit 'Johne 'Arthur' ix pece of Callicutt claith pertenyng to ane Williame Blaky in Leith Scottis man.

Item, out of the said schip the said James tuyk v li. xv s. striveling pertenyng to the pure marineris. Of the quhilk thar is na compt gevin in the kingis grace of Inglandis chekker.

On Gud Friday last bipassit takin be the seirchour of Boustoun and his complicitis tuik out of Johne Wilsons craar the soum of v li. striveling pertenyng to the pure marinaris of the said craar, quhoubeit the saidis schip and craar vas under the kingis grace of Inglandis save conduct.

Indorsed: 'The writeng exhibited by Mr Thomas Bellenden sent from the King of Scottes.'

1541.

July 20.

75. ANSWERS TO BELLENDEN.

[fol. 186.]

An aunswere to suche thinges as have been declared and delyvered in writeng by Master Thomas Bellenden, director of the chauncery of Scotland, which being sent iu ambassade to the kinges majestie from his derest brother and nephieu the King of Scottes, arryved at his hieghnes town of Northampton the xxth daye of July in the xxxijth yere of his majesties most noble reign.

Fyrst: the sayd Master Thomas Bellenden aftre a good narration of his souveraignes good love and affeccion to the kinges majestie his uncle, and to the contynuaunce of peax and amytye betwixt them, their realmes and subjectes, hath declared that relacion hath been made to the sayd King of Scottes his master, that where it hath pleased the kinges majestie at the said kinges requisicion to

1541.

VOL. I.

July 20. graunte certayn salveconductes to certeyn his subjectes, the same have been nevertheles of late soo stayed, or so expounded, as the benefite therof hath not redounded to the partyes to whom they have been graunted, but rather a dammage, in that they supposed themselves to be therby sufficiently auctorized to doo sundry thinges, for the which it dyd not afre serve them; requyrenge therfor that fromhensfourth there might summe ordre be taken that all such as shall have any suche salveconductes maye enjoye the same without further staye or exposicion thenne hath been accustomed, wherby they maye knowe wherunto to trust, and not to be induced by a vayn hope of a thing which shulde not afre serve them, to put their goodes in aventure to their undoinges.

To this it was aunswered, fyrst: that the kinges majestie our sovereign lorde dooth beare no lesse good will and affection to his nephien the King of Scottes thenne a good kynde and naturall uncle shuld doo to his good nephieu, and that his majestie nolesse desireth the contynuaunce of peax, amytye and kindenes betwene them their realmes and subjectes, thenne his nephieu declareth himself to doo for his partie; which his majesties procedinges towards him have evydently declared, and shall ever doo the semblable unles he shall be forced to the contrary.

Seconde: as touching the salveconductes which were not only generally spoken of, but also by the sayd Master Bellenden in forme aforsayd specially touched in his writeng, it was aunswered that his majestie hath never yet suffred, ne by Goddes grace woll suffre, any his salveconductes to be either violate or otherwise expounded thenne the equitie of the same doth requyre. But trouth it is that where oon Marten Ballesky burges of Edinburgh brought lately lettres from the King of Scottes to the kinges majestie for certeyn bowes, and for a greate quantitie of grayne and lether to thuse of the said Marten, who had befor obteyned sundry salveconductes of his majestie at his good nephieues instance, afre his hieghnes had uppon occasion of summe scarsetie of corne and lether, which began to be here by reason of the last intemperate sommer and thextreme wynter following, refused at that tyme (the cace so requyrenge) to graunte the said lycence, the sayd Marten having oon of his old salveconductes in his handes, presented the same at Yorke, rased in the date and made in the yere for xxxj^{mo}, xxxij^{do}, wheruppon being the cryme of rasure and falsifieng of any writeng being passed undre the kinges greate seale of Englande, hiegh treason, the sayd Marten was examyned uppon the said rasure, and having noon excuse for himself, but that a straunger, a French man as he sayd, who had it in keaping shuld doo it, whom he alledged to be fledde, forasmuche as it was considered howe that excuse was very faynte, seing the straunger could have pretended no gayn or interest to it, he was finally committed to warde at Yorke aforsayde, where he

1541.

VOL. I.

July 20. yet remayneth to be tryed by thordre of the lawe ; by reason wherof all his salveconductes writenges and other thinges were here arrested and remayn as thinges not only expired but also forfaicted by thoffence of the said Marten, being the same made out in his name ; which only excepted, there can no man justlye saye asfare as the kinges majestie or any of his counsail knoweth, that he hath in any wise been interrupted of any thing which by their salveconductes hath been graunted unto them. And where it is thought as it appereth by the suggestyon of Thomas Davyson and other mentioned in the sayd Master Bellendens writeng, that there is nowe at the least a more strayte interpretacion made of the sayde salveconductes thenne before hath been used, for that the same Davyson and others named in the sayd writeng have of layt lost certeyn money here, whiche at ther departing hence they had in their shippes and other vesselles wherin they sayled : to that it was aunswered that the seasure of the same money makethe no newe interpretacion of any salveconductes, but contynuethe the same as they have ever been used and accustomed. For by the force of the salveconducte the subjecte of Scotland is made as free as any the kinges subject of England, soo that for the tyme therof here he may doo, traffique, passe and repasse, bring in and cary out all thinges lefull as the kinges oune subgiet may, which in money unles the somme be limited and expressed, cannot passe forty shillings for a man, and that without fraude, and a significacion therof to the officers of the place where they shal take shippeng ; which being an olde lawe and usage hath not only been put in ure to Scottes, but also to Engleshe men and all others as the cace hath requyred. And where by the bil exhibited by the said Master Thomas Bellenden, it shuld appere that where the Lorde Maxwell hath demaunded of Sir Thomas Wharton knight, not only certeyn Engleshemen of the West Bordures for anempst Scotland, which as it is writen have committed certeyn haynous murdres and spoiles within Scotland, but also certeyn rebelles and fugityves of Scotland, being as it is surmitted repected here in Englande : the sayd Sir Thomas Wharton hathe answered that onles they wolde agayn delyver certeyn graye freres, a doctour, and other religious men being the kinges majesties traytors and rebelles, he wold not delyver thoffendors whiche the said Lord Maxwell desired ; wheruppon the sayd Master Thomas Bellenden inferred that there was a greate difference betwene thoffendors desired by the partye of Scotland, and those which were requyred by the sayd Wharton, being summe of those of Scotland dailly offendours on the Bordures and summe of the rebelles traytours in the hieghest kinde of treason, that is to saye, even agaynst the kinges hieghnes his souveraignes ounne person, and thotheris of Englande only traytours by a lawe made agaynst the Bishopp of Rome sithens the making of the treates, which difference

1541.

VOL. I.

July 20. he requyred might be considered. To that it was aunswered that neyther thacte of the Bishopp of Rome was made sithens the treaty, ne yet the rebelles of England demaunded by the said Sir Thomas Wharton were rebelles and traytours only for the matyer of the said Bishopp of Rome, but aswell summe of them misdoers on the Bordures as summe others offendours in as hiegh kindes of treason as he alledged for their partye; and for a prouf that the statute was made before the treaty, it was remembred unto the sayd Master Bellenden that summe of the commissioners whiche were here for the making of the same treaty, were at thexecucion of certeyn monkes and others which suffred by force of that lawe, as the dates of the statute and the treaty woll testefie, though their presence at thexecucion shuld be forgotten. And as for the qualities of thoffences of thengleshe traytours and rebelles which be recepted in Scotland, as there been summe of them whiche dailly attempt displeasures towards the kinges majestie and his realme, soo the rest be not only traitours for the Bishop of Rome's matyer, but the greate nombré of them arre suche as were pryncypal capitaynes of the late insurreccion, wherin they attempted the daunger of the destruccion of the kinges most royall person, and the utter subvercion ruyn and desolacion of his majesties hole realme. And therefor the said Master Thomas Bellenden was requyred that forasmuche as the kinges majestie uppon thadvertisment of Sir John Cambel knight, caused all partyes of his realmes to be sought for such persons as he specially desired on the King of Scottes behalf, and was redy to have delyvered suche as were taken, and all other offendoures, so his hieghnes might have receyved the semblable, he wolde in such sort relate the trouthe of these things to the king his master, as no suche lewde folkes shulde be permitted to remayn on either partye, wheruppon there might growe any displeasur or suspicion bitwixt them. Assuring him that the kinges majestie woll for his parte in this and all other things, so procede with his good nephieu (in cace he maye indede finde correspondence) as it shal appere that he hath no lesse love and affeccion towards him, and to the continuaunce of their amytye, thenne the proximitie of their bludde with their neighborod and frendship doth requyre.

Draft corrected by Wriothesley. Indorsed.

[1541.

July.]

**76. A NOTE OF SUNDRY THINGS TO BE SHEWED TO THE AMBAS-
SADORS OF SCOTLAND.** [fol. 194.]

Fyrst: where diverse and many the kinges majesties traytours and rebelles have been and be recepted and entreteyned in Scotland, contrary to the treaty of peax between the two princes, his majestie by his lettres of the date of the iiiijth of February anno domini m^lv^cxl, directed to the King of Scottes his nephieu and conceyved in suche

[1541.

VOL. I.

July.] forme as the said treaty requireth, desired the delyverance of certeyn of the said traytours, signifieng the places where the personnes so demaunded made their demore and continuaunce; which notwithstanding, and that his majestie did at the same tyme that he made his sayde demaunde, causé suche diligent serche to be made thorough out his realme for certeyn the said King of Scottes traytours and rebelles required in his name (though not according to the treatye), by Sir John Cambell knight thenne passeng into Flaundes, as the principals of the same were therupon apprehended, and ready to have been delyvered yf his majestie might have had the semblable; the said King of Scottes by his oune lettres of the date of the xijth daye of March in the same yere, made a playn aunswere to his majestie, that he wold delyver no kirkmen, being parte of the traitours demaunded kirkmen, where the treaty maketh no maner excepcion or difference of personnes, ne in any wise permitteth thone prynce to receyve, admit, or take thothers rebell in his proteccion or nombre of his subjectes, or graunteth that either prince shuld take any knoweledge of the nature of the treason committed by thothers rebell, but to give credence therin to thothers lettres, by the which it appereth playnely that in this point the said treaty is broken on the parte of the said King of Scottes. Wherfor the kinges majestie requirethe thambassadors of Scotlande nowe here present, directly taunswere him herin, and to declare whither they woll stil maynteyn that allegacion touching the kirkmen, or whither they woll graunte the treaty textende generally as wel to them as to all others, and taccomplishe the same accordingly? ¹ And where by the said lettres of the said King of Scottes and by others his lettres writen to the kinges majestie the xixth of Maye anno m^vc^xl^j, it apperethe that the said King of Scottes reputed the traitours demanded by vertue of the treaty to be soo taken only for the cause of the Bisshop of Rome, alleaging thacte therof to be made sithens the treatye, albeit the princes be bothe bounde as is aforsaid, to yeve credence to the lettres of requisicion, without further serche of the nature and qualitie of thoffence and treason, yet to signifie and enforme the trouth, it is to be knowen that the personnes demanded be traitours not only for the Bisshop of Rome, whiche they use rather for an excuse and meane to helpe them selves then otherwise, but also they have entreprised most detestable treasons against his majesties oune person, and were principall capitaynes and procurers of the late rebellion, wherin they attempted the utter subvercion of the hole state of the realme. And as to the tyme of the making of the lawe for thabolicion of the usurped power of Rome: it was made befor the treaty, insomoch as summe of the commissioners whiche were here for the conclusion of the said treaty, were at the execution of certain monkes and others whiche

¹ From this point in Wriothesley's hand.

[1541.

July.] suffred by force of the same, as in thanswer made to Master Thomas Ballenden at Pipwel was more largely declared. The names of certain of the most notable aud arrant traitors recepited in Scotland against the treatye, over and besides a nombre of borderers and broken men whiche by reason of their succour in Scotlande doo greate dammages to bothe realmes :—

Leche of Hornecastle, &c.

Furthermore the kinges majestie dothe the said ambassadours tundrestande, that where by the treaty it is ordeyned that the metes lymites and boundes betwen the two realmes shall remayn and contynue contrary to the forme of the same the Scottes have, &c.

Item : the plowing and sowing of our ground, &c.

Item : the greate perjury (?), &c.

Item : the reising of fyer and the notable murdres, &c.

Then the notable attemptates and the cummyng in of their deputy warden.

Then thother attemptates, and specially the rode uppon Carnabye.

Draft corrected by Wriothlesley. Indorsed. [fol. 199.]

Leche of Louth in Linconshire the first begynner of thin-surrection, and a contynual diviser of yvel towardes the kinges majestie and his realme. Woodmancy of Beverley, an other capitain in the said insurrection. Wilson likewise a capitain in the same. The frere of Gnarisburghe, a special setter forward and advauncer of the said insurrection. Doctor Hilliarde a notable consailor and conspirator of the same.

In Wriothlesley's hand, and evidently part of the preceding. Indorsed : 'The names of certayn traytours recepited in Scotland.'

1541.

July 25. 77. HENRY VIII. TO JAMES V. [fol. 201.]

Right excellent, &c. And by this bearer Master Thomas Bellenden your counsailour and directour of your chauncery, we have receyved your lettres credenciall of the ixth of this present moneth of July, and according to your desire have hard his hole credence at good lenght ; whiche we take in good parte. And forasmuch derest brother and nephieu, as we have made unto him a certayn and frendly aunswere to the same, which we doubt not but he wöll faythefully relate unto youe, being a man of honestie and with youe in good estimacion, we shall not herin descende to any particulers, but remit all to his declaracion, with this only addition that youe shal ever finde us your most assured freende, brother, and uncle accordingly. Right excellent, &c. The xxvth July anno r. H. xxxiiij.

Draft corrected by Wriothlesley. Indorsed : 'Mynute to the King of Scottes the xxvth of July 1541.'

VOL. I.

1541.

July 25. 78. HENRY VIII. TO JAMES V.

[fol. 203.]

Right excellent, right hiegh, and mighty prynce, our derest brother and nephieu, we commende us unto youe in our most harty and effectuous maner. Signifieng unto youe that by this berer Master Thomas Bellenden, your counsaillour and directour of your chauncery, we have receyved your lettres dated at Edinburgh the ixth of this present of July, wherby we perceyve as well the declaracion of your desire to have perfite peax, amytye, and kindnes to remayn and continewe bitwixt us, our realmes, and subjectes, as howe that of late youe have hard, and been enfourmed of summe thinges which might tend to the hurte and violacion of the same; wherupon as oon desirous to prevent the yvel therof, you addressed your sayd counsaillour to us, to thintent he might instructe us of the particulers of your greves, and here our aunswere agayn to the same. Derest brother and nephieu according to your request, we have booth in our oune person, and by our counsaill, gyven good audience to your sayd counsaillour in all suche thinges as he wolde declare unto us. And having hard the specialtes of his charge, we have caused suche aunswere to be made therunto in writeng, as we mistrust not but he woll present unto youe on our behalf; not doubting good nephieu, but youe woll thinke the same reasonable, and even so take it in good parte. Wherfor we shall only for an ende at this tyme desire and praye youe to thinke that we have no lesse good will to the conservacion of the peax and amytye bitwixt us, and the good redresse of all yvel attemptates which maye sounde to the contrary, thenne the proximitie of our bludde, our neighborod, and treates do require. Right excellent, right hiegh, and mighty prynce, our derest brother and nephieu, we besech Almighty God to have youe in his blessed keping. Yeven under our signet at our manor of Pipwell the xxvth daye of July the xxxiiijth yere of our reign.

Draft corrected by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the King of Scottes the xxvth of July 1541.'

[1541.

July.]

79. HENRY VIII. TO JAMES V.

[fol. 205.]

Derest brother and nephieu, it is not a lytle to our contentacion and rejoyse, to see and perceyve your good wise and natural inclynacion and desire to the conservacion of the good of peax and thamytye which booth by proximitie of bludde and by pacte is, and of reason ought to be, betwen us. Wherin as we doo also specially note howmoche youe doo rather covete and desire to reduce and frame your oune thinges to good ordre and conformitie, and so to contynewe the same to your honor and profit, thenne with any foreyn travail vaynely to consume tyme and treasour to smal effect and purpose, soo the tendrenes of our love and zeale towards youe

[1541.

July.] enforceth us to move and exhorte youe to persever and continewe as youe have wel commenced. Whiche contynuanee shal moch more with tyme and space commende those your doings unto youe thenne we canne by any wordes or writeng setforth the same. And yet hering by good means of your late enterprises in your Out Isles, we cannot but extende our frendely office in the prayse of your purpose in that behalf. But nowe as touching the matyer whiche your sayde lettres chiefly entreateth: albeit we right well knowe derest nephieu that youe woll neither allowe, nor leave unpunished the doinges of such lewde personnes as woll presume to entre into our dominions, and to spoile and take awaye so unkindly suche thinges as we more esteme thenne summe greater substaunce, wherin we esteme youe to be of the same mynde and affeccion that we be ourself, yet wayeng and considering your frendly and gentle request and offre, thoughe the matyer were moch greater thenne it is, we shalbe content to put it in silence, and have commaunded our officers to doo the same and to procede in thadministracion of redresse and justice as our most fast and asseured amytye requyreth; trusting that youe woll cause the lyke to be doon on your parte, as wel for Lidders[d]ale which remayneth farre out of ordre, and is not duely answered for by your officers as we be enformed, as for the rest of your bordures. And if our concurraunce with youe at any tyme for the juste punishment of the yvel personnes on booth Bordures maye be to your satisfaccion, uppon streate significacion of your mynde and desyre therin with the maner and circumstaunce therof, we shalbe most gladd to joyne with youe in the same, and in all other thinges to shewe unto youe at all tymes our most hartly frendship accordingly.

Draft corrected by Wriothesley. Not indorsed.

July 30. 80. SIR CUTHBERT RADCLYF TO SIR ANTHONY BROWNE.

[fol. 207.]

My dewtie remembert unto your masterschipe. Pleasythe the same to be advertisid, that uppon suche stope ande delays that the warden of the Myddyll Marche of Scotlande mayde in maykinge of radres, ande specially for Lyddisdale, I sent this berer my servaunte with my wrytinge of complaynte to the Kinge of Scotlande, requyringe hys awnswere therin that I myght advertyse the kinges highnes oure soverayne lorde ande master therof. Wheyrin the Kinge of Scotlande dyde comande hys counsell to wryte ane awnswere to me therin, whiche your masterschipe shall rassave herin closyde with the copie of my wrytinge whiche I sende to the saide Kinge of Scotlande. On Tewsdays laste the xxvj day of July, at this last day trewe hollden at Jedworthe upon my wrytinge, the sayde Kinge of Scotlande sent a purcevant with my servaunte, and

[1541.]

VOL. I.

July 30. sente strat comandement by his letters myssyve to the Lorde Maxwell, kepper of Lyddisdale, ande to the warden, to brynge in all suche persons of Liddisdale that I complenyde upon, that none ware away, ande that they mayd radres without delay at theyr uttermost perell, ande to brynge worde agane if yf any ware absente or any fawt wer in theym. Ande as this berer my servaunte canne schewe youe, the offecers of Scotlande hathe mayde full awnswer to all oure complayntes as well Lyddisdale as others accordinge to the trewis, ande dyvers byllis filyd of Liddisdale men, ande lykwise of Tevydale. Ande on Tewsdays the ixth day of Auguste the officers of the Myddell Marche of Scotlande cumys to the kinges towne of Rothbery, ande theyr I muste mayke theyme full awnswere accordinglye; wherin I shall not fale, Gode willinge, accordinge to my moste boundyn dewtie to the kinges grace, see his magestie dyschargid of radres for the partie of Ynglande in as ample ande large maner as they have done. Ande some after within viij dayes, I muste mete the warden of Scotlande, ande mayke and tayke delyverance for all billis fillid ande to be fillid or that day. As all procedinges are bothe of Inghlande ande Scotlande upon the Myddell Marches, your masterschipe shalbe advertiside in haste. Ande for all suche newes as ar currante within the realme of Scotlande as farr as any knowlege cane be gotten, aswell of theyr musters as of other thinge, this berer my saide servaunte can schewe and declare to youe at lenthe, to whom I muste besuche your masterschipe to gyffe credence, ande that ye woll declare and advertyse the kinges magestie therof, what case hys border of his Myddell Marche standes in at this presente day, as well in all procedinges of radres as in doinge of justice. And thus oure Lorde have your masterschipe in his eternall tuicione. Frome the kinges castell of Alnewyk the xxx^{ti} day of Julij. (Signed) Youre masterchypes ever att comandement, Cuthbert Radclyf.

Addressed: 'To the right worschipfull Syr Antony Browne, knight, master of the kinges horse ande one of his graces moste honorable counsell be this delyvered.'

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) Sir Cuthbert Radclyf to James V. [fol. 209.]

Pleasithe your grace to be advertiside that where it hathe pleaside the kinges highnes my soverayne lorde ande master your darreste unkell, to admyte me as his graces deputie warden of his Myddell Marches of Ynglande foranenste Scotlande, to mete your graces warden and officers of your Myddell Marche, to make and tayke redres withowt any delay, wherin I have bene ande shalbe redye to discharge hys hyghnes accordinge to my moste boundyn dewtie ande his magesties moste drade comandemente to me gevyn that no defawte shall be founde in me for the partie of Ynglande;

[1541.]

VOL. I.

July 30. whiche I truste your graces offycers of your Myddell Marche will not alegge the contra[r]y, but I have done and shalbe redy at all tymes to procede with justice withowte any delay of any attemptate that they ar playntife off, ande offerte to lay pleges suffychante to ly in Scotlande to I have excute ande mayde full awnswer to all complayntes gevyn in by theym accordinge to the trewes, and to mete wekly to it were done, yf your graces offycers wolle do the same to me agayne. At oure laste metinge, accordinge to oure grementes ande full promyssis, I sende theym in billis of Ynglande done of layte to Jedworthe, as well done by your graces subjettes of Liddisdale as others; ande as for the billis of Liddisdale your saide offycers maykes me none awnswer of theyme, bud hathe defarryd ande pute off fro tyme to tyme and schote many and sundery metinges, to the comforthe ande perluse exampyll of the offenders of bothe the realmes, notwithstandinge your saide offycers manyfolld promyssis mayde by his wrytinges and proclamacyons to have mete ande done justice or nowe for the sayde billis of Liddisdale, whiche as yet ys not performyde; lykwise strate comandement gevyn to your sayde warden ande the Lorde Maxwell, kepper of Liddisdale, by the lordes of your honorable counsell laytly beinge at Jedworthe, that they schall mete me ande mayk radres for the saide inhabytauntes of Liddisdale withoute delay, as apperes by theyr wrytinges sente unto me; howbeyt as yet nothinge done theyrin, but dryfte ande delays, ande money metinges schote by your sayde offycers, as apperes by ther wrytinges; wherfor the kinges highnes my souverayne lordes subjectes ar sore playntyese of your graces subjectes, ande complenes for that they ar so long drevyn, ande intendes to complene upon me that I gytt theym no justyce ande radres, and specyale of Liddisdale, seinge the great ande hannous attemptates and mony, done laytly to theym by the saide Liddisdale men, as robbres murders spillings ande brykinge of Hawghton castell, skallinge yt with ledders, rydinge in great noubres, wherin the kinges highnes my master trustes that full redres be mayde for all the same or now. In consyderacyon wherof yt may pleas your grace for the well ande trancquylite of the peace and quyetnes of bothe the reallmes, to gyffe strat charge ande comandement unto your saide warden to appoynte metinges hastely at the place accustomyd, ande to proced with justice, ande to mayk indelayd radres as well for Liddisdale as for other partes of your realme of Scotland that fillys the Myddell Marches, lyke as your saide offycers schall have agayne withoute delay, that nother the kinges highnes my soverayne lordes subjectes ne your graces be no longer drevyn ne have no further cause to compleane. Ande what schall stand with your graces pleasure in the premissis, I besuche your grace that I may be acertenyd therof in wrytinge that I may certefye the kinges highnes my master therof. And thus right hight ande myghtie prince, oure Lorde preserve your grace and

[1541.]

VOL. I.

July 30. have youe in hys blessyd tucyone. Frome the kinges hyghnes my masters castell of Alnewyk the xvth day of July. (Signed) Youre graces lefully to command, Cuthbert Radclyffe.

'Copia vera.' Addressed: 'To the Kinges grace of Scotland.'

(2) The reply of the Scottish council. [fol. 210.]

Plesit you to witt at the cummyne of youre servand berar hereof to this toun with your writing unto the Kingis grace oure soverane, we resavit the samyn fra him and send it to oure said soverane clois and unoppynuit, becaus upoun all sik materis concernyng complayntis of bordouris quhare ony his derrest unclis officiaris complenis, we have command to resave thare writingis and to send thame to his hienes and to make ansuere thairefter; becaus it wer verray tedious upoun every complante, his grace havand his wardanis and officiaris foranentis England, and siclik his counsale maist commoun resident in this toun, to be impeschit thairwith, and maist speciale becaus his hienes is oftymes at his pastyme and solace. And now at this tyme his grace differrit to send ansuere agane to ws quhill his cummyng to this toun, quhilk wes this last Setterday at evin; and this day causit ws to avis with youre said writing, howbeit his grace understude the samyn of befor, and bad ws mak ansuere thairto. And first, as to the differring of the officiaris of Scotland to meite with you for doying of justice and making of redress of sik attemptatis as ye write, committit be Scottismen, and specialie be thame of Liddisdale: that is na litle mervel to his grace, considering it wes laitlie done to his hienes to understand that nane complaynts or few wes to be reformyt and unredressit for the part of Scotland, and als considering the wechty chargis that his hienes wardanis and officiaris hes to do justice and caus gude reule to be keptit for the part of Scotland conforme to the trewis and pece; quhilk his grace is maist desyrous to caus be keptit according to the kyndnes and proximate of blude betuix his derrest uncle and him. Nochtheles upoun the sight of your complaynt his grace has directit his speciale and effectuous writingis baith to his wardane of the Middil Merchis for anentis you, and to the Lord Maxwell quha hes the gyding of Liddisdale, to concurr and sett days of meting, do justice, tak and mak redress, according to the trewis and lawis of bordouris, quhilk his grace will nocht have violate for his part in na manere of way. And quhat is and hes bene youre part in the using of youre office committit to you be youre soverane for conserving of the pece, amytie, and kyndnes betuix baith the princis thair realmes and subjectis, it is nocht unknawine to oure said soverane and to his haile counsel; and ferther we beleif and traistis that the saidis wardanys and Lord Maxwell efter the receipt of oure soveranis writing send to thame, sall do sa in every behalf that ye sall have na ferther just caus of complaynt. And thus Almighty God have you

[1541.]

VOL. I.

July 30. in keping. At Edinburgh the xxiiij day of Julij. Be youre loving freundis chancellar and lordis of oure soveranis counsale being in Edinburgh.

In a clear official handwriting. Addressed: 'To the right honorable Cuthbert Radclyff, wardane depute of the Mydle Merchis of Ingland for anence Scotland.' Wafer signet; the chancellor's arms, but indistinct.

August 15. **81. THE COUNCIL IN THE NORTH TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**
[fol. 213.]

Pleas it youre good and mooste honourable lordshippis to be advertysed that sythens the receipte of youre honourable lettres, dated at Lyncolne the tenth of Auguste instaunte, we with all diligence have applied oureselves in and aboute the levying of suche benevolence as shalbee made unto the kingis magestie for a presente, at his magesties being at his cite of Yorke, ammounting in the hole for the temporaltye to the somme of nyne hundred poundes; towardes the payemente whereof we have founde all the kingis temporall subjectis of all three rydingis and of his cite of Yorke as well willing and as conformmable to paye the same as ever we sawe any men in all oure lif. So that, God willing, the said somme of nyne hundred poundes shall not faile to bee redy at his magesties being at Yorke aforesaid.

My lorde Archebusshoppe of Yorke hathe takene great paynes and made like diligence on his behalf for levying of the money appoynted amongis the clergy; howbeit as yet hiddirto we bee not asserytayned frome his lordshippe howe ferfurthe he is in levying of the same. Assone as we shal have knowelege thereof we shall advertise youre good lordshippes with diligence. Fynally it is devysed amongis us that the submyssion shalbee made unto the kingis said magestie in the playne on the northe syde of Bawtry lane, in suche sorte and fourme as youre good and honourable lordshippis have devised. Mooste humbly besechyng the same, that it wolde pleas youre good lordshippis, somewhat before the approchyng unto that grounde of the kingis said magestie, to sende thiddir some man of experyence to vieu and see wheddir that it shalbe by us put in suche fourme and ordre as maye bee unto the goode contentacion of the kingis said magestye, orellis to refourme and directe the same in suche a sorte and facon as shalbee by hym thought mete and convenyente, whiche shalbe willingly obeyed and ensued with all humylitie in every behalf, as oure Lorde knowithe, who evermore have you in governaunce, oure mooste singler good und mooste honourable lordes. Writtene at Yorke the xvth daye of Auguste. Your lordshippis mooste humbly at comaundemente. (Signed) Robert Landaffe, T. Magnus, Thomas Tempest, Robert Bowis, Jo. Uvedale.

Addressed: 'To oure mooste singler good lordes, the lordes of the king oure souerayne lordes mooste honourable counsaill.' Indorsed: 'The counsaill in the north to the lords of the counsaill, xv^o Aug. 1541.'

1541.

VOL. I.

August 21. 82. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 215.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and mighty prince, oure derrest brothir and uncle, we commend ws unto you in oure maist effectuous and hartlie maner. Advertissing you we have ressavit your writingis daitit at Pipwell the xxv day of July last, and inlikuis hard at lenth the credence committit to oure traist counsaloure Maister Thomas Bellenden directoure of oure chancellarie, to be schewin unto ws, quharby we consider wele the perfite lufe favoure and hartlie kyndnes ye beir towart ws, to oure singulare conforte and glaidnes. Thinking wele we have gude occasioun thairthrou to stand semblably towart you and to do forthir as we may of reasoun in all sortis to youre contentatioun, as accordis ane luffyng nepho to his uncle, yitt becaus of the divers specialiteis of the said credence, that may nocht wele be ansuerit in writ haistelie without consultatioun and gude avisement, and of sik uthir thingis tuiching the conservatioun of oure amytye, the rest and peax betuix oure realmes and liegis, to be declarit unto you, we have thocht expedient to direct sum of oure counsale heirefter towart you instructit with oure mynde in all behalvis in avoyding and to amoif all sik thingis as may hurte or perturbe the samyn. Richt excellent richt hie and mighty prince oure derrest brothir and uncle, we beseik the blissit Trinite to have you evir in keping. At our palice of Falkland the twenty ane day of August and of oure regne the xxvij yeire. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed : 'The King of Scottes to the kinges majestie 21° Augusti 1540.' Wafer signet as before ; motto on scroll : IN DEFENS.

[1541.]

Aug. 27. 83. THE PRIVY COUNCIL AT YORK TO THOMAS BELLENDEN.

[fol. 216.]

Master Ballandyne, after oure right hartlie commendacions. These shalbe to advertise youe that uppon such relacion as this berar made unto us on your behaulf concernyng the good will and conformite of the kinges highnes your soveraign, to thaccomplishment of such thinges as passed in conference betwene the kinges majestie our soveraign, and youe, we have declared the same to his majestie. Wheruppon it hath pleased hym to disclose unto us twayne the poyntes of your gentle and frendly message, with the desyre of the king your master to mete and see his majestie, and his highnes good answer made unto youe concernyng the same ; which considered and debated after with ourselves, remembring therwithal the tyme of his majesties demorre here in these parties uppon this purpose, and how farre the yere is passed, we have thought mete to signifie unto youe as to oone whom we thinke of as good inclinacion to this amyte as we be ourselves, that perceyving the good disposicion of bothe prynces, we be moche sory that the matter hath bene this long

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Aug. 27. protracted, and is now devolved to the treaty of ambassadours. For we considre that the kinges highnes your master myght with a gret deale lesse dawnger repayr hither then he lately went into Fraunce, having no see to passe as he then had, ne goyng to a straunger but to his natural uncle, who canne not but love and tendre hym. So as his cummyng hither requyred no further protraction or entreatye then his other journey did, wherof as we have hard there was made no such difficulte, and bycause we considre that if this matter shuld hang any tyme in balance and not take effect by meane of long delayes, or by the setting furth of any overtures not accustomed amonges assured freendes, it myght not only gyve occasion to men to judge that the message proceded not uppon that syncerite that were requysite, but uppon sum feare or other practyse, but also engendre sum unkyndnes betwene the prynces, we thought it necessary to advertise you frankely that we wold wishe this matier might succede with as litle difficultie as his going into Fraunce did, whereby either of the princes shalbe the more thankfull to thother and the better frute shall ensue of ther meting; not doubting but youe woll extend your dexterite that it may shortly take effect, and that those men which shall repayr hither to declare the king your masters mynd in that behaulf, be not protracted, but so accelerated as the good commencement may have a like ende and successe, to our confortes which be mynistres and cannot but wishe well to bothe prynces considering the conjunction of bloodde that is betwene them; hartely prayng youe by this berer to gyve us hereof agayn sum answer with convenient diligence.

Draft corrected by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'The mynute of the lettre to Master Ballandyne of the xxvijth of August a^o 1541.'

1541.

Sept. 2. 84. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 219.]

Rycht excellent, rycht hie and mychty prince, oure derrest brother and wncle, we commend ws unto yow in oure maist hertlie and effectuous manere. Signifying unto yow that we have resavit youre wrytingis datit at youre castell of Pontfret, the xxvij day of August last passit, bering the continew of oure wthir lettrez last passit of before, and forther schawand yow to be no les glaid now by oure saidis lettres to persave that the report of Master Bellenden wes to oure rejos and contentatioun, than ye wer of before to heir oure kynd and lovyng message he brocht to yow, and desiring inlikwys the acceleratioun of sic oure consalouris as ar to be send towart yow, considering youre lang demore upoin the expectatioun of oure resolutioun to be declarit be thame and youre distance from the partis quhare ye ar accustomed most to be, wytht the sessone of the yere that fast passis, and the tedious ways of travaling to ladys and gentill wemen in sik tyme of the yere; and that ye have send

1541.

VOL. I.

Sept. 2. Berwyk ane of youre purswyvantis at armes, wytht quhome ye desire oure spedy ansuer. Derrest brother and uncle, conforme to oure wther wrytingis send to yow of before, we sall in all gudlie haist tak resolution of the specialites mentionat in oure saidis wther wrytingis and anentis sik wther thingis as twychis the conservatioun of oure amite, the rest and tranquillite of baith oure realmes; and forther sall wyth diligens at youre desire avance the sending of oure counsalouris to the effect foirsaid instructit, sua that of resoun ye sall have caus to be contentit; nocht thinkand that upoun thair cumming, that your diettis or purpos suld be postponit or alterit in ony sort, for thai sall nocht fale to be at yow in quhat part of youre realme that evir ye be at; referring the remanent of oure mynd to thare cuming. Rycht excellent, rycht hie and mychty prince, oure derrest brother and uncle, we beseik Almychty God to have yow evir in keping. At oure palace of Falkland, the second day of September and of oure regnne the xxviiij yere. (Signed) Your loving brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

[1541]

Sept. 2. 85. SIR THOMAS WHARTON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 220.]

Right honorable, pleased you to be advertished that I did sende by espiall to knowe as he cuthe whether the Kyng of Scotis wolde comme or did mynde to come into Inglond to the kynges majestie or no, and to knowe howe the said kyng was occupied, with the occurances in those partes that myght be had, accordyng to your honorable letters of the dait at Hatfelde the xxiiij of August. Which espiall saith that the said kyng and queyn was upon Weddysday, the last daye of August, at Fawkland with a smale company repared furthe of the northland, and that there was no liklyhede of his comyng into Inglond nor preparyng therefore that cuth be perceyved; for myn espiall saith that the kyng was promysed to the Cardinall at his passage into Fraunce, that he wolde not go in England to he had aunswere from hym agayn furth of Fraunce of suche message as the cardinall had thether, like as I wrot in my last letters of wordes betwene the Lorde Maxwell and me to that effect. And upon the said Weddysday there was no knowlege commyn frome the cardinall as myn espiall saith and he saith also that . . . F . . . m (?) haith beyn in England and had letters delayingly devised to the kinges majestie from the King of Scotis of no grete constant force, and that there er sundry argumentes amongst his counsell aboute this affare. And of that counsell Oliver Synkler, Synkler, brether, and the Larde of Crage husher of the chambre, er of the cardinall and busshoppes sect and oppynnyon, that there kyng shulde not comme in England; and there er of the other sect and oppynnyon the Larde of Graynge

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Sept. 2. treasurer, Maister Thomas Bellynden, and Maister Henry Banese a man of lawe, and as myn espiall saith, many of the barons of the realme of that side, who moche grayteth that such apperence shulde have beyn maide for there kinges commyng to the kinges majestie, and groweth as yit to no better effectes, Bellynden reportyng moche nobill wordes of the kinges majestie in all the partes where he commyth sence his beyng with his highnes as myn espiall saith. In the Scotishe courte is so greate inconstance that I can not advertishe there kinges continuance in countree nor in cause; his removynge er verey soden, and somtym with a verey fewe personnes, as the same shalbe, and for all I can gitt knowlege I have therefore espialles and shall attende and advertishe to the uttermost of my litill power accordyng to my moste bounden dewtie. Advertising you also, that where there was grete repreifes borne by the Gramys Englishmen and the Armstranges Scottishmen upon Friday the xxvj of August last afore the Lorde Maxwell and me at our meting, the same daye as I did advertishe you by onne of my deputies, I had knowlege that the Armstranges wold sende a chalange into Ingland theruppon, and I devised with the Gramys that the Armstranges shulde be chalanged at the same present. Wheruppon suche writinges passed as ye may perceyve by the verey same writing sent frome the Armstranges and by the copie sent frome the Gramys herinclosed. The Armstranges haith maide no aunswer to . . . the . . . aunswere I doo looke a[nd what] I c[an] further knowe therin I shall advertishe, humbly besechyng you that upon those contentes or any other for my service to the kinges majestie, that I may be commanded, and I shall attende the same, wherin my pure comforthe resteth, as Almyghtie God knoweth, who evermore preserve you all in honour to his pleasour. At Karleill this Fridaye in the nyght the secunde daye of September. (Signed) Yours humble att comandment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed : 'To the right honorable the king his majesties prevy councill. Indorsed. Decayed towards end.

Sept. 25. 86. SIR THOMAS WHARTON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 222.]

Right honorable, pleased you to be advertished, that the xxv daye of this instant of Septembre I receyved at Carlisle before ix of the cloke afore noyn the same daye, your honorable letters of the dait at Yorke the xxiiij of the same, conteyning that the kinges majestie shulde be laitly infourmed that the Lorde Maxwell had blowyn oute at the horn Scottishmen to the nombre of xlth, and did not onely after make a rode and dyd spoill a nombre of horse and othre cataill withyn myn office, but also did sett on fier Jak of Musgrave house; and your commandment unto me to advertishe with all diligence possible what I cuthe knowe of the same and so

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Sept. 25. have a vigilant eye to my charge, with wach to be had within myn office, as your honorable letters more at lenth purporteth; asser-tenyng you, that there haith beyn in Scotland no blowing oute maide of any Scottishmen laitly, nor also no horse nor catell laitly spoled within myn office, but onne horse furth of Bowcastell. Of trewth the barnnys wherein haye, certen corn gotyn, and fewell aboute the castel of Bowcastell was upon Tewesdaye the xxth of Septembre in the nyght brynt, to the grete hurte and losse of John Musgrave, by thenhabitantes of Liddersdell, and yet er dwellers there. There namys that was the offenders I truste to have all or the moste parte of theym to morowe. I have beyn my self practisyng how to have the redres therof, and I am infourmed that redresse, if any be, muste be had by the officers of the Myddill Marches by filyng of the same Myddil Marche at the entry of the offenders after the attemptate commytted into Scotland. I have also beyn practisyng how I cuth have suche onne explete doyn for default of quyke redres, which is to be dowted to be had for thies causes. One is that fier and blode haith had in peace a long contynuanace without redres of aithre realme, but referred to the princes. A nother is, that thenhabitantes of Liddersdell haith alwayes commytted moste henus attemptates, and the leste redres maide for theym; and at this present Dand Car of Farnyhirst is warden, and the Lorde Maxwell governour thereof, betwene whome er grete displeasour and no love. I have intended with my self if nayther spedy redres wilbe maide by the officers nor the offenders submytt theym selves unto me, that in right shorte tyme I wolde oversee a like acte agaynst the very offenders. Onne of the cheif of theym is onne Anton Armstrang, Englishman, rebell and fled furthe of Gillesland, when my Lorde of Cumbrelonde was warden, and contynewed sence in Liddersdell, a grete offender agaynst Englishmen. Which acte, lakkyng the execucions as afore, I intende in convenient tyme shalbe proved if I have not other commandment of the kinges majesties pleasour in that behalf. There er also by thenhabitantes of Liddersdell a greter attemptate commytted this weke upon the Myddill Marche in kelyng of vij of the surname of Fenwekes, as I am infourmed. I have all redy xiiij daies passed commanded a wach through the myn office to be kept, and shall have as vigilant onne eye as I can and attende all my charge there to the uttermoste of my litill power. Upon Mounday the xxvj of this instant, the Lorde Maxwell and I dothe mete, with whome I shall declare those attemptates and use suche procedynges as my purest witt can study with the helpe of the kinges majesties servauntes and wise borderers here. Advertishing further that I was secretely informed aboute xiiij daies passed that the Lorde Maxwell was aboute to worke suche a practise as to sende diverse of Liddersdell, and of every surname of theym some persounes, to inhabitt upon the Debatable Lande,

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Sept. 25. whiche cuth not have beyn without intent of evill agaynst Englishmen ; and that his son had labored anne Robyn Forster Englishman, called 'Hobis Robyn,' which inhabitt there, fled furthe of Bowcastell this sommer, that he wolde take hym self to the favour of Scotland beyng accompanied with diverse of the Forsters and Andro Bell Scotishman, to the nombre in all of xx persons or thereaboutes ; which Forsters restith as I wolde receyve theym with there submyssions. Two of theym called 'Hobis Robyn' and Adam Forster haith beyn grete offenders agaynst Englishmen and Scotishmen. I have two of the Forsters in Karlisle and have had the father of 'Hobis Robyn,' called Hob Forster, at the kinges majesties castell of Cokirmouthe in sure warde the moste parte of this sommer, and this mornyng for sundry respectes, for the more obedience of the said Forsters, did sende hym to the captayn of the castell of Karlisle, there to have beyn in sure warde kept, which captayn haith refused to take hym, saying that I have no suche auctoritie to command any of that castell to take any suche. Wherefore at this present I have the same Forster kept in a house in the towne of Karlisle by my servaunttes. Without gaole at commandment and othre thynges appertenynge, myne office can not be executed to the advancement of the same as appertenyth, as your wisdomes moste depely can consider. And upon that secrete knowlege of the Lorde Maxwells intended purpose, I did sende a warden sergeant of myne to shewe the Lorde Maxwell what was tolde me, and that I wolde prepare accordingly to the kinges majestie my maister honour and the suretie of myne office, and doubted not but I shulde fynde as many evill men to doo as occasion shulde serve as he shulde, if he wolde giff that occasion to the likelyhode of a breche of the peace ; whose aunswere was that upon Mounday he and I shulde mete, which daye I did appoynt by my said warden sergeant then, and the Lorde Maxwell said in gentill wordes to hym, that there shulde no suche inhabitation be maide in the Debatable, to our said metynge, and with like fare wordes saide there shulde be nothing devised for the goode of peace but he wolde be redy for his parte to accomplishe the same, and that he wolde have those Englishmen Debatablers takyn frome doying evill in Scotland. That metyng and those consideracions was the cause whie I did not advertishe nayther of those procedynges nor of the burnynges. That same Debatable grounde haith ever beyn, is, and like to be, without reformacion be had therof, a moste grete occasion of breche in all peaces ; it is a moste strong grounde that may be for offenders to be releved in. Without the sight that I have had therof, I cuth not have beleved the same to be so strong as it is. Albeyt, as occasion shall serve, so I shall putt everything in a redynes, goode for goode, and in the semeable to the contrary, evill for evill, as I may, and as my pore oppynyon is the same to be best in procedinges for all the Marches ;

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Sept. 25. moste humbly besiching you all for the kinges majesties pleasour and for his highnes goodnes so to be unto me as I have sundry tymes maide myne humble sutes unto you for the same, which onnely is that his majesties said goodnes may be for the best advancement of the said office, beyng of importance, and accordyng to my deserte so to have. The maister mayson for whome ye wrot was departed furthe of Karlisle tewerdes the kinges majestie two houres afore the delivery of your honorable letters unto me. And I shall dayly pray to Almyghtie God for the long contynuance of you all in honour to his pleasoure. At Karlisle, the xxv of Septembre, at two of the cloke at after noyn. (Signed) Youres most humble att commaundment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed : 'To the right honorable the king his majesties prevy counsaill.'
 Indorsed : 'Sir Thomas Wharton to the Counsaill xxv^o Septembris 1541.'

Sept. 25. 87. HENRY VIII. TO SIR WILLIAM EURE.

[fol. 225.]

Trusty and right welbiloved, we grite youe wel. Lating youe wit, that of late we have been advertised that the Scottes have not only made certain rodes into this our realme, and out of the same taken sundry spoiles of cataill, but also have slayn certain of the Fenwykes and other our subiectes to the numbere of vij whiche went to rescue summe of the said spoiles; and likewise have reised fyer and burnt an house of Jak a Musgraves; whiche attemptates we take in most displeasent parte, and the rather for that they have lately pretended a fervent love and amytye towardes us. Wherfor forasmoch as it may be thought that they woll not desist thus tyl they shal by summe feale the smart of their desertes and doinges, having in remembrance that they may take most advauntage on the Bordures wherof youe be warden onles the same be discreately forseen and provided for, our pleasure is that you shal not only cause watches to be nightly kept on the frontiers of the same by our pencioners therof, and likewise within lande by thinhabitantes of the cuntrey, but also that youe shall be on your garde in cace they shuld attempt anything, to doo what you can to resist them accordingly.

A *post scripta* to Syr William Evre to gett in Berwike as moch victual as he can for the furniture of the same, and also if the Scottes enterprise any such attemptate as they have done uppon the other borders, to slyppe asmany under his rule as shall do to the Scottes in spoyles, burnynges, and killinges, thre hurtes for one.

A like addicion to Syr Thomas Wharton for the provision of victual for Carlisle.

Draft by Wriothlesley. Indorsed : 'Mynute to Syr William Evre xxv Septembre 1541.'

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Sept. 26. 88. HENRY VIII. TO JAMES V.

[fol. 227.]

Right excellent, &c. Derest brother and nephieu, youe shall understande that complaint is even nowe com unto us how that a greate nombre of your subjectes have not only entred into this our realme and taken sundry spoiles and reised fier within the same, insomiche as they have brent our oune houses belonging to our fortresse at Beaucastle, but also that they at an other tyme sithens made a rode xvj miles within Englaunde and layd also an embushement fyve miles and more within Thinglishe grounde, which dyd most cruelly, and as it appereth of purpose prepensed, murdre and slaye fowre gentlemen and three others our subjectes which went to the rescue of the spoiles. Which attemptates declare in maner rather an open hostilitie betwen us which is greatly to our merveil, thenne any suche towardnes of frendship as youe have lately expressed towards us. Wherfor derest brother, &c., we have thought mete to signefy thiese thinges unto you by this bearer Berwick, oone of our pursuyvantes at armes, and to requyre youe to cause spedye and indelayd redresse to be made of the same; for like as the lak therof shuld enforce us by other meanes to provyde that our subjectes and cuntrye shulde not thus be misused, so long delaye therin shulde no lesse constrayn us to the same accordingly. Right excellent, &c.

Fair draft. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the King of Scottes xxvj^o Septembris 1541 from York.'

Sept. 26. 89. HENRY VIII. TO RAUF ELLERKAR AND ROBERT BOWES.

[fol. 229.]

Trusty and right welbiloved we grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that forasmoche as by our commission bering date of these presentes, we have appointed youe with others to repare to our Est and Middle Marches foranempst Scotlande, and there not only to see certain our lawes and statutes put in execution, but also to vieu certain wastes and other groundes lieng upon the said Marches, calling to remembrance that it shalbe mete both for your oune suretye and also for the better accomplishment of our affayres there, that youe be furnished with a convenient nombre of servauntes tattend upon youe, we have thought mete by thiese our lettres to licence youe for this purpose only, to retayn for the tyme youe shalbe occupied in the same, suche and as many men besides your household servantes as youe shal thiuke mete, so as youe excede not the nombre of oon hundreth personnes, any acte, statute, or provision to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And thiese our lettres shalbe your sufficient warrant and discharge in that behaulf.

Draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Master Ellarkar and Master Bowys xxvj^o Septembris 1541.'

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Sept. 28. 90. SIR THOMAS WHARTON TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 231.]

Pleased your moste excellent majestie to be advertished that I have receyved at Karlisle the xxvij of this instant of Septembre, at vij of the cloke in the nyght, your highnes letters of the dait at Yorke the xxv of the same, and have conceyved therby that your majestie shulde be infourmed of the banyshment of fourtie Scottishmen by the Lorde Maxwell and certen spole to be maide after the same withyn myne office, and that thei shulde burn John Musgravys houses and cruelly murdure seyn of your highnes subjectes upon the Myddill Marches. Advertishing your majestie that I have afore this present writtyn to your highnes counsaill upon there honorable letters to me in that behalf, and to the other contentes of your majesties said letters I have appoynted the ordour of suche a wache which was the last yere writtyn and kept like as I have appoynted this yere to be contynued, which I thynke, obediently served in, the Scotishe borderers can seke no displeasour upon thies marches, but receyve the same to there owne damage; and have appoynted afore the resayt of your majesties said letters certen your highnes subjectes to enterprice oone acte upon Friday at nyght next to be doyn upon the Debatable Grounde agaynst Scottishmen which haith long contynued there, and to doo to theym somme notable acte, and thereby to drawe to the fray of thenhabitantes of the fote of Liddersdell, grete offenders, and by the same thei may be trayned in folowyng unlauffully within your majesties realme, where anne embushment I have appoynted at convenient place to be laide to doo displeasoure to those unlauffull folowers, suche as chance will serve. This I have first appoynted to practise for thies causes; onne is that the same I may doo lauffully not offendyng the peace, to make theym the more to remembre there wanton foly used laitly, and if it chaunce well, it shall the more discourge others Scottishmen to comme to inhabytt there, as all redy it haith beyn infourmed your majestie that thei were, wherof non the daye afore the dait hereof was commyn to the Debatable but suche as hayth beyn of long tyme there. And for the contynuanee this wynter in doying thre for oone as occasion servith, I truste verely, that the leste of the thre shall make litill the gretest of thers. And as to your majesties commandment in your highnes said letters for the furnytoure of your majesties citie of Karlisle with corne and other vittelles, in as secrete wise as I can gett thether, thies demonstracions considered, I shall to my litill witt and power serve therein accordyng as I may. Advertishing further your majestie [that] this xxvij of Septembre I was infourmed by espiall furth of Liddersdell, that the Lorde Maxwell afore thies attemptates commytted, dyd call unto hym at his house of Langholme in Eschdell two Armstranges, two Elwaldes, and two Crossers of Liddersdell, and in secrete wise said unto theym, 'Ye er

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Sept. 28. 'the men I can truste; I will have some notable acte doyn to the 'Englishmen to requyte the grete displeasures we have laity suffered 'by them.' Advertishing your majestie, that this xxvij of Septembre at nyght, anne espiall of myne furth of Scotland haith tolde me that the Busshopp of Aberdeyn and the inbassatoures there, doth lenger there tyme the more in commyng to your majestie, for some thinges thei wolde knowe afore frome there cardinall with the Frenche king. Advertishing also your majestie, that at this present, the borders of Gillesland, waistland barony of Burghe, and others, er not so well horsed as in tymes passed thei have beyn; whether the same be by the occasion of the goode peace we have had, or otherwise, I know not; the remedy whereof in my pore oppynnyon with goode devises shortly may be provided. I shall attende and advertishe as by your majesties said letters I am moste dradly commanded, to my litill power according to my moste bounden dewtie, by the grace of Almyghtie God, to whome I shal dayly pray for the moste long and prosperouse reigne of your moste excellent majestie. At your highnes cite of Karlisle, the xxviij of Septembre. (Signed) Your magesties humble and most bounden serwant, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'Sir Thomas Wharton to the Kinges Majestie xxviij^o Septembris 1541.'

Oct. 15. 91. ELLERKAR AND OTHER COMMISSIONERS TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 233.]

Pleasithe it youre mooste royall majestie to be advertisside that at the firste repaire of us Syr Rauf Ellerker and Syr Roberte Bowis unto this youre graces countie of Northumbrelande, we wrote unto Syr William Eurye and Syr Cudberte Ratcliffe, youre majesties deputie wardens of thies youre graces marchis, John Herone, Roberte Collingwode, and John Horseley, youre gracis commissioners joynede with us, to mete all togethers at youre gracis towne of Alnewike upon Wednesdaye the vth daye of this instaunte monethe of Octobre, where we mette together accordinglie, and after consultacion hadde amonge us for the beste procedinge in youre majesties affaires committed unto oure charge, we devisede firste, for thexpulcion of the alienes inhabitauntis frome oute of youre gracis saide countie of Northumberlande, that certayne substanciall personnes by us appointide, shoulde see youre gracis commaundemente therein accordinge to the estatute thereof latelie enactide, putte in dewe and indelayede execucion, devidinge the saide shire into ix severall lymites or wardes, as it haith been accustomed to bee; and in every place severall personnes to goo diligently aboute thexecucion of the premisses at one tyme. Soo that we bee in goode hope that youre majesties pleasoure therein shalbe performede before the iiijth daye of Novembre nexte, at whiche daye we appointide eftsones to mete at Alnewike for takinge ordre with such fermes and

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 15. tenementis as were in the tenoure and occupacion of such alienes, accordinge to youre majesties pleasure unto us prescrybide in oure commission. And for the mooste perfette vewe to bee hadde of youre majesties frontters and borders of youre gracis Est and Mydle Marches foranempste Scotlande, we thoughte beste to begynne at youre gracis towne of Barwike and soo procedinge upe the ryver of Twede, notinge as well all the toures and fortresses standinge or de kayede, endlonge and nere adjoynynge unto the same, to your gracis castell of Warke; and in what state and apperrell they been at this presente, as also the fordes and passagis over the saide ryver of Twede, frome the see unto Ryden burne mouthe, the utter marche of this youre gracis realme in that parte; whiche we have perusede accordingle. And frome the said Ryden burne mouthe, we have also vewide and seyne the uttermoste boundes and marches of this your gracis realme boundinge upon Scotlande endlonge all youre saide Este Marches, where we founde dyvers parcells of Englishe grounde sowen with corne by the Scottes, the whiche corne in oure saide passage, we wastide and distroyede sofarre as the marches of this youre highnes realme extendide. We myght also well perceyve that the Scottes hadde depasturyde with their cattails greate groundes within the boundes of this youre gracis saide marches, albeit all theyre saide cattails was withdrawen and hadde awaye frome thence bifore oure comynge thider. For there was in Scotlande suche greate rummor of an armye of men of warre that shoulde bee sente by youre majestie unto youre borders, that notwithstandinge we dide all that we coude devise possible to make theyme think oure comynge thider to bee for nothings contrarius to peaxe or trewis, yette the moste parte of the Scottes borderers fereinge invasion by us to be made (as they saide), or ever we departide frome Alnewike, fiede with their goodes and cattails excepte onelie horse and men, unto placis of suretie vj myles or more within Scotlande, and kepe watches boithe by daye and night, for dreade of sodayn invasions. The Tindaile and Riddisdaile men have been two tymes sithence oure comynge to the Newcastell, in Scotlande, and have spoillide goodes in Weste Tividaile; and one Carre the Lorde of Cesfurthes brother, a yonger sone of the Lorde of Bukclowghes, Watte Carr sone to Dand Carr of Grayden, and Roberte Carr sone to the Lorde of Grenehede, with the nombre of iij or iiij score light yonge men, at the tyme that we were at Alnewike and Barwike, came to Myndrone and Hethepole, two of your gracis uttermoste plenishide townes, and to Mikell Riell in Cukedaill, and there spoillide certayne cattaille, burnede one house, and toke some prisoners, myndinge (as it is thought) and as they saide theyme selves, to provoke warre bitwene this youre gracis realme of Englande and the realme of Scotlande. Albeit the Lorde of Farnyhirste, wardayn of that marches of Scotlande, haithe for

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 15. thoos attemptates deliveride and bounde hyme self for redresse thereof to be made accordinge to the vertue of the trewis. And where likewise some of youre gracis subjectes have committide and latelie doone certayne offencis and spoilles in Scotlande, not onelie Syr William Eurye haithe promisede to make like redresse for all attemptates within his wardenrye, and haithe appointide for that purpos to mete the saide warden of the Mydle Marches of Scotlande upon Thursdaye nexte commynge; and this presente Saturdaye, Syr Cudbert Ratclyf, youre gracis deputie warden of youre majesties Mydle Marches, doithe mete at a daye of trewis with the saide Dande Carre of Farnyhirste, warden of the Mydle Marches of Scotlande; and of thaire procedinges and further occurrauntes in thies parties, we shall frome tyme advertisse youre highnes. And as we shall have further knowlege of youre majesties pleasoure, soo we shall alwayes indevoure oure selves to the uttermoste of oure powers taccomplishe the same, accordinge to oure moste bounden dewties, with the grace of Almightye Gode, who conserve youre moste royall estate longe to reigne over us in as prospirous felicitie as your moste noble harte cane desire. Written at the castell of Ettaille, this xvth daye of this presente Octobre. Yourre gracis moste humble subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure, Rauff Ellerkar, Robert Bowis, Robert Collyengwod.

Addressed: 'To the kinges mooste royale majestie.' Indorsed: 'Syr Wm. Eure, Syr Raf Ellerkar, Syr Robert Bowes, and Robert Collyngwood to the kinges majestie, xv^o Octobris 1541.' Small wafer signet.

Oct. 15. **92. THE SAME COMMISSIONERS TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 235.]

Please it youre moste royale majestie to be advertissede that the vth daie of this instaunte Octobre, we meting withe John Herron at your graces towne of Alnewike, and consoulting to gither with hym in the presence of Syr Cuthbert Ratclif and us onely, by whate meanes the Tyndaile and Riddisdaile men might beste be inducede to enterprise the slaughter of some of the Lydersdaile men, in requiting the murdour of the Fenwikes of late cruellye comyttede and done by thayme, we were thenne certefiede by the saide John Herron, that befor our comynge, upon the receyte of youre graces former lettres for suche purpos, he hade by all the meanes he couthe devise, practisede with the saide Riddisdaile and Tyndaile men for suche a feate to be by thayme enterprisede. Nevertheles, as he saide, for anything that he couthe therin devise, onles he were in thair companye personallie hyme self, he couthe not bring to pas that the Tyndaile and Riddisdaile men wolde comytte slaughter of any of the notable surnames of Lydersdaile, for fer of a dedely fead; and provinge hym further, what the saide Tyndaile or Reddisdaile men might be induced to doe in the hede of Tyviotdaile

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 15. upon the watter of Rowle or Gedworthe foreste, and thinking as he saide that that might be brought to pase, fynallie we persuadede hym as earnestlie as we couthe to goe aboute thexecuting thereof with effecte; and if he couthe not compas the doing thereof withoute his oune personalle presence, that thenne he being noe officer of the marchies, and disembling a greve or cause of dedely feade of his oune, shuld rather thenne suche slaughter shulde be undone, be present at the doing thereof hym self; soe that alwaies it shulde be done in Lydersdaile, or upon some notable Scottes theves and trewes brekers, offenders within this your gracis realme. And soe beinge re-soulvede to doe, the saide John Herron in maner under toke in breif tyme to compace the same. And because the Lyddersdaile men stode in drede of suche company as came into this countie with us Syr Rauf Ellerkar and Syr Robert Bowys, thinking that we intendede to make some incourse upon thayme, we thought beste to drawe our selves to Barwike, and soe firste to peruse the vieu of the fronters of youre gracis Este Marchies towarde Scotlande, thinking the fer distaunce of us frome thayme shuld rather pute thayme oute of drede, ande cause thayme more quietlye kepe thaire oune houses. And at oure being at Berwike we hade knowledge from oute of Scotlande, that the Tyndailes hade made twoe incourses in the realme of Scotlande, and bicause we hade noe certayn knowledge of thair factes, we sende to John Herron to have the true advertisement thereof; who certefied us by his lettre whiche youre majestie shall receyve herin closed. And bicause by the tennour of his saide lettre, we conceyvede hope of a farther enterprise by hym intended, we protractede the advertisement thereof unto youre heighnes, untill your grace might together have knowledge of some thinges worthye hering. Whereof we moste humblye beseche your majestie not to be displeasede. And yesterdaie the xiiijth of this instaunte Octobre, the saide John Herrone came unto us to the castell of Etaile, where he gave informacion unto us of some newe attemptates done by thayme of Tyndaile and Ryddisdaile in Scotlande, and other affaires in those parties, the whiche we causede hym to putte in writing, as youre grace shall perceyve in a cedull herin closede. Fynallie as well by all the meanes that we canne travell in this matier, by the informacion of John Herron or otherwise, we cannot perceyve that it woll in anny wise be brought to pase to have the Tyndailes or Riddisdailes to commytte any slaughters or be brought into dedely feade with the Lyddersdaile men, or any other the theves of the Bordours of Scotlande, soe that John Herron hym self as it semethe rather ferethe that they wold assent to betraye hyme, thenne to be in dedely feade with the said Lyddersdaile men or other Scottes theves thair old complices and company; soe that we be all-moste desperate of any goode succes in these matiers to be accom-plisskede by the Tyndaile and Riddisdaile men. And if your gracis

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 15. pleasour shalbe that we, Sir Rauf Ellerkar and Syr Robert Bowys with our companyes, and suche gentilmen and other your graces goode subjectes in these parties, as we shall thynke convenyent, shall enterprise to doe some exploite againste the saide theves and tratoures of Liddesdaile, we thall therein, after youre graces pleasure knownen, applie ourselves to the beste of oure wittes and powers, with as goode will as our hertes canne thynke. And if it shalbe youre graces pleasure that we shall jornaye upon thayne of Lyddisdaile, forasmoche as it is to be doubtede that the Scottes movede ther at, shall with mayne force ryde upon Glendaile and your Est Marchies where they maye make exceeding grete distruction by fier, bothe of houses and corne, oneles the same be gardede and defendede by a garison ther to be laide for thair defence, it may pleas youre majestie therin to declare unto us youre most gracious pleasure. And as we shall thereof have knowledge, soe we shall applie our wittes and powers with diligence to accomplishe the same according to oure moste bounden dueties. As knowethe the Holly Trinitie, whoe conserve youre moste royale majestie in longe prosperous estate with mychef elicitie. Wreton at the castell of Etaile, this xvth daie of Octobre. Your graces moste humble subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure, Rauf Ellerkar, Robert Bowys.

Addressed. Indorsed.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Heron to Ellerkar and Bowes. [fol. 238.]

Ryghtt worschipfull, my dewtte ramembreid. Plessyd you to be advertssed, that as I persave be your servantt that ye ar dessyerusse to her newis from Redisdail and Tendill of thar doyinges. Sers, yff thar haid ben suche newis as I thoghtt haid ben to your contentacion, ye shuld have haid tham with all delygens. On Thursday att nyghtt last past, thaym of Tendill and Redisdail was in Cavers and Dennom. Thay deid small hurtt in Cavers, bott in Denom thay tuk all the cattill, horse, and insyghtt, and kellid bott twoo men and brentt iij houses; wheche I thoghtt was to small a mattir to adverttis you of, and the said contres dothe know that I am nott contentt with tham for the sam. And so the hedis men of the said contres was with me on Monday last was (?) and hais promest me to do on Wedynsday att nyghtt that att schall serve my dessyer, wheche beyng doyn . . . schalbe with you at Barwick my self . . . Fryday or Settorday befor . . . Jesus have your mastirshipis in his blessid kepyng. Att Harbottill, this Tewsday in the mornyng, yours att comandmentt, John Heron.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the ryght worschipfull Syr Rauff Ellirkar and Syr Robartt Bowis knyghts, of the kyng our soverane lordes most honorabill counsill.' Indorsed. Signet lost.

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 15.

(2) The same to the same.

[fol. 237.]

My dewtte ramembred. Plesid you to be advertissid that sens I wrott unto you last, Tendill and Redesdail a partt of tham, hathe beyn in Scotland and brentt two touns on the hed of Tewydaill, on callid Ormston and the other callid the Orchartt, on Wedynsday att nyghtt the xijth day of this monthe, and tok the cattell of the said two touns and keillid iij men. My mynd was thay schuld have gon in Ledirdsdaill, bott thar is suche trust and famellyaryte betwex tham of Tendill and tham of Ledirdsdirsdail, that I can nott breng yt to no gud passe exeptt I wold ryid with tham my sellff, and yffe I shuld so do, itt is in grett douttes yff thay will prove tham sellvys onest men or noo, for I have ware small trust in thar onestis. Thus Jesus have your mastirschipis in kepyng. Att Harbottill, this Fryday the xiiij day of Octobir. Yours att com- andmentt.

Also on Tewuesday last was att nyght tham of Ledirdsdaill have brentt attoun callid Littill Whettyngton of Mastir Carnanabis land within a myll of Haulton. John Heron.

Holograph.

(3) Enterpryses mayd by Tyndall and Riddisdale in Scotland senz the Fenwykes was kyllid by Liddisdale men.

[fol. 239.]

In primis: Tyndell men to the noumbre of viij score men ran upon the hed of the water of Cale in Tevidale, with xx^{ti} fote men of Riddisdale, and tuke xx^{ti} nowte and a horse of Matho Robsons.

Item: the next enterpryse was mayd bothe by Tyndale and Ryddisdale to the noumbre of viijth hunderethe men, ran in the weste parte of Tevydall joyning of Lyddydysdale to Denum ande Cavers, und thayr tuke vij score kye and oxon, xxx^{ti} horses and meres, and a dosen prisoners, and killid oon man, with insight, xx^{ti} score of schepe, and brynte two houses.

Item: the thryd enterpryse was mayd by viij score men of Tyndale and Riddisdall that rode to Ormstone and the Horschet, and they tuke xl kye and oxon, x score schepe, vij nages, with insight, and brynte v houses in the said townes and brynte two rukkes of corne.

Item: the fourthe enterpryse mayd by Riddisdale to the nowmbre of viij score men rode to Egerston, and theyr tuke xl kye and oxon and lx gatt and schepe.

Oct. 18. 93. HENRY VIII. TO SIR CUTHBERT RADCLYFFE. [fol. 240.]

Trusty and right welbiloved, we grete youe well. And where by your lettes of the ixth of this present written to our counsail, youe desire to knowe our pleasure for aunswere to be made to the

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 18. warden of the Middle Marche of Scotland in cace he shall desire redresse for thattemptates nowe lately doon in Scotlande by Tindall Riddisdal and others, youe shall for aunswere undrestande that forasmuche as fier and bludde have of long tyme been referred to the princes, and no redresse made for the same, and that those late doinges have proceded and been begon by the Scottes in such sorte with sodeyn reising of fier and cruel murdering of our peple, taking of prysouners, and spoiles, as our subjectes uppon thextreme sorowe and rage of the same, have been pressed to seake some sodeyn meanes agayn to stave and requite them, we cannot see that reason wold that any redresse shulde be made for those thinges by our subjectes, but rather that the Scottes if they have suffred dammage shulde stande to their hurtes, and by this beware of the begynneng of lyke matyers herafre. And therfor if the saide warden shall presse youe to the redresse of those last thinges, youe shall, of yourself, aunswere him that the same have been begon on their parte and so furthe as is before written, and that youe dare not therfor medle with any redresse for the same till youe shall therin knowe our pleasure; but if he will procede to redresse for other thinges doon before, and divide for the good ordre of the Bordures herafre, youe wolbe right gladde to joyne with him. And in the meane season yeve us advertismnt of his demaunde and desire in that behalf. And forasmoch as we perceive that our subjectes be nowe even with the Scottes for those last attemptates, our pleasure is that youe cause them to forbear from any further enterprises, onles the Scottes shall eftsones entre and begynne, in which case youe maye divide to let them have one shrewed turne for an other, forseing nevertheles that youe have such assured watch and espial as the Scottes do not sodainly surprise our subjectes to their notable dammage. Willing you to kepe this advertismnt secret.

Draft, with addition by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Syr Cuthbert Ratclif, xvij^o Octobr. 1541.'

1541.

Oct. 22. **94. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 243.]

Ryght excellent, ryght hie and mychty prince, oure derrest brother and uncle, we commend ws unto yow in oure maist effectuous and hertlie manere. Derrest uncle, the xiiij day of October instant we have resavit youre wrytingis of the date at youre ciete of York the xxvj day of September last, beryng in effect complayint of youre liegiis upoun certane oure subjectis that in grete nummer hes nocht onelie of lait enterit into youre realme and takin syndry spulyeis and rasis fire within the samyn and brynt youre awin houssis belonging to youre fortalice of Bewcastell, bot also that thai have at ane wther tyme thaireftir maid ane rayd xvj milis within youre realme

1541.

VOL. I.

Oct. 22. and laid also ane embuschement five milis and mare within Inglis ground, quhilk hes maist creuellie as apperis and of sett purpose, murdred and slane foure gentilmen and thre wtheris youre subjectis, quhilkis attemptatis declare in maner rather ane oppyn hostile betwene ws gretelie to youre merwell, than ony sik towardnes of freindchip as we laitlie expressid toward yow, desyring spedy and indelayt redres of the samyn, for lik as the laik thair of suld enfors yow be wthir menis to provide that youre subjectis and cuntre suld nocht be sua misusit, so lang delay thairin suld no les constrene yow to the samyn. Derrest uncle, before the resait of youre saidis lettres, how sone we gat knowlege of the saidis attemptatis, scharpe charge wes gevin to oure wardanis for reformatioun of the samyn be haiste setting of days of metyng with youre officariis foranentis thame, and makyng of redres dewlie, quhilkis tuk on thame to obey with diligens the said charge nocht allanerlie to the complenaris anent the attemptatis foirsaidis, bot inlikwis of all wtheris of England within the boundis of thair offices; gettand the semblable be youre wardanis and officariis foranentis thame, of sic enormites and skaithis as oure liegis hes sustenit be youre subjectis of England. And yit of new hes instantlie at this youre desire and requisitioun, gevin scharpe charge to oure officariis for haistie redres and dew ministratioun of justice of the attemptatis foirsaidis, sua that na falt salbe fundin thairintill be oure officariis for oure part. Providing all ways that sik trespassouris as beis persewit have na refuge nor be resett within England; albeit now laitlie eftir the cumyn to your bordouris of certane gentilmen fra youre consale at York, youre subjectis in grete numer hes cummyn within oure realme, rasit fire and maid slauchter upoun oure liegis of oure Myddill Marchis be waye of deid, nocht seiking and abyding redres be ordour of justice conforme to the trewis, as we ar informit. Praying yow heirfor, derrest uncle, to caus semblaly haistie redres be maid of the samyn, and that ye will tak na wther consaite of ws bot we remane in ane perfite kyndnes and favour with yow as oure proximate of blude requiris, and sall in all sortis do for conservatioun of peax to the rest and tranquillite of baith oure liegis and realmes for oure part, in sik sort that of reasoun nother for laik of justice and makyng of redres nor yit for lang delay thair of, sall ye have occasioun of ws to provide wther ways for the saultie of youre liegis and cuntre, than the tennour of the trewis proportis and oure tendyrnes of blude requiris. And forther ye sall knaw of oure mynd in thir and wther materis at the cumyng of oure ambassatouris haistelie toward yow. Rycht excellent, rycht hie and mychty prince, oure derrest brother and uncle, we praye Eternall God to have yow ever in his blissit keping. At Edinburgh the xxij day of October and oure regnne the xxix yere. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 24. 95. ANDREW KERR OF FARNYHIRST TO SIR CUTHBERT
RATCLYF. [fol. 244.]

Ryght wirschipfull schir, I commend me to yow. Forsamekill has the kingis hienes my soverane hes hard of this mysrewill and breik upoun the Bordouris, of the quhilk his gracis hienes is discontentit tharwith, and for reformatioun of the sammyn and pwnisschyng of trespassouris hes ordand thre or fowr lordis of his maist nobill counsell to cum to his Bordouris, and hes commandit me to advertische yow tharof, and to desyr yow to send to the king your soverane or his counsell beand in York or uther placis for to caus tham to send thre or fowr lordis of the king your soveranis counsell to the Bordouris siclyk; and at the saidis counsellouris of baith the realmes may convene and meit at placis convenient, at Caldstreyme or uther placis as thai think expedient, and thair trye and consider quhayr the faltis is, and to do justice and mak redres in all sortis alsweill for slawchteris as for uthiris and pwnisschyng of offendaris, that the kingis pwr liegis of baith the realmes may leyf in tranquillite and quietnes quhilk war plesour to God and baith our maisteris. And how sone and quhat day that your soverane or his counsell will appoynt for conventioun of the saidis counsellouris, to advertische me tharof, and I sall nocht fail lawlie to advertische the kingis majestie my soverane or his counsell of the samyn. Quhays hienes will nocht fail to caus his lordis to keip the said appoyntit day, has your soverane or his lordis appoyntis. And thus I pray yow to haist me answer agan in thir premissis. And God Almychti haif yow in his keping. At the Farnyhirst, the xxiiij day of October. And gwd rewill to be kept in the meyntym as I am straitly commandit be my soverane tharto for my part. (Signed) Youris leffwly, Farnyhst.

Addressed on the face: 'To ryght wirschipfull man Schir Cuthbert Retleyf wardane of the Myddelle Marche of England.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Robert lord Maxwell to Andrew Kerr of Farnyhirst. [fol. 245.]

Schir, pleissit yow to wit I rassavit your writting this Weddinesday, and understandis the same; dyssyryng you that ye wald appunt ane schort diett to met the wardenys for aganis yow of the Mydill and West Marchis of Ingland, that I mycht tak and mak radres for Riddisdail in all sorttis to the kingis plesour lyke as I ame bounding for the same, and to mak sykernes in tym cuming with the Inglismen how sykker ye and I cane dewys, I haiffand the same maid to me in likmaneir; and to that effect I ame cuming heir to the Armytage to performys the samyng according to the kingis grace command. I pray you that ye wyll send me in all haist ane appuntit diett quhar ye wyll meit the wardennis of the West or

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 24. Myddill Marchis of Ingland or ony ane of thame as ye think caus, that I may tak and mak radres for Liddisdail according to the kingis peis, and that ye wyll in all possabyll haist send to the saidis wardennis of Ingland this my writting subschryvt with my hand to werryffye the same, for I wyll advertis the kingis grace that I have advertist yow of the same, and sall be in Jedbrught on Fridaye nixt to cum at x houris affor noune, to maik yow sikkernes hereof, and God keip yow. At the Armetage, this xix day of October. Youris, Robert Maxwell.

In same hand as No. 95. Addressed on the face: 'To the rycht honorabyll Lard of Fairnyhyrst, wardene of the Myddill Marchis of Scotland.' Added at the foot in another hand: 'The copy of the Lorde Maxwell byll sent to Syr Cuthbert Radclyf frome Dand Karr, warden of the Myddyll March of Scotland.'

Oct. 25. **96. HENRY VIII. TO ELLERKAR AND BOWES.** [fol. 251.]

Trusty and right welbiloved, we grete youe well. Lating youe wit that by this bearer servant to youe Syr Robert Bowes, we have receyved your sundry lettres of the xvjth of this present, with two severall advertisements sent unto youe from John Heron. Wherby we do aswell perceyve your good commencement and endeavors towardes thexecucion of the charge specially committed unto youe, as your offre and advise touching Liddersdale, with the untowardnes of the Tindalles and Riddesdalles, and their intelligence with the said Liddersdale, and other the theves of the Bordures; for aunswere wherunto youe shall undrestande, that we take your procedinges touching our commission and also your sayde office in good parte, willing you in that matyer of the commission to procede with such effect, as our will and pleasure therin maye be duely and perfityly accomplished. And as touching your said offre and the rest of those matyers conteyned in your said lettres, albeit we take your good willes in the same thankfully, yet perceyveng by sundry advertismentes from the Bordures that our subjectes have metely well requited the Scottes for thiese last displeasures doon unto theym, and myndyng peax and amitie if the Scottes woll amende and redubbe this ungentle manner of dealing towardes us, we have written both to Syr Thomas Wharton and to John Heron to surcease from any further attemptates onles the Scottes shall begynne and provoke the same; in which cace we wolde them to have oon shrewd turn for an other. And therfor our pleasure is that for your partes youe shall demore there the full of your twoo monethes, though before that tyme youe shalbe at a point with your commission; and also that youe shall have speciall regarde and espial uppon the Scottes; and if youe shall perceyve them inclyned and determyned to further busines, thenne secretly to ordre youre men so as they may not only slippe and joyne with the countrey in defence, but also in offence, and entre

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 25. agayn upon the Scottes, so as our subjectes make but oon incours for an other; and that the same be so forseen by your wisdomes, though youe shall seame to be greved with it, as they may without notable daunger execute their entent and purpose to the dommage of those if they can, which first entre uppon them. And if youe shall thinke and perceyve that the sayde Scottes be so determyned, as the lightewood is they woll yet take their advauntage, to attempte further thinges uppon our East Marches and other the weake partyes of our Bordures, when youe and your cumpanyes of whom they be nowe afrayd shulde be departed, our pleasure is in that cace youe shall gyve us advertisment therof in season, and to contynue your demore there though it be lengre then your two monethes, till youe shall receyve aunswere agayn from us touching the same accordingly.

A fair draft. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Syr Raf Ellarkar and Syr Robert Bowes, xxv Octobr. 1541.'

Oct. 26. **97. SIR CUTHBERT RADCLYF TO THE LAIRD OF FARNYHIRST.**
[fol. 246.]

Right worschipfull syr, I comande me unto youe, and hathe ressavid youre wrytinge datyd at the Farnyherste the xxiiijth day of this instante monethe of Octobre, and persaves by the same that the kinges grace your maister ys hely displeasyd with this mysrewle and laite attemptates done upon the Borders; and for the reformacyone theirow aswell for slawghters as other attemptates, he hathe appoyntid thre or foure lordes of hys counsell as comyschoners to cum to the Borders, Calldstreme, or sum other place convenient; and that the kinge your master comandyt youe to advertyce me thereof that I may advertyce the kinges highnes my maister theyrow, or hys honorable counsell, that hys majestie wolld send thre or fowr lordes of hys moste honorable counsell as comyschoners to mete the said comyschoners of Scotland; and that I wolld advertyce youe agane what day the kinges grace my maister appoyntes, that ye may advertyce the kinges grace your master and hys counsell therof. Syr, I am veray glayd that the kinges grace your master is so well myndyt to have gode rewle, and accordinge to your desyre I schall not fale to send to the kinges highnes my maister and advertyse hys grace of your sayd wrytinge in haste, and what shal stande with hys majestys pleasure in poyntinge the said comyschoners, the day, and place, ye schall have awnswer theyrow agane as sone as I cane gytt knowlege frome hys highnes. And in the meane tyme as well for delyvere of bylles filid affore as settinge of a sure stay uppon the Borders that the sugiettes of bothe the realmes may leve in quyetnes, I wolld in no wyse ye falyd bod ye mett me your sellf on Setterday next accordinge to oure appoyntment; for I shall not fale to be theyre, God willinge, and joyne with youe in all gode wayse

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 26. ye cane devyse for kepinge of the peace and good rewle tyme to cum, that none attemptate schalbe done of nother partie, and thus fayre youe well. From Cartington, the xxvjth day of Octobre. (Signed) Yours lefully, Cuthbert Radelyf.

Addressed on face: 'To the right worschipfull Andero Karr, warden of the Myddell Marches of Scotland.' 'Copia vera.'

Oct. 26. **98. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SIR THOMAS WHARTON.** [fol. 255.]

Aftre our right hartly commendacions. Youe shal undrestande that the kinges majestie hathe seen and perused your lettres addressed unto his highnes by this berer, and hath also hard theeffects of your other lettres and suche other advertisementes as youe sent with the same unto us of his majesties counsail. For answer wherunto, his majestie hath commanded us to signifie unto youe, that he taketh your procedinges in good parte; willing youe nevertheles howe conformable soever youe shal fynde the Lord Maxwell, to consider that he is a Scott, and therfor to forsee that your ordre be suche with him, and your watches soo kept, as they take by no meane any advauntage of his majesties cuntrey and people under your rule. And for these last attemptates whiche proced of them bothe in bloodshed and reising of fyer with taking of spoiles and prisoners, to make yet no redresse, but seeing bludd and fyer have been of long tyme referred to the princes, to alleadge if it be demanded, seing his graces subgettes on that Bordure have doon as it appereth greate hurtes in Scotland and receyvid litle dammage again, that this rage had his commencement by them, and though his majesties subgiettes and men have doon summe hurtes again uppon them, they were doon in the heate of their blood uppon thextreme provocation made on their parte; and therfor thoughte for all thinges doon befor, and for good ordre to be kept herafte, youe wolbe as ready to doo your parte and office as apperteyneth, yet for the said last attemptates wherin by their meane and occasion hathe been bloodshed and fyer, youe dare no medle tyl youe shal knowe the kinges majesties pleasure.

As touching thinstrument, his majestie taketh thankfully your endeavour therin. Nevertheles bicause summe termes and sentence in it be not soo plainly couched as in this cace were requisite, his majestie sendeth a note unto youe howe and in what termes youe shal cause the same to be again deposed, and in due forme by the notary conceyvd in an other instrument; whiche his majestie wold have doon and sent hither with suche diligence, as it may in any wise be here befor the Scottishe ambassadours shuld arryve with his majestie, and soner if youe may conveniently.

His majestie is also your good lord in the matier betwene youe and Brisco and wold it shuld be hard and tried indifferently, not

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Oct. 26. doubting but seing the matier is contentious, his graces officers woll forbear the payment of the fee tyll the same shalbe determyned. And his majestie is also pleased with your opinion touching my Lord of Cumberland, and hath caused us to write to him that he shall if he woll remove to Skipton at his pleasure. And as for the postes to lye betwene, youe may in that take suche ordre betwen youe as youe shal thinke convenient. And forasmoch as the rest of the thinges conteyned in your said lettres be answered by the kinges majesties lettres sent from Fodringay, saving for the Scottes, wherof youe shalbe advertised by the next lettres, we shal for this present make an ende and bid youe hartily well to fare. From Cheyniez the of October.

A draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed : 'Mynute to Syr Thomas Wharton, xxvj^o Octobr. 1541.'

1541.

Oct. 29. **99. PROCEEDINGS ON THE MIDDLE MARCHES.** [fol. 247.]

The day trewe hollodyn at Hepethe gayte the xxixth day of Octobre in the yere of Gode athousand fyve hundereth fourtye ande one yeres be John Karr and Williame Karr deputes of the Middill Marche of Scotland, and Syr Cuthbert Radcliff knight, deputie warden of the Myddyll Marche of Yngland.

The whiche day John Karr in nam and behallf of Andero Karr warden of the Myddell Marche of Scotland, hes enterid and sall enter the persons under wrytine or any on of tham, to the said Syr Cuthbert Radelyffe, as to say, George Karr, Thomas Karr son to John Kerr, or Williame Karr brother to the said Master George, or any on of theym, and thar to ramayn with the said depute warden of Yngland, for good rewle unto the firste Sondag of Lente next to cum, and icheon of thez persons to lowse others, and to ly for good rewle for Tevidaile, fra Kirsope mowthe to the Hangingestane. And also Robert lord Maxwell hes delyverit and schall delyver John Maxwell hys brother, or John Maxwell hys emesone to ramayne within the Farniherste for good rewl of Lyddisdail within the boundes of the Myddill Marche; and yf Liddisdale mayke ony misrewll or breike within the boundes of the Middill Marche of Yngland, the depute warden of the Middill Marche of Yngland advertisinge Andero Karr warden of the Middell [Marche] of Scotland of the said mysrewll, John Karr in nam and behallf of Andero Karr hys father, byndythe and oblysthe hym to delyver the pledge enteryd by my Lord Maxwell to the warden of Yngland for the attemptate done by Liddisdaile, to ramayne with the said warden of Yngland whylls the attemptate be amendyt,

1541.

VOL. I.

Oct. 29. according to the trewes. In wytnesse therof I have subscriybt this presentis with my hand the day and place forsaid. John Karr.

'Copia vera.' In same hand as No. 97. Indorsed: 'Lettres &c. from Syr Cuthbert Ratchif to the warden of the Middle Marche of Scotlande and to hym agayn from the said warden.'

[1541.]

October 100. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SIR CUTHBERT RADCLYFF.

end of.

[fol. 249.]

After our right hertie commendacions. We have seen your severall lettres addressed to the kynges majestie, by the contentes whereof it appereth that ye have receyved lettres from the warden of the Middell Marches of Scotland (the copie whereof ye also sent hither), mencyonnyng and declaring that the Kyng of Scottes myndeth to sende unto his borders iij or iiij lordes of his counsaile, and desirethe that it might like the kynges majestie in semblable wise to sende iij or iiij of his counsaile to joyne with them for makynge of redresses and reformacion of suche attemptates aswell slaughters as others lately commytted and don there, in suche sorte as the offenders and trespassers may be punysshed and the subjectes on both partes lyve in the more tranquyllite and quyetnes. For answeere whereunto, the kynges majesties pleasure is that ye shall wryte agayn unto the saide warden, signefyng unto him that forasmuche as the kynges highnes knoweth not what personages, ne of what degre and qualitee they be, of whom his nephew the Kyng of Scottes myndeth to sende to the Borders in such wise as before is expressed, his majestie therefore as he is accustomed to sende personages of like degre and qualite in suche cases, so his highnes can not determyn ne appoynte the same as aperteyneth. And nevertheles his majestie perceyving by sondry advertisementes from his saide nephew, that he myndeth very shortely to sende hither his ambassadours to treat with his majestie aswell for the reformacion of the saide attemptates and ordering of the Marches in suche wise as may be for the better quyetacion and tranquylite of the subjectes of both realmes to thincreease of love and amyte betwixt them, as for other matiers, which his majestie now shortely loketh for, hathe therefore thought it not requysite to sende any of his counsaile to the Borders for the purpose aforaide, but rather to abyde the commynge of the saide ambassadours, unto whom his majestie woll make answer and shew all correspondence as well in those matiers touching the Borders as in all others in suche sorte as shalbe agreeable to reason and equyte, and may stonde with his honour. This answer his majesties pleasure is ye shall give unto the saide warden by your lettres joyntlie or severally at your pleasure. And all the rest of your advertisementes and procedinges declarid in your saide lettres his majestie taketh in right thankefull parte, doubting not in your

[1541.]

VOL. I.

October. wisdomes dexteryte and good will to serve his highnes in all thinges within your rule and charge as aperteyneth.

A draft in Sadleyr's hand. Indorsed : 'Mynute to Syr Cuthbert Ratcliff.'

Nov. 7. **101. SIR W. EURE AND OTHER COMMISSIONERS, TO HENRY VIII.**
[fol. 259.]

Pleasithe it your moste royall majestie to be advertissede that we youre moste humble servauntes procedinge in the execucion of youre graces commission unto us addressede for the expulcion of Scottes inhabitantes within this youre majesties countie of Northumbrelande frome oute of the same, accordinge to the statute lately enactide in youre graces highe courte of parliamente, for the avoidinge of aliene straungers not beinge made denysyns from oute of this youre graces reallme of Englande and other youre majesties domynyons, mette at youre graces towne of Alnewike the iiijth daye of this instaunte Novembre, where we (conferringe together the severall inquiries made and taken in ten severall lymittes or partes of this saide countie, and the liberties conteynede within the same) have perceyvede and founde a varey greate nombre of Scottes that were householders within the same countie, whereof the moste parte were hirdmen, laborers, or artificers, and dwellide in burgages, cottages, or other houses of smalle rentes, havynge litle or no lande annexide thereunto; all whiche we have avoidide frome oute of theyre saide houses and fermes. A smalle nombre there was of theyme that hadde husbände landes and mylnes in ferme, in whose places we have appointide and sette other able Englishemen, whiche wolbe redy sufficientlie horsede and harnessede, for the defence of youre graces Borders here, as thayre poore may serve, and as nede shall require. For the reste of cottages we have preparede to some of theyme Englishemen borne to be tenauntes thereof, payinge the fermes accustomed, and dyvers other of the saide cottages, wherein the Scottes dide inhabit, doo yette remayne voyde without any tenauntes, for the whiche boithe the owners thereof and we shall indevoure oure selves to provyde Englishemen borne to be the tenauntes therof, as they may be founde willinge to take the same. Albeit the joinynge of two or moo of suche cottages together woll nothinge helpe to make theyme the better fermes for the mayntenaunce of a mannes lyvinge (as was devisede in youre majesties saide commission), for where there is noo landes annexide with suche houses or cottages, the moe [of] theyme that been annexide together, the gr[eater] wolbe the charges of the reparacions thereof, [and] soo woll a ryse the lesse clere profette of the same. A varey greate nombre of Scottyshe people bee yette remaynyng within this youre graces saide countie as seruauntes and prentisses to Englishemen, accordinge as is licencide in the saide acte of parliamente. Albeit, we have soo incenside

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Nov. 7. and perswadide the gentilmen and hedesmen of this saide countie, that thay promys, frome suche tyme as they may be ones convenyently providide of necessary servauntes for theyre labours of Englishemen borne, that then they woll not reteyne or kepe in their houses any moo Scottes. Amonge the other we founde twoo Scotteshemen borne, that have of longe tyme remaynede and dwelte in Englande; one of theyme callide Troylirs Tailoure, a varey goode deviser and maker of cotes of plate, the other callide Gilberte Cokelandes, a perfit good guyde in the hether parties of the realme of Scotlande, and haith well and diligentlye servede youre highnes as a guyde in youre garryson in youre laste warres of Scotlande. Bothe thies men be well reportide of their demeynours by the gentilmen of thies parties, and for the exercysynge of theyre saide feates within this youre graces realme of Englande, they bee hadde in greate indingnacion in theyre owne natyve countrie of Scotlande, and darre not averter to repare agayne thereunto. Wherfor dyvers wisemen of thies parties thinks that yf it wolde please youre majestie to make those twoo Scottyshemen dennysyns, it wold be bothe commodius and necessarye to thys countrie, for the respectes aforesaide. Singnyfyng also unto youre majestie that we have all redye surveyede and viewide youre graces frounters and borders adjoinyng towarde Scotlande, throughe oute all youre graces Easte Marches, and of youre Mydle Marches unto the ryver of Cokete and the castell of Harbottill, where amonge other thinges we have perceyvede that dyvers gentlemen haveinge toures and fortresses nere unto your said Borders in places apte and convenyente for the defence of the same, have not onely by necligence for lakke of necessarye reparacions suffrede theyre saide houses to dekaye and falle in ruyne (that it is greate petie to see), but also some there be, that withdrawe theyme selves frome theyre saide uttermoste fortresses, in to places within the lande where smalle or noo defence is requirede, to the greate dekaye and weakyng of youre graces saide frounter and borders. All whiche persones soo mysusinge theyme selves, we have strately chargede in youre majesties name, not onely to put theyre saide houses and fortresses in able and sufficiente reparacions, and that withoute delaye, but also that eyther the owner of suche house hymself, or ells an other able and substanciall persone, by hyme to be preparede and appointide apte and convenyente to conducte and bringe furthe the tenauntes and inhabitauntes thereabouts, doo inhabite in every suche uttermoste fortresse, redy to a ryse and pursewe at every fraye and folowinge, for the defence of incurces, bothe of Scottes and theves as occasion shall require. And this Mondaye we intende (Gode willinge) to begynne agayne to surveye youre graces saide frounteres and borders, frome the saide ryver of Cokete unto the weste syde of youre saide Mydle Marches; and as we shall perceyve the present state of youre saide marches to be,

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Nov. 7. soo we shall trewlye and playnly certyfye youre majestie together with the beste devices and purposes that we by oure semple wittes cane imagyne or invente for the beste reparyng inforcyng or fortyfyng of youre majesties saide frountere and borders, at suche tyme as we shall have fynyshede the saide viewe or survey, and shall have a tyme convenyente to make oure certyficat or retourne unto youre majesties commission aforesaide. Pleasithe it also youre majestie to be advertisede that the Scottes shewe at this presente als goode a countenance off theyre inclinacion towards the kepinge of peace and goode reule as they have doone at any tyme of late dayes, and theyre wardens and other officers of theyre marches declare theyme selves in their wordes to be varey conformable to goode reformacion and justice to be hadde upon the Borders, soo that there is a greate apparence of goode ordre and quietnes bitwene the inhabitauntes of all thes marches of Englande and Scotlande, yf it be not interruptide and broken by the moste trayterous theves of Liddisdaile in Scotlande, or els by youre majesties evell subjectes of Tynedaill and Riddisdaill, whoo all together (as we be crediblye informede) bene soo combynede confederatide and knette in one, that neyther for theyre offycers, nor yette for the drede of theyre prynces lawes, they woll infrynge or breke theyre bounde ande amytye. Whiche theyre unlawfull confidderacye tendithe alwaye to the spoilinge and distruccion of the trewe subjectes of bothe the saide realmes, and not unlyke to grewe to further greate inconvenyence, yf youre majestie by youre moste prudente polosye do not prevente and correcte the malingnitie of their saide evell purposes. For the nombre of those confidderates in the saide thre countries, bee at the leaste of horsemen and fotemen twoo thousande and moo, able and apte persones for warre. Their countries ar also strate to entre and of greate strenthe, lyinge soo nere together that one of theyme maye ever in tyme of theyre necessaties releve the other. This makes theyme soo proude and bolde that they neyther drede nor be obbediente unto any officer or lawes, but as they be thereunto compellide by force, as the practise of their sondrye attemptates haithe of late playnlye and evydentlye declarede. The Scottes fynde theyme selves lykwise or more grevede with the Liddisdaile men then youre majesties trewe subjectes doo with the Tynedailes and Riddisdailes, and wisshe of Gode that youre majestie and the King of Scottes wolde bothe joyne and concur together in device with force to reforme and subdewe the moste arrogaunte inormyties of the saide evell contries, the whiche myghte in suche wise be more eassalye compassede by a greate deall, then by the singuler power eyther of youre majestie or the Kinge of Scottes. Finallie, after the saide viewe and survey of youre graces saide Mydle Marches by us in forme aforesaide hadde and taken, we Syr Rauf Ellerker and Syr Roberte Bowis intende

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Nov. 7. withe oure companyes to demure and remayn at Hexham or thereabouts for a tyme unto nere the ende of this secounde monethe sithence our firste repaire in to thies parties, thinkynge thereby the reyther to staye the Liddisdaile theves for makynge any incurces into those parties (where theyre custome haith been moste often to invaide) for drede of oure incounter; and yf they attempe any suche enterprise in places where we may com to their resistance, we shall indevoure oure selves to doo unto theyme all the dammage that shall lye in oure powers. And aboute the xvijth daye of this instaunte Novembre we all have appoyntide to convene and mete a gayne at youre graces towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, there to fynyshe and make upe owre retourne and certifiat unto youre majesties commission aforesaid, and frome thence to departe homwarde with oure companyes, oneles we shall see other occasion by the demeynours of the Scottes in the meyntyme, oreles that we shall receyve otherwise in commaundement frome youre majestie. The whiche alwayes we shall moste obbeydientlye accomplishe withe oure beste and most diligente indevoure accordinge to oure moste bounden dewties. And thus the holye and moste blissede Trinitie have alwayes youre excellente majestie in his contynuall preservacion and governaunce. Written at youre majesties saide towne of Alnewyke the vijth daye of this instaunte monethe of Novembre. Your majesties moste humble subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure, Cuthbert Radclyff, Rauff Ellerkar, Robert Bowis, John Heron, Robert Collyngwod, John Horslie.

Indorsed : xxxij.'

Nov. 10. 102. SIR THOMAS WHARTON TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 263.]

Pleased your moste excellent majestie to be advertished that I have receyved youre highnes moste comfortable letters unto me of the dait at your majesties castell of Fothringaye, the xvijth of Octobre, wherby your highnes haith gevyn unto me moste unworthie the captaynshipp of your highnes castell of Carlisle, with all teithes fermaldes and othre thinges that haith belonged to the same, for the better keypyng of a house at your highnes said castell, and I have receyved the same by indenture of Syr Thomas Wentworth, as your majestie may perceyve by the copie therof herewith sent, and haith accordyng to your majesties said letters, proceded in frenshipp with hym, so as I truste he will reporte the same accordyngly. It may please your moste riall majestie that albeit I am moste unworthy to have suche offices as by your highnes excellent goodnes your majestie haith gevyn unto me to my moste singler comforth in this worlde, knowyng therby your highnes to be my goode and graciouse lorde, I shall attende and serve your majestie trewly with my porest witt and body to thende of my

[1541].

VOL. I.

Nov. 10. liffe as I am moste bounden, and so as I truste shalbe to youre majesties moste nobill contentacion. Advertishing also your majestie that herinclosed I doo sende the names of foure of your highnes servauntes in thies parties, with my pore oppynnyon of there qualities accordyng to your majesties commandment unto me so to doo; and that your majestie wolde resolve upon one to be my deputie there. Humbly I besiche your highnes to command onne for the same that I may putt hym in exercice of your majesties service accordyngly. And I have caused your highnes subjectes to forbere enterprices to be maide within Scotland accordyng to your majesties commandment in your highnes said letters, and as yet the Scotis haith not doyn any displeasoures within the boundes of your highnes West Marches sithens the burnyng at Bewcastell. I cause a wach to be continued with suche serche and ordour as I truste haith beyn and shalbe to the no litill commoditie of your highnes countree and people upon your majesties West Marches. The same wach by your majesties pensioners and my self was consulted upon and devised afore the last wynter and sence kept, and I have maide sundry bookes of the said wach and gevyn theym abrode in your highnes West Marches for there better knowlege. Advertishing also your majestie that by the copie of the indentur betwene Syr Thomas Wentworth and me, your highnes may perceyve the smale furnatoure of your majesties castell at Karlisle; albeit he hath left anne ordenaunce house there loked and sealede with his seale, no man here knowyng what is in the same, which I cause to be wached. And anne othre house in the towne besides your highnes cathedrall churche within the lait priory, standith furnyshed with bowes and arrowes, in like maner loked and sealed by the said Syr Thomas Wentworth, and left in his kepyng upon a bill indented betwene Leonarde Skeyvnton and hym as he said. Advertishing also your majestie that I have beyn at your highnes castell of Bowcastell to sett furthe your majesties commandment for the scowryng of the dich and makyng of a barmekyn there, and shall cause asmoche to be doyn at the said diche as may conveniently be doyn this wynter for the strenth of the said castell; and at the season of the next yere to be sett foreward, which is thought will not be fynyshed in scowryng of the said diche and makyng of the barmekyn with fourtye poundes. Which barmekyn is clerely decayed and muste be of a reasonable lenthe and hight aboute the castell as the foure square servyth. At my beyng there I did perceyve some reparacions laitly to be doyn within the castell, which was maide with your highnes money delivered to the Lorde Dacre, who as I am infourmed had fyve hundreth poundes of your majestie aboute eght or neyn yeres past to defray for the strenthe of your highnes castelles of Karlisle and Bowcastell. The survey how the same fyve hundreth poundes haith beyn bestowed I thynke as yet haith not

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Nov. 10. beyn maide. And at my said beyng at Bowcastell there was sex Nyksons, Scottishmen of thinhabitauntes of Liddersdell, that did sende message and was desirouse to speke with me, which I did accord-yngly; and there sute was to me for my favour not to burn nor spoill theym, and if I wolde so graunte theym my favour, thei wolde with thre score horsmen of there name, serve your majestie as I wolde command, in war oppynly, and in peace like untrewre Scotis by nyght, and otherwise covertly. I said I wolde devise articles and if thei wolde be bounde to the same I wold geve theym reasonable aunswere, and in the meane tyme I wolde favour theym as thei shulde geif cause. I have had like sutes maide by sundry othre Scottishmen borderers sithence thies lait bruleres upon thies Marches did begyn, to which poynt I humbly besiche your majestie to addresse your majesties pleasoure unto me what I shall doo. Advertishing your majestie that at this present your highnes West Marches levyth in goode quyet. I shall attende your majesties service as I am moste singlerly bounden, and shall with anne humble hert dayly pray to Almyghtie God for the prosperouse astate of your moste riall majestie moste longe to reigne over us. At your majesties castell of Karlisle the tent of Novembre. (Signed) Your magesties humble and moste bounden servaunt, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed : 'To the kyng his moste excellent majestie.' Indorsed : '1541.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Agreement for the delivery of Carlisle Castle. [fol. 265.]

A cotype of ane indent betwene Syr Thomas Wharton knyght and Syr Thomas Wentworth knight, for the delyverye of the kinges magestyes castell of Carleill.

This indentur, made at Carlell the xxiiij day of Octobre in the xxxiiij yere of oure soveraing lorde Henry theight, by the grace of God Kyng of England and of Fraunce, defendour of the faith, lorde of Ireland, and in erth supreme hede next and immediate under God of the Churche of England, betwene Sir Thomas Wharton knyght, deputie warden under the kinges highnes our soverayng lorde of the West Marches of England for enenst Scotland and one of his graces most honorable councell, of the one partye, and Syr Thomas Wentworth knyght, capitayng of the kinges majesties castell of Carlell, of the uther partye, witnessith, that the saide Syr Thomas Wentworth the day of the making herof, by vertu and auctorite of the kinges highnez lettres to hym direct, haith delyvered to the said Syr Thomas Wharton knyght the sayd castell of Carleill, whom the kinges highnes majestie haith at this present tym made captayng of the sam, with all teithes, fermes, and all uther comoditez what somever thay be, to the said castell belonging and in

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Nov. 10. any wise aperteyning, that is to say the teithes of Penreth, Richardby, Over Crosby, Nether Crosby, Oghton, Staynton, and Langwathby, with thes parcelles heraftre following being in the said castell, as to say furst, in the keching, one old lede, a bar of iren for the raynge, two old bras pottes, a bras pan, one old broken cawdron, two spetes, the one rounde the other sware, a copper pan, four massing fattes, a keling fatt, two troughez, and a kneding trough; in the chambres, thre payr of bedstokes; in a chambre called 'the lordes chambre,' a cupborde, a newe table borde, and two new tristilles; in the prison, four payr of boltes, thre iren boltes, and thre chynez of iren; in the chambre above the inner yaitt, a table borde with two joynd tristilles maide of newe, and thre buffettes, with the keyes of Caldo yait, Richard yait, and the keye of the postron of the town. In witnez wherof the parties above said to the parties of thes presentes indentures entrechaungeably haith sett ther sealles the place, day, month and yere abovesaid.

Item, ther are delyvred to the said Syr Thomas Wharton, a pot gonn of bras on a stok, two syngill serpentyns in one stok, a double serpentyn broken, thre singill serpentyns, a broken slyng, two tayll peces, and a half slyng, with a chambre, a serpentyn, a slang, two fullers and a broken serpentyn, a double serpentyn and a single, with half a serpentyn broken, a single serpentyn, and a tayll pece lying upon the walles in the utter court; a grete porte pece of iren, a serpentyn of iron, a porte pece with a chambre.

(2) The names of four gentilmen the kinges highnes servaundes upon the West Marches, with there qualities as foloweth.

Syr John Lowther knyght, of eight score pounce lande and more, a man of goode wytt, grete experience, and conducte of maters in thies partes, and wolde be under me as he haith said. He is somthyng moved with the gowte, and a man in myne oppynnyon mete to have a charge. Thomas Sandforthe, of a hundreth pounce lande and more, of goode wytt with moche sobernes and constancie. Thomas Dacre, havynge no levying certain but of your majestie, a man of goode actyvitie, moche intelligence and experience upon the Bordores, and of goode conduct in suche affaires. Gilbert Wharton, a man of fourtie marces lande, of goode actyvitie, his age above thre score yeres, and the more pitie. (Signed) Thomas Wharton.

Dec. 1. **103. PROCLAMATION BY THE WARDENS OF THE WEST MARCH.** [fol. 267.]

A copie of a proclamacion maide at the Tollercrik in the Debatable Grounde the first daye of Decembre.

We doo you forto wytt that the warden of the West Marches of Scotland and the deputie warden of the West Marches of England,

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Dec. 1. the deputie warden of the West Marches of Englonde and the warden of the West Marches of Scotland, haue mett and wele agreed, and because the daies er shorte and the wedder contagious thei can not conveniently mete, therefore the said warden and deputie warden, deputie warden and warden haith appoynted a newe daye of metyng to be kept at Lowmabaynstayn on Mounday next after twenty ane daye after Cristynnes, there to continewe daye by daye unto suche tyme as all attemptates comytted and doyn within the West Marches of Englonde and Scotland, Scotland and Englonde, be fully answered from the begynnyng of the peace. And if any attemptates shall happyn to be comytted in the meane tyme within the severale charge and rewle of the said warden and deputie warden, deputie warden and warden, the same to be answered upon bill to be sent frome aithre of the said wardens to othre without any further delay as the case shall requyre. And the bill or billes so sent and brought frome aithre of the wardens to othre shalbe sufficient saifcondeth and warrande to the berer therof in that behalf. And for perfourmance hereof the plegges to lye as thei did before unto the said day of metyng. Also it is agreed that this appoyntment shall stande aswele for the inhabitantes of Liddersdell as also for the inhabitantes of the West Marches of Inglonde, unto the said next daye of metyng, and that the Debatable Grounde to be used accordyng to a booke therof maide, signed with thandes of the said warden and deputie warden, deputie warden and warden. In witnes wherof the said warden and deputie warden, deputie warden and warden haith subscribed this present booke with there proper handes. Robert Maxwell.

A copy in same hand as No. 102 (2).

Dec. 2. **104. RADCLYFF AND OTHER COMMISSIONERS TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 268.]

Pleasethe youre majestie to be advertised, that we accordinge to youre majesties mooste graciouse pleasour and commaundemente to you prescribed in youre graces commissione, have to the beste of oure symple wittes and small experyence in suche causes, executed, accomplisshed, and performed the same, like as youre highnes may at large perceyve in oure certificat and retorne therupon. And mooste desirouse we were to have sett forthe the particularities therof more planely and apartely unto youre majesties sighte, in a platt or picture of boothe youre said majesties Easte and Mydle Marches, but we colde not in thies parties finde eny man that had eny conyng or experyence to make suche a platt thereof, as were metlye to be presented unto your highnes. The whiche oure certificat annexed unto the said commysione youre highnes shall herewithe receyve, mooste humble besechinge the same to accepte oure rude and ignoraunte procedinges therein in good parte, as of suche as

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Dec. 2. intende alwaies trewly to endeavour themselves taccomplisshē all your mooste graciouse preceptes and commaundementes to thuttermoste of our small powers, as knowithe the mooste blissed Trynytie who have your highnes in his contynuall tuicion and gubernance our mooste graciouse soveraigne lorde. Writton at your majesties towne of Newcastle upon Tyne the seconde daye of this instaunte monethe of Decembre. Your majesties mooste humble and obediente subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Cuthbert Radclyff, Rauff Ellerkar, Robert Bowis, John Herone, Robert Collyngwod, John Horsle.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1541.'

Dec. 3. **105. RADCLYFF AND OTHER COMMISSIONERS TO HENRY VIII.**
[fol. 270.]

Pleasithe it youre mooste royall majestie to be advertiside that sithence the date of oure laste lettres frome us addressede unto youre highnes, we have peruside, viewede, and surveyede, as well the waste groundes lyinge unplenysshide, peoplede, or inhabitide nere unto the border or frounter of youre graces Mydle Marches of Englande foranempste Scotlande, frome the castell of Harbottill unto Crissoppe brygge, the place of the devision bitwene thies youre graces saide Mydle Marches and youre majesties Weste Marches, as also the presente state of all castelles, toures, barmekyns and other fortresses, sittuate and standinge endlonge the saide frounter or border within the lymittes and precyncte aforesaide, lyke as youre majestie shall perceyve by oure certificathe and retourne of youre graces commission unto us and other heretofore directide for suche purposes, sente unto youre highnes with thies presentes. The whiche when we hadde so performede and accomplisshide, I Syr Cudberte Ratclyffe, youre graces deputie warden of youre majesties sade Mydle Marches resortide to Alaynton nere Harbottill there to mete with the warden of the opposite Marches of Scotland, aswell for makyngē unto hym dewe redresse of certayne billis bifore that tyme filede, as for the receyvynge of the lyke at his hande. At whiche covencion we quietlie and justly procedide accordinge to the peas and trowce withoute apparence of any greif or mysreule to have ensewde. In the meantyme we, Syr Rauf Ellerker and Syr Roberte Bowis, resortide unto Hexham myndynge there to have remaynede with oure companyes for a season. And at oure firste commynge thiddir, we hadde knowlege frome oute of Scotlande by oure espialles, that the Liddisdailmen not beinge myndide to kepe and observe the goode ordre taken and made in writtynge for the preservacion of the peas bitwene youre graces saide deputie warden and the officers of the Marches of Scotlande at Hexpeth gate hede (the Lorde Maxwell officer of Liddisdail then beinge presente),

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Dec. 3. whereof youre highnes was all redy advertisede from youre graces saide deputie warden, were bente and purposide to committe some heynus and highe attemptate in one place of youre graces borders there aboutes, sayinge (as we were informede) that they wolde make warre betwene Englande and Scotlande, malgre of all suche as were myndide towarde the peas. After which warnynge so receyvede we callide together as well the gentilmen of those parties as the beste and most experte borderers of the same, and by their advices putte suche ordres for the defence of that countrie, yf any suche attemptates shoulde happen to bee by theyme enterpryside, as we thoughte was moste requisite and expediente for the same. Yette nevertheles, the saide Liddisdailmen upon the Thursdaye at night which was the xjth daye of the laste monethe of Novembre, and the same daye of the aforesaide convencion of trewee kepte at Alaynton, beinge a smalle company of light horsmen, came in by diserte and unuside wayes unto Halton, William Carnabys house, and there staille fyre into his stakkes of corne, by occasion whereof as well his saide corne as other houses of husbandry jonyngere nere thereunto were brente, hym self beinge for certayne consideracions with us at Hexham, where upon the fraye of the saide fyre raysede, we in the haste possible pursewede after unto the Blakke Lawe in Tynedaile, where the oute lawes that killide Rogere Fenwyke dide dwell, thinkynge the same oute lawes to be parte of that ungracious company and that their retourne wold be that waye, albeit they retournede by an other waste waye, bitwene Tynedaill and Riddisdail. And there hadde we knowlege that they were passide in to Scotlande and oute of oure daungers at that tyme, whereupon we made the beste and moste diligente serche and espiall that we coude devise to inquire and knowe who were the committers of the said attemptates. And also I youre graces saide deputie warden sente unto the warden of the Mydle Marches of Scotlande to have hadde the Lorde Maxwelles pledge delyveride to be kepte with me untill the saide attempte were lawfully redresside, accordinge to the contynue of oure aforesaide convencion at Hexpethe gatehede, whereunto I coude have no directe aunswer butte fare wordes and delayes. In the meantyme we were informede by the beste serche and espiall that we coude gitte in those parties, that the hedesmen and rengen leders of Lyddysdaill, the same tyme when the forsaide attemptates was donne, hadde drawn theymeselves unto a marcate towne in Scotlande callide Hawike, of intente to have theyre sufficiente testimony that they were nott culpable of the saide acte; and that nevertheles they hadde causede certayne yonge actyve men of that countrye of Liddisdail horsede upon the beste horses that they wolde chose in all that countrye, to do the same; whereof one Arche Elwolde of Thirleshope was namede unto us to be the cheif

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Dec. 3. rengleder of that enterpryse, and that the saide attemptate was done purposlye to disturbe the peas, and in dispite of us Syr Rauf Ellerker and Syr Robert Bowis, lyinge then at Hexham not two myles distaunte frome the saide fyre. Whereupon for the reacquitynge thereof, we toke to purpose withe John Heron that he withe certayne of the Fenwykes and other of the beste of Tynedaill and Riddisdaill, whome he shoulde assemble unto hym by settinge of an olde house of his owne on fyre, as though it were fyre newly raysede agayne by the Scottes, and after his company so assemblede, lyke as it were in a chace or folowinge of the Scottes, he shoulde ryde withe greate spede into Liddisdaill, lest his purpose shoulde be preventide by warnyng of his commynge to be gyven by some of the Tynedailles to the Liddisdaill men. And as it was devisede so he dide, and by that polisy he came into Thirleshope in Liddisdaill un espyede, and there brente the saide Arche Elwoldes house and thryttene other dwellinge houses, wherof dyvers of the owners (as we be informede) were complices with the saide Arche at the burnyng of William Carnabyes corne at Halton aforesaide, and also at the late murder of the Fenwykes, whiche theyre creweltyes myght have been reacquitide yf the Tynedailles and Riddisdailles wolde have been as erneste to have shedde Scottes bloode as the Scottes be upon Englishemen in cace lyke. Albeit the chaunce there was suche, that the Scottes escapede withoute bodilye harme, their houses and suche corne as they hadde were brente, and all their goodes spoillede and brought awaye into Englande by the Tynedailles. For this the Liddisdaillmen made greate bragges, whiche causede us, Syr Rauf Ellerker and Syr Roberte Bowis, to remayne still with our companies at Hexham the space of fouretene dayes, and unto the full ende of two monethes sithence our firste repaire in to thies northe parties. And we dide notte remove from Hexham, untill we were credibly informede that the Lorde Maxwell hadde putte the Liddisdaill men in an ordre and staye of goode reule and quietnes to be kepte towarde the Borders of Englande and for that purpoos taken pledges of every surname within that countrye. Whereupon after that knowen, and seinge the procedinges bitwene the officers of bothe the Borders dide passe after a peasable and quiete sorte and facion, then we, Syr Rauf Ellerker and Syr Roberte Bowis, resortide unto your majesties towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, and there dispatchede the moste nombre of our companies, kepinge butte twolve servauntes tatende upon eyther of us; where we have contynuede sithence that tyme by the space of xj dayes, beinge occupiede aboute the perfittinge and ingrossinge of our aforesaide certyficathe. And the defraynge of me Syr Rauf Ellerker with my xij saide servauntes by the saide space of xj dayes, together with conduyte money payde to all my hundrethe men for v dayes goynge and commynge to the Newcastle, and frome thence

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Dec. 3. home agayne, extends almoste to the somme of twentie poundes by me the saide Syr Rauf disburcete and laide furthe over and above the somme of two hundrethe and ten poundes by me receyvede of youre majestie by thandes of Syr Roberte Bowis at my firste repaire into thies parties, as by the particulartyties thereof redy to be declarede unto youre majestie at youre further pleasure, it shall playnly appere. Duryng our saide aboode at Hexham, a monge other our devices for the better defence and goode ordre of that countrye and borders thereabouts, we movede, treatyde, and made a lovinge concorde and amytye (as we suppoos lyke to contynue) bitwene Sir Reynolde Carnaby his father and freendes, and John Heron and other his freendes; of whiche agremente the trewe men nebour thereabouts moche rejoicede, saynge that they twoo with theyre freendes jonyng hartly together in one, shalbe more able to defende that countrye agaynste the enterpryses and attemptates, bothe of Scottes and theves. Finally, we moste humble besuche youre majestie notte to be dyspleased with us in that we have deffarrede hetherto to certyfye youre highnes of thies procedinges, whiche we deffarrede upon thies occasions: after the burnyng of the aforesaide come at Halton, dyvers rumers were raysede and sette furthe by the Scottes, that the saide burners or the moste parte of theyme sholde be Englysshemen of Tynedaill and no Scottes, the whiche oppynyon the Liddesdaill men do yette maynteyne and holde, thinkyng to kepe and smore the same undre suche a confidderate secresy that it shall notte be avowede or provede agayne theyme, and also to exclude and putte William Carnaby frome havynge any redresse for the same, oneles youre majestie at the comynge uppe of the Scottes ambassatoures, devise some waye with theyme for his better remedye in that behalf, orelles surely the Scottes intende to pay hym for his saide losses onely by perjurede othes, whiche were greate petie as we thinke. And of intente to acquire the sure and trewe knowlege of the premisses, we have protractide the advertisemente thereof unto youre majestie to this tyme; and as farre as yette by John Hereon or any other we can gitte knowlege, there were no mo Englyshemen there, butte the outelawes remainyng in Liddesdaill. And yf any other knowlege shall hereafter appere, I youre graces said deputie warden shall frome tyme to tyme advertis youre majestie thereof, for imediatlye after the dispache of thies lettres, we Syr Rauf Ellerker and Syr Roberte Bowis intende with spede to retourne to Yorke to the lorde presidente of your majesties honorable counsaill there, to gyve our attendaunce accordinge to our moste bounden dewties upon suche services as it shall please youre moste gracious highnes to commaunde us withall, as knowth Almyghty Gode who conserve youre moste royall majestie in longe and prospirous felicitie. Wrytten at youre majesties said towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, this iijth daye of Decembre.

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Dec. 3. Youre majesties moste humble and obedyente subjectes and servauntes.
(Signed) Cuthbert Radclyf, Rauff Ellerkar, Robert Bowis.

Indorsed: '1541.'

Dec. 3. **106. SIR THOMAS WHARTON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 274.]

Right honorable, pleased you to be advertished, as I am infourmed furthe of Scotland, that the Busshopp of Aberdeyn, the lait Abbat of Glenluse [Kinlos] newly consecrated Busshopp of Orkney, and Thomas Bellynden justices clerke, was purposed to take their journey the first of Decembre furthe of Edynburgh towertes the kinges majestie as inbassatoures. The said busshopp was in commysion at the conclusion of the last peace, and the lait abbot at the confirmacion of the same, the rather thei er sent at this present as myne espiall saith. And he also saith for the not commyng of there kyng to the kynges majestie accordyng to there feaned apparences thereof maide, which thei dyd for the grete fere thei were in of the kynges majesties repare into the northe partes to have maide invasion upon theym, thei will laye for excuse of those apparences the men of the churche to be there kynges onely lett of the same; and he further saithe that the Frenche kyng in no wise will agree that his highnes and the Kyng of Scotis shulde mete and be togeder, as newes thereof comme frome there cardinall furthe of France. Myne espiall also saith that thei will in all there procedynges be moste erneste with all requestes for the goode of peace, and he saithe that it myght be a grete mater that the kynges majestie wolde laye for theym to doo at this tyme that thei wolde not graunte in conclusion or thei shulde lak the effectes of the said peace, and or thei lak the kynges majesties will and consent for the goode of the same, that thei will promysse many thinges how so ever after it be kept. He saith also that upon Seynt Androis daye the kyng was appoynted to bee at Edynburgh and shortly after to repare to his Bordores, some saying there is to punyshe and refourme the Liddersdelles, other saith for his pleasour in hawkyng, and not certen wheder first to Kelso upon the Eist Marche, or to Lowgh-mabayn upon the West Marches, at both which places some provisions er in making for hym. I have and shall have suche intelligence to which some ever he commyth, and how soever his commyng be that I truste to provide for the same as to my dewtie and office belongeth. The Lorde Maxwell was with the kyng laityly and at his home commyng haith takyn certen plegges of the hede surnamys of Liddersdell for what intent as yit the pleggers nor there freyndes knoweth not, but he saith to me for keypyng of goode rewle to Ingland. I colde for fere of the kynges highnes displeasour agaynst theyme, have bande of theym to serve me under his majestie, as I have writtyn unto you enest the Nyksons, in peace by nyght

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Dec. 3. and otherwise covertly like false Scotis, and in were oppynly at my commandment. The moste parte of the hede surnames of all Liddersdell haith sent sutes, and some haith sewed theym selves to me secretly for the same, and emongest theym sundry there be that inhabiteth upon the Debatable Grounde, who likewise makyth sute whome my pore oppynnyon were goode to take, that therby the grete parte or all the dwellers there Englishe and Scotishe might be at the kynges highnes commandment. Humbly besichyng that I may knowe his majesties p[leasour] in that affare enenst the Liddersdelles. The Kyng his courte and realme of Scotland, as myn espiall infourmeth me, er all at this present afrayed of the kynges majesties displeasoure to be towardses theym ; there kynges inclinacion also beyng frome war as thei saye, and assured I am that all the West Marches of Scotland levith afrayedly at this present of his highnes displeasour. I have of lait had sundry requestes frome the Lorde Maxwell for dayes of marches to have beyn had betwene hym and me, which I delayed, and finally he sent message that I wolde mete hym in quyet maner without any procedynges to the maters of the Marches, but to come for the goode of peace, which I was contented to doo ; and so we mett the first daye of this instant of Decembre, and agreed as may appere unto you by the copie of the same herinclosed. My pore intent was consideryng the repaire of the inbassatoures, to have so long tyme for any daye of Marche as appereth for that the kinges majesties subjectes under my rewle er not habill to redresse the attemptates doyn to Scotland. I am infourmed by espiall that the inbassatoures bryngeth knowlege with theym of all the slaughters upon Scottishmen doyn within the tyme of two or thre yeres last, to laye the same. Emongest others there objections, I have herewith sent in a breif the names of so many Englishmen and Englishwomen as haith beyn slayn by the Scotis within myn office sence the begynnyng of the peace, as I colde have knowlege at this tyme, havng no president of any marche maters left unto me at myn entry in office. And also I have sent the names of so many rebelles and traytoures of England as haith beyn or be ressetted emongest theym as I have had knowlege ; moste humbly besichyng for your honorable goodneses to be shewed to the kynges majesties pore subjectes under my rewle not beyng habill to redresse there attemptates doyn to Scotland. Advertishing you that as I am infourmed there haith beyn in the north partes of Scotland somme rebellion and men slayn laitly, for the redresse wherof the Kyng haith sent thidder the Erle of Castilles, Maister Montgomery, and Maister Kilmars. Advertishing you that at the writyng herof anne espiall of myn dyd comme to me who was in Murehouse the first daye of Decembre afore nyght, and saith that the Kyng of Scotos logyng was appoynted to be there the secunde daye of Decembre at nyght and the next nyght after to be at Kelso, and Sunday all day there, and

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Dec. 3. Mounday the fift of this instant to be at Gedworth, and the espiall saith that the kyng commyth with thre thousande men. But his commyng and procedynges er so uncerten that I am the more in doubt to writt of the same, sayvyng myn humble truste is that ye will take myn advertishmentes intended by me for the best. As he commyth furthe of Edynburghe I have onne to comme in his company, and to make spede unto me with his ordour and nombre of men as the case shall requyre. Thies Marches levith at this present in goode quyet, and as I am moste bounden I shall serve the kynges majestie and attende your honorable commandmentes accordyng to my dewtie and shall pray to Almyghtie God for the long preservacion of you all in honour to his pleasour. At the kynges majesties castell of Karlisle the thirde of Decembre. (Signed) Youres humble att commande, Thomas Whartton.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 276.]

- (1) Slaughters and cruell murdures commytted and doyn within the kinges highnes West Marches of Englund by Scottish men at sundry tymes sithens the begynnyng of the peace, agaynst the trewes as foloweth :—

Clement Croser, Wilkoke Elwald, Willy Elwald called 'whitsarke,' Scottishmen, comme to Tredermayn, in the realme of Englund, and there cruelly slewe and murdured Robert Hall, Englishman.

Jenkyn Armstrang, Archbald Armstrang, Alexander Armstrang, and othir Scottishmen, to the nombre of xx personnes, comme to Butterburn in Ingland, and there cruelly slewe and murdured Cristofer Marshall and foure other Englishmen, servauntes of Nicoles Ridleys.

John Gray thelder, John Gray yonger, and other Scottishmen, to the nombre of ane hundrethe personnes, comme to Scailby, in the realme of Ingland, and there cruelly slewe and murdured John Sampson, Englishman.

Haby Irwen, called 'Haby of Trailtro,' Will Irwen, 'lang' Harbert Irwen, Davy Irwen, and other Scottishmen, to the nombre of xxxth personnes comme to Burghe ma[rsh, in the] realme of Englund, and there cruelly slewe and murdured Mathy Matho, Englishman.

John Whit, Nicoll Wilson, and other Scottishmen, comme to Burghe sande, in the realme of Englund, and there cruelly slewe and murdured Thomas Bull, Englishman.

John Irwen, Dik Irwen, and other Scottishmen, come to Cryngildike, in the realme of Ingland, and there toke Geffrey Tailiour, Englishman, and had hym as prisoner into the realme of Scotlande, and there cruelly slewe and murdured the said Geffry Tailiour.

Andro Forster, John Forster, John Gray, Alan Forster, Jok

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Dec. 3. Haliday, Andro Armstrang, Scotchmen, comme to Dermaynstedes in England, and there cruelly slewe and murdured Richy Blaikburn, Englishman.

John Forster, Andro Forster, Willy Forster, Thomas Forster, Alan Forster, Archbald Armstrang, Scotchmen, comme to Thornymore in Gilleslande, and there cruelly slewe and murdured the wiff of Andro Burtholme.

Fergus Nykson, Davy Blaikburn, Hob Nykson, and other Scotchmen, comme to a place within Gilleslande called Prior Langshawe, and there cruelly slew and murdured Dandy Wigame, Englishman.

Anton Armstrang, Thomas Armstrang, John Armstrang, Alexander Armstrang broder, sonnys of 'braide' Cristofer Armstranges, John Gray, Andro Forster, Scotismen, comme to Wilyaven in the realme of Ingland, and there cruelly slewe and murdured Henry Story, Englishman.

Alane Forster, George Forster, John Haliday, Willy Forster, John Gray, and there complices, Scotchmen, to the nombre of xl men, comme to a place in Gilleslond called Kyng, and there cruelly slewe and murdured John Crawe, Thomas Crawe, and Thomas Crawe yonger.

Thomas Trumbull, George Rutherford, and other Scotchmen, to the nombre of anne hundred men, comme to the baly in . . . in the realme of Ingland, and [there] cruelly slewe and murdured John Routlege and Robert Nobill, Englishmen.

'Rede' Andro Armstrang, 'olde' John Gray and two of his sonnys, George Armstrang called 'Georgy ga with hym,' and xxth other Scotchmen, comme to Kirkeamoke in Gilleslond and there cruelly slewe and murdured Wat Atkynson, Englishman.

Alan Forster, Gibby Watson, Whyntyn Armstrang and xxth other Scotchmen with theyme, comme to Belbanke in Bowcasteldell, and there cruelly slewe and murdured Michael Purdome, Englishman.

John Gray thelder, John Gray his son, and there complices, Scotchmen, comme to Belbanke in Bowcasteldell, and there cruelly slewe and murdured Willy Elliot, Englishman.

Edy Elwald, Ingrem Elwald his broder, Arche Elwald, Scotchmen, comme to Kirkbekmouthe in Bowcasteldell and there cruelly slewe and murdured John Makrobyn, Englishman.

Davy Pennango, and other Scotismen, to the nombre of x personnes with hym, comme to a place in Gilleslande called Brome, and there cruelly slewe and murdured the wif of Andro Routlege, Englishwoman.

Willy Irwen of Sowath, Dik Bell of the Clynt, Alexander Armstrang, and other Scotchmen, cruelly slewe and murdured Andro Grame and Willy Grame, Englishmen.

Archbalde Armstrang, Ringen Armstrang, Symon Armstrang, Jenkyn Armstrang, broder, and other Scotchmen with theym,

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Dec. 3. cruelly slewe and murdered Arthure Grame, Inglishman. (Signed)
Thomas Whartton.

[fol. 278b.]

(2) Rebelles of Ingland ressett within the realme of Scotland whose names hereaftre folowethe, the thirde of February in the xxxjth yere of the kinges highnes our souverain lordes most graciouse reigne.

John Robson of Fawstayn, Rany Robson, Liell Robson, Cuddy Robson his sonnys, ressett at Clemy Crosers, Wilcokes Elwald, and Robyn Elwald of Thorlishopp in Liddersdell.

Henry Robson called 'parke sypplyng,' ressett at Clemy Crosers in Liddersdell.

Liell Robson called 'cody lyon,' ressett at Clemy Crosers in Liddersdell.

Arche Robson Lielles brother, Michaell Dod, ressett at Clemy Crosers and Robyn Elwaldes of Thorlishopp in Liddersdell.

John Charlton of Larderburn, Percy Charlton, Edy Charlton, resset at Robyn Elwaldes of Thorlishopp in Liddersdell.

Rany Dod of the Blaklawe, resset at Clemy Crosers in Liddersdell.

Rany Charlton of the Nuke, John Charlton of the Blaklawe, resset at Clemy Crosers and John Crosers in Liddersdell, and others of Tyndell to the nombre of xxviiij personnes, resset with Clemy Croser and Robyn Elwald of Liddersdell.

Also there er ix of the surname of Hunters of Tyndell ressett at Hunthill in Tevidell. The Larde of Hunthill rode to the Kyng to sewe for favoures of there ressett; and also Arche Elwald and Robyn Elwald rod to Gedworth to the Lorde Maxwell to desire hym of oversight of the said rebelles, upon Monday next aftre there ressettyng, which was the xix of January the yere aforesaid.

All thies aforesaid I thynke the kinges highnes haith pardoned, except two Charltons yet ressetted within Scotland.

One Doctor Hilyod who laitly went into the realme of Scotland at Caldstreame, and immediatly fromthence to the Bushopp of Seynt Androis called the 'grete Cardinall' in Scotland, who enterteined hym in moste gentil maner. John Preistman called hym self John Hunter, resset in Newbotill Abbay fyve myles from Edynburghe. Nicoles Musgrave, resset in Dere Abbay beyonde Seynt Johnstons. One Leche who and the said Nicoles Musgrave hafe beyn at sundry tymes at Edynburghe in the house of George Leche surgyon to the Kyng of Scotis. Onne Arkryges, chantor (?) of Cartmell, and after the comocion fled and sence haith beyn a broder in the Abbay of Holy Rudus in Edynburghe, where he contynueth.

Ingrem Armstrang, Anton Armstrang his brother, Edy Wigame, Thomas Armstrang Sandy son, resset and dwellyng in Tweden with yong Ector Armstrang in Liddersdell.

[1541.]

VOL. I.

- Dec. 3. Thomas Walghe, George Walghe, George Purdome, Jamy Purdome, resset with Alexander Armstrang at Monkbyk . . . in Liddersdell. Jenkyn Nykson, resset with 'rede' Sym Ar[mstrang].
Sandy Armstrang, Antony Armstrang, Edward Nobill, one Routlege called 'tyn spede,' ressett with George Armstrang, called 'Georgy gay with hym.' (Signed) Thomas Whartton.
Indorsed: 'From Syr Thomas Whartton, iij^o Decembr. 1541, touching slaughters and murdres committed in the West Marches.'

1541.

- Dec. 5. **107. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 281.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and mighty prince, oure derrest brother and uncle, we commend ws unto you in oure maist effectuous maner. Signifying that upoun oure divers letteris past of befor, we hail gevin for the encessing of hartlie lufe and favoure with enteir amitie and kyndenes to stand constantlie betuix ws as the proximitie of oure blude requiris, and amoving and putting on syde ony sic thing as apperandlie may hurte or mak impediment thairto, direkkis presentlie towartis you reverend faderis in God, Williame bischop of Abirdene, Robert bischop of Orknay, and Maister Thomas Bellenden, directoure of oure chancellary, oure traist counsalouris and ambassadouris, amply instruct with our mynde, and inlikuisse for reformatioun of syndri attemptatis laitlie committit on the Bordouris of baith oure realmes, as without gude ordoure and remedy haistelie be put thairto may tend to the rupture of the perpetuall peax tane betuix ws be the saidis reverend faderis for oure parte, to the grete weill of baith oure realmes and leigis. Prayand you, derrest uncle, to gif ferme and undoubtit credence to oure saidis ambassadours in all behalvis as unto oure self, and we wer with you in propir persoun, as personages singularly gevin for entretenyng of perpetuall peax and kyndnes betuix ws as ony utheris levand, and that best knowis the conformite of oure mynde to the samyn. Richt excellent, richt hie and mighty prince, oure derrest brother and uncle, we pray Eternall God to have you evir in keping. At oure palace of Edinburgh, the fyft day of December, and of oure regnne the xxix yeire. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'Primo Decembris.' Wafer signet.

[1541.]

- Dec. 11. **108. RADCLYFF TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 282.]

Pleasythe your lordschippes to be advertisede of the procedinges of the kinges majesties effares of the Borders upon the Midle Marche senz the reitorne of the kinges comyschone upe with other wrytinges to the kinges highnes by Syr Raufe Eller Karr, Syr Robert Bowes, my self and others. Their hathe been bode smale rydinge owder in Englande or Scotlande; the ambassators of Scotlande ys comyn

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Dec. 11. in to Englande and was in Alnewyke this Setterday at nyght the x day of Decembre in theyr jorney towart the kinges highnes, the Buschope of Abberdene, the Buschope of Orknaye, ande an other temperall man, to the nombre of xl horsemen. Their ys provicion made for the cumynge of the Kinge of Scotlande to the Border to Jedworthe ande to Kellso; whetheir he cumys or not I cane not say. The Lorde Maxwell hathe takyn certen plegges of Liddersdale for kepinge of goode rewle as it ys saide. Senz the saide Liddersdale men hathe done smale harme in Englande, ande speycallie senz they byrnte Williame Carnaby corne, whiche was to the valewe of two hunderethe pounce with the houses that was byrnte; whiche attemptate was done senz the warden and I laide or plegges ande wrytinge, and efter I requiryd the Lorde Maxwell plege to lye with me whells that attemptate warr redressid accordinge to the trewes, and also accordinge to oure said promysse ande bounde, whiche was not done, bode onely delay made therein by the warden of Scotlande. Wheiroppon acerten of Tyndalle and Riddisdaile rode in to Lyddysdaile and byrnte a place callid Thorllyshope with other houses belonginge to two of theym that was at the byrnyng of Hallton, as John Heron takis upon hyme bothe to Syr Raufe Ellerker, Syr Robert Bowes, ande me, lyke unto our formour wrytinge sent unto the kinges highnes; wherof as I am credable informyde wilbe one of the cheffe thinges the saide ambassators will compleyn uppon with other thinges, ande speycallie to laye to my charge. For my declaracion therin I wold be glaid to cum yf I durste leve the Borders, and mayke aunswere therin ande in all other thinges that they can laye aganeste me, that I schall justlye prove at all tymes that bothe the breke begane in Scotlande fyrste and laste; lyk as Syr Raufe Ellerker and Syr Robert Bowes knowes perfytye whom I maid prevey in every mater of the marches at theyr beinge here uppon the Borders. Ande for the same cause, yf yt stande with your lordschippis pleasor to moufe the kinges majestie to sende for theym to declare the same at lenthe nowe at the beinge of the said ambassators with the kinges majestie, seinge I cane not ne dare not without the kinges lycence cum my self; for nedfull yt warr that youre lordschippes had perfite knowlege of all thinges as well in reformacion of dyvers and sundrie thinges nedfull to be reformyd, wherin I have sent a byll of articles of the same herinclosed, that the kinges majesties pleasure may be knowyn therin, wherein I am and schalbe redy accordinge to my moste boundyn dewty obedyntly to accompyche and to dyscharge hys grace of radres for the saide Myddell Border of England, yf I may have suche lyke agane for the partie of Scotland; as knawythe oure Lorde, who have your lordshippes in hys most blessid tuicion. From Dylston the xj day of Decembre. (Signed) Youre lordschyppes ever att comandment, Cuthbert Radclyf.

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Dec. 11. Inclosed in the foregoing :—

- (1) Jesu.—The names of those that brynte Williame Carnabys corne at Halton, as John Heron takis upon hyme.

Arche Armstronge, the yonge Larde of Mangerston ; John Gray, ' with on ee,' servaunte to the said lard ; John Nyxson, son to Matho, callid ' no good clarke ' ; Matho Croser, son to John Croser ; Edde Ellwalld, son to Gaytspalldes ; Matho Huntter, cosyn to John Croser ; Edde Weghame, servaunte to Anton Armstronge ; Cryste Armstronge, brother to the said Anton ; Robert Ellwalld, Arche Ellwalld, brother and son to Robert Ellwalld of Thorllyshope ; Eddie Hunter, servaunte to the said Robert.

- (2) Certen notable offences ande other dowtfull causes veray nedfull to be reformyde, and specyall of the Medle Borders nowe at the beinge of the Scottes ambassators with the kinges majestie, wherein Syr Cuthbert Radelyffe knight, the kinges heyghnes deputie warden of his sayde Mydle Marche of Englande for anenpste Scotlande, desyres to knawe the kinges highnes most gracouse pleasure therin.

Fyrste : that reformation ande redres may be hade without delay tyme to com, for thes hanus ande detestable murders comyttyd ande done upon the Borders. For lake of same theyr dare no man venter to followe theyr trode, to challynge theyr goodes, ne to followe ne spere the stellers of the same within viij days, ande specyally in Scotland, accordinge to the trewes, by reason wherof myche goodes ar losst unredressyd.

Secoundly : that reformation may be haide for abhominable perjure uside daylie at metinges upon the Borders and other places appoynted for redres, by the stellers and offenders, by reason wherof many byllis ar quyte that of reason owght to be fylid ; for without a Scottes man to wowe yt, no Englishe man cane gyte hys byll filid upon a Scottes man.

Thrydly : is maintenance, that wher any man of a grete surname ar bilid, ande speciallye a Scottesman, that byle schalbe bourne downe, thoif it be foule, that no other surnamed man will taikie upon hym to vowe the sayde bile to any syse of Scotlande.

Fourthly : it ys ande hathe bene customably uside upon the Borders, that yf any Engliche man taikie any Scottes mane upon the Waste bitwyne Englande and Scotlande, cutinge woodes or doinge other trespes within the realme of Englande, that the Scottes man so takyn schuld bee of right lefull prisoner, and hys goodes so taykyn upon hym forfeit to his tayker ; notwithstandinge, the Scottes men in that cause when yt chanchethe any Scottes man to be

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Dec. 11. taykyn hys horse or other his goodes, they will byle for the same, owder aleginge trublande or other seamyde maters, so that they wyll have the said goodes so lawfullye tayken agayn with double; by reason the saide Scottes men clamythe the proufe, the said Scottes will swere yt was taykyn in Scotland grounde, thoif theyr be dyvers credible Englyche men that knawth the countraye, the Englyche mens saynge schalbe tayken in non efficte, ande the Scottes man shall have hys desyre, that he clamythe the prove as ys accustomed; wherby many Englyche men gettes greate losse.

Fyftlye: that where of lait ane order and contracte was maide laytlye at Calldstreme by comyschoners, that all byllis gevyn in upon the inhabytance of Liddersdale by Englychmen, the said Lyddersdale men to be arestyd to appere to mayke awnswere at Gedworthe xiiij myles within Scotland and none other place; by reason wherof many Englyche men dothe refusse to followe theyr byllis for sundrye causes afforsayd. Wherfor yt warr goode for furtherance of justice, that the sayd Liddersdale men war compellid to mete and appere at all other places accustomed upon the Mydle Marches, where all other Scottes men commys, as Est Tevydale and Weste Tevydale doethe.

Sextlye: that theyr was ane other order maide the saide tyme at Calldstreme, that all attemptates by acustome comytted and done bytwyne Kyrsope fott and the Hangingstane, that filed the saide Mydle Marches of England and Scotland, the wardens of the sayd Marches to awnswere to the saide attemptates; by reason whereof all attemptates done by Bewcastell, Eske, Levyn, and Gylsland in Scotland, the warden of the Mydle Marche of England standes chargyt with all, and maykes awnswere to Scotland for the same; where affore the warden of the West Marche mayde awnswere to the same, as sum men saythe the marche was Kyrsope hed. But the moste parte of the borderers saythe that the said marche ys at Kyrsopebryge; and where so ever the attemptates be done upon the West Marche the Scottes allways aledges to have the prouef and to have yt radressid upon the Mydle Marche, whiche ys a great bessynes and charge to the warden of the Mydle Marche, whiche was never done affore. Wherfor yt ys verye nedfull to have the sayde boundes mayd certen, and to knawe who schall have the prouef tyme to com, that the said warden of the Mydle Marche be charged no further then he owght to be, and as other hath been tymes paste, notwithstandinge the warden of the Weste Marche that nowe ys dothe send from tyme to tyme all persons that ar complenyd upon dwelling within hys charge. (Signed) Cuthbert Radclyff.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable my lordes of the kinges moste honorable counsell.' Indorsed: '1541.'

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Dec. 15. 109. THE SCOTTISH AMBASSADORS TO THE LORD PRIVY SEAL. [fol. 287.]

My lord, eftir our maist hartlie commendatiouns. We have thocht expedient till advertis you, that our soverane maistre hes directit us his oratouris and ambassadouris unto the kingis majestie your soverane, and ar doand sic diligence to speid us to his majestie as we may, howbeit we can nocht mak sic acceleratioun and haist as we wald, for tyme of the yeir and deipnes of way. Fardar becaus the kingis your maistres lieges on the Myddle and West Marchis hes maid laitlie syndry incursionis, byrnyngis, and heirscheppis apon our maisteris subditis in Teviotdaill, Liddisdaill, and uder places of his realme, quhilk had nocht bene sufferit withowt samblable doingis agane, war nocht the greit charge and command that our soverane hes gevin to his liegis, straitlie forbidding the samyn, quhill he have advertisit his derrast uncle heirapon be us; for gif ony fardar incursionis and sic doingis be maid apon his liegis, it will pereventure caus mair besynes apon baith the Bordouris, nor is the mynde or will of ony of the princis. Of the quhilk we pray yow, as ane man luif- and the amite and kyndnes to stand betuix baith the princis, thair realmis, and liegis, to advertis the king your soveranis majestie heirapon, that scharp chargis be directit to his wardanis of the Myddle and West Marchis, that na incursionis nor attemptatis be done nor committit, quhill our cummynge to his grace and hame returnyng, undir greit and hie panis; as our soverane maistre hes semblably done to all his wardanis and subditis, sua that nane of the princis liegis on aithir of the Bordouris be hurt or skathit. Undre gude hope and traist, fardar prayis God to have you in his keping. Writin at Dermtoun the xv day of December be your luifing freyndis at all power lefullie, &c. (Signed) Bishop of Ab'den. Ro. bishop of Orkney, Thomas Bellenden.

Holograph of Bellenden. Addressed: 'To the rycht honorable Lord Privey Seill, &c.' Indorsed: '1541.' Wafer signet, a shield with fesse chequy of 4 tracts, surmounted of a bend (Bishop of Aberdeen).

Dec. 31. 110. SIR WILLIAM EURE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 288.]

Please it your goode lordshipis to be advertissede, I have received your honorable lettre directede unto me the xxixth daye of Decembre at three of the cloke at after noon, bering daite at the kinges majesties pallice of Westminstre the xijth of the same. And according to his highnes pleasure therein to me knowen I have, as I am bounden, serchede and gatherede furthe all suche cruell murdours as haithe been comyttede and done by Scottes men upon this Este Marchies where I have ruele sens the taking of the laste peas; the names wherof aswell of thenglishemen, as of the Scottes men sleyers and murdourers of thayme, soe fer as I have knowledge,

[1541.]

VOL. I.

Dec. 31. I have wretyn in a sedull whiche I do sende unto your lordships herein closed. And as for other attemptates comyttede and done, as well for steling or reving upon this said Este Marchies unredressed, I dyde send the copie of the same billes lately unto the kinges majestie by Herry Raye, pureyvaunt at armes. And thus I will comytte your goode lordships to the tucyon of the Hollye Gooste. At the kinges majesties castell of Berwike the laste daye of Decembre. Your lordships assuredlie. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed : 'To the kingis mooste honorable counsaile resiaunte aboute his majestie.' Indorsed : '1541.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

- (1) The names of thenglishemen slayne and wilfully murdoured by Scottesmen with in this Este Marchies of Englande foranempste Scotland sens the laste taking of the peax.

Furste : Thomas Smythe of Lilburne, Englishman, slayne within Scotlande following in his lawfull trodd by William Davyson and Percyvell Robson, Scottesmen ; William Hille of Lermouthe, Englishman, slayne by the Davisons of the Marche clewghe, and the Yonges, Scottesmen, within the grounde of Englande upon the daye light, labouring at his husbandrye ; Robert Clerke of Carhame, Englishman, slayne at his oune plughe within the grounde of Englande, by George Mydlemeste of Sharpe rige, Joke Mydlemeste, Steven Davison and thayre fallowes, Scottesmen ; Quynytyne Watson, Englishman, slayne within the grounde of Englande by Thome Medelmeste and his fallowes, Scottes men ; John Potte otherwise callede Jenkyn Potte, Englishman, slayne within the grounde of Englande by the yonge Lorde of Buckclewghe and Dande Carr of Litleden, and thair fallowes, Scottes men ; Androe Story, Englishman, slayne within England by Dande Taite and his sonnes, Scottesmen ; John Willson servant to the parson Ogle, slayne in Scotlande folloying in his liefull trodde after his oune goodes by George Yonge of Otterburne and Joke Mydlemeste, Scottesmen ; Mylles Eworthe of Warke, Englishman, slayne in his oune house by Scottesmen ; George Pereson of Akyld, Englishman, slayne within the ground of England by Scottesmen.

Vol. II.—Jan. 1542—Sept. 1542.

[1541–2.]

Jan. 16. 111. THOMAS WRIOTHESLEYE TO THE SCOTTISH AMBASSADORS. [fol. 2.]

Aftre most hartly commendacions. Having received your lordships lettres with a note of certain attemptates, your lordships shal herin enclosed receyve again tharticles whiche youe declared and delyvered to the kinges majestie, and lettres shalbe even out of

[1541-2.]

VOL. II.

Jan. 16. hand sent to the warden of the Middle Marches touching the latter attemptates. And as to your lordships boke, when it shal com, youe shal have bothe answer, and a boke for our parte made and delyvered unto youe in like maner with good diligence. And thus I besech our Lord to sende your good lordships good health. From the kinges majesties palace at Westminster this Mondaye. Your lordships to commaunde in all thynges that I lawfully may. Thomas Wriothesleye.

Holograph. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the ambassadores of Scotland, xvj^o Januarij 1541.'

[1541-42.]

Feb. 16. **112. HENRY VIII. TO THE SCOTTISH AMBASSADORS.** [fol. 4.]

State Papers,
vol. v. pp. 200-2
(with several
variations).

Aunswere to tharticles and credence given by our derest nephieu the King of Scottes to the reverend fathers in God, William bisshopp of Aberden, Robert bisshop of Orkney, and to his trusty counsailour M^r Thomas Ballenden directour of his chauncery, his ambassadours nowe resident with us.

To the first article wherin our said nephieu sheweth himself to rejoyse of our harty love and frendship towards him, declared by the sayd M^r Ballenden, and to be soo desirous to continue the same that no man lyveng shall make him to behave himself otherwise to us then beseameth him to his derest and kinde uncle, willing his said aunbassadors to use all good meanes to nurishe this amitie, and to remove all thinges which might hurte and hindre the same: we aunswer, that likeas we have ever tendred and so regarded his honour and wealthe even sithens his birth, as hath well declared us by our dedes a most kinde uncle and perfitte freende towarde him, soo if he conside it in his harte, and determyu as the said article purporteth, he may be assured that in kinde and frendely dealing we cann gyve no place unto him. And we cannot thinke that any man lyveng that indede loveth him, wold advise him at any tyme to behave himself otherwise to us then our proximitie of bludd and our frendship requireth.

To the seconde wherin he speaketh of his aunswere to have been sent anempst a meting spoken of betwen us and the said M^r Ballenden, which was not deferred by any colour or dissimulacion, but for lack of the consentes of thestates of his realme, and of the French king, whom he earnestly sollicitated to consent therunto, and could not obteyn it, sheweng himself nevertheles to continue most willing therunto, soo it may stande with the contentacion of the said French king, we aunswere *therto* that when the said M^r Ballenden cam to us to Northampton, and there amonges many other thinges proponed first an overture of a meting betwene us, we *thyunkyng grett kyndnes in our neweu, at the first heryng theroff* could

[1541-42.]

VOL. II.

Feb. 16. *not but shew ourself as well inclynyd and contented therwithall as he hymselfe was; and uppon sundry lettres aftre sent to Pomfret and Cawood, aswell from our said nephieu as from the said M^r Ballenden, still sheweng a desire and towardnes to the same, we did in dede somewhat the lengre protracte our demore in those partyes. But seing we doo nowe perceyve by oure godde nefweues imbasadores and by theyr instructions, that he neyther can ne wyll mette with us with ought the assent off the Frence kyng our brother, and the nobylles off hys realme, though we have hadde as good will to see him as he have hadde to see us, syns he makyth it now impossyble we shall¹ be as well contentyd with the contray for oure part as we shulde have bene with the metyng, seyng it to depende oppon the arbrytrement off others jugement.*

To the iij^{de} article, declareng a further excuse by certeyn enormities then committed by parte of the greate men of his South Iles, we aunswere that we have not harde by others of any such thing as neded to have stayed him in so notable and frendely a purpose; but if it soo were, we cannot be sory that they be agayn reduced to their due obedience.

To the iiiijth article, wherin our said nephieu shewyth that he woll yet make further labour to the Frenche king for his consent to suche a meting, and if he cannot obteyn that, he woll yf it please us, labour at the least for a meting betwen us, the French king, and hym, and there to treate a perpetuel leage betwixt us three; and also offreth, if it so like us, to take labours in the causes and controversies betwen us and the said French king, not doubting but in thinges honest and reasounable, the same king woll use his counsail; desiring us finally to continue in harty love towards him till suche a metyng maye be had, with assuraunce that he woll in that tyme doo the semblable: we aunswere touching his further labour for any suche meting betwen him and us, *that in soo doymg we wolde be lothe to put hym to soo grett payns seyng he can not with ought leve off others do ytt, for surly when we mad answare to Balandyne off our towarnes consernyng the metyng, we thought verely that he nother nededde nor wolde have axid advyce of any other prynce, to have mett with suche an uncle as syns hys tender age hath shewyd hym selfe soo carefull over hym as few in Chrystendum hath shewed the lyke. And as tochyng the metyng bytwene us tre, I² here nothyng off it frome our good brother off France, withought whome we parsayve yow³ wyll do no thyng; frome whome yff any thyng comme to us in that behalfe we dowght nott to make hym suche answare as we doubt not shalbe to hys contentacion and as dothe appartayne to suche straye amayte as is bytween us.*

¹ Nott here scored out.

² Here Wriothlesley substitutes 'We.'

³ 'Yow' scored out, and 'said nephieu' substituted by Wriothlesley.

[1541-42.]

VOL. II.

Feb. 6.] And as to thoffre for the composicion of the causes and contro-
versies betwen us and our said good brother, we knowe no suche
causes nor controversies betwen us as nedeth any such mediacion.
'Sure we be that for our parte we have kept our leages with him and
all others. And though he have been perceace remisse in somme
thinges agayn with us, wherin we beare with him, we doubt not
but he woll oon daye considre both his oune honour and our
friendship, with such other thinges as be to be wayed therin, in
suche sorte as he woll satisfie us without further arbitrimēt of
that which is alrede determyned. And finally as to the contynu-
aunce of our amytye with our said nephieu, we trust he woll both
so redubbe somme thinges passed with us herafte, as we shall
have no cause to the contrary.

A draft, with slight corrections by Wriothesley, and many alterations by
Henry, which are printed in italics. Indorsed: 'The kinges majesties aunswere
to tharticles delyvered by the ambassadours of Scotlande.'

[1541-2.]

Feb. 6. 113. HENRY VIII. TO THE SCOTTISH AMBASSADORS. [fol. 12.]

State Papers,
vol. v. pp. 200-2.

The finished minute of the preceding, under the king's sign
manual. Corresponds exactly with the printed copy, with these excep-
tions:—At the end of the reply to the first article (p. 200, *l.* 21),
is added—'So we thinke that they in dede love him not whiche
' have advised him to kepe our rebells, in which parte he maye not
' thinke straunge thoughe we by their provocation and exemple
' retayne theirs accordinglie, tyl they shal be content to restore ours
' according to our treate.' The word printed 'just' on p. 201, *l.* 20
from foot, is 'honest' in the MS.

Indorsed: 'The fair copie of the kinges majesties aunswere to tharticles
gyven by the Kinge of Scottes to his ambassadors within named, sent to his
majestie; dispeched vj^o Februarii 1541.' There are thus five copies of these
instructions extant.

Feb. 6. 114. HENRY VIII. TO JAMES V.

[fol. 15.]

Right excellent, right hiegh and mighty prynce, our derest brother
and nephieu, we commende us unto youe in our most hartly and
effectuel maner. Advertiseng you that we have receyved your
lettres of credence sent unto us by your ambassadors the reverend
fathers in God the Bishops of Aberden and Orkney, and Master
Thomas Ballenden director of your chauncery, and have at good
lenght both in our oune person and by our counsail hard them, and
debated with them, not only upon their secrete credence, but also
touching the rest of their charge and commission. And forasmuche,
derest nephieu, as we doubt not but they woll faythefully relate
unto you our several aunswers made to the same, with thole

[1541-2.]

VOL. II.

Feb. 6. discours of their sundry conferences, and also thordre by us taken at their desyre with our wardens for good rule to be kept on our Bordures, we have thought good for this tyme to make an ende, praying Almighty God, right excellent, right hiegh and mighty prince, our derest brother and nephieu, to preserve youe in his tuicion. Yeuen undre our signet.

Indorsed : 'The minute to the King of Scottes of the vj of February, the xxxij yere of the reigne of King H. viij.'

Feb. 6. 115. HENRY VIII. TO THE WARDENS OF THE MARCHES, &C. [fol. 17.]

Trusty and welbiloved, we grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that the Bisshop of Aberden and his coleges, ambassadors of our derest nephieu the King of Scottes, lately sent unto us, have amonges other thinges specially desired two thinges concernyng the Bordures. Thone is that it might please us to appoint certain commissioners to mete with others for Scotland on the Bordures for due redresse to be made of all maner attemptates of all sortes and kindes passed and doon sithens the conclusion of the last treux : whiche we have graunted to doo aftre our Parliament shalbe finished. Thother is that it might like us to write to all our wardens on the Bordures and to our keper of Tyndal and Riddesdall, to cause suche as be under their rule to absteyn from further attemptates, and if any chauce to be doon and commytted, to see the same immediatly redressed, having promised on their maisters behaulf that the like shalbe duely performed on their side : whiche latter request being also very reasonable, we have graunted. And therfor our pleasure is that youe shall bende all your wittes and force to see this oure promise in that parte duely accomplished within your charge and office, providing as nighe as you can that no revenges be made by thinhabitantes of the same, but redresse bothe made and taken for all thinges to be doon aftre the return of the said ambassadors, according to justice and the lawes of the Bordures. And if the Scottes shal not performe this promise, then to lye on your garde and with diligence tadvertise bothe of thattemptates and of the refusall or putting over of justice for the same on their parte accordingly.

Draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed : 'Mynute to the three wardeyns of the Bordures foranempst Scotland, and the keper of Tindal and Riddesdal, vj^o Feb. 1541.'

Feb. 9. 116. SIR WILLIAM EURE TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 19.]

Pleas it your mooste royalle and excelente majestie, to be advertissede of suche affares as I am enformede of frome one of my trustie espielles within the realme of Scotlande, whiche is comen unto me the viijth daye of this instaunte ; that the King of Scottes

[1541-2.]

VOL. II.

Feb. 9. upon the receyte of suche lettres and articles as come from his ambassadours nowe beinge with youre highenes, haith made aunswere by thadvise of his counsaile unto his saide ambassadours, that they shall not consente to a parte of the saide articles, but rather not to conclude nothings, and to take thaire leve and departe and lete althinges reste. What his entente or the articles is I knowe not, but as I shall hereafter gather by myn espialles anny occurrauntes or affaires, I shall according to my mooste bounden duetie advertise your majestie with all deligence, as knowethe the Hollye Gooste, who ever moore preserve your mooste royalle majestie with muche felicitie long to endure. At your highenes castell of Berwike the ixth day of Februarii. Your majesties mooste humble subjecte and servanthe. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1541.'

[1542.]

Aug. 8. 117. HENRY VIII. TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NORTH. [fol. 21.]

Right reverende father in God, right trusty and right welbiloved, we grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that sending at this tyme to our Bordures foranempst Scotlande our right trusty and r[ight] w[elbiloved] cousin and counsaillour therle of Rutland, there to remayn as lord warden of the same during our pleasure, we have appointed our trusty and right welbiloved counsaillour John Uvedal esquier, our secretary there, to repare thither with h[im], aswel for the writing of all secret lettres unto us, as for the supplieng of the rome of a treasurer there for the payment of suche monies as we shal defray for the charges of our said cousin and of our garrison there, wherin we have signified our pleasure unto him; and also that we have appointed youe to name summe honest man to supplie his place as a clerc of the counsaill, and our (?) counsaillour in his absence, to whom he shal geve suche reasonable enterteynment as youe and he together shal think convenient; for the whiche we have given unto him a good diett during his abode uppon the said Bordures. Wherfor our pleasure is that youe shal electe and chuse summe discreate person for this purpose, and the same swere to be true, faithfull, and secrete in all thinges whiche he shalbe made privy unto, as his diety requirethe.

Draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the President of the North, viij^o Aug. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Aug. 8. 118. HENRY VIII. TO JOHN UVEDALE.

[fol. 23.]

Trusty and right welbiloved, we grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that sending at this tyme to our Bordures foranempst Scotlande, our right trusty and our w[elbiloved] cousin and counsaillour therle of

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 8. Rutlande there to reside as lord warden of our Marches during our pleasure, for the special trust and confidence whiche we have in your fidelitie, wisdom, and discreation, we have appointed youe to repair to the same with him, and there to remayn with him as our secretary and oone of our privy counsaill there, and also as our treasurer to receyve and paye all suche money as shalbe defrayd for thenterteynment, wages, and all other charges of the said Erle and of our garison there, according to suche rate and ordre as is conteyned in a scedule herin enclosed subscribed with thandes of sundry of our counsaill attendant uppon our person. Wherfor our pleasure is that comytting the excercise of your office to summe suche discreate and honest person as the Lord president of our counsaill there, shal name and appointe to occupe the same as a clerke to the said counsaill in your absence, youe shal immediatly departe towardes our said Bordures, there to give your attendance and further to do as befor is prescribed. And forasmoche as youe must allowe summe suche reasonable stipende and proffittes to him whiche shal supplie your office in your absence as our said president shal thinke reasonable, we be pleased to yeve unto youe for your entreteynment during your abode uppon the Bordures aforesaid iij. s. by the daye to be paid by your oune handes of the money to be nowe delyvered unto youe by our said cousin, and of suche other money as youe shall hereafter receive for like purpose accordingly. Prayeng youe not to fayle hereof as we specially trust youe. Yeven.

Draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to John Uvedale, secretary of the counsaill in the north, viij^o Aug. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Aug. 14. **119. THE BISHOP OF LANDAFF TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**
[fol. 25.]

Right honorable, pleas it you to be advertised that this present xiiijth daye of Auguste I received lettres from Syr William Eure knight, captayne of the kinges majesties towne and castell of Barwike upon Twede, wherin he made me to have knowlege of certayne relacions and reportes made unto him by Barwike the pursivaunte whiche of late was in Scotlande, and in the dyscourse of his said lettre is conteyned that the King of Scottes the ixth daye of Auguste instante dyd ryde frome Edenburthe to Lithe, and was displeased, because that he hadde foure shippes of his not so sone redy as he thought they shuld have bene, to have gone unto the sees; and that there came a Scottishe harrolde frome theire enbassadour at Londone called Thomsons, in the meane tyme that the saide Barwike was in Scotlande; and the saide harrold bruted in Scotlande that there came downe unto the Borders of Englande tenne thousande men, and a greater nombre shuld followe theyme, whereupone the Counsaill of Scotlande hath commaunded all

[1542].

VOL. II.

Aug. 14. Scottishe men frome Edenburghe unto the Borders to be in a redynes, and lokes that the Englishemen woll invaied Scotlande, and hathe made proclamacion that all gentilmen of Lawdeane and there aboutes with their housholde servauntes shalbe oon Lammer moore, whiche is within tenne myles of the Borders, on Tuysdaye next commynge; and that there sayinge is for the defence of themselves. And further, the said espiall reoported that there was oon other proclamacion made that all mene shuld bee in a redynes with their oxene and horses for cariage upon oon owre warninge to goo with the King; and that also the Cardynall of Scotlande is commene home and well entreated with the king and his counsaill there. All whiche I thought good to signyfie unto your good lordshippis, of entente the same may advertise the kinges majestie therof as ye by your excellent wisdomes shall thinke convenyent. And thus the Holy Trynitie have youre good lordshippis in his holy governaunce, my singuler good lordes. Written at Olde Maltone the xiiijth daye of Auguste at six of the clocke at after none. Your lordshipis humble oratour at commaundement. (Signed) Robert Landaffe.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my mooste singuler goode lordes, the lordes of the kinges majesties prevy counsaill, attending on his gracis persone.'
 Indorsed: 'The Bisschopp of Landaph to the lordes and others of the kinges majesties privie counsaile of the 14 of August a^o 1542.'

Aug. 19. 120. SIR WILLIAM EURE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 27.]

Right honorable, please it your goode lordshipis to be advertissede that the xvth daie of this instaunte, I receyvede a lettre frome the counsaile of Scotlande of the date at Edenburghe, the xiiijth daie of the same, whiche I toke was but for to have gotten knowlege and enteligenge of thaffaires her; and therfor I wrote unto thayme agayne by Herry Raye pursivaunte at armes, to thentente to knowe parte of thair affaires; whiche Herry come to me this xixth daie of this instaunte at thre of the cloke at after noon, and brought me a lettre, whiche I doe sende unto your lordshipis herin closede, withe suche knowlege as he obteynede ther, and as they used hyme. The said Herry saiethe that in his riding to Edenburghe, the xvjth daie of this said instaunte, he mete in his way beyonde Hadington the Lorde Seton, with the lardis of Lowdean from Edenburghe sowthwardes, whoe as he was informede had appointed thair cariage to followe thayme with vitailles; and they said unto hyme it was for the defence of thair oune realme. But as the said Herry saiethe, that by some of his aquantaunce he was enformede that they wold invaide this the kinges majesties realme, and forther said that the weste parte of Lowdean with Lawderdaile frome Edenburghe westewarde, was commyng forward to joyne with those of Tyviotdaile, and to rescorte to gither with oostes to invaide suche like as they

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 19. shuld have warnyng. And as he saiethe, therle of Hunteley is lieutenante, because therle of Murray is seke, and that therle of Arguyle with the Isles in the northe parties of Scotlande, aswell the Irishe as others, is comaundede to be redye upon one ower waringe with thair vitailles. Alsoe he saiethe that one Scrymeshen¹ maister of the workes to the King of Scottes, comethe this xixth daie of this instaunte unto Coldingham, and thre hunderethe men with hyme, and one Charlis Murray comethe to Dunse and Cokburne, suche like. And during the a boide of the said Herry in Edenburghe, he was commaundede to kepe his ynne, and a sergeante at armes to bere hyme company, and alsoe sent a pursivaunte with hyme to the Bordours, bicause noo man shuld comen secretelye with hyme. And albeit may like your lordshipis to knowe that the Scottes upon the xviiijth daie of this said instaunte come to Carhame and haithe wone the towre and burnte it, and like case burnte waiste houses in Cornell; and John Carr capitain of Warke had the mornyng befor burnte twoe waiste townes in Tyviotdaile called Ryden and Halden. My lordes, her is within the kinges majesties towne of Berwike a grete nombre of persones, that is to saye a thousaunde warkemen, and twoe hunderethe in garison comen with therle of Angos and Syr George Dowglas, whiche nombre is fer above the garison being under my charge. In consideracion whereof insomiche as I doe stand bounde unto the kinges majestie aswell for the sure keping of the towne as for the castell, it may like your lordshipis to be soe goode unto me as to be meane unto the kinges majestie, that if warre shuld rise, that I maye as Maister Clifford and other capitains haith had in tyme of warr, [have] thre hunderethe men in garisone of myn oune frendes, and suche other under my ruell, whiche I have of the kinges majestie in Yorkeshier, whoe wold be ordourede and governed after myn advise, aswell for surtie of this the kinges towne, as for the strengthing of the garisone horse men her, at suche tyme as they shall forey in Scotland. For Maister Clifford hade his nephewe here with thre hunderethe men, in the laste warres. And alsoe myn indentur is to have twoe hunderethe and fyfthe to be taken in whenne as I shall se nede requy[reth], and if siege shulde be laide to the saide towne or castell, to take in other twoe hunderethe and fyfthe. My lordes, here is noe mylnes for grynding of wheite, but one wynde mylne and a watter mylne with out Saint Marye gaitte, whiche maye have the watter withdrawn frome hir, wherfor it is necessarij that provicion shuld be made for barrell floure, or elles moe mylnes. Alsoe my lordes, therle of Angos is an honorable man, and Syr George Dowglas a worshipfull man, but they are Scottesmen borne, and if the King of Scottes shulde fortune to dye or be slayne, ther is noe doubtte but they wolde go into Scotlande agayne; and they shall by thair

¹ Scrymgeour.(?)

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 19. remaynyng her knowe the privitie of Berwike as well as I doe that is capitain. My lordes, there is soe strayte comaundement and ponishment made in Scotlande for entercomonyng with any Englishemen, that it is harde to gete as it haithe bene any goode espicelles for money. As knowethe the Hollye Gooste, whoe have your honorable lordshipis in his blissed kepinge. At the kinges majesties castell of Berwyk this xixth daie of Auguste at sex of the cloke at afternoon. Your lordshipis at comaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed : 'To the right honourable lordes of the kinges moste honourable counsaile resiaunte aboute his moste royale majestie.' Indorsed : 'a^o xxxiiijs.'

1542.

Aug. 20. 121. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 30.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and m[ychti] prince, oure derrest brother and uncle, we commend ws unto you in oure maist hartlie maner. Signifyand unto the samyn we have [resav]it the xvij day of this instant moneth of August youre writingis daitit at Wyndisore the viij day of the samyn, ansuera[nd] oure writingis and credence send unto yow with oure lovit James Leirmonth of Darsy, ane of our maisteris of houshald. Conforme to youre said writing and youre forthir ansuer gevin unto the said James Leirmonth quhilk he hes writtin to [us] at lenth, we have thocht convenient to send oure ambassiatouris towart you for dressing and ordouring of sik difference [as ar] betuix ws, quhais names ar contenit in oure lettres of supplicatioun for youre saulfconduct to thame, and unto thair repar[and] instruct ampie with oure mynde in all behalffis, it will pleis you, derrest uncle, gif credence to the said James Leirmonth [in] sik thingis as ar necessar to be opynnit and declarit for the present. Richt excellent, richt hie and mychti prince, oure [derre]st brother and uncle, we pray God have you evir in his keping. Gevin under oure signet and subscrivit with oure h[and] at oure palace of Halirudhous the twenti day of August the xxix yeir of oure regne. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

[1542.]

Aug. 21. 122. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SIR THOMAS WHARTON. [fol. 31.]

Mr Wharton, aftre our right harty commendacions. The kinges majestie hath receyved your sundry lettres the last dated the xvijth of this present, conteyneng the settingfourth of the King of Scottes to Pebilles, with sundry other thinges in the same conteyned ; for aunswere whereunto, first, his majestie yeveth unto youe his harty thanks for your vigilancye and diligence in advertisment.

Seconde : his hieghnes pleasure is that if the said King of Scottes

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 21. or his lieutenaunt or wardeyns shall chaunce to entre the realme with any greate force, youe shall not in any wise gyve any suche adventure of the stroke with them as might put yourself or his graces peple in hasarde, but only to furnishe Carlisle with iij^m men eyther souldiours and others good men at the least, over and besides suche a nombre as may be hable to gard the towne when they shall yssue out or other thing, to cut the tailles of the Scottes to kepe from them their victualles, and in the nightes to kepe them waking, which shalbe no smal annoyance to them; yeving from tyme to tyme advertisment to our very good lorde therle of Rutlande, lorde warden of the Marches, of all your espialles and doinges; whose requestes and commandmentes for any exployte to be doon, his majesties pleasure is youe shal obeye and followe accordingly.

Thirde: his majesties pleasure is that you call before you all the gentlemen and others his graces good subjectes which have soo honestly served him in your charge, and to the same on his majesties behalf to yeve them moost hartly thankes, assuring them that his majestie taketh their service and doinges moost thankfully.

Fourth: where you write your devise and opinion for certeyn of every countrey to remayne for somme small tyme in places conveyent when they shalbe assembled, which shulde more daunt and correct the Scottes entrepryses thenne the facion nowe used, his majestie taketh the same your dyvyse in good parte, and wolde you shulde by good meanes practise to bring them to it. Mary, considering it hath not been used before, and that it is nowe no tyme to constrayn them to doo any thing wherat they shulde grudge and repyne, his majestie woll that you handle this matyer with suche a dexteritie as it may be wonne by good meanes and with their good willes being their oune commoditie, orelles to be put in suspence till the tyme shalbe more propice for thestablisheng of it to his graces purpose and their benefite. And thus fare you right hartely well. From Hampton Corte the xxjth of August. Your very loving frendes. (Signed) W^m Southampton, E. Hertford, J. Russell, Cuth. Duresme, Ste. Winton, Antone Browne, Antony Wyngfeld.

A fair copy, with interlineations and marginal addition by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Mr Wharton, xxij^o Aug. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Aug. 22. **123. HENRY VIII. TO THE EARL OF RUTLAND AND HIS COUNCIL.** [fol. 33.]

Right trustie and right welbiloved cousin, and trustie and right welbiloved, we grete youe well. Lating youe witt that by the purporte and tenour of certein lettres lately addressid unto our counsail from our trustie and right welbiloved servaunt and counsaillour Sir Thomas Wharton, the copy whereof youe shall receyve herwith, we have ben advertised that the King of Scottes puttithe

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 22. hymself, his ordinance and people in such ordre, and makith his approche with the same so nere unto our Bordures, as it shulde seme he myndithe to be in suche place and aredines as he may sodenly at his will doo some notable exploit uppon our subjectes in those parties; for avoding of the dawnger whereof we have thought mete to put our thinges likewis in ordre, and somewhat to instructe youe howe youe shall use your seilf in the charge committed unto youe, in cace the said King of Skottes shulde attempt any suche thing (as his preparacions), if that lettre be trewe, doo pretende. Wherefore, first, our pleasure is that youe and all the rest of our counsaillours and capitaynes there shalbe vigilant and have the best espiall that may be gotten, soo as the Skottes tattempt not any greate enterprise against us befor youe may have some knowlege of the same.

Seconde: our pleasure is that in cace the Skottes shall entre with a mayn army furnished with ordinaunce for the feld, you shal immediatly see and provide that Norham, Warke, Alnewike, and all suche other holdes on the Bordures as youe thinke may be kept, be well furnished bothe with men and vytail, getting in to every of them for the qualeties, and likewise into Berwike and Carlehill all the cataill and other vittaylles that maye be had and by any meanes gotten ether on the parte of Englande, or out of Skotlande; and that doon, youe shall with the rest of our garison, all suche of the contry as youe shall think mete, repare yourself to Berwike for the sure[tie] and furniture wherof bothe for to offende the Skottes if thay shall entre as by cutting their tayle by keping from them their vitail, and by the keping of them waking with nightly alarummes, it shalbe necessarye that youe have in it of souldyours and other good men, accompting herin our workmen which be alrede wel egaryed, the nombre of thre thowsande persons, over and above a convenyent nombre to garde the town, when the said thre thowsande persons, or suche nombre of them as youe shal thinke mete, shall yssue owte for any of the purposes aforesaid, forseing ever that you gyve non adventure of battaill wherby our peple might be in dawnger, tyl youe shal knowe our further pleasure in that behaulf. And our further pleasure is that a like furniture of thre thousande men, accompting therein our workmen, be also in that cace put in to Carlisle, which we have also wryten to our servaunt Syr Thomas Wharton, with commaundment to use and employe them as is befor appointed for Berwyk. And we have also commaunded the said Sir Thomas Wharton to be at all tymes ready to ayde youe withe suche a power of the West Bordures, when so ever youe shall appointe hym for any exploit or thing to be doon, as may be spared from thense, leaving Carlehill and the country in some convenyent furniture and savetye.

Thirdelye: our pleasure is that youe shall cawse summe skilfull

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 22. workman of Berwyk to goo with our servant Robert Roke immediatly to Holy Elande, and there by their comen consent with thadvise of the most honest and skilfull of the said Elande, cause two bulwarkes of erthe to be spedily made, thone to be set in suche place as woll beate the rode, thother in the most propice place for to defende the llande; and when the same shalbe made, youe shall appoint unto the said Rock, who shal have thoversight of them til we shal sende thither an other capitain, suche a nombre of men as youe shal think mete; and also youe shal sende thither from Berwyk a pece of ordinaunce to beate the saide rode, and summe other small peices of iron mete for suche bulwerkes. And this thing we wolde have doon with all diligence, praying you therfor to take like order for it accordingly. Signefieng unto youe that we have caused lettres to be writen to the Deane and Chapitre of Duresme to write to thinhabitantes of the islande not only to permit or suffre all thinges to be doon as we have appointed, but also to gyve their advise, ayde, and assistance therunto as apperteyn[eth].

Fourthely: our pleasure is that youe shal cause thordinaunce nowe at Wark to be vieued and considred, and suche as is good of it to be stocked and putt in ordre, and oon good pece we wold also youe caused to be sent thither of the store of our ordenance at Berwike, with iiij or v other convenient peices of iron if nede require, and powder shott convenient, and a gunner or two to use the same. The lacke of all wiche ordinaunce to be thus taken from Berwyke we shall cawse to be supplied from hens with diligence. And to thintent that in all eventes Yorkeshier and those parties betwen that and the Bordures, may be in a redines to drawe towards the frontyers if the cace shulde so reaquier, you shall understande that we have writen to the President and other of our counsail at Yorke, not onely to commaunde all our subjectes in the parties in their charge to be in a redines uppon oon howres warnyng, but also tadvaunce forwardes towards youe with the same, whersoever youe shall by your lettres advise and requier them so to doo; whose coming forwarde with the contrye having good capitaynes, for the wiche we shall in this meane tyme take ordre, and your good furniture and quicke sturring behinde them, shall we dowt not cawse the Skottes bothe to staye and finally to retyre with their no small damage. Hertely praing youe to be vigilant and to gyve often advertisementes to us of thoccurrentes with youe, for the more commodious doing whereof we have cawsed the postes to be layed accordinglye.

Finally: our pleasure is that if the Scottes shall entre, youe shal not only annoyne them as before is specefied, but also youe shal cause suche nombres of men as youe shal think good to entre in to Scotland whilles they be absent, not by that waye whiche they cam, but in other places not garded, and there to burne, spoyle, and destroye all that they canne possible. Whiche thinges wel put in ure, shal we

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 22. doubt not cause them to feale parte of the rewarde of their ungentle enterprises against us.

Draft corrected by Wriothesley. Indorsed : 'Mynute to therle of Rutlande and the pryvey counsaile there, xxij^o Aug. a^o. xxxiiij^o.'

Aug. 22. **124. HENRY VIII. TO THE PRESIDENT AND COUNCIL IN THE NORTH.** [fol. 40.]

Right reverend father in God, right trusty and right welbiloved, and trusty and right welbiloved, we grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that by lettres lately receyved from our trusty and right welbiloved servaunt and counsaillour Syr Thomas Wharton knight, we have been advertised that the Scottes make greate preparations and seame to mynde to doo no small enterprises uppon our Bordures and subgiettes in those parties, if they might have oportunytye to the same. Wherfor to thintent we may be in a full aredynes for them what soever shuld chaunce, our pleasure and commaundment is that youe shal not only cause all subgiettes in those parties to be by vertue herof put in suche ordre and aredynes as they may set forward towards the Bordures within oon howres warnyng, but also that in cace youe shalbe required by the lettres of our right trusty and right welbiloved cousin therle of Rutland, tadvaunce with them towards the said Bordures, youe shal incontynently give warnyng to the cuntrey, and marche forwarde towards the place where youe shal here the Scottes to be most busye, keping yourselfes nevertheles out of all daunger of them tyl youe shal here either from us or from our said cousin howe youe shal further use yourselfes in that behaulf.

Draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed : 'Mynute to the president and counsaill in the north, xxii^o Aug. a^o. xxxiiij^o.'

Aug. 23. **125. HENRY VIII. TO JAMES V.** [fol. 42.]

Right excellent, right hiegh and mighty prynce, our derest brother and nephieu, we commende us unto youe in our most harty and effectuell maner. Signefieng unto youe that syns youe have lately addressed unto us your counsaillor Master James Leyrmonth, oon of the masters of your housholde with credence, who with good wordes hath accordingly declared your desire to the continuance of love and amitie betwene us, it is now therefore moche to oure regrete and marvaill tunderstande of the gret attemptates and entree of your wardens into our realme with a nombre farr above the comprehension of the leage, daily doon to the contrary, which good wourdes be farre different from these your subjects demeanours, though we can not judge suche dissymulacion procede of you, being a prynce of honour, but rather judge the same to have proceded of yvel disposed myndes and counsaillours, as by certeyn lettres sent from somme of them which

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 23. by chance have come to our handes, declaring their rejoyces at this busines betwene us, we have percevyed. Wherefore if your mynde be to continew the amyte, as the credence of your ambassadour purporteth, it were then very convenyent that ye caused your subjectes and counsailours better to folow and execute your intended purpose of amyte, to withstande certeyn thinges bruted to be by youe mynded agaynst us and our realme, and that there may be a short and spedy remedy provyded in this matyer betwen us, lest these thinges thus attempted brede further inconvenyence. Which we have thought good by writeng to open thus farre unto youe to thintent youe maye considre it accordingly.

Draft, corrected by Wriothesley and another. Indorsed : 'Mynute to the King of Scottes, xxiiij^o Aug. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Aug. 24. **126. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE CHANCELLOR.** [fol. 44.]

After our right hartly commendacions to your good lordship. These shal be tadvertise youe that the kinges majestie hath determyned to sende my Lord of Norff[olk] in all diligence with a mayn force agaynst the Scottes, which thing youe must kepe most secrete to yourself, and for his furniture hath appointed him to levye and take with him thole powers of Yorkeshire, the Bishopriche of Duresme, Cumberland, Westmorland, and Kendall, Northumberland, Lancashire, Chesshire, Notinghamshire, Darbeshire, Staff[ord], Norff[olk], Suff[olk], with all the tenautes of the late Erle of Northumberlande, and the tenautes of the late que[nes] landes in Norff[olk] and Suff[olk]. Wherefore his majesties pleasure is that youe shall cause a commission of lieutenancy to be made out of hande, gyveng him power therby to levie all his majesties peple and thinhabitautes of all sortes within the counties and places aforsayd, and with the same not only to defende his majesties realme against the Scottes, but also to invade the realme of Scotlande and to remayn and tarye within the sayd realme of Scotland, for the most annoyaunce of the sayd Scottes for the destruccion of their countrey, to yeve them the battail, or for any other purpose as long as he shall thinke requisite and convenyent; which commission your lordship must cause to be writen by some very honest man to be sworne to the secrecye of it, for so thimportance of the matyer requyeth. And whensoever your sayd lordship shal sende hither the sayd commission with a mynute to be signed for your warraint for the sealing of it, we shall procure the signature of the same accordingly. And thus, &c.

Fair copy. Indorsed : 'Mynute to my L. Cha[ncellor], xxiiij^o Aug. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Aug. 24. **127. SIR WILLIAM EURE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 48.]

Please it your honorable lordshipis to be advertissede that at the laste metinge and beinge together of Syr Robert Bowis and me, the

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 24. saide Syr Robert saide unto me befor therle of Angus and Syr George Lawson, that he wolde make a jorney into Scotlande, and requirede us to ayde and further hyme therin at tyme and place by his appointment, and that we shulde enquir noe more of hyme in that matier, for he hade it in his oune hede previe to hyme self; and more over saide, that if the saide Erle of Angus or I shulde take upon us to make any jorney, he shulde aide us at our appointment with the garison withoute any further demaunde of place where we wold goe unto. And upon the same he wrote twoe severalle lettres, thone to me, and thother unto therle of Angos, Master Dowglas and me, as by the copies of the same lettres dothe apper, whiche I doe sende unto your lordshipis herin clossede. And according to the tennour of the saide lettres my said Lorde of Angus and I accomplished his requeste. And further of the saide Syr Robertes proceedinges in the saide jorney, soe ferre as is comen to my knowledge at this present is, that he being accompanyede with Syr Cuthbert Ratelif putte furthe thair forreys in Scotlande, and burnte certayne townes, and soe recoillede homewarde; and the Scottes prekers with showttinge and cryinge pursuede and sette upon thayme, and haith overthrawn the saide Syr R. Bowes and his companye, and taken hyme self presoner, his brother Richarde, Syr John Witherington marshall of this towne, John Carr capitain of Warke, John Tempaste, and John Herron of Chipchace, with dyverse other gentilmen and others of the garisones and countree men to a grete nombre; and as I am enformede Syr Cuthbert Ratelif taken also. And as George Bowes nephewe to the said Syr Robert Bowes, and the capitain of Norhame, whoe was upon the feilde and is comen home, and haith sent me worde that those of Riddisdaile with Syr Cuthbert Ratelifes companye was the firste that fiede, and my lorde of Angus lighted lyke a nobble man, with the said Syr Robert and the other gentilmen that is taken, and gate awaye with grete debaite of hyme self, and the reste of his companye dyde noughte. And thus I will commytte your honourable lordshipis to the tuycon of the Holly Gooste. At the kinges majesties castell of Berwike, the xxiiijth daie of August at seven of the cloke at night. Your honourable lordshipis at comaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed: 'To the right honourable lordes of the kinges moste honourable counsaile resiaunt aboute his mooste royale majestie.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Small wafer signet, 'W. E.'

Aug. 25. **128. THE EARL OF ANGUS AND SIR GEORGE DOUGLAS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 50.]

Plesyt your lordshipis to be advertysyt that the kyngis capytainys of hys gairnysonnyes of the quhyt coittys, and Maister

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 25. Retlyfe vyce wairden of the Myddyll Marche, with the rest of the gentyllmen of Norththummerland, and Jhone Herroun with Tendell and Ryddisdaille, dyd mak ane royde in Scottysland this Sancte Bartholomew daye in the moirnyng. We wor the nowmer of thre thousande men, and we schofyt furthe two forrashys tyll burne sarten townys in Tavydaille, in the toin forray wes Jhone Herroun with Tyndaille and Ryddysdaylle, and Robert of Colleinwoude and Jhone of Horslye, with the rest of Cwikdaylle, and ane hunderethe quhyte coittys with thaime. And the tuyer forraye wes the garnysoun of Berwyk with the marschelle, and the capytaine of Norrem with Norrem schyre, and Schir Robert Illerkar with the rest of the gentylle men of Norththummerland, and ane hunderethe quhyt coittys with thayme; and thyr two forreschys dyd burne in syndry plaissys, and thane dyde meyte at ane tounne callyt Hyetoun on the hylle betuix Kelsoche and Jeduarte, and so thaye had ane gryt grounde tyll ryde or thay coime tyll uys againe; and in the mein tyme the Scottys gadderyt togydder, boyt of the Mers and Tavydaille, and coime furthe of Kelsso with the Erle of Huntlye, beyng the Kyng of Scottys lufe tenand, and it is said he hes ane thousand men of the incuntray of Scotlande commandyte to waite apon hyme; and thyr men coime betuix our forraye and our buschement, and we wore efferyt for our forraye, and Schir Robert Bowys tuyk ane cumpeny with hyme and royd and met our forray and coime fairlye ryden all to gydder tyll the buschement, and at hys cumyng junynte hys folkys with the buschement; and the Scoittys coime evyne harde efter thaime, and the Erle of Huntlye with the fute men coyme efter the horsmen, and the men of our two forrays had gotyng sarten nowte and scheipe, and thayre was ane gryte nummer of men goine avaye with thys gud, and alshe soine is Tyndaille and Ryddysdayll saw the guddys goine, thay gallopyt furthe of ane wyng of our oste, and foloyd efter the guddys. And thane Maister Retlyfys men royd ane gryt cumpeny out of ordour, and began to trot, and schortlye fell in tyll gallapyne, and thane the most part of all the ost brak reulle and fled. Gentyll men wald faine have stoppyt thaime, bot it wald nocht be; Schyr Robert Bouys lychtlyte, and ane small nummer with hym, and we wor on hys rycht hand ane gud space frome hyme, for he was the toin end of the feyld, and we the toyer. And we could nocht call thaime that lychtyt with Maister Bouys abwe xl men, and thaie in ane maner was the gryt ost fled, excep ane tuenty that stuyd with ws about our pensell, and thane we saw thair was no ramedy, we wor nocht abyll to rasyt our ennymeys, nor we had no pouer to help our freindys. We keypt the small nummer we had to gydder, and defendyt our selfys als weill as we mycht, and nocht without gryt paine and dainger, for of our tuenty thair is kyllt and takyne viij. We wald have stoppyt the schaise, and turnd again divers tymys, bot

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 25. it was not possybylle, for the gryt nummer of our men fled with out merssy. And efter the schais had contynneuyd lange, we turnyt againe at one strait and had ane trumpet with us, and sarten gud falloys taryd with ws; and thair we stopyt the schas at that part quhair we wor, bot the schais yeid divers wayis and contennuyd ane gryt grounde. Thair is kyllyt and takyne of our cumpeny threscoir and ten. I trest to God thair be few kyld, bot thair is ane gryt nummer takynge, in all the quiche we can nocht sartyfy your lordscypys of the treuth is yyt. Schyr Robert Bouys is takynge with Jhone Davysoun of Dennerlaw and George Davysoun within Tavydaille. Richart Bowys hys brother is takyng in the Mers with Jhone Dyksoun of Beltschester. Jhone Tempest is takynge with ane sarvand of Laird of Sefuyrtis. (?) Jhone Herroun of Schypschays is takynge be ane sarvand of the Laird Edmestounys. Jhone Car, capytaine of Wark, is takyng be Richart Car, Laus Carrys soun. Thomas Foster of Edderstoun is takynge be Stein Davysoun and his brother in law lard of Craisthorne. The Mairschell of Berravyke is takynge, bot we can nocht tell to quhat plais. Thys Fryday the Erll of Huntlye hes commandyt all the men of the Mars and Tavydayll to be with hyme in Jeduart and brynge thayr presonerys with thaim. Quhat ordour he wyll tak with the said presonarys it is nocht yit knaunge. It is said that the Kyng of Scottys wyll have fyfe hunder men in Coudygaim, and fyf hunder men in Douns and Langtoun. Thy two tounys ar in the Mers. It is said the byschopis and the men of the schyrche sall pay thir mennys waidgys. The Scottys ar warray wantoun, and becaus of thys gryt mysfortoun that we have had, it makis thaim the prouder. Not the les gyf it wyll pleis the kyngis majesty tyll send suche pouer as may rasyst thair pryd and gyfe thaim ane gryt suap, thay wyll be gentyll inewche efteruart. Tha belewe it wyll go always with thaim as it hes goin at this tyme. Trewyly it was nocht tha that wan the feyld, it was we that losd it with our mysordour. We wylle trybyll your l[ordschipsis] no moir at this tyme beseichinge your l[ordschipsis] to apardoun our hoymly wrytynge. Schyr Cudbert Retlyfe is takynge to Buinjeduart. Praying God to have your lordschipsis in his blysseid keyynge. At Berravyk, the xxv day of August be your l[ordschipsis] himuyl servandys. (Signed) Ar^d erl of Angus. G. D.

Addressed: 'Tyll my lordys of the kyngis most honorabile counsall.'
 Indorsed: 'Therle of Anguishe and Syr George Douglas to the counsail, xxv^o
 Aug. a^o xxxiiij^o.' Small wafer signet (obliterated).

Aug. 25. 129. HENRY VIII. TO THE DUKE OF NORFOLK. [fol. 52.]

Right trusty and right enterely welbiloved cousin, we grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that forasmoche as we have appointed youe with diligence to repare to our Bordures foranempst Scotland for

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 25. the surety and defence of the same, albeit we have assigned by our commission the powres of certain shires in the same expressed, to yeve there attendance uppon youe in this jorney, and in all thinges to doo as youe shal commande them, yet for the better furniture in the same, our pleasure is youe shal not only take with youe out of our countie [of] Suff[olk], Syr William Drury, Syr William Walgrave, Syr Thomas Gernyn knightes, John Spring and Henry Doyle squires, with all suche hable men as they canne make of their oune servantes tenantes or in their romes and offices, and all others dwelling in our said county of Suff[olk] not being specially appointed by our former lettres, but also that youe shal likewise levye and take out of our county of Suff[olk] all your oune tenantes and others within your romes and offices there, and such other as youe shal think mete, not being before otherwise appointed by our former lettres. And thise shal [be] your sufficient warr[ant] and discharge in that behaulf.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. of Norff', xxv^o Aug. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Aug. 25. **130. RUTLAND AND HIS COUNCIL TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 53.]

Pleas it youre mooste excellente majestie to bee advertised that this presente mornyng I have received lettres from the captaine of Norham, whiche I doo sende unto your majestie herein closede; by the contentis whereof youre majestie maye perceive what chaunce is lately happened unto youre servauntis on youre Borders. And albeit it apperethe by the tenour of the said lettres that there is litle truste to be put in youre subjectis of the same Borders, and that Sir Robert Bowes and others bee taken prisoners, I therefore shall make the beste spede I canne to repayre unto your towne of Newecastell, and there entende (God willing) to take the beste ordre I canne for the defence of youre said Borders. And inasmoche as the said Syr Robert Bowes, being a man of experience and knowelege, was appoyntid by your majestie to bee oone of youre counsaill here, I wolde mooste humbly beseche your said majestie tappoynte some other man of knowelege and of experience to supplye his said rome here for the tyme in all youre affayres in thies parties; mooste humbye beseching your said majestie that I may knowe your majesties pleasure in all thies premyssis, whiche to thuttirmuste of my powre evermore I shall applye myself feithfully to observe in every behalf, as knowethe Almightye God, who evermore have you in his mooste holy governaunce, my mooste singler good and gracious souverain lorde. Writtene at Darneton this Friday in the mornyng, being the xxvth daye of Auguste at nyne of the clok.

I have alsoo caused suche as bee here of your counsaill with me at this presente to put theyr handes unto thies lettres. (Signed)

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 25. Your most humble and obedyent subjectes and sarvantys, Thomas Rutland, John Haryngton, John Markham, Jo. Uvedale.

In Uvedale's hand. Addressed. Indorsed: 'Therle of Rutland, with the counsail secrete uppon the Bordures to the K. majestie, xxv^o Aug. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

1542.

Aug. 25. **131. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 56.]

State Papers,
vol. v. p. 207.

Refers to their late correspondence, and his own instructions to his wardens to preserve peace on the Marches. Expresses surprise at the late raid by the English warden of the Middle Marches, the result of which he supposes is known to Henry. Asks a safe conduct for his ambassadors, and will still endeavour to preserve peace. Refers Henry to his envoy at his court. Halyrudhous, 25th August, 29th year of his reign. (Signed) Your lovyng brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

[1542.]

Aug. 26. **132. RUTLAND AND HIS COUNCIL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 57.]

Pleas it your good and honourable lordships to bee advertised, that yeistirdaye yn the mornnyng I dispatched a poste frome Darneton with lettres unto the kinges majestie concernyng thoccurantis on the Borders, and that daye I made suche diligence as I arrived here at Newecastell at vij of the clok at night.

The same daye I received lettres at Darneton frome the kinges saide majestic of the xxijth of Auguste instante, and have at lengthe with good advisemente considred and pondred the sundry devises, commaundements, and chargis conteyned in the same, and shall applie myself with all diligence possible to put theeffectes thereof in ure with suche money as I have here alredy; but to have all thinges done, set furthe, and ordred as his majesties pleasure is expressid in his said lettres, greattir somes of money (as your lordshippis canne well considre) bee requysite to bee had and sente hiddir with spede, for furnytur of all the contentis in the said lettres expressid; and in the meane tyme I shall bee doing with suche money as I have here alredy until I knowe his majesties further pleasure therein. This presente Sattirdaye I have received lettres frome benorthe (whiche I sende you herein closed); frome whome they come I knowe not, ner dare not bee soo bold to opene and loke on them, considring that they bee addressid unto your good lordshippis, humbly beseching the same, that I mought bee assertayned of the kinges majesties good pleasure what I shall doo in all suche like cacis of opennyng of lettres frome tyme to tyme hereaftir, and in all other thinges concernyng the chargis and furnytur of all the contents of the said lettres of the xxijth of

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 26. Auguste. All kindes of corne and grayne bee very dere in thies parties, wherefore provysion of the same muste nedis bee made oute of hand in other placis, and sente unto Barwike, or unto some other portis, creks, and havones nere thereunto, orelles the garrisons there, and alsoo suche as bee in my cumpanye (being oonnys repayred thiddir) shall not bee able to contynue there any tyme withoute great daunger to the towne, becaus a great nombre of men woll consume and spende mooste parte of all the vitaille aswell at Barwik as at Carlile, and in other placis thereabouts, if they shall sodenly repayre thiddir withoute good and greate provysion made before for the same. And here yn Newecastell they bee soo destitute of grayne, that they cannot undirtake to make provysion thereof in any shorte tyme, and no provysion is yet comon hiddir of any suche grayne frome besouthe. I received no copies of Syr Thomas Whartones lettres in the kinges said lettres of the xxijth of Auguste like as the same lettres doo purporte I shuld. I have alsoo yestirdaye at night dispatched my lettres by poste aswell to Barwik as to Carlile, to knowe howe and in what state and cace the same, and alsoo all the Borders doo stande at this presente. And that knowene, I shall assertaine the same with diligence by my next lettres, as knowethe Almightye God, who evermore have your good lordshippis in his holye governaunce. Written at Newecastell upon Tyne, the xxvj daye of Auguste at tenne of the klok before none. Assuredly your good lordships. (Signed) Thomas Rutland, John Haryngton, John Markham, Jo. Uvedale.

In Uvedale's hand. Addressed : 'To my lordes of the kinges mooste honorable consaill.' Indorsed : 'Therle of Rutlande, with the counsaill secrete upon the Bordures to the counsaill, xxvj^o Aug. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Aug. 26. **133. RUTLAND AND HIS COUNCIL TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 59.]

Pleas it youre mooste excellente majestie to bee advertised, that this presente night at xj of the klok I have received lettres and other newes and occurrants of the Borders and oute of Scotland sente unto me by Syr William Eure, knight ; all whiche I doo sende unto your majestie herein closed, to thentente your said majestie maye at lengthe perceve the same. And having with me here at this tyme John Horsley and Robert Colyngwod, I have commoned withe them touching thastate of your borders and cuntrey of Northumbreland, who playnely afferme unto me that there is suche great scarcitie of almaner of grayne, as the like thereof hathe not bene sene in all theyr liffes ; and further they doo afferme that the cuntrey is not able to furnyshe theymselves with grayne, and that the pore people doo leve in suche penury as they never sawe before this tyme for wante of corne ; of whiche thing according to my mooste boundenne dutie I canne no lesse doo, but tadvertise your

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 26. majestie. And as concernyng the late myschaunce happened unto Syr Robert Bowes and to his cumpany, I cannot yet assertaine your majestie of the truthe thereof, because of sundry varieties of reaportes of that matier. Aud thus Almightye God evermore have you in his mooste holy governaunce, my mooste singler good and gracious soverain lorde. Written at your towne of Newecastell upon Tyne, the xxvj daye of Auguste at xij of the clok at mydnight. Your mooste humble and obediente subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Thomas Rutland, John Haryngton, John Markham, Jo. Uvedale.

In Uvedale's hand. Addressed. Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Aug. 28. **134. RUTLAND AND HIS COUNCIL TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 61.]

Please it your moost excellent majestie to be advertised, that this night at midnight, and sithens that tyme, I have received certein lettres from Syr William Eure, Syr George Lawson, and from Robart Collingwoode; in which lettres of Collingwoode your majestie maie perceive what they of Scotland entende and be mynded to doo with our prisoners latelie taken, and unto what parties of Scotland they do bend with their powre at this present. In thother lettres is conteyned thastate of your towne of Berwik and what provision and store of graine is there at this present; all whiche lettres I do send unto your majestie herewith enclosed, of entent the same maie knowe and perceive what maie be done with the provisions at Berwik until such tyme as your majesties other provisions maie be arrived there, the comyng wherof shalbe a great releif and conforte (as it is thought) of al those parties, and is moche desirous to be had by al such as entend trulie to serve your said majestie here, and without that your bordres in Northumbreland stande in grete daunger as farr as I can yet hitherto perceive; and so shall remaine until God send newe provision of the ground, which I thinke verely woll skante be redie here these thre wekes yet to come. And inasmoche as your bordres in Northumbreland be at this daie moch weakened by meanes of the late misfortune chaunced there, I therefore have writen unto your president at York to sende unto me furthwith foure hundreth men out of Yorkshire, to revive and renewe the saide bordres againe, which shalbe devided with the residue of myn owne nombre into such places there as I can moost convenientlie bestowe them to serve your hieghnes, and so I entende they shal contynue. And I with the residue of my nombre shal remaine at Alnewik for service and defence as well of your towne of Berwik as of your said Marches, as the case shall requyre.

And this daie arrived here one Rosye, an herrolde of Scotland, who had lettres addressed aswell unto thambassadour of Scotland nowe with your majestie, as unto your counsell at York, which

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 28. lettres so addressed to your said counsell at York I was bold for many consideracions to open and loke upon, and thinking the same necessarie to be seen by your majestie, I do send yt also here inclosed unto the same your majestie and not unto your said counsel to York; moost humblie beseching your said majestie that I maie knowe your further pleasure in all the premisses, which to the best of my powre I shall faithfullie ensue, as knowith Almighty God, who evermore have you in his moost holie governaunce, my moost singler good and gracious soveraigne lord. Written at Newecastell, the xxvii^{te} daie of August at thre of the clock at after none. Your moost humble obedient servauntes and subjectes. (Signed) Thomas Rutland, John Haryngton, John Markham, Jo. Uvedale.

Postscripta : The forsaid Scottishe herrolde commith not by post, but on his own horse, and said unto me here, that one of the causes of his comming at this tyme unto your majestie, is tobteyne a saulfe conducte for two ambassadours to be sent fourthwith oute of Scotland unto your said majestie. And also he shewed before me one pakket of lettres addressed unto their ambassadour nowe attending upon your said majestie.

Upon the receipt of Sir William Eure lettres concerning the entre of John Carr of Wark, I have sent thither one hundreth men under the leading of Thomas Waterton and of Nicholas Tempest, albeit Thomas Gowre hath shewed unto me this present daie, that your castell of Wark is not tenable. Wherin I moost humblie besech your majestie to knowe your pleasure, for they be two honest gentlemen whome I have commaunded to lie there to assiste the capitaine and deputie there.

Over this, George Heron hath shewed unto me at this present howre, that there is com to Jedwourth and Kelsale m^h men; wherof he saith his father being prisoner in Scotland did send him word he sawe m^l horsemen.

Addressed : 'To the king our soveraign lordes moost excellent majestie.'
Indorsed : 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Aug. 29. **135. RUTLAND AND HIS COUNCIL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 63.]

Please it your good and honorable lordships to be advertised, that this present daie sone after midnight I received lettres from your good lordships of the xxvjth of this August instaunt, and have at length and with good advisement perused and considered the kinges majesties moost hiegh commaundement and pleasure conteyned in the same, which I shal endeavour my self to put in ure to all ententes as I am commaunded to do in every behalf. And yet before the receipt of your said lettres, thinking John Carr of Wark to have ben staid in Scotland, I had sent one c men unto Wark for

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 29. the savegard thereof, as appereth by my lettres addressed yesterdaie at three of the clock at after none unto the kinges said majestie. This daie in the morning, I received a lettre from the said John Carr, which at his retorne he wrote unto me, and I do send the same herewith enclosed unto your lordships. By the tenour wherof your lordships may perceive of what good courage he is to kepe the said howse of Wark; and to enforce and encourage him so to do, I have graunted unto him his fiftie men in wages there such as he woll name and appointe for the better defence of the said castell; and albeit I had written unto Syr William Eure to furnishe him with vitailles and all other necessaries and abilimentes of warr for the defence of the said howse of Wark, yet I have this daie in the kinges majesties name, iterated the said commaundement aswell unto the said Syr William Eure as unto Syr George Lawson, with further declaracion concernyng thordre and behaviour of the said garrison and workemen at Berwik like as it is expressed in the fourth article of your said lettres.

I have also addressed my lettres this present daie unto my Lord of Westmorland, the Chauncelour of Durisme, and to Syr George Conyers, for sending to me furthwith of v^e men out of the Bisshoprik, to be layd in Norhamshire, like as your said letters purpourt in the secounde article of the same; and have taken ordre that they shalbe paid for their cotes and conduct money at their arrival at Newecastel, and wages for xiiij daies, during the which tyme, I thinke to have the Lord Latimer arrived here with m^l men oute of Yorkshire. And thenne I entende to dispech home againe the v^e bisshoprik men, if I and the counsel here shall thenne thinke the same convenient so to be done.

I am also enfourmed from Robart Collingwood this daie that the King of Scottes ordinaunce is arrived at a place called Sowtre, but thre myles from Wark.

Yesterdaie at Newecastel cam thither unto me Syr Thomas Wharton knight, and taried with me this present daie until tenne of the clock before none, who shewed himself to be very willing and redie to serve the kinges majestie at al tymes to the uttermoost of his powre, and saith that the West Bordres be in good astate at this present, and that he is a great deale before hand with the Scottes. As knowith Almightye God, who evermore have you in his holie governaunce, my very good lordes. Writen at Morepeth the xxixth daie of Augaste at vj of the clock at after none. Assured your good lordships. (Signed) Thomas Rutland, John Haryngton, John Markham, Jo. Uvedale.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my very good lordes, my lordes of the kinges graces moost honorable counsel.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 29. Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) John Car to the Earl of Rutland. [fol. 64.]

Please it your lordeshepe to be advertyshepe, that yesterdaie I was at my entre and found my taker gude to me. He hathe lettunge me home a gane for a monethe daie of my nawn band, and oder seurtes in Scotland, wiche I fande hym ther. Your lordshepe shall know that Olever Sengular and oders the kynges servantes of Scotland, come to Gedworde apon Frydaie last, and hathe hade a waye with thame a pon Sondaie last past Syr Robert Bowys, Syr Cutbart Ratlefe, Syr Roger Lasseles, Syr John Wederryngton, John Herron, and one noder wyche I knowe not perfytlye, but is I suppose yt is one William Bucton. So far as I can gytt witt or knowlege by myne qwantence in Scotland, that the furst jurneye that the Erle of Huntleye makes into England wilbe to lye sege to the kynges castill of Warke. Wherfor I humbly bechese your gud lordshepe that I myght have somme aide to manetene the kynges graces castyll with all, and that it wold please your gud lordshepe that I myght have fyftie men at my nowe chosynge, and waggis for the same for the save garde of the same castill. And as for Master John Tempest and his broder Lasseye, wych had the rewle of one hounderyth men in the same castill for mantenance thereof, as yet ys in Scotland, of the weche hounderythe ys commyd home nye fyftie at this daie with gret hurtes and without wepyng or hernes. And thus the Holie Gost have your gud lordshepe in his tuicion and kepeinge. At the kynges graceis castell of Wark thes xxviijth daie of August. Yours at commande. John Car.

Holograph. Addressed : 'Tho the ryght honorable Lorde of Rutlande, with spede.'

Aug. 29. **136. HENRY VIII. TO MASTER SHELLEY.** [fol. 67.]

Trusty and welbiloved, we grete youe well. And where we have appointed youe by vertue of our sundry warrauntes directed to diverse our treasourors and servauntes to receyve the somme of lxm^l li. sterling, our pleasure and commaundement is that youe shal ordre and employ the sayd money in maner and forme following :—

Fyrst, youe shall of the same content and paye presently all such sommes of money as youe shalbe commaunded to disburse by the lettres of our right trusty and right entierly welbiloved cousin and counsailour the Duke of Norff[olk], or by the lettres of any fowre of our pryvy counsail attendant on our person, for provisions of corne and all other kyndes of victualles for necessaryes and for conducte cotes and wages of suche horsmen and fotemen as we nowe sende to our Bordures foranempst Scotlande, for the furniture and defence of the same; for the which payementes to be so made their severall billes as is aforsayde with these presentes shalbe your warrant and dischargde

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 29. against us. And our further pleasure is that putting the rest of the sayd which shall remayn unpayd here in ordre to be caried towardes our sayd Bordures, you shal with the same repayre to our town of York, and there delyver it with the billes of all the prestes, for cotes and conducte by youe before payd, to our trusty and right welbiloved counsailour, Syr John Harington knight, whom we have appointed to be our treasourour for the payement of our garrison and men of warre nowe sent to the sayd Bordures; and thother prestes for provisions of victualles and necessaryes, you shall reserve uppon your charge for that we have appointed youe to receyve the provisions to be made uppon the sayd prestes, and to see them uttered to our proffit and renewed as you shalbe commanded by our sayd cousin, the Duke of Norff[olk]; we being all thadventure in the conveyance of the same. And further we woll that youe shall content and paye the remayne of all such money as shall come to your handes of the sales of the sayd victualles and necessities when youe shall not be commanded eftsones to renewe the sayd provisions, to thandes of the sayd Syr John Harington for the payement of our sayd garrison, whose bill shalbe your discharge in that behalf.

Indorsed: 'The copy of the warrant to Master Shelley apud Westm. xxix^o Aug. a^o xxxiiiij^o.'

137. THE SAME WARRANT.

[fol. 71.]

No date. Fair copy on parchment, headed 'By the king.'

Aug. 30. **138. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO RUTLAND.**

[fol. 72.]

After our right hartly commendations to your good lordship. Thiese shalbe to advertise youe the kinges pleasour is that upon receipt herof ye take substancial ordre with al the garrysons and al othre the kynges subgettes, soo as from the date herof there be noo attemptates doon by any of them upon the subgettes of Scotland but that good rule be kept for the kynges parte, whatsoever provocation shalbe made by the Scottes to the contrary,¹ demaundyng of the Scottes rulers of the Bordres redresse and reformation as hath been accustumed in tyme of peace, and youe doing the like unto the Scottes, if any of the kynges subgettes shal offende to the contrary; soo as from this daye forwarde, warden redresse shalbe made as in tyme of peace, which the King of Scottes hath by his lettres and ambassadour here resydent promysed shalbe observed and doon for his parte. And to thintent the determination taken here shalbe the more assuredly executed, it is further ordered by the kinges highnes, wherunto thambassadour hath agreed, that the herald of Scotland shalbe present at the delyvery of thiese lettres unto your lordship

¹ The ten preceding words scored out.

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 30. and likewise the kinges highnes harould sent to youe with thiese lettres from hens, shal passe with the heraulte of Scotland and be also present at the delyvery of thambassadour of Scotlandes lettres to the Erle of Huntley, of like tenour of thiese wryten unto youe. Wherfor we doubt not but ye wyl see the kinges majesties pleasour aecomplished accordyngly. And thus most hartely fare ye wel. At Westmestre the daye of Auguste. Your lordshippes loving frendes.

Draft corrected by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. of Rutland xxx^o Aug. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Aug. 31. **139. RUTLAND TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 74.]

Please it your good and honorable lordships to be advertised, that yesterday in my journey from Morepath hitherwardes, divers and many gentlemen of these parties repaired unto me, and at my comyng hither I furthwith consulted with them, not onlie for the bestowing of part of my traine in sundrie howses in the countie of Northumbreland, which I have alreadye done by their advise, as appereth by a seditule here inclosed, but also I have given strait charge and commaundement in the kinges majesties name to every of the capitaines of the said retynue, and also unto the gentlemen of the countie of Northumbreland, that they shal studie, devise, and applie themselves and all their forces oonly for defence of the Bordres, peee, and people there without seking any meanes or waies to revenge, like as it is conteyned in your lettres of the xxvjth of this August instante in the thirde artiele of the same. And further also have charged and commaunded them upon paine of deth, to kepe this matier secrete only unto themselves until they shalbe otherwise commaunded by the kinges said majestie.

This present daie or to morowe, I entende to enter into further communicacion with the moost wise and discrete gentlemen of these parties, for namyng and appointing of deputie wardens of the Middel Marches for a tyme to supplie that rome in thabsence of Syr Cutbert Ratelif, nowe prisoner in Seotland.

Before the receipt of your said lettres and immediatly upon the knowedge of the first taking of Syr Robart Bowes and others, I had entred into communicacion with Robart Colingwoode and with John Horseley for thobteyning and getting home againe of them out of thandes of their takers, and was in hope to have practised somme meanes for their delivery. But all my practise and purpose, and also theirs, quyaled, at such tyme as the said prisoners were conveid unto Edenburgh. And yesterdaie they plainlie affirmed to me, that onles they were sent to the Bordres unto their takers againe, they coulede not ymagine or devise any meanes but only by raunsome. Yet I entende to practise by all the waies and meanes I can make, as ye have commaunded me for their delivery.

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Aug. 31. I do send unto your lordships herewith enclosed one lettre of John Carr of Warke and one other lettre of Syr George Lawson sent unto me yesterdaie from them, wherby your good lordships maie perceiue what provisions of corne and graine is at this present within your towne at Berwik, and by thother what newes the said John Carr hereth oute of Scotlande, with such other effectes as be conteyned in either of the said lettres; and inasmocheas the fortresses on the Bordres be unfurnished of gonners, and none maie be well spared out of Berwik, therfore I thinke it were very requisite to send hither a good nombre of men practised in that feate, to be bestowed in sundrie places on the said Bordres as it shalbe thought necessary, for they maie be evil spared oute of the towne of Berwik in this present necessitie.

Finally my lordes, ye shal understaund that there is sent hither at this present a grete nombre of French crownes and ducates of sundrie straunge coynes, wherof a great nombre be broken crack[ed], and also do lacke waight, somme xijd., some xd., some viijd., and some vjd. And the people of this contrey being poore and destitute of silver, and not acquainted with any such straunge gold, do make very moch refusal of the same. The poore soldiours on thother side have uttered a great somme of them to their no litle losse and detriment, in somoche as amonges all others the kinges affaires in these parties, daily there is many complaintes of this matier, wherin I trust your good lordships woll provide some remedie a the sending hither of any other money hereafter, which it wold please your good lordships maie be a great part in silver, bicause there is moche skarcitie therof in these parties. And thus the Holie Trinitie have evermore your good lordships in his blessed governaunce. Writen at Alnewik castell the last daie of August.

Postscripta: I have received lettres at thenclosing herof from John Carr of Wark, which also I do send unto your good lordships herinclosed. (Signed) Assured your good lordss-[hipis], Thomas Rutland, John Haryngton, John Markham, Jo. Uvedale.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable my lordes of the kinges graces most honorable counsel.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 75.]

(1) Soldeours layed

Gowre with my Lorde Nevellis	{ at Chillingham	} cl.
men and Thomas Clifforde,		
Robert Savell,	at Cartingtone,	. c.
John Fostar,	at Harbotell,	. c.
Thomas Wenteworth,	{ Biddilsdene,	} . c.
	{ Scrannewod,	
	{ Ayleneham,	

[1542.]

Aug. 31. 140. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE DUKE OF NORFOLK. [fol. 77.]

After our right hartie commendacions to your good lordship. Sithens your departure, thambassadour of Scotland hathe been here at the courte, and afre summe discourses and conference had with hym, he is finally resolved and contented with the repair of thambassadours to York, and that they shalbe there to mete youe and my Lord of Duresme with other of the counsail the xviiijth of the next moneth of Septembre, that ys the same Monday that yourself appointed, where, God willing, I the Lord privy seale and my brother wil then mete youe. And herupon he hathe receyved the salveconducte for thambassadours, and the lettres for a steye and abstinence on bothe sides sent by the harouldes be dispeched. Thus we pray God to sende your good lordship health.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand. Indorsed : ' . . the last of August, a° xxxiiij^o.

[1542.]

Aug.] 141. HENRY VIII. TO JAMES V. [fol. 78.]

Right excellent, &c. And undrestanding aswell by contynewe of your lettres of late addressed unto us, as also by reaporthe of suche credence as your trusty consaillour Maister Adam Attorborne hath right wisely, right faithfully, and substancially proponed and declared unto us on your bihaulf, of that your inwarde mynde and singulier propension and desire youe have towardes the weale of peax, and hartie kyndenes to be established and contynewed between us and our reaulmes, whiche being right acceptable unto us and moche conforme to that our expectation, which we always conceived of your wisdom, and naturall affeccion enroted in your herte towardes us, these shalbe to signifie unto youe that we cannot but take your saied procedinges unto the best and moost thankefull partie, and that we be of asmoche good will, entent, and zeale to have parfite love and sincere amitie to be contracted and contynued between us, as youe canne requyre, and as aperteineth unto thoffice of a vertuose and a Cristen prince, and that we be no lesse desirous to doo for our partie all thinges whiche may tende to thincrease and conservacion of the same, like as for comprobacion our saide goode will and towardnes in the premisses we have directed and sente unto youe herwith our lettres patentes of saulconduct in due forme according to your desire for all suche personages as were mencioned in your said lettres to be sent frome youe to treate with us for the purposes abovesaid; assuring youe that at thair said commyng hither, whiche we require youe to accelerate withall goodly spede, we shall entreteyne the same as shalbe to your good contentacion.

Draft. Indorsed : 'M. to the K. of Scotland be Sr Adam Otterburn, whom he had sent to the kings h.' A safeconduct sent for ambassadors to come out of Scotland.

1542.

VOL. II.

Sept. 1. 142. JAMES V. TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 82.]

State Papers,
vol. v. p. 209.

Trusts he has 'or now' received his several writings sent by his various officers, shewing his desire for peace Has received 'sensyne' his uncle's letters by Bute pursuivant to the same effect. Notwithstanding this, he has learned with great regret, by letters received this day from his 'maister of houshald' by 'Ros herauld,' that the 'displesoure laitlie and taking of presonaris that happynnit 'in Teviotdail,' was in his uncle's belief caused by invasion of the Earl of Huntly, though he had already given him the true account. To verify the truth, he has sent to his master of household, now with the king, a writing subscribed by Sir Robert Bowis, found on one of the prisoners, shewing that the whole scheme was devised by the English warden of the Middle Marches and others, and the prisoners were taken by the Scots in just defence of their own country. Refers him to the master of the household for further particulars. He is still of the same mind for peace. Edinburgh, 1st September, 29th of his reign. (Signed) Your loving brother and nepho, James Rex.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

[1542.

Sept. 2.] 143. DUKE OF NORFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 83.]

With most herty recommendasions. This shalbe to desire you to cause William Goustene to put my tentes and halys in the same ship yours shall go in, for wich purpose I have lefte a servant of myn at Exeter place with them. Also I requyre you to speke to the Consell that el, or e at the lest, may be boght of gode cart horsis to cary the gret peces with, or els we ar like to cary none with us; and that Syr Cristofer Morres may se sufficient draithtes sent for that purpose, if ther lak at Berwike, wich wolt appere by Syr George Lawsons lettre lately sent to the counsell, advertysyng what he hath, which nomber I do not remember. Also it wer well done some gode surgeons wer sent fro London with stuff belongyng to their crafte. Also this tyme Thomas Waters is come hither to me, who saith that asfor malte and barlay, he shall furnyshe the same fully accordyng to his proporsions sent; asfor beanys and peson, the fasion of this contre is to sow beanys and pese togyder, and so ly megled togyders; and of them both shall provyde one m^l, and more if he may, but he dowteth theroff. As for whete and rie, he can not get in all these quarters above cc. quarters, for all the olde stuff is gone; therefor provision wold be made in other place. I have wryten to Newcastle to bake the whete that shall come fro Orwell in byskate, and to make asmoche provision of all vitayle as may be. I pray you let the rest of the counsell se this lettre. Fro New-

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 2.] market, this Saturday at viij a clok in the mornyng. Yours assewredly, T. Norffolk.

Holograph. Addressed : 'To my veray gode lord my lord pryve seale, and my cousin Syr Antony Browne, and in their absence to my lordes of the kynges most honorable counsell. In hast.' Indorsed : 'My L. of Norff' to the counsail, ij^o Sept. a^o xxxiiij^o.' Small wafer signet, 3 lions passant, a label of three points, and Garter motto round signet.

[1542.]

Sept. 2. **144. NORFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 85.]

My veraie good lordes, with hertie recommendacions. These shalbe tadvertise you that this day in commyng hither I had with me Syr George Somerset, Syr William Drewry, Syr Thomas Jermyn, John Spryng, and dyvers others, for whom I had sent to know how I shulde be furnysshed of men to sarve the kinges highnes within Suff[olk]; and perceyve by them that ther is grete number of hable persons, but verye skant of harnes, and in maner verye few bowes nor sheffes of arowes.

Also at my commyng hither, I have fownd here a grete parte of the gentelmen of Norff[olk], for whom I had sent to mete me here, and perceyve by their reporte the like to be in Norff[olk] that is in Suff[olk], complayning moche that wher harnes is to be sold, the same is holden at xvij and xx^s an Almayne rivet; wherfore it may like you to send me with post the like proclimacion that is devised for harnes and artillere for London, trusting then not to want moche of my nomber appointed to me, for sewerlie I never saw men so unyversally angry with enemyes as they be with Skottes. With these also ye shall receyve a bill of what provisions Thomas Waters and Thomas Wodehowse hathe made of all sortes of grayne, and how moche more they be in hope to have shortely, to thintent if ye shall thincke the same not sufficient, ye may cause provition of whete and rye to be made in other places, for here is no more to be goten. Wher whete was bought at the furst for viij^s there can none now be goten under x^s; wherfore I require your lordshippes tadvertise me whether I shall cause them to bie after that price or no? Northen men come hither and offer a xj^s for a quarter, whiche hathe caused the price to rise. Thawnsver hereof dothe require haste. I shall cause as moche bisket to be made of rye and barley as can be made, whiche wolbe good mens mete. And if ther were a good quantite of bisket made at London and shipped there, and so to be sent to Newcastell and not be occupied unto I commaunde it, I thincke it shuld do good sarvis.

Also my lordes if ye can cause vj or vij hondred tonne of bere to be sent from London I thincke ye shall do his majeste acceptable sarvis.

Further, out of these parties on my faithe I cannot yet perceyve that I shall have one hundred good geldinges besides my howshold

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 2. sarvauntes ; but that shall lacke here I shall do my best to get in other places.

Finally, I require you to send me my commission ; and good my lord admyrall, send eftsones some exprese man to the shippes of warre now being as I thincke aboute Skathe Rode, to lye hulling in the se in the faire way, for the Skottes returning from Danske ; for I thincke sewerly they be not yet come home, for the wynd hath not sarvid them of a long tyme. And without doubte ther is of them xij sailes laden with grayne and marchandise. From Kennyng-hall Lodge, this Saturnedaye at night the second of September. (Signed) Yours assewredly, T. Norfolk.

Addressed : ' To my lordes of the kinges most honorable counsail.' Indorsed : ' My L. of Norff' to the counsail, ij^o Septemb^r a^o xxxiiij^o.' Wafer signet as before.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 86.]

(1) A remembraunce of suche malt as Thomas Waters of Lyn hath ladyn and shypped to and for the use of our sovereiyn the kyng before the viijth day of August in the xxxiiijth yere of the reiyn of our seid sovereiyn lord Kyng Henry the viijth, accordyng to the tenure of a certen comyssion to the seid Thomas Waters in that behalff directed.

First, ladyn and shipped in diverse shippes and delyvered at Berwyk of Cambriyeshire malt,	ij ^m l quarters.
Item, ladyn and shipped redy to sayle accordyng to the tenure of the late letters of the Duke of Norff[olk] his grace, in beenes and pese,	iiij ^c quarters.
Item, in malt,	v ^c quarters.
Item, in barley,	ij ^c quarters.
Item, in whete, redy to be shipped,	vj ^{xx} quarters.
Item, in rye, also redy to be shipped,	ij ^c quarters.

A remembraunce of suche greyne as the seid Thomas Waters hath all redy provyded and bought, and as yet not shipped.

First, in malt,	v ^c quarters.
Item, in beenes and peses,	c quarters.
Item, the seid Thomas thinketh to provyde of old barley, if he myght get it to be thressed,	iiij ^c quarters,

in tyme convenient as he thinketh it shalbe. (Signed) Per me, Thomam Waters.

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 2.

[fol. 87.]

(2) A remembraunce of suche wheat and malt as Thomas Wodehous hath laden and shipped to the use of the kynges majestie before the viijth day of August in the xxxiiijth yere of the reyn of our sovereiyn lord Kyng Henry, accordyng to the tenure of a certen comyssiion to hym directed, videlicet—

In wheate laden and shipped in diverse shippes and delyvered at Berwyke	v ^c quarters.
Item, in malt of Norffolk shipped and delyvered there,	j ^m quarters.
Summa of the wheate,	v ^c quarters.
Summa of the malt,	j ^m quarters.

A remembraunce of suche wheate and other greyne as the seid Thomas hath laden and sent furth accordyng to the tenure of the late lettre to hym, directed the seid yere from the Duke of Norffolk his grace.

First, in wheate shipped and delyvered at Aylmoth,	v ^{xx} xij quarters.
Item, in rye delyvered there,	ij ^{xx} ij quarters.
Item, in barley delyvered there,	xij ^{xx} vj quarters.
Summa of the wheate,	v ^{xx} xij quarters.
Summa of the rye,	ij ^{xx} ij quarters.
Summa of the barley,	xij ^{xx} vj quarters.

A remembraunce of suche wheate and greyne as the seid Thomas Wodehous hath allredy provyded and bought and is not yet shipped.

First, in malte,	m ^l quarters.
Item, in whete,	vij ^c xx quarters.
Item, in rye,	c quarters.
Item, in beenes,	c quarters.
Item, in peeses,	c quarters.
Item, in barley of the last yere croppe,	c quarters.

(Signed) Thomas Wedhus.

Sept. 2. 145. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE EARL OF RUTLAND. [fol. 90.]

My lord, after our right harty commendacion. These shalbe to signifie unto youe that we have received your lettres of the xxixth of the last moneth, with the lettres of John Carre of Wark written unto youe upon his last return out of Scotlande; whiche the kinges majestie hathe harde holly and at good lenght, and hath commanded us for answer tadvertise youe that his majestie myndethe upon

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 2. sundry considerations to remove the said Carre from the capitainship of Wark aforsaid, and to plant in the same as his majesties capitain this berer Robert Raymond, a man of good experience and discreation in the garde and keping of a fortresse. Nevertheles his highnes pleasure is that your lordship shal kepe this his majesties determynacion secrete to yourself and to suche as be of his majesties prevy counsail there with youe, and to ordre the matier for the tyme in maner and forme folowing: first, if there be no siege layd to Wark, youe shal immediatly upon the sight herof sende for Carre to com unto youe, and at his arriv[al] youe shal tel him howe the kinges majestie being his good lord, wayeth nevertheles that he being a prisoner and bounde therby as it appereth by his lettre to entre himself for the discharge of his faith at the daye appointed unto him, is no mete person, tyl that matier be discharged, to have the charge of suche a fortresse, lest that he shuld be called on when his service shuld be most requisite and necessary; in consideration wherof and that it shal yet appere to the world that his majestie remaynethe his good lord, his highnes hath appointed him with the fiftye men of his oune choise, whiche youe graunted unto him, to lye at suche other place upon the Bordures as youe shal thinke mete, wherin youe may soo devise befor as youe may name the place certain unto him, whiche his highnes referreth to your discreation; and in the meane season youe woll appointe a man whiche youe thinke woll doo well ynoughe in it to have the custody of it. And thus enterteyning him in gentle sort, youe shal sende thither this same berer Raymonde with suche a nombre of sure inlandes men as youe shal think mete, to whom youe must give speciall charge to be obedient to him, and cause Carre by good meanes without reasorting thither himself, to sende for his fiftye men from thens to lye in suche place as youe shall appoint him; soo as youe may plant the said Raymonde in the said castle of Wark in surety with suche men only as youe shal appoint for that purpose. For suche was the hast of the dispeche of this berer as he could bring with him only two of his oune servantes, and ten mo doo folowe him, which woll not arryve there before the xth of this present. And his majestie prayethe your lordship to see him in this cace furnished with vitailles and with munition sufficient, and then his majestie doubteth not but he woll yeld a good accompt of the charge commytted unto him. Nowe if the siege be already layd, wherby this hole devise cannot be put in ure, yet his highnes wold be glad he were conveyed in to the castle with summe men and munition if it might be doon by wisdom and pollicy, without any apparant, but rather then he shuld be put in extreme perill, his majestie wold reserve him for a better tyme. And in cace the said castle shalbe besieged befor the receipt herof or at any tyme hereafre, his majestie wold be lothe the Scottes shuld wyne it without any thing to be

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 2. said or doon unto them. And therefore in cace any suche siege be or shalbe made, his majestie wold that your lordship shuld not only assemble the Bishopriche, my Lord of Westmerlandes, and my Lord of Cu[m]brelandes] tenautes, with the strenght of all those parties, and of the garisons, Berwik and the fortresses wel furnished, but also that youe shal sende for Syr Thomas Wharton, will[yng] him in his majesties name, that leaving Carlisle and the Bordures in reasonable furniture, he shal with the rest of all those parties reasort with all diligence unto youe. And when youe shalbe all assembled together, his majesties pleasure is that furnishing yourself with ordenaunce and all thinges mete for the bataill, and having good espial of them, youe shal advaunce towards them as though youe wold give the stroke, keping yourselfes nevertheles out of the daunger therof tyl more of our force shal reasorte unto youe. Nevertheles if youe shalbe assured that, God willing, youe were wel hable to give them the bataill, youe shal then approche the nerer unto them and with ordenaunce shewes and skirmishes, kepe them waking, and doo them all the annoyance youe can possible, wherin his majestie considering the nombre of men whiche youe shal furnishe, thinketh youe shal have a greate advauntage of the Scottes, who in cace of this siege must divide there armye in to two partes, thone to lye on thone side of the ryver on Scotland side, thother on this side the ryver on Eng[land] side. Thimportance of which matier his majestie doubteth not but your lordship woll wisely considre with such as be of the privy counsaill with youe, with Syr Thomas Wharton and thother dep[utie] wardens and expert men, soo as the Scottes shal not be in ease nor yet any suche adventure rashly given as might turn to his majesties losse and dishonour. And his majestie requireth your lordship to remembre his divise for the fordes, whiche in cace the Scottes shuld enterprise this matier of Wark, being wel put in ure and garded, might percaace turn them to no smal losse and displeasure.

Your lordship shal also undrestande that this berer is paid for the cotes and conducte of him and his xij men, and also for a monethes wages, to begyn at there arryval at Newcastle, himself at iiij s. by the day and every of his men at vjd. by the day; aftre whiche date he must be styll paid during his majesties pleasure accordingly.

After our hartly commendacions. The kinges majesties pleasure is that youe shal hast his workes at Wark all youe can possible, and where his majestie hath appointed this berer Robert Raymonde to have the charge of it during his highnes pleasure, his majestie woll that when he shal have thoroughly viewed it, if he and youe shal think anything mete to be presently doon for the strenght and surety of it, as rampares, trenches, and suche like, though it be not indenturd (?)

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 2. in Rogers ? articles, yet his highnes pleasure is youe shal with all diligence set in hande with it accordingly.

Draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed : 'Mynute to therle of Rutlande, ij^o Sept. a^o xxxiiij^o.' The last paragraph seems the beginning of another minute.

Sept. 2. 146. RUTLAND TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 96.]

Please it your good and honorable lordships to be advertised, that this present morning at tenne of the clock, and foure howres after the dispech of a poste this present morning to your lordships from hens, I have received lettres from Syr William Eure knight, declaring in effect the matiers conteyned in the lettre of Gilbert Swynhoo concerning James Dowglas lately taken prisoner in Scotland, which lettre I do send herewith enclosed unto your lordships, together with a declaracion of such matier as can yet hitherto be gathered and knowen by relacion of sundry persons, what was the chief occasion of the overthrowe of Syr Robart Bowes and of his company on Sainte Barthilmew day last past.

I do also send unto your good lordships herewith, a declaracion made by George Bowes and Bryan Laton, subscribed with both their handes, wherby at length moch matier dothe appere concerning their behaviour the said daie. And this is asmoche as I am advertised of at this tyme, as our Lorde knoweth, who evermore have your good lordships in his holie gouvernaunce. Writen at Alnewik the second daie of Septembre at three of the clock at after none. Assured your good lordships. (Signed) Thomas Rutland, John Haryngton, John Markham, Jo. Uvedale.

Addressed : 'To the right honorable my lordes of the kinges majesties counsel deliver. Hast post to the Court.' Indorsed : 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Pleasethe it your honorable lordships to be advertised, that upone suche attemptettes as was done laitlie by the Scottes in Englonde a royde was devised in Tevedail, by Syr Roberte Bowes and other gentillmen and bordorers suche as he tuike to be in councell withe hym; wherat was my Lorde of Angwische, Syr Cuthbert Ratclyf, my Lorde Ogle, Syr George Douglas, John Herone, withall the pencioners and others of the Est and Myddill Marches to the nombre of thre thousande men or aboue, ande did burne in Tevedail, Maxwell heughe, Hetone of the Hill, Syndelais, and Grymesley; and the Scottes gathered verrey sone to the nombre of two thousande men, ande followed the forrowes verray neir, ande ther was lyinge in bouchement Syr Robart Bowes, my Lorde of Angwische, and Syr Cuthbart Ratclyf, and with theym ij thousand men; and as sone as ever the forrowe come in, John Herone men

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 2. which was all of Ryddisdaill, my Lorde of Angwishe men, Syr Cuthbart Ratclyf men of Anwick lordeshipe, all savinge hym self and his housholde servaunttes, did taik the gayt and flede without other lyghttinge or any stroik gyvinge. Upon which occasioun caused all men to flee, savinge Syr Robart Bowes and his brother, and Syr Cuthbart Ratclif, which did light with their housholde servaunttes to the nombre of xxx^{te} men with theym and no mo. Their was in countters maid one horsbak with diverse bordorerers by theym, and diverse Scottes men bothe hurte and slaine; bot in conclusioun our men fled without mercy. Wher was taken Syr Robart Bowes, his brother Master Richard Bowes, Syr Cuthbart Ratclyf, Syr John Wetheringtone, John Herone of Chipchaice, John Tempest, John Car captaine of Wark, with diverse other gentilmen of the countre, who we ar not perfyte of, to the nombre of foure or fyve hundreth, other garesone men and countremen, as we at this tyme cane gett knowledge; and for our selves withe speide of horse come away. Wherfor we will beseche your lordeshipe to advertise the kinges majestie therof with diligence, for this countre is even now at a verray evill poynt, for they have founde suche a guyse in fleyng, that they ar not disposed to abyde neither to defende theym selves nor yet gyf strokes, which evill demenour we pray Gode to amende, who preserve your lordshipe in long helthe and honour. Written in haist at the castell of Norrham, the xxiiith day of August. By your lordships redy at commaunde to our pour powers. (Signed) George Bowes, Bryan Layton.

We have receyved your lordships letter after our comynge home frome the chaice, written to Syr Robart Bowes, and was so bolde to open it; wherin we cane maik your lordeshipe no aunswer, but hartelie wolde desyr your lordshipe to have some ayde of mo men heir in Norrham shier, for heir is none bot Syr Robarte Bowes with his hundrethe within thes shyir, wher as was accustomed to be fyve or six hundrethe.

Written by Bowes. Addressed: 'To the right honorable my Lorde Rutelande goode lordeshipe with speide, hast post.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Sept. 5. 147. RUTLAND TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 100.]

Pleaseth it your good and honorable lordships to be advertised, that sithens my arrivall here, being in consultacion for many thinges concerning thordre of the kinges subjectes and others his majesties affaires in these parties, and moch desirous to practise waies and meanes howe to com by some intelligence oute of Scotland, it was thought good that I shuld devise and send lettres unto the Counsel of Scotland concerning the keping and deteyning of our gentlemen there, and to send fourth the same my lettres unto them by Berwik the herald, of entent the same Berwik being a man of good wit,

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 5. knoweledge, and foresight, mought in his retourne reapourte such newes as he sawe in Scotland. Which he hath done, like as appereth in his reoport therof conteyned in a lettre sent unto me yesterdaie by Syr William Eure, which lettre, together with the copie of my said lettres sent first unto the said Counsel of Scotland, and the lettres of their aunswer made unto me againe, I do send herewith enclosed unto your good lordships. During this tyme, and before the receipt of your lettres of the xxxth of August last past, I received a lettre out of Scotland from therle of Huntley, wherunto I have made aunswer in such fourme as your lordships shal conceive by the copie thereof annexed unto the said Erles lettre.

And at the receipt of your said lettres of the xxxth of August, I received by the hands of Somerset and of Albony herald of Scotland, the copie of a lettre sent unto the said Erle of Huntley from thambassadour of Scotland nowe resiaunt with the kinges majestie, which copie I do also send unto your good lordships, bicause the said Somerset shewed unto me that your good lordships had not seen the said copie of thambassadours lettres before his departure out of London. Sir John Harrington, knight, is at this present in Holy Eland to divise, see, and to set fourth by thadvise of the master mason and Robart Rooke of Barwik, the two bulwark of erth there to be made oute of hande, like as the kinges majestie hath commaunded; albeit reaporte is made unto me by the said master mason and Robart Rooke, that there is stone plentie and sufficient remayning of the olde abbey lately dissolved there, to make the bulwark that shal defend the eland all of stone, if it maie so stand with the good pleasure of the kinges said majestie. I do also send unto your good lordships herewith enclosed a lettre sent unto me yesterdaie from therle of Angwishe, wherby appereth what personages they of Scotland entend to send hither for their ambassadours, with other matier conteyned in the same. And thus the holy Trinitie have everm[ore] your good lordships in his blissed governaunce. Writen at Alnewik the vth daie of Septembre at iij of the clock at after none. Assuredly your lordships. (Signed) Thomas Rutland, John Latymer, John Markham, Jo. Uvedale.

Indorsed: ' [Therle of Rutland] etc., to the counsaill, v^o Sept. ao xxxiiiij^o. ' 1534 ' (*sic*) in a later hand.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Eure to Rutland.

[fol. 102.]

Please it your honourable lordshipe to be advertissed, that Herry Ray pursivaunte at armes is comen furthe of Scotlande with a lettre to your lordshipe frome the King of Scottes counsaile, whiche I do sende unto your lordshipe herein closed, with suche affaires and occurrauntes as he hade there and howe he was reteyned.

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 5. Firste, the said Herry delyverede your lordshipes lettre to the Chaunceler and other of the King of Scottes counsaile the secounde daie of this instaunte, and after the delyvery of your said lettre the lord chaunceler comaunded a sergeant of armes for to have the said Herry home to his house, and not to his oune lodging, and saide he shuld tarry thair bicause it was nerer hand for the dispatching of hyme. And soe he dyde raymayne with the said sergeante unto nyne of the klok in the mornyng, at whiche tyme the said chaunceler sent your lettre by another sergeant of armes unto hyme, and gave the saide Herry in reward iij aungell noblis, and sent a messenger with hyme to convey hyme to the Bounde rodde.

Alsoe, the saide Herry saiethe that the King of Scottes haithe graunted James Douglas his lif, and haithe sent hyme over the water of Firthe into Fawklande, and there he remayneth in that castell in free warde. And it was shewede the said Herry secretly that he shewethe the secrettes that he knowethe in Englande as fer as he canne, and alsoe whate Scottes man that haithe been well willers to Englande.

Alsoe, the said Herry saiethe ther is iij shipis redy lyng at a place called Burnt Elande, but they ar affrayed to sette furthe bicause they her saye our shipis is on the see. The said Herry saiethe that if Rose harrauld of Scotland had not comen to the King whenne he come, the kinge was redy to have laide twenty thousaunde men bitwene Edenburghe and his Bordours, for to have foughten with the Englishemen if they hade comen within the realme of Scotlande, and yet haithe geven thayme warnyng to be in a redynes upon an ower warnyng.

Alsoe, there was a servaunte of Syr Thomas Whartons come to the Counsaile of Scotlande with a lettre, and desired to speke with Syr Rob[art] Bowis and other that was taken, and they wolde not suffer hyme, but used hyme as they dyde the said Herry.

Alsoe, myn espiell saiethe that the monkes, freers, and preis[tes] that is able men, is preparede with harnes and habilyment[es] of warr as the temporale men is. And thus I will commytt your good lordshipe to the tucyon of the Holly Gooste. At the kinges majesties castell of Berwik this iijth daie of Septembre at iij of the cloke at after non. Your lordshipis assuredlie. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed : 'To the right honourable and my verey good lorde therle of Rutlande, wardean of the Marchies of Englande for anempst Scotlande.' Indorsed : 'ao xxxiiij^o.'

(2) The Council of Scotland to Rutland. [fol. 104.]

My lord, we recommend ws unto your lordship, and hes resavit your writtingis of Alnewik the first of this moneth, desyring to

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 5. knaw be ws the caus of the detyneing of certane gentilmen and utheris the king your soveranis servandis and subjectis takyne on the Bordouris and convoyt to this toune, and ferther quhat we intend to do with thame? My lord, we can nocht understand that ye mysknaw the caus of thare takyne, considering it is sa manifest. For the wardane of the Myddil Marchis of Ingland with thame all in cumpanye, invadit this realme, rasit fyre, and maid heirschip, and swa wes takine be oure soveranis liegis. And it is thocht expedient be the kingis grace thai be weil and honestlie intertenit in certane baronis and gentil mennis howssis and places heirabout at thare large plesour and pas tyme, onto the tyme oure sade soverane gett answer fra his darrest uncle your soverane to quhome his grace hes writtin at lenth in that behaf. And Almychty Gode have your L[ordship] in keping. At Edinburgh the secund day of September. Be youris lefullie. Chancellor and lordis of oure soveranis consell of Scotland.

In a Scottish official hand. Addressed: 'To my lord Erle of Rutland, resident in Alnewik.' Indorsed by Uvedale: 'The Counsail of Scotlande, received iiiij^{to} Septembr. 34^{to}.' Wafer signet. Archbishop Dunbar's arms as before.

(3) Huntly to Rutland.

[fol. 106.]

My lord, efter dew commendatioun. I suppone ye have knowlege of sik ordoure as is divisit be the Kingis grace my soverane and his derrest uncle your soverane for ceissing and stancheing of sik unkyndlie truble and besynes as is begunin betuix thair realmes and liegis, unto the reparing of my said soveranis ambassatouris towart his derrest uncle for reformatioun and ordouring of all debatis and difference betuix thame. And for repressing of sik evill myndit persounis as wald perturb the peax, procur and forthir sik breke and difference of his gracis realme, I am send heir to the Bordouris of the samyn and to gif attendance and se that the wardanis do that efferis to thair offices, thinking wele ye ar direct to your soveranis Bordouris for the samyn effect. Quharfor understanding sik kyndlie and gude writings that ar cumin laitlie fra youre soverane to his derrest nepho my soverane concernyng the continuance of amyte hartlie lufe and kyndnes betuix thame, peax and rest betuix thair realmes and liegis, I have thocht necessar to pray and desire yow my lord to gif attendance and cure for the parte of Ingland, like as I sall for the parte of Scotland, that the liegis of nouthir of the realmes invaid utheris, for sen baith the princes ar of werray gude mynd to perseveir constantlie in gude amyte and hartlie lufe and favour according to thair proximate of blude, I think wele we suld shaw ws gude officeris and instrumentis to fortify the samyn and at our utir power to increas and nures the samyn; praying yow of your gentilnes that I may knaw be this berar how ye ar myndit anent the premissis. And God haif yow evir in his blissit tuicioun. Off

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 5. Kelsoch the second day of September. Yours lefullie. (Signed)
George Erll off Huntly.

Addressed : 'To my lord Erle of Rutelande.' Indorsed by Uvedale : 'Therle
of Hunteley, ij^o Septembr. 34^{to}.' Seal lost.

(4) Copie of my Lorde of Rutlandis lettres aunswering therle
of Hunteleys lettre. [fol. 108.]

My lorde, aftir due recommendacions. This shalbee to signifie unto
you that by Snowdon this berer I have received your lettres of the
secunde of Septembre instaunte, and have at lengthe well conceived
youre good mynde and alsoo the commaundement of the kingis grace
your soverayne gevene unto you for keping of good rule and staing
of the wilde and unrulie inhabitauntes on your Borders, soo that
contynuaunce of peax and amytie mought bee preserved bitwene my
soverayne lorde and yours.

My lorde, before the receipte of youre said lettres, I have not
oonelie gevene streight and dreade commaundement in the king my
soverayne lordes name, unto all his officers, servauntes, and subjectes
in his majesties counties of Northumbrelande, Cumbrelande, and
Westmorlande, charging theyme that they nez none of theyme shall
by no meanes presume to envade or to doo anye annoyaunce in any
parte of the realme of Scotlande; but alsoo I have gevene like
commaundement unto all and everie my said soverayne lordes
garriones lying at this presente on his said Borders unfaynedlie to
doo and observe the same, trusting verylie (as ye doo write) that ye
for youre parte woll soo circumspectlie loke unto youre soverayne
lorde subjectes that they shall not doo anye displeasoure or
attemptate unto the realme and subjectes of my soverayne lorde, like
as I for my parte shall not faile to cause to bee done with all good
effecte on all my soverayne lordis Borders, untill suche tyme as
botheoure soverayne lordis may reduce the same unto some good
staye and ordre, speciellie for refourmacion and sharpe ponyshemente
of all offendoures on bothe realmes, withoute anye favour as oftene as
anye of theyme offende, whereunto of youre gentilnes I require you to
put youre good advise and counsaill for contynuaunce of good love
and amytie bitwene botheoure soveraynes and their realmes as
proxymytie of blude dothe require. And Almyghtie God have you
in his blissed governaunce. Writtene at Alnewike the thirde daye
of Septembre.

(5) Angus to Rutland. [fol. 110b.]

Plesit your goud lordschyp to be advertysyt that the Kynge of
Scottys is in Edinbruche and the most part of hys gryt men with
hyme, boytht spritual and temporall. He is apourposyt to sende ane
inbassatoure to the kyngis grace my maister, that is to say, the
Byschep of Orknaye, the Lord Arskyne, Maister Jamis Foullys clark

[1542.]

VOL. II.

- Sept. 5. of the registry, and Maister Thomas Ballendyne justice clerk. It is thocht that thre of thir goyis. Tha have send for thair pasport alreddye, and als soune as it cummys tha sall depart touert the kyngis majesty. The Kynge of Scottys sayis he wald glaidlye have paice. He hes gryt marvel that he hes no wound from Franshe, and that makys hyme the rather to desyre paice, for gyfe he wor provydyd of syche thynngis is he lukys for, it is thocht he val[d] nocht be so ernnysful of the desyrynge of paice as he is now. For treulye as I am informyt as France will have hyme to dw so wyll he and no nutherwys. As I can have cl[ear ?] enauledegys frome the Court of Scotland, I sal assertyfy your lordshype frome tyme to tyme accordyng to my most bound induaty, is enavys the Eternal God, quha have your lordshype in hys blyssyt keypyng. Wirtyne at the kyngys toune of Berravyk the fourt daye of September. Be your lordschypys at coumand. (Signed) Ar^d Erl of Angus.

Addressed : 'To my goud lord my lord luftenand of the north.' Indorsed : 'Therle of Angwishe lettre, received iij^{to} Septembr. 34^{to}.'

Sept. 6. **148. RUTLAND, &c., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 111.]

Please it your good and honorable lordships to be advertised that this present morning I have received by Raymond your lettres of the second of Septembre instaunt. And concerning his putting into the charge of the castell of Wark and removing of John Carr from thens with his fiftie men unto somme other place, I shall with diligence accomlishe the same after the best sorte and facion I can devise. Albeit (if any trust be to be given unto all intelligences had oute of Scotland) I think that (if they maie have peace at thandes of the kinges majestie) they wolbe glad and faine therof, and do entende to make sute unto his said majestie for the same accordingly.

This present daie I shal send fourth thambassadors lettre of Scotland by Berwik herrald at armes, who is well practised in getting of intelligence from thens at every tyme of his retourne.

Yesterdaie, a litle before nyght, I received lettres from the said John Carre, which I do send unto your good lordships herewith enclosed; wherby and by the copie of the King of Scottes lettres, your lordships maie perceive that the King of Scottes meaning and entent is to have al Englishe gentlemen taken lately for prisoners to enter into Scotland, where by all likelyhode he entendeth they shall remayne until he be at some sure conclusion for peace with the kinges said majestie. I do also send unto your good lordships a lettre sent unto me yesterdaie at night from Somerset herrald.

And whereas in the lettres sent unto me from the Counsel of Scotland, which yesterdaie I dispeched from hens by post unto your good lordships, the same counsel toucheth thattemptates and riding

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 6. in Scotland of Syr Cutbert Ratclif knight, deputie warden of the Middle Marches of England: therunto such as be wise borderers here do affirme, that his said riding in these marches of Scotland is of smal force, because he riding in theste Marches there, was but as one other common person.

Yesterdaie, or this present daie at the furthest, open notice and knoweledge is given unto all the kinges majesties subjectes in all his Bordres according to his majesties commaundement contey[ned] in your lettres of the xxxth of August last past, for making and for taking of redresse of all attemptates between bothe realmes from the said xxxth day of August in maner and fourme a[s] heretofore in al tymes of peace it hath been accustomed.

We do here at this present by the reaporthe of Thomas Gowre nowe com from Berwik, that the Scottes have made like proclamacion on al their Bordres concerning redresse to be made on their partie in fourme aforesaid. And thus Almigh[ty] God have your good lordships in his blissed keping. Writen at Alnewik the vjth daie of Septembre. Assuredly your lordships. (Signed) Thomas Rutland, John Latymer, John Markham, Jo. Uvedale.

Addressed : 'To the right honorable and my very good lords my lords of the kinges majesties counsel.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Sept. 6. 149. NORFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 113.]

My veray gode lordes, with most herty recommendacions. This shalbe to advertise you that this present houre is come to me the certificate of suche number as I shall have of the kynges majestes servantes and of myn owne tenantes, servantes, and others within my rewles in Norff[olk] and Suff[olk], and do fynde that I shall have my number sufficiently furnyshed, save horsmen, of whom besydes my howshold servantes, I shall not have l in both shires, but the number of xxv° shalbe fulfilled with fotemen, and I thynk a gode number mo wich have no harnes, for I never saw men so well willyng to no jorney nor so desirous as they be unyversally to be revenged of the Skottes. The kynges majeste hath at Shryhoton and Pomfret ij or iij° paire of harnes, wich if it wer his plesure I myght have at my commyng thider by indenture delyverd to me, I wold cary hens with me as many mo above my number, wich I thynk wer necessary to be done, for asmoche as moche harnes was lost when Bowes was taken, and also the men of these parties be asmoche to be trusted unto as others, going with so gode will as they do; desyryng your gode lordship to advertise me of the kynges plesure herin, and to advertise me with diligence theroff, for on Fryday next I shall delyver out cotes and conduct money. I pray God we may be aswell furnyshed of vitayle as his majeste shalbe served with gode wil of men; and then I dout not he shall thynk

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 6. his mony well bestowed. I here no worde as yet fro Syr George Lawson, notwithstanding I have wryten to hym therin, what furnytüre of drynk and brede he shall have redy agaynst Mychelmas evyn, and if he shall lak, ther is no remedy but to cause more to be sent fro London, wich is the sewerest way, and his highnes can be no loser therby. Fynally, I dout not your lordships wold be as lothe any want shuld be theroff as I, for the lak theroff myght let a gret part of thenterprice; wich I remytt to your gret wisdome. My men shall inbark in these parties the xx of this moneth. God send them gode wynde. Fro Kenyng hale lodge the vj of September at ix in the mornyng. Yours assewredly, T. Norffolk.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my lordes of the kynges most honorable counsell. Delyver at Kehyng hale this Wednysday at ix in the mornyng.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.' Wafer signet as before.

Sept. 7. 150. NORFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 115.]

I do know ye ar bothe in the predicament that I am in, wich is above all thynges to se this jorney (unto the wich we ar appoynted unto) to be sufficiently furnyshed of all thynges necessarie. Asto the nomber of men, I thynk, God willyng, it is I now I feare lak of no thyng so moche as of drynk. Wherfor notwithstanding that I dout not v^o ton of bere shalbe sent to be bestowed after our commyng to Edenborow, yet I dout we shall not have sufficient brewed at Berwike to bryng us thider, the remedie wheroff is only to be conveyde in small craiers fro London to Berwike, wherin the kynges majestee can be no gret loser, and the lak of drynk myght mervelously hynder this interprice, wich God willyng, shalbe broght to the kynges highnes contentation if that only thyng lak not. Wherfor most hertly I requyre you for our honesties, and specially for the kynges honour, help before your departure that v or vj^o ton of bere more may be sent thider. I feare no man to impeache the same but the gode Admyrall, being in dout he shalbe to scripelous to suffer so many foystes to pas that way, but yet knowyng his hert to be most dedicate to the welth of this realme, I trust he woll not impeache the same.

Assewryng you I am in gode hope the kynges ships now being in the North sees, shall mete with the Skottes commyng now out of Danske, and yet for the more sewertie hast the ships of war now going out of the Tamys to joyne with thoders, and with Goddes grace, I woll mete with you at York at the day appoynted, wher I thynk shall lak no faire offers of the Skottes part to have peace; not dowtyng but ye woll bryng with you full resolucion of the kynges majestes plesure how we shall use us for that behalve. If with the last ships of war myght come vj or viij of the botes of Rie, the same shuld serve to mervelous gode purpose, as ye my Lord

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 7. pryve seale doth know. I had rather have them then ij gode ships. The Kyng of Skottes hath no mo ships but the 'Saloman,' a ship of xij^{xx}, the 'Lion' of x^{xx}, the 'Mary Willoghby' of viij^{xx}, and one other bark of iiij^{xx}x. The rest of the ships of Skotlonde be of no force. Ther is now within the Firth above iij^{xx} sayle of small ware wich, if we lak not drynk, God willyng shall come into Inglonde or burne there. And thus most hertly fare ye well. Fro Kenynghale lodge the vijth of September at ij at after none. Yours assewredly, T. Norfolk.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my veray gode lord my lord pryve seale and to my cousin Syr Antony Browne, master of the horsis.' Indorsed: 'My L. of Norff. to the consail, vij^o Septemb^r a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Sept. 7. **151. NORFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 117.]

My veraie good lordis, with hertie recommendacions. These shalbe tadvertise you that sithe the writing of my last lettres I have eftsonys perused the certificat of suche as shuld send men, and also suche as I shall make of my owne tenauntes, sarvauntes, and rewles, and do fynd that I may have vij or viij hundred mo then my nomber all in harnes, so that I shall not neade, I trust, to occupie the kinges harnes now being at Shryfhton and Pomfret.

I have also perused all the coostes of the see in these parties, to have shippes to convey my men to Newcastle, and fynd veray grete skarcetie of them, for suche shippes as came lately oute of Iseland be not yet all unladen of their fische; and those that be, stynecke so sore of the saied fische that no man being not usid to the same can endure it; so that what for that cause, and also for that meny men ar taken upp to goo in the shippes of war and to cary grayne oute of these parties, and also now being the begynnynge of the hering tyme, I fere I shalbe skarcely furnysshed of shippes to convey my xxv^{te} hundred men. Wherefore the chefe cause of the writing of this lettre is tadvertise you thereof, to thintent ye shuld not charge me with no mo nomber thoughe I wrote otherwise by my lettre yesterday. Also I have here with me this present houre, two wise felowes of Southwold that were taken by a Skottishe shipp as they were commynge from Iseland, and so brought to the Lithe beside Edenboroughe, and finally delivered, leving pledges to paie their raunsom if it turne to war. They came thus on Saturday was sevenight, at whiche tyme the shippes that were in Danske were not come home, and sithe that tyme ther hathe ben no winde to sarve them; so that sewerly if the kinges shippes now being in the Northe sees take payne and deale wisely, God willing, they shall fall in their lappes; whiche good fortune I pray God send them. And to thintent the kinges highnes might be the better sarvid for that purpose, I have sent to the kinges saied shippes a tall lusty yong

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 7. man who I thinke dothe know the Firthe best of any subjecte the king hath; and if the lesse galion be come furthe northwardes, I have commaunded hym to goo aborde of her to yeve his best advise.

By those that came from oute of Skotland, I do perceyve the Skottes wold be lothe to have war, and wheras the Kinges shippes were a rigging and vitailles providing for them, they hering say I was commyng downe and that his majestie had sent shippes to the see, the saied shippes were causid to goo within the Quenys ferry, and the saied vitailles commaundid to be solde.

Syr John Jermy, as good a knight as ever spored a cowe, and so welbiloved that he can get few hable men to serve the king, hath offered me x li. to fynd men for hym, whiche I have taken, desiring your lordshippes to cause as many botelles of ledder to be bought as woll extende to that some, and to be sent to me with suche shippes as shall come next and I shall pay for them. Finally, I most hertely require you to cause asmoche bere to be sent from London as may be possible, for I feare the lacke of nothing but that. And good my lord Admyrall, cause the shippes of war that shall come from thens make hast northwardes, for pite it were the Skottishe flete of Danske shuld eskape. And thus fare ye herteily well. From Kennynghall lodge this vijth of September.

My lordes, if it be trew that Jamys Dowglas of the Park hedge be taken prisoner as ye wright to me, it is thoght the Kyng of Skottes woll yeve hym his perdone. I can no les do then wright as I thynk; I feare he hath promysed largely of the Erle of Anguyshe behalve, no lyving man was so gret with hym as the said Jamys. I trust the sequele shall not torne to no displesure to the kynges highnes, wheronto I shall have a vigilante regarde. Yours assewredly, T. Norffolk.

Sith the writyng of the premyssis I am advertised fro Harwiche that Syr John Grehams whete and thoder marchantes is so hote that it wol be no mannyng mete. I pray God the same be not trew.

The two postscripts holograph of Norfolk. Addressed: 'To my veray good lordes of the kinges most honorable counsaile.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Sept. 8. 152. NORFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 119.]

My veray gode lordes, yesterday in rydyng hither I studied how this journey the kynges majeste hath appoynted me unto, myght be so well furnyshed of all thynges belongyng theronto, that ther shuld be no lak of any thyng for the furnyshyng of the same, asfer as my poure wit myght devyse how to provyde therfor; and fearyng the lak of no thyng so moche as want of drynk, and also the same being provyded, how it myght be caried, have thoght best to cause every lord and jantleman that shall have the reule of c men, to

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 8. bryng with them ij cartes or waynes, and in them empty foystes to be fylled with bere, wich shall not only furnyshe the army for a gode tyme, but also havynge a gode number of costrelles and botelles fylled, I trust shalbe sufficient to bryng us to Edenborowe, and the bryngyng of them shalbe nothyng to the kynges charges, and serve the armye mervelously well for the fortifyng of the campe every nyght. One other dout I have, wich is whether the kynges brew-howsis there shalbe sufficient to brew asmoche as shall serve the same; wich if it be not, I have thoght best that iij or iiij^c ton of bere be brewed at London and sent to Berwike in small vesselles of lx ton apeece, and I shall cause the towne of Newcastell to brew asmoche as they can. Wherfor I thynk it wer well done a lettre by post wer sent to Syr George Lawson to know what he may brew, and to cause hym with all diligence to grynde all the malt and whete he can, and to advertise your gode lordships what he may do in the premyssis, and what he doth want, as well of brewers, bakers, or other thynges necessarie, to thentent his lakyng may be helped by your lordships gode meanys.

My lordes, when this berer hath delyverd the mony to Master Haryngton, he shall do the kynges highnes mervelous gode service in delyveryng out of all sortes of vytayles wich he shall receyve of Syr George Lawson, and in receyvyng mony for the same, wich I feare shalbe to besy a mater for hym to accomlishe to the kynges proffight onles he have help. Fro Chesworth this Fryday. Yours assewredly, T. Norfolk.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my veray gode lordes of the kynges most honorable counsell.' Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Sept. 11. **153. NORFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 121.]

My veray goode lordes, I doubte not ye do well remembre that of late I wrote to youe to provide a m^l ton of bere at the least to be sent to Berwicke, fearyng that Syr George Lawson sholde not be hable to furnissh tharmye sufficiently of bere to be brewed at Berwicke; and to thentent I myght knowe what he myght do, I wrote to hym by post to knowe the trouthe. Thanswere wherof cam to me this nyght, wiche ye shall rec[eive] with this, and by that ye may perceive what he can do, wiche in maner is nothing in comparison to furnissh so great an armye for viij daies goyng towards Edenborough; and withoute drinke to be caried with us, that journey is not to be entreprised, as ye well knowe, and the kinges majestie having ben at so great charges as he hath ben at, and every other thing in so good arredynes, it were to great pitie thentreprise entended sholde not be accomplisshed for lacke of that one thing; and for my parte, as God helpe me, I had rather lose all the substance I have in this world. In these parties is no helpe to

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 11. be had for lacke of foystes, and I am nowe goyng hens within twoo or three houres, and can helpe you of nothing in this contrye; but at my beyng at Yourk, I shall do my best to cause all men that shall goo withe me to furnissh the selffes asmoche as they can, but that is not to be trusted unto. Your good lordshippes may be assured ther shall lacke no good will ne diligence to be used on my behaulf, for God knowethe, I toke never thing more at hert then I do this, howe to bring to passe the kinges highnes entended propos, as by prouf it shall appeyre with Goddes grace.

Also, my lordes, I thinke it sholde be very well don to sende bothe to Hull and to Yourke, to cause asmoche bere to be brewed there as can be possible, if it were a m^l ton and half, with the helpe fro London, it sholde not be tomoche; and to cause the bere to be brewed at Yourke to be sent to Hull and so to Berwic, and if they lacke foistes at Hull, to cause plentye to be send from Yourk thither, and they to brew there.

Finally, I pray God that the kinges capitaynes now beyng in the Northe sees, do well ther debvor, for of likelihode the Scottes beyng nowe in Dansk com furthe of Elsonore this daye, the wynde beyn[g] very good for them. And our Lorde have youe in his tuition. From Kenynghall this xjth of Sep[tembre]. (Signed) Yours assuredly, T. Norffolk.

Addressed: 'To my veray good lordes, my lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaill.' Dd. at Kenynghall this Mondaye the xjth of Septembre at viij in the mornyng. Hast post hast. Indorsed: 'My L. of Norff. to the counsaill, xj^o Septembr a^o xxxiiij^o.' Wafer signet.

Sept. 12. 154. NORFOLK TO HIS SERVANTS, COVERT AND HUSSEY. [fol. 123.]

By the Duc of Norff[olk.]

Theise shalbe to advertise yowe, that this present howre I have rec[eived] lettres from the kynges majestie, commaundyng me to differ the settinge forwardes of my souldiours for viijth daies, to the entent that against ther commyng thider, all victalles and other thynges necessarie for the armye might be in the more perfitt order, so that we shuld have no want of any thyng. Wherfor where as I appoynted yowe to mete with me at Newecastell the Sondaie bifore Mychelmas daie, youe shall nowe defferre the same till the Sondaie after, beyng the first of Octobre, having suer regarde that ye delyver no wages nor conduct monney unto the said day, for if ye did they wold spend it awaie before ther goyng furth. I wull kepe on my journey before, to thentent I may provyde for all thynges accordyngly. From Cressynghem, Syr Cristofer Jennyes hows, the xijth daie of Septembre the mornyng. (Signed) T. Norffolk.

Addressed: 'To my servant John Covert and Hertey Hussey and every of them, at Hershams in Sussex.' Indorsed.

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 12. 155. ROYAL SUMMONS FOR SERVICE.

[fol. 124.]

Trusty and welbiloved, we grete youe well. Lating youe wit that sending at this present our right trusty and right entierlye welbiloved cousin and counsailour the Duke of Norff[olk] to our Bordures foranempst Scotlande, for the defence and surety of the same, we have appointed youe to yeve your personal attendaunce there upon him, willing and commaunding youe therfore immediatly uppon the sight herof to put yourself with all suche hable men youe can make and furnishe for the warre of your servauntes tenauntes and others within your rowmes and offices, in suche ordre and areddynes as youe may set furthe with the same within oon hower after youe shalbe commaunded soo to do by our said cosin and counsailour, whom we have made our lieutenant. And therfor youe must in all thinges obeye hym and his commandments even as youe wolde doo and if we were present in person. And to instructe youe howe youe shall furnishe the sayd nombre of men which youe shalbe hable to make and bring with youe: fyrst, youe shal make as many horsmen as youe be hable to furnishe with suche horses as may serve in the felde if nede so required, every horsman to have his spere of his javelyn; and the rest of your nombre you shall ordre in maner and forme folowing: the fourth parte therof our pleasure is shalbe good archers, every oon furnished with a good bowe and a good sheff of arrowes, the residue to be billmen, causing every man to bring a good bill on his neck with him. Desiring and nevertheles commanding youe to take payn diligently to serve us herin at this present as we trust youe. And thies our lettres, &c.

Draft corrected by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to sundry to attend on my L. of Norff.'

156. SIMILAR SUMMONS TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 127.]

Draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to certeyn in Suff' to goo with my lorde of Norff.'

157. ORDER TO SEND THE LEVIES.

[fol. 128.]

Draft in blank. Indorsed: 'Mynute to send men levied.'

Sept. 13. 158. INSTRUCTIONS BY HENRY VIII. TO NORFOLK, &c. [fol. 130.]

Instructions, etc.

Fyrst, where it hath pleased the kinges majestie, at the sute and instance of the King of Scottes, offering to sende his ambassadours to his hieghnes to treat and conclude uppon all matyers in controversie and question betwen them, not only to condescende and agree that the sayde ambassadours shall repayre to Yorke, appoynteng them to be there the xvijth of this present, but also hath named and

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 13. assigned the sayd duke, erle, and others before mencioned, there to mete with them as his majesties commissioners at the daye prefixed, his hieghnes, considering that the tyme of the yere and his greate and chargeable preparacions doo requyre that this matyer of communicacion and treatye be not vaynely protracted to his graces dammage and thadvantage of the Scottes, hath thought conve[nient] tadvertise his sayd commissioners his pleasure that they shall in no wise consume in their communication with the sayd ambassadors of Scotla[nd] above xj dayes next afre the sayd xvijth da[ye], but either in that tyme to conclude the peax or to procede in their jorney, as herafre shalbe declared. And forasmuche as it may chaunce that the sayd ambassadours of Scotland shall not com to York at the daye lymyed, in which cace it shalbe requisite that the sayd duke and his coleges be instructed howe long they shal tary there for them, his majesties pleasure is that they shall not tary at York for them above fowre dayes afre the xvijth daye aforsayde, but if they shall not arr[ive] within fowre dayes afre their cumming thither, they shall then set forward and rather mete the[m] at Newcastle or som other place if they doo co[m], keping their accompt of the tyme in suche sorte as they spende no more with them in thole for th[eir] communicacion but only the xj dayes, onles they shal in the meane season receyve other commaundement from his majestie, or perceyve that a daye or twoo more may by all lightlewood bring th[em] to a conclusion. And when they shal entre into communicacion with the sayd ambassadors, they shall reduce to their remembraunce howe loving and kynde the kinges majestie hath been to their master even from his tendre age, and howe gladde his majestie hath evre been to entreteyn his amitie, contrary wherunto albeit the King of Scottes hath ever gyven his majestie fayre wordes, yet there hath ensued no suche effect of the same as apperteyned. For he hath not only recepted and mayntened his graces rebelles and traytors contrary to his treatye, but also hath likewise agaynst the same, encroched and occupied the lands and possessions of his majesties realme of Englande.

And besides that when his majestie hath been content heretofore for thestablishement of their amytye, to condescende and graunte to mete with him in his most noble person, in the lieu of metinges and entrevieues have ensued rodes, slaughters, burninges, with sundry notable and so grevous displeasures, as his majesties most noble courage could not so long have endured, but that his greate wisdom with respect and consideracion of his nephieues yeres and lack of experience, hath stayed him in that behalf; wherfor considering that by these occacions thinges be nowe without any provocacion on this side, come to that point that they must have either very spedy reformacion orelles they be like to growe to a further inconvenyence,

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 13. the sayd duke and his coleges shal earnestly advise thambassa[dors] of Scotlande depely to pondre the same in the[ir] hedes, and to frame themselves to suche a conform[ytie] as seeng it hath pleased the kinges majestie, all these thinges notwithstanding, to yeave eare and harkening to peax at their sute, wherby onkyndnes might yet be removed and their amitie more perfectly established thenne it hath, they maye the rather, wayeng thimportaunce of the cace, agree to reason, likeas for their parties they woll demaunde nothing but reasonable of them, and that in a fewe pointes herafre following.

The fyrst is, that for a demonstracion to the world that they doo in dede desire this peax and amitie, they shal agree and take ordre that all suche Engleshemmen as be nowe prysonners in Scot[lande], shalbe frely and out of hande in frendly sorte delyvered and sent home with all their horse and gere as they were taken; and if they woll not frankly condescende therunto, thenne to presse them that the same maye at the least be delyvered upon raun[som], whiche is the most extremitie that could be desired in tyme of open warre and hostilitie. And if they can induce the Scottes graunte to the firste degr[ee] without joyneng therto any condicion, then the said duke and his coleges shall presse them by waye of advise, secretly to dispeche home out of hande for thaccomplishment of the same as a most redy meane to molifie the kinges majesties displeasure, and to bring al other thinges to the bettre conclusion. And if the Scottes shall therunto aunswere that the King their master is plesed frely to delyver the sayd prisonners, so as they maye conclude in the rest, and els not to delyver them for raunson or otherwise but at his pleasur: thenne the sayd duke and his coleges shal delate unto them what extremitie they shewe in that they so wilfully stande in both these degrees, and specially in the last, which in most open and extreme warres hath not been ligh[tly] refused. And in cace the sayd duke and his coleges shall fynally see and perceyve that they can by no meanes induce them to any suche conformitie herin as apperteyneth, they shal thenne for that tyme breake of as though they wold no further comen with them, noting and wel considering the wordes and facions of the Scottes, that they maye the rather smel which waye they walke, and what is to be hoped of them. And yet they shal after entre again with them to see what may be doon in the rest, to thintent they may in thole the bettre feale the inclynations, and if they shal get them to agree for raunson they shall then demande what they wold aske for them all or for the chief of them, and soo to agre if they anything reasonably for their delyverance whiche they shal accelerate.

Seconde, that where by the last treatye of peax they were bounde that they shuld not recept nor entreteyn any his majesties rebelles and traytours in Scotlande, and if any of the same being in their realme were demaunded, as the sayd treatye purporteth, they shuld

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 13. delyver him, which to doo they have refused, putting a difference between kirkmen and others, where there is no su[che] difference admytted by the sayd treatye, if they woll nowe mynde the peax, it shalbe necess[ary] they doo agree uppon the playn understanding of that article as it is and ought to be taken, and bynde themselves for those rebelles which be nowe in Scotlande or schal herafre by chaunce reasorte thither, to make delyvery of them be they kirkmen or others, uppon requisicion according to the sayd treatye.

Thirde: where they have encroched upon certen groundes which by good evydence and testymonye appereth to be the groundes of England, they contending nevertheles the same to be Scottishe grounde, without regarde either of tholde and antique evydence produced for his majesties parte, planely declaring it to be Engleshe, or of the testymonye of many honest aunyent and credible bordurers, they must be content in that matyer also to graunt to reason, and to permit his majestie and his subgiettes to enjoye that lande without interrupcion, as to equitie apperteyneth, onles they can declare better matyer for them thenne was shewed at the last meting of the commissioners sent to the Bordures specially for that and other good purposes.

Fourth: that it be concluded at this tyme that neither of them shall by any meanes or colour directly or indirectly ayde any other prynee, state, or potentate against thother, and in cace either of them shalbe invaded in any of their realmes, domynions, etc., and desire ayde of thother for his defence, he shall gyve the same unto him *ad expensas requirantis*, and this amytye to be preferred and to take place before any other made to the contrary, and so to be observed accordingly.

Fift: forasmiche as the kinges majestie hath been by reason of these broyleries, at greate charges, and wolde be loth nowe to disfurnishe his Bordures, and to withdrawe his power nowe being ready, onles he maye be assured to have the covenantes to be nowe agreed on surely kept and observed herafre, his majestie desireth for the sure performance of the same, he maye have good pledgies put in to remayn here in Englande for a yere or xvij monethes till all these things shalbe established. And further to instructe the sayd duke and his coleges howe and in what sorte they shall stikke or relent in every of tharticles aforsayd. First, his majesties pleasure is they shall assaye the Scottes in moste gentle sorte concerning the fyrst article for the prisoners, and if they woll agree therin to reason, thenne to agre theron, and if the Scottes shall at the fyrst passe it lightly over or joyne conditions to it, thenne to thintent our folke maye feale their inclinacion to or fro, they shall descende to the seconde article for the rebelles, using therin also all the perswasions they can, and then to the article of the landes. And if the Scottes shall, in the matyer of the landes, bring fourth any suche evydence

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 13. for their parte as the sayd duke and his coleges shall thinke in reason and conscyence ought to be considered, they shall pondre the same accordingly as conscyence requyreth. And upon this article they shall take occacion to remembre, as of themselves, what overtures and comunicacions have heretofore passed for an entrevieu between the kinges majestie and the King of Scottes, and cast out among other wordes, that an entrevieu between these prynces, so it were shortly, wolde soner fynyshe all these matyers thenne many assemblies of ambassadours. To the which if the Scottes woll earnestly harken and shewe themselves agreable within a conveyent tyme, at suche place as it shall please the kinges majestie tappoint, and therwith graunt that all the prysonners nowe in Scotlande shalbe immediately delyvered with their horse and gere as is aforesayd, then shall the sayd duke and his coleges for thadvancement of suche an entrevieu, leave the pikant matyers of the rebelles and landes and all other thinges in questyon, savyng the present delyvery of the sayd prysonners nowe in Scotlande, and induce the Scottes to growe to summe certayn point in it, which if they doo, thenne further to comen howe it maye be brought to passe; putting gre[te] doubt that without hostages it woll be hardely brought to passe, and the more facylly to induce them therunto, they shall shewe and perswade them with these reasons following.

Fyrst: that Fraunce and other realmes have many tymes for performauce of covenantes doon the semblable, insomiche as though the Emperour and the French king also have met in the kinges majesties realme and domynions afre the pledgies were put in, yet the pledgies remayned still for the performauce of the covenantes passed before between them.

Seconde: they ought not to mervail though his majestie desire pledgies, seeng his majestie hath been so often deceyved; for as they knowe, there have passe[d] sundry promesses of metinges hertofore as well whe[n] the Lorde William Howard was ambassador in Scotlande, as when Master Ballenden was last here, and yet noon of them have taken effect.

Thirdly: if they conside what charges his majestie hath been at in his preparacions at this tyme, and of what importaunce it shalbe to his hieghnes to dissolve the same without proceding any further, they cannot refuse to put in pledgies to remayn here for xvij monethes, or at the least for a yere, in which tyme all thinges maye be established, if they purpose indede to contynue in amitie as they seame to pretende and desire. And if the Scottes shall condescende and agree in either cace to put in their pledgies, and that summe of the sayd ambassadors shall demore here till the sayd pledgies shalbe delyvered, his grace is thenne pleased and woll that there be no further preparacions made, but his charges stayed and dymynished asmuche and assone as conveyently maye be; and so to conclude

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 13. the fourthe article of amytye if they maye. But if the Scottes woll neither agree to this meting and put in pledgies for it as is specified, nor yet on thother side they woll not agree to tharticle of the rebelles, or shall not alledge matyer apparant for their title in the lande, but wil wilfully stande in it, or shall refuse to put in pledgies for the performauce of these covenantes bifore mencioned, thenne the sayd duke and his coleges shall desist from comunicacion and followe their entreprice, having special regarde from the begynneng of their conference with the Scottes, that in cace they shall perceyve there is no lightlewood of agreement, though they shall yet nevertheles entreteyn thambassadors in most gentle and frendly sorte in the meane season, they shall not only sende their forces secretly in suche ordre as they maye execute their purpose in due tyme, but also they shal provyde that suche a nombre of good men be spedely sent even to the Bordures to augment the garrysons, that if the Scottes perceyving what were towarde, wolde entre and doo what they could to yeve the fyrst buffet, they maye be stayed till the greate force shall com for their expulsion.

And if the Scottes shall in the matyer of the meting make any argument, and shall stande fast to have it desired by the kinges majestie: to that it may be wel answered, fyrst, that it is not convenyent for oon prynce to desire another into his realme, but it is honorable tadmit him, lest if any chaunce shuld happen uppon suche request, which God forbidde, the world shuld take occacion to judge worse of it thenne there were any maner of cause or occacion; seconde, it were in vayn for the kinges majestie to desire him to com hither seeng he hath aunswered by his ambassadors the Bishops which were lately here, that he could not doo it without an other mannes consent; and tberfor if he woll indede mete his majestie, it must procede of his oune good will. And yet his majestie woll not refuse to affyrme that he is as desirous to have him com as his good nephieu is for to com, and by this meanes the desire is indiffer[ent]. And if it shulde so chaunce that thambassadors shuld desire in this treatye to sende home to knowe their masters pleasure in summe thinges, and that their messanger shulde not returne before the xj dayes which be appoynted for the sayd treatye shalbe expired, in that cace the sayd duke and his coleges having consideracion to their tyme, and forseing that they be not hindered in their purpose by vayn expectacion, shall requyre the ambassadors in gentle sorte to drawe to Newcastle or summe other convenyent place on the Bordures, with them there to finishe their communication; wherby the said duke and his colleges shalbe the more forwarde on their jorney, and so the more redy for their entreprice if the cace shall so requyre. And if their messenger shal returne in due tyme, they shal theruppon here thambassadors at Newcastle or where they shal think good accordingly. And if they woll rondely com to the

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 13. conditions expressed, they shal yet make a quyet and frendlye ende with them ; and if not, or if their messanger return not in tyme, they shall then in discreate sorte shewe thambassadors howe by the discour and treatye which hath passed betwen them, they maye well perceyve howe desirous the kinges majestie hath been to have all thinges frendly determyned, so as hys grace might be assured to have that amytye and frendship contynue ; but seeng they can in no wise growe to any reasounable poynt with them, they woll assaye whither they can by force constrayn them to justice, considering the same cannot be obteyned by reason or frendship. And so they shall dismisse them in good facion, and in Goddes name hast them selves forwarde to their enterprice accordingly. And forasmiche as it shalbe most necessarye that if this entreprice goo forward, there maye suche a furniture be left on the Bordures as shall not only be hable to gyve som relief to tharmye if any chaunce shuld happen unto them, but also be of puissance to entre into Scotland when the mayn armye shalbe in Scotlande,¹ and to burne and devast the cuntry behinde tharmye, his majestie woll that there be in any wise vj m^l men left on the Bordures, and for that purpose hath appointed the Duke of Suff[olk] to repayre to Newcastle or Anwick, and there to remayn as lorde warden of the Marches during his majesties pleasure. Wherfor his majesties pleasure is that the sayde Duke of Norff[olk] and his coleges shall, before his entree into Scotlande, gyve their best advise and counsail to the sayde duke of Suff[olk] where, in what places, and with what nombres of horsmen and fotemen, he shall cause Scotlande to be invaded, what garrysons shalbe appointed to remayn ever in Barwick, Carlisle, and other his majesties fortresses. And the sayd dukes shall betwen them specially provyde both by cutting and keping of the fordes, streightes, and passages, that no man stele backe from tharmye with any botye praye or otherwise, but he or they so withdraweng themselves maye be taken and afte punished in example of all others. Furthermore the kinges majesties pleasure is that the said Duke of Norff[olk] shal yeve credence to the said Erle of Southampton and Syr Antony Brownue in suche thinges as they shal on his majesties behaulf touching their jorney further declare unto the [same]. Finally, where the kinges majestie hathe appointed my Lord of Rutland to have the honour of the leading of the rerewarde of his graces armye, by reason wherof he could not bothe supplie that place and kepe thoffice of the wardenry, wherupon his majestie as befor is specefied, hath appointed my Lord of Suff[olk] to be his lord warden of the Marches during his majesties pleasure ; his highnes woll that the said Duke of Norff[olk] shall declare his majesties determynacion herin to the said Erle of Rutland, to thintent he may the bettre prepare and furnishe himself for the same accordingly.

¹ These two words substituted for 'nere Edinburgh.'

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 13. And if the Scottes shal in their entre begynne to talk of the matiers of the Bordures and of attemptates and for redresse of the same, the said duke and his colages shal therunto answer that those be matiers of small moment, there be other thinges of more weight whiche wold first be determyned, and then shall those folowe welynoughe. And so shal they put of the communication of those thinges, and entre uppon the pointes of their instructions. And if the Scottes shal alledge that this breake hath rosen on our side, to that must be remembred for answer, both there expresse breache of leage in keping of our landes and traitours, there rode uppon the Fenwykes, and the burnyng of Beaucastle, when the kinges majestie was at York; and also there rode and entre into Cokedal the iiijth of July, as Syr Thomas Wharton hathe certefied, whiche was the first rode and begynning of yvel rule on the Borders aftre the departure of the commissioners; and likewise the taking of two prisoners the vijth daye of the same moneth, being at Tordeworthe uppon the ryver of Heske buyeng salmon, with the behaviour of the Lord Maxwel when the commission were departed, with suche other thinges as they by there wisdomes shal think mete to be spoken in that behaulf.

Fair copy, with additions by Wriothesley. Indorsed: ' . . . Norff. Erle of South', the Bishop of Duresme, and Syr Anthony Browne, despeched at Havering xij^o Septembr. a^o r. R. H. viii.^{vi} xxxiiij^o.'

159. MEMORANDA.

[fol. 153.]

For the pryvy selles goyng and Brones.
 Whych way to redowbe the pacte with themperour.
 For the lone to Flanders oppon condysions.
 For the hacbutyres att Gynys.
 For a sufficient nombre to themprys off the see.
 For to determyne wether the jorney oversse may be thys yere or nott.
 In pencil in Henry's writing, without date. They refer to his affairs abroad.

Sept. **160. NOTES OF THINGS TO BE PUT IN THINSTRUCTIONS.** [fol. 154.]

Short notes for the instructions No. 158. The conduct of K. James is described as shewing 'slipperines and incertaintie.'

In the handwriting of Wriothesley. Indorsed.

Sept. 14. **161. NORFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 159.]

My veray good lordes, with most herty recommendations. These shalbe tadvertise you that this daie I have taken the certificat of the gentlemen of Notyngham shire, whose nombre dothe extende not

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 14. above vj^c, and by my Lorde of Suffolkes lettre, I do perceiue as he and I do take it, he sholde haue remayne with hym suche as be nowe in wagies on the Borders, over and besides my Lorde of Combrelondes nombre, whose only I think wolbe xvijj or xx^c men. So that if all thiese be taken from my company, and also the men of Holdernes, Hulshire, and Beverley, surely I shall lacke a great parte of the nombre I sholde haue had.

And where as I do perceiue the tarieng at home of the men aboutes Hull, sholde be by the meanes of Stanhope: surely my lordes, under correction, I see no maner of cause why they sholde not go furthe, for I knowe not from whens any enemyes sholde possible comme to interupt Hull owt of Scotland, the kinges navye beyng on the Northe sees, no shippes can comme thens; nor owt of France I thinke is not to be feared any entreprice to be don there this yere. And as for Denmarke, the tyme of the yere is tofar gon for any to come thens, for all shippes of those parties that be from home must be theire within this monethe, or not this yere, for the frostes wolle kepe them thens; wherefore the premisses considered, I see no cause why, but that I might well haue those men abowtes Hull with me. And to thentent that I may haue them, if it may stande with the kinges pleasure, I shall cause them to be in arredynes, and wolle not medle with them unles I knowe his highnes pleasure I may so do. Also my lordes, Shropshire is left owte of my commission, wiche I did not perceiue unto yesterdaie; the same was never owt of my commission before this tyme, but ever went when Staffordshire and Derby and Notyngnam went, but it is nowe to late to sende for them; notwithstanding my Lord of Shrewesbury is moche desirous to haue Syr John Talbot in his company, and doubtethe not, if ye wright to hym in the kinges name, he wolle come, and if ye so do, ye must appoynt hym to be at Newcastle the first daie of Octobre.

Post script: I received all suche wrytinges as your lordshippes haue sent me by Adam the messinger, and shall fulfill the contentes of your lettre to the best of my poure.

And as concernyng the lettres of George Douglas and Donlanerick toucheng the preparations of the shippes, I knowe the same is trewe, and on Saturdaie last they were brought on flote, then beyng the spryng, but the nombre I knowe not. And where the kinges majestie wolde knowe my poure advise, whither the nombre of ships appointed for the warre be sufficient, or not? My lordes, if all that be namyd in the bill were in the Frithe, I thinke they might continewe there as long as they wolde, or all the shippes of Scotland wolde medle with them. But as I perceiue when I was last with youe iij of them sholde not comme to Scotlande warde but were sent westwardes, and though they do not, thothers beyng togeythers, I doubtte not, God willing, they shalbe strong ynowgh; for in all

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 14. Scotland is but one ship of xijj or xiiij^{xx}, one of x^{xx}, and one of viij^{xx}, and the rest small men of c, lxxx, and so under. I pray God that with somme faultes of lieng to long within Humbre, the first v ships have not missed of the Danske flete, the wynde hath ben yesterdaye fayr, and yet is, God holde it, bothe for the said v shippes to lie in ther waye, if they be not comme home, and also to bring all other shippes laden with vitaille at Lynn and other places, and the men of warre last comme out of Theames unto Skathe rode and Berwick. Thus fare ye hertly well. Writen at Lincoln, this xiiijth of Septembre.

After wryting of the premisses, and haveng shewed the same to my Lorde of Suff[olk], he desired me to knowe what light ordenance for the felde I might forbere hym, wherunto I answered that, without doubt, he coulde have none of me, for ther was not ynough to serve me, and to leave the towne of Berwicke very scarcely furnisshd; wherfore it shalbe well don ye cause to be sent to Lyn one dosen of light peces for the felde at the least, with bowes, arrowes, and billes accordinglye; for without suche peces hys entrepryce sholde be daungereuse. And where by myne instructions I perceive he sholde be furnisshed of vj^m men, surely I can not see he can have helpe of suche contrees as be in my commissions, save my Lord of Combrelande, for they all shall not furnissh the nombre appointed to me; wherfor myn opinion is, Leicestershire, Warwic, Rutlande, and Northampton shires sholde be convenient to be appointed to furnissh hym of somme good nombre. (Signed) Yours assewredly, T. Norffolk.

Addressed: 'To my veray good lordes, my lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable cownsaill.' Indorsed: 'xiiij^o Septembr. a^o xxxiiij^o.' Wafer signet.

Sept. 14. 162. NORFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 160.]

My lordes, ther was in the packet wich I rec[eived] from you this daie one lettre directed to Syr George Lawson, and another with the superscription to M^r Shelley, wiche by the nexgligence of a servant of myne is conveyed in to Norff[olk] to a servant of my sonne of Surreys of that name; wherfor if the matier conteyned in the saide lettre to M^r Shelley be of any importance, it shalbe well don ye writ a newe unto hym of the same effecte, for when the first shall comme to hym I am unacertayned. And accordyng to the contentes of your lettres I have taken suche order with all my men by lettres this daye addressed unto them, that they shall comme northewardes, God willing, with the first wynde.

Also, my lordes, the Frenche ambassadors kynsman brought the Scottishe ambassador to Ware hitherwardes; remitting the conjecture

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 14. therof to your wisdomes. From Scrobie, this xiiith of Septembre at night. (Signed) Yours assewredly, T. Norfolk.

Addressed : 'To my veray good lordes, my lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaile.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet.

Sept. 16. **163. HENRY VIII. TO NORFOLK, &c.**

[fol. 162.]

Right trusty and right entierly beloved cousins, right reverende father in God, and trusty and right welbiloved, we grete youe well. Lating you wit that yesterdaye we receyved a lettre from the King of Scottes addressed unto us by oon of his heraldes at armes called Snowden, the copy wherof youe shall receyve herwith, to thentent youe maye the bettre conceyve the contentes of the same. And forasmucheas uppon consideracon of theeffect of the sayd lettre, it is thought here that the ch[ief] point of it touching the repayre unto us of th[e] Lord Erskyn, doth tende only to a decaye and meane to wyne tyme, we have thought me[te] both in that and summe other thinges herafter following, to signefie our pleasure unto youe in ma[ner] and forme herafter specified.

Fyrst : our pleasure is that at your fyrst meting and entre into comunicacion with the Scottes, aftre youe shal have opened the generalitie of your instructions, youe shal declare unto them, and specially to the Lord Erskyn, that we have receyved the said lettre and well considered the contentes of the same, and where amonges other thinges it doth specifye that the sayd Lord Erskyn shuld repayre to our presence either in the tyme of the comunicacion betwen youe or sone aftre, youe shall saye and planely declare unto them that we have sent youe our commissioners thither with full power, auctoritie, and instruccion, to comen and conclude with them uppon all matyers whatsoever they be that may cumme in comunicacion, but we have therwith appointed unto youe a ty[me] certayn howe long you shall entende and howe moch tyme youe shal spende [in] the treaty, which tyme youe can[not] passe, beyng the same suffycient and reasounable for the treaty and conclusion of all matyers betwen us, if they wol directly procede and without delaye conclude in the same ; wherfor considering the greate charges we be at at this present by reason of our preparacions, we resolved, before your departure from us, that youe shuld here and treat there in frendly sorte with them, but not tadmit any maner of delayes, requireng him therfor to open unto youe whatsoever it be that he hath to saye unto us, who shal gy[ve] unto him as good certayn and frendly an aunswere, the cace so requyreng, as if he were here present with us. And if youe can by th[is] mean get of him what he hath to saye in such tyme as youe maye secretly signefie it unto us, as we wold youe shuld doo if it be of importaunce, and may receyve aunswere agayn before your tyme appointed for comunicacion

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 16. shalbe expired, youe shal then advertise us of it; or elles if he woll by no meanes open it unto youe but seake delaye and disappoyntement of your journey by his repayre unto us, our pleasure is, that declaring unto them thath we have for our parte soo considered the matier and all thinges that may be moved in the same, as they shal have certain answer to any thing whiche they can speake and propone, if yet he woll by that meane seake delaye, youe shal plainly tel him that we woll not in that cace have him repair to our presence, and soo you shal procede according to your instruccions.

Seconde: our pleasure is that if youe shal perceyve the Scottes to be in the begynneng over quick and franke in graunting the condicions conteyned in your instruccions, forasmucheas it is thought here that they woll not so doo, but upon the feare which they have conceyved by reason of the tyme and other advauntages which we have of them, the like wherof we think it shuld be hard for us to have herafte, you shall in that cace have speciall regarde, if you shall growe to any conclusion, that the pledgies which shalbe put in be six or at the least fowre in nombre, and personages of greate honor and of suche estymacion and revenues as it is not to be thought that they wold put them in any daunger by breache of their conditions and covenantes. And if youe shal take but fowre, we wold have them all erles, or thre erles and a bishop; and if youe shal get six, to have of them thre erles and thre of such good sortes as youe shal thinke convenient; the certeyntie of whose estates bycause youe can not knowe but by reafort, we shalbe content with the best intelligence youe can get of the same, provided that at the least three of the best of thambassadours may remayn here till they shalbe delyvered, if they be foure in nombre, or if they be but thre, all thre to remayn for this purpose.

Thirdly: our pleasure is that if youe shal procede in your jorney youe shall wisely considre whitthre there be any fortresses or holdes nere the Bordures which youe shall thinke maye be taken, kept, and fortified without any notable charge, for thencreace and enlargement of our frontyers, wherin it is to be considered that in cace summe of the sayd holdes be not nowe of force to defende till helpe might com to them, whither the same might shortly and with small charge be at this tyme made strong by making of ditches, rampares, or suche like aydes unto them; and if there be any suche which youe shal thinke maye serve to this purpose, we woll that if God geve youe the victorie, and we trust he woll, that youe shuld cause them to be fortified, vitailed, and furnished with suche nombres and quantities of men, ordenance, and municion as youe shall thinke necessary; for if it shall please God to yeve unto us the victory, we wold be gladd that there might remayn somme suche tokens therof herafter as the Scottes shuld by the same both knowe England the bettre and feale their force and courage somewhat abated.

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 16. Fourth: we have been enformed sithens your departures, that the Isles of Shotland and Orknay be greate nurishes to Scotland both for bestiall and also for plentye of corne, so as in cace these two isles were destroyed, it is thought Scotland shuld have no lesse losse by the same then they shall susteyn by all the rest of your jorney; wherfor we requyre youe wisely and secretly to enserche and to considre the trowth and state of this matyer, to thintent youe maye knowe what may be doon in it and what nombre of men wil serve for it, so as, God sending us the victorye, youe maye, if youe shall thinke it good, fyll the Scottishe shippes whiche youe shall fynde in the Lith, and also suche good shippes as goo nowe with our navye as vitailours, with men and municion, and sende them undre somme actyve and discreate heddes, to entre and to pray and destroye all the corne and catal of the sayd isles. For seeng we shalbe at this greate charge, and youe our nobles, servantes, and subjectes at great paynes and travailles in this entreprise, we desire moche as is afor-sayd, to have the Scottes so handled as we maye be sure from any notable displeasure to be attempted on that side the next yere, when percace we maye be occupied as youe knowe in other parties. And what your opynyons and advises shalbe in these two last poyntes, we requyre youe as you shalbe riped in them tadvertise us, and whither youe shall lack any thing which maye be possiblye furnished here and sent thither in season for your helpe in that behalf.

Fiftly: We sende unto you herewith the copy of a lettre sent to our cousin of Rutland from Syr Thomas Wharton, our deputy warden on our West Marches, wherby amonges other thinges youe shall perceyve therle of Cumberland, the Lord Dacres, and others have gyen warning to their tenautes on [the] sayd West Marches to be ready to wayte upon them in our service when they shalbe commaunded; which commandement, if it shuld be put in ure, shuld not only be a greate wekeing to our Bordures, but also moche to our lack and prejudice. For as youe knowe, thinhabitautes of Westmerl[and], Cumberland, Northumberland, and those parties, are bounde to serve us for defence and for attendaunce on the wardeyns in all sodeyn rodes at their oune charges, and for the same be released in all our parlyamentes of subsidies, xv^{es}, etc., so as their lande lordes can by no meanes take them from the places of their habitacion, but by our expresse commandment; wherfor our pleasure is that youe my Lord of Norff[olk] shall take ordre with the sayd lordes and all others having landes there, that noon of them medle with any of those men, but by your expresse commaundement and auctoritie. For we make our accompt that thone half of the vj m^l men appointed to my Lorde of Suff[olk] shalbe bordurors, who, being bounde to serve at their oune charges, shal save us the wages of that nombre, wherwith elles if they shuld be taken away we shuld [be]

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 16. charged; not doubting but youe woll have that regard her to the sparing of our charges that apperteyneth. And further, we woll that youe leave tattende on my Lord of Suff[olk] at nede all suche workmen as shal remayn and be occupied about our fortificacions. And considering the pageantes lately played by those bordurors, with their natural desire to steling, we thynke assuredly youe shall doo very well for your selves if you take as fewe of them with youe in to tharmye as youe maye convenyently, and specially of those of Tindal and Riddisdale, but rather to take of them that dwell more inlande, and to leave thother tattende on my Lord of Suff[olk] accordingly.

[Memoranda.]

The Lord Erskyn, the pledgies, the fortresses and townes, the Isles.

Draft corrected by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. of Norff, my L. P. S., my L. of Duresme, and Syr Anthony Browne, xvj^o Septembr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Sept. 17. 164. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO NORFOLK.

[fol. 175.]

Aftre our right harty commendacions to your good lordship. We have receyved your sundry lettres of the xiiijth of this present, and have advertised the kinges majestie of the contentes of the same. And first, as concernyng the vj m^l men whiche shal remayn with my Lord of Suff[olk], his majestie woll have them furnished in the sorte folowing: m^lm^lm^l of them he shall bring with him out of Lincolnshir, and of his tenautes in Warwykshir; thother thre thousande shalbe furnished of the borderers, who shall not lye in garrison or have any wages, but be ready tattende uppon his lordship when he shal commande as lord warden, as they nowe doo on my Lord of Rutlande; soo as your lordship may take all suche ynlandes men lyeng in the garrisons and suche borderers also as youe shal think mete, soo as youe leave behinde youe of that sort which be bounde to serve for defence and at sodeyn rodes without wages, the nombre of m^lm^l at the least, besides suche workmen as youe woll leave behinde youe in his majesties workes and fortifications, accompting in the same suche of my Lord of Cumberlandes tenautes as be of that sorte of borderers accordingly. And if your lordship shal think that by occasion herof youe shuld want any of your nombre, his majesties pleasure is that youe shal supplie the same out of Yorkshir and the countreys in your commission, for whiche purpose his highnes hathe not only writen to Syr John Talbot according to your desire, but hathe caused us in like maner to advertise M^r Stanop that his majesties pleasure is your lordship shall take all the horsmen within Hullshir, Holdernes, Cotingham, and Beverleye,

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 17. and also such fotemen as it shall like youe tappoint, having a regard nevertheles that there remayn behinde a sufficient nombre of fotemen to defende and furnishe the towne if nede shuld require.

Seconde : his majestie is well pleased with your opinion touching his navye, and for the more strenght therof hath joyned the iiij shippes that shuld have goon westwardes in the same, soo as they shall be at the least xij shippes furnished for the warre, besides all other tall shippes appointed for vitailleurs ; the last wherof, God willing, shal set furthe on Tuesdaye next cummyng.

Thirde : his majestie hathe appointed to com out with the said shippes on Tuesday, and to arryve at Berwyk for the furniture of my Lord of Suff[olk], these parcelles folowing : first, two sakers, item, vj faucons, item, viij basses for the feld, or in the stede of them iiij fawcons more, item, m^m bowes, item, iiij m^m sheff of arowes, item, m^m billes and c di. hakes, with powder, shot, strings, mountures, draughtes, and all other things necessary, whiche we trust shalbe sufficient.

Fourthe : his majesties pleasure is that of the money remayning in thandes of M^r Harington, there shalbe five thousand poundes delyvered to M^r Woodall to content and paye the wages of the thre thousande men appointed to my Lord of Suff[olk], and for his oune diet, &c., after the rate specefied in a scedule herin enclosed.

And if your lordship shall perceyve that by the meanes of this dyvyision of my Lord of Suff[olks] bande, my Lord of Cumberland shuld have no men in wages tattende upon him, his majestie is pleased that with thadvise of my Lorde grete M^r, youe shall appoint him a convenyent nombre of his servantes in wages with such entreteynment for himself considering he goeth not out of the realme, as youe shall thinke convenyent.

Draft, chiefly in Wriothesley's hand. Indorsed : ' Mynute to my L. of Norff', xvij^o Septembr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Sept. 18. **165. THE EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON TO WRIOTHESLEY.** [fol. 179.]

Maystre saycratore, I canot gyf yow thankes henouge for your kindnes to me shoud, but I trust hor I dye to rayquyt it. And seurlly I had lefther tell my maystre treuthe in all thengs that toches hym and is reme, and bere sum blame ther fore, then to tell hym a lye and to have a gret rayward for my labor. I dout noder God nor hym, for treuthe well seurlly pressarf hefhere man that heusses it, and syr, I shall fynd no more dout, and yet I pray God we have no lake of thengs that we must nedes have, and then fere ye not thow king shalbe well sarved. And thus I pray thow Fader of Hefhen to pressarf thow king and is sone, and send yow as well to

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 18. fare as I wold my self. At Yorke thys Monday, with the hand of your houne, W. Southampton.

Holograph. Addressed : 'To my veray loving felowe Mr Secretarie Wrioth- esley.' Wafer signet. Shield with twelve (?) lozenges.

Sept. 19. **166. SOUTHAMPTON TO WRIOTHESLEY.**

[fol. 180.]

M^r Secretarie, to write to you those thinges wherof wee have advertised the kinges majestie and my lordes of his counsaile, it were but superfluouse, howbeit ye shall undrestande that sithens my arrivall here I have lerned aswell by my Lord of Norfolche, as by advertisementes from M^r Lauson, and also by reafort of M^r Harington, who arrived here yestrenight from my Lord of Rutland, that my Lord of Norfolches first provision is almost spente, by reason that the contrea is not able to minstre grayne to serve for bred and drinke for the garnisons that bee there alreadie; and therefore I may say God put it into the kinges hed to appoynte us a furdre day to arrive at Newe Castell, for I assure you, ootherwiese, if wee had beene there wee could never have gone forwarde with our army for scarcitie of vitayle. But the seconde provision is in the sea, and other is arrived, or woll arrive I trust shortelie. But besides this, there is suche lacke of caske and costrelles, mylnes and bruhowes, aswell at Barwike for all their sayenges, as at Newe Castell and this citie and Hull, by reason that the shippes wiche were vitayled at Hull for the sea hathe taken uppe all the caske that could be goten; that albeit wee put our diligence as moche as is to men possible, to furnishe all thinges as apperteynethe, yet surelie I see wee shall finde a marvellouse lacke of bred and drinke. Therefore I besече God, that the provisions wiche ye make there at London, may comme to us in tyme, for ootherwiese I doo not see howe we shall doo for bred and drinke whan wee bee entred. And furdre whan your said provisions arre come unto us, I besече God that the same and the residue that wee can make here by our diligence in any meane possible, may be sufficient to serve us at our needs. And thus prayeng you to enforme the kinges majestie hereof, aftre my most hertie commendations, I bid you fare well. From Yorke, the xixth of Septembre. Your loving felowe. (Signed) W. Southampton.

Addressed : 'To my veray loving felowe Syr Thomas Wriothesley knighte, one of the kinges majesties principall secretaries.' Indorsed : 'xix^o Septembr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Sept. 19. **167. NORFOLK, &c., TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 182.]

Pleasith it your majestie to understonde that the xviiijth daie of this moneth we, your graces commissioners, entryd communication with the Scottishe ambassators, that is to saie with the Busshop of

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 19. Orkeneye, the Lorde Erskyn, and Master Jamys Larmonthe late ambassatour with your grace, who arryvyd here the xvijth daie. And after salutations accustomyd, we entring communication with them, upon request to se the commissions on bothe sydes, shewyd our commission wherwith they were contente, and they shewyd us there commission which we thought not correspondent to ours, because it onely gaffe power for injuries and attemptates to be reformyd, and the amytye before made to be contynuyd and repayryd againe as it was bifore. And after that commission by us not lykyd, as a commission more mete for the wardens of the Borders then for such a metinge, and after that, an other commission of no bettyr effecte brought furth, and for like causes not alowyd by us, fynally they brought furth a thirde commission ample to entre amytye for lyffes of the princes or longer, for ther succession, to common and conclude in all thinges as they shulde thinke convenient. And after we entryd into communication with them, and reducyd in to ther remembraunce the auncient love and favour which your grace hathe alwaie borne to ther master beinge your nepheu, wherunto ye have not founde correspondence, bycause after good wordes gyven, theeffectes in dede have not ensuyd as apperteyned; bicause after enterweve of bothe princes by fayre wordes promysyd and trustyd to have ensuyd and on ther parte, after grete preparation for his receyvynge made and charges susteynyd, all was not onely frustrate, but also your grace tarynge longe for aunswer, for thentier affection that ye bare unto hym in your harte, receyvdyd againe grete injurie for your said kindnes, your owne houses beinge burnyd at Bewcastle, and your subgettes of the Fenwickes slayne, spolyd, and takyn prysoners, beinge your grace in the countre; sens which tyme myche accumulation of displeasour on ther parte hathe ensuyd, as rodys, slaughters, burnynges, with other grevous displeasures, which your grace and your realme hathe susteynyd, which thinges notwithstandinge, iff they do entende to have thies unkindnes removyd and the amytye to be more perfytely established then it hath bene hitherto, it shalbe good that they condescende to reason like as we for your graces parte shalbe redye to accepte, havinge of [your] highnes commaundment so to doo in that bihalf. And furst to opyn unto them howe they myght redubbe summe parte of the unkindenes heretofore past, we asking of them what they demaundyd? they aunsweryd a perpetu[all] peax ever to endure without breche; wherupon we said we thoght it were mete that the kinge ther master shulde, in frend[ly] maner restore all prysoners late takyn with ther horse and gere, which myght be a demonstration that ther master rather regardyd the amytye of his uncle then such small maters, and were a waye to mollyfie your graces harte hiderto exasperate with many unkindnes, and to shewe againe your most noble and kinde harte which evermore of your noble curage at all tymes surmountyth

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 19. all gratitude that any man doth shewe unto your grace. Wherunto after we founde them applyable to gyffe ere, and sainge that they were assuryd that that shulde be no stykkinge at so that all other thinges were well agreyd, we sayd unto them if it shulde not come of a franke harte of ther master, but by agreement, it were myche the lesse thanke worthy, and that if we ware of there master counsell, as we be of yourys, we wolde advise him to deliver them that were prisoners, to come therby to a more perfyte peax, wher the deteyning of them coude be litte advauntage to him, seinge they were not the persons that your grace mych regardyd; and if they wolde not herkyn herunto, your magestie hath made suche preparation in case of refusall of reason on there parte, that there myght ensue theroff cruell warre, which we wolde be lothe to se if it might be odyrwise avoydyd; and they agreinge to be conformable in this pointe, myght put awaye such daunger as were like to ensue. Wherupon they retyringe them selffes aparte, and consultyng longe togedyr, retorynge, made us this aunswer: that wher Rosse the haralde had of late bene with your grace and shewyd the same frome his master that your grace shulde have them all restoryd upon knowlege by worde or wrytinge that ye wolde have them restoryd, yet as for them they had no speciall instructions in that mater, but they durst well agre that all others maters of peax passinge betwix us, ther shulde be no stykkinge at that. We aunsweryd herunto that wher ther master said that your pleasure knowen by worde or wrytinge, they shulde be restoryd, we beinge your graces commissioners had openyd enough unto them that your grace wolde have them restoryd; byddinge them to take advise what finall aunswer they wolde make herin. Wherupon they desyryd to knowe what fordyr pointes were to be commonyd of, for at this pointe there wolde be no disagreement, but they shulde be restoryd without raunson. Opon that we shewyd unto them that your graces commission conteyning power giffen unto us to entre with them *ligam defensivam et offensivam*, myght opyn unto them the frankenes of your graces affection that ye bare to there mastre, seinge ye be contente to entre with ther master bothe lige to defende him and to offende those that wolde enoye him; but in all amyties furst pointe is that the one shall nedyr hurte nor dammage the other, which is accordinge to Goddes lawe, and all other amyties made otherwise were countrefeytte and not true amyties; wherfore if ye shulde joyne in a perfyte amytie, neyder of you myght make warre upon the odyr at any request of any other prince or potentate; for he that wolde breke his amytie with his frende at commaundment or request off an odyr man, were not to be takyn for a frende. Here they beganne to saie that they had olde leages with Fraunce there olde frendes, which they myght not breke with them. Wherunto we aunsweryd that so had we, but if either themperor or the Frenche kinge wolde breake ther leages

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 19. with us, it were not reason nor godlye that they shulde do the same without cause upon commaundment or request of a nodyr prince; wherfore we thought that if they wolde joyne in perfyte amytye with us, they shulde make us assuryd that we myght trust that they shulde not hurte us for no manys pleasor, which is the furst degre off amytye, and which fayling, ther can be no true but counterfeyte amytye. Emonge odyr discourses had with them of injuries and unkindnes, we touchyd unto them at lenghte the deteynyng of your rebelles, not onelye kyrkmen as they call them, but many other manyfest traytours at the tyme of the rebellion demaundyd by your grace accordinge to the treatye, and by them denyyd contrarye to the same, wherby they had clerly brokyn the treatye; where your grace had causyd ther rebelles resortinge in to your realme to be apprehendyd and takyn, redye to have bene restoryd, if they wolde have restoryd youres. We openyd unto them also all ther stykking at the last metinge of ther commissioners and yourys for boundes of bothe realmes, and ther unreasonable refusall to giff credence to such evidence as was ther shewyd unto them, and ther finall departure without agrement to any point. Wherunto they made a longe discourse of aunswer such as was wrytten at that tyme to your grace by youre commissioners, and of litle effecte, saff that they said that mater to be so smal that it were not worthe the stykkinge at of neyder parte, nor on ther parte any reason shulde be refusyd therin. We touchyd unto them also howe after the departinge of the commissioners, immediatlye they beganne to make excursys, burnynges, and slaughters contrarye to the proclamacion of good rewle made on bothe Borders; which injuries were so by them accumulate, that it was commyn to the state that nowe is. But here they stakke sore that they began not furst, but we, and we stakke that they began the iijth daie, wher they said that we began the vijth of Julye. And so for that nyght being late, they departyd to ther lodginge, sainge they wolde fordyr consyder all thinges communyd emongest us. And this mornyng retorneyng unto us againe, they said they had consideryd all thinges before communyd betwix us, and finding us redye to herken to joyne your majestie and ther master in a sure and indissoluble amytye, wherunto bothe they and ther master were assurydlye myndyd, yet if any wordes shulde be putte in the amytye odyrwise then the first was, they must nedys make the kinge ther master priveye unto it, bicause of tharticle of Fraunce mentionyd in the laste amytye; and shewyd us ther instructions signed with ther masters hande, conteynyng that if they shulde make a newe amitie they shulde make it conformable to the olde, wher mention is made that they shulde not leff the amytye of Fraunce; but they knewe there master mynde to be such, that nedyr for Fraunce nor for odyr prince or potentate lyvinge he wolde breke the liege made with your majestie, beinge his derest uncle,

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 19. whom he estemyd above all princes lyvinge; and as for odyr particuler maters of attemptates, brechys, or prisoners, this amitie ons concludyd, which they myndyd above all thinge, they were but trifels and shulde not be stykkyd at, for they were sure there master mynde was chieffye givyn to joyne with your grace. Wherupon it was said unto them that if his mynde were somoche dedicate to joyne with your grace, why wolde not he come to your grace him self, which your grace had thought he wolde have done upon promyse hertofore made the last yere, which had put all such small maters to silence for ever, and yet myght do if a metinge were shortlye had? To which they said that wolde to God it myght be, and doubtyd not but ther master wolde be glad of it, as a thinge which he gretlye desireth, and they said that sendinge to ther master, which they wolde do in all possible diligence, they thought assuredly that they shulde bothe have commission and instru[c]tions to conclude opon bothe the strayte amitie, and the metinge. Wherupon we shewyd them that we wolde not protracte the tyme to put your grace to suche charges as ye were at, onelesse they toke a shorte daie to make resolute aunswer, which they promysyd shulde be done in all possible diligence, not doubtinge that ther master, mynding this thinge as he dothe, wolde make immediate aunswer. Here we began to saie unto them that in case such metinge were promysyd and concludyd, howe sholde we be assuryd that it shulde take effecte and not be frustrate, as it was the last yere? Iff they wolde graunte hostages to perfourme the metinge, grete personages of ther realme, we myght beleve them, els we were afferd to differ your graces preparations opon promyse and after to be deludyd: namynge unto them the greatest men of Scotlande, as the Erles of Argyll and Huntlye, and therle Arren, to come hedyr by post for performaunce of the said metinge, with some of them that were here present. At which pointe openyd unto them, we founde them mervelously perplexyd, saing thes hostages shall 'skarre,' that is in Scottishe, to breke of, all this good pourpose, for they said ther nobles ar so suspesious and ferfull, that that mater wolde marre all this hole purpose, offeringe them selves to lye here styll in hostages unto ther master come in dede to youre majestie, which he, ons pactinge and promysinge by his grete seale, wolde not for all his realme breke, but observe; sainge that it were more easye to induce ther master opon a purpose determynyd to come to your grace in person by post, then to induce some of his noble men who were never out of his realme, as fewe of his erles have bene, to come in to Englonde, for lakke of experience. And here they began to swere bloode, woundes, nayles, bodye and passion of Christ, bothe the busshop and the odyr, that they dissymulyd not but spake in good faith, and wolde them selfes ventre ther lyffes that this shulde be performyd on ther partie, whose lyffes was as dere unto them as lyff

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 19. is to the grete erles of ther countre that we had spokyn off, saing they wolde sende in all haste possible for commission for the commynge of ther master to your grace within breff tyme. Which tyme after we commonyd of and thought the soiner the better, they thought that before Christenmas was a tyme convenient, and that they wolde wryte to ther master for dispatch to sende them commission to conclude bothe thies maters of amitie and also speciallye of comynge to your grace; which ons commyn to effecte, all odyr thinges shulde assurydlye ensue, and that they myght have also commysion to pacte them selffes to remayne as hostages to thes thinges were performyd; promysinge also to wryte that all prisoners without ransom myght be sent to your grace as a present. But here we ever stakke that your grace wolde have erles for hostages; whiche they said they wolde wryte for. But in that we founde myche desperation in them to opteyne that pointe, more for the untowardnes of ther people beinge wilde, then of ther master. We forgatte not also to shewe unto them at grete lenght, dilatinge that mater with as many thinges as be conteynynd in our instructions, and as moche more as our wittes cowlde comprehende besyde, howe the Frenche kinge had put in to your grace hostages for like purpose, which we[re] deliveryd at the metinge of you bothe. They said they wolde wryte in all hast to ther beste power to have all thies thinges brefflye brought to passe, and to have aunswer within vj daies; which they semyd to us to promyse and to have mynde to se brought to passe unfeonydly without dissimulacion. Wherupon after they had promysyd to wryte in all hast possible, we dysmysyd them. So if either faith, truthe, or honestye be in Scottissbe men to be belevyd, thes men seme to procede unfeynydlye. And thus Almightye Jesu preserve your majestie to his pleasure and yourys with thencease of myche honor. From your citie of Yorke, the xixth daie of Septembre. Most humble besechinge your majestie to advertise us of your pleasure how we shall furdyr procede in this mater, which we shall follow with as good will as any your servauntes lyvyng. Your highnes moste humble servauntes and subjettes. (Signed) T. Norfolk, W. Southampton, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed: 'To the kinges majestie.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.' Wafer signet, Norfolk's, as before.

Sept. 19. 168. NORFOLK AND OTHERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 189.]

My lordes, forasmoeche as with this post we have advertised the kinges majestie of all our conferences with thambassadors of Scotlande, and howe all thinges have and do procede betwene us and them, we shall forbere tadvertise youe therof, and thiese shalbe only to signifie unto youe what ill cace we had stande in only for lacke of bred and drinke, if we had kepte our daye appointed to have ben

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 19. at Newcastle. The kinges majestie did merveilous wisely and circumspectely in differring the same for viij daies, and forasmoche as yet we here no worde of tharrivall of the shippes with vitaille at Newcastle nor Berwic, and also to thentent we might knowe what effecte our conferences with the saide ambassadours shall take, and specially for alleviateng of the kinges charges asmoche as we maye, we have differred the settingforthe of all suche as shall comme owte of Lancashire, Chesshire, Notingham, Derby, and Stafford shire, and also all this shire, unto the vijth daie of Octobre next to be at Newcastle. We thinke surely if we sholde any soner set forwardes if the shippes with vitaille were comme, as they be not, the bere coulde not be brewed nor the bred baken to have served us for the invasion to the place entented. And my lordes, to be playne with you, ther is yet somoche scarcitie of corne beyownde Newcastle, that it is not possible if we sholde setforwardes, to passe beyownde the same towne for lacke therof. And surely if it shall so chaunce that we sholde invade, we see not yet possibilitie where to geite foistes to put the bere in that sholde suffice tharmye for iiij daies. And to thentent ye sholde knowe what state the brewhouses, backehouses, and mylles stande in at Berwicke, ye shall with these receive a bill sent to me the Duc of Norff[olk] yesterdaie, from Syr George Lawson. Ther is and shalbe there but iij brewhouses, wherof one wolbe not be redy a good season, and the best of them can not brewe above x or xj quarters at a tyme. And with the first wynde, ther shall comme to Holy Ilande xxij^e of my men the saide duc, wiche can have no drinke but from Berwic; and howmoche they shall consume your wisdomes can consider, and also howe small a proportion shall remayne to furnishe the hole armye for viij daies. Thes matier is one of the greattest troubles to us all that can be possible, not doubtyng but your lordshipes do well remembre that I the Duc of Norff[olk] have often wryten to youe myne opinion therin.

Also yesternyght arrived here Syr John Harryngton and brought us worde from my Lorde of Rutlande, that the contrey of Northumbrelande was never so far owt of order. Ther is contynewell spoiles and robberies, the contrey men lokyng thorough the fingers therat, biddinge suche as take pensions of the kinges highnes to go to the remedie therof; and he is fayne to setfurthe men to kepe the watches, for the contrey woll [not]. Cownsaille ne knowlege he can geit non, nor yet demonstration of good will to do any good service of any man there, salve only of Robert Colingwode, John Horseley, and Gilbert Swynowe, and sometyme of John Car; saieng further that he dothe thinke never contrey was in worse order, and so merveilously changed sithe his last beyng warden there, that it i a wonder to hym to perceyve the same. And as for bred nor drinke, is none to be had there, but suche as is of the kinges majesties

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 19. provision, and that I the Duc of Norff[olk] sent thither first by the kinges commawndement, is in maner spent by the souldiers and others of those parties. And in the rest of thiese parties neither here, Hull, ne Newcastle woll no bere be gotten nor caske to carye it in, nor as yet we here no worde neither of the shippes laden with grayne and chese in Norff[olk] and Suff[olk], and of the twoo shippes laden with whete wiche was bowght of Syr John Gresham, nor of the shippes of warre that sholde have comme owt of the Theames with other vitailles, ordenance, and artillerie; and the v shippes of warre wherin Jennyns and thother be, were within thiese iij daies rideng at Ravons sporne, as Stanhope saithe, abideng for the rest of the flete that sholde come owt of Theames; whose tarieng there hath not only wasted the kinges highnes money without doyng any good, but also lost the takyng of the Scottishe Danske flete, wherof I the Duc of Norff[olk] have often writen to your good lordshippes. Stanhope saithe they had commawndement so to do, the more pitie. All the premisses considered, we reporte us to your good lordshippes what cause we have to be sorie at our hertes that all thinges beyng in so good arredynes as we and all other be in to serve his highnes, and all men so well willed forwardes, to see the liklehode that the lacke of drinke and bred shold empeache thaccomplishment of this entended purpos. We have advertised my Lorde of Suff[olk] of the delaye of the tyme, to thentent he may semblable protracte the same accordingly.

Finally, my lordes, in cace ye have any newes from beyownde the sees, we wolde be very glad to here of the same. Thus fare ye hertely well. Writen at Yourke, this xixth of Septembre at vj at night. (Signed) Your lordships assewredly, T. Norfolk, W. Southampton, Cuth. Duresme, Autone Browne.

Addressed: 'To my lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaile.'
 Indorsed: 'My L. of Norff., my L. P. S., the B. of Duresme, and Syr Anthony Brown to the counsail, xix^o Septembr. a^o xxxiiiij^o.' Wafer signet (Norfolk's).

Sept. 20. 169. RUTLAND AND OTHERS TO NORFOLK.

[fol. 191.]

Please it your grace to be advertised, that on Monday last past, according to the kinges majesties commaundement heretofore to me addressed, was kept a daie of true at Hexpeth gate, where thofficers of England and Scotland met, for the Myddle Merches of both realmes, and litle good proceded of their meting that daie, because there was none arrest made nor any monicion given before unto such Scottisshemen as were complayned of and supposed to be offendours; and for that cause, they have appointed oon other daie of meting on Twesday next comyng, at which day the Scottes have promysed all thinges shalbe done for bringing in of such Scottes as be complayned of, according to the auncient customes of the Merches.

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 19. At this meting was present the Lorde Sesford, warden of the Myddel Merches of Scotland, Mark Carre with other Scottes, and the same Mark Carre had there such open wordes and communicacion with Robart Collingwoode in the presence of all the herers there as your grace shall perceiue in a scedule herin closed subscribed with thande of the said Robart Collingwoode. And such like communicacion was then had with John Bedenall as may appere by an other scedule which I do also send herewith. And as any other occurrautes shall come unto my knoweledge in these parties, so shall I with diligence advertise your grace from tyme to tyme, as knoweth our Lorde, who evermore have your grace in his moost holy governaunce. Writen at Alnewik the xxth daie of Septembre. I received yesterday your graces lettres of the xvijth of Septembre, the contentes wherof I have and shall accomlishe accordingly. (Signed) Assured your oywne, Thomas Rutland, John Latymer, John Markham, Jo. Uvedale.

Addressed : 'To my Lord of Norff. grace.' Indorsed : 'a^o xxxiiij^o.' Seal lost.

Sept. 20. **170. NORFOLK AND OTHERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 193.]

My lordes, this present houre arrived here the lettres herein enclosed. And by the lettre of Syr George Lauson ye may perceiue howe litle of the vitaille prepared in Norff[olk], Suff[olk], and London is arrived in those parties; and in likewise no knowlege of the shippes of warre, wiche is not a litle to our merveille, and great grief to our hertes to perceiue, the wynde beyng Saturdaye, Sundaye, and Mondaye last past as fayre as coulde blowe on the skye, wich withe the great rayne that fell yesterdaye is torned as contrarious as can be devised; so that unto the tyme God torne the same again, non can comme in the northe parties. The cause why my Lorde Privey Seale's hande is not at this lettre, is for that he hath ben very ill at ease all this night, and yet is, wiche we thinke is for melancolie taken for bycause the shippes with vitaille ar not arrived as yet, and also to perceiue what lacke we ar like to have at Berwicke of bred and drinke, for lacke of foistes and mylles to grynde whete. Desireng your good lordshippes not only to consider that without the commyng of the vitaille it is not possible for us tenvade Scotlande, ne yet to passe Newcastle, but also to declare to the kinges majestie, that never men wolde more gladly accomplissh thetended journey then we wolde, but without vitaille we reporte us to your wisdomes what we may do. And our Lorde have you in his tuition. From Yourke, this xxth of Sept[embre] at ix in the mornyng. (Signed) Your lordships assewredly, T. Norfolk, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed : 'To my lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaile. Dd. at Yourke this Wensday the xxth of Sept. at ix before none.' Indorsed : 'a^o xxxiiij^o.' Wafer signet (Norfolk's).

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 20. Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Sir George Lawson to the Duke of Norfolk. [fol. 194.]

Pleas it your grace. I do perceyve theeffect of your letter sent to Maister capetain, and for my parte this is to advertishe your grace :—

Furst, ther is nother tentt, pavelyon, or hayle of the kinges within this town nor elleswhere that I know in thies parties.

Item, ther is cummen to Barwik onne crayer fro Maister Woodehouse with fyfte quarters whete, fyfte quarters rye, and lx quarters barleye now this last weke, and two small crayers with corn to Aylemouth; and elles ther is no other shippys arryved heyr as yete, nother fro London or any other parties, and as yete the whete is not cumen to Newcastle.

And concernyng baking and brewing, as I wrott to your grace by Thomas Gower, I have at this present c quarters whete meale redy bulted to the baking, and cc quarters malt redy ground to the brewing, and have begonne to brew, and shall toone in suche foystes as I have heyr, that is to saye, ccc barrelles and ccc payer costrelles that is good and woll serve, for other foystes is none heyr. And I feare moche that ther shalbe grett lakk of foystes, oneles the costrelles cum fro London, whiche I pray God may be shortly.

Your grace must consider that ther is no myllage for whete within this town, but I do send whete dayle unto the mylles in the countree on horsbakkes and in cartes, whiche can serve no gret thing; and impossible it is for me to prepayre somoche bred redy against your daye apoynted. Neverthelesse I take God to my judge, I do and shall do asmoche as I can possible or may do to the uttermost of my power, and asmoche breid and beire as I can make redy against your daye, I shall; trusting your grace woll have me to do no more than I can or maye. Wherfor it may pleas your grace to send hether onne substaunciall man to see what is or can be done, so that ye may be ascertaigned with spede how every thing is.

Also I have sett workmen in handes to prepayer onne hundred sperys in a redynes, and have sent to Newcastle for the making of spere hedes with all spede.

Also I have send for provision of xxth or xlth bullokkes and onne hundred wethers, whiche I trust shalbe redy against your cumyng.

Most humbly beceching your grace, I may have knowlege in wryting of your pleasure by post, and I shall not lett but do all that I can by the help of our Lord God, who ever preserve your grace as your noble hert can think. At Barwik, this xviiith day of September. (Signed) Your assured bedman, George Lawson.

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 21. 171. NORFOLK TO THE BISHOP OF WINCHESTER AND
 WRIOTHESLEY. [fol. 196.]

With herty recommendacions. This shalbe to advertise you that I have made my will perfight, and for lak of a seuer conveyer, I have delyverd it to my Lord of Duresme to delyver you if the case shall so requyre, who shalbe in no danger. And as for newes here, I shall forbere to wright to you of them, because our common lettre doth declare how ill they be. Consernyng the not commyng of the kynges vytailes in to these parties, trustyng if any wold ascribe any fault to me therin because I appoynted the men that shuld make the provision for Norff[olk], ye woll deffende me with your help therin as ye may well do, for I know for trowth that the ships wer laden both at Lynne and other places in Norff[olk] before my commyng fro my howse and here, and impossible it shuld be for such craiers to come when the wynde woll not serve the kynges ships of war to come; and if any man lyvyng be sory of the lake of them, ye may be assewred I am as largely in that agony of mynde as he, and as gode cause I have so to be, for if the lak therof wer not, I trust to make an honest journey. And to thentent we shuld lak no vitayl, I dyd asmoche as my poure wit coude devise, for over and above the kynges provision at my being at Syr Roberd Hussy's howse, I sent proclamacions to all the sheres in my commyssion commandyng every man that shuld have the rewle of c men to bryng with him ij cartes laden with drynk, and for every x men one pak horse laden with bred and vitayle for the said company, and none theroff to be spent unto we wer passed Newcastle. How I have used diligence in the rest of my procedynges I shall report me to all that have sene the same, and not be myn owne harroult. And thus most hertly fare ye well. Fro Yourk, the xxi day of September. Yours assewredly, T. Norffolk.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my very good lorde my Lorde of Winchester, and to my right worshipfull frende Syr Thomas Wriothesley knight, and to either of them.' Indorsed: '[My L. of Norff]' to the Bishop of Winchestre and M^r Sec^{re} M^r Wrioth., xxi^o Sept. a^o xxxiiij^o. Norfolk's wafer signet.

Sept. 21. 172. NORFOLK AND OTHERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 197.]

My lordes, after most herty commendations. We have this present houre rec[eived] the lettres herein enclosed, from Berwicke, by the continewe wherof we understonde that the shippes with vitaille and munitions ar not yet arrived theire, wiche is not a litle to our mervaille as we signified unto you more at lenght by our last lettres, and not without great sorowe at our hertes to perceive the same.

We understonde that one of the shippes laden withe malt is perished at Hertilpole. We pray God sende us good newes of the

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 21. rest, and that as shortly as our hertes shall desire the same. Albeit the contentes of the saide lettres from Berwic ar not worthe any advertisement, yet nevertheles considering the kinges majestie shalbe at no charge in the sending of them, beyng the postes laied, and haveng ther dayly waigies as they have, and to thentent ye sholde be fully advertised of the state of thaffaires here from tyme to tyme as occasion shall serve, we have addressed the saide lettres unto youe with thiese accordingly. Thus fare ye most hertely well. From Yourke, this xxjth daie of Septembre at tenne before none. (Signed) Your lordships assewredly, T. Norfolk, W. Southampton, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed : 'To my lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaile.'
 Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet (Norfolk's).

Sept. 21. 173. SOUTHAMPTON TO WRIOTHESLEY.

[fol. 199.]

M^r Secretarye, after my most hertie commendacions. To advertise youe of the plaine trouth in what cace the things arr here, ye shall undrestande that upon my commeng I founde everie thinge so ferre out of order and frame, and so onlyke to be brought to any good passe, that for verie anger it had almost put me in a fever, as ondoubtedlie it wolde trouble any true harte to see or thinke that so grete a nombre of men shuld be called together and no maner of victailles in a redynes to furnysh them in their waye; insomoch that I coulde eate nothinge thies ij daies that wolde digeste with me nor yet take any rest in my bedde, tyll this night that I have had a litle sleepe, which hath brought me to some quyetnes ageyn. The kinges majestie willed me allweys to signifie unto him the trouth; wherfore I beseche youe shewe him, that here was neither any caske provided, nor any order taken for the bakeng of bredde, and here be fewe ovens to bake it in, nor yet mylles to grynde the corne, nor any other towardenes of provision that might by any meane I coulde see furnish the armye to passe Newcastell. So that if the same shulde have sett forwardes, as it was first determind, it had been much to be feared leest the successe shuld have been yll. Albeit, I have for my parte, besides that we have travayled in common, made my freendes and servauntes to serche and gett all the caske that may be gotten, and shall not fayle both to provoke other and also tapplie myself to do the best that may be doon in it. And we have taken order that everie capitaine of c men shall bringe cartes and victaill with him for the better furnytur of his men by the waye, wich wolbe a grete helpe in this cace, and all litell enough. For all the provision that was first made for the Borders is alreadie at a point and spent, and had not that been forseen as it was, both souldours and other had been like to have died for hunger or this tyme. And of the seconde

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 21. provision there be not hitherto passeng thr[ee] or foure vesselles arrived, wherof as I am credablie enformed by Syr John Harrington that camme thense now, there arr twoo vesselles landed at Eymouth¹ wich be laden with such rye, being full of tares and light corne, that he thinketh verilie woll make in maner no bread[de] at all. And an other bote is lost by the waye. Thif[es] thinges layed toghithers wolde make a mannes wittes dull; albeit I doubte not it woll amende, orelles the journey shalbe but easye, as ye may shewe his highnes. Thus committeng youe to the keping of tholy Trinitie. From Yorke, the xxjth of Septembre. Your loving felowe. (Signed) W. Southampton.

Howe mayster saycratore, what a trobell it is to atrew hart to se is maysters goudes thus spent!

Postscript holograph. Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my veray loving felowe Syr Thomas Wriothesley knight, oon of the kinges majesties twoo principall secretaries.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Sept. 22. 174. RUTLAND AND OTHERS TO NORFOLK.

[fol. 201.]

Please it your grace to be advertised, that yesterday late at night I received lettres and newes out of Scotland from Syr William Eure knight, which I do send unto youe herewith enclosed.

Myn owne espialles have also advertised me yesterday, that the King of Scottes and all his temporall lordes and subjectes wold fain have peace, but that their kirkemen will not agree therunto; by mean of which opinions there is moch alteracions and many questions moved amonges them, as my said espiall affirmeth. There arrived here x or xij daies bypast, a Frenchman who was taken on the see by M^r Jenyns, and was the Quene of Scottes furriar, having on him a paspouerte, wherof I do send unto your grace the copie. And inasmoche as the same purportith that he shuld repaire unto his native contree by Calice, and is retourned plain contrary this farre northward, I have staid him still here, and have advertised the lordes of the counsell therof, from whome I have yet non aunswer again; beseching your grace I may knowe your pleasure what shalbe further done with him.

At the daie of truce kept for the Est Merches of both realmes, suche like ordre was taken on both sides as was done on the Middell Merches, wherof I advertised your grace by my last lettres, and tassertain youe for truth there hath not been any grete attemptate or hurt done by the subjectes of neither realme sithens the xxxth daie of August last past worth the writing, from which day I have caused all the garrisons and others the kinges subjectes in these parties tattende onlie to the defence of the kinges majesties realme and subjectes, and not for any occasion to invade or make any

¹ Alnemouth(?).

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 22. entreprise in the realme of Scotland, like as I had expresse commaundement from the kinges said majestie to do by two several lettres.

I received yesterdaie a lettre from John Tempest nowe deteyned in Scotland, which I do send unto your grace herewith, and have staid to make to him any deternynate aunswer concerning his requestes, and so shal do until I knowe your pleasure therin, whiche I besech your grace I maie do by your next lettres; for suerly this gentleman (as it is reaported aswell by Englishmen as by Scottishe) did aswell that daie as any man could do and fewe others so well, albeit the mischaunce happened then unto him, and many others.

This morning I have also received lettres from Syr Thomas Wharton knight, which I do send unto your grace herewith inclosed.

Finally, your grace shal understaund that here is in garrison and in the kinges wages at this present daie no les then three thowsaud and three hundreth persons, their monith was ended (of a great nombre of them) on Wednesday last past, and they call fast for money, wherof there is no stoore here to satisfie them; beseching your grace so to considre this matier as the lack therof maie be supplied with asmoche spede as may be used, for suerly, my lord, all kindes of victailles (saving only fishe) be here so dere as the like thereof was never seen by any mans remembraunce, as knowith our Lord, who evermore have your grace in his holy governaunce. Writen at Alnewik, the xxijth of Septembre.

Syr Cutbert Ratelif and M^r Witherington make sute unto me by their frendes that they maie labour for their commyng home upon pledges to enter again upon a daie, beseching your grace that I may knowe your pleasure what aunswer I shall make unto them in this behalf.

Also this present morning there is arrived here, a messenger of Scotland with lettres to the King of Scottes from their ambassadours now resiaunt at York, and bicause he hath no paspourt nor other writing from your grace, I according to your former lettres, have staid him here, and so he shal reman until I knowe your further pleasure. (Signed) Assured your oywne, Thomas Rutland, John Latymer, John Markham, Jo. Uvedale.

Indorsed: 'My L. of Rutland, &c., to my L. of Norff', xxij^o Septembr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Wharton to Rutland.

[fol. 203.]

Pleassed your honorable lordshype to be advertessyd that this Sanct Matheus day att two off clocke after nown, I am assertanyd by espyall that the Lardes off Nedsedaylle and Gallouay ar cumme to Dumfreys, and no greatt nowmbre off men with them, and there tenttes sett upp there. The espyall saith, whom I muche truste,

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 22. that suche powre off men as I wrott in my laste letterres to your lordshype off the xvijth of this instant, wylbe att Dumfreis uppon Sunday at nyght next, and as he saith that powre intendythe to invayd uppon the Westmarches; suche there purpose was the xixth of this instant as he saithe, iff othere letters from there inbassytortes cums not. He saithe also that all the powre off Scotland beyond Edyngburghe, shalbe ther and in the cuntrey abowt the same, the xxvj day off this monthe at nyght; and that the Kyng of Scottes shewythe all cowntenance to be in the felde, and wyll sett forwerddes and yett not be there as he saithe. I wyll send to cause all beykkyns to be watchyd within the bownddes off the Westmarches affore Sunday att nyght next, and shall put every thyng in the beste aredynes to serve the kynges magestie to the uttermoste as I am bowndon, and shall pray to God to send your lordshype much encrease off honour. Att the kynges highnes cassell off Carlesle this Sanct Matheus day at the houre afforsaid. (Signed) Your lordshypes att commandment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my verie good lorde the Erle of Rutland, lord werdayn off the Marches forenempste Scotland, in haste. Indorsed: 'Syr Thomas Whartton, rec^d xxij^o Septembris a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Sept. 22. **175. HENRY VIII. TO NORFOLK AND THE OTHER COMMISSIONERS.** [fol. 205.]

Right trusty, &c. And have receyved your lettres of the xixth of this present, declaring your discourses and conferences had with thambassadors of Scotland touching the pointes of your instruccions, and howe finally the sayd ambassadors have desired six dayes to write to ther master for a commission to conclude the matiers of thamitye and of his cumming hither to us, and also to pacte and bynde themselves to remayn as hostages tyll thies thinges were performed, promising fu[rther] to write that all prysonners may be immediatly dely[vered] and sente unto us, with their horse and gere without ransom; to all which poyntes as it appereth thambassadors thinke assuredly [that] we woll condescende and agree. Soo [it] shuld seame they doubt moche lest the[y] shall not obteyn erles to be pledgie[s], in which last point as in all the rest youe st[ode?] right wysely and discretly with them according to your sayd instruccions, for the which we yeve unto youe our right harty thanks. For aunswere wherunto you shall undrestande, that amonges other thinges we moche note in thende of your said lettres that it shuld seame the Scottes doo procede directly with us, and for the declaracion of the sinceritie of their mynde have shewed themselves very earnest; which earnestnes and good will if they shall contyn[ewe] at the returne of their messenger, and that they woll then without tracte performe and finis[h] the conditions wherupon

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 22. they dispeched to th[eir] master, we be pleased you shal accept them even as themselves have seamed to us to be contente to offre. That is to saye fyrst, that youe shall conclude a perpetuall peax during our liefes, and if the offre in the same also extende to our posterities.

Seconde : that they shall leave out of the treaty the exception of Fraunce, and expresse in that article, if youe can so obteyn it, that this treaty shalbe effectuall against all princes, states, and potentates, spiritual or temporal.

Thirde : that the Kinge of Scottes shall repayre hither to our person between this and Christenmas.

Fourth : that all the prisonners in Scotland with their horse and gere shalbe presently delyvered without fyne or ransom.

Fifte : that the hostages shal lye here for the kinges cumming hither, and for the performaunce of all other covenantes betwen us, and soo to remayn tyl the king be com and retur[n] and the treaty concluded.

Sixte : that this matyer being ons concluded betwen us, the King of Scottes shall dissolve his garrysons lyeng on his frontiers, the semblable wherof youe shall shewe them we have commaunded youe to see doon for our parte accordingly ; and in cace they shall stick and not condescende to have Erles put in for hostages according to your instruccions, you shall thenne doo what you can at the least to cause them agree that somme oon greate personage may com hither to make up a fourth person and hostage with them. And yet rather then[ne] youe shuld either breake of, or make any further greate delaye uppon that matyer, we be pleased youe shall agree to take only the three ambassad[ors] oune personnes according to their said offre, the cause why they shall remayn being expressed in a bye writing to be signed with their handes. And if youe shall thus agree and so make a new amitie, youe must also remembre texpounde and make playn in the same tharticle of the rebelles, that it maye aswell extende to kirkmen as others ; and yet rather thenne youe shulde breake of for that matyer only, seeng the wordes comprehende nolesse alreedy, orelles for the matyer of the landes, albeit we wolde youe shulde do what youe can to get them both, we woll youe shall passe them over and reserve the further explanacion of them to our metinges, as in your former instruccions in the cace of a meting it was by us ordred youe shulde doo. And if it com to passe that youe procede to an agrement with them according to [our] mynde declared in thise our lettres, our pleasure is that youe shal immediatly gyve such ordre for the stayer of those shires named in your lettres to our counsail, as the charge of cotes and conduite maye be spared, and if any money be alreedy delyvered for cotes, thenne the cotes to be gathered up and bestowed in suche place as youe shall thinke mete, to serve an other tyme when the cace shall so requyre. And if any conduite money be delyvered to suche as be not com yet

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 22. out, the same to be restored to thandes of our treasourour, or at the least suche parte therof as shall not be due to the perso[ns] that have receyved it. And youe shall also discharge the rest of tharmye, onles it be a conveyent nombre tattende uppon youe, and suche as be in garryson uppon the Bordures, whom youe shall afre also discharge as youe repayre thither in suche forme as herafre shalbe declared; willing youe also to discharge as many of our ships on the sees as youe shal think convenient. And in cace youe shal agree, to yeve spedy advertisment to my Lord of Suff[olk] of the same, to thintent he maye dissolve his cumpany and for cotes and conduite doo the semblable. And our pleasure is that all youe our fowre commissyoners, or at the least suche twoo of youe as yourselfes shall thinke most mete, shall afre this treatye and agrement made, and thambassadors sent towards London in the cumpanyes of somme men of worshipp, who must have speciall charge to see them wel entreated for their oune money, take the payn to repayre to the Bordures, aswell to peruse the state of Barwick and Warke, as to considre the fortifycacions of the same made or to be made, or of any other places which youe shall thinke mete to be fortified on our sayd Bordures, and to take ordre for the sure keping of the same and also for the deputacion of such persounes as shal entende to thuttering of the vitail provyded and arryved there orelles where, so as we maye have sure return to us or to our use of suche money as hath been employed about the same. Requiring youe also to take order for the reducing of the countrey of Northumbreland into a good staye and ordre, and to see just punishment doon of suche as youe shall by inquisicion or otherwise fynde to be of misbehaviour there, or to have been the fyrst and principal leaders of our peple out of ordre, and of those who fyrst fledde from the felde when Syr Robert Bowes and others were taken. And that doon, our pleasure is youe shal with diligence discharge our garrysons on the sayd Bordures, or as many of them as youe shall thinke for the tyme and the state of the countrey and of our sayd fortresses there conveyent, forseeng that the Scottes shall have discharged their garrysons fyrst. And forasmuche as our East and Myddle Marches be our wekest frontiers anempst Scotland, and have of late susteyned greate dammages, and be like to doo the same herafre, onles we mak other provision for them, we requyre youe at your being uppon the same temploye your wisdomes with thadvises of somme of the most discrete bordurers, to considre howe somme good waye may be devised that they maye be strenghted with somme more force for their defence and suretye herafre, so as though suche like chaunce shuld hereafre happen, as of la[te] hath fortunied, they shuld not yet be in such daungier as they have been. In which thinges we requyre youe to take somme payn, and the same being set in somme conveyent ordre for the suretye of our frontiers, yourselfes to returne unto us. And to thintent

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 22. thambassadors of Scotland maye see howe Fraunce have in their treatye provyded for themself, nothing regarding what shuld becom of the Scottes, wherby youe maye perceace somewhat the better perswade them, if they shuld make any stycking, to leave out the exception of Fraunce inserted in the former treatye, we sende unto youe a copy of that article that neither prynce shall gyve ayde nor assistance, etc.; wherin it shalbe good also to remembre howe Fraunce hath qualified there comprehencion, whiche youe my Lord of Duresme knowethe. And if it shall so chaunce that al these fayre semblances notwithstanding, the Scot[tes] shall vary from the conditions before expressed, or shall bring in any other matyer, wherby you shall have occasion to thinke that in dede they mynde no good faythe, but delaye and wynneng of tyme to our charges, our pleasure then is that youe shall procede on your jorney according to your instruccions, wherin we doubt not but youe woll forsee all thinges with suche wisdom and dexteritie, though it be to your paynes, as God willing, shalbe to our honour and contentacion. Finally, youe shal undrestande that we be enformed by sundry menes that our castle of Wark is farre out of ordre, and that there be yet Scottes borne suffred to remayn in the house; wherfor our pleasure is that youe shall see Carre removed from thens befor your departure from the Bordures, and Raymonde established in it, seeng also that it be furnished with ordenance and munition convenient. And our pleasure also is that youe shal speake to our mason there present to see the donegon amended, for as we be enformed they cannot lye drye in it; and where there was sumtyme a wel in it, it shalbe mete the same be serchid out and clensed accordingly. Youe shal farther undrestande, that we considre howe M^r James Leyrmonth hath soo earnestly to our apparance, travailed to bring this amytie to passe, that if it shal in dede take effecte, we thinke the man hath wel merited to have a greate pece of the thank of the same; wherfor our pleasure is that summe of youe shall take occasion privately to saye unto him, that youe knowe we have as good an opinion of him as ever we conceyved of any man that cam furthe of Scotlande, and that youe be assured in cace this amytie and meting take effecte, we woll soo declare and considre his good office and service herin as shalbe to the greate advauncement of his estimacion; giving him therwith advise of yourselves, to beware of the kirkmen who seake alwayes how to hindre this amytie, and if they maye compasse their purpose therin, soo as it take not effecte, perceace his good wil and service doon for the advauncement of the same maye turn him hereafter to extreme displeasure; wherof youe knowe for the good opinion of his trouthe and fidelitie to his master we wold be ryght sorye.

Draft corrected and added to by Wriothesley. Indorsed: '[Mynute to] my L. of Norff., my L. P. S., the B. of Duresme, and Syr Anthony Browne, xxij^o Septembr. a^o xxxiiij^o.

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 23. 176. THE COMMISSIONERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 220.]

Aftre our most herty commendations to your good lordshippes. Where we addressed unto the same the lettres herein enclosed uppon Thursdaye last, ye shall understonde that by the negligence of the postes the same were conveyed towards the Marches to my Lorde of Rutlande, who hath addressed them hither unto us again with his lettres of advertisement therof herein enclosed; by the contynewe of the wiche lettres your good lordshippes amonges other thinges maye perceyve what scarcitie of all maner of vitailles ther is, saulve only of fische, wherof we have and do conceive not a litle sorrowe to our hertes. Also my lordes, as yet we here nothing at all more of the shippes of warre ne of the victuallors than is conteyned in the lettres herein enclosed, wiche (had not ben the negligence of the saide postes) had ben at your handes long before this tyme, saulve only of Sabyons shippe who is arrived at Newcastle alreedy, and an other ship laden with Danske whete, that sholde comme in her company, is lost uppon the Cocle besides Yermouthe as we ar advertised.

The cause why my Lorde of Norffolkes hande is not at this lettre is for that he this mornyng is gon tassociate thambassador to hunt at Shrifhotton, who retornethe hither again to dyner. Thus most hertely fare ye well. Writen at Yourke this xxijth of Sept[embre] at xj before none. Your good lordships assured.

Postscript: we rec[eived] lettres from M^r Stannop, by the contynewe wherof we understande that as yet he can here of no shippes neither of warre ne victuallers that be comme to Hull, neither of the ship that sholde come to hym with ordenance and other munitions of warre, wiche surly is to our no litle mervaille. And where we understonde your herty affection towards us is suche as lothe ye wolde be that we in this expedition sholde be destitute of any suche thing as sholde be necessarie for the same, ye have writen to Stannop to geite us c ton of bere: your good lordships shall understande that we have heretofore at his late beyng with us moved hym to furnisse us of asmoche bere as he coulde, who answered us that it is impossible to geite any more in these parties than is had alreedy, for those shippes that he hath victual[led] have as he saithe consumed all the caske in this contrey. So that we were enforced to desist and content ourselfes with this answeare, who sythe that tyme hath sent hither as we ar advertised, to geyte but one dosen of caske, wiche can in no wise be had here. (Signed) W. Southampton, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed: 'To my lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaile.'
Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.' Wafer signet (Norfolk's).

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept 23. Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Rutland and others to Norfolk.

Please it your grace to be advertised, that this present morning at x of the clock I received lettres addressed to my lordes of the kinges honorable counsell, and forasmocheas they cam thus farre northward, and thinking the direction of them to be mysconceived, I was so bold to open the pakket, and assone as I perceived that they were addressed to the said counsail, I have caused the same to be inclosed within these my lettres, and with al spede have sent them unto your grace againe without loking or opening of any of them. And thus our Lord have your grace in [his . . . gov]ern-
aunce. Writen at Alnewik the . . . [Sept]embre at xj of the clock before none. (Signed) Assured your oywne Thomas Rutland, John Latymer, John Markham, Jo. Uvedale.

Addressed : 'To my Lord of Norff' grace with al spede.'

Sept. 23. 177. SOUTHAMPTON TO WRIOTHESLEY.

[fol. 223.]

M^r Secretarie, after my most hertie commendacions, the more I entre into this mater and affaire, the more sorowe commethe to my herte. Surelie I suppose there was never so greate an enterprise purposed, and suche ill provision made! And see what necligence in the post! Our pacquet of lettres, wiche ye shall nowe receive, shold have bene brought unto you or this, and the post unhappely caried the same to my Lorde of Rutlande, who this day remitted them unto us. And by lettres sent aswell from my sayde Lorde of Rutlande, as oothers conteigned in the said pacquet, ye shall see what necessitie there is of vitayle, and howe bare the contrea is aswell of grayne as all thinges ells, saving fishe. And hidreto, sithens the writing of our last lettres, there is no vitayle arrived, but in Sabians shippe with the corne oute of Danske; the oother shippe of London wiche shold have come with more of the same corne, being as it is sayde lost upon the cost of Norfolche. Wee have also not a close cart made to carie our bred drie, nother mylnes to grinde our corne, ne ovens to bake our brede, or bruhouses to brue our drinke, in tyme to serve suche an armye, if our grayne were come, for the doeng of suche an enterprise as we have in hande. And as for caske, here is uttrelic none, and hardelie I can provide baskettes to carie bred in for my men. I assure you, I suppose that never man acquitted him self more slendrelie than Lawson hathe done, and if ye were here and sawe what tall men, howe well couraiged they arre to serve, I doubt not but knoweng as ye nowe doo and as wee doo, howe ill wee arre furnished for there necessaries, it wold make your hert bleede. And thus M^r Secretarie, the Holie Trinity preserve

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 23. you, and sende all to bee well. From Yorke the xxiiijth of Septembre. Your loving felowe. (Signed) W. Southampton.

Addressed: 'To the right worshipfull my veraye loving felowe Syr Thomas Wriothesley knighte, one of the kinges majesties principall secretaries.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Southampton's signet as before.

Sept. 24. 178. THE COMMISSIONERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 225.]

May it please your good lordshippes to be advertised, that yesternight at ix of the cloc we rec[eived] the kinges majesties lettres and also yours, perceaveng by them his highnes takethe our procedinges here in good parte, wiche is greatly to our comforte, yeveng unto you our most herty thankes aswell for your newes conteyned in your lettres, as for your paynes taken in helpeng to furnishe us of suche thinges as we lacke here. Advertiseng youe that as yet we have no knowleage of the commyng of any shippes of warre or with victaille, ne others of my companye the Duc of Norfolkes, saulve that Syr Edmunde Wyndam with his companye beyng within iiij myles of Tynmowthe havon uppon Thursdaie last, was driven backe unto Scarborough where his shippe and companye do remayne for lacke of wynde, wiche is nowe at the northe northe west, as contrarious for our purpose as can blowe; wiche beyng by us considered, and that when the victaille shalbe comme it must have a tyme to be brewed and baked, and that if we sholde set forwardes befor we had sufficient to serve us, we sholde so fast consume the same, that we sholde at no tyme have sufficient to furnishe our journey, wherfore we have sent newe proclamations to all sheres within my commission the saide Duc of Norff[olk] to staye ther settingfurthe and sendyng for mony for conduit and cotes, as shall appeyre to youe by the copie of the saide proclamation, wiche ye shall receive herewithe. And where the kinges majestie dothe wright, that we sholde cause suche as have rec[eived] mony for cotes, to cause them to be gathered togethers and kepte for an other tyme: my lordes, it is not possible so to do, for they be alrede made and have ben worne a good season, and many be here that have non other garmentes to weare; but as to the spareng of the conduicte money, we shall do our best therin, and at this tyme have not only writen to my Lorde of Suff[olk] for spareng of the cotes and conduicte money, but also have don the lyke unto hym heretofore. Thus fare ye most hertely well. Writen at Yourke this xxiiijth of Septembre.

Postscript: We rec[eived] a lettre from Jennyns wiche ye shall receive with these, and also an other lettre from Syr George Lawson, by the wiche ye maye perceive what state that contrey is in for lacke of corne. By Jennyns lettre, we perceive one hulk to be stayed by hym with m^m quarters of rie, wiche shippe beyng of so great a

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 24. burdon that she is not hable to comme to Berwicke, ne yet to Newcastle, we have willed hym to cause to be discharged at Hull. And if she had ben hable to have gon either to Berwicke or Newcastle, or that we might have conveyed the corne out of her in crayers to either of thiese places, we wolde so have don, if we had thought the same might have ben their before suche shippes as be alredy laden with grayne from London and Norff[olk]; but the wynde serveng aswell thone as thother, we thinke thothers shalbe there before she might have ben unladen, and thothers that sholde have caried her ladyng to have arrived their. As yet we have no newes out of Skotlande, consernyng thanswer of thembassitours lettres lately sent thidder.¹ Also where it is conteyned in the kinges majesties lettre that twoo of the iiij of us at the least sholde resorte northewardes for suche purposes as is conteyned in the saide lettre, if we agree with the Scottisshe ambassadours, we desire you to helpe that his highnes woll by the nexte lettres name the saide twoo; all we beyng determined never to refuse suche service as it shall please his majestie to commawnde us to do as farfourthe as our poures maye extende unto. (Signed) Your lordships assewredly, T. Norffolk, W. Southampton, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed: 'To our veray good lordes, the lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaile attending uppon his highnes person.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°' Norfolk's signet as before.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 227.]

(1) Thomas duc of Norff[olk], treasurer of Inghlande and Erle Marshall of the same, the kinges lieutenaunt in the northe parties, to all lordes, knightes, esquiers, and capitaynes, and to all other the kinges majesties subjectes to whom in this cace it shall appertain, healte and commendation. Albeit by certain advertisementes in writing lately addressed unto you, it was signefied that ye and suche men as ar under your charge sholde be personally at Newcastle the vijth daie of Octobre nexte, and that ye sholde rec[eive] conduicte money and money for cotes here uppon Thursdaie or Fridaie nexte, yet nevertheles forasmoch as suche the kinges highnes shippes as ar laden with vitaille towardes Berwic and Newcastle for the furniture of his majesties armye in to Scotlande ar not yet arrived their, and considereng aswell that ther passaige incertainly dependethe uppon the wynde, as also that after suche ther arrivall it shalbe necessarie and requisite for suche as have the charge of the same to have a convenient tyme to put ther thinges in suche dewe order as dothe appertain, we therefore desire you, and nevertheles in the kinges majesties behaulf charge and commawnde you that ye,

¹ This sentence in Norfolk's hand. The rest written very closely after the signatures were affixed.

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 24. immediately upon the sight hereof, do take suche order with your men as bothe they and you may be at Newcastle upon Wensdaie comme fourtenyght nexte enseweng, wiche shalbe the xjth daie of Octobre nexte, and not before, and that ye sende hither unto us for conduicte money, and money for cotes upon Tewesdaie comme sevensight nexte and not before; any thing written or signified unto you or any of you heretofore to the contrarie hereof notwithstanding. And these shalbe your sufficient warrant and discharge in that behaulf. Yeven under our signet at Yourke this xxiiijth of Septembre a^o r. R[egis] H[enrici] viij xxxiiij^{to}.

Indorsed: 'The copy of my L. of Norff's lettre for the stave of the capitaynes til a further daye.'

[Sept.] 179. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH. [fol. 228.]

Post scripta: We have receyved your lordeshippes lettres of the of this present, wyth all suche other lettres and writings as you sent unto us with the same. And have declared the contentes therof to the kinges highnes, who taketh your procedinges in right good and thankefull parte; trusting that before these presentes shall com to your handes, the shippes of war whiche his highnes hath sent thither wyth vittayle, ordenance, and munition shall be arrived ther, being sory that itt chawnsed the Scottishe post to be stayed by the lack of a pasport, by reason whereof the matters are like to continew ij or iij dais the longer undetermined. Concerning the Frenchman, forasmoch as he hath taken a nother way than he was directed by his passeporte, his graces plesor is that he remayne there untill youe shal see howe these matiers woll frame, and then to delyver him, or to kepe him at your discreacion. Towching John Tempest, his grace is pleased that bothe he and suche of his retynue as were taken with him, shall have their wages from the tyme of his apprehension accordinglye. His majestie hath also sein the twoo shedules, and marvelyth howe Jhon Badnawle shuld knowe . . . by him spoken, being thole effecte of all the matyer nowe in treaty, requiring your lordeshippes to enquire of whom he hardde the same?

Forasmoch as the kynges highnes sendeth at this present Jhon Rows (?) Jhon Ellson (?) Jhon Muscris (?) to convey certayne stufte in to the parties of the north, his graces plesur and commawndement youe see the sayde furnisshed of hable carttes and horses for the conduicte thereoff from place to place upon reasonable prices. Nott failing.

Draft altered by Wriothesley. Has been part of a minute (No. 180?).

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 25. 180. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE COMMISSIONERS. [fol. 229.]

After our right hartly commend[acions]. These shalbe tadvrtise your good lordships the kynges majestie considereth that in cace youe shal agre with thambassadours of Scotland, and detemyne uppon a meting to be shortly betwene his highnes and the King of Scottes, it shalbe necessary that somme order be taken for layeng of the postes and for summe honest provision to be made at the places by the way where he shal lye in his jorney towards his majestie, and also that summe noble man be appointed to attende uppon him in his said jorneye: wherfor considering that youe my Lord Privy Seale and youe M^r Browne be nowe and shal yet for a good season remayn in those parties, his majestie wold that thone of youe. shuld attende his cummyng if it shalbe within any short space, and to see all thinges prepared for his postes and good lodging accordinglye.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand. Indorsed: 'Mynute to [my L. of Norff], &c., xxv^o Septembr. a^o xxxiiiij^o.'

Sept. 27. 181. THE COMMISSIONERS AT YORK TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 230.]

Pleasith it your majestie to understonde that yester night late the ambassatours of Scotlande receyvyd aunswer from there master of there laste dispatche, and this mornynge we have bene together. And at our furst metynge we demaundyd of theym what aunswer they had receyvyd of the pointes of amitie and metinge late commundyd betwixte us? Wherunto they aunsweryd that they had receyvyd two commissions from ther master which they shewyd unto us. The one was to theym thre, a commission to treatte of a metinge bitwixt your highnes and ther master afftre such forme as they and we coulde agree; the place was restraynyd to be either at Yorke or at Newcastle. The seconde. commission was a power gyven to theym to remayne here in Englonde, where your grace shulde apointe, unto all articles by theym to be concludyd of the metynge shulde be performyd on there masters bihalf; revokinge in the same all there former commissions that they had to treatte of any peax. Afftre which redde and by us well consideryd, we shewyd unto them at greate length howe in neydyr parte, either of thamitie or of the metinge, we lokyd for any good successe to come therof; and furst in the metinge, we shewyd precysely that we thought they meanyd it not, seeing they were lymtyed by there commission to such places as we were assuryd your grace wolde never condescende unto, for where your grace the laste yere was here at Yorke, and taryed here more than a moneth upon truste of his commynge, and was deludyd, they myght be sure ye wolde not at this season of the yere repayre hither for any such purpose; and

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 27. wher theyre commission of treatinge of amitie was revokyd by the laste commission givinge them power to remayne for accomplissment of the covauntes of the metinge, we said it apperyd unto us that they wolde have none amitie with us, seinge princes beinge ons at breache were never wonte to mete without peax or treux before concludyd, wherunto they had no commission, wherfore we did se plainly that your graces armye muste procede in there jorneye; wich thinge we dilatyd unto them, and in what redynes ye were. And they beinge sorye that we tooke the mater so hote, aunsweryd, that albeit the commission of metinge dothe conteyne a certaine place, yet they wolde agree that there master shulde come to your grace to London, or to some place nye there aboutes, wher your grace wolde mete hym. And where we said they tryfled with us to bynde there master to come to a place contrary to there commission, which coude not bynde hym, albeit they said they wolde venture their lifes it shulde be performed; and at the last they brought furthe for their better credence in that bihalf, their instructions subscribyd with their masters hande and under his signet, givinge them power in case of our stikkinge, to agree as they had said to other place then their commission spake of. Which we said unto them thoff it was to them a warraunte in passing their commission, yet it was no warraunte to us to conclide with them that shulde do againste commission. And as touchinge the amitie and treatye of peax, they said all were better to be differryd to the metinge of the princes, wher all thinges shulde be undoubtedlye concludyd, aswell touching the rebellys and boundes of bothe the realmes and all other breachys and wronges, as also the amitie to be made of that sorte that they shulde never hereafter breake with your grace for no prince nor potentate lyvinge. Here we declaryd unto them tharticle late sent unto us in our last instruccions of the amitie of Fraunce, howe Fraunce is bounde to your grace never to troble you for no person lyvyng, and howe in the comprehension of them in the last peax of Fraunce, they were not comprehendyd oneles they toke peax with your grace; wherfore they were not wise to regarde any other prince more then them selffes, seing other princes leaving them at large, doo there owne affayres. Fynally, they assuryd [us ?] that at this there wolde be no stykking at your metinge. But here we said that all thinges to be concludyd here at the metinge shulde be taken as vayne beinge done by him out of his realme and within yourys, seinge peradventure he wolde saie he was not in his full libertie in concluding the treatye, and at his retourne home peradventure wolde not confyrme it; wherat we stakke with them. They answeyrd that their master being in his realme in his full libertie, might make a commission to some of his subjectes to treat with your grace of amytye and to conclide the same, bering date in his realme, before he shulde come furthe, which he at his

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 27. beinge here might make more straye then his commissioner[s] els wolde or durst doo, and at his retourne he myght a[nd] wolde confirme it; and as for theirre commission of amitie that was revokyd, they said if they shulde have stikkyd to conclude amitie before the metinge, the hole counsell of Scotlande wolde have bene againste the metinge, and have said, 'What nedys any meting, 'whan all were concludyd before?' Wher as nowe their master who desireth this metinge, shall have the better occasion and color to come hider for the accomplishment of all thinges. Here Larmonthe said albeit we set so litle by theirre instructions in that pointe that was contrarye to their commission, yet he was sure your majestie if ye sawe it, wolde more regarde it, bicause ye shulde ther[by] consider the good mynde of your nepheu who regardithe outwardelye his honor in his open commission, and in secrete instruction declarith his inwarde harte. We said if they wolde give us a cople therof, as they said they wolde, we shulde sende it to your grace, which ye shall receyve herein inclosyd. Fynally, afftre moche debatinge and stykkinge on our syde, they said they wolde dispatche home to their master in all hast possible, for an absolute commission without determyninge of the place, offeringe them selves to lye here as pledges to all were performyd, sainge they thought theyr master wolde be at Yorke aboute Saint Andrews daie, so that he might come to your grace before Christenmas. Desyryng also of us that the metinge beinge concludyd, your graces armye myght be dissolvdyd as they wolde dissolve theirs. Here we stakke verey sore with them for the prisoners furst to be restoryd, saying that without that furst done, we shulde falle to no agreement. Wherunto theye said that immediatlye upon the armye beinge dissolvdyd, they shulde be restoryd home, and if your grace shulde wryte but a worde to demaunde them before, they were sure that at your graces requeste ye shulde have them sente home, furthermore desiringe us to wryte for commission for this metinge, seinge our commission spake of peax and treux onely, and not of metinge in expresse termes; wich commission muste be remembryd to be sente unto us if your grace woll have us thus to procede. They saie they woll agree that their master shall come to your highnes to London. The Quene of Scottes as they saie loketh to take her chambre abou[te] Martynemas, and unto the kinge se what woll come of her, it semyth by thies men he woll not set forwardes out of his realme for this metinge. We commundyd with them also for erlys to come in pledges, but they saie that can not be brought to passe for such reasons as we wrote before in our laste lettres. Besechinge your grace to knowe your furdyr pleasure in thies matters and all other thinges what your grace woll have us furdyr to doo, wich knowne, we shall applye our selfes to the uttermost of our powers taccomplysse the same. And thus Almightye Jesu preserve your

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 27. majestie to his plesure and yourys with encrease of moche honor. From your cite of Yorke the xxvijth daie of Septembre, by your graces moste humble subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) T. Norfolk, W. Southampton, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet (Norfolk's).

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Tharticle of the Scottishe instructions. [fol. 233.]

Forther quhar in our uther wrytingis and commissioun, York or New castell is specifyt as place appunctit alanerlie of the said meting, in respect sum thing of our honour, we pray yow stand at that constantlie, and to condiscend to nane uther place in particular; bot geif ye find the saidis commissionaris of our derrest uncle sa extreme to have thair entent, nocht regardand our honour, and will nocht be satisfyt without the said meting be appunctit at London, ye sall in that cais tak apone yow that albeit York or Newcastle be place appunctit for the said meting, we beand cum to York, we sall than at the desyre of our derrest uncle cum to Londoun and satisfy to his desyre in that behalf, geif he lykis nocht to meit ws at York. Quhilk, God willing, we sall nocht fail to keip.

In a Scottish official hand.

Sept. 27. 182. THE COMMISSIONERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 235.]

My lordes, withe herty commendations. Forasmoche as we have at this tyme writen to the kinges majestie of our conferences with thambassadors of Scotlande, we shall nowe forbere to molest youe with the repetition of the same.

With thiese ye shall rec[eyve] the copie of a lettre wiche we rec[eyved] this daie from John Care, by the contynewe wherof ye shall perceive in what state the shippes of warre and others laden with vytailles, costerelles, hopes, twygges, ordenance, artillerie, and munitions of warre be in. And as yet we here nothing of the shippes of vitaille that sholde comme from London or Norff[olk], ne of xxij^e of my men the Duc of Norff[olk] wiche sholde comme out of Norff[olk] and Suff[olk], but only of xij^{xx} wiche with moche difficultie ar comme to Newcastle; notwithstanding that the rest were shipped uppon Thursdaye last, wiche by the contrarietie of the wynde were enforced to retorne backe again, as I the saide duke am advertised by lettres sent unto me from the capitaynes of them.

My lordes, we desire you to considre howe incertain the commyng of thordenance and victaille is, and when the same is come howe long tyme the same shall require to be fyrst grunde, and then brewed and baken, and also howe fast the ill tyme of the yere

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 27. appochethe, wiche begynneth soner ther than in the southe by a long tyme. The weather hath ben suche in thies parties with excessive rayne, that moche of the corne standethe yet in the grownde.

Ther was never more sorowfull men then we ar to see the state of thinges here as we do, ascertyning your good lordshippes that ther was never better willed men than is the hole companye here universally.

And where in our late lettres we wrote to be advertised wiche of us iij sholde rapayre northewardes to the Bordures? And forasmoche as by your last lettres we rec[eived] none advertisement therof, we eftsones require you to signifie unto us the kinges pleasure by your nexte lettres in that behaulf, wiche twoo of us iij shall addresse us thither, in cace we agree with the Scottes. My lordes, the kinges majestie shall have no losse by the tracte of tyme wiche we have taken with the Scottes, so that we maye have answere again from the kinges majestie before Tewesdaie nexte, at wiche daie we have appointed all suche as have rec[eived] no conduicte money and money for cotes, to be with us to rec[eive] the same, wiche is all the hole nombre, unles be suche as comme with us out of the southe parties, and out of Wales.

Finally, we have advertised my Lorde of Suff[olk] of our procedinges here, who hath retorned us his answere that the kinges majestie shalbe at no great charges theire, unto suche tyme as he shall here further from us in that behalf. Thus most hertely fare ye well. Written at Yourk this xxvijth of Sept[embre] at vij at night. (Signed) Your lordships assewredly, T. Norfolk, W. Southampton, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed: 'To our veray good lordes, the lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable cownsaile.' Indorsed: 'a' xxxiiij^o.' Wafer signet (Norfolk's).

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) The copie of John Cares lettre. [fol. 236.]

Pleasithe it your good lordshippe to be advertised, that on Thursdaie last past, wich was St Mathieues daie, the small gallyon with the 'Dragon' and other small vesselles laden with ordenaunce, artillerie, corne, and other thinges were comme to ankers before Yermowthe, and the wynde commyng fayre for us towards Berwic, we waied our ankers to repayre thitherwardes, and as the wether is instable ther cam a great storme and very fowle mysty weather, by the force wherof we were dissevered a sondre. And tadvertise your good lordshippe of the chaunces that tyme, the 'Dragon' lost her bote with ij men therin, and one of the small vesselles laden with corne was constrayned to throwe out l quarters of wheate; also an other shippe called the 'Mary flower' of London, and the

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 27. m^r namyd Gervise, laden depe with ordenaunce and other provision, was driven a grownde uppon the Cocles, and ther was in great dawngier to be saved, so that they were forced to throwe out one pece of ordenaunce brasse over the bowrde; also ther was lost uppon the same Coele or sande v daies afore, a fayre shippe called the 'Thomas Dowtty,' laden with corne, wherof nothing was saved. And as for the 'Mary flower' wiche was saved hath a great leake, and very ill hurt, so that she liethe nowe at Yermowthe, and ther ladethe her ordenaunce and other stuff into a shippe of the same towne, wiche is thoccaseion of our abyding nowe' at Scarborough, where we remayne for ther cummyng, and further to knowe of your good lordshippes pleasure. From Scarborough the xxvjth daie of Septembre. Yours to commawnde, John Care.

Sept. 27. **183. NORFOLK TO THE BISHOP OF WINCHESTER AND WRIOTHESLEY.**
[fol. 238.]

With most herty recommendacions. This shalbe to desire you that and it shalbe the kynges plesure to appoynte me to be one of the twoo that shuld go northwardes, to declare to me by instruccions how I and my felaw shall use ourselfes, and also to advertise what intertement I shall have, and to consider it shall not be convenient for me to go aboutes the ponyshment of offenders there, onles I have some honeste company with me; for I thynk a gret many wolbe fownde faulty, and sewerly if it be his majestes plesure to put me to that besynes, as I am afferd he woll, I shall not regarde whom I displease in those parties; nor shall spare none that I shall fynde worthy ponyshment, if I may come by them; and if the Kyng of Skottes and we agre, peradventure he shalbe content for his part to make suche offer to me as he dyd to therle of Northumberlonde for the ponyshment of Lidersdale, and we to do the like for Tindale and Ridsdale, wich in myn opiuiion is not to be reffused; and for thaccomplishmentt theroff, a gode company must be had. Also if I shuld be appoynted to convey the said kyng to the kynges presence, I must have an honest company of myn owne servantes with me. Wherfor the premyssis considered, I requyre you not only to advertise me of the premyssis, but also to help that my charge may [be?] som thing honestly loked upon, for sewerly this journey hath not only ploked out the botome of my purse, but also of the most part of the best that came out of the south parties. It is not viij d. a day that woll fynde man and horse standyng in the stable, as all ours do here. And thus our Lord have you in his tuicion. Fro Yourk the xxvij of September. Yours assewredly, T. Norfolk.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my veray good lorde, my lorde of Wynchester, and to my right worshipfull frende Syr Thomas Wriothesley knight, one of the kinges majesties principaulx secretaries, and to either of them.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiije.' Norfolk's wafer signet.

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 27. 184. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE COMMISSIONERS AT YORK. [fol. 240.]

Aftre our right hartly commendacions to your good lordships. It shal like youe tunderstand that we have receyved your lettres of the of this present, with all other writinges sent with the same, and have therof at good lenght advertised the kinges majestie, whiche we assure youe his highnes takethe in good parte; and his graces pleasure was that for answer we shuld signifie unto your lordships, that where youe desire to knowe whiche two of youe shuld repair to the Bordures to see the same put in ordre according to your former instructions, in cace youe shal agre with the Scottes, we doubt not but youe remembre that his majestie named youe 2l foure, or two at the least. Nevertheles, sithens his highnes hathe considered that it may chaunce youe my Lord Privy Seale to have summe busines oon daye in an other place, by reason wherof it were convenient youe were here to put your self in ordre for it, being your former appointment as his majestie thinkethe moche altered; and therfor his pleasure is that if youe doo agre with the said Scottes, youe my lord privy seale shal return to his majestie, and all the rest of youe my lordes to see his pleasure put in execution uppon the Bordures. And in that cace, youe M^r Browne must also attende for the King of Scottes if he shal com in any reasonable tyme aftre youe shal h[ave] doon on the Bord[ures] accordingly. Your lordships shal herwith receive a lettre to John Cary, vice admyral on the sees, willing him to gather all the shippes of warre together and to kepe together in suche a convenient place or places on the cost there, as your lordships shal think convenient, wherin youe may ascertain him of your myndes and opinions; for his majestie is advertised that the Frenche men prepare certain ships at Havre de Grace to sende in to Scotlande; and out of Flaunders it is signified that a Scott hathe laden certain powder and munition in an hoye and covered it with other merchandise. And for the more strenght of his majesties navy, his highnes riggeth furthe nowe two shippes mo for the warre, whiche, God willing, shal departe within thise thre or iiij dayes. And thus.

Draft in Wriothsley's hand. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. of Norff., &c., xxvij^o Septembr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Sept. 27. 185. SOUTHAMPTON TO WRIOTHESLEY.

[fol. 242.]

M^r Secretarie, aftre my most hertie commendacions. By those our lettres to the kinges majestie, and those also to my lordes of the counsaile, ye shall perceave our present state with the Scottes; so as to write to you more particlerly of the same, I thinke it no nede. But ye shall undrestonde that hidreto no thing more of our vitayle than in our last lettres was signified is arrived, so as God knowethe

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 27. in what necessitie wee might have bene if wee had avauced at the first. Therefore if thiese their overtures bee to the pleasure and good contentment of his majestie, his will and Goddes bee fulfilled. And if the same overtures so bee not, than I beseche God if wee shall go forwarde, that there bee no lacke of thinges necessarie, for a more willeng sort to serve was never seene. But M^r Secretarie, forsomoche as it pleased his grace to commande me to signifie my mynde from tyme to tyme in thinges of importaunce, ye shall therefore furdre undrestonde, that Syr Thomas Wharton and oothers mo of better experience in thiese marches than I ame, thinke and have told me, that considring the farre spent season of the yere, with the qualitie and nature of this contree, wiche wee have to entre, the same being wonderfully bareyne, wilde, colde, and uttrelic ungarnished with wodde, though we have plentie of vitayle, yet shall wee lacke fire to dresse the same; for besides that they have no wodde growing, they also have unthacked their howses, and covered the same with turf, entending if wee entre, other to burne the timbre as it stonde the, or to carie the same, being but light rafters and sparres, into the inne lande before us; wiche if they fortune to doo, leaving all waast, and not an howse or a tree standing in the waye, where ootherwise the same wold bee good fireng for us, I doo considre, albeit it is to be trusted that our shippes may arrive in good season and tyme, and minstre unto us brede and driuke and cheece, wherewith wee may live, yet aftrewarde whan that kynde of vitayle is wasted and spent, if wee bee driven ootherwiese to our shift to seethe or to rost, or if men lie on the grounde in the weate wether withoute covering, and shall lacke fire to drie them or to warme there meete, I feare me it woll prove a pitifull caas. Therefore I beseche our Lorde that his majestie may have his entent and all his honorable desires; and ootherwiese if wee shall needes to it, as I assure you, everie man here is most willeng, I than also beseche God that wee lacke no thing needfull for us to serve, and send us fayre wether and winde to bring in the shippes with our vitayle in tyme; for onlesse that provision of London serve oure turne, wee shall surelie withoute the same doo no good. And besides this, though the saide shippes doo arrive in tyme, yet woll it bee almost these three weekes or wee can entre, for there must bee a tyme to brue and to baake when the grayne is comme. And thus thinking it not needfull to advertiese you what chaunce hath befallen the shippe with thordinaunce and munition, wiche, thankes bee to God, is neverthesse save, as by John Caries lettres ye shall perceave, I thus commit you to God.

And having writen thus farre, Lermowthe sent therauld Rhosse unto me, requireng me to write to the kinges majestie, to beseche his highnes to beleve the same upon his lief, that if the King his mastre come unto the presence of his majestie, all thinges shalbe

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 27. wrought as his majestie woll commaunde. So as the said Lermowthe most humbly prayethe, that it may please his sayde majestie to accept the conclusion of his sayde masters commeng, and not to sticke in any light maters, for this accesse of his sayde master shall worke and perfitte all the rest. From Yorke the xxvijth of Septembre at vij at night. Your loving felowe. (Signed) W. Southampton.

Addressed: 'To my veray loving felowe Syr Thomas Wriothesley knighte, the kinges majesties principall secretary.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.' Signet as before.

Sept. 29. **186. THE COMMISSIONERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 244.]

Aftre our most herty commendations to your good lordshippes. We have aswell received your lettres of the xxvijth of this instant as also perceived by the discours of the same, the kinges majesties pleasure is, that in cace we agree with the Scottes, we the Duc of Norff[olk], the Bushop of Duresme, and Syr Anthony Browne, shall furthewith repaire northewardes to the Bordures, there to committe suche thinges texecution as in his highnes former lettres ar conteyned, wiche we shall, God willing, do accordingly; and semblable that I Syr Anthony Browne sholde attende the King of Scottes commyng, in cace he shall repayre hither in any short tyme.

For answeere wherunto, your lordshippes shall understonde that I the saide Syr Anthonye am at this present as your lordshippes knowe, disfurnished of all thinges mete and convenient for the receaveng of the saide king, for neither have I liveries for my servantes, others than suche as ar of white frise with redd crosses, wiche they weare nowe, and the most parte of the same all worne out with harneys, and none can be bowght here, ne yet have I sylver vessell here ne appareill for myselff on horsebacke ne on fote, ne any other thing here mete for that purpose, wiche sholde be correspondent to the kinges majesties honour and my powre honestie. And by the reporte of thambassadors, we perceive that the King of Scottes differrethe his commyng unto suche tyme as the quene beyng nowe great with childe, shalbe delyvered, wiche is thought shalbe abowtes S^t Martynes daye, and that he is determined to be here abowtes S^t Andrewes daie. Wherfore considereng the long tyme before his settingforwardes, and my disfurniture here of all suche thinges as ar necessarie, wherwith honorablie to receive and accompanye hym, I desire and pray your good lordshippes to move the kinges majestie I may repayre to his highnes, before thaccomplishment of this journey, to thentent aswell to knowe his majesties pleasure, howe and of what sorte he shalbe entreteyned, as also conformable therunto to furnissh myself of thinges necessarie for the same accordingly.

And if the kinges highnes pleasure be I shall nowe setfurth-

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 29. wardenes to the Bordures, and there demoure attending his comyng without before that to repayre to his majestie, notwithstanding the causes aforesaide, unto whose pleasure in that and in all other thinges I shall conforme myself accordingly, than and in that case I desire you to move his highnes for myne instructions, howe and of what sorte the saide king shalbe in every pointe received and entreteyned in his journey, and what nombre of men I shall have with me for that purpose? To thentent that all thinges may be accomplisshed according to his majesties pleasure, wiche I woll followe, God willing, asmoche as my powre habilitie woll extende unto, as shall appertain.

Fynally, my lordes, as yet beyng the Michaelmas daie, we here not any other newes of the ships of warre, victaillours, and others of ordenaunce, artillerie, and munitions than ar expressed in our former lettres, ne can not here wher they ar becom, to our great mervaille, and no lesse sorowe to our hertes, the wynde beyng nowe as contrarious as can be possible. Thus I the saide Syr Anthony, desiring your good lordshippes to be advertised of the kinges majesties pleasure in the premisses, we all bidde you most hertely well to fare. Writen at Yourke this xxixth of Sept[embre] beyng Michaelmas daie at one at after none. (Signed) Your lordships assewredly, T. Norfolk, W. Southampton, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed: 'To our veray good lordes, the lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaile attending on his highnes person.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Norfolk's signet as before.

Sept. 29. 187. NORFOLK TO THE BISHOP OF WINCHESTER AND
WRIOTHESLEY. [fol. 246.]

With most herty recommendacions. These shalbe only to accuse my selff of not well perusyng the instruccions sent to us all, conseryng that after my repaire to the Borders and such thynges done as is conteyned in them, I shuld retourne out of these parties: I have by my last lettres wryten to you as thogh I had thoght I shuld have conveyed the Kyng of Skottes to the kynges majeste. By my said foly, ye may perceyve my lak of gode remembraunce wich my yeres woll dayle increase and never amende, desyryng you to help that his highnes may contynewe in that mynde conseryng my retourne to his majeste, the thinges being done here accordyng to his commandment. And sewerly if it towched a nother man then my selff, I wold say it wer not convenient to sende the man to convey hym, that of all others he and his subjectes do love worst, as dayle doth appere by their wordes. Newes I have none to wright to you, but that never man was sory then I am to perceyve this intended journey is like to take no suche effect as at my departure fro you I

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 30. And semblable I the said Duc of Norff[olk] dar assure your good lordships ther is no suche vault at Warke. Thus most hertely fare ye well. Written at Yourke this last of Septembre at iiij at after none. (Signed) Your lordships assewredly, T. Norfolk, W. Southampton, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed : 'To our veray good lordes the lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaile attending upon his highnes person. Dd. at Yourke this Saturdaie the last of Septembre at iiij at after none.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°' Norfolk's signet as before.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Lawson to Norfolk.

Pleas it your grace to be advertished, that at this present ther is arryved within this haven xix shippes and crayers with malt, beanes, and barleye, and sum parte whete and rye, and also foure crayers with Suffolk cheyses, all whiche corn and cheyses I shall cause to be taken up with all diligens, and for any other shippes with ordenaunce or other thinges, ther is none as yet cumen hether, saving onely v peces ordenaunce with certain bowes and arrowes that cam fro your grace, of your own provision.

Ther is in a redynes heyr this daye cccc barrelles and cc costrelles all full with beire, and also I have in whete meale redy to bake ciiij^{xx} quarters of Norffolk mesure, and more shuld have been if myllage wold have served in thies parties ; for I do send dayle x or xij myle to the mylles, and darr not leve the whete in the mylles in the nyght tyme for stelyng, for every nyght for the most parte, the mylles arr broken and the corn stollen awaye. Also upon Tuysdaye last in the mornyng, the workmen at Warke castell being in worke, and the kinges cartes careing stone fro Caram church to the said castell, the Scottes cam and ther hathe taken thre of the kinges cartes with the horses and carharnesse, without any reskew of John Carr with his fyfte men or any other garrysons or souldiours within the castell of Warke ; wherof never one was styrring but onely the poer workmen. The demeanour of John Carr and other capetains ther, I referr to your graces wisdom in this behalve. It may pleas your grace to remembyr the lakk of whete, foystes, and hoopes that is heyr, whiche I cannot remedy unto God send better, and that I may know your pleasure in all thinges, wherunto I shall endeavour my self to the uttermost of my lital power by Goddes help, who ever preserve your grace. At Barwik this xxviiij^{ti} of September at after noone. (Signed) Your assured bedman, George Lawson.

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 30. (2) An estimate for the cottes, wages, and conduct money of v^m men.

Fyrst, for the cottes of v^m men after iiij. s.
 a cote, m^l li.
 For the cotes of l captaynes and l pety
 captaynes, xx li.
 For the wages of iiij^m fotemen after vj d. by
 the daye—a c^{li} by day, which is in xxviiij
 daye, mmvj^c li.
 For the wages of oon m horsemen after
 viij d. by daye, xxxiiij li. vj s. viij d. . ix^cxxxiiij li. vj s. viij d.
 For the wages of l captaynes and l pety
 captaynes, after iiij s., and ij s., xv li. by
 day, ccccxx li.
 For conducte money of v^mc persons, ij s. a
 pece, oon with an other, v^cx li.
 Summa, v^mccccclxxxiiij li. vj s. viij d.
 Item for oon other moneth, mmmix^cliij li. vj s. viij d.
 Summa for two monethes, ix^mccccxxxvj li. xiiij s. iiij d.

(3) Duplicate of the same, in another hand. [fol. 263.]

It is doubtful if these are inclosures.

Vol. III.—Oct.—Dec. 1542.

[1542.]

Oct. 1. 191. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH. [fol. 2.]

Aftre our right harty commendacions to your good lordships. It shall like youe tundrestande that we have received your lettres writen on Friday last, and have declared the contentes of the same to the kinges majestie. And first, concernyng the vitaille, ordonnance, etc., his majestie mervaillethe it is not yet arryved at Berwyk; nevertheles his highnes doubtethe not but God wil frame all thinges to good purpose, and sende all thinges prosperously unto youe befor youe shal nede the same, if youe shal procede in your entreprise.

As touching the point of the tarieng of youe M^r Browne upon the Bordures, for the cummyng of the King of Scottes, his majestie is pleased that when the Bordures be set in an ordre, and that youe have with my Lord of Norff[olk] and my Lord of Duresme, vieud Berwyk and Wark and doon the rest conteyned in the kinges majesties former lettres, youe shal then without any tarieng for the

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 29. woll rondely agree upon these poyntes before specified, we be content for the love we bear to our nephieu, that youe when youe shall have perfite knowlege by such as youe shall sende thither, that they shall have dissolved their armye, shall dissolve ours, and also the rest of our armyes both by lande and see, as is prescribed unto youe in our former instruccions, and our garrisons afre your repair to Berwyk and our Bordures.

And if on thother side they woll not comme to these pointes to be agreed unto in such forme as afore, and not fully agre to the forsaid pointes, but shall yet seake newe delays, youe shall thenne according to your former instruccions entretayn them with fayre wordes and assemble our hole armye and sett it forwardes, and without further tracte or writeng procede on your jorney.

And if it shall so chaunce that either for lak of vitail, wherof we doubt not but by that tyme youe shall assemble our armye you shall have as large a proportion yourselves thought necessary at your departure hens, or by reason of the extreme wether and rayn that hath fallen, or for lakk of any other thing, youe shall thinke that youe shall not be hable taccomplishe thole entrepryse as it was fyrst mynded, our pleasure then is that sithens our charges be already soo greate, youe shall by your wisdomes devise how to doo summe notable exployte uppon them, and soo if youe shall think good youe shall entre asfarre into Scotlande as youe maye, and either to devast and destroye it, specially the Marshe and all their Bordures, and also to overthrow¹ all the holdes and fortresses any thing nere the same, orelles to compell them to yeve youe battail at your advauntage. And quant a quant with your entre if you think it convenient and fecible, in cace youe shall not goo thoroughe with your first entrepryse, youe shall then furnishe all our navye and all the vitailleurs and other good shippes being with them with suche a convenient nombre of men as youe shall think mete, or at the least asmany of them as youe shall think necessary for that entrepryse, with suche a capitayn as youe shall thinke mete, and shall sende them strayte to thisles of Orknay and Shotland, to devast and destroye all the corne and cataill of the same; which being set fourth and executed in suche sorte as your wisdomes shall think good, we doubt not shall take suche effecte as shall be to our honour and renoune, and yeve unto us occasion to think our money wel employed. Willing and desiring youe from tyme to tyme as oft as youe conveniently may, to yeve unto us advertisement of your procedinges accordingly. Signefyeng further unto youe, that in cace the Scottes shuld not condescende unto the two articles before expressed being by us so qualefied, as their refusall shuld planely declare how untruly they have dissembled with us, we thinke us so touched that in any wise som honorable entrepryse must be made to make them knowe

¹ 'Lowmaban and' scored out here.

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 29. and feale som parte of their fault and dissimulation towardes the same, to be doon by see or by lande as afore, as the tyme and opportunitye woll serve, soo as we may have cause to thinke both your paynes and our money wel employed.

Finally, our pleasure is that in cace youe shal procede in your jorney, youe shal give advertisment therof to our cousin of Suff[olk] that he may with spede repair to our Bordures according to our former appointment.

Draft with many corrections by Wriothesley and another hand. Indorsed : ' Mynute to my L. of Norff., my L. P. S., the Bishop of Duresme, and Syr Anthony Browne, xxix^o Septembr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Sept. 30. **190. THE COMMISSIONERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 259.]

Aftre our herty commendatiouns to your good lordshippes. These shalbe tadvertise the same, that this present houre we rec[eived] the lettres herein enclosed, and by the reporte of the bringer therof, I the Duc of Norff[olk] do perceive my men owt of Norff[olk] and Suff[olk] be arrived at Newcastle, Holy Elande, and other partes therabouts, and as I thinke, all the provision made by Thomas Waters and Thomas Wodhouse and by Maltby for chese, is also arrived; but as yet we here not of tharrivall neither of the shippes of warre, ne those that carye thordenaunce and artillerie, ne also of those that sholde bring the bere provided at London, ne yet of the shippes that sholde comme from London with hopes, and suche thinges as do belong to the coupers craft, wiche is not a litle to our displeasure, considereng those to be suche as maye not be forborne.

We also perceive by the saide man, that ther is yet but two brewe houses redy, and the thirde the he saithe wolbe shortely, prayng God to sende us furniture of thinges necessarie, for God willing, unles the kinges pleasure be we shall fall to a peax, we woll have our companye at Newcastle acording to our apoyntement the xjth of Octobre, and so as fast as we can go towardes Berwicke, wher we entende not to tarye above one daye. Finally, we pray Almightye God that we may have as good furniture of all thinges necessarie, as his majestie shalbe served with well willing men, from the highest to the lowest degre.

And wher we rec[eived] this daie a lettre from your good lordshippes with a scedule enclosed in the same, conteynyng ther sholde be a certain vault at the castle of Norham wiche sholde leade to the capitaynes chamber, I the Bushop of Duresme dar assure your good lordshippes ther is non suche theire; nevertheles I the said bushop have this daie writen to the capitain to loke uppon that matier, and as uppon h[is] advertisement we shall perceive, so we shall advertise your good lordshippes of the same acordingly.

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 30. And semblable I the said Duc of Norff[olk] dar assure your good lordships ther is no suche vault at Warke. Thus most hertely fare ye well. Writen at Yourke this last of Septembre at iiij at after none. (Signed) Your lordships assewredly, T. Norfolk, W. Southampton, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed : 'To our veray good lordes the lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaile attending upon his highnes person. Dd. at Yourke this Saturdaie the last of Septembre at iiij at after none.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.' Norfolk's signet as before.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Lawson to Norfolk.

Pleas your grace to be advertished, that at this present ther is arryved within this haven xix shippes and crayers with malt, beanes, and barleye, and sum parte whete and rye, and also foure crayers with Suffolk cheyses, all whiche corn and cheyses I shall cause to be taken up with all diligens, and for any other shippes with ordonaunce or other thinges, ther is none as yet cumen hether, saving onely v peces ordonaunce with certain bowes and arrowes that cam fro your grace, of your own provision.

Ther is in a redynes heyr this daye cccc barrelles and cc costrelles all full with beire, and also I have in whete meale redy to bake ciiij^{xx} quarters of Norffolk mesure, and more shuld have been if myllage wold have served in thies parties ; for I do send dayle x or xij myle to the mylles, and darr not leve the whete in the mylles in the nyght tyme for stelyng, for every nyght for the most parte, the mylles arr broken and the corn stollen awaye. Also upon Tuysdaye last in the mornyng, the workmen at Warke castell being in worke, and the kinges cartes careing stone fro Caram church to the said castell, the Scottes cam and ther hathe taken thre of the kinges cartes with the horses and cartharnesse, without any reskew of John Carr with his fyfte men or any other garrysons or souldiours within the castell of Warke ; wherof never one was styrring but onely the poer workmen. The demeanour of John Carr and other capetains ther, I referr to your graces wisdom in this behalve. It may pleas your grace to remembyr the lakk of whete, foystes, and hoopes that is heyr, whiche I cannot remedy unto God send better, and that I may know your pleasure in all thinges, wherunto I shall endeavour my self to the uttermost of my litil power by Goddes help, who ever preserve your grace. At Barwik this xxviiijth of September at after noone. (Signed) Your assured bedman, George Lawson.

[1542.]

VOL. II.

Sept. 30. (2) An estimate for the cottes, wages, and conduct money of v^m men.

Fyrst, for the cottes of v^m men after iiij. s.
 a cote, m^l li.
 For the cotes of 1 captaynes and 1 pety
 captaynes, xx li.
 For the wages of iiij^m fotemen after vj d. by
 the daye—a c^l by day, which is in xxviiij
 daye, mmvj^c li.
 For the wages of oon m horsemen after
 viij d. by daye, xxxiiij li. vj s. viij d. . ix^cxxxiiij li. vj s. viij d.
 For the wages of 1 captaynes and 1 pety
 captaynes, after iiij s., and ij s., xv li. by
 day, ccccxx li.
 For conducte money of v^mc persons, ij s. a
 pece, oon with an other, v^cx li.
 Summa, v^mcccclxxxiiij li. vj s. viij d.
 Item for oon other moneth, mmmix^eliij li. vj s. viij d.
 Summa for two monethes, ix^mccccxxvj li. xiiij s. iiij d.

(3) Duplicate of the same, in another hand. [fol. 263.]

It is doubtful if these are inclosures.

Vol. III.—Oct.—Dec. 1542.

[1542.]

Oct. 1. 191. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH. [fol. 2.]

Afre our right hartly commendacions to your good lordships. It shall like youe tundrestande that we have received your lettres written on Friday last, and have declared the contentes of the same to the kinges majestie. And first, concernyng the vitaille, ordonnance, etc., his majestie mervaillethe it is not yet arryved at Berwyk; nevertheles his highnes doubtethe not but God wil frame all thinges to good purpose, and sende all thinges prosperously unto youe befor youe shal nede the same, if youe shal procede in your entreprise.

As touching the point of the tarieng of youe M^r Browne upon the Bordures, for the cummyng of the King of Scottes, his majestie is pleased that when the Bordures be set in an ordre, and that youe have with my Lord of Norff[olk] and my Lord of Duresme, vieud Berwyk and Wark and doon the rest conteyned in the kinges majesties former lettres, youe shal then without any tarieng for the

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 1. said king, make your returne to his majestie with my Lordes of Norff[olk] and Duresme accordingly. And forasmoch as in cace the said King of Scottes shal comme hither, it shalbe [to] the kinges majesties honour that he be very well and honorably received and entreteyned in his jorney hitherwardes, his majestie being mynded in that cace to defraye his hole charges if he cumme in post, hath willed to require your lordships not only to considre what youe shal think the same woll amount to betwene Berwyk and London, but also to cause money to be left for it and preparation to be made aforhande at every lodging, by suche persones as youe shal think convenient; for the better furniture wherof, his majestie is pleased that upon thadvertisement of your opinions heron there shalbe sent downe with spede thre or foure carte lodes of hang[inges], (?) plate and thinges convenient. And his majesties pleasure also is that your lordships shal befor your departures take ordre with my Lord of Rutlande that his lordship as lord warden, and therles of Westm[erlande] and Cumberlande, and suche other as youe shal think mete, shal mete him at his entre in to Englande, and when my Lord of Rutlande shall have brought him sumwhat on the waye, then thother two erles to accompany him to York, and there the President and all the counsail with the Lord Latymer and suche as youe shal think convenient again to mete; and from thens therle of Westm[erlande] to return home, and therle of Cumberlande, because he is yong; and suche other as youe shal appointe to attende upon him to Huntingdon, where an other company of noble men shal also mete him, to be sentt fromhens. And for his metinges after betwene that and London his majestie woll here take ordre. Requiring your good lordships not only to divise upon this matier, but also to write your opinions and determynacion therin spedily to the kinges majestie if the cace soo require. And where as in tharticle of the Scottishe ambassadours instructions, it was specefied that it shuld it were touche the King of Scottes honour if he shuld [come?] any further then to Yorke: his majestie wold youe shuld ask them, whye it shuld more touche his honour to repair to his majestie being his uncle to London, whiche he may doo without daunger, then it did to goo by see and adventure his body in to Fraunce to see [the] Frenche king? Raison and honour and surety must nedes preferr thone jorney afore thother; and if he had regard in that jorney to proffit, he knowethe the kinges majestie is as hable and ready to consider his freende as any other prince is. And therfor if it be wel wayed he may fynde many mo thinges to move him rather to this jorney then could be alleaged for thother, and soo woll all those advise him that in dede tendre his honour and benefite. And thus we besech our Lord to sende your good lordships health.

Draft in Wriothsley's hand. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. of Norff', my L. P. S., the B. of Duresme, and Syr Anthony Browne, primo Octobr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 2. 192. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH. [fol. 6.]

Aftre our right hartly commendacions to your good lordships. It shal like you tundrestande, that we have received your lettres of the last of Septembre with the lettre enclosed sent unto youe from Syr George Lawson, whiche lettres the kinges majestie hathe perused ; and for answer hathe willed us to signifie unto youe that like as his majestie is right glad of tharryval of the grayne and other thinges out of Norff[olk] and Suff[olk], even soo his highnes trustethe it shall not be long or God shal sende the rest unto youe, soo as in cace youe shal procede on your jorney, his majestie hathe good hope youe shalbe wel furnished. His majestie moch notethe bothe the behaviour of the Scottes in the taking of the cartes from Warke and the slaknes of Carr in suffering the same, and wold it shulde be wel laid to thambassadours, that they may see whiche parte dothe nowe kepe best promise. Your lordships shal further undrestande that the kinges majestie is enformed that they rigge nowe out of Depe xvj good shippes, whereof oon is of ccc, the rest lesse, and the lest of iiij^{xx} ; whiche summe affirme they woll employe upon his majesties subgiettes. Wherfor his highnes hathe sent commandment to all his portes in these parties, that none of their ships shal goo furth to any place tyl they shal knowe further of his majesties pleasure, the mynute wherof ye shal receive herin enclosed, and desirethe youe my Lord of Norff[olk] to take like ordre for all those parties accordingly. And thus.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. of Norff', my L. P. S., the Bishop of Duresme, and Syr Anthony Browne, ij^o Octobr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Oct. 2. 193. THE COMMISSIONERS AT YORK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 8.]

Aftre our herty commendacions to your good lordshippes. Thiese shalbe tadvertise the same, that yesterdaye we received the kinges majesties lettres with the commission and have well considered theffecte of the saide lettres.

And where amonges other thinges we perceive his majesties pleasure is that unles the prisoners in Scotlande sholde be immediately delyvered, we sholde not dissolve tharmye, but passe furthe in our jorney without further to trust to ther fayre wordes : my lordes, we desire you to consider as yet we here nothing of the shippes of warre, ne others with ordenaunce, artillerie, munition, bere, costerelles, hopes, twigges, ne other thinges belongyng to the coupleys craft, that sholde comme from London, saulve only one with ccc quarters wheate ; not doubting but your good lordships do also consider that when the same shalbe arrived, it is requisite that the coupleys have somme convenient tyme to repayre and put order to every thing

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 2. therunto apperteynyng, and the bred to be baken, and the bere brewed, and in cace we sholde setforwarde to Newcastle before tharrivall of the premisses, we sholde so fast consume the victaille theire alrede, that we sholde not be hable by any meanes taccomplishe that wiche we most desire. Also my lordes, yesterdaie was here with us thambassadours of Scotlande, withe whom we had conference and communication of certain spoiles and robberies committed and don aswell by the kinges nawghtie subjectes of Tyndall and Riddesdale accompayned with Liddersdale men in Scotlande, as also of Liddersdale men accompayned with Tyndall and Riddisdale men in Englande, wherwithe they fownde themselfes as ill content for ther partes as we did us for ours, sayng it sholde never be well unto the twoo princes had met, and put order for those nawghtie people, who seke all the wayes they can to let the saide metyng, knoweng the sequele therof to torne to their destructions; in wiche conferences we perceived by their wordes, that they were in no doubt, but that the king ther maistre wolde sende them ample commission taccorde that he wolde comme to suche place as the kinges majestie wolde appoint. And as concernyng the prisoners, we perceive by their wordes that they put no doubt they shalbe delyvered assone as the capitulation is passed, but not before.

And albeit in tharticle of the kinges lettre it is specified, that unles they wolde delyver the prisoners immediatly, we sholde passefurthe in our journey without lenger to truste to their faire wordes, yet nevertheles we have differred the settingfurthe of tharmye from the xjth daie of this instant monethe of Octobre unto the xvth of the same, for suche considerations as ar before expressed, yeveng every man commawndement to be redy to setforwarde upon one houres warnyng or soner if they shalbe so charged, wiche we shall do, if the cace so require.

Furthermore, toucheng the isles of Shotlande and Orkeney specified in the kinges majesties former lettres, wiche his highnes pleasure is we sholde cause to be invaded after our arrival in Scotlande, in cace the great entrepryce were not faicible: assuredly we have by all this tyme travailled to knowe and perceive the state of those isles, and nowe by credible relation understonde that the Isle of Shotlande is so far distant, and the tyme of the yere so far gon, that noman dar go thither this tyme of the yere, ne suche Englisshemen as use to go yerely to Iselande dar not tary lenger upon those costes than S^t James tyde. Ther is one passaige that they must go thorough called Pentley Frythe, wiche is rekened the most daungerouse place of all Christendom, and suche that scarce any Scottishe man, or any other that knowethe it best, dar adventure to passe it at this season of the yere.

And as to the Isle of Orkeney, the place is also very daungerouse and full of rockes, though it be not so far of as Shotlonde is, wiche

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 2. stonedethe for the most parte by fysshing, and nothing or litle there to be devastated saulve otes, and litle other grayne, the people lyveng theire most by fische, and suche fewe beastes as ar there be so wyld as they can be taken non otherwise but by dogges. Wherfore my lordes, the premisses considered, and that we have by all the meanes we possiblie coulde, serched howe the kinges entended purpose myght be brought to passe, wherof we see no likelihode, ne also if the entreprice might be don, the same wolde not quite the xth parte of the charges, besides the daungier and losse of the ships, the contrey their beyng of so lytle fertilitie as the same is but a small releef to the realme of Scotlande, we dar not attempte that entreprice, unles your lordshippes may sende somme men hither unto us tenstructe us better than we can lerne of any here. Wiche don, in cace the greate entreprice shall not take effecte, wich shalbe against our willes if it do not, we shall employe our effectuell endevoours to see the kinges majesties pleasure accomplisshed therin to thuttermost of our powers as shall appertain. Thus desiring your good lordshippes, if it possiblie may, to be advertised of the kinges pleasure concernyng the premisses by Fridaie nexte, fare ye most hertely well. Written at Yourke this ij^{de} of Octobre at ij at after none. (Signed) Your lordships assewredly, T. Norffolk, W. Southampton, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed : ' To our veray good lordes the lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaill.' Indorsed : ' a° xxxiiij°.' Norfolk's signet as before.

Oct. 2. 194. NORFOLK TO THE BISHOP OF WINCHESTER AND
WRIOTHESLEY. [fol. 10.]

Withe most herty commendations. These shalbe to desire youe to be a bokeler of defence for me, and my fellaughes here, to helpe us with your good wordes, if the kinges majestie shalbe discontented with any our doinges ; assureng you that never men proceded in all our busynes with better will, ne with more diligence, then we have and shall do, ne with more perfight agreement. But it is not in our power to rule the wyndes, and as without commyng-furthe of the shippes of warre, bringyng with them all the provision made at London, it were a great folye to setforwarde, so this delaye of iiij daies of our settingforwarde can torne the kinges majestie to no hynderaunce in any wise, but moche to his profight, for suche causes as ar expressed in our common lettre. And tomorrowe, beyng the daye appointed to pay conduit money, and for cotes, we woll staye the delyverie of any money for conduit, unto the tyme we shall see howe we shall do withe thambassadours, wiche if we agree with them, woll saulve his highnes a great deale of money, and if we agree not, yet considereng the not arrival of the saide shippes that cum from London, no tyme is lost. And further-

[1542]

VOL. III.

Oct. 2. more if we had sufficient of bred and drinke at Barwicke to bring us to Edenburgh, as I am sure we shall not have of drinke the iijth parte, yet unles the saide ships were comme, and might mete us theire to delyver us sufficient to bring us home, it were to great a folye to go thitherwardes, as I doubt not your wisdomes can well considre. Thus most hertely fare ye well. Written at Yourke this ij^{de} of Octobre at ij at after none. (Signed) Yours assewredly, T. Norffolk.

Addressed: 'To my veray good lorde my Lorde of Winchester, and to my right worshipfull frende Syr Thomas Wriothesley knight, one of the kinges majesties twoo principall secretaries.' Indorsed: 'anno xxxiiij^o.'

Oct. 3. 195. EDWARD SHELLEY TO WRIOTHESLEY. [fol. 12.]

Pleasythe it your mastership to be advertysed, thatt accordyng to the kinges magestes warraunt, I have delyvered unto Syr John Harryngton, by indent in redy mony and by severall warrauntes from my Lorde of Norffolkes grace and other the kinges most honorable counsell, the full of lxm^l li, excepte v^o li, wiche my lordes grace wylled me retayne and to bryng with me before to Barwyke, with all other prestes and bokes hertofore receyved from your servaunt William Honnyng, excepte a boke of declaracion of the said William Honnynges as consernyng soche mony as he re[ceived] of me by vertuey of severall warrauntes and other mony sens that tyme; wiche boke came unto me at Morpet comyng to Barwyke ward, and assone as I have pusted it and takyn owt the doble therof, I will also delyver the same to Syr John Harryngton. Syr, you shall farder understonde that at this present here is nother comen to Barwyke byskytt nor yet no bere from London. Syr George Lawson hathe be gone to bake and to brew, so that he hathe in a redynes iij^c barrelles and ce costrelles of bere, viij^m peny loves of bred, over and above that he dothe dayly helpe the garyson with bothe brede and bere for the lacke that here is; and he feryth moche the lacke of mylage for the suer furnyture of the same, wiche shalbe foresene with as moche dylygens as canbe devysed and the mylles able to dyspache, by Godes grace, who ever preserve you in honour and long lyffe. From Barwyke the ij day of October. Yours to commande, Edward Shelley.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the right honorable Syr Thomas Wriothesley knight, secretorye unto the kinges majestie, geve this.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.' Wafer signet, an antique head.

Oct. 4. 196. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH. [fol. 13.]

Aftre our right harty commendacions to your good lordships. We have received your lettres of the ij^{de} of this present, and of the

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 4. contentes of the same have at good lenght advertised the kinges highnes. And for answer his majesty hath commanded us to signifie unto your lordships, first, that his highnes meanyng is not that youe shal presse the ambassadours of Scotlande to the delyvery of the prisoners befor youe shal have agreed and capitulated with them for that and the rest, whiche if youe agre, shalbe nowe concluded betwene youe, but then aftre the conclusion to be sure they may be delyvered befor his majesties armyes and garrisons shalbe discharged, lest they shuld, as hath been written unto youe, vary from their agrement, and make the said prisoners hostages for thambassadours, being of more estimacion and revenue then the ambassadours be. And in this matier it is considered that all suche as have not yet receyved cotes and conducte may be stayed without charge; and as for the rest, it is but vj or vij dayes charge more or lesse, whiche in that cace, for the surety of the thing, is rather to be susteyned then any adventure to be yeven uppon the Scottes bare treaty and promises.

As touching thisles, his majesty hath not otherwise appointed your lordships to cause them to be entred but as your wisdomes shal think mete; and therfor if thentreprise of them be not thought mete for this season, his majesty wold that in cace youe goo forward youe shal devise whether any other entreprise may be doon with his navy, by landing on any parte of their cost either on thisside or on thother side of the Frithe, or in any other place, or by burnyng of their shippes or any other wise. For fayne his majesty wold in that cace that they were asmoche annoyed every waye as could be possible; whiche his majesty thinkethe shuld be moche to his honour and give him cause to think his greate charges wel employed. And therfor his majesty referreth the consideration and execution also of this parte to your discreations, whom he knowethe to be of no lesse good wil and towardnes thenne himself can desire. And thus we besech.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. of Norff', my L. P. S., the Bishopp of Duresme, and Syr Anthony Browne, iiij^o Octobr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Oct 5. 197. THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 17.]

Pleasith it your majesty to understonde that yesterday and not before, the haralde of Scotlande arryvyd here bringinge aunswer from the Kinge of Scottes to his ambassatours, who soone aftre repayryd unto us, shewinge us they had aunswer from their master and had opteynyd an absolute commission without restraunte of place to mete with your grace here in Englonde, wich they shewyd us, beinge ample and sufficient for that purpose, conteynyng in it certain wordes of his good affection to your grace. For where mencion is of your highnes in the commission thies wordes do folloo

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 5. as spokyn by him—'a quo nec unquam fuimus nec esse volumus 'alienati'—shewing furdyr unto us howe the cause of the longe taryinge of this aunswer, was bicause the kinge their master openyng the mater of this meting to his counsell, founde manye of the lordes of his said counsell againste it, bothe temporall and spirituall, and that they thought if he had put the furst commission, wich was restraynyd to a place, in consultacion of his lordes, they shulde have had none at all, but sithens he had ons sent such a commission, which was not liked by us, bicause it was not absolute, the kinge hath sent them an other nowe, with certaine instructions and lettres bothe from hym and from his counsell, by which they said they were sore blamyd by some of the counsell for applying them selves so moche to this metinge, which some of the counsell wolde shulde not go forwardes, so moch as their master desireth. Neverthelesse their master hath sente them instructions restrayninge their commission, wherof theeffecte is, that they shall in their open capitulations of the meting agree to no furdyr place then Yorke, and to mete before the xvth daie of Januarie next commyng. Neverthelesse, if your highnes setting forwardes to mete him, wolde wryte to him, that for your disease of bodye, or travell, might not with your commoditie come so farre, he wolde not faile to come to such place as your grace wolde desire him, and namyd for an example the towne of Huntington, saing unto them, that if they made such a promise on his bihalf, they might bynde them self in a pacte a parte out of the common articles, that he wolde performe it; and therupon shewyd us their instructions moche of theeffecte bfore expressyd signed withe the kinge their master hande, and redde unto us likewise a lettre of the counsell. There was in the ende of the kinges instructions a clause commaundinge them at their perill in agreinge with us, not to capitulate furdyr then their instructions gave them leave. Wherupon we well considering with our selves bothe their commission, and what they had said and shewyd us, aunsweryd them that where before there laste commission restraynyd them to a place as Yorke, yet their instructions at that tyme gave them more libertie wich was signyd with his hande and signet, contrary to their commission; and nowe that there commission was large, they were restraynyd by their instructions not to use the largenesse of their commission openly, so that that libertie that the kinge their master had given them in their former instructions was nowe revokyd by thes latter instructions, so that their commission and instructions did never agree, but the one being contrary to the odyr, shewith that they meane not good faith and plaine dealinge, but subtile and craftye delayes. Wheras your highnes sendinge an ample commission unto us for the said metinge, wich commission we shewyd them, and they lykyd it well, we said we had instructions confirmable and not contrarye to the same, to treat with them of

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 5. a metinge of their master to come to your grace to London before Christenmas next, wich we were redye to capitulate with them, like as thay had said before unto us that they doubted not but their master wolde be contente. We shewyd them furdyr, that if they wolde likewise capitulate to deliver our prisoners frely without raansom, with their horse and gere, immediatly before all thinges, and they to become hostages for performaunce of thies thinges, your grace wolde revoke your armye, or els necessite shulde compell your grace, offering so moche reason as ye have done of leage offensyve and defensyve to them demaundyng amitie with you and also this meting to be, wich they had furst broken to you of, and nowe did frustrate the same, to procede with your army. Here they shewyd them self to be moche sorofull and pensyve that they coude not agre to suche condicions as we demaundyd of them, saing that touching the prisoners in Scotlande, they were referryd to their furste instructions, which was that your grace upon a lettre or requeste made to thire master for them, shulde have them restoryd at your pleasure. Wherunto we said, we being your commissioner having your instructions signed with your hande, demaundid to have them by capitulation by vertue of the same, and this requeste made by us was of more effecte then a by lettre, if their master wolde stonde to his wordes spokyn as they said by his haralde. And as touching the restoringe of them, they said there wolde be no doubte, but effectually it shulde followe the metinge beinge agreyd upon, and the army dissolvdyd. But we stakke that if all other thinges were agreyd upon, yet they shulde be restoryd before the armye were dissolvdyd. As touching thire horse and gere, they said it was impossible for them to restore it, for in such a ruffle they coude not tell to whose handes that came, whedyr to Englysshe men or to Scottissh men, for the Englysshe men of Tynedale and Redisdale had aswell of their horses as the Scottissh men. And who had their harneys or their gere, it is harde to tell, where every man clekys a parte, but they shulde be restoryd home free without raansom. And this is the most we can gette of them touching the prisoners. Fynally, afftre other thinges, they shewyd us a lettre sente unto them, as they said, from the Secretarye of Scotlande, bydding them in effecte go not from their instructions, for rather then they shulde agre any furdyr, the counsell wolde rather venture bataile. Afftre moche longe debatinge and lainge unto their charge all their fayre promyses made before, which nowe apperyd to be vayne, they sware grete othes they had employed them self to their beste, and wryten as plainly and effectually as men myght do to their master, and they knewe their master to be aswel myndyd to this metinge as they coude wisshe, and so was dyverse of his counsell, but some other of his counsell was sore against it and wolde never have it to come to passe, thinkinge they shulde not wyne therby, and therefore did all

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 5. they could to lette it. And here they shewyd them self as sorowfull men in countenance as we have seen. And that there counsell at home is devidyd, it will plainlye appere also by a lettre of the Erle of Anguysshes sente for other purpose to me the Duke of Northfolke, which lettre your grace shall receyve herin enclosyd.

So according to our former instructions, sithens this mater can not take effecte as was lokyd for, we shall procede in our jorneye, and we shall assemble with all diligence your hole armye, and setforwarde God willing, and to be at Newcastle at the daie namyd in our former letters. Neverthelesse we gave thies men as fayre wordes as we coulede, considering it wolbe the xvth daie of this moneth or your hole army can come to Newcastle, leste in the meane tyme they wrytinge desperatlye home, havinge their power at hande assemblyd on their Bordures, might give the furste buffette; agreinge with them that they shulde wryte ons againe home to their master, as they said they wolde, promysing in the meane tyme, whyles aunswer came againe, that good rule shulde be kepte on the Bordure, as we said shulde in the meane tyme be done on our parte. And we said that we wolde wryte to your highnes and advertise the same, wherat all the stikking was, albeit that we were assuryd your grace wolde go from no point that we had declaryd unto them, nor relente in any article, yet we wolde advertise your highnes of their sainges; wherupon they toke upon them to wryte to their master. And then we offeryd unto them in wrytinge the pointes wherat we stakke, wich they said they knewe well ynough and gave us the papir againe, and offerryd us a papir of their articles that they durste condescende unto, which we sende unto your grace herin enclosyd. They said ther was no grete difference betwixt our demaundes and ther offers, but we said we wolde relente in no pointe nor durst not passe our instructions, neverthelesse we shulde sende their said articles to your grace, wich they hartely desiryd us to do, and so we departyd; apointing with them that when we shulde departe out of this towne wich shalbe on Sondaie or Mondaie nexte, they shulde go in company with us to thintent to shewe us what aunswer they shall have from their master. And thus Almightye Jesu preserve your majestie to his pleasure and yourys with the encrease of moche honor. From Yorke the vth daie of Octobre. (Signed) Your most humble servantes and subjectes, T. Norffolk, W. Southampton, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Norfolk's wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Angus to Norfolk.

[fol. 21a.]

Pleased your grace, I have receivede a lettre from my doughter Margaret, the whiche lettre I perceive your grace hathe received,

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 5. and of your goodnes has sent it unto me by the post, of the which I most humely thank your grace. I ame not able to deserve your goodnes, but you shall have my herte nixt unto God and to the king my m^r. The goodnes that your grace has shewed to my doughter, I ame not able to deserve it, but your grace shall alwayes commaunde me as I have aforesaid. Pleased it your grace for newes out of Scotland I ame this [daye ?] advertysed that the King of Scotland with a parte of his realme, ar in a great fere for comynge of the kyng our maisters armye, in so miche it is said unto me, that the said King of Scottes will refuse no thing that the kinges majestie will desire him, yf you come forwarde; albeit they thinke and sayes planely that they shall have pece and that the kinge shall have his desires. I am ferdar advertysed that there shuld be wordes betwen the King of Scottes and the Erle of Moray his bast[ard] brother, and that the said erle by the awyse of the bushops and the spirituall men of the curche, shuld reproche the king for the gentile offers that he has maid unto the king our maistre; and that the King of Scottes shuld not be content with the same wordes and did depart from his consell at Edinbroughe, and com to the castle of Dunbarr. Yf this were trwe, it were agood hering, but I fere all rather it be devysed by the said King of Scotland and his counsell, a dyssymalation, but I doubt not the wysdom of your grace and the kinges wyse counsell will provide ordour good ynought herein. For troughte the King of Scottes has ben at the castelles of Dunbarre and Tentallen thies iiij dayes, and hath removed ordynance from on to a nothere, and has providid captayns with wittelles for bothe the said castelles indyffens of the same. They speke miche of pece and provides them alwayes for warre like wyse men; but I trust yf they do not content the king my maistre, there provition shall do them small good. I know perfutely they stude nevere in suche fere, and I think they have good cause why, for the kinges grace my m^r has maid great provition to set forward his honorabille affairs; they knowe perfutely they be not able to resisted, and therfor they wold gladely avoyde it, yf they coude by wysdom as wyse men shuld. Pleased your grace if so be that the kinges majestie my soveragn lorde do accept the King of Scottes and to stay this busene[s], I do trust your grace will remembre my symplenes, with my blood and howse that we ar commed of, that we and ours may contynew and pray for the kinges majestie perpetually indureynge, so long as it pleases God that our blood remayne, that we may be restorede agan unto our londes, the whiche there is no doubt in, yf it pleased the kinges majestie to remembre this small mater amonge his great affayres. I trust God shall rewarde his grace albeit my symplenes is not able to dysserve it. My brothere desyres your grace to remembre the Larde of Drumlaneryke touching his answer from the kinges majestie, for the said larde thinkes long for the same.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 5. And whan your grace comes to the Newcastle, I wold gladely knowe it, that I myght geve attendaunce on your grace. I have send you my doughter Margarette lettre herin inclosed, with an answer, the which I trust your grace will sent by post the firste whiche goes to the courte, praying God to preserve your grace. From Barwicke the secounde day of Octobre. By your graces with servece at commaund. (Signed) Ar^d erl off Anguss.

Addressed: 'To my Lorde of Northff' grace geve thies.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°. 'Ebor. 4 Octobre, Anguysshe.' And by Norfolk, 'iiij^mviij^oviiij.'

Oct. 6. **198. THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 23.]

Aftre our most herty commendations to your good lordshippes. Forasmoch as we perfectly knowe the same shalbe participant to the contentes of suche lettres as we have nowe addressed to the kinges majestie toucheng our conferences withe the Scottissh ambassadours, like as we shall therefore nowe forbere to moleste youe with any other thing therof, than that we ar fully determined, God willing, tassemble his highnes armye with diligence, and to set-forwardes, kepeng the xvth of this instant at Newcastle. So in cace thambassadours after our departure fromhens (who have nowe eftsones addressed ther heroaulde in to Scotlande, for the causes conteyned in the kinges majesties lettres, and the scedules therin enclosed), shall have other newes to declare unto us from the king ther m^r in this our journey betwene this towne and Berwicke, theire or elswere within this realme, and shall theruppon offre unto us that wherwithe his majestie was contented, we, considereng that in this cace our handes ar closed, and must nedes procede in our journey notwithstanding any ther offre, unles we knowe his majesties further pleasure on that behaulf, desire and pray youe to move his highnes tadvertise us, what pointes and articles shalbe his majesties pleasure we shall precisely in that cace sticke uppon, and wherin we shall relent, and further in all other partes, howe and of what sorte we shall order ourselffes to his highnes contentation? To thentent nothing may be omitted undone wiche his majestie desirethe to be accomplished, beyng we the men that ar nowe thoroughly bent and determined, God willing, texpedite our journey as moche as we possiblie maye. Wherin we shall not cesse to travaille effectually unto suche tyme as we shall, God willing, do that thing wherwith his highnes shalbe pleased and contented, orels we shall lacke of our willes.

And also if offers be made unto us in Scotlande, and not before, semblable tadvertise us of his majestie pleasure in that cace what we shall accepte, and what we shall than refuse?

Furthermore, we have knowlege that all the shippes laden with

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 6. ordenaunce, artillerie, and munitions, costrelles, hopes, and twigges, etc., wiche cam with John Cary from London ar alredy arrived, lyke as by the lettre of Syr George Lawson herein enclosed dothe appeire; but as toucheng suche as sholde bring the viij^c I tonne of bere, he certifieth not therof, ne we yet here any thing of them, wherof we moche mervaille. And as toucheng the putting shippes to the see to helpe John Care, and also the stoppyng of the shippes in thiese parties for passing to any parties beyonde the see, suche order is taken as his highnes pleasure shalbe accomplisshed in bothe pointes accordingly.

Post script: This lettre beyng written this mornyng and redy to be signed, arrived here with us in the lodgyng of me the Duc of Norff[olk] thambassadours of Scotlande, who required us to be content that Layrmouthe might repaire in to Scotlande to speke with the king his maister, thinking as they saied by his presence to do moche more good there in this affaire than they all coude do here with ther lettres. Wherunto we answered that forasmoch as ther commission was made *con[unctim]* to them three and not *di[visim]*, in cace he sholde goo, the same sholde be so extincte, as thothers in his absence coude nothing do in this behaulf; but in cace ther commission had ben as large as ours is, he might well have passed thither, and yet thother twoo do that wiche this affaire dothe require, his absence notwithstanding. Than he desired us he might have accesse to the kinges majestie, verely thinking as he saied tobteyne more of his highnes there than they can do of us here; wherunto considereng the same shall not in any wise empeache our journey but of likelihode let the Scottes from geveng the first buffet, we condescended therunto, considereng that in cace the kinges majestie like not his demawnde, his highnes may protracte the tyme with hym till we shalbe redy towarde Scotlande.

Furthermore, we have advertised my Lorde of Suff[olk] what pointe we ar at with the Scottes, to thentent he may avaunce hymself accordingly to comme forwardes before our entre in to Scotlande, and bycause we have a greater nombre than we shall nede to use, we leave at home for my Lorde of Suff[olk] all Westmorlande, and Combrelande¹ and the most parte of Northumbrelande and Fournes, and of the Bushopriche we take only with us in our journey therle of Westmorlande with his bande, and v^c of my Lorde of Duresmes tenautes, and of the churche of Duresme, nowe beyng on the Border in garrison, and the rest that ar there we leave at home.

And where Syr Thomas Wharton desirethe to knowe howe he shall use Dunlanericke, whose frendes labour for hym to come home, and yet herkenethe he not to them, bycause of the promisse he hathe made to the kinges majestie, it were well don the kinges pleasure were knowen in that behaulf, and advertisement given, what

¹ On the margin here in Norfolk's hand, 'Kendale.'

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 6. entreteyement he shall have, in cace his highnes woll use his service ?

Also my lordes, forasmoche as we have left behinde us at this present the powre of suche parties of these contrees for my Lorde of Suff[olk] as ar conteyned in this lettre, we remitte unto your discretions, whither he shall nede to bring with hym out of those parties the nombre of m'm'm¹ as was fyrst determined or not ?

Finally, we thinke it requisite we sholde be advertised of the kinges pleasure in what sorte the diffiaunce shalbe made before our entre in to Scotlande, wiche is alwaies accustomed to be observed betwene all princes in like caces before any invasion ? Thus most hertely fare ye well. Written at Yourke this vjth of Octobre at x before none. (Signed) Your lordships assewredly, T. Norfolk, W. Southampton, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed : 'To our verry good lordes the lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaill attending upon his highnes person.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Eure and Lawson to Norfolk.

[fol. 26.]

Pleas it youre grace, perceyvinge youre lettre, this is to advertise youe that uppon Satterdaie laste, there arryvede in this haven, besides those shippis and crayers that came with cheise and corne befor, thre shippis with ordenaunce and other artillarye and tentis frome London, one ship with costrellis and other necessaries for cowpers, thre shippis with tymbre and loggis frome Newcastle, foure shippis with corne and cheise frome London and Norffolke, and fyve shippis with corne to the marktete to be solde. Soe that there is at this present within this haven in shippis and crayers in all xxxiiijth. Alsoe, there is at Holly Elande eight shippis of warre, that is to saye, the smale galye whereof Carye is capitayne, the smale barke wherof Parker is capitayne, the 'George Bonaventur' wherof Jenny is capitayne, the 'John Evangelist' wherof Wytygate is captain, the 'Mathewe' of Hull wherof Fowbery is capitayne, the 'Trinitie' of Hull wherof Thwaytes is captain, the furste price that was taken whereof Chamberleyne is captain, and the 'Dragon' wherof Armorer is captain. Alsoe, there is at Elande xj other shippis that brought in men, and alsoe haithe brought corne to the market to be solde. Alsoe, touchinge suche affaires that is nowe occurraunte in thes parties, I have acertaynede my lorde warden thereof, whiche I truste he haithe writen unto your grace frome tyme to tyme. And thus our Lorde God ever preserve your grace. At Berwike this secounde daie of Octobre. Your graces at commaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure, George Lawson.

Indorsed : 'Syr William Eure and Syr George Lawson to my L. of Norff', ij° Octobr. a° xxxiiij°. Ebor' 4 Oct. d' Georg. Lawson.'

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 6. 199. NORFOLK TO THE BISHOP OF WINCHESTER AND
WRIOTHESLEY. [fol. 27.]

With most herty recommendacions. This shalbe to advertise you that this mornyng came to me thembassitours of Skotlonde, and among other commynicacions mencioned in our common lettre, Leremonth sayde to me, my Lord of Duresme being present, that never men was so sory as he and his felaws wer (who herd his wordes) that we did not now concludde, saying by Godes Body, if we had now agreed, the Kyng his master wold have come to have met with me at Caldstreme, and there have determynde for his part to have come upon the thevys of Lidersdale, and that I for my part shuld have come upon the thevys of Tindale and Ridsdale, and utterly to have subdewed them for ever, wich I thought requisite to advertise you of, because that before this I wrote to you that I thocht he wold so do.

I have no newes to wright to you other then ye shall perceyve by the kynges lettre, and also by our common lettre; desyryng you to think assewredly that never men went forwardes with better will then we all shall do, nor that more diligently shall procede in doing all that we may think to be most to our masters contentacion, and to the grettest hurt and displesure to his adversarys, that shalbe fecylly to be done, as God knoweth, who have you in his tuicion. Fro Yourke, the vj of October at x a clok in the mornyng. Your assewred frend, T. Norfolk.

I requyre you also to advertise us how my Lord of Sussex doth, for we here say he is in gret danger.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my Lord of Wynchester and to M^r Secretary Syr Thomas Wriothesley, and to every of them.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Norfolk's wafer signet.

Oct. 6. 200. SOUTHAMPTON TO WRIOTHESLEY. [fol. 29.]

M^r Secretarie, after my hertiest commendacions. We shall not omytte one houre to settforwardes and do all the damage to Scotlande that in us shalbe possible, and trust to God so to handell them that they shall repent they folowed so much the counsaill of therle of Morray and his kirkemen, for surely, M^r Secretarie, ther was never men had better wyll. By our lettres to the king and the lordes at this tyme, ye shall perceave the state of all thinges, wherfore it shulde be but superfluous to make an oder rehersall therof. My Lorde of Norffolke and my felowes recommende them hartelie unto youe, and thanke youe for your newes. I pray you recommende me to Buttes, and thanke him for his pylls, I promise youe I wolde not have forgone them at this tyme for all the good I have. Thus committeng youe to the keping of tholy Ghoste.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 6. From Yourke, the vjth of Octobre. Your loving felowe. (Signed) W. Southampton.

Addressed : 'To the right honorable and my veray loving felowe Syr Thomas Wriothesley knight, oon of the kinges majesties two principall secretaries.'
Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Oct. 7. **201. THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 31.]

Aftre most herty commendations to your good lordshippes. The same receiveng the lettres herein enclosed, may perceive by the contynewe of the same, that all the rest of the shippes laden with victaille and bere ar alrede arrived at Newcastle, wiche we shall take order shall with diligence departe fromthens to Holy Elande and Berwicke acordingly. Assuredly my lordes the newes of tharrival of the saide shippes with bere were as pleasant unto us as possiblie coulde be ymagined, besecheng Almightye God that the provision made at Berwicke may be redy to serve to so good purpose as we distrust not, that shall do (God willing) wiche cam from London, and than we trust to God, we shall at this tyme do his majestie good service. Your lordships shall also herewith receive the lettres of Syr Thomas Wharton, by the discours wherof ye may perceive amonges other thinges what exploicte hath ben nowe lately don by Inglisshemen in Scotlande. Thus fare ye well. Written at Yourke this vijth of Octobre at xj before none. (Signed) Your lordshippes assewredly, T. Norfolk, W. Southampton, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed : 'To the lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaill.'
Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.' Norfolk's signet as before.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 32.]

(1) Right honorable, pleased you to be advertissed, that sith my letters by Maister Curwen, the Scottes upon Mounday at nyght the secunde of Octobre, to the nombre of thre score men in botes entered into the lordshipp of tholme, and there nere to the see burnt two houses and did take two watchers and thre other; anne olde man thei did bere away in a shete. The same was doyn as I am infourmed upon displeasour for that to those personnes by the same Scottes a redresse was maide in the last yere of goodes, and the right therof takyn without favour. The next nyght after, Sandy Armstrang, Andro Bell, and other Englishe and Scottishmen to the nombre of xxiiij^{ti}, in the hede of Annerdale did take twentie nolt and five Scottishmen of the Johnstons and slewe a fare geldyng and camme away with there prisoners without hurte. The next nyght after that, the iiijth of Octobre, my cosyn Thomas Dacre accompaned

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 7. with Sandy Armstrang, Andro Bell, and one called 'Will the flagon,' Scottishmen, thre of the brederyn of the Grames, and other Englishmen to the nombre of thirtie in all, and sex boyes, sett fire in the towne of Drumfresse in a strete called Kirkstrete, and in both the sides of the same strete, the wynde standyng wele for that purpose, it is thoughte thei have burnte above thre score houses and moche corne. There owne fier wolde not serve theym standyng long to gitt the same, and so brak a house and toke there fier, and therby the fray was very soyn and grete and the towne rose, and of the first commers in the strete thei did strike downe five tall men and left five speres brokyn in theym. One tall man died that Andro Bell stroke, or thei camme away, the other thei left lying in perell of deth, and thei brought away two Scotysmen prisoners and two horse without hurte to any of the Englishmen or horse.

Advertissing also that I have consulted with thre or foure goode bordorers here, what service myght by these marchers be doyn at the tyme of your beyng in Scotland. We have thought goode that at that present there shall a forray of thre or foure hundreth light horsmen, Scottes and others of the West Marches, to ryn and to burn the towne of Awyke in West Tevidell, and to laye a bushment for that forray of these marchers, and the Englishmen that commyth to that enterpryce to bryng with theym there wallettes, of intent that and if that enterpryce chaunce not wele that daye, that thei then may have a like purpose upon the morowe in somme other parte of West Tevidell; trustyng therby that the same shall doo goode service at your beyng there, as by good oppynyon sundry wayes it is here considered. And the verey tyme thereof to be doyn at your honorable commandments, and no lett to be therof if it may so stande with your honorable pleasoures, onneles the Scottes walde assemble suche power to these Marches alwayes by the same to kepe us occupied in the defence of the said marches, which if it so be, then at your noble commandmentes, that we may have here men for to defend and anoye as to the best service of the kynges majestie shall occasion. Advertissing that the garrison men of Scotland, lardes and others, upon Saterdaye and Sounday last dyd departe to there countres frome Drumfresse, and to be redy upon newe warnynge. I truste verely that the gretest parte of the Liddersdelles shall doo you goode service in Scotland, and also the gretest parte of Eshdell and Ewesdell shall doo no Englishmen displeasour, and that onnes the wer begon that the shall spole the Kinges shepe goyng in those countrees. And other Scottes I have practised to these effectes in suche wise, as afore your invasion I shall fully advertisse all the same unto you; and in this meane tyme seyng there burnyng in the kinges highnes lordshipp of tholme when we were at quyet, I am practising how continually to anoye theym for the same, and as I am boundon I shall hartily pray to Almyghtie God for your goode helthes

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 7. and increase of your honoures. At the kinges highnes castell of Carlisle the fift of Octobre at two of the cloke at after noyn. (Signed) Youres humble att commandment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed: 'To the right noble my Lorde of Norfolke, my Lorde Prevy Seale, my Lorde of Durem, and Syr Antony Broune knyght, in haist. Indorsed: 'Ebor. vj^o Octobris de Tho. Whartton.'

Oct. 7. **202. SOUTHAMPTON TO WRIOTHESLEY.** [fol. 35.]

M^r Secretarie, after my hertiest commendacions. Thankes be to God, the victailles and provision sent from London is all arrived at Newcastell in saufetie, so that if they of Berwicke shall nowe do also their partes in the provision there, I trust to God ther shall ensue such service to the kinges majestie in this journey as shalbe right acceptable unto him. For in all my lief I assure you, never did I see men so holy bente to a thinge, and so desyrous to yeve the setting on. Thus committeng youe to the keping of tholy Ghooste. From Yourke the vijth of Octobre. Your loving felowe. (Signed) W. Southampton.

M^r Secretarie, I assure youe I have been veray yll at ease ever sithens I came to this towne, but the good newes of the commeng of thies thinges hath nowe made me all hole.

Addressed: 'To my veray loving felowe, M^r Secretarie Wriothesley.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Oct. 8. **203. THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 36.]

Aftre our herty commendations to your good lordshippes. It may like the same to be advertised that this berer Kyllgrave hathe aswell rec[eived] the money of Syr Thomas Butler as also an obligation for the costes, like as he can advertise your good lordships in cace it shal please you to demawnde the same of hym.

Other newes we have not here at this tyme wherof we may advertise you, but that, God willing, we purpose to departe fromhens tomorowe towards Newcastle, and to be there uppon Wensdaie nexte, to put all thinges there in suche arredynes against tharrival of thermye as dothe appertain. Thus hertely fare ye well. Writen at Yourke this viijth of Octobre. (Signed) Your lordships assewredly, T. Norfolk, W. Southampton, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.' Norfolk's signet as before.

Oct. 8. **204. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH.** [fol. 38.]

Aftre our most harty commendacions to your good lordships. The same shall undrestande that the kinges majestie, considering the

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 8. contentes of your lettres of the vth signifieng the discourses betwen youe and the ambassadors of Scotland, noteth their accustomed dissimulacion, and moche alloweth your proceedinges with them, and your earnest determynacion to procede in the entended entreprise agaynst the Scottes; not doubting by the grace of Almightye God, but the successe of this your journey shall be suche as the King of Scottes shall have cause to be displeasid with all suche as have hindred thacceptacion of such offres as by youe were offred to his ambassadors for conciliacion of peax and quyet. And albeit the kinges majestie of his oune natural inclinacion to his nephieu, could be inducid to agree to all reason wherby warre might be eschued, yet considering your preparacion and aredynes to doo this exployte, and howe necessary it is that by som notable exployte the dishonour be in somme parte purged wich the Scottes brute of this realme, that the kinges subjectes in the late entreprise by Bowes being in the farre greater nombre, durst not abide tencountre with the Scottes, the kinges hieghnes thinketh therfore, and with our advise is of this determynacion, wich his pleasur is youe shall execute, that ye shall not staye and totally abstayn from this entreprise whatsoever conditions the Scottes shall offre unto youe, before ye shall have doon som notable exployte agaynst the sayd Scottes, wherby maye appere that the negligence of the late entreprice and the lakk of the kinges subjectes therin be nowe fully redubbed and requited, and therby the Scottes fele the kinges hieghnes strenght and power, wich we verely trust they shall shortely doo. And in cace the Scottes upon a greater feare and aftre som exployte doon by youe, shall thenne make offres of agreement and conformitie in any poynt gretter than those be, wherunto the kinges hieghnes by his hieghnes last lettres unto youe wolde have condescended, in that cace the kinges majestie is contented that as ye shall by your wisdomes consider whither the entreprice maye be with advantage prosecuted to thextremite or no, so ye shal embrace or refuse the same conditions and returne. The kinges majestie wisely wayeth that ye there maye have lettres by chauce that cannot be thought on here, and therfore thinketh necessary to remit unto your discreacions thacceptacion of conditions, aftre you entre and soom exployte doon by youe, that shuld be notable. Two thinges the kinges majestie precisely determyneth here, one is that ye shall harken to no conditions before an exployte doon, if not suche as youe wold, at the least suche as youe may doo, and of som reputacion: an other thing is that aftre thexployte doon, ye admit no lesse conditions thenne ye have alredy been content with, but in any wise somewhat better, as in pledgies of more reputacion thenne those which were here if youe can atteyn them, or to bring with youe besides the pledges, Bowes and thother with their horse and gere presently there delyvered unto youe. And thus we have

[1542.]

Oct. 8. declared unto youe planely the kinges hieghnes resolucion in this matyer, in thexecucion wherof we praye God sende youe as good successes as your hartes and courage doth desire, wherin we shall helpe youe with our prayour to Almighty God, who sende youe good spede and hertely well to fare. At Grenwich theight of Octobre. Postscripta :—As touching any indiccion to be made to the King of Scottes, the kinges hieghnes thinketh that considering the warre is by many encourses on their side open, and that contrary to the forme evermore observed in peax, the prisoners nowe in Scotland be not put to raunson, and that also your long comunicacion with thambassadors with declaracion unto them of tharrydynes of our armye, hath supplied the nature of an indiccion, for thies causes the forme in that cace observed heretofore shuld be superfluous, and therfor maye at this tyme be omitted. And yet for declaracion of the matyer to the world, there shalbe here dyvised a proclamacion conteyneng suche causes as for the kinges majesties honour shalbe thought convenyent. And as concerning the Lorde Donlanerick, the kinges hieghnes wold that by meanes of George Douglas or other, it were serched and knowen wherwith he wolde be contented or what he loketh for ? And upon signeficacion therof answer shalbe made to his contentacion.

Fair copy. Indorsed : 'Mynute to my L. of Norff,' my L. P. S., the B. of Duresme, and Syr Anthony Broune, viij^o Octobr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Oct. 10. **205. THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 41.]

May it please your good lordeshippes to be advertised, that this day we received a lettre from Syr Arthur Darcy wich ye shal receive herewith, by the wich ye may perceave howe ondiscretelie Syr Christofer Morres hath handled himself in sending the basys to Berwicke, wich shulde have doon no small service to the kinges majestie in this journaye. If he had doon his duetie, he shuld have assayed them before his sending them fourthe, and for all our armye he hath sent only one barrell of bowestrynges, wich doth conteigne x grose, and everie grose xij dozein, but this cannot nowe be amended. And neither the lacke of thone nor thoder shall lett us to keepe on our journaye, but shall kepe our daye at Berwicke, and shall make the best shifte for the lacke of those ij thinges we can, with Goddes grace, who have youe in his tuicion. From Harlesay besides North Alderton the xth of Octobre. (Signed) Your lordships assewredly, T. Norfolk, W. Southampton, Antone Browne.

We wolbe to morow, to morow by none, God willyng, at Newcastle.¹

Addressed : 'To our veray good lordes, the lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaill attendaunt on his person.' Indorsed : 'a. xxxiiij^o.'

¹ The postscript in Norfolk's handwriting.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 10. Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Darcy to Norfolk.

[fol. 42.]

Ytt schall lyke your grace to be advertysyd, thatt by the advyce off the m[aster] gooner, and Best the m[aster] gooner off Berwyke, to trye the new bassys, als to trye our gooners, we provyd all the bassys, and off all them ther is butt oon holle. The forlowkes breakys and pynes evyn bye the chambyrs, so as noon off them wyll serve. Cornelys the kinges smythe was hyely to blame for the makyng off them, and the M[aster] of the Ordynance, because he hadd nott fully assayd them. There is cum iiij c speres, they be greatt and bostowes affter the ordynance speres, and hens yff ytt be yowr pleasur, I shall sett joyneres to them, and make them rownd and lyght, affter thes contrey soort. All the other ordynance schall be in a ffull redynes very schortly. My lord, the schypes whyche I dyd gyff hallffe freyght too att London, by M[aster] Secretaryes commandement, do demand the other half freyght now att theyr wnladyng, and I have no suche commyssyon, nor off the kinges money in my handes. Lykewyze the 'Mary 'Flowr' thatt caryed the grett ordynance, dyd ffall in a leake and dyd dysscharge parte off hyr loadyng and menn to a nother schyp off Yermawthe, who demandes off me money for hyr freyght. Send to me yowr pleassur, and I schall accomplysche the same, with the grace off God, who presserve your grace and all my lordes, and send yow schortly hyther. Thes viij day off Octobyr att your graces commandment. Arthur Darcy.

Holograph. Addressed : 'To my lord leutenant is grace.'

Oct. 12. 206. THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 44.]

Aftre our herty commendations to your good lordshippes. Yesterdaie we rec[eived] your lettres of the viijth of this instant declareng the kinges majesties resolution concernyng our lettres sent to you, the contentes wherof we shall endeavour ourselfes taccomplishe God willing, without transgresseng any parte therof, to thuttermost of all our powres. And like as we arrived here yesternyght, and I the Duc of Norff[olk] am determined, God willing, to departe fromhens to Berwicke on Saturdaye nexte, there to put all thinges necessarie against tharrival of tharmye theire, in suche dewe order as dothe appertain, so we purpose by Goddes grace, to invade Scotlande uppon Fridaie or Saturdaye comme sevennight, there to do asmoche displeasur to thenemyes as shalbe in our powres to do.

And forasmoche as after we shall have don suche displeasures to thenemyes as we trust to do, it is to be thought they woll offre

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 12. no suche conditions to us as we woll accepte, but do ther best to devast and destroye thiese parties of Northumbrelonde nere there Border, we therefore desire youe to knowe the kinges highnes pleasure who shalbe warden of the Marchies to defende the same after our retorne, and what nombre he shall have with hym, and that the kinges majestie may sende us lettres addressed to hym to whom it shall please his highnes to committe that charge, to take it uppon hym with his commission for the same, for it sholde not be convenient we sholde commawnde any man to take that charge uppon hym. Praying youe to put suche order as the same may be with us before Sondaye comme sevennyght, for by that tyme we trust to be so far entred in to Scotlande as no lettres may be conveyed surely to us. In cace the same sholde not be with us before our retorne fromthens, it is to be considered that an armye beyng sore travailled, and ons setting the hedde homewardes woll hardely be stayed, unles they be appointed before to tarye.

We have also thought good to sende youe a cifre devised by us, to thentent, that beyng within Scotlande, we might sende somme newes to the kinges majestie by some espies, and albeit the same were intercepted, yet sholde not thenemyes be the wiser in the contentes therof; wiche cifre we also woll leave with my Lorde of Suff[olk], Syr William Evre, and Syr Thomas Wharton.

Finally, your lordships shall understonde that we can geyte but only twoo shippes in thiese parties of any sufficient burdon to goo to the sees to John Care, wherof thone apperteyneth to James Lawson of this towne, wiche is a ship of viij^{xx}, and thother is a ship of Orwell wherof Sabyn is owner, and brought vij^o quarters wheate hither, of like burdon, wiche hothe shall departe towards John Care within this twoo daies, God willing. Thus fare ye hertely well. Written at Newcastle this xijth of Octobre at vij at night. (Signed) Yours assewredly, T. Norffolk, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed: 'To our veray good lordes, the lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaile.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.' Norfolk's wafer signet.

Oct. 12. **207. NORFOLK TO THE BISHOP OF WINCHESTER AND WRIOTHESLEY.** [fol 46.]

With most herty recommendacions. This shalbe to desire you that at such tyme as the kynges majeste shall appoynt one to be warden of his Marchis, to shew you so moche my frendes, that and any wold name me to that office, to move his highnes to be so gode and gracious lord unto me, as that I be not charged therwith, for assewredly I know if I shuld tary in these parties this wynter, it shuld cost me my liff. Trustyng that nowe in myn olde days, his majeste woll not appoynt me to serve hym, wher of liklihode I shall not

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 12. contynew. Thendyng of wynter, the contre is so mervelously colde, that my yeres can not endure the same, and on my faith, his highnes not offended, I had rather to lose all the small substance off godes that I have, then to ly in any house this wynter on this syde Dankaster, save only at Lekenfeld, wher the aire is no thyng so vehemently colde as it is here, and the further norwardes the more colde. Wherfor iftsonys most hertly I requyre you to shew your assewred frendships to me in this behalve, if the case shuld so requyre. I was aboute xx yeres past the kinges lieutenant here, and then my Lord Marques Dorset was warden of the Marchis, and sodenly when the wynter came, he was discharged and I commanded to medle with both offices, wich doth make me to be affrayde to be served so agayne, and therfor have wryten the premyssis. My Lord Pryve Seale hath be ill at ease this viij or ix days, and came hither this day in a litter; I think the feare he hath not to be able to serve this journey doth troble hym asmoche as his siknes, or at the lest doth increase the same. For my parte, as God help me, I had rather another tyme have one of myn armys broken then to mys his company this journey, for without hym and his brother I wer all naked, as God knoweth, who have you in his tuicion. Fro Newcastle the xij off October at nyght. Yours assewredly, T. Norffolk.

After wrytyng of the premyssys taryng for my lord pryve seale to sygne the common lettre, his hande did so trymble, that he can not wright, and is so ill that I feare hym to be in extreme danger. God sende me better comfort of hym this night. If he mend not ye shall shortly have newes theroff.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my Lord of Wynchester and to M^r Secretary Syr Thomas Wriothesley.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Oct. 13. 208. HENRY VIII. TO THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH.

[fol. 48.]

Right trusty and right welbiloved cousins, right reverende father in God, and trusty and right welbiloved, we grete youe well. Lating youe wit that M^r James Leyrmonth, late ambassador with us from the King of Scottes, arryveng at Grenwiche on Mondaye last, dyd make greate sute and instance to have had accesse to our presence; but forasmuch as we had lerned both by your lettres and also by suche conferences as he had with our counsaill uppon his arryvall, that he neyther had newe lettres nor commission unto us from his M^r wherupon he could substancially grounde any thing which he shuld utter and say unto us, we thought it not expedyent for us to graunt his desire in that behalf, but afre a suspence of our pleasure for twoo dayes, we referred him finally to our sayd counsaill, who made unto him a playn and particuler recapitulacion of thole progresse of their ungentle and unfrendly procedinges at this tyme,

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 13. and of their causes and provocacions by them from the begynneng ministred unto us of this warre, and also of the lack of that affeccion of their M^r, which by the King of Scottes himself by his oune sundry lettres, and by the sayde Leyrmonthes good wordes, had often been declared unto us; which lack dyd largely appere by his last instruccions, wherin being his commission absolute, his oune hande restrayned the place of meting to Yorke. And this declaracion made unto him, they remitted him unto youe with this generall answer, that we had sent youe thither being men of honour and suche as we specially trust, with commission and instruccions most ample to determyn in all thinges for us as the cace shuld require, and therfor considering that we perceyved he had nothing to saye unto us by vertue of any newe commission, we wold not trouble ourself with the hering of him, and thus we have dismyssed him. Further, youe shal undrestande that revolveng in our mynde this unkinde and ungentle maner of proceeding of the King of Scottes, we cannot conceyve that any suche affeccion hath been in him towards us as hath been sundry tymes by himself and his ministres declared; wherfore, considering that he is of suche disposicion that he will not of lightlewood come at us onles he be therunto forced, we see not why we shulde nowe close our handes towards him upon an offre of any suche meting, wich if he shulde herafte make, shuld rather procede of constraunt and compulsion then of any love or good wil towards us; and therfor our pleasure is that in cace he shall offre unto youe conditions afte an exployte doon, which we woll and desire to have in any wise put in execucion before youe gyve eare to any comunicacion, as hath been signefied unto youe, youe shal in no wise growe to any point with him onles he woll presently afte the sayd exployte doon uppon him, delyver our prisoners, and also conclude the amitie with us, leaving out the reservacion of Fraunce.

Thirdly: to sende hither three personages of honour, at the least summe to be of his privy counsail, to lye here for hostages till the sayd amitie shalbe ratefied, and oon hole yere afte, for the performance of the same.

And ^{thly} iij: that they capitulate that we shal enjoye our landes whiche they have hitherto usurped and put in question, as to reason and justice apperteyneth. And as for the meting, if he woll afte this be concluded, offre or comen of it, we be then content that youe shal conclude it with them and take ordre for his honorable entreteignment betwene his entre in to Englande and accesse to our presence. And this we write unto youe for a resolucion of our mynde, wich our pleasur is youe shall ensue accordingly. And these thinges performed and agreed unto, to dissolve our armye and to take suche ordre for the surety and stey of our Bordures as to your wisdoms shalbe thought convenient, not

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 13. doubting but youe do wel remembre all suche thinges as we have befor writen to youe in that behaulf.

Draft with alterations at end by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. of Norff', my L. P. S., the B. of Duresme, and Syr Anthony Browne, xiiij^o Octobr a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Oct. 13. **209. THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 54.]

My lordes, withe weping eyen, and most sorowfull hertes Thiese shalbe tadvertise youe that my Lorde Privey Seale is in so harde a cace, that we thinke ther is no waye but one, wiche is thende of all mortell creatures, and his man Patric dothe thinke hym without remedy. Alas! my lordes, what losse the kinges majestie shall have of hym, and most specielly at this tyme, his highnes can best judge, but against the will of Almightye God no man may be. My lordes, what the lacke of hym shalbe at this voyage it is herde to judge, and howe necessarie it were to have on to supplie his rowme for this voiage, we reporte us to youe; and to be playne unto youe we thinke if his majestie can devise any man mete to have the leading of the vantgarde, it were more than necessarie so to do. Here is men ynough, and dothe lacke only suche a personage. Howe small experience the nobilitie of this armye hath, you do knowe aswell as we. If it may please his majestie to sende any man for that purpose, he may well ynough comme to us so that he be in this towne on this daye sevennight at night, for we entende to go along the ryver of Twede within Scotlande, burnyng and devastyng the Marche and Tevidale, Saturdaye, Sondag, and Mondaye all daye, so that we shall not be so far of, but that he may comme to us without daungier. Finally my lordes, we remitte this matier to be opened to the kinges majestie as ye shall thinke best. Thus fare ye hertely well. From Newcastle this xiiijth of Octobre. (Signed) Yours lordships assewredly, T. Norffolk, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed: 'To our veray good lordes, the lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsail.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.' Norfolk's signet.

Oct. 13. **210. NORFOLK TO THE BISHOP OF WINCHESTER AND WRIOTHESLEY.** [fol. 56.]

My lordes, ther was never a more sorowfull man then I am for the losse of this man, wich coude never have comme in so ill a tyme. I have no lak of well willyng noblemen, but God knoweth, I shall have small help, and in maner none to help me to put order among these people, wich know litle or no thyng of the war. I have none erly help but only of the M^r of Horse, who assewredly is suche one as I wold wishe to be, and assewred the kynges majestie may be, he shall prove a man of gret service, lakyng neyther wit,

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 13. sobernes, diligence, nor gode will, to bryng all thinges to pas to the kynges contentacion, and he is with these gode qualities as paynfull as is possible. I pray God put it in the kynges mynde to make hym his brothirs heier in the name and londes of Southamton. But my lordes, he and I ar but ij men, and he havynge the rewle of the horsmen, it is not possible to medle with the vangarde; and to be playne to you, I think if it myght stande with the kynges plesure, my Lord Admyrall wer the most mete man within the realme to supple thoders rome at this tyme, for wher as my lord pryve seale hath here under his leadyng iij^m men, part of suche as came out of the south and the rest of his frendes in dyvers parties, and also of the Duchie in Lancasshire, all they wold more gladly go with hym then any other man, consideryng every man knoweth how gret frendes they wer; and if any other man shuld be appoynted to have the rewle of them, with whom they think ther was no gret love or familiarite, I feare it shuld not do well. Accordyng to my dewte I wright my poure opinion, and if his highnes woll appoynt my lord admyrall to come, he shall fynde all thoders stuff so redy for hym that he shall not nede to bryng any thyng with hym but his owne person; and if he be here in this towne by to morow sevennyght, I shall put suche order that he shall come to our army without danger. Fynally remytyng the orderyng of declaryng of this myn opinion to the kynges highnes to your gret wisdomes, I shall commit you to Almyghty God. Scribled with a sorowfull hert this Fryday in the mornyng at Newcastle the xij day of October. Yours assewredly, T. Norfolk.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my Lord of Wynchester and to M^r Secretarie, and to every of them. Loke on the sodule closed herin.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet.

Schedule inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) If the kynges majestie will not sende my lord admyrall, I dout not my Lord of Herdford wold come with gode will, and may well ryde with diligence, and in myn opinion the most mete personage for that purpose next thoder, and of gode estymacion, being the princes uncle, and also hath be in the warrys beyonde the se both with me and my Lord of Suff[olk]. He is my nere kynsman, and shuld be very welcome to me.

Holograph.

Oct. 14. 211. THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 59.]

Withe most herty commendations unto your good lordships. These shalbe tadvertise the same, that this mornyng arrived here the Scottishe heroault Rosse, bringyng lettres from the King his

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 14. M^r, and abowte twoo howres after his cummyng, thambassadours sent unto us ther secretarie, sayeng ther lettres were directed to them all three jointly, wherfore one of them beyng absent for whom they loked every houre, they durst not open them unto his commyng. What ther meanyng is therof we reporte us to your lordshippes. Considereng that the saide Rosse saithe that ther is arrived in the Frithe on Thursdaie last xvj saile of Frenchemen laden withe wyne, wiche we thinke be the same shippes that ye wrote of sholde be rigged at Diepe, whose arrival theire of likelihode dothe make them very prowde; and also we thinke the more likely the saide shippes to be arrived theire, for suche were seen passe by Tynmowthe lately, and also this mornyng we received a lettre from my Lorde of Suff[olk] of the xijth of this monethe, that diverse suche shippes of werre of France were upon the costes of Hull and Scarborough. My lordes, though all our affaires do not go so well as we wolde they did, yet ther shall lacke no diligence in us to redubbe the faultes of other men.

John Browne, capitain of the wasters of the shippes laden with bere and other victailles sent from London, cam with them all in to this haven, and notwithstanding that before our commyng from Yourke we wrote to hym to go to John Care to Holy Elande, yet is he in this haven with all the rest of his companye, sayng he was commawnded to come hither, and as yet the wynde is suche that they can not geite owte. John Care is in Holy Elande and also with this wynde can not geite owte. The Frenche shippes cam so far of see borde that he sawe them not.

This tyme is comme hither to us Jennyns, sheweng that all ther shippes of warre have victailles only for xv daies, and fynde no remedie to be furnisshed, but of suche as cam withe John Browne from London, for here is no helpe; and yet for the better remedie therof we have sent to Stannop to helpe that he maye from Hull, but that is not to be trusted unto. Jennyns dothe moche complayne that thordenaunce sent with the shippes from London was gaylye florissed without, and when it cam to be shotte, somoche therof is broken, that it is merveille to here of; and for cxx men scant lx harneyes. The shippes of warre also that your lordshippes wrote of, that sholde have come from London, is not yet herde of; wherof we merveille, for the wynde that hath brought the Frenche navye, might well have brought them.

Nowe, my lordes, haveng writen many ill thinges over and besides the lacke of my Lorde Privey Seale, who we thinke shall not live, he is so far gon that he is past knowlege—but thanked be God, I the Bushop of Duresme did shrive hym this mornyng, and gave hym his rightes, and fownde hym as good a Christen man as ever I sawe in my lief—we nowe woll advertise youe what we entende to do if God woll yeve us grace taccomplisse the same.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 14. First, where we were mynded to have gon to Edenburgh, and there to have newe revictailed us out of the shippes with victaille, that woll not be unles we may overcom their flete, wiche nowe beyng reinforced with xvj sailes out of Fraunce, besides their owne beyng there afore, shalbe harde to bring to passe; notwithstanding we entende to put out of this haven of shippes of this towne and of the victaillours, vj or vij shippes, besides the shippes of warre, and woll put men ynough in to them, and if we shall thinke it to be attempted, shall cause them to go seke thenemyes in the Frithe, and what soever they do, we with tharmye by londe tentre Scotland on Fridaye nexte. And if our victailles woll not serve us to go to Edenburgh, yet God willing, we woll make suche a smoke as shall not be clawed of many yeres. But surely unles we may be lordes on the water, we can not go so far as Edenborough, for it is impossible if we had never somoche victaille, to cary the same withus for so long a tyme as the goyng thither and retorne woll aske, only for laccke of cariage, wiche we doubt not your good lordshippes can well consider.

Also, my lordes, I the Duc of Norff[olk] entende, God willing, to departe fromhens tomorowe towards Berwic, to put all thinges in order against the commyng of tharmye, and I Syr Anthony Browne to come after to conduicte the same to Berwick, and I the Bushop of Duresme to remayne here unto the commyng of my Lorde of Suff[olk].

Finally, my lordes, John Care hath so wisely used hymself, that for the lacke of victaille, he hathe driven all his men to ete and drinke but only two tymes in the daie, wiche hath not ben accustomed to maryners. Thus fare ye hertely wel. Written at Newcastle this xiiijth of Octobre at vj at night.

Post script: The two ambassadours of Scotlande have ben with us assaing to have protracted our settingfurthe unto the commyng of ther fellowe to them, with many fayre wordes, wherunto in no wise we wolde agree, but have concluded with them that they shall remayne here unto the commyng of Leremonth, and I the Busshop of Duresme with the them, not for ther sakes, but tattende upon my Lorde of Suff[olk]; and notwithstanding that ther heroault hath confessed before us that he hath saide sithe his commyng to this towne that xvj saile of Frenchemen were arrived in the Frithe, yet he nowe saiethe on Thursdaie last ther was not one comme thither, but saiethe he herde that in Inglonde, and that is affermed by them all with no small othes. They yet trust that ther fellowe Leremonth shall bring suche newes from the kinges majestie that good peax shall ensewe, but what soever they trust unto, God willing, we shall go from no parte of our instructions. (Signed) Your lordships assewredly, T. Norfolk, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed: 'To our veray good lordes, the lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaile attendaunt on his highnes person.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Norfolk's signet as before.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 15. **212. BISHOP TUNSTALL AND BROWNE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**
[fol. 61.]

Afftre most hartye recommendacions unto your good lordships. This shalbe tadvertise the same, that where yesternight bothe my Lorde of Northfolke and we did advertise you of all such occurrauntes and purposes here as then was to be writen, this morninge it hath pleasyd Almightye God to call out of this transytory liffe my Lorde Privey Seale, whose soule God pardon. Neverthelesse the kinges affayres and purposes shall not therbye in any parte be stayd or protractyd, but set forwarde to the possible. My Lorde of Northfolke this morninge erly before daie is departyd hens towarde Berwicke, to put all thinges there in a redynes, which els at the commyng of the hole armye, which this night will be in this towne, might cause some protractinge for lakke of furniture and putting thinges in a redynes; and I Syr Antony Browne do tarye here this daie the commyng of the army, and to morowe, Godwilling, settinge them forwardes out of this towne, after the departure of the hindmost man, do entende to repayre to Berwicke. Advertisinge your good lordshippes that wher in our last lettres of yesternight, we wrote howe the kinges shippes and vitales were pynnyd in this haven with a contrary wynde, this daie the wynde is so turnyd that they maie go in to the see; and I Syr Antony Browne have this daie not onely bene at the shippes and causyd them to avayle, but also have taken ordre that two shippes more, the lest of the borden of e, shalbe setfurth this night, trustinge that at the next ebbe which shalbe at six of the clocke, bothe the kinges shippes vitailers and all the shippes of this towne, nowe adjoynyd unto them, shalbe in the open see out of this haven, so that by to morowe in the morninge, we truste they shalbe there where we wolde wisshe them. And thus Almightye Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and yourys. From Newcastell the xvth daie of Octobre. (Signed) Your lordshippis assuryd, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed: 'To the kinges moste honorable counsell resiaunte aboute his person.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.' Wafer seal lost.

Oct. 15. **213. SIR ANTHONY BROWNE TO THE LORD ADMIRAL AND WRIOTHESLEY.**
[fol. 63.]

My veray good lorde, after my hertiest commendaceons unto your good lordshipp, and to youe good M^r Secretarie also. Thies be to signifie unto youe that it hath pleased God to call unto his mercye my lorde my brother, whose soule Jesu pardon; assureng youe that liek as nature on the tone side moveth me in my herte to lamente him not a litle, wich I must and do dissemble outwardelie for my duetie in serveng my M^r at this tyme as apperteigneth, so on the tother side, am I no lesse greved and annoyed with

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 15. thanswering and satisfyeng of those wich arr commen to serve the kinges majestie under him, being above the nombre of iij thowsand; wich though it be harde, yet I doubte not with thelpe of such as alreadic have herin had to do with them, so to satisfie and please them that their service shalbe I trust to God, to his highnes contentacion, and all thinges well as he wolde have it; orelles I wolde I were under ground, for of my parte ther shall lacke no cost, payne, nor travayle to the uttermost of my power. And M^r Secretarie, bicause he was, that is nowe goon, your faithfull freende, I beseeche youe by your good wisdom to devise somme meane of compforth to my ladie my suster, thinkeng ondoubtedly ther may no man sooner appease her then youe; and amongst other thinges to require the sight of his wyll, wich she hath, advertiseng me what he hath willed for the buryeng of his owne bodye, whether in any specyall place or not, to thentente that upon our retourne, I may order for the same accordingle, his corpes being chested remaineng above grounde for the meane tyme in the chief parash church of this towne, where he shall have service dayly over him tyll he be removed. And as for the compforthe of his men, I have founde them so conformable with such pore persuasyons as I have entreated them withall, that fully their sorowe and such occasyons layed aparte, liek honest, true, and faithfull men, they willingelie arr bente to do that they be comme for; not doubteng by the leave of God but in thende it shall so well appere. Thus committeng youe to the keping of the Holy Trinitie. From Newcastell the xvth of Octobre. Your owne assured. (Signed) Antone Browne.

Addressed: 'To my veray good lorde, my lorde admyrall his good lordeship, and to myne especial good freende M^r Secretarie Wriothsesley.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wax signet lost.

Oct. 16. 214. HENRY VIII. TO THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH.
[fol. 65.]

Right trusty, etc. Lating youe wit that we have seen and perused all suche lettres as youe addressed to our counsail, of the xijth and xiiijth of this present. And right sory we be for thextreme disease and syknes of our right trusty, etc., the Lord Privy Seale, trusting yet in God that thoughe he shal not be hable to serve us at this tyme, he may recover and be hable to doo unto us service hereafre. And to supplie the place appointed to him in this jorney, we have addressed unto youe this berer, our right trusty, etc., therle of Hertford, with like commission to serve in all eventes as he had, and to have the leading of the vauntgarde; and to thintent suche as were in the retynue of the said lord privy seale shuld doo their partes with the bettre will and courage, we have also sent with our said cousin, our trusty, etc., Syr John Gage knight, comptroller, etc.,

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 16. to be also in the vauntgard under our said cousin of Hertford, being a dere freende and allyance to the said lord privy seale, whom we have also determyned to preferre to the rome of the chauncelorschip of the Duchie, if God shuld dispose his will of our cousin of Southampton, that aswel the houshold servantes and famyliers of the said lord privy seale, as the tenantes of our duchie, may be the better directed and serve us the more gladly as apperteyneth; not doubting but whenne youe shalbe nowe together, in cace anything be omytted by reason of thother mannes syknes, youe woll forsee and take ordre befor your entre, that as wel those which shalbe in vauntgarde as the rest of our armye, may be lerned and framed to kepe their arraye, and to observe suche other thinges as shalbe necessary for the suretye and advauntage of our said armye.

In like maner our pleasure is, that seing youe shall nowe leave behinde youe all Westm[orlande], Cumbrelande, Kendall, and the most parte of Northumberlande and Fournes, as it appereth by your lettres of the vj^{te} of this present, youe shal divide and take ordre that suche gentlemen maye also be left behinde with them as knowe them and the facions of the warres of the Bordures, and shall be hable to leade and ordre them as their capitaynes when you shalbe in Scotlande, if the cace shuld soo require. And our pleasure also is that youe shal have a special regarde to our fortresses, specially that no Scottes remayn in them, ne any person to have the charge of them whom youe knowe to have befor made the same as fre for Scottes as for Englishmen, in whiche fault Carre of Wark and the late conestable in our castle of Berwyk have been manifestly deprehended.

And as concernyng the wardenry, youe shal understonde that as we entende not in any wise that [youe ?] shalbe troubled with it, soo befor the tyme shal cumme that it shalbe necessary to determyn our pleasure therin, we shall give youe full advertisment of the same, and also sende therewith all thinges therunto requisite.

Our pleasure is also that if by the meanes of my Lord of Anguise, or by any other intelligence or meane, any noble man or man of greate havour in Scotlande shalbe induced, either befor youe entre in to Scotland or aftre, to offre himself to becom our true man and faithfull subgiet, and shal put in suche pledgies to youe for the performance of the same as youe shal think good and sufficient, youe shal in that cace, if youe shal thinke this divide may doo any good, receive all suche soo offering themselves, and forbear the burnyng and destruction of there houses and possessions.

Finally, our pleasure is that youe shal make our said cousin of Hertford and our said counsaillour Syr John Gage, privy of all our counsailes there, and also to all our lettres and instructions hertofore sent unto youe, and likewise to the secrete commission whiche we gave to youe Syr Anthony Browne and to my lord privy seale, to be

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 16. declared to our cousin of Norff[olk]. And we have willed the said Erle of Hertford and the said Syr John Gage to visite our cousin of Southampton, if he shalbe living at their arryval at Newcastle, and on our behaulf to yeve unto him all the comfort that can be possible, trusting yet that God woll lende him sumwhat lengre unto us. And to our cousin of Hertford we have appointe lxxvj s. viij d. by the daye, and to Syr John Gage, xl s. by the day, for their diettes, wherof we require youe our cousin of Norff[olk] to see them paid, and also for their postes thither accordingly.

Draft in Wriothesley's handwriting. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. of Norff', the B. of Duresme, and Syr Anthony Browne, xvjo Octobr. ao xxxiiij^o.

Oct. 17. **215. THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK TO WRIOTHESLEY.** [fol. 70.]

M^r Secretary, with my hartie commendacions. This shalbe to advertise you that I have receyvide your letters datide at Westm[inster] the xvth daye of this monethe, most hartely thanking you for your newes contayned in the same. Farther ye shall understand as yesterdaye my Lord of Combrland cam to me declaringe unto me that the Duke of Norfokke lafte hym and all his retynewe tyll my comynge, and by me he shuld knowe the kinges pleasure. The saide lorde is desyrous to knowe the kinges pleasure what nombre he shuld have of his retynewe in wages, for a wolle be very lothe to put hym self in venture amonges the borderers, without some good nombre of his owne retynewe to be about hym of the inland men. And I was in hande with hym to knowe what nombre he wold desyre to have in wages, and I perceyve by hym that he wold gladly have v^c, the whiche he trustithe woll doo good service, howbeit he reffarres all to the kinges highnes pleasure. Beseching you that I may with all spede not oonly to knowe the kinges pleasure therein, but also that order may be takyn for mony, asswell for condytte, cotte mony, and wages for suche nombre as the kinges highnes pleasure ys that he shall have in wages. And farther ye shall understand that I hadd thought that I shuld have hadd three thousande of the borderers, to serve the king as I shuld apoyntid them, without wages; and nowe I am very accerteyned by my said lord and others that the said borderers ar not bounde to serve without wages, but invasyons into Scotland for xxiiij howers, and to helpe to kepe upon their owne Borders, whiche shall nothing serve for my purpose yf the Scottes shuld com yn with an army, for I must then have them with me where soever I goo. Therefore ther must be some order takyn that if the Scottes shuld com yn, soo that ther may be mony in a ridynes to wage the said borderers for the ty[me] en case so shall requyre, not doughting, God willing, if they do com yn with an armye, that we shall do the king suche service that his highnes shalbe contentyd with all; most hartely desyring

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 17. you that I maye have aunswer of the same with all diligence. Thankes be to God, my legg is very well amendyd, trusting in God, within this v or vj dayes, I shalbe abyll bothe to ryde and goo. And thus most hartely fare ye well. From Topclif the xvijth daye of October. Yours assuryd. (Signed) Charlys Suffolk.

Addressed : 'To my veray loving frynd Sir Thomas Wrisley knight, oon of the kinges highnes secretories.' Indorsed : 'My L. Greate M^r to M^r Secr. m^r Wrioth', xvij^o Octobr. a^o xxxiiij^o.' Wafer signet lost.

Oct. 17. 216. NORFOLK TO WRIOTHESLEY.

[fol. 72.]

M^r Secretarie, after most herty commendations. Yesternight I arrived in this towne, and fynde here no more victaille in arredynes than is conteyned in the scedule wiche ye shall receive with these, and John Browne like an ungratiouse man, is entred in to the haven of Tynmouthe with all the victailles, the wynde beyng nowe so contrariouse as it is not possible to comme owt. I pray God the lack therof turne not to more hurt than all the lande he hathe is xx^{tie} tymes worthe. This night passed I rec[eived] the kinges majesties lettres of the xiiijth of this instant, the contentes wherof I shall endeavour myself taccomplisse, God willing, to thuttermost of all my possible power, without transgresseng of any parte therof, as far as our victailles woll serve for the performance therof; witehout the wiche your wisdom can well consider what maye be don. And iff the great exploit can not be don, yet nevertheles, God willing, suche devastation shalbe made upon the Bordures, as the like hath not ben herd of many yeres heretofore. I doubte the lacke of nothing but only of drinke. At this houre I thanke God I am in good healtie, wiche is to be merveilled at considereng the exceding paynes I take, and the litle rest that I receive nightlye.

Finally, I pray God to turne the wynde, that John Browne may comme to us by Fridaie nexte. Thus fare ye well. From Berwick this xvijth of Octobre. (Signed) Your assewred frende, T. Norfolk.

Addressed in Norfolk's hand : 'To M^r Secretary Syr Thomas Wriothsley knyght.' Indorsed : 'a^o xxxiiij^o.' Norfolk's wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 73.]

- (1) Remyne of brede, bere, flower, corne and chese at Berwicke the xvth daye of Octobre, anno xxxiiij^{to} Regis H. viij^{vi}.

In brede redy baken xxiiijm¹, in biskett viijm¹, in whete flower e quarters, in whete in the garners vj^o quarters, in rye and mastleon iij^o quarters, in malt m¹m¹m¹ quarters, in barley vj^o quarters, in

¹ 'Peny loffes, bred for the whole army iiij days, and also drynk,' added here by Norfolk on margin.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 17. peason and beanes v^c quarters, in whete and rye in dyvers shipps in the haven untakin up by estymacion, in malt in the said haven by estymacion, in bere reddy brewed, videl^t in costrelles iijm¹ cxx tonn, in barrelles vij^e c tonn, in hogesheddes and pippes ix tonn,¹ in chese viij^e wey.

Oct. 18. **217. RALPH CLESBIE TO WRIOTHESLEY.** [fol. 75.]

Please it your Maistershippe to be advertized, I have repayred to my Lorde of Northfolkes grace the kynges generall lieutenaunte in the northparties, for ordinaunce and municion to be hadde for defence and fortifieng the bullwarkes at Holye Elande, of whome I received answeare that their is none in theis parties at this tyme to be spared; and the bullwarkes ther thone is fynysed and nedys vj pece of ordinaunce, wherof I have one, and the other bullwarke is not half fynished, it shall nede to have xvj pece or xij pece of ordinaunce at leest. Humbly besechyng your maistershipp of your goodnesse to informe the kynges majestie herof, and that I may knowe his gracyous pleasure herin by your maistershippes lettres. And Jesus preserve yow in helth. At Berwyk the xvijth day of Octobre. Further my Lorde of Northfolke grace and the Maister of the Horsez ar determyned to vewe the blockhows in Holye Eland before their retorne. Your maistershippes own ever bownden. (Signed) Raf Clesbe.

Addressed: 'To the right worshipfull Syr Thomas Wryothesley, secretarype principall to the kynges majestie, be this delyvered with spede.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Oct. 19. **218. NORFOLK AND BROWNE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 77.]

Pleasithe it your good lordshippes to be advertised, that this night, and tomorowe by none, the most parte of tharmye wolbe here, and tomorowe at night, God willing, we woll lie in the felde, and to thentent your good lordshippes may advertise the kinges majestie of the state of this armye, we shall trewly according to our most bownden deutie signifie the same.

First: notwithe standing that I the Duc of Norff[olk] before my commyng to Lincoln hitherwardes, feareng the lacke of victailles and also of cariages, gave warnyng to all the noble mens servauntes of all the sheres beyownde Yourkeshire, that every man sholde bring withe hym twoo cartes or waynes for every c men laden with drinke, and one spare horse laden withe other victailles for every tenne men of the saide c, and also asmany bottelles as they myght geite possible, and in like wise other cariages for ther tentes, pavillions,

¹ 'Bere for iijj days or v, if I can so spare it. Fleshe we shall lak none for a longer tyme,' added by Norfolk on margin.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 19. and haies, and after my comyng to Yourke, gave like warnyng by mowthe to all the noble men, and gentlemen of Yourkeshire and all other parties here abowtes, and also have diverse tymes sithe yeven like commaundement by proclamations, yet nowe at their arrival here we do perceive never one hath accomplisshed the same, alleagyng that it was not possible for them so to do, and that the most parte of the cariages they have brought withe them be destroyed by the reason of the incredible fowle waies, and like weather as they have comme; and also where they were commaunded to bring no horses for any man to ride on, but suche as either wolde serve for a spere, javelyn, or archer on horsebacke, past Newcastle, yet they have all comme on naughtie naggas, worthe litle money, sayng the waies were so fowle that they coulde not travaille on fote, and kepe the daie appointed. So that a great parte of the commaundementes yeven to them is not observed, and yet to thentent we myght be the better furnisshed of cariages, we beyng at Yourke long tyme past commaunded the President to provide vj^{xx} waynes and xl cartes, and also xxx^{tie} waynes out of the Bushopriche, and in likewise commaunded the Shrif of Northumbrelonde to provide as many waynes in that shire as he might possiblie get, and all the saide cariages to have ben here yesternight, and have left servauntes of our owne to bring them furthe, and to paye them for their hyre, yet here is very fewe com from any place, wiche is more to our sorrowe then we can wright, for without cariages it is not possible to do our great exploicte; but yet notwithstanding all these myschieffes, doubte ye not though we sholde drinke water, we shall do asmoche as is possible for men to do to make thenemyes speke acording to the kinges pleasure, orels to make them suche a smoke as never was in Scotlande this c yeres. My lordes, to wright to you the paynes the souldiers have taken in comyng hither passing so merveilouse fowle wayes, and so great scarcetie of victaille, it were superfluous and scarce credible, the lieng here in garrison of my Lorde of Rutlande solong as he hath done, hath so consumed all thinges in thiese parties that nowe at our comyng we have in maner fownde nothing, and the corne in the most parte of this contrey is yet on the grownde, grene.

Finally, we desire your good lordships to thinke that we shall do asmoche as shalbe in our possible power taccomplishe the kinges highnes pleasure, and on Saturdaie or Sondaye at the furthest, suche shippes of warre as his majestie sent from London, with iiij other that we have manned out of Newcastle, shalbe, God willing, in the Frithe, trusting they shall do somme good exploicte theire, for the Frenche shippes we wrote ons of, be not comme in to the Frithe, ne sithe my Lorde of Suffolkes lettres written to us of ther beyng aboutes Hull and Scarborough, we never herde of any suche, and tomorowe by none we trust all the small ships with victaille that cam from

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 19. London shalbe here with us; and our Lorde yeve us grace taccomplisshe the service that our desire is to do. Thus fare ye hertely well. From Berwicke this Thursdaie the xixth of Octobre at vj at night. (Signed) Your lordships assewredly, T. Norffolk, Antone Browne.

Addressed: 'To our veray good lordes, the lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaill.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Norfolk's wafer signet.

Oct. 19. **219. BROWNE TO THE LORD ADMIRAL AND WRIOTHESLEY.** [fol. 79.]

My veray good Lorde, and youe good M^r Secretarie, after my most hertie commendacions. Upon Sondag last for the more redynes of thinges ageinst our setting fourthe from Berwicke, my Lorde of Norff[olk] departed from Newcastle, making his journey with more speade, and lefte me behinde for the conducte and order of the multitude by the waye, with whom I departed also from Newcastle upon Monday, having nowe brought them hither all holy, assureng youe that albeit grete companyes of them were by the waye verie yll lodged, lyeng for the most parte in the felde, with yll weather and harde fare enough, yet arr they nowe so willinge and forwardes, that with thelpe of God, I trust verilie the successe of this journay shalbe according to the kinges majesties expectacion. But much difficultie we have aswell of victaill as cariage, for the redresse wherof we travayle without rest, so that it shall I trust appere there shalbe nothings omitted of that wich is possible to be doon. And thus having at this present none other thinge wherof to write, but such as by our common lettre is already declared, beseching youe eftsones to remembre the compfourthe of my ladie my suster, as ye may and best knowe howe, sithens I darre not myself write unto her, I nowe committ youe to the keping of tholy Ghoste. From Berwicke forsaid the xixth of Octobre. Your owne assured. (Signed) Antone Browne.

Addressed: 'To my veray good lorde, my lorde admyrall his good lorde-shipp, and myne especyall good frende M^r Secretarie Wriothesley.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Seal lost.

Oct. 19. **220. SIR ANTHONY BROWNE TO SIR JOHN GAGE.** [fol. 81.]

Syr, with al my hart I recommend me on to, and thys shal be to avartys you that thankys be to God, I am mery, and so I pray you be. We lake no besynys here be wylyng men to sarff the kyng, and to more we sat fourward, God sand hous good spyd and to sarf your m. as our hartes wold. I pray yow sand word to my fokys that you have resaved letters from me with my harte racomandasyones to my good lade your wyff, with Godes blyssyng to al

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 19. my cheldern. Wryton Barweke, thys xix day off Octobar at nyght by your son in lay. Antone Browne.

I pray yow racomend me to both the chanslars.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the right honorable Syr John Gage, knight of thorder and comptroller of the kinges most honorable householde.' Indorsed: 'Syr Anthony Browne to M^r Comptrollor, xix^o Octobr. a^o xxxiiij^o.' Wax seal lost.

Oct. 22. **221. THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 82.]

Aftre our herty commendations to your good lordshippes. Thiese shalbe tadvertise the same that yesternight at xi of the clocke we therle of Hereford (*sic*) and Syr John Gage arrived here, and to thentent the kinges majestie may be advertised of the state of this armye, we shall trewly write unto the same.

First: notwithstanding the monition that I the Duke of Norff[olk] gave to all the gentlemen to bring cartes laden with bere and victailles as by my last letters, yet they have not brought one cart ne wayne with victaille; and likewise monition to the president for sending of vj^{xx} waynes and xl cartes, wherof is not yet comme ne commyng xxx^{tie} of all sortes; and as for suche bere and bisket as was shipped from London, asmoche of the same as was in small shippes, we have caused them to come in to this haven and have already delyvered it owt, and the rest that remaynethe in the Holy Elande can not come hither, the wynde is so contrariouse; and albeit they myght, yet the shippes ar so great as they can not come in to the haven here, and if they were here yet is ther no cariage for the same. In this contrey we haven gotten somany waynes as they ar hable to make, wherof the best is not hable to carye more than one pipe, so powre and feoble ar the cariages, and the waye so excedingly fowle. The men have dronken water hitherwardes and here this iiij daies; yesterdaie we delyvered them all the drinke that is here, and have rated every man to a quarte by the daie, wiche we feare woll not serve them past vj daies. And where we purposed as by our last lettres to have camped uppon Fridaie last, your lordshippes shall understonde that the bridge in to this towne was so weake, as the same by the multitude of the people that passed over it brake, wiche was so great a staye as we could not geite them all over till yesterdaie, when they departed out of this towne, and in commyng over v men drowned and many sore hurt;¹ and we shall, God willing, campe this night iiij myles from hens. And like as your lordshippes perceaveng the state we stonde in at this present, can well consider what can be don in this cace, so we desire youe to thinke that the same shalbe nolesse than all our powres shall extende unto, but as to the great entreprice, surely we

¹ This clause added by Norfolk.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 22. see it not faicible, only for lacke of bred, drinke, and cariage. Nevertheles we have alredy put suche order with the shippes here as we trust the kinges majestie shall shortly here newes of somme good exploicte to be don by them in the Frithe, and we on thother side for the saide vj daies shall do what we can, and iij daies more although we drinke water. And where I the Duke of Norff[olk] and I Syr Anthony Browne have writen heretofore that we thought it convenient the kinges majestie sholde appoint who sholde be wardein of the Marchies before our retorne out of Scotlande, for the causes conteyned in our saide lettres, nowe we perceive by the kinges highnes lettres, wiche we rec[eived] this daie, that his highnes woll appoint the same in tyme convenient. Surely my lordes we thinke nowe even as we did before, that it is not only convenient, but also most necessarie to appointe the same with all spede, so that he may be in arredynes to rec[eive] the same at our retorne out of Scotlande. For if his highnes do trust to the horses that passe with us nowe in to Scotlande, he shalbe deceaved, they ar so turmoyled alredy, and shalbe so utterly feoble at ther retorne, as it shal not be possible for them to serve. Wiche we desire your good lordshippes to consider, and to cause order to be taken for the same acordingly. Thus fare ye hertely well. Written at Berwicke this xxijth of Octobre at j at after none. (Signed) Your gode lordships assewredly, T. Norfolk, E. Hertford, John Gage, Antone Browne.

Addressed : 'To our veray good lordes, the lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaill.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.' Norfolk's wafer signet.

Oct. 22. 222. SIR JOHN GAGE TO WRIOTHESLEY.

[fol. 84.]

M^r Secretary, after my moost hartie recommendacions. Thes shalbe tadvertise you that newes I have none to writ to you of other then you have alredy knowlege of by a lettre sent this present daye by post unto the lordes of the councell from the councell here. And where I desierid you at my departing from the Courte, to be good m^r unto Edward Gage in suche sutes as he shall have unto the kinges majestie, thes shalbe yet eftsones most hartely to requier you to do the same, trusting that you shall find him a man of suche sorte that youe shall lyke well and wilbe gladd to recompens your paynes with suche pleasures as do lye in his lytle power. I sent a lettre by post dyrectid to my wief from Newcastle, and at this present I send an other unto her, with one also unto Edward Gage, beseching you hartely to send them unto my wief (as shortly as you maye) who lyethe at Biflit in the M^r of the Horses howse ther. Thes lettres be made in one packet, directid unto my wief. And thus for lacke of leisur I bidd you most hartely fare well. From Barwike the xxij daye of October. (Signed) Your leoweynge frynde, John Gage.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 22. Master Sekretory, I aswer you I fynde scheche scasete of bredde herre, as I amme sorey in my hartte to se the pepeylle in scheche a lake, and as I parseve the scassety comeytt for lakke of gryndeinge, the veche canne notte be holppeyne, the sende to awlle the myllers in the contery, to swmme xvj mylleys of, verre by the contery ys sorre dyseapeowntheydde and the nessesyte herre notte releveydde.

The postscript holograph of Gage. Addressed: 'To the right worshipfull Syr Thomas Wryothisly knight, cheif secretary unto the kinges majestie.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet, a ram.

1542.

Oct. 26. 223. HENRY VIII. TO THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH.
[fol. 85.]

Right trusty and right welbiloved cousins, and trusty and right welbiloved, we grete youe well. Lating youe wit that we have seen your lettres of the xxijth of this present writen to our counsail, wherby we perceyve that by reason of lack of cariages and other necessaries, youe shall not be hable to achieve the greate entreprise, having nevertheles resolved to tary nyne daies in Scotland, and also taken suche ordre with our navy as youe trust the same shall in the Frythe doo somme good exploite uppon our enemyes, desiring finally to knowe our pleasure touching the nominacion of a warden to supplie and remayn on the Bordures aftre youe shalbe returned out of Scotlande. For aunswere wherunto, fyrst, youe shal undrestande that like as we be right sory that by reason of these lackes you entende not as we perceive to accomlishe your o[wne] determinate purpose, so knoweng your good willes and harty affections to the same if all thinges thereunto necessary might have been had for it, albeit the charge of this entreprise is greate, and that the dammage to be therby doon to our ennemyes shalbe of lightlewood very litle in respect of the same and of the preparacions which we have made for it, *yt is nott a lyttyll to our mervell* to perceyve by your sayd lettres that greate lack youe have at this tyme of cariages, *for we thynke that yff at your comyng to Yorke or summe what before, yow had causyd our workes in that contre to a stayd, wherby the caryage myght have refressyd them selfe tyll your comyng and allso have brougth with youe suche caryages as myght have bene hadde in Yorkeshyre, Holdernes, and Hullshyre, we do esteeme yow mought have well gonne thought withall.* By reason wherof youe advertyse us now that youe could not cary with youe such habundaunce of vitailles as youe desired, *whyche is as youe wryte* thole impedymnt and let that youe procede not in your greate entreprice *att thys tyme, wherfore* we have thought good to put youe in remembraunce that in cace youe had divided or might yet take ordre that having conveyed with youe asmuche vitail as the cariages wiche youe had at your entre wold receyve, our cousin of S[uffolk] if youe had taken such direction amonges youe, might have

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 26. prepared other cariages behinde, and with the same laden with vitailles to have sent in a competent (?) nombre of the garrison and countreyes left with him, and at summe place to have been by youe appointed and agreed uppon, to have delyvered the freshe vitailles, and to have receyved thold caske for a farther renewing also of the same if nede had [so] requyred. We thinke assuredly youe might and yet maye do some further thing then you have hitherto determyned, wherof youe could not have been empeched, onles the Scottes shuld have assembled an armye betwen youe and the Bordures, wich no man can thinke they wold have doon, for that the daungier shuld be to greate for them bothe for lak of vitailles and to put themselves betwen suche a mayn armye as youe have, and thother armye wich we have left with our cousin the Duke of Suff[olk] for defence of our Bordures. And that armye left with our said cousin of Suff[olk] might aswel have burned and dyvast the contrey not touched by the mayn armye lest the tarieng about it shuld have let their marche and passage towards the performaunce of thentended purpose as thother according to our old instructions; ascerteyneng youe that if this or any other meane or dyvyse by youe there to be excogitated, might redubbe thiese lackes and augment the dammage of our ennemyes, and the fame of our entreprise, you shuld doo a thinge moche agreable to us to put it in execucion. For surely it shalbe nothing to our honour but rather to the glory of the Scottes, that we have levied soo greate armyes as we have doon and been at so importable charges, and in fyne to doo them no greter dammage thenne is like to ensue of your last determynacion, onles youe shal by somme meane advaunce the same; wherin nevertheles we requyre youe to use your accustomed wisdomes in suche sorte as youe hazarde not tomoche and yet thende maye be to our renoune and satisfaccion wherin youe shall deserve our hartly thanks.

Yet nowe that we have declared our opinion totally to youe not doubting but youe woll doo all that shal lye in your possible powre, we must nedes content ourself with that maye be doon for the tyme, till we maye bettre forsee and provyde aforhande for all thinges necessary agaynst we shall procede on a like purpose herafre, and doo therfor for this tyme accept your good willes in the lieu of the thing wich we desired.

Seconde: where youe desire in your sayd lettres that it maye please us tappynt a warden for our Marches agaynst your sayd returne out of Scotland: forasmuche as we conside the greate desire wich you our cousin of Hert[ord] have to serve us, and that it shall not be amisse to have sundry noble men acquainted with those Bordres wherby we and our realme maye be the bettre served in tyme cumming, having lately named youe to be our admyral of England, we doo also appoint youe for this tyme to supplie the rome of the sayd wardenry during our pleasure, for the wich youe shall herewith receyve our commission, not doubting but youe woll gladly

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 26. accepte the same and endeavour yourself so to get the knowledge of those partyes and of the peple there as youe may the better aunswere heraftre to this our good opinion conceyved of youe. And for your furniture therin we be not only content youe shall have fyve markes by the daye as our cousin of Rutland had, but also our pleasure is that youe our cousins of Norff[olk] and Suff[olk], with thadvise of youe our sayd cousin of Hert[ford] and of the rest of youe our counsail there, shall appoynt suche a nombre of the most metest of thole armye and garryson to remayn on the Bordres with youe this wynter, as uppon mature consultacion to be had amonges youe of the state of the Bordres and necessitie of the tyme youe shall by your wisdomes thinke convenyent, not doubting but youe woll therin waye our honour and the surety of our contreys there as apperteyneth; and also that before any of youe shall departe thens, youe woll see our Bordres put in good ordre, and the malefactors of the same punished according to our former instruccions, gyven unto you in that behalf. And forasmuch as beeng nowe enforced by reason of suche lackes as youe write of, to desist from our entended purpose, wich lackes have not chaunced upon the thinges provyded here but of those wich shuld have been furnished in those partyes, we thinke it shalbe necessary for us the next yere to performe and followe that wich we have nowe commenced, our pleasure is that before the departures thens of youe our cousins of Norff[olk] and Suff[olk], youe shall consult and devise together for somme ordre and direccion to be presently taken agaynst the next yere, both for provision of vitailles and cariages, so as we maye thenne, God willing, if the cace so requyre, fully furnishe our entended purpose. Wherin youe shall doo unto us acceptable service.

Thirdly: where the Scottes doo yet retayn our men prysonners, our pleasure is that if youe have not remembred to doo it alrede, as we trust youe have, youe shall demande them for ransom according to the lawes and ordre of warre; and if youe shall not by that meane attayn them, then we desire youe to doo what youe possibly can to get somme good prisonners on that side, and in no wise to delyver them by no meane, nor for any ransom that can be offred, but to kepe them sauf aftre their degrees till we shall have determynd our further pleasure in that behalf.

Draft altered by Henry and Wriothesley, the king's changes in *italics*. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. of Norff', Suff', Hertf', Syr John Gage, and Syr Anthony Browne, xxvj^o Octobr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

[1542.]

Oct. 28. **224. THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK AND BISHOP OF DURHAM TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 96.]

My veray good lordes, after our hartie recommendacions. This shalbe to advertise youe that my Lorde of Norffolke with the hole

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 28. armye, Almightye God sende them good sped, hathe entred in to Scotland, and the last newes that we hadd of hym was from anenst Caldstreame in Scotland the xxiiijth day of this monethe, the armye lyeng not farre from Warke, that he entended to procede furder into Scotland in doynge to them all the noysaunces to hem possebill. Nevertheles he signefeithe in his said letters to me the Duke of Suffolke that the hole army, for lackk of vitaille, culd not tarye past foure dais longer in Scotland, whiche tyme he wolde employe to the most ennoysaunce of the enymyes that he culd, desyryng me to gyve warnyng to all the countrey of Northumbreland to bake and brewe as fast as they culd for the vitailing of the armye at their retorn, whiche thing I have don [al]redy. What the kinges armye hathe don in Scottland sens their furder entringe in, we cannot here tell of any sertentie, for neider letters of me the Duke of Suff[olk] sent to my Lorde of Norffolk can be savely couvaidd unto him, as Syr William Ever whom I wrot unto for the convayance of them haith the aunswerid me, nor any letters is commyn from my Lorde of Norffolke or from any of the armye sithens the said xxiiijth day. Nevertheles we do here say by report of them that dwellith uttermost of the Borders, that the army was gone to Kelso and to Howme Castle, from whens was hard moche gonn shott, and the sayng of the Borders ys that they have don very gret harme to Scotland. The espyall of the Scottes do report that the King entendethe to gyve our army battaile, as you shall perceyve by the report of Scottes espyalle sent from Syr Thomas Wharton to me the Duke of Suffolke, whiche your lordshipes shall receyve heryn enclosede. And this is all that we can wrytte of any certentye of the kinges armye, by cause the Scottes so rydes busyly betwixt Englund and tharmye, that neither letter cane come from them nor com to them sauef. Yf the newes commyng from the West Borders be trew, that all Lyddersdaile goo to the Scotishe armye, the West Border whiche is nygh unto them entendeth not to sytt idyll but to se what they can do; and likewyse the Mydle and East Marches, yf Tyffdale also do repayre to the Scotishe armye, as the espyall saithe that Lydersdayle dothe, the garyson in theise parties will employe them selves to serve the kinges highnes to there best.

And as this letter was in wrytting, Syr William Evers sent hyther newes whiche also [youe] shull receyve hereyn inclosed. And thus Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure. From Aunwycke the xxviiijth day of Octobre. By your good lordships assuryd. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cut. Duresme.

Addressed : 'To my veray good lordes of the kinges most honorabill counsaile reseaut about [his] person.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wax signet lost.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 28. Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 97.]

(1) Newes from my Lorde of Combrland and Syr Thomas Wharton deputy warden, as foloweth.

This shalbe to advertise your grace, knowlege by espyall cam unto us that the xxvth day of Octobre at nyght, the Lorde Maxwell had receyved letters from the King of Scottes in post that he shuld in all hast bryng the hole power he myght make and come to the Est Marches, and not to tary, and as the same espyall saithe, all the comon opynyon is that they will fyght apou Sunday or Monday next yf suche repayre be made from theise West Marches by the Scottes.

Another espyall cam and saide that all the tryed men of the West Marches and Ledesdale this xxvj day was commaunded to waite upon the Lorde Maxwell apou Saturday next at Selbrygg, thre myles from Mures,¹ and that Robrt Maxwell, sone to the said Lord Maxwell, the lorde of Homehendes, and the lorde of Gretnowe, too mean men, ar commaunded to lye apou the West Marches for countenance. The espyall saithe that the opynyon ys as is before, that they intend to fyght, and he saithe that the xxvth of this instant moneth the army laye at Home Castle; and he thought by the herynge of the gones, that they hadd son wone yt, for they warr easely hard into Ledesdale. And he saith also, as afore we wrotte, that all the northlandes men lay apone Tewsday at nyght last in Lawderdale, and that the Erle of Hunteley and the Lord Flemyng repared to them forthe of Jedworthe.

Please it your grace to be advertiside of suche newes as is come to me the Erle of Combrlande and lorde deputie warden the last Wadnesday at nyght, by Dond Nyxson, Scottes man afore sent to Edynburgh. He saithe that apou Tewsday the xxiiiijth day of this instants, proclamacion was made in Edynburghe that all men shuld com forwarde, and they shuld have wages foure poundes Scottishe, in the monethe, which is xx s. sterling, and all that they myght wyne of their old enemyes of England. He saithe that the kynge never resystethe, he sawe hym the same day and many bishopes about hym at the hylle of Edynburghe Castle at the ower of x of the clock afore noone; and that a gret nombre of oxen was brought thither for the carage of ordynaunces standing ther, but none at that hower was sett forwarde. And he saithe that many caragies of victaille, spereys and axes was goinge that day towardes Haddington xij myles from Edynburghe. He saithe that they will fyght as the common opynyon is, and that the Erle of Huntley levetenant shall have the vaward, and that gret dissencions ar betwen hym and the Erle of Murrey for the same, and that the Erle of Hunteley ded gyve gret

¹ Melros.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 28. wordes for the having of yt, and to have with hym the Erle of Ergylle, the Erle of Lenaxx, the Erle Bowham, the Lorde Sudram,¹ the Lorde Maxwell, with the northe lande men, the Marche, Tewesdaile, Lotheane and tryed men, Nedesdale, Galowaye, and of the Weast Marches. As he saithe, the Lorde Maxwell and that all the Northelandes men lay in Lawdersdale upon the said Tewesday nyght last, and that they shuld that nyght have beyn at a grounde callid Smallom Cragg.

He saithe that the Scottes said that they wold be bytwene the Inglyshmen and ther home, and that the Shreif of Aberdyn saide to the same Nyxson in talkes, as he cam forwardes from Edynburgh the same Tewesday, that he wold the Scottes were betwene the Inglyshmen and ther realme, so that then yt rayned Inglyshmen, for the shref gave gret bragges and said they wold not tary, thay hadd cutte the ryver of Twide that fotemen might passe over in a gret breade whan they com to yt.

He saith that the countreys of Fyff, Angwes, and all the other gret power, was commaunded to be apone Ruslyn more upon Wednesday last, and that bishops, prestes, and fryers saithe thay will fyght.

He saithe that the quene hathe made request to the nobilytie that they do not suffer the Kyng to fyght, whiche is easly graunted, and he hath made to them gret promyses that her frendes shall revenge this quarrell. He saithe that there was pursevantes and servantes of the kinges sent upon Monday last into the northe parties for more men, and that in fowre countreys fowre jebettes shalbe sett to drawe them in peces that dothe not com forwardes bothe old and yong. He saith that one of the wyld northelandes men said unto hym upon Tewesday nyght where they laye, that the kyng hadd done evyll unto them, for he hadd there all the tryed men of his northlande, and he hadd sent for all other; that wold but destroye vytuale and leve their countrey waste, the men that was commeyn grued mych thereat.

He saith that most of ther carages he sawe was on horsback, and said that upon Tewesday yt was told among the Scottes that Inglyshmen hadd won to towers, and that they distroid man, wyf, and barn.

He saith that it was told there that Dande Carre, Markes son, hadd gotton in Bamberghes shere above a c horse and servantes with them going from Barwyck, and that the king hath gyvyn hym for his service don this yere against Inland a paryshyng of land.

Another espyall, servant to the Lord Maxwell, hath told us that the lorde his m^r upon Monday last the xxiiijth of this instantz, hym self at the Market crosse in Edynburgh, made proclamacion that all men shuld be redy with xx^{ti} dais vitale to serve the king upon

¹ Probably Cathcart.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 28. payn of dethe, and said opynly he thought it wold have beyn peace, but nowe bothe the realmes wold be oon shortly, and he hym self was in Dumfrysse the xxvth of this instant.

Contemporary copy.

(2) Eure to Suffolk.

[fol. 99.]

Please it your grace to be advertissede of thaffaires her, whiche is that upon Tuesdaie at ten of the cloke at night, the kinges majesties shipis of warre that lay at Eland and the Skaytte rodde, passede by northwardes to the costes of Scotlande, and upon Wennesdaie in the mornyng they manned furthe thaire bottes, and came on lande at Coldingham, and haithe burnt the corne there and about Aymouthe, and alsoe burnte the saide Aymouthe, and slayne a man or twoe, and twoe or thre women, and one of thayme was slayne, and soe the reste paste to thair shipis agayne, and is passing northwardes upon the same costes. And as I shall knowe any further of thair affaires or any others, I shall advertise your grace thereof. And like case as I wrote unto your grace of the sendinge furthe of your lettres, if they doe not pase, I shall reatourne the same agayne unto your grace, for one of thayme was lefte with a neighe frende of myn, and the other with Syr Marmaduke Counstable in Warke, whiche as yet at this present I have noe knowledge whither they be delyveryde or not. And as for my Lorde of Norffolkes grace and tharmye, I here non other but that they procede forward in thair journey, and the Scottes dothe scremyche nightlye with the watche, and our men haithe taken sundery of the nigheste prekaris of thayme. And alsoe this laste Thursdaie at night, I sent furthe certayne of the garison, and they have burnte Aytone and the corne thereof, whiche is a towne the wardeyne of these Marchies of Scotland ley at, and haithe taken certayne presoners and goodes, whiche prisoners saiethe that the holle body of the realme of Scotland is assembled to gither to loke upon our armye this day or to morrowe. And thus I comytte your grace to the tucyon of the Hollye Gooste. At the kinges majesties castell of Berwik the xxvijth daie of Octobrc. Your graces at commaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed : 'To the Duke of Suffolkes grace.' Signet lost.

Oct. 28. **225. THE BISHOP OF DURHAM TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 102.]

Pleasith it your good lordships to understonde that where at my lorde of Northff[olk] being at Yorke, the kinges majestie was advertisyd that their was entendyd a betrainge of Norrham Castle, which had bene done or this, onelesse many men had lyen in it, by reason of a vaulte coveryde with ashes, which vaulte myght lede

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 28. a man entringe there in to the capitaines chambre: I therupon sent the capitaine warnyng of it, bydding him travaile by all meanes to him possible to trye out if any servaunte of his belonging unto him had any intelligence with the Scottes of any such purpose? Which I fearyd moche more leste some traytoure being in his service myght counterfeytt the keyes of the inderwarde and also of the utterwarde, and so latte in the enymyes, then that their was any such vualte, which I knewe was not true, that coulede lede to the capitaines chambre. Sithens that tyme, the capitaine for trying of his servauntes, examyned every man particulerly sworne upon a booke, charging them by their othe to kepe it secrete, which place of the house they thought moste unsure, if the enymyes shulde approche unto it? Whose sainges, with the said capitaines lettre, your lordships shall receyve herin enclosed, by which ye shall perceyve that one John Cokke, a servaunte of that house, is sore to be suspectyd, bicause of his curiouse discourse howe the house might be wunne by enymyes, which thing upon a sodeyn examynacion he coulede not have so tolde onelesse he had longe before conceyvyd in his mynde the same thinge. Which captens lettre and examynacion, I shewed it to my Lorde of Northff[olk], who having him suspectyd as well as I, thought it mete to commytte him to warde unto he were surelye examyned by him, bicause he tolde a moche like taile unto the advertisement comyng downe from the king, bothe speaking of the watche to be kepte on the other side, and of the hole coveryd with ashes; wherupon he is attachyd and lyeth fetteryd in the lowe doungeon at Norrham. My Lorde of Northff[olk] coulede not hitherto have leyser to examyn him, for bicause of setting forwarde of the kinges armye. And to advertise your lordships what I have furdyr done, I have, to stoppe such curiosite, causyd the said hole coveryd with ashes which is in a newe wall made in the barbacane in the utterwarde to laie out a porte pece lawe by the grounde but within the said hole, at which a small childe coulede scantelye crepe in. The rampyre of the inside of the wall is more then thre faydome thicke and two faydom hye, so that who so ever had crepte in there, muste have crepte out againe at the same hole, which nowe I have stoppyd up with lyme and stone, bicause it servyth to no purpose, the rampyre is nowe made so high before it. And as to the utterwarde, it was nevyr made for strenght, for the ryng walle of it is scante a yarde thicke, made to kepe in cattell of the night; and certaine towres be in it, that the contre repaying thyder with their goodes maie lye for their saffgarde. But all the inderwarde is so rampyred with double walles and fylled up with earth betwixt them to the toppe, that ordynaunce maie plaie upon them, and whosoever shulde wynne the utterwarde, shulde then come to his daunger, most of all bicause the hole ordinaunce of the house lyeth upon him so that, God willing, the castle shalbe in saffgarde and not feare such

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 28. curiouse fellowes as pryde aboute to do shrewde turnes. And to the scaling that Cokke doth speke of in his saing, they must bringe to long ladders and have to long léyser to bring that aboute. And as to the watche, which he saith is kepte on the odyr side, he is deceyvvd therin, for their be two that watchith in the inderwarde, and foure in the utterwarde, in all tymes suspectyd, besides a scoutewatch without, which muste nedys discover bringers of ladders. And of the said watches in the inderwarde, the one stonddith upon 'Clapam towre,' so called, which he thinketh shulde be scaled afre the scaling of the utterwarde, which I trust to God shall never be seen, bicause their is no such jeopardie. As knowith Almighty Jesu, who ever preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and yours. From Alnewik the xxviiiijth daie of Octobre. Beseching your good lordships tadvertise the kinges majestie of the contentes of this lettre. Your lordships moste assuryd. (Signed) Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed : 'To his singler good lordes of the kinges most honorable counsell resyaunte aboute his person.' Indorsed : 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Brian Layton to the Bishop of Durham. [fol. 104.]

Pleyssyth yt your lordship to be advertysyd, that I hayve ussyd the best menys and polyces I can to fend forthe the trator that ys abowt to desayve this hows, and for the more knowlege, hayth examonyd my servauntes sayverally, and sworne thayme apon a buke othe, as well to kepe yt saycret, as to declare the trowthe as fare as thay know, wyche examynacyon herin clossyd I send unto your lordship; and all my servauntes agreyth in one tayll, sayvyng one man whos nayme ys John Coke, one that I think your lordship knowys. Or I tuke hyme to serves, he was a gret theff in Scotland and a ryder nyghtly. By the lawbor of his frendes, and trestyng to reconssylle hyme frome that nowgty demenor, toke hyme to servys. This Coke hays gret aquantans in the Marce, and spachally with one Andro Home, wyche Andro Home ys afforward man and aman of gret aquantans in the corte of Scotland, so that I hayve thys Coke in most suspexcyon of all oder, bot I hayve nothyng for me bott only thes wordes in the examynacion, and that as he hays seche intalygens with the Scotcs and inspachally with this Andro Home, I hayve not tached the mane. I beseche your lordship to send me word what your plessor ys I shalle dow ferder in yt. I der mayk no man privay to this matter, bot shall mayk all the menes I cane to know the trowyth of yt with the grace and helpe of Almyghty God, who preserve your lordship in long helth and onor. Frome your castell of Norham the vij day of October. Your lordshipes most bownden bedman, Bryan Layton.

Holograph. Addressed : 'To the ryght onorable my Lord of Duresme.'

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 28.

(2) The vij day of October.

[fol. 105.]

The examynacyon of my servandes be a buk othe to know thare apynnyons whare thay thowght the most waykest and most dangerus playce of this hows, and whare and iu what place thay thowght thay cowlde sunest dowe a dysplesor, yff thay ware ennymes unto yt? When I mayd thys examynacyon of thayme, I toke evere man by hyme self and swore thayme to kepe yt saycret and crosse that wyche I wolde examon thayme of.

Fyrst: Syr Rowland Prate, he says that the walles that ys in the utter ward ys not sure and in most danger, and for thenerward, he knawys no falte.

Gorge Selbe says that the utter warde ys not sure, bot for thenerward he thenkes unwenable. Thomas Bygod sayth for the utterward as Syr Rowland sayth, and the inerward he thynkes the kechen walle the most waykest. Mattehew Haleday sayth as Gorge Selbe sayth. Edward Revelay sayth as Gorge Selbe sayth. Marmaduk Shafto sayth seche lyk as Gorge Selbe sayth. Adame Scot sayth sech lyk Gorge Selbe. Edward Melburn as Gorge Selbe sayth Robert Somersyd as Gorge Selbe sayth. Gawan Dawson as Gorge Selbe sayth. Thomas Tenne as Gorge Selbe sayth. Wylliam Medylton as Gorge Selbe sayth. Jaret Ledell as Gorge Selbe sayth.

John Coke says that the utterwarde may be stolne. I inquiryd of hyme howe? and he sayd that a gret compayny of men myght comme upe clos by the 'Monkes well' frome the wattersyd, and so comme upe by the est end of the dungon to a howlle den that ys with owt the wall, betwyx the dungon and a lytyll tower ys callyd 'Sanders tower,' and ther he sayd thay myght stande crosse and with layders comme over the wall into the stakyard and so to come to 'Clapamys tower,' and with laders comme over 'Clapamis tower' and so in to the inerwarde; and this he sayd myght be downe by caws the wache he sayd was kept of the oder syd of the hows. Howbeyd he sayd oderways than trowgh ys, for one of the wache men standes neghtly one 'Clapamis tower,' excepe he walke at certan tymes frome 'Clapamis tower' to the hall ledes. Also he sayd that there myght comme acompany of men frome the watter syde upe to the kecheng senkeholle, wyche senkholl he sayd thay myght breke wyder and comme in at yt. He sayd there ys no danger in the iner ward, bot stelyng by one of thes twho menys.

Marmaduk Kelynghall says as Gorge Selbe beffore. Thomas Watson says in lyk casse as Selbe sayd. Olever Selbe sayth as Gorge Selbe sayth. John Haleday sayth seche lyk as Gorge Selbe. Wylliam Cokfelde sayth seche lyk as Gorge Selbe sayth. Wylliam Claxton as Selbe sayth. James Gordune as Selbe sayth. Alexander

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 28. Cuke as Selbe sayth. John Lawys as Selbe sayth. Adam Haleday as Selbe sayth. Wylliam Aymerson sayth as Gorge Selbe sayth beffore. Robert Tenne seche lyk as Selbe sayd. Wylliam Smethe as Selbe sayd. Gorge Payve sayth as Selbe sayd. Robert Recheson sayth as Selbe sayd beffore. John Candlyng saythe as Gorge Selbe sayth. Lenerd Selbe sayth as Gorge Selbe sayth befor.

Holograph of Layton.

Oct. 28. **226. THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 108.]

My lordes, with most herty commendations unto your good lordshippes. Thiese shalbe tadvertise the same, that this daie we ar enforced to torne homewardes towardes Inglande, and this nexte night shalbe the last nyght that we entende to lie in Scotlande. The principall cause of our retorne is for lacke of victailles, for lik as fewe of tharmye after ther departure from Yourk fownde any victailles, bred or drink, betwene that and Newcastle, where they were somewhat refreshed, so susteyned they the like displeasure, and moche worse, betwene Newcastle and Berwic, where they fownde neither bredd, drink, ne victailles, wiche was iiij daies journeye; and again nowe sithe our entre into Scotlande the most parte have dronke nothing but water this v daies, and eaten no brede sithe ther commyng from Newcastle. And unles I the Duc of Norff[olk] and Syr Anthony Browne had made a very large provision of oxen and shepe, wherwith we have releved a great part of tharmye, ther had ben a great deale of more lacke. We never sawe Inglisshemen endure with so litle victaille, ne wolde have thought they wolde have don, and yet well willed to have gon forwardes if it had ben possible to have furnisshed them with any reasonable portion of bred and drink. The contray wher we have gon thorough is of so ill a sorte for cariages and so merveilouse ill passaiges, that suche as had made provisions to have served them unto this tyme, ther waynes laden therwithe ar broken, and they enforced to leave the drinke in them to take who wolde, and so for lacke of cariage to breke uppe the heddes of the vesselles, and let the drinke ron out, and with no small difficultie have brought thordenaunce and cariages hither. What lacke hathe ben of cartes and waynes, and howe ill they ar, we shall not nede to write, forasmoche as the same is conteyned in our former lettors. Tomorowe or the nexte daie we woll dissolve tharmye wiche is not a litle to our displeasure, and if God had not sent us fayre wether, and that if the river of Twede had rison, we sholde then have ben enforced to have retorned the waie we cam, wiche wolde not have ben don without leaveng behynde us the most parte of our cariage; for where we had thought to have marched vij or viij miles a daie, the grettest journey we

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 28. have made hath not ben v myles, and yet every daie in the fylde settingforwarde by the breke of daye. The corne that we have destroyed is somoche, that suche as sawe it not wolde thinke it incredible, and yesterdaie in the mornyng the campe remaynyng here, I Syr Anthony Browne departed with the nombre of horsemen vj miles further, and there did burne xj townes and villaiges, wiche ar the best of all the Marshe grownde, and devasted the contrey all abowtes, wiche was so plentefull of corne as was possible to be, and thanked be God, returned without the losse of any one man. The meane season we that remayned in the campe here did burne this towne and abbaye of Kelsall, wiche is rekened to be the Edenburgh of the Marshe and Tevidale, and other villages nere therunto, utterly devastating all the corne abowtes the same in suche sorte as they shall not be hable to recover this displeasure many yeres hereafter. And forasmoch as after the dissolution of tharmye, we the Erle of Hertford and Syr John Gage woll retorne to the kinges majestie, haveng nothing els to do here, we shall make trewe reporte of all that we have seen here, and nowe forbere to troble youe with any lenger lettre. On Tewesdaie last ij Frenche shippes laden with ordnance passed in to the Frithe, and within vj or viij houres after John Care with the kinges navye followed after. We be in good hope they have done some good exploiete there.

Finally, we thinke long to be advertised of the kinges majesties pleasure, who shalbe his highnes wardein here, and what nombre shall lie in garrison for the deffence of the contrey, wiche we thinke can be nolesse than m¹m¹m¹, but howe the same shalbe well victailed, unles it comme out of the southe parties, as of whete and malt, we se small likelihode. And as for the horses of suche as laye here before in garrison, they be so travailled, and the most parte of them sent home, that we thinke ther shalbe a small nombre of them hable to serve. Ye shall herewith rec[eive] a lettre addressed unto us from my Lorde of Suff[olk] of the xxvth of this instant, by the discours wherof we understonde he is returned from Morpeth to Newcastle. Surely we mervaille moche therof, for we verely thought he sholde have remayned here uppon the Borders as wardein of the Marches unto suche tyme as an other sholde be appointed therunto. My lordes, we require youe to cause order to be taken in this matier with asmoche spede as ye can, and the meane season we shall desire hym that his men may remayn uppon the frontiers, for suche horses as were of the garrison ar so travailled as they woll not serve, like as is before written. And if it may therefore stonde with the kinges majesties pleasure, they shall so remain unto the daye of the expiration of ther wagies or lenger, beyng the same already paid as we ar informed for one monethe begynnyng uppon Sondaie last past, ther may in that tyme be pyked out of my

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 28. Lorde of Combrelandes londes and rewles, aswell in Yourkeshire as Westmerlande, the nombre of v or vj c horsemen, and owt of Kendall ij or iij c that cam not yet furthe, and out of Yourkeshire of those that were left at home an other nombre.

Also, my lordes, we have thought good nowe to signifie unto youe one thing nolesse lamentable to us to perceave, than we think shalbe pitefull to you to here, wiche is that this daye and yesterdaie died xix of our men in the fylde only with the drinkyng of pudle water, and the lacke of bred and victailles, feareng that no small nombre of this armye ar like to followe the same waye.

Post script: The premisses beyng written yesterdaie at Kelsall, and haveng no sure conveyance for the same, we cam to this campe devastating and destroyeng all the cuntrey as we cam, and this daie entende to do the semblable and this night to dissolve the armye.

And where the kinges majestie willed me the Duc of Norff[olk] and me Syr Anthony Browne before our departure from out of these parties, to see his garrisons to be well looked uppon and reformation of offendours in Northumbrelonde: as to the garrisons, we shall do somoche therin as we can, and feare nothing but only the myne for Warke, for we bothe have already viewed it and think it not pregnable without a long siege, unles it be by myne as afore; and as for the reformation of thoffendours in Northumbrelonde, we thinke it not convenient tattempte the same at this tyme, the warre beyng so hote as it is, but rather to wynke thereat for a tyme. And we twoo after our retorne from Berwic shall remain at Newcastle unto suche tyme as we shall here from the kinges majestie concernyng the premisses, wich we desire you maye be with asmoche spede as ye can, the rather for thalleviation of the kinges charges, and we thother twoo woll repayre to the kinges majestie with asmoche diligence as we can. Nevertheles we thinke it wolbe ix or x daies befor our arrivall there. From the campe of Hawtell in Scotlande this xxvijth of Octobre. (Signed) Your lordships assewredly, T. Norfolk, E. Hertford, John Gage, Antone Browne.

Addressed: 'To our veray good lordes, the lordes of the kinges majesties most honorable counsaile.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Norfolk's wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) Suffolk to the Commissioners.

[fol. 110.]

My veray good lordes, with my harty recommendacions. This shalbe to advertise you that sens the wrytting of my last letters unto you I have callide to remembraunce that my commyssioun and charge for the garding of the fronters indewers no lenger untyll your commyng out of Scotlande, and where I entendid to have gon as this daye to Aunwick, nowe I purpose to tary and remayne here tyll

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 28. to morowe and so to Newcastle agayne, and there to remayne with ee with me, and all the rest to lye in garysons where they ar laide, to suche tyme as your lordshipes hathe taken orders for the said frouters, and that my company may retorn unto me to Newcastell as sone as ye maye, for saving of the kinges charges, where I shall dispache bothe my self and them homewardes. And in the meane tyme I have and wille do my best to cause drynke and brede to be brewid and bakyd for the same waye that your companye shall com from Barrwyck to Newcastle, and also at Newcastell I shall cause as myche to be don as ys possebill; and yf yt plese Gode to sende me my vitales that is in the ships whiche I purvaide, yt wylle helpe your armye welle, for their ys vj^{xx} tonne of bere, with a gret deale of biskett, and viij^c quarters malt and iiij^c quarters wheate, besides beanes and ottes. And my lordes, [in] my pore opynyon it shalbe well don that they do [n]ot retorn many at ons, for I fere me and they shuld [they] shuld fynde gret lacke, whiche I comytte unto your [lord]ships, and thus most hartely fare ye well. From [Morp]athe the xxvth day of Octobre. Your good lordships assuryd. (Signed) Charlyss Soffolk.

Slightly damaged at end.

Oct. 28. **227. NORFOLK TO THE BISHOP OF WINCHESTER AND WRIOTHESLEY.** [fol. 112.]

With most herty recommendations. These shalbe tadvertise you that where in our commen lettre we wright that the horses of the late garrison be so poure as they ar not hable to serve for garrison here nowe after dissolveng of tharmye, I pray you make your sure accompte that the same is trewe, and that unles my Lorde of Suffolkes bande be left here for a tyme, I see no remedye. I wright this acording to my dewtie, without regarde of any persones, and on my trouthe, I see none other remedie for a season, unto the tyme that other fresshe men may be piked out. And considereng the great hurt we have don in Scotlonde, it is to be thought they woll recompence the same with asmoche agayn as they may, wiche shalbe easye to be don unles garrisons be layde, and yet I dar saie that unles they be right strong right moche hurt shalbe susteyned. I doubte not the kinges majestie of his great wisdom woll consider the same. Alhallowtyde dothe nowe fast approche, after wiche tyme, the olde custome was to diminyshe half the garrison, but what shalbe don this yere I dar yeve no counsaill. This was the goodliest armye that I have seen, and if it had ben setfurthe furnisshed with victaille, and the tyme of the yere chosen ij monethes soner, we might have don what we wolde without great resistance.¹

As my most singuler trust is in you, I requyre you help that I

¹ The rest in Norfolk's own hand.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 28. may have licence to retourne hens, for sewerly if I shuld remayne in these parties ye shall never se me on lyve. Myn olde disease of the lax is now mervelous sore upon me, as my Lord of Herdford and M^r Controller do know, and yet if I eskape this tyme I trust onys to serve his majestie to his contentacion. I here say his highnes hath distrybuted all such thynges as my late lord pryve seale had, wich wer in his majestes yefte. I pray God the howse of Bath Place may light on me, who hath no howse in London, and all other noble men be well served save I only; asfor Exester Place, I have none entre therin but only of lendyng. If any man hath had cost and payne this journey, myn hath be treble, as I dout not all my felaws woll say.

In hast this xxvij of October before day. Yours assewredly,
T. Norfolk.

Addressed: 'To my Lord of Wynchester, and to M^r Secretary Wriothsley.
Indorsed: 'anno xxxiiij^o.' Norfolk's signet lost.

Oct. 29. 228. NORFOLK TO WRIOTHESLEY.

[fol. 114.]

M^r Secretarie, after my most herty commendations. Like as thies shalbe hertely to thanke you, that by your good meanes I am nowe discharged from any lenger to remayne in thies parties, wiche assuredly is nolesse beneficiell unto me than the preservation of my lief, and a thing not unworthie in my behaulf to be remembred towards you hereafter withe suche semblable pleasure as I can; so the same shalbe tadvertise you that by the contentes of the kinges majesties lettres wiche we rec[eived] this after none, bothe I and my fellowes of the counsaile here do feare his highnes dothe not take our procedinges here in good parte. Assuredly we have travailled at all tymes and houres nolesse than all our powres wold extende unto, taccomplishe all thinges to the kinges highnes full satisfaction, like as we trust it shall manifestely appere to his majestie when soever it shall please the same to here us, and for my parte what costes and paynes I have susteyned I reporte me not only to my fellowes of the counsaile here, but also to all other of tharmye. Thus most hertely fare ye well. Written at Berwic this xxixth of Octobre. (Signed) Your assewred frend, T. Norfolk.

Addressed: 'To my right worshipfull frende Syr Thomas Wriothsley knight, one of the kinges majesties twoo principaulx secretaries.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.' Norfolk's wafer signet.

Oct. 29. 229. THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 116.]

May it please your majestie to be advertised, that this after none we have received your highnes lettres of the xxvjth of this

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 29. instant, and where in the same is conteyned amonges other thinges, that where we have writen the great lacke of the not accomplisshement of this journey hath ben for want of cariages, and that your highnes dothe thinke that if at our commyng to Yourke we had caused your workes here to have stayed, that the cariages here myght have refreshed themselffes, and that if we had brought with us suche cariages as we might have had out of divers places nanyd in your highnes saide lettres, we myght have gon thorough with our purpose. For answeere whereunto, may it please your highnes tunderstonde that not only long before our commyng from Yourke, we commawnded the President tappointe us a nombre of cartes and waynes to have ben at Newcastle the xvijth of this monethe, yet few of them cam, and of trouthe if they had comme, yet was there no bred ne drinke here to have laden them withall, and the scarcitie of bred somoche that the most parte of tharmye neither eate bred here ne by all the tyme they laye in the fylde; and as for the bisket that cam from London, was laden in suche shippes that they coude not comme unto this haven, but were fayn to remayn at Holy Elande, beyng the same vij myles hens, and cam not thither from Newcastle but the daye before our departure hens, and if we sholde have taried here unto the tyme the same might have ben brought hither by waynes or otherwise, we sholde have spent that was here redy more faster than that bisket myght have ben brought to us; and asmoche as was laden in small shippes that might come in to this haven was suche that of m^l weight, ther wolde not be made here v^c, and the bere sent from London, thone half thereof consumed, and that was left, so ill and sowre that it is litle worthe. And as to the spareng of cariage horses here, if we had so don, no horse mylles here coude have gon, ne whete caried to the contrey x or xij myles hens to mylles to be grownde theire. Most humblie besecheng your majestie to thinke assuredly that ther hath be nothing by us omitted that was in our possible powre to have don, to have brought your entended purpose to effecte, not doubting but when ye shall here us speke, ye shall thinke we have don asmoche as was in men to do, and God dothe knowe howe moche it is to our displeasure of hert that all thinges have not succeeded to your highnes full contentation.

And as to the rest of the contentes of your majesties lettres, we shall employe all our endeavour to thaccomplisshement of the same nolesse than we possiblie maye in every behaulf, saulf only that we can not nowe conveniently ponissh the malefactours, beyng the warre so hote as it is, like as by our lettres to the counsaile written yesterdaie in Scotlande apperethe, for feare lest that the ponisshment of one wolde yeve occasion to the rest to flie, who in that cace endevoeng themselffes to mischief, wolde and myght ministre nolesse hurt and dammage to this contrey than thenemyes,

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Oct. 29. wiche we trust your majestie of your great wisdom dothe and woll considre acordingly. Thus the Holy Trinitie sende your majestie thaccomplishment of your most noble hertes desires. Written at Berwic this xxixth of Octobre at vij at nyght.¹ (Signed) Your highnes most humble servantes and subjectes, T. Norffolk, E. Hertford, John Gage, Antone Browne.

Addressed : 'To the kinges majestie.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Oct. 31. **230. THE EARL OF MORAY TO NORFOLK.** [fol. 118.]

My lord, eftir dew commendatioun. I being heir and havand charge of my soverane with his counsale to gif attendance upoun his besynes, hes conforme thairto considerit and sene the desire of youre wrytingis datit at Berwik the xxix day of October instant, anent the gentilmen of England laitlie takin, for thair putting to liberte and fredome be ransoun or uthir wayis, conforme to the ancyant custume of baith the realmes, as youre said wryting mair largely proportis. My lord, I sall speke with the kingis grace my soverane in this mater, and siclike with the takaris of the saidis gentilmen, and as beis his grace plesour in that behalf ye salbe advertissit. Writtin at Lawder the last day of October. Youris lefully. (Signed) Erle of Murrau.

Addressed : 'To the Duke of Northfolk lieutenant of England.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet ; a shield quarterly : 1st and 4th, three cushions lozenge-wise 2 and 1, within the tressure ; 2nd and 3rd, a lion rampant debruised by a baton sinister, within the tressure ; the letters I. S. over the shield.

Nov. 2. **231. HENRY VIII. TO THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH.** [fol. 120.]

Right trusty and right entierly beloved cousins, and trusty and right welbeloved, we grete youe well. And have aswel receyved your lettres of the xxixth of Octobre, and seen those of the xxviiijth of the same addressed to our counsail, as the lettres of youe our cousin of Hertford, touching the wardenry for the wich we sent unto youe lately our commission. And by the contentes of your commen lettres doo perceyve your doinges in Scotlande, with the causes by youe alleaged why youe have not accomplished the entended entreprice. And fyrst, touching the matyer of thentreprice: albeit considering the greate charges we have been at, and the brute wich cummeth of the greate armyes levied for it, we wolde have been gladde that it might have been more displeasaunt to our ennemyes then it is, yet trusting that there shalbe a full recompence made hereaftre for that which lacke of thinges necessarye hath caused to be nowe omitted, we take your good willes for this tyme in good parte.

Seconde: whereas at the writeng of our last lettres sent unto

¹ These four words added by Norfolk.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Nov. 2. youe, we supposed that youe our cousin of Hartford shuld have been furnished of all thinges necessarye for youe of the late lord pryvey seales stuff, forasmuche as we doo nowe perceyve that youe have litle or no relief therof, considering that youe cannot convenyently serve at this tyme in the rome of our warden onles youe had your furniture of all thinges necessarye ready there with youe, we have thought good to discharge youe of the sayd wardenry til youe maye be bettre provyded for the same, and in the meane season doo appoint unto it agayn our cousin of Rutlande, whose commission shalbe sent unto him within thies two dayes at the furthest, not doubting but he woll most willingly serve us in it, and duely observe suche ordres as youe shal thinke mete and establishe for our honour and the suretye of our Bordres; for whose furniture and assistance wherin we be pleased youe shal appoint those gentlemen whom we named before to be of our counsail with him there to remayn in like maner and sorte as we first ordoned, til we shall signifie our further pleasure in that behalf.

Thirdly: youe shal undrestande we mervayl moch that youe have not in all this tyme writen unto us what the Scottes doo, and whither they have levied any armye wherwith they might cumforwarde and invade our realme again, as we have doon theirs; whiche if they have doon we mervayl moch that youe wold then so sodainly dissolve our armye tyl youe had advertised us and knowen further of our pleasure. And forasmuch as it is to be feared lest upon this your sodain return home and dissolucion of our said armye, the Scottes being thus provoked and not somuche dammaged as we entended, woll seake all wayes and meanes to revenge the same, it shalbe requisite and necessarie in respect of our honour and for the defence of our countreyes and subgiettes there, that suche garrisons be nowe layd on the sayd Bordres and suche direccion taken for the good governaunce and ordre of the same, and of the cuntreys next adjoyning to the Bordres, as we maye be hable to defende their malice, and with wisdomes foresight and sure espiall, nowe and then to gyve them suche brekefastes as they maye rather suffre more hurte then they have had alredy, then in any wise be permitted either by doing like hurtes in Englande or by sowing and manuring of the grounde nowe over rydden, to redubbe the same; and therfor we be pleased to be at the charge of thentretynment of fowr thousand men to lye in garrison upon the Bordres this wynter, taking further order to see them also sufficiently vitailed, wherof we thinke convenient to laye v^c or vj^c at Carlisle, lest the Scottes shuld attempt to laye siege to the same; wich nombre of iiiij^ml we wold youe shall pikke out and furnishe of the best and most actyve men of thole power both of tharmye and others within the commission gyven unto youe our cousin of Norff[olk], and of the company wich cam with youe our cousin of Suff[olk], tyl youe may

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Nov. 2. refresshe them with newe, and that youe take an ordre or you departe howe to doo the same; willing youe also in any wise before youe shal departe thens, with thadvise of our sayd cousin of Rutland, to determyn who shall supplie the rome of deputy warden of our Myddle Marches, who shalbe capitaynes of the garrysons, howe the same shalbe sufficiently vitailed for a convenient tyme, where the same garrysons shall lye for the most suretye of all our Bordres and the most terrour to our ennemyes, and to set a perfite ordre howe they shall in all thinges and at all tymes use themselves, to thintent they maye beware of the call and falshood of thennemyes, lest they shuld be trapped as Bowes and the rest were. And yet we wolde they shuld so use themselves, as thennemyes have no cause to thinke them to be aslipe, and by reason therof to wax more brave and wanton then elles they wold be. And in thestablishement of this ordre youe must specially provyde that the capitaynes of our fortresses shall in no wise yssue out of their holdes for any lorum, skrye, or scale that can be made, but they to kepe the same at all suche tymes as by suche occasions they might be provoked to come fourth, and the capitaynes of the garrysons at large with their retynues only at suche tymes to styrre and both to defende and annoye as they maye, ever having a regarde to the falshold of thennemye as is aforsayd.

Fourthely: youe must also devise and determyn what ordre shalbe kept if the Scottes shal laye any siege to any holde or fortresse, who shal have the leading of the men of the countreyes there, whither they shall first reasorte, and howe they shall use themselves for the levieng of the same, and the more annoyance of our enemyes.

Fyftly: as concerning vitailles, we here that there is no suche greate scarcitie in the northe parties as is spoken of, and thinke that if a good ordre and direccion be taken for it, there maye be provision ynough therof made in those partyes and in Lyncolnshire, so as youe appoint substancial ministres for it, the lak wherof hathe been the greatest fault of the losse of this entreprise, wich we requyre youe hensforthe to forsee of a better sorte soo as there be no suche lacke again of the same. And thiese thinges being doon, we be pleased that youe our cousins of Norff[olk], Suff[olk], and Hertford, and youe our comptroller and M^r of our Horses, shall returne to us with diligence, prayeng youe my Lord of Duresme, tyl our affaires ther be sumwhat set in ordre, to tary and demore with our cousin of Rutland for his ayde in advise and counsail as occasion shal require. And for this tyme we be content to wynke at the matyer of the Northumbreland men according to your opinions in that behalf, willing youe nevertheles to yeve them suche good advise befor your departures as they may frame themselves the bettre to doo their dienetyes this wynter as apperteyneth.

Finally: we mervail that youe have not advertised us of the

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Nov. 2. names of the townes, villages, and castles whiche youe, Jak a Musgrave and the garrison of Berwyk have overthrowen burnt and destroyed, with an estimacion of the catel and other thinges whiche youe amonges youe have taken and destroyed, to thintent we might the better sett it furthe and notifie it to the world and make it greate, though it be not of suche sort as we did trust and desired.

Draft, with many alterations by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. of Norff, etc., ij^o Novembr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Nov. 8. **232. HENRY VIII. TO THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE NORTH.**
[fol. 131.]

Right trusty and right entierly beloved cousins, right reverende father in God, and trusty and right welbeloved, we grete youe well. And we have receyved your lettres on the vth of this present aunswering to ours addressed unto youe the seconde of the same, and amonges other thinges therin conteyned we doo specially note aswell that wiche youe write of the disease of our cousin of Rutland, wherof we be right sory, as whom youe thinke mete to be appointed to the wardenry, and what scarsetie of horse meate and mannes meate is upon the Bordres, with your opinions therupon touching the nombre of men to be appointed to lye in garryson upon the same. For aunswere wherunto, fyrst, youe shal undrestande that forasmuche as we doo perceyve by your sayd lettres the daungier wiche might ensue to our sayd cousin of Rutland if he [shuld] nowe returne to our sayd Bordres, we have thought mete and by thies our lettres doo for this tyme discharge him of the office of the said wardenry. Seconde, where youe write that youe thinke our cousin of Cumberlande were mete to be preferred to the rome of our warden: surely we have a fyrme opinion that he hath both a very good will to serve us, and also speciall good qualities for his yeres, mete for the same; nevertheles, pondering with ourself agayn the gravitie wiche is necessary to be in our warden, and what estimacion the Scottes wold have of him if he shuld be a man of suche youghe and lack of experience, though the rest aunswere to our opinion of [hym], we thinke him to be yet of to fewe yeres for that office, and have therefore appointed therunto our right trusty and right welbeloved cousin and counsailour the Viscount Lisle, whom we shall addresse thither with all diligence; and for his assistance and also for the better instruccion and frameng of our sayd cousin of Cumberland, wherby he shalbe hable to serve us the better hereafter, we have appointed him to remayn there, and to be of our counsail on the Bordres with the sayd viscount, wiche we woll youe shall declare unto him and also ministre unto him his othe of a counsailour; yeving him therwith suche a sage and discreate lesson and advise as he maye savour the wisdome of the same and the better frame himself to be nolesse diligent thenne circumspect in his service to

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Nov. 8. be there doon unto us. And to encourage him the better and more vigilantly to serve us, we be pleased that he shall have suche entreteynement as an erle hath in the feld, and suche nombre of men of his oune choise in wages tattende uppon him, the same to be accompted as parcell of our garryson on the Bordres, as youe shall think convenient. And forasmuche as though the said viscount be a man nowe so wel qualed as we trust he shall serve us right wel in the charge nowe committed unto him, yet considering that he hath but smal experience of the matyers of the Bordres, and that our sayd cousin of Cumberland is yet but yong as is aforsaid, and cannot without a greater contynuaunce attayn the ripenes of a perfite counsaillour, likeas we have thought mete to desire and praye youe my Lord of Duresme to take the payn for a tyme to remayn uppon the Bordres, to thintent youe maye ayde and assist our warden with your discrete advise and counsaill, so our pleasure is that before the departure thens of youe our cousins of Norff[olk], Suff[olk], etc., youe shall appoint thre or foure others grave and expert personages suche as youe shall thinke mete to resyde also on the Bordres with our sayd warden as our counsaillours, wiche thre or foure we be pleased shall have suche entreteynement for themselves and suche nombre of men in wages as youe shall think mete; willing youe to advertise our cousin of Hertford herof and to desire him to take the payn to tary on the Bordres tyl tharrival of the said viscount, whiche shall be as is aforsaid with al diligence.

Thirdly: where it appereth by your sayd lettres that there is suche scarsetie of vitailles and horsmeate on the Bordres, as if we shuld laye a garryson of foure thowsand men uppon the same according to the purporte of our last lettres, whiche we gathered of your lettres wherin youe named m'm'm¹ and yet durst not take uppon you to yeve that counsaill, the cace considered, it wold be very harde to vitail them: forasmuch as we doo gather of your latter lettres that youe thinke xv^c might satisfie for this tyme, and perceyve also by thies last lettres that the nombre wiche we appointed to be layd at Carlisle shulde be but superfluous, we be content that if youe shall thinke it so good, when youe shall knowe what moved us in that parte, that youe shall laye but only xv^c till the cumming of the sayd viscount who shall bring v or vj^c more of his own tenantes and countrey men with him, so as thole nombre shall be at the least two thowsand when they shall be al assembled together; willing youe immediatly to take suche ordre that large provisions maye be aswel made of all kindes of vitailles mete for that nombre of men at the least, and that the same maye be conveyed thither before hande, as also of beanes, peason, and other necessary horsmeate, wiche we doubt not, if youe take a good direccion in it, maye be provyded in Leicestreshire, Nottinghamshire, and in the parties in our former lettres specified

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Nov. 8. Fourthly: to thintent youe maye knowe what moved us chiefly in our last lettres, and yet movethe us, to have oon vj^c men to lye at Carlisle and the West Marches, youe shal undrestande that we divised and thought that the same shuld not only be an encorage-ment of those borderers who have ever served us wel, but also that the deputie warden of those Marches might the better invade Scotlande towards our Myddle and Est Marches, so as uppon agrement before made by our warden for invasion to be made by all the Marches at oon instant, the severall-forces might in thende of their exployte mete at certayn places appointed, wherby they shuld as we thought both doo notable hurtes, and yet ever in thende joyne their hole strenght together, wich as we suppose shuld have been moche to thassurance of our force and thannoiance of our ennemyes. And considering also that our cousin of Cumbreland, who was wont to be a greate stay to those West Marches, shal nowe lye on the Est and Middle Marches with our warden, we thinke it shuld be necessary to have v or vj^c over and besides thother m^m¹ to lye on the said West Marches, for to supple the same. Nevertheles if youe thinke it cannot be possibly doon, and that thise considera-tions notwithstanding, this devise cannot take suche effecte as we mynded in it, we referre it unto youe tappoint only the m^m¹ men whiche the Lord Lisle shall have on thest and Middle Marches, to lye in suche places of the same or ellswher as youe shal thinke convenyent.

Finally: youe shal undrestande that we have appointed the greate nombre of our shippes of warre to kepe the sees this wynter, and to reasort and be vitailed from tyme to tyme at Hull, and therfor thoughte we here that wheate is in those parties undre a noble, yet we woll and require youe to spare the parties about Hull asmoche as youe may, lest our navy whiche as is aforsaid must ever be vitailed there, shuld in thende of the yere fynde summe lak by reason of the same.

Draft, much altered by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. of Norff', etc., viij^o Novembr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Nov. 10. **233. WARRANT TO UVEDALE.**

[fol. 141.]

Trusty, etc., we grete youe wel. And wheras we sende at this present to our Bordres foranempst Scotland, our right trusty, etc., there to remayn as lord warden of our Marches during our pleasure, and have appointed unto him for his diettes the somme of lxxvj s. viij d. by the daye, our pleasure and commandement is that by warr[ant] herof, of our treasour wich is or shall comme into your custodie, youe shall not only from tyme to tyme content and pay unto him his sayd dietes after the rate aforsayd, but also youe shall likewise paye unto all suche capitaynes, peticapitaynes, and souldiours

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Nov. 10. as he shal bring with him the wages accustomed; not doubting but youe woll have suche a regarde to themployment of our money as we shal not be further charged then apperteyneth. And youe shal further understande that our sayd cousin hath rec[eyved] here alredy his sayd diettes for oon moneth, to begynne the xxjth of this present of Novembre.

Draft corrected by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Mr Uvedale, x^o Novembr. a^o xxxiiij^o, for the payment of my Lord Lisles diettes.'

Nov. **234. ROYAL WARRANT FOR LISLE'S CARRIAGES, &c.** [fol. 143.]

Henry theight, etc. To all mayorus, sherifes, balyfes, constables, hedboroughes, and all other our officers, ministres, and subjectes aswel within liberties as without, thies our lettres hering or seeng greting. Forasmuche as we sende at this present our right trusty, etc., to our Bordres foranempst Scotland, there to reside in the rome of lord warden of our Marches during our pleasure, our pleasure and commandement is that for the conveyance thither from place to place of his stuff and other necessaries, ye shall see him furnished of hable horses, cartes, and all maner of cariages aswel when and as often as the berer herof in his name shall requyre the same, without fayleng, as ye tender our pleasure and woll answere for the contrary at your extreme perilles. And thies, etc.

Draft. Indorsed: 'Copy of the commission for the Viscount Lisle for cartes, horses, etc.'

Nov. 13. **235. ROYAL WARRANT FOR LISLE'S DIETTES, &c.** [fol. 145.]

Warrant to the treasurer for the 'diettes' of Viscount Lisle for a month after the 21st instant at 5 marks *per diem*; also the 'cotes' of 5 captains and 5 petty-captains at 4s. each, their conduct money at 8s. 4d. 'the pece'; the 'cotes' of 500 men at 4s. each, and their conduct money at 1d. per mile for 200 miles: in all, £406, 16s. 8d.

Draft corrected by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'The copy of the warrant for my L. Lisles diettes, etc. Dated at Hampton Corte, xiiij^o Novembr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) [Schedule with the above particulars—also] [fol. 146.]

For two thowsand men after viij d̄. a daye,	
<i>per diem</i> ,	lxvj li. xiiij s. iiij d̄.
For xx capytaynes after iiij s̄. a daye,	iiij li.
For xx petty capytaynes after ij s̄. a daye,	xl s̄.
For the warden by the daye,	liij s̄. iiij d̄.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Nov. 13. For therle of Comerlande by daye, . . . x š.
 For iiij counsaylers, ech by daye vj š. viij đ., . . . xxvj š. viij đ.

Per diem, lxxvij ſ. iij š. iiij đ.
 Per mensem, mmlviij ſ. v š. vđ.
 Per tres menses, vj^m ccclxxv ſ.

Decem.	} xij ^m ix ^{cl} ſ.
Jan.	
Feb.	
March	
Apryle	
Maye	}

Nov. 19. **236. EARL OF HERTFORD TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 148.]

Pleasith it your majestie to be advertised, that sithens the last roode I causid to be made to Coldingham, wherof I signified your highnes by my former lettres of the xvth of Novembre, I appointed oon other roode into Tevidale on Thursday night last with suche nombre of horsmen as I was hable tassemble of all the garisounes of your majesties Est and Midle Marches, with thinhabitauntes of the countrey next adyoyninge, being in thole nere to the nombre of m^m persounes, who met at a place caulid the Stoone of Crokham More, and according to myn appointment from thens under the ledinge of Syr Thomas Hilton, Syr Raulf Evre, Syr William Bulmer knightes, Raulf Bulmer, Robert Colingwod, and John Horseley esquiers, entred Scotlande vj miles within the repleynished grounde of the same, and have burnt, spoilid, and wastid there thies townes, vilages, and stedes folowinge, with very muche corn within the same; that is to saye, the townes of Clifton, Hayhope Towne Yatham, Kirk Yatham, Prymssid, Crokeshaws, Thirlestown, a village caulid Somerden, and an other caulid Bornfoote, and the stedes caulid Primssid yates, Primssid milnes, Clifton cote, Cheritres, Stangford, Over Graidon, Neither Graidon, Wynnybreys, Dandy Young of the Woodside, the Fawside, the Loughtowr, and Halibredholme, with a pile caulid Bare Ars; the whiche townes, villaiges, and stedes, as I am credibly enformed, did yerly maiteen and kepe cxl ploughes at the leest.

They had burnt muche more corn there and in there retorn, but that it remayned in shockes and on shorn in the feeldes, wherby it was so wet with the snowe that fell the same night, whiche was a fote depe, that som parte therof wolde not burn.

Also I was credibly enformed that they shoulde have had at the saide roode oon the gretist boties of prisoners goodes and catalles, that had been goten in Scotlande this xx yeres, if the Scottes had not had intelligence of their comyng, by reasoune of the greate nombre of their contrey men and women inhabitinge thies Bordres;

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Nov. 19. for although I usid suche secresie therin, that noon of the company that were therat had knowlege of the place where they shoulde mete but oon day before, whiche colde not be other wise devisid considering theire ill horses and fer distance, and but thre of theym that knew what theire enterprice shoulde be before they were all assemblid, and that I causid oon to whom I had given instruccion in writinge, to declare unto theym alswell the places they shoulde go unto, as also how they shoulde begine theym selves in theire proceding and retourn, the said Scottes had avoidid theym selves with the moost parte of theire goodes and catalles. And syr, consideringe the state of youre majesties garisons here, wherof I have before advertised, and the strenght of the Scottes on those Bordres, to thintent they shoulde devide theire selves, and therby to be the lesse hable to make resistence, I causid George Heron and his retynue being 1, with thaide of the Tindale and Ridesdale men, tentre West Tevidale the same night alongest the water of Rowle, and to draw as nere Jedburgh as they might, and there to begyn fire an houre before the other; of whose doinges I have as yet no knowlege, but upon notice therof I wol advertise your majeste with diligence.

Further, I have sent your majeste herwith suche intelligence as I have gotten out of Scotlande by myn espialles and other wise. As knowethe God, who ever preserve your majestes most roiall astate. From your highnes castle of Alnewike the xixth of Novembre. (Signed) Your majeste youmbull subiete and most bundun servant, E. Hertford.

Post scripta: After thies my lettres were enclosid George Heron cam unto me, and declarid that he with the Tyndale and Riddesdale men, entred Scotlande, as before I had appointed, and burnt there a town caulid Abbotes Rowle thre miles from Jedburgh, and an other town caulid Harwod, with all the corn within the same; and toke there thre prisoners, cxi hed of note, cciiij^{xx} shepe, and xxx naggis and mares.

Addressed: 'To the kinges ma^{tie}.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Small wafer signet; a gem.

Nov. 19. 237. HERTFORD TO WRIOTHESLEY.

[fol. 150.]

Mastar Secratori, sithen the wreting of mi last letars to the kynges majeste, I am credabli informid that att the last rode of Couldingam ther was onne John Hume brother to Lord of Whetterburne was within the towar of the sayd Couldingam streken thorow the hede with anarrow, hoo is ded and birid this day, att which biriall ther is mani jentell men of Skotland.

I am eranstli desirid bi the jentell men that hath bin att this rode, as allsoo bi the capitain of Barwik, to wright to the kynges

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Nov. 19. majeste in the faver of Thomas Carlylle, hoo all they reportith not only his good and forward sarvis att this tym but befor, that hit would plesse his highnis to geve unto him apencion of xx nobuls that Rafe Eldertun late desesid had; wherfor yf his majeste entendith to continew the geving of the sayd pencions, which in mine opinion sarvith but to smalle purpose, I wille desiar you to move his grase for hime.

Raymount the captain of Wark ys sor trubelid that Welles findith matar agenst him in his absens, for the French shep that he stayde, as itt shall apere unto you att length in his sayde lettar, to home I pray you be good and cause the matar to be examinid, that the troth may apere. This with mi most hartly commendacions I bed you far well. Fro the kynges castell of Anwik the xixth of Novembar. Your most assured, E. Hertford.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my very lovinge frende Syr Thomas Wriothesley knight, oon of the kinges two principall [se]cretories.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Nov. 20. 238. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD.

[fol. 152.]

Haynes' State
Papers, p. 4,
from the
original.

They acknowledge his letters of the 13th and 15th¹ addressed to the king, by whose command they express his surprise that Norfolk and the rest of the commissioners left Hertford 'soo naked,' and that he received the charge in this manner. Henry thanks him for his other proceedings since, and orders him to give special thanks to Sir William Evers and seven others, and all who have lately served on the Marches.

Draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. of Hertf', xx° Novembr. a° xxxiiij°.'

Nov. 23. 239. HERTFORD TO WRIOTHESLEY.

[fol. 154.]

After my right hertie commendations. Thies shalbe to advertise you, that I have received your lettres for provision to be made for the refresshing of my Lorde Lisles horses ageinst his arivall here, wherupon I have providid and laide in agarner ageinst his comynge foure score quarters of beanes, but as for hey there is almost noon to be had for money in all this countreye; all the hey within viij miles of this town wol not serve that nombre of horses for oon weke, and as for ootes, ther ar noon to be goten. The moste part of all those horses that now ly in all places on thies Bordres ar fed with strawe, whiche is very musty and wet, by reason their corn was not ynned dry, so that many of theym do daily die, and the rest brought to be litle wurthe.

Wherfore, onles provision be shortly made out of the south parties therefore, and also for wheate ry and malt, as I have before written,

¹ 16th in Haynes.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Nov. 23. ther shall no garison of men be hable long to contynue here. As knoweth God, who sende you as hertely well to fare as I wold my self. From the kinges majesties castle at Alnewike the xxiiijth of Novembre.¹

Att the inclosing of this, I reseyyvid a letar fro the counsell with alletar fro mi Lord Previsell, in which I perseyyve that mi wife is not in helth, which is not alytell to mi discomfort; wherfor I most hartely pray you to send unto hir and cunfort hir the best ye canne, and allsoo to sartifi me bi your next letar as nere as ye canne, the troth thereof. Your most assurid, E. Hertford.

Addressed: 'To my very lovinge frend Syr Thomas Wriothesley, knight, oon of the kinges majesties two principall secretories.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

1542.

Nov. 24. **240. REPORT OF THE BATTLE OF SOLWAY MOSS.** [fol. 156.]

Copie of Syr William Musgraves lettre to Syr Anthony Browne, dated at Carlisle xxiiij Novembris a° xxxiiij° r. r. Henr' viijth.

Right wurshipfull, with most humble thankes in God. This shalbe tadvertise yow that the xxiiij of this instant a greate armie of Scotland aswell of the inner parties of Scotland as also the Est West and Mydle Marches of the same, to the nombre of xvij^{ten} thowsand men and moo, entred this West Marches and brint the Graimes, that is to say aswell theire houses of the ryver of Eske, as also theire houses standing upon the Debatable Land, to the wich Master warden, my selfe, and all other gentlemen of these West Marches, with thinhabitauntes of the same to the nombre of thre thowsand at the most, with all speede made repaire to serve the kinges majestie, sending Thomas Dacre, Jac of Musgrave, and other speres of the Bordures to pricke at them, and all other gentlemen with standardes marching upon fote to have gyven batayle with the kinges officer here, so nere that as I esteme the ground, within two arrow shotte of our enemyes, in gode araye upon fote with bowes and billes, putting all horses clerely from us; and thus marching towardses them, the noble men of Scotland and gentlemen of like sorte, lieght of theire horses to a grete nombre, but the multitude durst not give bataile, wherfore they toke theire horses agayne, and then my brother Symon Musgrave, Jac Musgrave, with other under my rule, and the Graimes pricked sore at them, Thomas Dacre with the men of Gillesland, and John Leigh with the baronry of Brough standing in a flieng stadle; wee then marched towardses the Scottes, more and more the saide Scottes withdrew a softe pase homewarde, and then the sayde horsemen as Jac Musgrave and others aforesaide, and my cousen Ayglyoinby, set upon the hinder endes and stroke downe manye, so that the most parte fled over the ryver of Eske,

¹ The rest is holograph of Hertford.

1542.

VOL. III.

Nov. 24. and then the Lord Maxwell with many other noble men and courtuers lighed at the waters side and fought valiantly. Notwithstanding, the saide Lord Maxwell was taken prisonner, and many of his name with hym, and all other that escaped was by there fleing and durst not tary, and alway the good horsemen of England chasing and taking so many of them as they list, that the most parte had one or two, some foure or five, with geldings and wepons inumerable, and all theire ordonaunce, wich as I thinke be fawcones and demyfawcones five, and many halfe hakes. It is thought the Lord Flemyng is taken, and the Lord of Lowhenveure drowned, with many other taken and slayne and drowned, as is supposed more then one thowsand of the best men. Goodlier men I never see of personage for subjectes, and I trust suredly all this night they will be pursued with the Graimes and other, for who that lakkethe prisouners nedethe no more but to folowe, they be past making of defence of returne. All there vitayle and walettes they have lefte behinde them, and as I beleve many of them must famishe for meate or they come at home. And tascertayne your mastership what other noble and gentlemen as yet be taken, I cannot, for the gretest parte be uncome in with there prisouners, as I doubte not but at lenght Master warden woll declare unto you all theire names as aperteineth. Trusting your mastership woll declare this pleasant tydinges to the kinges hieghtnes, for this is no fable, and that you woll take it in good parte that I thinke to gyve you the very trew and first knowledge therof. And furtber of thenglishe men there is slayne one pencioner Robert Briscow, and one Dogeson a yeoman, and no mo ded as yet, and yf that it woll plesse your mastership to helpe eyther my brother Symon or my cousen Rychard Musgrave to his pencion, I trust they have any of them deserved the same and hereafter shall. Yesterday Master warden and my selfe with nye to the nombre of two thowsand men, went in to Scotland and taried in a buschement within halfe a myle of Mydleby, and all under my rule to burne the same. There was sondrie gentlemen likewise appointed to goo, but they had not fourtie men there, as Thomas Dacre and John Leigh, but Jac Musgrave burned eight grete dwelling places called unsettes and all theire corne, but he was no power to burne more. All the Graimes were there, but they burned not, Jac had two men taken, other moo houses standing upon two unsettes were burned, I thinke there was moo then a dousen houses with very muche corne. Your mastership shall receive a bill of articles wiche hathe ben exploicte in Scotland by Jac Musgrave sithe the xxth of Octobre, with other lettres wich I pray you take payne to rede, and to geve credence to this berer my servaunt who was in the chace and toke two prisouners. And thus.

Indorsed: 'Copie of Syr William Musgraves lettre to Syr Anthony Browne, xxiiij^o Novembr' a^o xxxiiij^o.'

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Nov. 27. **241. HERTFORD TO WRIOTHESLEY.** [fol. 158.]

Mastar Secratori, after the comming of thes presinars fro the Bordars, which for mani respectes in myne oppinion ar not to be kept ther, I pray you to know the kynges majestes plesar wher and how they shall be bestowid. This with mi herti commendacions I bede you farewelle. Fro the kynges majestes castell of Anwik the xxvijth of Novembar. Your most louving frend, E. Hertford.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my lovinge frende Syr Thomas Wriothesle knight, oon of the kinges majesties two principall secretaries.' Indorsed: 'a° xxviii°.'

Nov. 29. **242. HERTFORD TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 160.]

My lordes, after my most hertie commendations unto your goode lordships. It may please the same to undrestande that yesterday at night arivid here with me Henry Rey pursivant at armes, declaringe unto me at lenght the moste cruell, moste pitfull, and moste shamefull murdre of the kinges majesties true servaunt, Somerset harolde at armes, as he was comyng in his returne hitherwardes, with aunswer from therle of Morrey touchinge the deliverey of our prisoners now in Scotlande. Whose lettres I was so bolde to open and to loke upon the contynue therof, whiche if I had knowen a litle soner than I did, mought perchaunce have cost many of their lives. And in my pore opynion, my lordes, this dispitefull murdre is oon of the greatist dishonours that ever cam unto the Kinge and raulme of Scotlande, and cannot otherwise be takin but that it was conspired ymagyned and prepensid before by som manteynours and berers of the murderers, consideringe that after the murdre commyttid, they disclosid their names to be Leche and Prestman, as if this prepensed murdre shoulde be doon by Englishe traitours and not by Scottisshe men, and as mesemethe by the discourse of Barwikes declaration, that the said Leche and Prestman havinge noon other refuge but only in Scotlande, durst never have reveled their names so manifestly uppon the commyttinge this detestable murdre. Wich thinge, and sondry other conyectures gatherid out aswell by the demeanour of the saide Somerset, as by the discourse of the saide declaration, he never beinge at quarell nor distaunce with any man in Scotlande nor noon other with hym, causith me to think that it was doone by som other malicious Scottishemen namynge theym selves after the murdre to be Leche and Prestman, and that it was a murther rather prepensid by commaundement than other wise. But surely my lordes the kinges majestie hath by thies meanes lost oon wise discrete and trustie servant, and as towarde a man for his tyme, by suche knowlege as I have had of him, as any was in thoffice at armes. I do sende unto your lordships herewith aswell

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Nov. 29. the saide Erle of Murreys lettres to my Lorde of Norff [olk] and also oon other lettre of his sent unto the saide Berwike, as the declaracion of the same Barwike conteyninge the saide murdre, and also suche other newes as he perceivid at his return out of Scotlande.

The xxvth day of this present the capitayne of Norhams company and Thomas Sotell enterid Scotlande, and there they burnt by day light the town and all the corne at Hilton, toke xxxv prisoners, xlv horses, and xx beestes; and on the xxvijth day of the same, they with the cunstable of Etell and Forde and others therabouts, by my commaundement entred ageyn and there have burnt all the townes and corne of Batrigeside and of Swynton, where the Scottishe men therof toke the churche for their soorti, and at the risinge of the day sterre they made assault unto the Scottes within the same churche, whiche defendid them selves untill ten of the klok the same day before it was wonne. The saide Scottes did hurt xij of our men very evill and there was too of the Scottes slayn and xvj taken prisoners, wherof most part of theym ar sore hurt and six like to dye. They brought away with theym besides the saide prisoners, xxx horses, xx note, and an c shepe. The same xxvijth day by my commaundement Syr Raulf Evre, Syr George Dowglas, Syr William Bulmer, Raulf Bulmer the porter of Berwike, and their companyes, with som other of the garisounes, as they were appointid, entred Scotlande at an other place, and there have brent a greate town cauld Wedencrawe, wherin were lx ploughes, with diverse other townes and villaiges, as Est Reston, West Reston, White rigge and Bastill rigge, with a greate substance of corne within the same; and over this they brent corn in the feeldes therabouts extemed to be wurthe a m^l ii. and above.

Fynally, my lordes, I assertayn you that if spedy provision of almaner of corn and grayn be not made and sent in to thies parties, aswell for sustenance of men as horses, I cannot se that my Lorde Lisle with the garisounes appointid unto him is like to contynue on the Bordres any long tyme; for my lordes, it apperith unto me daily by the reportes of all the garisounes here that they cannot get provision for their money, notwithstandinge any proclamations by me made for the same. And thus I bid your lordships most hertely well to fare. From the kinges majesties castle of Alnewike the xxixth of Novembre. (Signed) Your lordshipis assurid, E. Hertford.

Addressed: 'To my very goode lordes of the kinges majesties most honorhable counsaill [attend]ing upon his highnes [per]soun.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet as before.

Nov. 29. 243. HERTFORD TO WRIOTHESLEY.

[fol. 162.]

Mastar Secratori, I have reseyyd your letar of the xxvth of this instant with another fro mi wyfe, for the which I most harteli

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Nov. 29. thanke you, assuring you I reseyvid non agretwhille was betar welcum, for that I ferid mi wife to be in wars case then now I trust she ys; and wher the kyngs majeste hath welle acceptid the doinges of the armi, I am veri glad therof. I thank you for your good wille indeclaring mi mening for mine exceuse in the letar I wrat of the xiiijth, allthow ther is not aword in that nor in no other that I have wretun but I am well abulle to justifi, with agret delle more yf I beforst to declare itt, which I would be right loght to have occasion mynistard unto me soo to doo. And wher I perseyve the kynges majeste plesar is that before mi returne I shuld enquiar and make a not in wrytyng of all the lawes, constitucions, and ordars of the Bordars, and speciali what thenhaptans of the same be bund unto: I think yf I shuld not returne befor that be acomplished, I shuld not comme befor Estar, for the most part therof is conteynid in the opinions of men which hath afecion to ther particalarites, and not ani thing is to begotun of them, you can juge betar then I. Notwithstanding, for the tyme I am here, as I may I wille doo the best I can, refarring the rest to mi Lord Lysle and the Bychup of Dorram, hoo I think bi resun of his long experiens knowith most ther in. Ther is acrayar that is cumme late owght of Skotland which bi tempest is dreven in to Tenmouth, in which I here ther is samune and lethar minding to goo therwith into Franse. My debiti parseyving hir to cumm owght of Skotland, and supposyd with Skotesch mens godes, enterid into hir for me, att which tim onne of the shep as I am informid threw agret mani of letars in to the see, whic man faynith him selfe sik that they cannot get him alland. The saylles be browght aland, and vj English men put for the cistadi of hir, till sich tyme I may be informid the sartente therof. The mastar seyth she is of Hunflu caulyd the 'John.' I trust the samoune be Skoteschs mens, which yf it be you may fortune have sume this Lent for your house. This with mi right harti commendacions I bed you most hartely farewell. Fro the kynges majeste castell of Anwik the xxixth of Novembar. Yours most assuridly, E. Hertford.

I pray you to commend me unto my Lord of Winchester and Mastar Sadelar, prayeng them to mak ther muni redi for the post, and to pley feyarar pley then they dyd befor mi departing.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my very loveinge frende Syr Thomas Wriothesley knight, oon of the kinges two principall [se]cretories.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet as before.

Nov. 30. 244. HENRY VIII. TO SIR THOMAS WHARTON. [fol. 164.]

Trusty and right welbiloved, we grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that by your lettres of the xxvth of November, and by your other lettres sent with the same to the lordes of our counsail and

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Nov. 30. befor that to our cousin therle of Hertford, we have at good lenth perceived the victory whiche it hath pleased Almighty-God to yeve unto us against our enemyes the Scottes, with the names of suche prisoners as were brought in at the writing of your said lettres. For the whiche victory first: we rendre unto Almighty God our most hartly and humble thankes.

Seconde: we yeve unto youe chiefly, and particulerly to every gentleman and all other our good servantes and subgiettes whiche were in your company, our condigne thankes, whiche our pleasure is youe shal with shewing of thise our lettres signed with our oune hande, and reading of thes parte of the same, publishe and openly declare unto them; assuring youe al that we shal soo imprint in our harte this your service, and soo considre it is and shalbe to all your singuler confortes herafte.

Thirde: seing it hathe pleased Almighty God to yeve unto us this victory, our pleasure is that youe shall be soo vigilant and have nowe soo good espiall uppon the Scottes, as the same may be conserved and rather encreased by vigilancy, diligence, and circumspection, then in any wise blemisshed again for lack of foresight and diligent watche, that the Scottes take not there oportunitie to doo herupon any suche notable exployte as might redounde to the greate dammage of our subgiettes in those parties. Nevertheles being assured of them by good espialles [we] wold youe shuld from tyme to tyme kepe them waking [and] styll bothe divast there cuntrey and kepe them from sowing.

Fourth: albeit we purpose to have suche regard to the takers of the said prisoners as every man shal have just cause to think that we shal use them like a most gracious prince, yet considering howe the Scottes have used Syr Robert Bowes and those prisoners whiche they toke in his company, we have thought mete to have twenty or xxiiij of the very best and most substanciall of the Scottes nowe taken conveyed to London with suche spede as they may be here befor Christmas. In the whiche nombre we wold have those whose names be conteyned in the scedule herin enclosed, onles youe can pik out summe bettre men to put in summe of there places, for we wold in no wise that youe shuld sende unto us any meane person, but only suche as be noble men or of the King of Scottes privy chambre, or of such substance, estimacion, and havour as be worthe the sending unto us. And to instructe youe howe they shalbe conveyed unto us, forasmoeche as we woll not in any wise that youe or any nombre of our servantes and subgiettes on those Bordures shuld nowe departe from thens, our pleasure is that youe shal see them only conveyed out of your charge to the Lord Scrope if he be in place, and suche other as youe shal think mete for the surety of their conveyance, who shal likewise convey them only to York to our president there, to whom we have written in that

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Nov. 30. bihaulff, for the whiche there conveyance youe must prepare horses and all thinges necessary as secretly as youe can; and as nighe as may be we wold not have oon of them have as litle secret conferences with an other in there jorney as may be conveniently, ne that they shuld knowe of there departure [from] thens but even immediatly before they shalbe dispeched. And thise twenty or xxiiij being sent hither, we require youe to see all the best personages of the residue of them surely kept, and the meaner sort to be used for redemption of men of like condition or better in Scotlande for ransom or otherwise at your discretion.

And where youe write unto us for the preferment of the ward of R. Brisco, we be pleased youe shal have the same to be appointed to thordre of the wydowe or otherwise as youe shal think convenient, moche approving and allowing your sute therin in the favour of the said ward and wydowe, seing it pleased God to call the said Brisco being in our service.

Youe shal herwith receyve the [lettres to] Lorde Scrope, by the wich he is commanded to receyve the prisonners at your handes and to conveye them to York to the lord president of our counsail there, wich lettre it shalbe convenyent youe sende unto him with somme diligence, to thintent he maye p[repare] himself in ordre for the same accordingly.

Draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Syr Thomas Wharton, ultimo Novembris a° xxxiiij°.'

Dec. 1. **245. HERTFORD, LISLE, AND THE BISHOP OF DURHAM TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 170.]

After our most hartie commendations unto your goode lordships. It may please the same to undrestande that on Wedinsdaye at night last, I therle of Hertforde causid Syr Raulf Evre knight, George Bowes and Raulf Bulmer esquiers, with others capitaynes of the garisounes to the nombre of a m^l men tentre Scotlande, who in the next morninge folowinge brent and consumed with fire thabbey and town of Cawdstreme, and all there corn, extemed to be wurthe in valew two thouzande markes, and above and also brought from thens with theym lxxx prisoners and above lx horses, xiiij^{xx} hed of note, thre thouzande shepe, with agreate substance and insight and stuf of housholde, whiche as it is thought, was the best boty that hath been goten by any mans remembraunce in thies parties. For by reason the prioresse toke hur self to be pattissid, all they of the countrey had conveide there corn and goodes unto hir. The same tyme they burnt the townes of Swenton wherin were iiij^{xx} ploughes, and Swithe more with all the corn of the same.

The same day I the Vicount Lisle arivid here, of whom I the saide Erle have receivid lettres from the kinges majestie, wherby I per-

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 1. ceive his pleasure is to revoke me from hens and to establishe my saide Lorde Lisle here in my rowme, with whom I have at goode lenght had consultation aswell concerninge the garisounes to be laide and kept here on the Bordures this depe tyme of winter, in sondry places upon the same, as for diverse and many other matiers concerninge the defence and preservation of the frontiers, ageinst thenymyes. And fynally, upon longe reasoninge and debatinge of all thies matiers, and also consideringe the greate consumption and wast doon in thies parties aswell of victailles for men as for horses by the passing to and fro of the kinges majesties army roiall, and the greate wastes and spoilles on the otherside in Scotlande by the kinges saide army, and all other breninges, spoilles, and consumptions doon there sithens my being here by my sondry commaundementes, by meanes wherof it is thought unto us that the Scottes be not hable to maynteyn any greate nombre nere unto our frontiers, all whiche considerations ponderid, weide, and considrid, hathe movid us to thinc that for this depe tyme of winter, fifteen hundreth men lyinge in garisons on the Bordures shalbe sufficient for defence thereof untill the begynninge of Marche; and when they of Scotlande begyune to sowe their corn, then to augment the saide garisounes unto a greater nombre, as it shall stande with the kinges majesties pleasure, and so by thies meanes great sommes of his majesties treasure may be savid, whiche in the meane tyme wold els be consumed and wastid. And I the saide Erle befor my departure shall not fail tenstructe and tenforme my Lorde Lisle aswell by writinge as otherwise by worde of mouthe, of all suche proclamations, ordres, devices, and directions as I have alrede taken, and that I thinc requisite to be doon for the defence of thies frontiers the best I can. And wher as I the said vicount have receivid your lordships lettres and certayn proclamations for excludinge of Scottes out of this realme, and for sendinge up of a nombre of theym as slaves to row in galeys: upon consultation, reasoninge, and debatinge of diverse considerations and causes risinge emong us therupon, it is thought goode unto us all to forbere, and not to put in execution the saide proclamations until suche tyme as I the saide erle shalhave declarid unto your lordships suche inconvenientes as therby mought ensue by the same, wherof your lordships shallbe more ripely instructed by mouthe at tharivall there of me the saide erle; and the forbering thereof in the meane tyme in all our opynions, we thinc can do litle hurt. I the saide erle am enformed by oon of myn espialles, that the late roode made by the Scottes in the West Marches was their kinges own acte by thadvise of the Cardynall, the Lorde Maxwell, Oliver Shenclere, and Mark Carre, muche ageinst the willes and myndes of the rest of the counsaill, and lordes and Scotlande, and also that they of Lidersdale have slayn many of the Scottes that escapid our mens handes in

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 1. their return homewardest through that countrey, and taken all their horses from the rest of the Scottes, with their apparell bootes and spores, turning them home in their vampses of their hoses and without doublettes, of as many as had doublettes of any valewe. Also I am enformed by an other espiall that the Cardinall of Scotlande with therle of Murray, greate lieutenant to the King as they call him of Scotlande, lyinge at Haddington, were pourposid in case the Scottes had not had thover throwe in the West Marches, with thre bisshops and diverse other with them, to have remeid from thens unto Lowder, and the next night after to have com to Cawdstreme, and from thens to have eutred in to this realme and to have commen unto oon of the churches on our Borders, where with the Bisshop of Roomes auctorite, to have enterdictid this realme; and after, the saide lieutenant shoulde have remaynid in Jedworth and laide garisounes along their bordures bothe in the Marshe and Tevidale for their defence; but now I trust, by reason of their over throwe and displeasure whiche lately they have had, they shalbe driven to chaunge their purposes. Also my saide espiall saith that the Scottes be muche offendid with their kinge for the deathe of Somerset, saying it must needes be that it was ymagyned by their saide kinge and mought be well oon of his actes. Finally, we not sende unto your lordships herwith the names of the most principall prisoners lately taken on the West Marches, sent unto me the saide erle from Syr Thomas Wharton this present day. And thus we bid your lordships most hertely well to fare. From the kinges majesties castle of Alnewike the first day of Decembre. Your lordships assurid. (Signed) E. Hertford, John Lisle, Cuth. Duresme, Jo. Uvedale.

Addressed: 'To our very goode lordes of the kinges majesties [most] honorable counsaill [attend]ing his highnes [per]son.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Signet lost.

Dec. 4. **246.** LISLE, TUNSTALL, &c., TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 173.]

Pleaseth your majestie to understand that I the Lorde Lisle your warden have receyved lettres from Syr William Evre, of dyvers sortes, as your grace shall perceyve by the same. Oon ys of the setting furthe of three ships of warr to the see, whiche may be gret harme to your graces subjectes, and specially to your provicion of vitaille, to be sent hither for your garrysons; whiche wold, if yt shuld com to the enemyes handes, not only furnyshe them of vitaille, wherof they have nede, but also disappoynt your graces purpose, if your garrysons for defalte of vitaille coule not defend your realme.

There ys also a lettre sent unto your heighnes for a sauf conduyte, brought by a woman, towching the shamefull murder of Somersett

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 4. your graces harralde, with a lettre sent by the counsaill of Skotland to Syr William Evre, in all whiche mattiers your grace, by your moste heighest and discrete wisdome maye take suche order and make suche aunswere as shalbe seen to the same.

And where your grace shall perceyve by the lettre of the counsaill of Skotland sent to Syr William Evre, that two Englishemen (your graces traytors), thone called Leche, thother called Preistman, whiche were two of the cheif sterers of your graces subjectes at the rebellion, and sithens have bene mayntened in Skotland and denyed to be restored accordyng to the leage, albeit they have byn demaunded by name, yt ys thought to us, if yt be not otherwise seen to your highe wisdome, that seing the shamefull murder that ys doon to your harralde ys don by your subjectes and traytors to your true subjecte, agaynste all Gods lawe, mans lawe, and *jus gentium*, your grace shuld demaund the bodies of your said rebelles to be restored to be punished by your majestie, whiche if yt might be opteyned myght make your grace understand what compassinge hath ben and ys in Skotland ymagyned agaynst your majestie and your realme; the consideracion wherof we remytte to your highe wisdome. And astowching the instruccions of me your warden, I am arryved here and am aboute to leye your graces garrysons and order theym according to the same, wherin, God willing, my possible diligence shall not fayle, and that doon, your grace shalbe ferther advertised of the state of your Borders. And at myne arryvall hither I caused Master Woodalle, your graces treasurer of your warres here, to make a declaracion in what case your treasour here standith whiche we sende herewith, wherby your grace shal perceyve that scantely conducte money home for the olde garrysons nowe to be dysmysed, and of those that newe shall comme, dothe remayne in his handes; wherfore newe provicion muste be made and sent hither spedelye for payment of your graces garrysons. Thus Almighty Jesu preserve your grace to his pleasure and yours, with thencease of moche honour. From your graces castell of Alnewik, the iijth of Decembre at mydnight. (Signed) Your graces most humble subjectes and servauntes, John Lisle, Cuth. Duresme, Jo. Uvedale.

Addressed : 'To the kinges majestie.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Eure to Lisle.

[fol. 175.]

Please it your goode lordshipe to be advertissede, that this Monday in the mornynge come unto me one of myne espiellis furthe of Scotlande, whoe shewede me there is fyve shipis paste furthe of Leighthe into the sees, whereof thre is men of warre and haith

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 4. within twoe of aither of thayme viij^{xx} men apece, and the thirde shipe haithe in iiij^{xx} men; the other twoe shipis is marchautmen, loden with skyne and wooll and suche other waires. And further myn espiell saiethe the King and his counsaile syttes to gider this daie and to morrowe in Edeinburghe in counsaile. And further your lordship shall understande that upon Frydaie laste Williame Buckton, one of the constables of Berwike, Clemente Muschaunce, and certayne other garisone men of the same was in Scotlande at a towne called Raynton, and ther toke iiij presoners, xlvj^{ti} neatte, vj nages and meares, with insight geir; and like case the saide company rode furthe yesternight to a towne in Scotlande called Fosterlande, and burnt of the same, and this mornynge they have brought home with thayme iij^{xx} neatte, xxvj^{ti} nages and meares, xl^{ti} shepe with insight geir, and certayne presoners. And as I shall have any forther knowledge of occurrautes or affaires even soe I shall advertise your lordshipe thereof by the grace of God, whoe preserve your goode lordshipe. At the kinges majesties castell of Berwike, the iiijth daie of Decembre at x of the cloke befor noone. Your lordshipis at commaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed: 'To the right honourable Lord Lisle, lord wardeane of the Marchies of England foranempst Scotlande.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

(2) The same to the same.

Please it your goode lordshipe to be advertissed, that this present daie at xij of the cloke at noone, come unto me a Scottes woman with a lettre directed unto the kinges majestie, as alsoe an other lettre sent unto me frome the lordes of the counsaile in Scotlande, whiche lettres I doe send unto your lordshipe herwith. And even soe I comytte your goode lordshipe to the tucyon of the Holly Gooste. At the kinges majesties castell of Berwike, the iiijth day of Decembre at one of the cloke after noone. Your lordshipes at commaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Dec. 6. 247. LISLE AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 179.]

Pleaseth your good lordships to understand, that where the kinges majeste is desierous to be advertised where the Kinge of Skottes was at the late overthrowe of his subjectes that invaded this realme, and what nombre they were in the holl, and howe many were overthrowen or taken? We have enquired of dyverse that we thought coulde showe us any thing of that mattier, and have understand aswell by theym as this daye by Jacke Musgrave, who was cheif leyder of the horsemen, that the Kinge of Skottes in persone was within eight myles where the conflicte was, with an

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 6. other great armye, who entendid the morrowe after, on the weste side of Carlisle, to have invaded at Burghe on sandes at a lowe water, and to have brent the west parte of the countre aboute Carlisle, like as his armye that was overthrowen did burne the countre on the est side of Carlisle, whiche armye overthrowen was in nombre as they sey theym selvis xvij thowsand men, and by the viewe of the kinges subjectes that sawe theym, thought not to be moche under. The kinges heighnes subjectes assembled at that tyme to withstand theym were not above two thowsand, who putt theym selvis in good arraye, and putt in the stale fiftene hundreth, and the residue whiche were the horsemen, seing the Skottes comyng on and somme of theym lighting on fote to mete with the stale, our said horsemen percevyng the Skottishe horsemen slowe in setting forwardes, thought best to sett uppon theym before the battalles on fote shuld joyne, where uppon parte of our horsemen, as the Grames with their bande, pursuyd the horsemen of Skotland whiche fledde, and Jacke Musgrave with his bande, and other gentilmen on horsebacke of that countre, to the nombre of three hundreth, entred upon the footemen that were light of their horses and in arraye with their standardes, who seing theym fiersly comyng on, and the stale also keping their araic in folowyng, retyred backe and fledde towards the water. And the nombre of theym that were taken with the names of the cheif of theym, we wrote to the kinges graces in our lettres joyntly with my Lorde of Hertford. Nevertheles Jacke Musgrave showed us that ther ys taken fyve thowsand horses, by reason of a marres wherunto they fledde, and bicause their horssees coulde not passe yt, ranne awaye on fote. And as we have understand otherwise, those Skottes that escaped our horsemen and fledde homewardes thorough Lyddesdale, were spoyled by theym of Lyddesdale of all their arayment, and bicause they shuld the more spedely flye, they toke also their botes from theym. As we shall fether here therof, even so we shall advertise your lordships, for I the lorde warden have wrytten to knowe by espiall who be lacked in Scotland mo than ys knowen to us.

Astowching the kinges graces subjectes taken prisoners in Skotland upon Sanct Boartilmewe daye, Syr Robert Bowes and Syr Roger Lasselles ar kept at Sanct Andrewes by the bishop there, and Syr Cuthbert Ratlif is in the keping of an other bishop of that countrey, as George Urde late prysoner in Skotland (and uppon bandes returned) hath reported, who was hym self and so were the forsaid gentilmen transported over the water of Forthe at the entre of the kinges armye into Skotland. The said George hath reported that he sawe Syr Robert Bowes and Syr Roger Lassells at Sanct Andrewes at his return. John Tempest and John Heron be yet in the handes of their takers (as we be enformed).

And yesterdaye where certayne theves of Tividale entred into

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 6. this countrey and spoyled a village, a gentilman of this countrey called Claving, being advertised by our watches of their incommyng, assembled his freendes, and laye in waytt of theym and at their retorn recovered all the spoyle of theym, and hath taken xiiij of theym, wherof oon is called George Yonge, being oon of the cheif setters forwardes of all spoyles and robberyes doon agaynst the kinges subjectes; an other is called Will Davison, a gret theif, and oon of the Pringles; the residue arr pore fellowes of lytell estymacion.

And by a lettre sent to me the lorde warden from Syr William Evre, whiche your lordships shall receyve with theyse, yt may appaere what the kinges garryson of Barwik hath doon this last night in Skotland. And the said last night being the vth of Decembre, George Heron, with three of his brethren with hym and an hundreth men in his companye, made a roode into Skotland, and ther brent a towne called Dolfynstunne, vij miles within Skotland, and toke and brought away xj prysoners and iiij^{xx} hed of catalles, besides mayres and naggas and suche gere.

And I the said lord warden shall not omytt, God willing, to endeavour my self, to the best of my powre, to that that may be to the defence of the kinges realme and noysaunce of his enemyes, whan tyme shall serve. Thus Almightye Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and youres. From Alnewik castell, the vjth of Decembre at night. (Signed) John Lisle, Cuth. Duresme, Jo. Uvedale.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable and our very good lordes, the lordes of the kinges majesties moste honorable counsaill resiant [a]bout his heighnes.'
Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) Eure to Lisle.

[fol. 181.]

Please it your goode lordshipe to be advertissed, I have receyvede your lettre, and accordinge to the same I have sente unto your lordshipe Robert Storye, berer hereof; and further your lordshipe shall perceyve that Thomas Carlile, one of the counstables of Berwike, and certayne garisone men of the same, upon Mondaye at night laste was in Scotland, and toke up these townes followinge, that is to saye, Whikiswode, Rayntone, Edington, and wane the barmekyne, and burnt sex houses in the same, and brought awaye with thayme lxij neate, iiij^{xx} shepe, xx^{ti} nages and meares, with insight geir, and xxx^{ti} bolles of corne. And thus I will comytte your goode lordship to the tuycion of the Holly Gooste. At the kinges majesties castell of Berwike the vjth daie of Decembre. Your lordships at commaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable Lorde Lysle, lorde wardeane of the Marches of England for anempst Scotlande.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 7. 248. LISLE TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 183.]

Pleaseth your majestie to be advertised, that ymediatlye uppon my aryvale here, I did communicate your highnes instruccions with suche of your majesties counsaill as were in these parties; firste, with my Lorde Bishop of Duresme, who I founde at Duresme, and uppon the receipt of your highnes lettres he did repayre after me to Alnwick, where he hathe contynued ever syns; likewise here ys com Syr William Malorye and Syr Thomas Tempest of Yorke shere, whom the Duke of Norffolke did appoynt to be as counsaillors for your graces affayres in thiese parties, with eche of theym oon hundreth men in wages, their men not yet being aryved, but they loke for theym dayly. Therle of Comberland nor his band, whiche shulde be fyve hundreth men by the said Dukes appoyntment, ys not yet come, but I have receyved lettres from hym, wherby I do perceyve that he prepareth hym self with his said nombre hitherwardes with all the spede he can, and as I am enformed he bringith a well chosen sorte of men with hym. Also uppon my comyng hither, fynding a great nombre not able to do any service, and specially for the feattes of the Borders, their horses for the moste parte being spilte and spent, I caused furthwith with thadvice of my Lorde of Hertford, to be dispatched xj^o, for they did nothing but putt your grace to chardge, and also spent moche vitailles, wherof we have no nede, for the vitalles in this countrey ys wonderfully consumed and wasted, and specially hey and corne, the state wherof with the certentie of the quantitie of every soorte and kynde within Northumberland (except Tyndale and Ridesdale) your majestie shalbe advertised by the next poste of an estymate taken by the viewe and surveye of suche persones as I have appoynted for the same. Ferthermore, I receyved the vth of this present certen lettres from my lordes of your counsaill, bering date the firste of the same, wherin yt apperith that your majesties pleasure ys that I shuld advertise my said lordes the certentie where the Kinge of Skottes was hym self at the late conflycte betwene your highnes subjectes and his, and to certifie as nighe as I coulde the juste nombre of suche as were slayne and drowned in the same: the whiche I have accordingly certified to my said lordes, with also suche intelligence as I have hitherto lerned, after what soorte our prysoners arr ordered in Skotland and in what places they do remaine. And for ferther knowlege to be had aswell in thes thinges as other, furthwith I dispatched a spiall into Skotland, uppon whose retorne your heighnes shalbe ferther advertised as the case shall requyre. Also the Skottes hath had but harde chance in these parties of late, for uppon Mondaye nyght laste being the iijth of this month, certen Skottes of Tevidale to the nombre of an hundreth or six score horsses, entred in at the hed of Northumber-

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 7. land and toke upp a vilage six myles within the countrey, and of their comyng our watches uppon the borders gave warnyng, wher-uppon a yong man called Claveryng and Robert a Collingwodes sone, and oon Jerrard Selbye, with their servantes to the nombre of fortie horses at the moste, and pursuyng the fraye and the crye, recoverd sight of the Skottes about the breke of daye in the mornyng, and suffryng theym untyll they were at a strayte, and when parte of theym was over the strait, our men sett uppon the residue with suche a courage, that they putt the Skottes to the flete and rescued all the catall and certen personnes whiche they had taken, and toke of theym xiiij prysoners, thre of whiche be knowen to be the moste notable theves of all Tyvidale, and oon of the said three theves, whose name ys George Yonge, was he that toke my Lorde of Hertfordes chapleyn prysoner at a towne called Belforde, and if my lorde had com a lytell latter thorough that towne, M^r comptroler and my lord bothe had byn taken. I truste they be taken that shall discovere som of their guydes, whiche ys thought to be of your highnes owne subjectes.

Ferthermore, your highnes garryson of Barwike hath made a rode into Skotland and taken upp certen vilages and brought in a good botie of catell and shippe, as yt appereth by a lettre sent to me from your graces capitaigne of Barwik, whiche I have sent to my lordes of your majesties counsaill.

Also this laste night, yonge George Heron with the nombre of an hundreth horssees entred Skotland by Tyndale and brent a towne in Tyvidale called Dolfynston, and brought a wey iiij^{xx} bestes and dyvers prysoners, sothat they be kept wakyng on all sydes, and shall be with the leave of God.

I am also advertised by espiall that the men of the Mershe land and Tyvidale men hath of late made peticion to the Kinge of Scottes and his counsaill to be releved with som men of warr and garrysons, orelles they will forsake theire countreys. What aunswere they have I do not here, but my espyall sayth that the Skottishe kinge hath taken furthe of pryson two of the Humes and the Lorde of Sanct Johnston, and entendith to make theym capitaignes of certen garrysons agaynst your highnes Este Marches, but as yet their ys non laid, nor I cannot here where they shuld ley any, without yt be at a towne called Duns whiche ys an ix myles from Barwik, and ys not walled, but standith yn a marrys very strongly and hathe a very strong tower at the entrye to yt. Notwithstanding if there be layd any garysone ther or in any other place night your graces frouters, I truste they shalbe occupied. As knoweth our Lorde, who preserve your majestie with longe and prousperouse felicitie, and send your highnes the contynewall desire of your moste kingly harte. Att your majesties castell of Alnwiki the vijth daye of Decembre at foure of the clocke in the mornyng. (Signed) Your

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 7. majestyes most humble and obedient subject and servaunt, John Lisle.

Addressed : 'To the kinges majestie.' Indorsed . 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Dec. 7. **249. HERTFORD TO WRIOTHESLEY.** [fol. 186.]

After my moste hertie commendations. Thies shalbe tadvertise you, that I have remayned here ever sithen Sunday night last, to thintent I might have had aunswer of my lettres of the xxvijth of the last addressid unto the kinges majestie, and also unto you, touching the noble men of Scotlande prisoners here, and seinge that of all this tyme I have receivid no aunswer therof, I entende to depart hens this present. Ordre is taken for the conveyance of the saide prisoners according to the tenur of his highnes lettres directid to Syr Thomas Wharton, so that they shalbe at Yorke on Mondaye next.

I am purposid to com by Hull, althoughe it be sunwthat out of my waye, to thintent I may se the kinges majesties fortifications there. Further, Syr Thomas Wharton brought me this morninge a lettre from therle of Cassilles, the Lordes Flemynge, Maxwell, Somervill, and Gray, requiring me on their behalves that it might be sent unto the king their maister, whiche I have sent you herwith, to thintent that and the kinges majestie thinc it goode, it may be sent unto my Lorde Lisle, and he to cause it to be couveid accordingly. In myn opynion it can do no hurt, for that it shoulde be honourable to the kinges highnes that they shoulde suffer here according to their desertes, whom no doubt may be causid before their deathes to declare who procurid theym therunto.¹ And also therby it shall avoide that the saide King of Scottes shall not cause suche to be put to deathe therefore, as had deserved to dy for other matiers, and than brute it that they died for the saide acte. And thus most hertely fare ye well. From Newcastle the vijth of Decembre. (Signed) Your most assurid, E. Hertford.

Addressed : 'To my very lovinge frende, Syr Thomas Wriothesley knight, oon of the kinges majesties two principall secretaries.' Indorsed : 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Dec 7. **250. LISLE TO WRIOTHESLEY.** [fol. 188.]

After my right hartly comendacions. Haveing none other newes to write unto you at this tym but soche as I have writtyn unto all my lordes of the kinges most honourable counsell, these shalbe only to desyer the contynewance of your accustumyd frendschip towards me, and in any thing that shalle seme or apere unto youe that I do neglect any parte of the chardge comytted unto me, my very trust ys so unto your approved goodnes that with your frendly advertismentes you will admonishe me of the same, the wich I will indeavour

¹ Evidently referring to the murderers of Somerset herald.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 7. my selfe all wayes to followe; and in your so doinge I shalle think my selfe moste bound to youe of all other. Syr, I have writtyn to the kinges majesty a lettre of all my procedinges syns my aryving hither, albe it I have not sertefyed his majestie fully of every parte of his highnes instructions, for as yet I have not no perfyte certifycat of the state of the contry conserning corne and vitayles, but I have appoyntyd comissyoners to surveye the same, wich shalbe don with all spede possible. Allso I canot advertise his majestie of the musters as yet, for my Lord of Comberland ys not cum with his company as yet, wherfor I can nether certefy of our muster nor sending upp any perfite booke of the kinges monthly charges. As knoweth Almighty God, who have youe in his keping. Scribled leyserles at Alnwiike this present vijth of Decembre. Youres for ever to comand, John Lisle.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the right honorable Syr Thomas Wrythesley knight, oon of the kinges majesties principall secretories, and of his heighnes most honorable counsaill.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Dec. 8. **251. LISLE, TUNSTALL, AND UVEDALE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**
[fol. 190.]

Pleaseth your lordships to understand that I the Lorde Wardeyn was advertised by oon of my espialles whiche came yesterdaye out of Skotland, that the Skottishe quene ys brought a bedde of a sone. The same ys affyrmed to be true by a Skottishe prysoner whiche was taken the vth of this moneth, who saith yt was proclaimed in Jedworthe uppou Saterdaye laste being the second of this moneth. Hereof I here nothing from the capitaigne of Barwik his espialles, nether from therle of Anguishe espialles, nevertheles I thinke yt be true. And where as I wrote in my laste lettres to the kinges majestie, that the Lorde of Boclughe and the Lorde of Sanct Johnston, with John Hume and Alexander Hume, was taken out of pryson and to be made capitaignes of certen garrysons whiche shuld be layd agaynste the Este and Myddle Marche, this espiall saith that those men be not yet come home to their houses, neyther as yet any suche garryson layd, but the voice, saith he, goith that their shalbe suche garrysons layed.

Ferthermore, as this laste night, Robert Lisle, a servant of the kinges heighnes, only with xx persons rode into Skotland, and burnt the Lerde Lyntons house and his towne and all their corne, and the night before John Carr of Warke rode yn and burnt Stephen Davisons house and all his corne, and brought away all his catalles, the whiche Stephen Davison ys oon of the hed capitaignes of all the theves of Tyvedale.

My espiall ferther sayth that the Skottes was never sofarr out of courage syns their kyng was killed.¹ Nevertheles he hath gevyn me

¹ James IV.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 8. warnyng to take hede aboute the light of this mone, for they entend to make a great forraye into Englund, and to have a great stale to backe theym.

Other advertisementes here ys none for this present, but yester-daye the Skottishe shippes did passe by Holy Island; they were in all viij sayle, as I was credible enformed by theym that sawe theym, but of theym their ys but three men of warre as farr as I can lerne. Thus Almighty God preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and youres. From Alnwik castell the vijth of December. (Signed) Your good lordships to comande, John Lisle, Cuth. Duresme, Jo. Uvedale.

Addressed: 'To our very good lordes, the lordes of the kinges moste honorable counsaill resiaunt uppon his highnes person. ¹ Haste, hast post hast, haste haste haste.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 191.]

(1) The certen knowlege by espiall where the King of Skottes was at the tyme of the conflict.

At suche tyme as the Skottishe oste came to entre uppon the West Border, the said king came with the oste from a towne called Lanrige,² x myles from the said Borders, and departed not from the oste tyll he came within two myles of a towne called Muffett, and ther departed fro the oste with xx^{te} persones, and logged at a towne called Lowmaben, vj myles from the place where the conflict was, and after the newes was brought hym of the losse of the fild, he departed from Lowmaben and went to Dunfres, and from thens to Edenburgh, and from thens to Lithco, where the quene lieth nowe in childbed of a sonne; and saith that ther was taken prisoners at the fild, therle of Casselles, therle of Clencarne and iij^{or} barons, and an hundreth gentelmen of landes, and as yet yt ys not knowen whather therle of Cathnes be taken or killed, for he ys myssed still.

Astowching Syr Robert Bowes and Syr Roger Lasselles, they be at Sanct Andrewes, beyond the Frith, and metelly well enteted; Syr Cuthbert Ratclif and Seincler ys in an abbey called Collerus xxx^{ti} myles west of Sanct Andrewes; and saith that their was dyvers other gret prisoners whiche arr comme home agayn for lytell raumsom or nothyng.

Copy in same handwriting as the enclosing letter.

Dec. 9. **252. THOMAS DACRE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 193.]

Right honorable, pleased your good lordships to be advertisshed, that I am credablye enformed that Maister Maxwell son to the Lorde Maxwell is made warden of the Weste Marchies of Scotland; the Larde of Johnston and the Larde Bukcleughe is commen home out of warde,

¹ Added by Lisle.

² Lanark.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 9. and lienge on the Bordours. The Kinge of Scottes has caused be cryed and proclaimed fourtene dayes vittall and every man to be redye of an houres warnyng, and for what purpose it is not knownen as yite. But I truste to God he shall have as good spedde as he had of this laste journey he made. I had two dayes knowlege afore or the Scottes com in laste, when as they brounte the Grames of Eske, and I did gif twentie nowbilles to a Scottes man for the knowlege of the same, and the same knowlege I gaif to Maister warden, who did weall prepare for the same, as thankes be to God it proved weall afterwarde. One Robyn Foster and his servant tuke the Lorde of Carlisle, the constable of Dundee, and the Larde Kirkemigheall, and he has putt them to raunson without licence of the warden; and it is sayde Jak Musgrave was of counsaile of the same, for they er undre his reulle. Pleas it also your good lordships, it is reaported in this cuntry by them that commes from London, that I and other the bourderers did not serve the kinge weall at this last journey that we had with the Scottes; I moste humblye besuche your good lordships that I may have licence to comme up to delare my self of the service doon that daye by me and the borderers, for grete pitie it were that our service that daye shuld be drowned and conceled; we nowder regardinge our lyves nor noe oder wardlye thinge, to the kinge majestie honour and his service. Besuching your good lordships for the love of God, that every man service that was doon that day may be trewlye tryed, and then it will gif all men grate comforte to serve. I besuche your good lordships to be good lordes to this berer this gentilman, whoe has done the kinges majestie good service at all tymes, and speciallye at this last journey, and he can declare asmiche therof as any man can, for he was bothe at the begynnyng and at the ending, and he tuke the Lorde Oliphant presoner and delivered him to Maister wardein to sende to the kinges majestie. I have delivered to Maister wardein ix of the beste of my prisoners to be sent up to the kinges majestie taken by me and my servantes at this laste journey, whose names I doe sende unto your good lordships in a cedulle herin closed. And thus I besuche the Holye Trinitie to preserve your good lordships. From Lanercoste the neynthe of Decembre. Your lordships humble servant. (Signed) Thomas Dacre.

Addressed: 'To the kinges majesties moste honorable counsaile.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet, 'T. D.'

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 195b.]

- (1) The names of suche prisoners as Thomas Dacre has delivered to Maister wardein to be sent up to London.

The Lorde Kilmares erle of Glencarne, the Lorde Flemyng, the Lorde Askynnes son and heire, Olyver Synkler one in grete favour

VOL. III.

[1542.]

Dec. 9. with king, John Carmigheall captein of Crawfurthe, the Larde Monkrethe, the Larde of Hawghen castell, the Larde of Grayden, James Pringill scorour of the kinges sheppe.

In same handwriting as the enclosing letter.

Dec. 11. **253. THE PRESIDENT OF THE NORTH TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 196.]

Pleas it youre good and honorable lordshippes to bee advertised, that this present daye the eleven of Decembre at foure of the clocke at afternoyne, my Lorde Scroope came to Yorke with twentie Scottes prisonars, the names of whome with there addicions, be in a secdulle herin closed; and there is on sicke at Darynton called Alexander Synnclar, over and above the nombre aforesaid; and Syr Henrye Sayvell, Syr Thomas Wentworthe with other gentilmen is here redye for to receave and conduce the same prisonars to the kinges majestie, whiche shall receave theym to morowe at eight of the clocke before noyne. They intende (God willinge) to be at the courte, or where it shalle please the kinges hieghnes to commaunde theym, other of Sainte Thomas even the apostill, or Sainte Thomas daye next ensuyng. And thus the blessinge Trynitie ever have you in his holy governaunce, my mooste singular good lordes. Written at the kinges majesties palois at Yorke the eleven of Decembre at seven of the clocke at after noyne. Youre good lordshippes mooste humble oratour at commaundement. (Signed) Robert Landaffe.

Addressed : 'To the right honorable and my singular good lordes, the lordes of the kinges majesties mooste honorable priveye counsaill.' Indorsed : 'The president of the counsaill in the north to the counsaill, xj^o Decembr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Dec. 12. **254. LISLE, TUNSTALL, AND UVEDALE TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 198.]

Pleasithe it your majestie to understonde that accordinge to your graces instructions we have caused a viewe to be made by the mooste discrete and substanciall gentlemen of this countre what furniture of corne and grane for mans meate, or haye, oittes, or beanes for horsemeate, is within this countre, either to serve your graces garrison here beinge at this present, or suche gretter garrison as it shall please your grace to adjoyne to the same. And by the certificate of the same brought unto us from all quarters wher youre garrisons doo lye, we understonde that the grane of the countre by the commynge and retornyng of your graces grete armye is so consumyd and spente, that if there were no garrisons lyinge here it wolde not suffise the countre unto Eastre; and the garrisons thus beinge layd as they be, it is thought that the horsemeate and mans meate of this countre, if other provision come nat, will not suffise more then unto Candlemas; and as for haye, there is litle or

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 12. none lefte in the countre. The garrison men fede there horses with oittes and barlye strawe, which is so rotten bicause it was weite inned, that there horse will scantlye eate it. Wherefore your majestie by your wisdoms muste cause suche provision to be made of wheate, malte, beanes, and oittes, as maie suffise for your graces garrisons and your subjectes on your frontures, to be had out of such places of your realme as it maie be beste sparyd, to be sente to Hally Elande, Berwicke, and Ailmouthe, which be the places nexte unto wher your graces garrisons do lye, with commaundment and charge to be given to the purveours and the bringers of it, that they do not sell it to any marchautes to bringe it hither, who wolde enhaunce the prices of it, but that your subjectes wher your garrisons doo lye, maie have it at price reasona[ble] at the furste hande; which we do write bicause two marchautes of the New-castle have mette with a ship of corne sent to Hally Elande for mayntenaunce of your garrisons, and have bought the same and housed it, and wolde enhaunce the p[rice] to your subjectes which muste nedes have it, to their grete gayne, not regardinge for what purpose it was sente hither. Neverthelesse I your graces warden have put it under arreste, and have sent for the marchautes, entendinge not to suffre them to enjoye their said bargaine, but to punysse them for forstallinge of your graces said provision.

And as touchinge the places wher the prisoners your subjectes taken on Saint Bertilmews daie be kepte, we wrote in our last lettres that Syr Robart Bowes and Syr Roger Lassels be at Sainte Andrews, whiche we understonde also sithens to be true, and Syr Cuthbert Ratclif as a servaunte of his cummynge from him furthe of Scotlande yesterdaie shewyd us, he is at Glascoo, and there in the Busshops kepinge and well and gently entreatyd. We asked him what newes he harde in Scotlande? And he said that the Keterickes being in the northe parties be angrye with the takinge of their lorde therle of Glencarne, and that they woll come to the Bordures and make an invasion to fetche him home. He said also that vitailles in Scotlande all the waie as he came be vereye dere, farre above the price that theye were wonte to be, for every meale coste him foure pence sterlinge, which is foure grottes Scottissh, and yet they knewe not him to be an Englissh man. He said also that the Kinge of Scottes sendeth for many suche as fledde of the felde, and askethe of them howe they escaped, beinge miscontente with them, and saith he will punysse them for fleinge in example of other.

There is also an other espiall that saithe that the Lorde of Burnestone, who is grete in favour with the Cardinall, late sente into Fraunce for ayde from thens, is of late returned and brought from thens litle comfurthe, which myche pallyth the Scottes. The said espiall also askyd of him whose espiall he is, whedyr such lettres as were late sente from the Kinge by a woman brought to Berwicke, were sente

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 12. furthe or not? And said that in case they were not sente furthe, if the Englysshe man whose spye he is, coude gette a saffe conduite to receyve lettres, he wolde undertake to bringe lettres from the Kinge of Scottes to your highnes. By which your grace maie understonde that he is a counter spye; for the Englysshe man said that this espye myght come in to the kinges chambre. But by this it maie appere that what countenance so ever the Kinge of Scottes dothe make, he wolde speke if eares were open to heare.

And wher we wrote in our late lettre by the reporte of a prisoner, that proclamacion was made in Gedworth of the byrthe of a prince and the delyverye of the Queen of Scottes; sens we understonde that the said quene was delyveryd before hir tyme of a doughtour, a vereye weyke childe and not like to lyve, as it is thought.

Against this nexte fulle moone lyght, all shalbe devised that can be with all diligence bothe for the defence of your graces Borders and the ennuysaunce of your enymies, Godwilling. Thus Almighty Jesu preserve your grace to his pleasure and yourys, with the encrease of moche honor. From your majesties castle at Alnewike the xijth daie of Decembre.

Maie it like your majestie to have in remembraunce to furnishe your treasurer of your warres here with suche moneye as shall stonde withe your pleasure for payment of youre garrisons, who unto your said money come is clerelye unfurnisshed havinge litle or no thinge remaynyng in his handes. Your graces most humble subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) John Lisle, Cuth. Duresme, Jo. Uve[dale].

Adresse: 'To the kinges majestie.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Dec. 12. 255. LISLE TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 201.]

Pleaseth your majestie to be advertised, that this daye I am advertised by my espialles that the Lorde of Brentstone ys come out of France, and saith that he hathe not brought no suche counfort with hym, as at his sending thither yt was thought he shuld do. And where as I wrote in my laste lettres dated the viijth of this monethe, to my lordes of your majesties counsaill, concernyng the birthe of a prince whiche shuld be borne the laste of November, affyrmed by a Skottishe prysoner that the same shuld be proclaymed at Jedworth the second daye of this moneth, I cannot here by any other that the same was proclaymed, but asmany as I have any intelligence with arr in sundre tales in that poynt. For som saith yt ys a sone, and som saith a doughter, but all agreith that she ys delyvered and lieth yn at Lithcoo, and thentelligence that I have this daye saithe that the childe is ded and that yt was a doughter; and this agreith with therle of Anguyshe intelligence, for his intelligence saith that she ys delyverid longe before her tyme, and that the childe cannot lyve. After the kinges retornyng from the west

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 12. parties where the conflict was, he wente to Tyntallen where he hathe a mistres, being in the keping of Olyver Synklars wife, and by reporte he settith not moche store by the quene.

Ferthermore one of theym of whome I have moche intelligence, the same being an Englishe man whose name ys . . .,¹ was with me eyrly this mornyng, and showed many thinges moche like to thes above wrytton; and in our comunicacion, he shewed me that the Skott of whome he hathe his grettist intelligence did merylye sey unto hym, that 'if your kinge' (seid he) 'wolde nowe sue for peax, peradventure he might have yt;' thenGLISHEMAN aunswering yt was never sen that Englund sued for peax to Skotland: 'well,' said the Skott, 'wyll you fynde the meanes that the kinge my master his lettres may be conveyd to the kynge your master if they be brought to youre handes? For' (said he) 'their was lettres sent from our counsaill to the capitaigne of Barwik by a woman, wherin was a lettre enclosed from the kinge my master to your kinge, but whather the same be sent to your kinge or not we cannot tell.' 'Infaith,' said thinglisheman, 'neyther [can] I, but whather yt be or not, I wyll not meddle with no conveyng of any lettres without I knewe 'my lorde wardens pleasure.' And when . . .² had declared all these circumstances unto me, I thought to my self that his spye was a counter spye, and did not greatly allowe in my mynde suche intelligence, though I said nothing to yt. But furthwith I seid to . . .,² 'I thinke' (said I) 'the capitaigne of Barwick wyll not take 'uppon [him?] to send any suche lettres to the kinge my master without making me pryvie unto yt, and as for me' (said I) 'I wyll not be sobolde to attempt the sending of any Skottishe lettres to the kinges majestie for half the Kinge of Skottes treasour, knowing how often his highnes hath had occacion to be offended with their 'falce promyses.' I said this bicause me thought by my man that the Skott loked for som intelligence at his handes, aswell as he had att the Skottes handes, and to thintent they shuld all stande in suspens of the comyng of their said lettre to your majesties handes, whiche they sent by the woman to Barwik, the whiche lettre I sent to your highnes with all diligence, with also the lettre whiche was sent to Master Evre from the counsaill of Skotland. Of this said intelligence I showed my Lorde of Duresme, as we have towched partely the same in our lettre to your majestie joyntely together, saving my espiall his name, whiche I have not yet discovered but unto your highnes, and whather your majestie wylle that I shall harken any ferther to his intelligence, considering that his man ys a counter spye, I wolde be glad herin to knowe your heighnes ferther pleasure.

Ferther, I am advertised that the Lerd of Blackater, whose name

¹ Carefully blotted out, looks like 'Cliffo.'

² Name erased as before.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 12. is John Hume, who lately was sett at libertie, hath promysed the Kinge of Skottes to do many marveyulous thinges within your graces realme orr yt be long. Uppon Sunday laste he came home to his owne house, and their was nosmall chere made at his comyng, and their he declared openlye to the people that came to welcome hym home, that asmany as wold not arryse withhym at all howres and tymes to do harme in England, the king had gevyn hym auctoritie to hange them, whiche me thinketh was a goodly oracion to his neighbours at his first comyng home out of pryson.

Ferthermore, yt shall please your majestie that at the retorning of therle of Anguyshe, and Syr George Duglas from Newcastle, where they had byn to see their olde acquayntance whiche were lately taken at the overthrowe, they bothe did showe me of the famylyar talke that was betwene som of the prysoners and them, and specially of sundre devices that was betwene Syr George Duglas and the Lorde Maxwell; for as I did perceyve by bothe their comunicacions, the said Syr George had waded farther in comunicacion with them than his brother did. Theeffect of whiche comunicacion sounded to me, that the said Lorde Maxwell and the Lorde Flemyng did graunte to the said Syr George that yt laye nowe in your majesties handes to have what soever your grace listed to demaund of Skotland, whather yt were to refuze utterly their leage with France, or any other thinge, only reservyng the corone and title of a kynge to their master. And the said Lorde Maxwell said, 'yf the kinge 'your master,' said he, 'wyl lycens me and oon or two of my fellowes 'to goo into Skotland, we will undertake to bringe all this to passe.' 'Well,' said Syr George, 'I perceyve you wolde be at home, but sett 'your harte at reste, I dare assure you, if the kinge my master lett 'you goo home, you shall putt in suche pledges that he will not force 'whather you come agayne or not;' with sundre suche devices I perceyve was betwene them, whiche I thinke my bounden duetie to advertise your highnes.

Ferthermore, astowching thorder and rule of Tyndale and Rydesdale, it ys a great pittie that they have somoche libertie to lyve so uncristianly, and sure by the comen reporte of this countrey, yt was not ferther out of order theise many yeres. Nevertheles I thinke (under your majesties reformacion), yt ys no convenyent tyme to goo aboute to correct them as nowe, considering howe nere they lye unto your enemyes, and yett asfar as I can perceyve not their enemyes, for nowe they have founde a trade to couler their theft by Skottes, and arr guydes to the Skottes to robbe your true subjectes, and insomoche as I am credible enformed, their ys dyvers gentelmen of goode substance in this countrey that have secretlye patysed with them for to spare them and their tenantes, sothat whan a fraye or a crye ys raysed in the night, those gentilmen and their servantes will not ryse to the rescue of other your graces

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 12. subjectes, for breking leage with theves. But sure yt ys, that a perfite reformation wyll not be had their, neyther your lawes executed, ne your highnes ministers duly obeyed, untill your majestie have that parte of Skotland asmoche as ys athisside the Frithe on theste side, and asmoche as ys athisside Dunebretayne on the west side, to be under your owne obeysance, wherein I thinke your highnes shuld do an exceptable dede before God, considering howe brewtly and bestly the peop[le] nowe be governed, and also considering theffucion of Cristen blodde that in all your noble progenytors dayes within the termes of xx or xxiiij yeres hath happened at the ferdist, and ever shall, what leage soever your grace may take with theym, untill your highnes hath sett your marches to thes lymettes aforsaid. O what godly acte shuld yt be to your excellent highnes to bring suche a soorte of people to the knowlege of Godes lawes, the cuntry soo necessarie to your domyneons, by reason wherof somany soules shuld lyve also in quyetnes! Beseching your majestie to pardon this my bolde wryting, referring all thinges to your highnes most approved wisdom.

Astowching a platt of all Skotland, the whiche my lordes of your majesties counsaill hath wrytton unto me to opteyne for your highnes, the same will hardely begotten in thiese parties; but your majestie hath a Skottishe phesicion dwelling in London, his name ys Cromer, who I thinke eyther hath suche an instrument or can helpe to sett yt furthe, eyther elles their ys a Skottishe docter lerned in the lawe cyvell, who was banyshed out of Skotland by the cardynall and the bishops ij or iij yeres paste, whiche dwellich in London (the said phesicion knowith hym), whiche I thinke can do moche in the making of a platt of Skotland. And as for the hither parte of Skotland within the Skottishe sees, my Lorde of Hertford hath oon of theym made in this cuntry, whiche he entendid at his departing hens to showe unto your grace; nevertheles I suppose I shalhave the same, with also the castell and the towne of Edenburghe, more perfutely sett furthe than that of my Lorde of Hertfordes, the whiche your majestie shalhave be the next poste, with the grace of God.

And astowching the state of these your majesties Borders, aswell vitailles as also som money to be sent hither, the same ys towched in a lettre sent also to your highnes by my Lorde of Duresme and me.

And astowching our neighbors, I cannot perceyve but they wolde fayne be in reste if they might, but we arr doing with theym nowe and then to kepe theym waking, and hitherto they never ma[de] rode syns I came, except yt was a soorte of Tyvedale theves, the capitaigne of which company was oon of theym that rode so nere your graces hoste contynewally, and rayled upon thenglishemen calling theym heretikes; the same also did make his advaunt that he

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 12. had slayne a dosen white cotes with his owne handes; and that gentylman I have with xiiij of his fellowes whiche came in oon night with a hundreth or six score horsse and was putto flight with fortie horsse of this countrey, as I wrott to your grace in my other lettres. And except it were that and ons or twise that the Ridesdale men hath gnyded half a dozen Skottes in by their countrey and hathe stollen a dozen or xx bestes, or suche a trifle, elles their hath byn nothing attempted syns I came; and if they entend to do any thing, yt wilbe aboute the full of this mone, wheruppon I gyve as good hede as I can and will do.

Ferthermore, yt may please your grace to gyve thankes unto therle of Anguishe, whom I have found as diligent and redy to serve your highnes bothe with intelligence and all other ways as any man can be, and of all intelligences his ys the best that I have founde.

Also, as yet my Lorde of Comberland ys not com. Thus I beseche Almightye God to preserve youre majestie with longe and proussperous felicitie and the contynewall desire of your moste kinglye harte. From your heighnes castell of Alnwik the xijth of Decembre at midnight. (Signed) Your highnes moste [humble] and obedient subject and servant, John Lisle.

Addressed : 'To the kinges majestie.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Dec. 13. 256. LISLE 'TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 205.]

Pleaseth your good lordships to be advertised, that this present daye I have receyved lettres from the capitaigne of Berwik of such intelligence as he hath by his espielles out of Skotland, whiche lettres your lordships shall herewith receyve, referring the rest to your lordships great wisdomes. And ferther, your lordships shall understand that this laste night we have taken Stephen Davyson, whiche ys oon that hath don more harme to the kinges majesties subjectes upon the Borders than any oon Skott of Skotland. Their was taken also in his companye yonge Stephen his newiewe and oon Watt Yonge; they were taken by certen of our men whiche were goyng to make a roode in to Skotland, and mett thes gallantes by chaunce, whiche were comyng for the like purpose into Englund, and being a great wynde and very darke, they were oon uppon an other before they wiste, and those that were the hardiest of the Skottes tarryed, and the rest escaped, by reason that the night was so darke. Beseching your lordships to have in remembrance to send us som money ashortely as may be, according as my Lorde of Duresme and I have wrytton in our laste lettres to the kinges majestie, and by our next advertisementes the kinges highnes and your lordships shalbe advertised of the chardges of this moneth, and

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 13. howe the same hath ben employed; the whiche cannot be doon untill the comyng of therle of Comberland, who wilbe here with me uppon Fryday next. Then your lordships shalbe advertised of altogether, and also what order ys taken for suche vitailles as remayneth of the kinges provicions at Berwik and other places. Thus I commytt your lordships to the tuicion of Almightye God. From the kinges castell of Alnwik the xiiijth of Decembre in the evenyng. (Signed) Your good lordships to comande, John Lisle.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) Eure to Lisle.

[fol. 207.]

Pleas your goode lordshipe to be advertissede, I have enquired and serchede by myn espiellis as muche as I can, and as yet I cannot gete the perfite knowledge whither the Quene of Scottes be delyveryde or noe. And where I wrote unto my lorde wardene that was, of the passinge of the Larde of Burntstone into Fraunce by the Weste sees, he is nowe commen home with smale comforthe so fer as I her; the said Burntstone haithe alwaies bene muche in the cardynalles favour. My lorde, I truste therle of Angus haith advertissed your lordshipe of the comynge home of George Hume of Wedderburne, and John Hume of Blacketter; and the saying is Alexaunder Home shall come to Coldingham within this twee daies, and Buckclewge and the Lord of Johnstone is at libertie suche like. And further, your lordshipe shall perceive I receyvede a lettre frome the kinges majesties counsaile, for aunsuer wherunto, I sende unto thayme agayne by writinge, copie wherof I sende unto your lordshipe herin clossede. And alsoe yesternight I receyvede your lordshipis lettre concernyng the obteynyng of a plate of the realme of Scotlande, and according to the same I wold be glade to accomlishe your lordshipis pleasure therin if I can by any meanes soe to doe. And thus I comytte your goode lordshipe to the tucion of the Holly Gooste. At the kinges majesties castell of Berwike the xijth day of Decembre, at vij of the cloke in the mornynge. Your lordshipis at comaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

(2) Eure to the Privy Council.

[fol. 209.]

Please it your goode lordshipis to be advertissede, I receyvede your lordshipis lettre, and accordinge to the contentes of the same I have endeavored my self to serche and gete furthe the perfite knowledge of theeffectes contyned in the same; and as myn espiellis saiethe the Kinge of Scottes was in Pebilles at the setting forward

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 13. of his ooste to the Weste Marche, and after they were paste he wente unto Lowghmabone, whiche is within xij myle wher then-counter and buysynes was, and there remaynede to suche tyme as he hard howe they hade spede; and as myn espiell saiethe there paste not threty slayne and drownede, and about a thousande taken presoners, whereof eight scor and above is gentilmen of enheritaunce. And as touching the gentilmen of Englande presoners in Scotlande, Syr Robert Bowis and Syr Roger Lasselles is in Saint Andros in sure keping under the governaunce of the Cardynale; Syr Cuthbert Ratclif at Glascoe, under the governaunce of the Busshope there; Richard Bowis and Thomas Slyngisbie is with the Busshope of Murrey in his countre in a place callede Elkynamurraie;¹ Syr John Witherington is commen home, and in pledge lyinge for hym his sone and heire and his sone in lawe the aire of the Fenwikes; John Herrone liethe at Edmanstone with the lorde there; John Tempeste liethe at Hallydene with the Lorde of Sesforthe. And for any other occurrauntes and affaires that I doe obteyne by myn espielles furthe of Scotlande, I have, and shall doe, advertise my lorde wardene thereof frome tyme to tyme. And thus I comytte your goode lordshipis to the tucyon of the Hollye Gooste. At the kinges majesties castell of Berwike the xijth daie of Decembre at vij of the cloke in the mornynge. Your lordshipis at comaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable lordes of the kinges moste honorable counsaile, resiaunte about his moste royale majestie.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Dec. 13. 257. EURE TO LISLE.

[fol. 211.]

Please it your goode lordshipe to be advertisede of suche affaires and occurrauntes as is commen unto me frome myn espiellis furthe of Scotlande, the xijth of this instaunte at vj of the cloke at night. My saide espiellis saiethe that the Cardynall of Scotlande is not somuche in the King of Scottes favour as he was before the rode of the Scottes unto the Weste Marchies, for the saide cardynall was the cheif procurour and setterforwarde of the saide journey; and the kinge levinge hyme with therle of Murraye in Hadington, the kinges majesties harraulde [Somerset ?]² beinge slayne in the meane tyme, is judgede in Scotlande it was done by the sufferaunce of the saide cardynalle. And like case my saide espiellis saiethe that it is spoken in Edenburghe that the saide cardynall will make hyme meite to goe unto the sees, aither into Fraunce or unto Rome, bitwene this and Candilmas as his servantes saiethe; and that he trustethe the Kinge of Scottes shall have partie ynoughe by the springe of the yere, aswell furthe of Denmarke as other places. Alsoe my said espiellis saiethe that the Lorde Maxwell and dyvers other grete men nowe

¹ Elgin in Moray.² Word obliterated.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 13. taken presoners, is judgede in Scotlande that they shall rather become Englishe men thene other waies, and like case they suspeke by the common brute, that George Hume of Wedderburne and John Hume of Blaketter, lately commen furthe of warde, shall growe grete with therle of Angus and George Douglas. And alsoe my saide espiellis saiethe, that all those joynnyng nighe thes Bordours is in grete fere, and noe honeste man dothe lye nere the same, but in strong holdes, as in Fastcastell, the towre of Dunglese, Byllye, Dunbare, and certayne in the churche of Coldingham, in voltes there. And further my said espiellis saiethe that upon Saterdaye the ixth of this instaunte and Sondag the xth of the same, proclamation was made in Haddington and Dunse, that all maner of men shulde ryese with fraye or beakyns, aswell thayme of Lowdeane as the Marse, and to come to Hume, Wedderburne, or Blaketter, or where the fier or fraye shall ryese; every lorde or gentelman upon payne of leasinge of his landes, and his bodye to preson, and every other poor subjectes in payne of hangynge at thaire oune doures, and that noe Scottes man nor woman come to Berwike, but suche as comethe to the same, to borrowe presoners, or to paye thair ransomes in money, in payne of dethe. And as I shall obteigne any affaires from myn espiellis furthe of Scotlande worthe the writinge, even soe I shall advertise your lordshipe thereof, frome tyme to tyme, by the grace of the Holly Gooste. At the kinges majesties castell of Berwik the xiiijth daie of Decembre at vij of the cloke in the mornynge. Your lordshipis at commaundment. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°'

Dec. 16. **258. SIR HENRY SAVILLE AND SYR THOMAS WENTWORTH**
TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 213.]

Pleasithe it your honorable lordeshippis to be advertised, that we have receyvid your honorable lettres at Newarke upon Trent the xvth daye of this monethe at ellevin of the clocke at nyght, whiche we shall by Godes grace accomplishe to the uttermost of our powers. Therle of Glencarne, the Lorde Olyvant, and dyvers others be crased, so that we thinke it wolbe Twisday late at nyght before we can comme to London, beseiching your good lordeshippis that we may be certifide by this bearer where thay shalbe lodgid when we comme to London? And if it fortune anye of the said prisoners to fall so seke by the waye that he or thaye be not able to travell thorow, howe we shall use them in that cace? Ye shall receive herein closed a serule of the names of suche servantes as do attende on the lordes aforsad. And thus we commytte your honorable lordeshippis to the tuicion of the Holly Trynitie, who preserve you in healtie.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 16. From Newarke uppon Trent the xvjth of Decembre, at the com-
mawndement of your good lordeshippes. (Signed) Henry Sayvyll k^t,
Thomas Wentworth k^t.

Addressed : 'To the lordes and others of the kinges majesties moost honorable
privie counseill.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 214.]

(1) William Kenetie, servant to therle of Castell, taken prisoner
and rawnesomed; Jhon Nesebie, servant to therle of Glencarne,
taken prisoner and rawnesomed. Englishemen :—Henry Shawe,
servant to Syr Thomas Wharton, and appointed to wayte on the
Lorde Maxwell; George Pott, servant to Thomas Dakers, and
appointed by the said Syr Thomas to attende upon the Lorde
Olyvant.

Dec. 17. **259. LISLE AND TUNSTALL TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 216.]

Pleaseth your majestie to understand, that where this daye we
have dispatched a servant of Syr George Duglas to your majestie
with suche newes as his master Syr George brought unto us whiche
were strange, of the soden deith of the Kynge of Skottes, as your
grace shall perceyve by our said lettres by hym sent, whome he
desired to send to your highnes and to his brother with the said
newes, bicause his brother might be the first bringer of theym, and
also that his brother might knowe your pleasure in one poynte,
whiche we said we coulde not gyve hym advice yn, whiche was this :
he desired to knowe of us, whather if his freendes in Skotland
wrote unto hym to com home and occupie suche holdes or houses
as his brother had their, whether he shuld repayre unto theym, and
entre uppon theym or no? Wherunto we answered that we had
no commission to advice hym to any suche thinge, and theruppon
he desired that he might wryte to his brother therle of Anguishe to
move your grace in that mattier, as we thinke he hathe doon. In
devising with hym who were next unto the crowne next to his
daughter late borne, he said that therle of Arren whiche ys a
basterd, claymeth next, whose father first wif that dwelt in house
with hym xx^{ti} yere, was yet lyving, and that the said Erle was
borne of his second wif, who was his lemman, and was cosen
german to the Cardynall of Skotland, sothat he wold take his
parte to the uttermoste; next unto hym was enheritor to the
corone, therle Morton called Duglasse, of their name and their
cosen, and if he opteyned yt, they thought they shuld bere some
rule aboute hym; the thirde he said was therle Bowghan in the
northe partes, of the name of the Stewardes, albeit for of, who was
of the heire male, and thoder two before said, of the heire generale.

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 17. Howe beyt he said, therle of Arron was but a simple man, and thoder were but foles, so that the strongest of the feilde were like to obtayne the coron. Of these conferences with the said Duglasse we thought mette tadvertise your grace. And where we did send yesterday your graces lettre to the Kyunge of Skottes, by John Heron his chapleyn, whom we chardged, and so he undertoke, to delyver yt only to the Scottishe King owne handes, and not to the counsaill, we trust if thies newes be true, that the said lettre shall com sauf home agayne, and not com to the handes of the counsaill. And thus we beseche Almightye God preserve your excellent majestie in longe and prousperous felicitie, with the contynewall desire of your moste kinglye hart. From your highnes castell of Alnwick the xvijth of Decembre att iij^{er} of the clock at after none. (Signed) Your majesties moste humble and obedyent subjectes and servantes. John Lisle, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed : 'To the kings majestie.' Indorsed : 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Sir George Douglas to Lord Lisle. [fol. 218.]

Pleasethe yowre good lordship to be advertissid, that I spake with on of my espialles this mornyng, whiche declared unto me that ther com a pursevent withe the Kyng of Scotess letters to the Lord Hume and to all the gentylnen of the Mars, commandyng thayme that they shuld fornyshe ther howses withe vitales and to kepp as many good men and hors as thay ware able; and whare there is gentylnen taykyng in Englund at this last rode, the kyng hays gewen commandment to ther sonnes or bretheryng that they shall keip there howses in the same stayt as the gentylmene dyd when they ware at home, and to be redy all the holl contrey to ryss to skrys or larumes, and thay com a pone the feld to gewe attendanc a pon George lord Hume. This is the clargys that is coumyd to the Mars. And as I am advertissid ther is suche lyke letters gon in to Tyvedall, and the Lard of Sesforthe and a gret part of the Cares ar commandyt to lygg in Celsay. There is letters gone in to Annerdell of the same sort, and to Mayster Maxwell and the Lord of Jonston to be heyd of that countrey and to lygg in to Dunfreyss and Lowghmaben. Pleasethe your good lordshipe that I am informyd that the Scotess qwene is leyghter of a dowghter of a surte. The Scotess kyng ys ryght feryd for losyng of hys holl realme; he wold gladly seyke peac of the kynges magiste owre soveraigne lord, yff he knewe be any menys to hawe yt, but he ferys by reason of the greyt breykes that he hays maid unto the kynges magiste ther tymes past that ther shall no trust be gewen unto his promisses; he is so abbaysshid that he can not perfytyly determyne what he shuld do; thus am I credebely informyd by thayme that

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 17. is a bowytt hym prevy. Yff we hold hard to hyme all wyll be owres, yff God be indefferent to hus. The said Kyng of Scotcs maykes greyt o mone for Oliver Singular mor than he doys for all the greyt men that is takyng. The said Oliver was prinsyple captayne to all the said army at that tyme, and had the kynges banner and lossyd yt thare, as I am informyd, for the whiche the kyng maykes greyt mone. Ther that he maykes rewlors of his borders, he hays kept thaim in preson this vij or viij yere, and porposid divers tymes to have smyten of thayr hedes, and hays taken ther gudes from thayme, and hays kyllid thayr frendes. I repo[rt] me to youre wisdom what necessite the said Scotcs kyng standcs at, when he of fore maykes ther his prencipall captayns for to defend his countrey. I wyll trowble yowe no mor withe ther maters, but I dowt not but your lordship wyll marke thayme well enowghe. Yt shall be well don that youre lordship lay strong garnysones longes the Border now in the light of this mone, and gare command yowre wayhys to be strongly kepeyt and lat your beakynes be perfytyly mayd yff the Scotcs com in withe any greyt power, and what places that all the contrey shall assemble to, and that yowre espialles with all other meye be deligent at this tyme, for ther in restes myche; and gywe specyall commandment to all your captaynes of your garnysones and lykwys to all the gentylmen of the countrey, to be qwyk and diligent in the comyng to the fray, and lat hus determyne to fyght withe thayme, and yff God send hus the victory Scotland ys downe, we may have yt for the takyng. As sone as the Lord of Wetherburne comys hom from Edynbrowghe and his uncle, I shall advertyshe yowre lordship as shortly as I can have knowleg, accordyng to my most bownden dewty, as knowethe the Eternal God, who have your lordship in his keping. Wryttyng at Berwyk the xvj of Decembre. By yowre lordshipis withe servyce. (Signed) George Dowglas.

Addressed: 'To the ryght honorable and my specyall lord warden of the Marchys of Englund fornent Scotland.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet, a shield with 3 stars in chief and a heart in base; 'G. D' above shield.

Dec. 18. 260. LISLE, CUMBERLAND, AND TUNSTALL TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 222.]

Pleaseth your majestie to understand, that this daye I your graces warden have receyved a lettre from Syr George Duglas, confirmyng the newes yesterdaye sent by us to your grace by his servant, and by our lettres also, of the deithe of the Kinge of Skottes, whiche lettre this daye receyved we do sende unto your grace herewith, wherby your grace shall understand not onlye of the deith of the said kinge, but also what order the Counsaill of Skotland goyth aboute to take for the governaunce of the realme. The

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 18. said lettre doth conteyne many poyntes well to be considered by your majesties highe wisdom, and by your counsaill. The said man that brought thes newes to hym to Barwik yesternight was sometyme his servant called Symon Penanghawe, who was nowe gret and in good faveour with the Kinge of Skotes (departed) at the howre of his deith, and the daye before he came to Barwik, he sent oon of his trustie frendes to the said Syr George tadvertise hym assuredly of thes newes ; wheruppon the said Syr George furthwith repayed hither to Alnwik to showe us of those newes whiche yesterdaye we did wryte, and then straighte he returned to Barwik the same night, where the same Penanghawe mett with hym and showed hym of the newes conteyned in this lettre, whiche he wrote this mornyng unto me your graces warden, sothat nowe yt appeyareth the said newes to be true and of verye certentie. And where we wrote yesterdaye in our lettres that your treasurer here of your warres, Master Uvedale, ys unfurnyshed of money to paye your graces garrysons, who hath not in his handes to paye the same as apperteyneth, the chardges wherof (the nombre being two thowsand as your grace hathe appoynted) dothe amounte every month to the somme of m^ml^lxxxiiij li. xiiij s. iiij d. over and above the diettes of me your graces warden, and the diettes of therle of Combreland, and at this daye their dothe remayne in his handes (after tholde that do departe dispatched home, with conduicte money and cotes paid to the newe) littell or nothing to paye your graces garrysons, whiche without money cannot do that service that they mynde to do. Yt may therefore like your grace to have that matter in remembraunce, and to take shortly suche order therin as shall stand with your highnes pleasur. And thus Almightye God ever preserve your majestie in longe and prousperous felicitie, with the contynewall desire of your moste kinglie harte. From your castell of Alnwik the xviiijth of Decembre at three of the clock at after none. (Signed) Your majesties most obeydent subjectes and servauntes, John Lisle, H. Cumberland, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed : 'To the kinges majestie.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxviiij°.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 220.]

(1) Sir George Douglas to Lord Lisle.

Pleaseth yowre good lordshipe to be advertissid that I come to Berwyke at viij of the cloke, and ther I dyd fynd the man that I shewed yowre lordship of, the whiche is called Simon of Penanghawe ; or I toke my bowtes of my legges, I spake withe hym and ther is his newes : the Kynge of Scotis is sekened and toyke his bed the vj day of this monthe of Decembre, and departyd of Thowrsday the xv at xij of the cloke at nyght, and all this tyme he dyd

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 18. rage and crye owt and spake bud fewe wysse wordes, and so departyd myche accordyng to the lyff that he lewed in this worlde, as I am informyd, all beyt that restys in the marcy of God ; the lordes of Scotland porposys to keyp his body secret as long as thay may, for they ar in hope tyll have mony from the Fraunche kyng, and they fere yf the Fraunche kyng geyt knowleg of the dethe of the Kyng of Scotcs, that he wyll not send the mony in Scotland ; therfor be yowre better adwysse that the kinges maigeste owre maister ware advertissid of the sure dethe of the Scotcs kyng and makyt to be knowen to the Fraunche kyng withe all diligence, the whiche wyll be lytyll to his comforthe, bud ne the less yt wyll be no occasion that thay shall have his help of mony ; I thynke he be not well disposyd to gewe thayme myche of his mony, bud rather fayre wordes, as he hays don in tymes past. Good my lord, yt shall be well don to provid a shype or two forthe of the Newcastle accordyng to your saying to me. I am farther advertissid that the gret men of Scotland is convenyd in the towne of Edynbrowghe, and is purposid for to cheys iiij governers of the realme, that is to say the Erle of Arren, the Erle of Murray, the Erle of Huntley, the Erle of Argyll, and the Cardinall to be governer of the Prencys and cheyff reowler of the counsell. The cardinall and the Erle of Arren ar cosynges, the Erle of Argyll hays maryed the Erle of Arrens syster, and the Erle of Murraye hays maryed the Erle of Argyll syster, and the cardinall and ther thre erles ar bownd to gether, and thay wold have the Erle of Huntle bownd withe thayme, bud as thay do in Edynbrowghe I trust to have farther knowlege shortly ; and hereafter your lordshipe shall be advertissid withe the knowleg of the shypys accordyng to your desyre. The Kyng of Scotcs mayd no wyll of his gudis at his departyng, his mony is estemyd tyll on hundrethe thowsand crownes of the sone, and he is well placed. As yt is said and men thynkes, ther fowre governers withe the cardinal wyll tayke this mony for to manten this were for the defenc of the realme ; how all ther maters wyll com to pass, I can not as yet certyfy your lordshipe, bud as I get knowleg I shall advertyshe yowe from tyme to tyme. Yt war well don that your lordship gawe commandment tyll the captayne of Berwyke and to Norhome withe all other captaynes of the Borderes, whyll ye know forther of the kynges pleasure, to staye ther men ; praying God have your lordshipe in his keypyng. At Berwyke the xvij of Decembre at two of the cloke at after mydnyght.

The Prencys of Scotland, as I am informyd, is a vary wayke chyld. Be your lordships withe servyce. (Signed) George Dowgles.

Addressed. Indorsed : 'Syr George Douglas to my L. Lisle, xvij^o Decembr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 19. 261. LISLE TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 224.]

Pleaseth your majestie to be advertised, that after the dispatche of our laste lettres unto your highnes, bering date the xvijth of this moneth, I receyved your majesties moste gracyous lettres bering date at your graces honour of Hampton Courte the xijth of the same. Signifieng unto your majestie that att the present tyme that Syr George Duglas came unto me from Barwik with these newes of the deith of the Skottishe kinge, I was devising with Syr Rauf Evre and Brian Layton for the conclusion of some notable enterprice to be attempted within the realme of Skotland, for the whiche purpose I had also sent to Barwik for the said Syr George Duglas, who at his comyng showed me the said newes, whiche I wrote to yowre highnes by his servant, dated the xvjth of this moneth, and showed me that oon Penanghawe had appoynted hym to be with hym at Barwik the same night, and to showe the certentie of every thinge; wherfore I willed the said Syr George to retorne in haste agayne to Barwik, and accordingly the said Penanghawe their mett with hym. Wherupon the said Syr George sent me a lettre, more playnly declaring the deith of the said king, whiche lettre I sent furthwith to your highnes. Yet notwithstanding the first newes that we had of the same by the comyng of the said Syr George, we thinking the same might have byn noysed by the falched of the Skottes to abuse us withall, wherfore I entendid nevertheles to followe our purpose the whiche we had concluded and fully resolved uppon; whiche conclusyon was to have goon to a towne in the middes of the Marse land called Duns, and to have made a forrey of vj^c men, whiche shuld have byn thexployters to have gotten the passage, for this Duns standith very strongly in a marres, and hath byn before this tyme attempted, but never prevayled; but Syr George Duglas, knowing the passages to the said towne, and the places where men might with lest difficultie approche yt, offred hym self to be oon of the vj^c that shuld spoyle and brene yt, so that I wold promys hym to backe hym with m^m men; and the same our purpose (with Godes suffrance) shuld have byn entreprened as uppon Thursday next after the wryting herof; and to thintent we might have acheved our said enterprice withe lesse danger, I had taken order to send lettres to all your graces pensyoners of Northumbreland, and to George Heron your graces keper of Rydesdale and Tyndale, that they shuld have byn to the nombre of xij^c horsemen, and to have mett me at a place indifferent betwene the Este and Middle Marchies, called Stone on Crokemore, at whiche tyme they so assembled shuld their knowe ferther what shuld be doon. And I had ordeyned that Robert Collyngwood and John Horsley (bicause they be noted to be men of best conduct, joyning unto theym the Lorde Ogle), shuld at the said place of meting have receyved my other lettres, wherin the holl

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 19. charge and enterprice of that jorney shuld be comytted to theym ; and they shuld have entred Skotland uppon the Drye Marche, and have begone to burne the Este Tyvedale, and to have done their suche annyoyance as they might do to your graces enemyes, by reason of whiche enterprice they of Tyvedale shuld not have had leyser to have socoured theym of the Marse.

And of thoder enterprice to Duns, whiche I with your graces garrysons onelye, and parte of Bamborowe shere and Norhamshere, to the nombre of m^mv^c horses, dyd entend none of the gentilmen of the countrey did knowe, nevertheles by the faithe that I owe to God and to your grace, their ys of the same gentilmen many right willing and diligent to serve.

But seing nowe that God hath thus disposed his will of the said Kinge of Skottes, I thought yt shuld not be your majesties honor, that we your souldiors shuld make warre or ynvade upon a dedd bodye or uppon a wydowe, or on a yonge sueling his doughter, and specially upon the tyme of the fyneralles of the said kinge, whiche tyme all his realme muste lament the same. Wherefore considering the same, and also knowing the valyant courage that ys in your moste roiall and kinglye harte (as I by best occasion ought to knowe the same), I have thought good to stave the stroke of your sworde untill your majesties pleasure be ferther knowen to me in that bihalf, and God willing, your graces fronters shalbe so loked unto that your highnes subjectes shall take no lake in the meane tyme.

This night at midnight, oon of myne owne espielles came unto me out of Scotland, whiche brought me worde of the deith of the said kinge, and ferther saith that Dane Carr lorde of Fernherste, ymediatly uppon the newes went to Jedworthe, and their toke out of the gatehouse whiche ys the defence of the towne, two grett pecys of ordenaunce, and brought theym to his owne house ; and the Abbott their toke the residue of thordenaunce, whiche was (as he saith) three small peces more, and carryed the same to his owne house. Yt apeyreth by this that they mynde not somoche the defence of the countrey as they do to defend oon agaynst an other.

My said espiell affirmmeth that the cardynall and three of the erles specified in Syr George Duglas lettre, that ys to sey, therle of Huntley, therle of Murray, and therle of Arren, hath taken uppon theym the governaunce of the realme, and ferther saith that the kinge shuld dye of poyson, and is secretly buried ; and ferther saith that the prynces lately borne ys a lyve, and good liking ; yt ys at Lithcoo. So that yt were your highnes pleasure, I wolde she and her nurse were in my lorde prynce house. Also I can here of no prepracion that ys made for the defence of their Borders.

Uppon Sondaye laste, your graces keper of Rydesdale and Tyndale with ij^c horses of the same countreys, entred into Skotland and brent a towne in West Tyvedale, called Neyther Claveryng, and brent

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 19. their (as I am enformed) above m^m quarters of corne, and toke sondre prysoners; and upon the Saterdag night before, John Carr of Warke was yn, and toke two of the Davisons prysoners and oon of the Bromefeldes. And as nighe as I can I cause theym that I lest truste to be most occupied. Thus I besече Allmightie God to preserve your majestie with longe and proussperous felicitie, and the contynewall desire of your graces most kinglye harte. From your highnes castell of Alnwik the xixth daye of December at six of the clock in the mornyng.

Post script: I receyved a lettre from Syr William Evre, whiche herewith I have sent to your majestie. Eftsones beseching your highnes to have in remembrance to furnishe your treasurer here of your warres with some money, for he hath not in his handes at this present sufficient to discharge the nombre that shalbe dispatched uppon this newe comyng of my Lorde of Combreland. (Signed) Your majesties moste bounden and most' obedyent subject and servaunt, John Lisle.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Dec. 21. 262. LISLE TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 228.]

Pleaseth your majestie to be advertised, that uppon the comyng hither of Syr Richarde Maners, he and I falling into dyvers porposes, emonges the wich he chaunced to shewe me that at his comyng thorro Yorksher he came by the Lord Dacres, wher as he founde a certeyn Scottishe man being one of [those?] that was taken at the conflict; and Syr Richard Maners chaunced to saye unto hime that if the Scottishe king wolde have letto rawnsnm our men, they might have found the same favour at this tyme. And the Scott sayde the fault was not in theyre king nor in his cowncell of that, and therwith the Lord Dacres plucked Syr Richarde Maners by the sleve, wherwith the communication brake of; and after when Syr Richard Maners espyed his tyme he axed the Lord Dacres what he ment plucking him by the sleve? And he sayde that the Scotte had shewyd hime that yt was long of Syr Robertt Bowes that they wer not putto raunsum, for the sayde Bowes made gret sute to the king that he might be keptt style, and not putto raunsum. Of this I thought my bounden duty to advertise your highnes, to thintent the same Scotte with allso the sayde Lorde Dacres maye be axed the same question agayne.

Allso signifying unto your grace that I have sett out divers espialls to have the perfyte intelligence of the state of Scotland, gy[v]ing allso in comandement to my sayde espiall to practis with theyme that they shall thinke metist for the purpos, to fele theyre myndes towards your highnes: and mye espiall thinketh that divers of the beste of theym will sue to your majestie to reseyyve

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 21. theym, er yt be long. Furder, I have halffe a promes to have the too Charltons delivered into my handes, that murderyd theyr keper; I do not doubt but your grace shalhave theym er yt be long.

And wher I wrot unto your highnes of a skyrmishe betwen the Scottes and xx of my archers, for the defence of a litle towne the wich the Scottes came to bren, and wher as in the same lettre I wrote unto your grace that ther was but iiij^{xx} Scottes, I have made out perfyte serche syns by espiall how many Scottes wer hurtt at the same skyrmishe, be cause my men shewyde me that of iij hole sheffes of arros they coulde fynde but iij arros styking in the grounde; and I have perfyte worde brought me that at the same scyrmishe ther was vij^{xx} Scottes, wherof iiij dyed syns their comyng home, and xiiij moodly wondyd; and syx horses kylled out of hand, wherof iij of theym wer founde ded within [a my]le of the sayde towne; and syns [the said?] skyrmishe the garryson men hathe lyen more peasably then they dyd; one of my sayde xx^{ti} archers was kylled out of hand, and no moo hurtt.

And wher I have of late received your most gracious lettres, those same being to me more cumpfortable then ever my pour wretched liffe can deserve, in the lieu of that wich by the pour carcase canot be performed, to the wich good wylle shalle never fayle, I shalle pray to the Eternall God for the long and prosperous felicite of your moste royall persone with the contynewall desier of your moste kingly harte. Scribled at your graces castell of Alnwiki the xxjth of Decembre with the rude hand of your majestyes moste humble and obedient subject and servaunt, John Lisle.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Dec. 21. **263. LISLE, CUMBERLAND, TUNSTALL, AND MANERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 230.]

Pleaseth your good lordships to understand, that by sundre espielles all agreyng in oon, we be advertised that the Lorde of Sesford and Marke Carr with his sone Davie Carr, withall their bande and freyndes, have entred in to the house of Kelsoo, and have all the goodes and flockes of shepe of the Kinges that were at this tyme goyng their to theyr oune use, and have expelled those that kept the kinges goodes, of whome the cheif was oon William Hameldon putt yn by the kinge, albeyt (they saye) that Marke Carr ys ryden to the counsaill to coulour (if he can) the matter; and that Dane Carr of Fernhurst hath taken suche ordenance as was in Jedworth home to his house, who ys in enemyte with the said Marke his cosen. We have also understand by theym that the Lorde of Bowelugh hath entred into Melros Abbey, otherwise called Muros, and hath taken to his owne use all the kinges shepe that he founde their, saing he will have theyme in parte of recompence of

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 21. the shepe that the kinge toke of his, and wilhave all the gronde where they goo to kepe theym uppon. We be enformed also that the kinge willed before his deith that all the warders or prysoners shuld be sett at libertie, and the Duglasses shuld be called home agayne if they wolde come, and that the governaunce of the realme during the nonage of his childe shuld be in the handes of the Lorde Hamelden erle of Arren, therle of Murray, therle of Argill, therle of Huntley, and the Cardynall to be of counsaill with theym. Of whiche newes we thought convenyent tadvertise your lordships, to thintent ye maye advertise the kinges majestie of theym, bicause we thinke this to be but the begynnyng of a gretter discorde, whiche (as yt ys thought) ys like to encreas amonges theym. And of any gathering or other preparacion against us, we here nothing as yet. And as we can here farther of their procedinges, we shall not faile tadvertise from tyme to tyme. And thus Almyghtie Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and youres. From the kinges majesties castell of Alnwik the xxjth of Decembre at two of the clock at after none. (Signed) Your good lordships assured, John Lisle, H. Cumberland, Cuth. Duresme, Rychard Maners.

Addressed : 'To the right honorable and our very goode lordes of the kinges moste honorable counsaill resiante aboute his highnes persone.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.'

1542.

Dec. 21. **264. THE COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 233.]

State Papers,
vol. v. pp.
230-232. From
copy in Royal
MSS., 18 B. vi.
fol. 80. Brit.
Museum.

They inform him that their sovereign died before the arrival of his letter of the 10th instant, but had imprisoned the murderers of Somerset herald, whom they now promise to give up. They ask a safe conduct for Robert bishop of Orkney, John lord Erskine, Sir Adam Otterburne of Redhall, and Sir John Campbell of Lundy, as ambassadors to him, and meanwhile desire a six months' truce. Edinburgh, 21st December 1542.

Original. Wafer privy seal of the late King James.

Dec. 24. **265. LISLE TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 234.]

Pleasith your majestie to be advertised, that this present daye I have received sondrye intelligences by espiall out of Scotland, and inefect they all conclude that therle of Anguishe and his brother ar looked fore dayly when they shalle come to enter uppone theyre landes, the wich (as my espialls saith) shalle note be denyed theyme at no hand, for the comunaltye (saith they) favoereth theyre partye very moche; and the lordes who hathe taken the rule of the realme uppone theyme (wherof the cardynalle is cheffe) hathe caused yt to be brutyde in all the realme that the King in his dethbedd dydde comand that therle of Anguishe and his brother sholde be sent for

1542.

VOL. III.

Dec. 24. and holy to be restorred agayne to theyre landes, if they wolde come and do theyre duty to theyre naturall contrey; and as farr as I cane perceyve by my sayde espialls, the sayde lordes wyll doo what they can to wynne the sayde Erle and his brother home agayne, wherin the comunaltye hath gret hope and truste. Herof I thought yt my bounden duty to signify unto your majestie. And furder this may be tadvertis your hignes that I ame advertised by my sayde espialles that the capitayne of Dunbarr hath refused to deliver the sayde castell unto the lordes, and sayth that he wilkepe yt tyll he kno more; this awnswer I am credably enformed that he made. I have founde sum folkes more coldare in practising with the sayde capitayne then I thought they wolde have byn, for yt was the thing that I dyd fyrste desyer Syr George Duglas to practise in, howe be it I here not of any thing that hath byn dune in yt as yet.

Uppon Tusdaye laste ther was a proclamacion made at Edynborro that all men sholde be obedyent unto the Cardynall, therle of Arrayne, therle of Arguile, the erle of Huntley, and therle of Murrey, and theym to obey and serve in all thinges as the only governers of the realme under the Princes Elisabeth during her none age; and the cardynall himself was present at the buplishing of the sayd proclamacion. Furder I do perceyve by my espialls that the comunaltye hathe your majestie in gret dredd, leste your highnes will distroye theym and lay theym waste; and sum of the beste sorte of gentyllmen of theyr Borders hathe wished that your grace had theyre princes for my lorde prince.

The Scotishe ships hathe taken of late iij of your majesties subjectes laden with corne be fore Skarborro, and your highnes ships as I am enformed lying in the Humbbre, as I have more playnly advertised my lordes of your majesties counsaile. Thus I besече our Lorde to have your highnes in his blessed governanee, and send your majestie the contynewall desier of your moste kingly hartte. Scribled at your graces castell of Alnwike the xxiiijth of Decembre the xxxiiijth yere of your highnes moste victorius and moste prosperous raigne. Your majesties moste humble and obedyent subject and servaunt, John Lisle.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.

Dec. 29. 266. THE COUNCIL OF ENGLAND TO THE COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.
[fol. 236.]

Your lordships shall undrestande that the kinges majestie our most drad sovereigne lord, besides thocceacion of warre moved on your behalf against his hieghnes and this realme, hath also juste cause to be moved with you for the reteyneng of Syr Robert Bowes and other his majesties subjectes as prysonners without putting them to libertie, as by the custume of the Bordres hath been

1542.

VOL. III.

Dec. 29. observed, and that of late the herald of England Somerset, contrary to the lawe of armes being most detestablye murdred, ye have not for purgacion of that faulte to the world sent the transgressours to the warden of his hieghnes Marches to be for their demerities punished accordingly, which we thinke the world doth not a litle note.

Furthermore, we doo you tundrestande that his hieghnes condescending to the humble sute of the Erles of Casselles and Glencarn and other his majesties prysonners, hath licenced them uppón pledges and hostages to returne unto you, by which his majesties doing, ye maye lerne what becummeth you to doo, and howe to use yourselves for reformacion of the premisses, and theruppon to serche all wayes and meanes howe to mitigate and aswage his majesties displeasure agaynst you. Wherefore we have thought good by thiese our lettres, to note our sayd sovereign lordes clemencie and benignitie shewed unto yours, to thintent that ye by our advertisement imprinteng the same the better in your myndes, shuld so use yourself in the speedy and indelayed redresse of your contumelious demenour as ye might avoyde and exchue thextreme prosecucion of his majesties force. For ye maye be assured that as your demerities shall requyre, soo shall ye be used, as thiese bearers canne, and as they have shewed us will, declare unto you. Written at the kinges majesties honour of Hamptoncourte the nyne and twenteth daye of Decembre, the xxxiiijth yere of his hieghnes most noble reigne. By the lordes and others of our sayd sovereignes counsail. (Signed) T. Cantuarien', T. Audeley chauncelour, T. Norfolk, Charlys Soffolk, J. Russell, E. Hertford, Ste. Winton, Thomas Westm', William Seint John, T. Cheyne, John Gage, Antone Browne, Antony Wyngfeld, Thomas Wriothesleye, Rafe Sadleyr, John Bakere, Robertus Dacres.

Addressed : 'To the lordes and others of the counsail of Scotlande.' Seal lost.

[1542.]

Dec. 30. 267. LISLE, TUNSTALL, MANERS, &c., TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 238.]

Pleaseth your majestie to understand, that where we comytted the delyvere of your graces lettres to the Kinge of Skottes, late departed, unto a Skottishe preiste chaplein to John Heron, chardging hym not to delyver the said lettres to any other persone, but to the kinges owne handes, whiche he undertoke to do, and thereuppon departed with your graces said lettres, and before his arryvall at Edinburghe, having certen knowlege that the kinge was dedde, moche doubting what he shuld do with the said lettres, and not having instruccion what he shulde do with theym in that case, whiche we never suspecte nor loked for, asked advice as he hath showed us, of a wise and sober man, Dan Carr of Fernherst, what were best for hym to do with the said lettres, seing the kinge was dedde, to whose handes, and not to the counsail or the cardynall,

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 30. he was comaunded to delyver theym? He answered that best was for hym to delyver theym to thandes of the holl counsaill, seing the kinge was dedde. Likewise he repaying to Edinburghe unto the said counsaill did, and delyverd the said lettres lapped in a blanke paper with a superscripcion of me lorde warden to the Kinge of Skottes, whiche lord warden commaunded hym to delyver theym onely to the kinges handes, and sythens God hath called hym to his marcie, he wiste not what to do with theym, but to delyver theym onely to theym, saing that my lorde warden of Englund badde after the delyvere of the lettres to the kinges owne handes, aske of hym aunswere to the same. Wheruppon they receyving the lettres, made hym retyre, bidding hym come agayne after for aunswere, and so differring hym by two dayes and more. After that the holl counsaill sent for hym, and therle of Arren said unto hym, 'the secretorie ' here shall bringe you home to your lodging lettres to my lorde ' warden of Englande aunswering youres that ye brought, whiche ye ' shall goo and delyver unto hym agayne:' whiche lettres your grace shall receyve herewith, whiche had inclosed in theym a lettre of the counsaill to your highnes, whiche also we do send. And after the reding of the said lettres, moche blamyng the preiste that he had not brought the lettres agayne undelyvered, who said he thought he had don all for the best, consulting amonges our selves what were farther to be don, seing they offre the delyvere of those persones that slewe your graces heralde, whiche we thought ys the thing that your grace cheiflye dothe desire, determyned that I your graces warden shuld make aunswere to the lettres of the said counsaill in suche forme as ys conteyned in the copie of the said lettres sent also to your grace herewith, by whiche ye shall perceyve that I your graces warden have deputed Syr Richard Manners knight, accompanied with fortie speres, to be my deputie warden to receyve the said prysoners at the confynes of Barwik, the Skottes bringing like nombre; and in case of the delyvre of theym, that one of the two heraldes of Skotland named in the counsaill lettre shall receyve a saufe conduite of me your graces warden, to repayre up to London to your graces persone, whiche the said Syr Richard Manners at the receyvyng of the said prysoners shall delyver unto hym.

The said preist hath showed us also that therle of Arren (whiche he saith ys second persone in the realme, that ys to sey, next unto the princes, whose name ys Marye as yt was told hym), send hym worde by the secretorie not to departe untill he had spoken with hym; and at his repaying unto hym, bade hym make his recommendacions unto me your graces warden, saing, 'tell hym that the Cardynall who was ' with the kinge at his departing, and in whose armes he died, hathe ' tolde to the counsaill many thinges in the kinges name,' whiche he thinkith ys all lyes and so wyll prove.

The said preiste showeth us also that the said Erle of Arren and

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 30. the counsaill had deputed therle of Argill to goo to Dunbarre to receyve the castell of the keper of the same called William Wemys lorde of Rethe in the Fyffe, who had bounde his landes to the king that ys departed for the sauf keping of the said castell, who refuzed the delyvere of the same, and so the said Erle of Argill returned frustrate of his purpose ; which erle went to the castell of Teintalon and receyved yt of the keper and hath put yn a servaunt of his owne called Hugh Kenedye, sometyme servaunt to therle of Anguishe.

The said preist showed us also that where two were taken for kylling of your graces heralde, he said he understode here in Englonde by Henrye Raie, that their was three at the dede doing, wherof oon was brother to the said Leche, as he was enformed, and he said he tolde the cardynall before the counsaill of Skotland, speking of that murder, and moche detesting the same, that those men that murdered the haralde came out of Edinburghe in his companie, whiche he saith the Cardynall utterly denyed, and said that he knewe no suche men to be on his company, and that yt were pittie that he shuld be alyve, if he were consenting to any suche abhomyne dede, being called to the degree that he was.

The said preiste also showed us that the said Leches broder was arrested by two heraldes, in the Blacke Freres at Edinburghe, and his sword taken from hym, and that he was called out of the chirche to see hym ledd to pryson to the castell of Edinburgh, where he sawe hym commytted to warde. He told us also that he spake to therle of Arren that his master and thoder prysoners might be delyverd, eyther upon sureties, boundes, or raunsom, and said yt was never used that men taken prysoners shulde be handeled as then-glishemen were by theym : who answered that their kepers shuld be sent for, and have theym delyverd agayne, to the intent they may make order with theym as hath byn accustomed.

The said preist showed us also that the kinge in his sickness did vomytt marvelously moche, and had a great laxe also, and that after he was dedde his bodie did swell very great, and ferther showed us that the garrysons of Skotland arr all dismyssed, except six score hagbushes, wherof c ys in Coldingham and xx in Jedworth.

We have also otherwise byn enformed that the Erle of Arren called the Cardynall ' false churle,' and wold have drawn his sworde at hym, saving that other of the counsaill went betwixt theym, but for what cause they so fell out, assuredly yet we knowe not.

We have also understand that therle of Huntley and the Lorde Forrbuos have foughten in the northe parties of Skotland, and many men slayne betwixt theym, and therle of Huntley putt to the worse.

And where I your graces warden in my lettres of the xixth of this moneth wrote unto your majestie that where we were consultinge howe moste to ennoye your graces enemyes, and in the myddes of

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 30. our consultacion assured worde came of the deith of the Kinge of Skottes your graces enemye, and hearing that the counsaill of Skotland were like to fall to divicion, and considering the heire of the realme to be a suckling childe and your graces kynneswoman, thought best, first tadvertise your grace of the chaunce of the deith of the said Kinge of Skottes, and to knowe howe your grace wilhave your affayres here demeaned, before ferther proceeding to suche sharpe warre, as might make those lordes of Skotland to agree all in one agaynst you, whiche elles be like shortlye so to fall out, that some of theym may more easely be brought to take your graces parte, have stayd hitherunto to knowe your majesties ferther pleasure. Besides that, the wedder hathbyn suche here at the full of this moone, the snowe that ys fallen and yet dothe lye hath so stopped all passages and knowlege of wayes, that litell or nothing coulde be don to thennoysance of thenemyes; whiche procedinges we humble beseche your grace to take in good parte.

And your pleasure knowen, all shalbe don with possible diligence that may be to the setting furth of the same. And yet in the meane tyme I your graces warden do practise not only to gett you freindes in Skotland, but also to kepe the lordes of Skotland from agrement as inoche as may be, leste they, conspyring in one agaynst your highnes, shuld make you a more harde parte to overthrowe.

My Lorde of Comberland, according to your graces commaundment, ys goon unto the Weste Borders to his house of Browham, their to remayne with his servauntes and borderers of that countrey, and hath lefte behynd hym three hundreth here in garryson, of Yorke shere men of his retynue. Thus we beseche Almightye God to preserve your majestie with long and proussperous felicitie and the contynuall desire of your moste kinglye harte. From your highnes castell of Alnwick the xxxth of Decembre at six of the clock in the mornyng. Your majesties moste obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) John Lisle, Cuth. Duresme, Rycharde Maners, Jo. Uvedale.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiiij°.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 242.]

(1) To the right honorable the Lordes of the Counsaill of Scotland.

My lordes, I have receyvyd by the berer herof a lettre from you direct unto the kinges majestie my soveraigne lorde, and I perceyve by your other lettre to me direct, bering date at Edinburge the xxijth of this moneth, that the said lettre to the kinges majestie ys for aunswere to his highnes lettre lately sente to your kinge (whose soule Jesu pardon), for the deliverye of the commytters of the unhappye and abhominable slaughter of his graces herolde at armes,

[1542.]

VOL. III.

Dec. 30. the which lettre shalbe depeched to the kinges majestie with such diligence (God willing) as to the same aperteyneth. And wheras you requyre that I shulde appointe a convenient daie and tyme that one of my deputies might mete with one of your wårdens for the receyvinge of the sleyars of the late Somerset, ye shall understonde that I have assigned and appointed the right wourshipfull Syr Richard Manners knight, one of the kinges majesties counsaill uppon thies Borders, my deputie in this bihalf, to mete with one of youre wardens at the Bonde Roode of Berwicke the morrowe afre the Feast of the Epiphanye nexte comynge, and there to be redye to receyve of your warden or other the said malefactors. And wheras your desire is that theye shulde mete without any convocacion of people or mocion, I have taken ordre accordingly with the said Syr Richarde Manners that he shall have in his companye but fortye men on horsebacke besides him self, bringing with him also my lettres of saufgarde for one of your heroldes, in youre said lettre expressyd, to passe towards the kinges majestie; which lettres of saufgarde shall there be redye to be deliverd uppon the receipt of the said murtherers onelye, to one of youre two heroldes in your said lettre mencyned; assuringe you farther that your said warden or suche other as shall mete there for the deliverye of the said malefactours, shall for that present come and retorne in saftye without any lette or other ympechement by the said Syr Richarde Manners or any others his said companye; doubting not but that the like ordre shalbe taken for your said warden and his companye by you to be appointed to the same. And thus the Lorde have you in his kepinge. From my soveraigne lorde the kinges majesties castell of Alnwik the xxixth of Decembre. Yours liefullye the Warden of all the Marchies of Englonde foranempst Skotland.

Indorsed: 'The copie of the lord warden lettre sent to the counsaill of Skotland.'

Vol. IV.—January and February 1542-3.

[1542-43.]

Jan. 1. 268. LISLE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 2.]

Pleaseth your lordships to understand, that I have receyved your lettres by thandes of therle of Anguise, perceyving by the same that the kinges highnes pleasure ys, that Syr George Duglas shulde entre into Skotland at his pleasure, with suche nombre of his brothers retynue and of his owne as wolde willinglye goo with hym; wheruppon I did send unto the said Syr George, signifieng unto hym the kinges majesties said pleasure. And as I can perceyve by his aunswere in wryting, the whiche herewith your

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 1. lordships shall receyve, he hath no great haste as yet; and I thinke the same not to be feyned, for as I am enformed by sundrie my espialles, many of those in whom he had moche truste, hath refuzed of late to speke with his messengers, and in especiall the Humes of the Mersse, who as I understand arr become of late the Cardynall servantes. Some their be of Tyvidale, as Marke Carr and his grayne, that bereth theym faveor, but (as I am enformed) as unto Skottes. Wherefore I thought yt very expedient to signifie the same unto your good lordships, to thintent you may ponder the rest according to your greatt wisdomes.

Uppon Sunday next (if the counsaill of Skotland breke not their appoyntment), I loke to have delyverd unto me the rebelles that murdered Somersett the heralde.

Ferther this may be to signifie unto your lordships, that uppon Saturday laste being the xxxth of Decembre, a Skottishe ship toke a crayer comyng out of Aylemouthe, and dayly dothe great harme uppon this cooste.

A servaunt of myne that came in my ship with my stuff out of London went aland at Hull on Twisday was senytt, where as he left my shipp in the companie of the kinges majesties shippes their, and saith that they sawe viij Skottes shippes ryding at the Humber mouthe, wherof my servauntes (as he saith) gave knowlege unto Basinge and Osborne, and they mocked theym for their labors, and said that they were affrayd of the mooneshyne in the water, and that their eyes daseled; and nowe uppon the comyng hither of M^r Lee late surveyour of Calais, I understand that the kinges said shippes were at Hull still at his being their. I sent my lord admyralls lettre unto Basinge in poste assone as yt arryved here, trusting that the same wyll haste theym hither wardes.

This present Newyeres daye, their ys att Edinburghe a greatt assemble of all the lordes and states of Skotland, and hath appoynted a greatt consultacion for establishing a protectour, and as yt ys said they entend tappoynt capitaignes and men of warr uppon their fronters. Their ys a saing that the cardynall wolde that therle of Arren sone shuld have the Princes of Skotland, and many other devices the people have of her marriage.

And where as your lordships willethe me to be vigilant in these affayres and to wryte often: God willing, I shall indeavour my self in all thinges as farr as my possible power may or can extend, to do that whiche may be moste acceptable unto the kinges majestie and your lordships pleasures, according to my moste bounden duetie; and dayly yt ys my hartie prayer to the everlasting God, to endue me with wytt and grace taccomplishe my earnest and faithfull desire in the same. And thus I beseeche our Lorde to have your good lordships in his blessed keping, and gyve the suces of all thinges according to the kinges majesties contentacion, and your good lord-

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 1. ships hartes desires. From his highnes castell of Alnwik, this present New yeres daye att night.

Ferdermore, may yt please your lordships to cause some strayte commaundment to be sent thorowly to all the postes, for they begyne to slake their diligence; your lordships lettres dated at Westmynster on Friday the xxijth of Decembre at v of the clock at night aryved here on Wensday after betwene ix and x in the fore noone, whiche was very yll diligence. Also my Lord of Anguise showed me that he mett with the packett commyng from Carlisle betwene Alderton and Dernton, the same declaring 'haste for thy 'lief,' the poste being on fote leading his horse in his hande; sothat yt ys very nedefull that your lordships do cause some order to be taken in the same, for the better expedicion of the kinges majesties waightie affayres. (Signed) Your lordships to comand, John Lisle.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable my lordes of the kinges majesties counsaill, resiaunt aboute his highnes persone.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet, a lion rampant.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Sir George Douglas to Lord Lisle. [fol. 4.]

Plased your good lordshipe that I received your lettres the last day of Decembre, whereby I doo perceave that you have received lettres from the counseall, whiche makes mention that the kinges pleasure is that I shall repaire in Scotland whan I think tym convenyente, and taik suche of my brothers company and myn as I shall think convenyente, and that my lord my brother shall not aventure his person untill suche tym as the kinges majeste may perceave and see my farder proceding in suche effaries. Good my lord, this is no small bording that is laid upon my balk, and I ame very waikē to accomlishe the same, but I shall not faile by the grace of God, to endeavour my self withe the best of my powour to the serving and contentation of my soveragne lord the kinges majeste; and I shall procede in thies effaries as your lordshipe and the kinges most honorable counseall beyng here present with you by your avyces and commaundement. I shall alwayes be redy and ye shalbe pryvie till all the knowledge that I have, and you shall ordour the mater at your pleasure. My lord my brother shewed secretly that your lordshipe wilbe here this Newe yere day at night, therfor I will lat all maters rest to your commyng. Thus praying God to have your lordshipe in his keping. At Barwyck the last day of Decembre at iiij of cloke, by your good lordships with service. (Signed) George Dowglas.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable and especiall good lord warden of the Marchies of Ingland forenenst Scotland.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 4. 269. HENRY VIII. TO THE COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND. [fol. 6.]

We grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that we have receyved your lettres dated at Edinburgh the xxth ¹ of Decembre, conteyneng your determynation for suche punishment of those malefactors that murdred our herald, as maye be to the world the purgacion of your innocencye for the same, and morover the death of your late master our nephieu, whose sowle God pardon, with your sute and desire to sende ambassadors unto us for thappoyntement of greate matyers as ye wryte, suche as might tende to the wealth of that realme and the surety of our sayd nephieues doughter, wich he hath lefte in very tendre age, and further a request for an abstinence of six monethes as in your said lettres is conteyned. For aunswere wherunto, youe shal undrestand that in doing that ye entende for your purgacion to the worlde of that detestable act in the murdre of our herald, ye shall shewe for somoche to have regarde and respecte to your oune reputacion; and as touching the death of our nephieu in this tyme of ennimitie, whatsoever our worldly quarell was towardes him and that realme, we cannot for our natural conjuncion and proximitie of bludde but be sory for his death, and love the doughter he hath left, being our pronece, as kinred shuld of congruence requyre us to doo, wich we entende so to declare both to youe and the worlde as we shall discharge our honour in that bihalf. Wherin if youe shewe that towardnes in dedes, wherunto wisdom and her wealth ought to perswade youe, conforming yourself to the mynde and opinion of those that earnestly mynde the wealth of both thiese realmes, it shall shortly appere, without tracte and delaye of tyme unfrutefully consumed in the ceremonye of ambassadors, that we both love our sayd pronece, the wealth of that realme, and hate no oon of youe further thenne your particuler practyses and doinges shall deserve; in wich matyer we upon humble sute of suche as were here prysoners with us, were content to here suche overtures as they for the wealth of the realme made unto us, who with our lycence upon hostages and pledges gyven, repayre nowe unto youe. Wherfor agree youe shortly together to make joyntly suche speciall sute and in certayn and playne termes unto us, as we with reason and honour maye accept, wherupon we shall for our parte doo as becometh us, and use our pronece and youe in suche sorte as youe shall have no cause to repent. But thinke not that we woll wast tyme in comunicacion of wordes, ne upon trust of fayre langage, premit thopportunitie offered of God to unite thiese two realmes in oon governe[ment], if not by conformitie as we most desire, otherwise as it shall please God to ayde and assist us; and therefore, referring thopening of this matyer to such of our prysoners and other of your cuntry as nowe repayreth thither, we shal conclude this our lettre

¹ xxst rather.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 4. with these fowr wordes, that as youe use yourself towardes us joyntely or aparte, and declare in your deades that youe meane earnestly the wealth and preservacion of our pronece, and of the good governement of that realme, soo shall we use youe for your wealthes, commodities, and particuler advauncementes; and ye doing the contrary, we shall prosecute youe and use youe as your desertes in this cace shall justly requyre. For albeit our pronece cannot as youe write neither offende God nor man, yet undre a fayned pretence of her, and not sercheng that maye be to her certayn preservacion, ye maye offende both God and man, wich youe shall doo wisely tavoyde and exhue, and doo so as youe maye obteyn rest, peax, tranquillitie and favour. And therfor what ye will doo herin by oon hole consent or the consent of suche as will agree in reason, signefie unto us or to our lieutenant the Duke of Suff[olk], who nowe repayreth to the Bordres, with spede your resolucion, in speciall, absolute, and certayn termes, to thintent uppon knoweledge therof we maye condescende uppon your sutes to suche an abstinence as shalbe requisite for the further conclusion and perfeccion of the same.

To all suche as take uppon them the governement of Scotlande, and to all others either of the nobilitie or of the counsaill there.¹

Draft, or fair copy, slightly altered by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the counsaill of Scotlande, iij^o January a^o xxxiiij^o, from the kinges majestie.'

1542-43.

Jan. 4. 270. JAMES EARL OF ARRAN TO LORD LISLE. [fol. 12.]

Cousing, youre lettrez off the dait at the castell of Anwik the xxix day of December bipast, ansuerand to the lettrez send unto yow fra the Counsel of Scotland, tuiching the deliverance of the comittaris of the unhappy slauchter maid on your soveranis herald callit Somersede, and anentis sending of the uthir writingis fra thame unto your said soverane, and als of the meting of youre deputie with fourty personis on hors with him alanarlie, and the appuncting of the day maid be you thairto, war deliverit here the thrid day of Januarii instant. As for the day assignit and appunctit be you, it sall be kepit be ane deputie of the wardane of the Eist Marchis of this realme, that is to say the Lard of Swyntoun, and with him in cumpany bot als mony personis on hors bak as is contenit in your writing, and shall mete at the Bound Rod the day appunctit be you, and thair sall deliver the saidis malefactouris; and als Rothissay herald sall cum thair and ressave your lettrez of salfgard to pas toward the king your soverane, the quhilk letter of salfgard it will ples you to graunt to the said Rothissay and ane servand with him, and ane uthir letter of salfgard to Dyngwel pursevant to cum toward you with the servand of the said umquhile Somersede, quaha wes present the tyme he wes slane and the said

¹ Seemingly the address of the despatch.

1542-43.

VOL. IV.

Jan. 4. servand hurt. At the quhilk meting thare salbe na ma personis with the wardane deputie of Scotland bot the saidis fourti personis by the principale, and sall mak na motioun nor caus of displesur. Assuring you that your wardane deputie and personis cummand with him sall be assurit in semblable maner as ye write ouris to be assurit for that tyme; nocht dwtand bot ye will caus thir and all uthir thingis contenit in your lettrez to be kept according to the samyn. And God have you in keeping. At Edinburgh the ferd day of Januarii the yere of God j^mv^o and fourty twa yeris. (Signed) James G.

Addressed : 'To oure cousing Lord Lyle, warden of all the Marchis of England foranentis Scotland.' Indorsed : 'Therle of Arran to the Viscount Lisle, iij^o Januarii a^o xxxiiij^o.' Wafer signet, Arran and Hamilton quarterly.

[1542-43.]

Jan. 5. 271. HENRY VIII. TO LORD LISLE.

[fol. 14.]

Right trusty and right welbelovyd cousin, we grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that we have receyved your lettres of the xxxth of Decembre with the lettres from the counsail of Scotlande and suche other writings as youe addressed unto us with the same. For answer wherunto you shal undrestante that we take in good parte aswel your appointment for the sending of Syr R. Maners unto our Bordures for the receipt of the traitours that slewe our harold, as the graunting of the salveconducte for the harold of Scotlande whiche shuld repair unto us, with your surceance from all attemptates tyl youe shall be further advertised of our pleasure, and all the rest of your proceedinges conteyned in your said lettres. And to instructe youe what we have doon sithens the receipt of the said lettres, youe shal undrestande that considering the purport and tenour of the said lettres sent unto us from the counsail of Scotland, and thinking the same to ministre matier worthie a present answer, we have therunto answered in suche forme as by the cople therof whiche we sende unto youe herwith you shal perceive, thoriginal wherof shalbe delyvered by the lordes of Scotland our prisoners nowe returnyng home, at their cummyng to the said counsail. And where therle of Arran made special recommendacions unto youe by John Herons prest, willing him to tel youe that the cardinal who was with the king at his departing, hathe told to the counsail many thinges in the kinges name whiche he thinketh be all lyes and woll soo prove: we gather of the same that he ment by this entre to insinuate himself unto youe to thintent he might herafte entre further as oportunyte shuld serve him; and therfor we have thought mete that youe shal write a private lettre to the said erle, according to the mynute whiche we have caused to be conceyved here for that purpose, and doo sende unto youe by this presentes, wherby youe shal provoke him to speake, and of his answer smel the bettre howe he is inclined.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 4. And when youe shal have receyved the traitours, our pleasure is youe shal sende them in surety up unto us, and also that youe shal doo what youe [can] to get the third person delyvered which was in company with them, whose faulte is no lesse then thothers that executed the murder, being a companion and an assistent therin unto them.

Draft in Wriothsley's hand. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Viscount Lisle, v^o Januarij a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Jan. 5. **272. LISLE AND TUNSTALL TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 16.]

Pleaseth your majestie to be advertysed, that the thirde daye of this moneth late in the evenyng, we receyved your graces lettres of the xxixth of the last moneth, with two sedulles inclosed in the same, thone wherof conteyneth the copie of the promyse made by the prysoners late taken on the West Marchies unto your highnes, thoder conteyning the names of thostages that shuld be layed in for theym, and the names of those lordes and other your subjectes, to whose custodie the said hostages shuld be delyverd. And for more spedie accomplishment of your graces pleasure conteyned in the said lettres, I your graces warden have sent advertisement to Syr Thomas Wharton of your graces said pleasure, with the copies of the two sedulles above specified, praing hym also to be diligent in makyng serche by all meanes he can of the procedinges of the said prysoners after their entre into Skotland, and to advertise me of the same, like as I my self shall by all thespielles that I can gett uppon these Marchies, make serche and advertise your grace withall diligence.

Also I your graces warden receyved yesternight late, lettres from therle of Anguise and Syr George Duglas, conteyning suche newes as they be advertised of, whiche I send herin enclosed, unto whom I dyd ymedyatly uppon the receipt of your lettres, send suche lettres as were direct unto theym from your graces counsaill, and shall also delyver unto them suche money of your graces reward as your grace hath appoynted for theym, assone as yt shall come unto my handes.

Here hath passed by this towne a Skottisheman called Arch[b]ald Duglas sent in message from Done Lanericke whiche nowe ys in Skotland, as he said, to Syr George Duglas to Barwik by a passeporte graunted by Syr Thomas Wharton, with whome we communed, moche desiring to knowe the state of Skotland at this present, and howe the lordes of Skotland do agree amonges theym selves, and wheraboutes they goo? Who showed us amonges other things that he hym self had byn two yere in Englund as banyshed bicause he was akyne to therle of Anguise, and noted to be a faveorer of hym, and

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 5. he said that Done Lanericke was returned into Skotland and enyoied all his owne peasible; and as to the agrement of the lordes of Skotland, he said that he thought the feare that they had of England made them agree better than they wolde do elles.

And communyng with hym who ruleth nowe yn Skotland, he said that the kinge lieng sicke and having no perffyte reason after he was ons layed in his bedde, the Cardynall asked hym many questyons of the governaunce of his realme, if God did call hym to his marcie, whather he wold have therles of Arren, Murray, Argill, and Huntley to rule the realme for his doughter? Wherunto (he said) the kinge made no answeere, albeit the cardynall reported otherwise. And than devising with hym, what they said of the marryage of the said doughter in Skotland? He said that some men do sey that she were mete for the second sone of Fraunce, or for a second sone of Denmarke, or for a second sone of England if their were one, that one of the second sones might therby be king of Skottes, and dwell among them keping the estate of Skotland whiche evermore hath byn a realme of yt self, and said that some other do sey that therle of Arren wolde have her for his sone and heire, to make hym therby kynge.

And whan we reasoned with hym that the second sones of France and other being men growen to perfite age, wolde not tarrye for a suckling childe, and that the prince of England being of age convenyent for her were the most mete mariage: he said to that, that he thought Skotland wold not agree therunto, for then both the realmes shuld be as one, and Skotland clerely undone; and in devising with hym why the Skottishe men shuld so thinke, he said that albeit the realme of Skotland is but a pore thing to England, yet having the state of a kynge in yt self, all the revenues therof shuld be spent within the realme, wheras if bothe the realmes were under one, all shuld go to the kinge of England out of the cuntrye of Skotland not to be spent their, wherby Skotland nowe being poore alreedy, shulde be utterly beggered and undone, whiche he said was the mynde of Skotland, whiche do desire to have a kinge amonges them selves for their owne wealthe as they have always had.

He tolde us also that the late Kinge of Skottes had gotten to his handes foure of the best abbey kyrkes in Skotland for foure of his basterd sones, that ys to seye the abbey of Kelsoo, thabbey of Melrosse, thabbey of Halyrodehouse in Edinburghe, and the abbey of Sanct Andrewes in Sanct Andrewes towne; of all whiche he hath enhaunced greatly the rentes, and kept the prouffitt to his owne use, and had putt oute all fermers of them, with which they were sore discontent. This was moche the effect of the state of Skotland that he wold shewe us of, albeit (he said) he thought therle of Anguishe might come home whan he wolde, and whan we sayd unto hym, that he had no house to repayre unto, bicause the king had putt other

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 5. men in his houses, whiche kept theym still, he said that he had one castell, called Dowglas castell toward the weste, that at this tyme was voyde and unpossessed of other men; this was all we coulede gett of hym.

We have spoken also with a servaunt of Syr Cuthbert Ratcliffes that went into Skotland agaynste this Cristmas to bere his master some rayment, who showed us that his master ys at Glascoo yet styll remayning and that he nowe retorning by Edinburgh, spake with the Bishop of Glascoo, chauncellour of Skotland (who hathe the keping of his master), that he might be letten goo upon sureties, bondes, or raansom, whiche (he said) the bishop wold not graunte hym, but said that an order shuld shortly be taken both for hym and other. And he saith that he hard one George Davison of Tyvedale (which was one of the takers of Syr Robert Bowes) openly saye in the Highe strete of Edinburgh that in case he and his companie coulede not gett their prysoners delyverd, they wold take asmoche upon the cawcye (whiche in the Skottishe tonge signefieth the high waye) as shulde recompence theym, and wold become Englishe men, and who soever they mett withall, they shuld rather send hym into England orr they remayned unrecompensed.

The said man showed us also that he rode in companie of many men comyng to the counsaill at Edinburghe, bothe lordes, gentelmen and other, whiche all rode in harnes in defencible arraye, and every man with dowble the nombre that he was wonte to ryde withall, and that every man suspecteth other amonges theym, and that they love not togethers. He said also that the souldiors that were behynd of their wages made moche outcrye to the counsaill therfore, and that yt was perillous ryding by the highwaye, for robyng and cutting of throtes, whiche was used in Skotland.

We have ben also credible enformed (wherof in our last lettres we forgote to make mencion) that the cheif of the Cokborns of the Marsse, who ys a man of fayre land, and was taken at the last overthrowe of the Skottes upon the West Marchies, ys stollen awaye out of Carlisle from his keper, and com agayne to his owne house; of whom their ys a gret losse, for he ys of asmoche power their as the Lord Hume, and of better estymacion. Thus we besече Almightye God ever preserve your majestie with longe and proussperous felicitie and the contynnall desire of your most kingly harte. From your castell of Alnwik the vth of January at one a clock at after none. Your highnes moste humble servauntes and subjectes. (Signed) John Lisle, Cuth. Duresme.

Postscript: I your graces warden have receyved an other lettre from therle of Angnishe and Syr George Duglas, whiche herwith your highnes shall also receyve.

Addressed: 'To the kinges majestie.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 5. 273. LISLE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 19.]

Pleaseth your lordships to be advertised, that sithens the dispeche of our lettres to the kinges majestie, bering date the daye herof, I have receyved intelligence out of Skotland from Edinburghe, whiche saith that uppon Wensday last therle of Arron was proclaymed protectour and governer of Skotland during the mynoritie of the yong princes, and that the said Erle with dyvers of the lordes arr appointed to goo to Fawkland, where the kinge died, and to convey his bodeye to Edinburghe, and their to be buryed in the Abbey; desiring your lordships herof tadvertise the kinges majestie. And thus Almighty God have your lordships in his blessed keping. Ferther, these may be tadvertise you that at this present I am inhand with the mustering of the kinges garysons here, and also have caused Master Uvedale to make upp and engrose his bokes perfitte, of all the kinges chardges syns the departing of therle of Hertford, the whiche bokes with also a declaracion of the said musters, signed with thandes of the commissioners for that purpose appoynted, shalbe sent to your good lordships with my next lettres, and also a breif of the kinges provicions left in the chardge of Syr George Lawson, wherin yt shall appeare what somes of money he hathe receyved uppon parcelles of the said provicion, and what he hath paid of the same, and to whom, and what store of provicion remaneth nowe in his custodie, with the kindes and soortes of the same. From the kinges castell of Alnwik the vth of Januarye at viij of the clock at night. Your lordships to comaunde. (Signed) John Lisle.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable the lordes of the kinges majesties counsaill resiante aboute his highnes persone. At Alnwik at viij^e in the night.' Indorsed: 'a^e xxxiiij^e.' Fragment of wax signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 20.]

(1) Alnewike ultimo die Novembris anno xxxiiij^{to} H. viij^{vi}.

This presente daye arrived here the Visconte Lisle, and ymmediatly upon sight and hering of the kinges majesties instruccions, John Uvedale treasurer here made a bref vieu by estymacion of all his bookes and rekenynges concernyng the disbursyng of the kinges majesties treasure being in his custodie ever sithens his furste entre into that rome and charge. And furste, the said John Uvedale knowlegeth that he hathe received at divers tymes in redy money the somme of xix^mviij^exxxvij li. vij s. iij d.; whereof the said John Uvedale hathe payed, disbursed, and layed oute aswell in the tyme of therle of Rutlande as of the Duke of Suff[olk] and therle of Hartford, as apperethe by the particlers of his booke the somme of xvj^mciiij^{xx}xvij li. vij s. iij d.

And soo there remayneth in thandis of the said John Uvedale

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 5. at this presente daye, the somme of iij^mvj^exl li. and somme odde money; whereof there is in brokene and refuse gold nere upon the somme of xxx li. Jo. Uvedale.

Holograph.

1542-43.

Jan. 6. **274. THE GOVERNOR OF SCOTLAND TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 23.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and nichti prince, houbet your majestie wes advertist of before be the counsall of this realme, of the deceis of oure soverane youre tendir nepho of gude mynde, quhais saule the Blissit Creatore perdone, and alsua to desire saulfconduct to certane ambassatouris to repair unto youre grace for treating of divers effairis concernyng heichtlie the tranquillite, weill, and eis of baith the realmes, with abstinence for certane monethis, like as at mair lenth is contenit in the saidis writingis; nevirtheles we thocht we will do na les for the acquitting of oure dewitie nor to send to youre hienes this present berar Rothesay herauld at armes, to desyre the said saulfconduct and abstinence, in cais it had nocht bene grauntit be your majestie of before be resoun of the writingis forsaidis, and alsua to signifye unto youre grace that thair is nane levand mair desyrus to se peax and rest betuixt youre majestie and oure soverane lady youre pronece, youre realmes and subjeittis, nor we ar, and sall evir at the utermaist of oure power procure the samyn, nocht doutting bot youre hienes will have regard nocht anerlie to the tendernes of blude standing betuixt youre majestie and youre said pronece, bot als to hir tendir aige and innocence, quha can nocht offend na creature; and with the help of God we sall tak sic cure that all occurring within this realme sall be ordourit to the plesoure of God and for the administratioun of justice and commoun wele of the samyn. Richt excellent, richt hie and mychti prince, we pray God have you in tuitioun. At oure soverane ladyis palice of Halierote the saxt day of Januare the yeir of God j^m five hundreth fourty twa yeiris. (Signed) Yowr gracis humyll cousing, James, Gownour.

Addressed: 'To the richt excellent, richt hie and nichtie prince, the King of England.' Indorsed: 'Therle of Arren to the kinges majestie, vj^o Jarⁱ a^o xxxiiij^o.' Arran's signet as before.

[1542-43.]

Jan. 8. **275. HENRY VIII. TO LORD LISLE.** [fol. 24.]

By the King. Right trusty and right welbeloved cousyn, we grete youe well. Lating youe wit that calling to our remembraunce your good endeavours and earnest desire to doo unto us at all tymes true, faythefull, and acceptable service, having at this tyme in our handes and disposicion thoffice of hiegh admyraltye of England, by thadvancement of our right trusty and right welbeloved cousin and

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 8. counsailor therle of Hert[ford] to the rome of the greate chamberlainship, we have of our especiall grace and mere mocion named and appointed youe to the sayd office of thadmiraltie, the commission wherof we shall cause to be made and sent unto youe with diligence, not doubting but youe wol endeavour yourself to see your duety discharged in that bihaulf; but forasmoche as youe be at this tyme so placed there in our service as youe can not sodenly be removed from thens, but the same shuld be to the greate lakk and incommoditie of our affayres in those parties, wich be at this present of very hiegh consequence, for your ayde and supplie therin for the tyme and for the better execucion of suche ordres and commaundementes as shall passe from us or from youe touching the same, we have appointed our, trusty etc., Syr Frances Bryan knight, oon of the gentlemen of our pryvey chambre, to be viceadmyral, who as youe knowe hath occupied er this the viceadmyraltie, and is of good experience of the see matyers, and woll we doubt not right honestly serve us in the same. And tinstructe youe what we entende at this tyme touching our greate affayre of Scotland bothe by see and land, youe shall undrestande that forasmuche as we have been advertised, both by your lettres of the fyrst of this present written to our counsail, and otherwise, that the Skottishe shippes nowe beeng on the sees have doon som dammage to summe of our subjectes, and that we here for certeyntie that the Scottes have even nowe dyverse shippes at Camfer wich be as richely laden as any have been of a good season for Scotland, and wolbe redy to departe homewardes within six or seven dayes, we have thought mete to provyde both for defence of our oune subjectes and for the meting with some of those Skottishe shippes that com from Camfer in their return homewardes, wich maye the better bee doon considering howe all the good shippes of Scotland be nowe abroad hovering as it is advertised for our Burdeaulx flete, whiche as we may for the tyme we shal provide for, and for this purpose we have resolved to have on the see ten shippes equipped for the warre, and that our sayd viceadmyral shall with as good diligence as the sayd ten ships maye be put in ordre for the same, repayre with them in to the Frithe, there to lye and remayn both for the purposes aforsayde to kepe the shippes in Scotland from their trade and exercise of merchandise, and also to provide that they shall have no relief from other parties to their commoditie; but bycause we have presently but six of the sayd ten ships in aredynes, wich as youe knowe be or shuld be abroad on the sees, we require youe to take ordre that those six may kepe the sees wel in those parties tyl thother iiij shalbe ready; which four ships we require youe to cause to be prepared and furnished with men, muniton, and vitail at Newcastle with all possible diligence, chusing foure of the best and tallest shippes wich youe shal fynde there mete for this purpose, soas they

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 8. maye be redy to joyne with thother six at the cummyng thither of our viceadmyral who shall goo in oon of the x himself, and woll shortly [be] with youe for that purpose, the charges of the furniture of whiche iiij ships and for the revitailing of the rest as nede shall require, our pleasure is youe shall defraye of our treasour tyl we shall sende more, having already appointed to sende unto youe with all diligence vij^m li. sterling; and to thintent that the Mayre and those of Newcastle may be the more ready to prepare vitailles and all thinges necessary bothe for the furnishing of the said iiij ships and for the refreshing of thother vj, we have caused our counsail to write to them in suche earnest sort as we doubt not but they wolbe diligent in that behaulf. Eftsones requyrenge youe to use all the spede youe can in this mater, for this affayre of Scotland standeth as youe shall perceyve in suche termes as if our determyned preparacions both for the see and the land be not put in ure with all possible diligence, the same maye turne to our greate displeasure and incommoditie; not doubting therfor but youe woll advaunce the same as apperteyneth. And thus we have declared unto youe what we entende for the see, nowe we shall also make youe participant what we have determyned to be doon by lande, and what youe must also take the charge to see doon and provyded for that parte.

We have already yeven youe advertisment howe we have dismissed from hens the noblemen and others of Scotland prysoners and what the same have promised unto us; sithens wiche tyme it hath been signefied unto us aswel by your sayd lettres to our counsail, as by other advertisementes from those parties, that therle of Arren wold by a comen consent of the three estates of Scotland be ordeyned protectour and governour of that realme in the mynoritie of our pronepte, and in cace of her deceasse to be king; whiche purpose, if it shuld take quyet place, we doubt sumwhat howe the noblemen wiche were here our prisoners and others of our partie shall be hable without good helpe to satisfie their promise made unto us for the getting in to our handes of the child, of the cardinal, of thother that be lettes to our purpose, and of the principal holdes and fortresses; in consideracion wherof we have sent a special instruccion to our trusty and right welbiloved counsailour Syr Richard Southwell knight, oon of our generall surveyours (whom we appoynted taccumpany therle Bothewel to Darnton), to comen and debate with the sayd noblemen of Scotland what were nowe expedient to be doon for their suretye and thadvancement of our entreprise; the copy of wiche instruccion youe shall receyve herwith to thintent youe maye thoroughly conceyve theeffect of the same.

According to the purporte wherof, our pleasure is that youe shall with all diligence put the two thowsand horsmen for thest and Myddle Marches in suche ordre, as if it shall be nedefull and so

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 8. agreed in this consultacion that they shall entre in to Scotland in the cumpany of therle of Anguishe and suche others as shalbe aftre named for the suretie of our partie there, the resolucion wherof the sayd Syr Richard Southwel shall signifie unto youe, they maye be redy so to doo within xlvij howres warning at the most; in wich cace we have also appointed that the Lord Nevel shalbe assotiate with the said Erle of Anguishe, and also that Syr William Evre capitayn of Berwick shal go with them, leaving the castle of Berwyk for the tyme in thandes of suche a person as youe shal think mete and appoint to the same; for the whiche purpose we have writen our special lettres unto him, and also Syr Richard Maners, Syr Rafe Evre, and Brian Layton capitayn of Norham, the same to be as counsailours to the sayd Erle of Anguishe and the Lord Nevel, for the performing of the said entreprise and giding of the bande of the said Est and Middle Marches, whiche we wold have furnished of the garrison, with suche help of the cuntreyemen, as youe may kepe in garrison styll the v^c of your oune band for your furniture in all eventes accordingly. Prayeng youe that thordre being ones taken by Master Southwel and thothers aforesaid, youe woll forsee that with parte of our said treasour there, provision of vitail and al thinges necessarye may be made aforehande, to serve the said m^m men till they maye be otherwise furnished and relyeved according to such ordre as shalbe nowe concluded among them in that behalf. And as for the m^m men wich shuld in like cace be prepared in the West Bordures, we have appointed our cousin therle of Cumberland and Syr Thomas Wharton our deputie warden there, to have the preparacion and leading of them, who woll we doubt not doo their parties therin in suche sorte as they shalbe hable to satisfie the purpose as the cace shal requyre.

Draft, much altered and interlined by Wriothlesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Viscount Lisle, vij^o January a^o xxxiiij^o.'

(2) Fair Copy of the same in a contemporary hand. [fol. 34.]

Similarly indorsed.

Inclosed in the foregoing:— [fol. 42.]

Jan. 8. (1) Instruccions gyven by the kinges majestie to his trusty and right welbiloved counsailour Syr Richard Southwel knight, oon ef his hieghnes general surveyors, whom his majestie nowe sendeth to Darnton for the purposes ensuing.

Fyrst, the kinges majesties pleasure is that the sayd Syr Richard Southwell shall accompany therle Bothewell to Darnton, where they shal fynde therle of Auguishe and thother lordes and others of Scotland his hieghnes prysoners which were lately here with his

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 8. majestie, to whom the sayd Syr Richard Southwel shall at his arryvall delyver his majesties lettres of credence, and for his credence he shall declare unto them howe uppon tharryval here of therle Bothwell who hath offered like service to his hieghnes as they have doon, and hath promised for his parte taccomplishe certeyn articles wherunto the prysoners have agreed with his majestie, it hath pleased his hieghnes to sende the sayd Syr Richard Southwell down not only taccumpany the sayd Erle unto them, but also on his majesties behalf to declare unto them and every of them that [his] hieghnes beeng enformed that there hath been heretofore somme displeasure aswel betwen the sayd Erle Bothewel and therle of Anguish, and betwen dyverse others of that cumpany, his hieghnes considering that they beeng all nowe of oon sorte (that is to saye dedicate to serve his majestie), they shuld yvel performe their entent and purpose therin onles they be anonges themselves of oon accorde, conformitie, and agreement, in avoydeng all inconveniences that might ensue of their discorde and variaunce, his hieghnes hath commaunded the sayd Syr Richard Southwel expressly to requyre the sayd Erle of Anguishe and every oon of the rest of that cumpany whom it doth in any wise touche, that they and every of them for his parte shall not only utterly put in oblivion and forever cast away all old displeasurs wich have heretofore rysen betwen them, and oon to use an other in all honest and kyndly facion, but also that they shall doo the semblable towardses all others beeng in Scotlande, wich by any good meanes maye be wonne and induced to be conformable to that parte wich they have promised, so as their pryvate displeasurs and inward divisions hindre not the commen affayre, wherby they shuld clerely deface their oune service and besides ministre occacion to his majestie to conceyve his grevous displeasur agaynst him or them that shall in any wise transgresse in that behalf. And beeng this matyer well opened, and every of them having therupon faythefully promised love and perfite frendship to thother, then the sayd Syr Richard Southwell shall declare unto them that where the kynges majesties counsail here delyvered unto them a lettre directed to the Counsail of Scotland wich they shuld have presented to the sayd counsail of Scotland, forsomocheas the sayd counsail of Scotland hath sithens the delyvery therof written themselves to his majestie, and that his grace hath made suche answere therunto, as by the copies of both lettres wich be alrede sent unto them they maye perceyve, the counsail here not thinking it to be in any wise conveyent that their lettres shuld goo fourth where by this occacion and sute his majestie writeth himself, requyreth them to sende unto them agayn their sayd lettres, in the lieu wherof it hath pleased his majestie to graunte that they shall have the delyvery of his hieghnes oune lettres to the sayd counsail wich shall a greate deale better serve their purpose for a gronde for

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 8. them to entre into comunicacion with them then thother; and therupon the sayd Syr Richard Southwell shall receyve the sayd lettres of them, and delyver unto them agayn for the same the kinges majesties lettre to the Counsaile of Scotlande. And this beeng doon, the sayd Syr Richard Southwel shall on his majesties behalf, will and requyre them to remembre his hieghnes advise touching thordering of themselves at their cumming to Scotland and the keping of themselves in suche force as they be in no wise trapped and deceyved to their oune dammages and to the let of their good purposes; in like maner for the putting of their countreyes and rules in good ordre, and that they entreate their matyers with suche a dexteritie as they be not put of with delayes, but that the same maye take as spedy effect as thimportaunce therof and the good of the countreye requyeth. And before all other thinges, they shall take ordre amonges them when they shalbe in Scotland that there maye be suche persounes planted about his graces pronepte and the quene, as she be not in any wise conveyed from thens to the let of their purpose; and assone as it shalbe possible for them to get therunto opportunitie, they shall endeavour themselves to get the childe into their handes, that she maye without tracte be conveyed into his majesties government and keping.

In like maner they shall travail to thuttremost of their powers to get the strong holdes and fortresses of the countrey into his majesties handes, wherby he shall the better ordre the countrey in rest and quyetnes, and they must have special regarde that if any person of any straunge parte shall arryve there, wich perceace wold entre himself into a kinde of government, they shall resist him in suche sorte as they permit him not forsomuche as they can possyble to get any fote in any strong hold, ne to be hable to make any suche partie as might trouble this good purpose to the dammage of the countreye. And where therle Bothewell hath made instance to have certeyn lettres of credence from the kinges majestie to therle of Arren, therle of Huntley and others, wherupon he might the better and with the more estimacion conferre with them and other his frendes there to bring them the soner and more spedyly to the kinges majesties devocion, the sayd Syr Richard Southwel shall shewe unto the said Erle that forasmuche as the kinges majesties lettres to thole nobilitie and counsaile of Scotlande wich hath been redde to the sayd erle, doth by expresse wordes yeve a credite to them all his majesties good servantes nowe entring into Scotlande, his hieghnes thinketh it not expedyent to write any other lettres for this tyme: nevertheles his hieghnes is pleased that the sayd Erle Bothewell shall, when he shall comen with therle of Arren and the rest, assure them that if they woll frankly and lovingly com to his hieghnes they shall fynde him their most gratioux lorde, and that his hieghnes woll make them so honorable a partye both by pencion and other resonable

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 8. meanes of advauncement as they shall never obteyn the like, all thinges considered, at any hande in Christendom. And asfor therle of Arren, it standeth him on hande to loke towardes his majestie, for though the cardynal be his cousin, yet he maye be sure that he worketh all that he can possible for Fraunce; and howsoever the game goo (if his purpose therin might possibly prevail, as by Goddes grace it shall not), Fraunce and those whom they favour shuld surely rule there to the dammage of all suche as wolde the contrarye, and therefore he maye nowe have an honorable partie if he will, wich percece not taken in tyme woll not afre be recovered.

And to thintent they maye knowe that his majestie prepareth for it in all eventes as to a prince of his honour apperteyneth, the sayd Syr Richard Southwell shall on his majesties behalf shewe unto them howe the Duke of Suff[olk], who is appointed to repayre to the Bordres, and to remayne there as his majesties lieutenant, hath alredy taken his leave of his majestie, and is so furnished and appoynted both with force of men and money, as whatsoever shuld chance of this matyer he shalbe hable either presently to relyeve them or to make the mayn entre as the cace shall requyre. And therefore they maye be of good courage and think assuredly that they have entred with suche a prince as woll not fayll both to defende them and as tyme shall serve, tadvaunce them as long as they shall goo on a streyt fote with him, wich his majestie douteth not in any of them.

Contemporary fair copy. Indorsed: 'Syr Richard Southwelles instruccions at his going to Darnton with therle Bothwell.'

Jan. 276. HENRY'S SECOND INSTRUCTIONS TO SOUTHWELL. [fol. 49.]
(later in).

First, for the better enformation and instruccion of the said Sir Richard Southwell, the same shall undrestand that the Scottes prysoners at their being here have all condescended and agreed to an article subscribed with their handes, wherin they require the kinges majestie to take into his handes and government the yong Doughter of Scotland, and also of the hole realme, with promesse to serve the kinges hieghnes to that entent, as the sayd Syr Richard by the copie of that article sent unto him herwith shall perceyve, unto whiche article also therle Bothwell hath likewise subscribed; so as this article is taken among the prysoners and also the Lord Bothwell as an open matier not to be kept¹ of them, but to be openly knowleaged and avoued as a thing tending to the hiege wealth and benefite of al the realme of Scotland.

Morover, ten² of the prysoners, that is to saye therles of Cassells, Glenkerne, the Lord Maxwell, the Lord Flemynge, the Lord

¹ 'Secrete' scored out.

² Substituted throughout the paper for 'nyne.'

1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. Somerville, the Lord Grey, Robert Erskyn, Olyver St Clere, the Lord Cragge and Kerse, these ten as men pretending a more nere and earnest devocion to the kinges majestie, have subscribed an article that in cace of the death of the doughter, the kinges hieghnes woll take upon him the crowne and governement of the realme of Scotlande, they woll serve his majestie to their powers in that behaulf, as by the copie of that article sent herwith may appere; and so this is a secrete article, knowen only to these ten, and not opened hitherto to the Lord Bothewel nor any other of them; for albeit the Lord Bothewell hath heretofore promised more largely to the kinges majestie, yet nevertheles the same hath not been spoken of unto him, lest the secrecy promised to the other ten shold be percace empayred; wich the sayd Syr Richard shal shewe to the sayd ten, devising with them not to be a knowen of it to the Lord Bothwell, to thintent he shall not be miscontent or conceyve suspicion that all the procedinges here hath not been opened unto him, and also because it is to be feared that he shold be sumthing addict to therle of Arren.

The same Syr Richard shall also understand that albeit all those ten be of on goodwill, yet most frankenesse of speche and forwardnes hath appered in the Lord Maxwell, and next unto him in therle of Glankerne, and after him in the Lord Somerville. The Lord Flemyng hath spoken well, and is a wise man, therle of Cassells hath likewise in an earnest sorte promised, and the Lord Graye, Erskyn, Olyver St Clere, and Cragge have dedicate their service without exception. Therle of Anguishe should not be doubted of in reason, yet we thinke it convenyent that he subscribe tharticles, to thintent thother ten in thone, and al the rest for the first, may se that he is of their determinacion in that behaulf.

And what the Lord Bothwell disposicion is, he hath himself it is not to be doubted opened sumparte to the said Syr Richard Southwell, so as their forsaid personages noted as afore according to their demeanour here, the same Syr Richard maye the bettre knowe, marke, and regard their comunicacions at this tyme, and imprinte in his mynd their facion, behaviour, countenance, frankenesse, and earnestnesse in the prosecucion and perfourmaunce of their promesse upon their retourne, and so signifie to the kinges majestie.

Furthermore, the said Syr Richard shal undrestaud that the said prysoners divised at their being here, aftre they had commened with therle of Anguishe at Darnton, and geven in hostages to Sir Thomas Wharton for their retorne when they should be called for, or at Palmes Sondag at the furthest, this doon, as sone as they were in Scotland to repayre together to Edenburghe with suche of their strength as wherwith they might be hable to withstand the force of suche as take upon them the governement, and there declare and professe their myndes, opinions, and determinations according to the

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. tenour of the first promes and open article concerning the delyvery of the doughter to the kinges majesties handes, and openly with their reasons and allegacions, and secretly with their practises aparte, to allure to the kinges majesties devocion asmany of the nobilitie and counsayle of Scotlande as they can, and with all the meanes and wayes to them possible bring in to the kinges majesties possession as many of the holdes of Scotland as they may compasse and atteyne, besides special service promised aparte by Olyver St Clere for delyvery of the castle of Tentallon to therle of Anguishe, and feates promised aparte by Cragge, for execucion whereof it is to be thought they woll employ themself asmuche as they maye, and according to oon special article advertise the kinges majestie of the astate of the affayres with dyligence, and for the more certen and assured knowleage some of them retourne in person: and so the said prysoners facioned and determind after this sorte, and so rewarded as might declare a greate princes liberalitie, they were dismissed from the courte with licence to retourne. All which matyers is thus at length and specially declared to the sayd Syr Rich[ard], not to utter any parte therof directly or otherwise thenne is specially expressed, but by knowleage of thole entretenement from the begynning, the said Syr Rich[ard] shold be the more hable to travayle with them in thexecucion of that is hereafter committed unto him: that is to say whereas yesterday arrived lettres from the lord warden of these Marches, and Sir Thomas Wharton fro the west, agreing in this advertisement that thestates of Scotland should have assembled at Edenburghe as upon Wedinsday last, and there by common assent agreed to make therle of Arren protectour of Scotland, with a farther provision that if the child the doughter which they now call princes, dyed, the sayd Erle of Arren should be taken for king, and furthermore have comened sumwhat at large of a mariage betwen therle of Arreyns sonne and that doughter; these advertisementes althoughe they be not perceace holly trewe, yet they tend so muche to a lightlywoode of an uniforme unities in the rest of Scotland, contrary to the kinges majesties purpose, and moche to the damage of those men that should nowe entre, if it be not by them wisely forseen and considered, that the kinges highnes hath thought requisite to signifie this advertisement unto them, and theruppon as on his majesties behaulf, take occasion to divese and consulte with them, and to here their opinions and shew also the kinges majesties, concerning the maner and ordre of their entree and repairing to Edenburghe, with arredynes of the kinges hieghnes ayde to assiste them, and also knowe of them how the same should be employed and victuelled there, so as the charge of the said Sir Rich[ard] in this consultacion shalbe to open the matyer unto all, or suche as the Erle of Anguishe, Maxwell, and Glankerne shall think good to be made pryvie unto it, in suche fourme as foloweth:

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan.

First, that the kinges majestie greteth them all well, and for thopinion his highnes hath conceyved of ther devocion to serve as they have promised his grace, is no lesse carefull of their savegard and preservacion thenne if they had lyved hitherto contynuelly in his trewe obeysance and faithfull service, and therfor as noble men that he takethe for his oune, soo will his majestie help them and preserve them with his prudent advice, wise counsayle, and puissant force when nede shall require, and herunto they may assuredly trust; and ensueng the same, his highnes hath thought good to make them participant of freshe advertisementes out of Scotland of thereccion of therle of Arren to be protectour by the consentes of the estates of the realme, and at this point the said Sir Rich[ard] may rede unto them the very cople of thadvertisement sent herwith; and thadvertisement red the sayd Sir Rich[ard] shall say further, that albeit the face of this ereccion may be more in aparance thenne it is in dede, and that therle of Arren being but a sobre man in goodes and wittes, shall not be hable to supporte that rome, being specially the Cardynall and he, as it is also advertised at a gerre and in discorde, yet it shalbe wisely doon substantially to forsee and by consultacion there together to determyn the maner and facion of their procedeng at this their entre into Scotland, and whether they woll entre all together, or first two or mo to entre and thenne the rest, the resolution whereof dependeth upon the situacion of their cuntreyes and strengthes, wich they know best themselves; remembring alweyes this policie that strength unities is more puissant, and that on thother parte their adversaries in Scotland shall serche their advauntage of them whenne they be dissevered wich they must forsee and withstand.

And as concerning thordre among themself after ther entre, both in repaying to Edenburghe and the contynuaunce after they have been there, the sayd Sir Rich[ard] shall say it shalbe necessary by a certen discreption to be made presently amonges them in articles, to appoint sum rule of unities to observe and followe by oon accord, wherwith to mete and withstand the knot wich thother partie semethe to have made against them in Scotland, wich although it be but a slipping knot, yet it shalbe wisdom to considre how to undo it not only by practises but also by force, wich cannot be onles they determyn among themself by articles where to hyde, goo, and tary, and to resolve in all things what to doo, and also make a suer knot and band of love, amytye, and frendship amonges them, all other quarells, displeasours, and debates removed and taken away; wherfor the said Sir Rich[ard] shall perswade them in his presence to determyn these thinges by special writing, whereof the said Sir Richard shal demaunde the copie.

And as concerning this point whether it shalbe more pollicie for

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. two only to repayre first to Edenburghe to the counsayll with the kinges majesties lettres, and certifie the rest, wheruppon the rest with their force to come after and sodenly to oppresse and put downe the governement there, or ells to goo all together? Herin ther opinions be to be knowne and naturelly digested, for if two were sent before with the kinges majesties lettre to declare the matier, the rest might thenne upon the delyvery of the lettres and lightlywode of the demeanour of them there, the better ordre themselves and take that wey that should amonges them be thought expedyent, both for the apprehencion of the Cardynalls person, or the Protectours, or elles for thatteyning of the possession of the yong child, and for getting of the principall holdes and fortresses into the kinges majesties handes; or ells seing their purpose herin unfaysible, and perceyving the force of their adversaryes to be over grete, to send for the kinges majesties ayd to joyne with them as the cace should require, wich shalbe m^m horsemen of thest and Midle Marches, and m^m on the West, if they thinke it convenyent to have them to entre with them. And in cace they doubt the malice of the Governour and counsayll so as they shall not thinke good to dissever themself but to goo to gither, then to take that wey which may be most sure for their preservacion.

Also the said Sir Richard shall signifie unto them that the kinges majestie hath already taken ordre for the furniture of the said horsemen with capteynes convenyent to be in arredynes upon the West and Est Marches to ayde and assist them as the cace shall require, for which cause it shalbe necessary for them to forse certen thinges requisite for the good conducing of them, wich must be by them certainly resolved here before, that is to saye what furniture of victuells they can make with their frendes to be justly payd for at reasonable prices, for how many men, for how long, and what sorte of victuells and at what price, and for how many dayes the horsemen should provide at their entre, to bring with them, and in what saftye they might lye in the night without feare of hurte in Scotland? And herin the said Sir Rich[ard] must shew how necessary it shall be for them to procure frendship and good entretenement betwen ther oune men and suche Englishemen as shall comme for their relief, ayd, and socour; and in this parte the said Sir Rich[ard] shall devise with them that it were good to have sum Englisheman secretly to entre with them unknowne, who might se the lightlywode of plenty and furniture of victuells, and in his returne ascerteyn suche as should entre of the plentye or skarsitie thereof, to thintent they might ordre themself accordingly.

Finally, the sayd Sir Rich[ard] shall after they be joyned with them, demand to what place they thinke best the kinges hieghnes ayd should reasorte? And to forse that there be no lettes and im-

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. pedymentes in the weye, and theruppon require them particulerly to shewe their opinions, wich the sayd Sir Rich[ard shall] cause them to commit to writing; and to thintent he may advertise not only the kinges majestie with all diligence of the perfectnes of their resolucion, but also the lord warden and Sir Thomas Wharton to thintent uppon knowlege thereof they may execute the kinges hieghnes commandment, and further in that behaulf to do as the apparaunce of good successe shall move and perswade. The sayd Sir Rich[ard] shall also commen aparte with therle of Anguishe, and with the Lord Maxwell, of Doon Lanrik Skottishman, in whom the said Erle semeth to put greate trust and affiance, and shewing to the said erle a copie of the lettres of the said Doon Lanrik sent herwith, the sayd Sir Richard shall advise therle to forsee that he trust him not overfarre, considering that the same Doon Lanerike at his being in England, shewing himself so earnest to become the kinges majesties subject, and now writeth so coldly, as it may appere in the said Doon Lanerikes lettres.

The said Sir Rich[ard] shall also commen aparte with therle Bothewell, and divise with him how to treat with therle of Arreyn, and putting him in remembrance of the procedinges of the cardynall tending all to the partie of Fraunce, he had nede take hede to himself, lest the French king favinger the title of therle of Lynoulx, do undre pretence of maynteyning the doughter, put the said Erle of Arren to displeasure and hinderance, wich it shalbe wisely doon of the said Erle of Arren to considre in tyme and to serche to wyne favour at the kinges majesties hand with the first, and so shall it be most for his profit.

The said Sir Rich[ard] shall also commen aparte with Olyver St Clere and fele his opinion concerning the castle of Tentallon, wich is nowe as appereth by lettres in the keping of a servant of therle of Argile, whither nowe the said St Clere supposeth that to be recoverable or no, and what he woll do in that behaulf as the cace now standethe?

The sayd Sir Rich[ard] must also remembre that the nature of the Scottes is full of gelousy and envye, and therfor albeit he is ordred to take the advise of therle of Anguishe, Erle of Glenkerne, and Lord Maxwell, who be the chief men of trust in this consultation, and that there is before noted a diversitie of reputacions and estimacion here of them, yet the same Sir Rich[ard] must with suche circumspeccion use himself in devising and comenyng with them severally or together, as they take no occasion oon to disdayne the credite in estimation of any other to be preferred unto him.

Fair copy. Indorsed: 'Sir Richard Southwelles seconde instruccions.'

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 56.]

- (1) Articlez gatherid and taken ought of the kynges majestiez instruccions to be proponyd unto the Lordez of Scotland now at Darnton.

Firste, whether all the said lordez and thothers now beyng at Darnton forsaid do intende, at thur arryvall in Scotland with the kynges highnez lettres, to make thur undelayed repaire unto the councill ther, and in what sorte thos same determyne thur repaire unto the said councill, eyther with force to withstonde suche as take upon them the government their, or to sende the said lettres by two or thre of them ?

Item, in cace the said councill of Scotland after reseyght of the said lettres and sight of thos same, shall not confirme themselffe unto his highnez pleasour, thenne whether the same lordez doo intende openlye and imedyatlye to proffesse the delyvery of the Doughter of Scotland to thandys of his majestie ?

Item, what undelayd dayez the same intende to take for the plantyng of mete persons abought his majestiez pronepte aswell for hur suertie as for the undelayed conveyeng of hur in to his graces order and custody, and allso for the withstanding of any stranger ther arryvng and enteryng in to any kynd of government, yff any suche chaunce ?

Item, thur lyke opynyon how they now thynk to compasse the stronge holdez in to thandez of his majestie, and to what person or persons the same intende to commytt the charge and custodye of the said holdez or any of them, and how the capytayne with thur retynew shalbe furnysshid with vytaylez, ordonaunce, and munyon for suertie of the same ?

Item, whether the kynges highnez ayde and assystaunce shall presentlye entre with the said lordez in to Scotland, or by thur advice remayne in suche partez of the Borders as where they shall fynde them furnysshid with capytayne and other requysytes att all owrez redy to serve ?

Item, in cace the said lordez after thur arryvall in Scotland forsaid shall fynde them selffe unable without his highnez assistaunce to serve his graces turne and expectacion, that is to saie, eyther for the undelayed delyvere of the Doughter off Scotland, the pretendid Protectour, or the Cardynall, then how the same lordez can or maie releave his highnez said assistaunce with vitaylez and to what certen place or places the same ayde maie com without danger, and what kynde of vitailez is to be providyd at thur entre, for how many daiez, and how and at what reasonable prisys after thur said entre they shalbe servyd ?

Item, in cace it shalbe thought mete that his highnez assystaunce

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. shall presentlye entre, or iff uppon consyderacon it shalbe thought expedyent to differre thur entre untill a tyme certeyn after the arryvall of the said lordez in Scotland, yet in both casys it is very mete to discrybe in articlez summe rule to be observid and folowyd wherwith to mete and withstond the knott whiche thother partie hath made aswell by wyse and secrett practyze as by open force, and with the same to discrybe places certeyn where to abyde, goo, or tary, so as the assistaunce maie passe in suertie and be relevyd from tyme to tyme ?

Item, thur lyke opynyon to be taken for and towchyn the proclamacon dyvysed by the kinges highnez to be made uppon the Borders.

In an odd upright hand. Indorsed : 'Mr Southwelles proceedings with the nobles of Scotland prysoners.' In another hand : 'Articles proponed unto the lordes of Scotland nowe at Darneton.'

[fol. 58.]

(2) That articles wherunto all the lordes and others of Scotlande have subscribed, whiche we call the open article, and likewise therle Bothewel.

First : if our master the kinges grace of Scotland be deceased having oon doughter nowe alyve, we think it expedient and all in oon voyce humbly beseche his majestie that he woll vouchsaf to take in to his handes the governement and keping of that doughter, to thintent that his highnes may mary the same to my lord prince his graces sonne and by meanes therof to clere all titles and to unyte bothe realmes in oon, seing to the good rule and administration of justice aswel of the realme of Scotland as of the realme of England, for the quietnes, tranquillitie, and comen wealth of them both, wherunto we shal ayde and serve his majestie to our powers.

Seconde : we promise incontynently uppon our arryval in Scotland we shal advertise the lord warden of the kinges majesties Bordures of the state of Scotland, with our advise what we think necessary and expedient to be doon, and what we fynde ourselves hable to doo for the good order of the same in forme aforsaid, with the names of suche as shalbe special lett and impedyment to the furtherance of the same.

Thirdely : where eche oon of us undre writen have appointed to laye oon hostage for performance of thise couvenantes and promises, it is agred that all the hostages shalbe not only severally bounde for his person for whom the same is put in, but also joyntly bounde together and eche oon in tholl tanswer for the persounes of all the rest ; and it is further couvenanted that if any of thostages dye, the partie for whom the same hostage is severally bounde shal within xx dayes aftre the knowleage therof sende an other sufficient person in his place.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. Fourthly : it is promised that all we under written shal at Palmes Soday next cummyng return in to the kinges majesties realme and present themselves as prisoners to the kinges majesties warden on the Bordures, and shal also in the meane tyme repayr to the kinges majestie or his graces warden as often as we shalbe by the lord warden or the deputy wardens lettres on the kinges majesties behaulf required soo to doo ; provided always that when the prisoners doo entre the hostages shalbe delyvered.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand.

[fol. 59.]

(3) The copy of the Secret Article wherunto the Ten only named in thinstructions have subscribed.

Wher it was proponed unto us by his majestie and his most noble counsall that if the said dowghter were disseased what we thought then most necessarie to be don for the welthe of the realme of Scotlonde ? To that we answer that for the welthe of the same, if it wolde please his grace to take tholl rule, dominion, and governe-ment of that realme uppon hym that the same may be governed in peax, tranquillite, and justice to be furtheborne in the said realme, we nowe his graces prisoners shall to that purpose when we shall be at our libertie in Scotlonde serve his majestie after our powres with bodies, puissance, and hartes to our uttermost.

Draft, with heading in Wriothesley's hand. Indorsed : 'The cople of the open and secret articles wherunto the lordes of Scotlond hath setto ther handes, to be redelyveryd unto our secretarye.'

(4) The Article to be signed by Angus. [fol. 60.]

First : where I have been advertised that the King of Scottes is deceassed having left a dowghter nowe alyve, I thinke it most expedient and humbly beseche the kinges majestie that he woll vouchesafe to take into his handes the government and keping of that dowghter to thentent that his highnes may marye the same to my lorde prince his graces sonne, and by meanes therof to clere all titles and to unite bothe realmes, seeng to the good rule and administration of justice aswell of the realme of Scotlonde as of the realme of Englund, for the quietnes, tranquillite, and common welthe of them bothe ; wherunto I shall ayde and serve his majestie to thuttermost of my power according to my bounden dieuty.

And whither the said daughter shall chaunce to com to his majesties handes or not, or shal fortune to dye herafre or otherwise be employed,¹ I think it shall be highly for the welthe of Scotland if yt woll please hes grace to take the holl rule, dominion, and government of that realme uppon hym, that the same may be

¹ 'Employed' in the fair copy.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. governed in peax, tranquillite, and justice to be furthborne in the same realme; wherunto I shal also serve his majestie to thuttermost of my power according to my most bounden dieuty.

Draft altered by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'The copy of tharticle sent to Mr Southwel to be subscribed by therle of Anguisha.'

(5) Fair Copy of the last Article. [fol. 62.]

The heading (in Wriothesley's hand) is: 'A copy of tharticles which therle of Anguisha must subscribe, whiche he may kepe to himself, fosomeche as it variethe in summe wordes from thothers, bicause the kinges majestie taketh him as his true servant.'

Wriothesley also adds on the margin, opposite the clause providing for the contingency of the death of the infant queen: 'Here may begyn the second article when you shal write them aparte. And yet I am of thopinion that it shalbe better to declare what he hathe doon in either cace then to shewe the writing, bicause of the inferrence of wordes in the same.'

Jan. 277. ANSWER OF THE SCOTTISH LORDS TO THE FOREGOING ARTICLES. [fol. 64.]

The answer to certane artiklis proponit be Schir Rechert Southwell of the quhilkis the kingis majeste desyris answer.

Item, in the fyrst quhar as his majeste hes advertist ws that my Lord of Arran is chosyn protectour and governour of Scotland, we purpois, Godwilling, at our cummyn in Scotland to common with the said Erl of Arran and to solist and resoun him to cum to our purpois, schawand him that the samyn sall turne to his grete weill and proffit, and gyf we fynd his mynd gud, to advertis the kingis majeste thar of, that we be the avis of his majeste may put the said mater mair amply fordwart, and gyf his mynd be in the contrar, we to advertis the kingis majeste siclyk, and to appone ws aganis his appunyeoun and use our self tharto conforme to the plesowr of his graces majeste, and gyf any strangiyr wald pretend to hayf covin in our rellym, we to apoyne ws in the contrary, and to gaynstand the saym aftir our power. And siclyk quhar as his grace desyris ws to avys of our intres in Scotland, till ws to pas twa afor the laif or to pas all to gidder, we think that mair expedient that we pas all to gidder, be caus we beleif to brek sertane of our frendis now beand upon the counsall to our purpois and to the plesour of his graces majeste.

Secundlye, to the secund artikle how we suld unyt and ordour our selfis quhen we cum to Edinburgh, for the disapuntynge and dishordoring of the cast maid in our contrar? We think that necessar to proponne to the lordis be the perswasion we maye to cum to our purpois for the commoun weill of our realm; and in cais thai will

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. nocht conforme thame to the samyn, we beand heir present for to be mair stark fortyfying our appunyoun hes heir presentlye subscrivit ane wryting to abyd at utheris and gevyn our bodely aithis tharapon, as we haif schawyn to Schir Rechert Sowthwell mar amplye.

Anentis the thrid artikle pertenant to the ayde his grace wald send to ws, the quhilk extendis to four thowsand horsmen, we beleif surlye that gyf the lordis and we appoynt nocht that it sall draw to sum poynting daye in Edinburgh, or sum uther town quhar as the conventioun of the lordis wilbe, and than gyf we fynd ws nocht stark anewch of frendes to kepe the said conventioun, we will send for his gracis support as we think maist necessar.

Item, consernyng the strenthis and fortalicyis in Scotland, his majeste ples till undrestand that the samyn is providit and keparis put in to thaim ellis at the command of the lordis now beand in the realme; nochtwithstanding we sall do our dilligens and lawbour for the recomprehending of the sam; and as we proceed in the said mater, we sall advertis his majeste that we may haif his majesties avys therintill, quhilk we God willing, sall follow.

Alswa quhar as his gracis majeste hes writtin concernyng ane proclamatioun to be maid apone the Bordouris, till all men that will nocht cum in to his majesteis lieutenant and fullfill the poyntis of his majesteis writting: with correctioun and his majeste think it expedient, to put that poynt in delaye quhill [we] haif spokin baith with the lordis and bordowraris, and thareftir, gyf we fynd nocht thar myndis conforme to the desyr of his majeste, we sall advertis his majesteis lieutenant that thareftir incontynent the proclamatioun may be maid, as beis thocht expedient to his majeste. (Signed) Ard erl of Angus, Patrik erle Bothuil, G. erll of Cassillis, Erll of Glencarn, M. L. Chalmerlan, Robert Maxwell, Hew lord Som'Il, Patryk llord Gray, Laurens L. Oliphant, Robert maister Ersken.

Written by Cassillis. Indorsed: 'Ansuer send by the lordes of Scotland unto artycles proponed unto them.'

Jan. 9. 278. HENRY VIII. TO SOUTHWELL.

[fol. 66.]

Trusty and right welbiloved, we grete youe well. Lating youe wit that calling to our remembraunce that albeit we have touched in our other instruccions lately sent unto youe, that we wolde the noble men of Scotland, and suche our servauntes and subjectes as we shall sende in for their ayde, shall doo what in them is to get into our handes and custodie the chief holdes and fortresses in Scotland, yet there is no mencion made to whose handes the said holdes and fortresses shall be delyvered ne what ordre shalbe observed for the keping of the same; wherfore we have thought good to will and commande youe to declare unto them that our opinion is that in cace they shall by their wisdomes get any of

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 9. the sayd holdes rendred unto us, that they and suche of our counsailors and capitaynes as shal perceace uppon this consultacion entre with them, shall divise together to whose garde and keping the same shalbe committed, chusing by good advise amonges them substancial personnes therunto, whom when they shall put in possession of the sayd holdes and fortresses, they shal forsee that the same be wel and sufficiently furnished with men, ordonaunce, and municion, and with vitailles for thre or foure monethes aforhande at the least; signefieng further unto them, that we shall cause commaundement to be gyven to suche our servauntes, capitaynes, and subjectes as shal entre for their ayde in this matyer, that if any of them shalbe thus appointed to suche charge, they shall in no wise refuse tacept the same.

Furthermore, youe shall declare unto them that revolving with ourself howe that we doo yet stave our sworde and force uppon the Bordures, being in no surety but uppon their worde, that the bordurers of Scotland shall not attempt any thing agaynst us, we thinke it were expedyent that for the better conteyneng and stave of their said Bordures in ordre, and specially of suche as be dedicate to the Cardinal, as we here that the Humes of the Mershe be of late becom his servauntes, we shuld cause a proclamacion to be made on the Bordures, that whatsoever borderour of Scotland woll com to our warden within xv¹ dayes after the publishing of the same, and before him make like promesse unto us for the keping of the Child and governement of Scotland as is conteyned in the fyrst article wherunto they have all subscribed, and also that they shall attempt nothing agaynst our realme and subjectes, the same to be reputed as our freende, and to lyve in surety without danger; and whatsoever borderour woll not com in and promesse the two thinges specified within the tyme lymyted, the same to be reputed enemye to us and to our purpose and to be used by our force accordingly; wich proclamacion youe maye saye we thinke wold wyne and stave many, wich not knowing what to doo, wold elles withdrawe them selves to som other partie, or lightly attempt somme thing wich might turne to further displeasure; requyng them in this point to declare unto youe their opinions to thintent we may therupon take suche further resolucion as we shall thinke expedyent. Wich when they shall have resolved, our pleasure is youe shall signefie the same aswel to the warden of our Marches as to Syr Thomas Wharton, sending unto every of them the copy of thiese our lettres accordingly.

Finally, where there is a gentleman of Scotland yet in Fraunce called the shiref of Ayre, whom therle Bothwel and also other, do repute for a man of a good sort, and oon that the said Erle Bothwel can easely trayne to our devotion, our pleasure is that youe shal in

¹ Substituted for 'xx.'

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 9. our name, lerne of the said erle in what place of Fraunce the said shiref of Ayre resteth, and also require the said erle to write an effectuel lettre to him to repayr hither unto us; whiche lettre our pleasure is youe shal sende hither with diligence to thintent we may see it likewise conveyed unto him for his steady repair hither accordingly.

Fair copy. The last clause, 'Finally,' &c., is added in Wriothesley's hand. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Syr Richard Southwel, ix^o Ja^{ri} a^o xxxiiij^o.'

1542-43.

Jan. 12. **279. ANGUS, BOTHWELL, AND THE PRISONERS TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 73.]

Schir, pleis it your majeste we haif ressavit your writtings the xj daye of this instant moneth of Januar fra Schir Rechert Southwell your majesteis traist servand and counsallour, with certane uther informationis and credens direkkit be your majeste to the said Schir Rechert, contenit in certane artiklis to be oppinnit be hym to ws, of the quhilkis we thank your majeste richt humyllye, nocht allanerlie for your majesteis gud information send till ws till informe our ingnorans tuiching our effaris, bot alsweill of your gud and gracious rememberans towarttis our sempilnes, in the weillfair and observatioun of our personis, amangis the quhilkis artiklis thar is divers that requyris ansuer to be had of ws in writ, the quhilkis we haif tuichit in ane part. Howbeit our sober intandement can nocht comprehend to ansuer the sam sa formalye as our hertis thinkis, tharfore we haif schawyn our myndis to the said Schir Rechert be tounge to mak mair amplet revolusioun to your majeste nor our writtings proportis, quhom to we beseik your majeste gyf ferme credens. And quhen we cum in the partis of Scotland we sal advertis your majeste mair amplie as all caiss occurris, God willing, quha haif your majeste in conservatioun baith in bodey and saull. At your gracis town of Derntown the xij daye of Januar and of your gracis majesteis regne the xxxiiij yeir. Be your gracis humyll servitouris and presonaris quhais names efter followis. (Signed) G. erll of Cassillis, Erll of Glencarn, Malcome lord Chalmerlan, Robert Maxwell, Hew lord Somervell. Be your majesteis dreidfull servitouris, Ar^d erl of Angus, Patrik erle Bothvil.

Written by Cassillis. Addressed: 'Till our most derrest soverand lord and maister the kingis ryall majeste.' Signet lost.

[1542-43.]

Jan. 12. **280. ANGUS TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 74.]

Plesyt your gracios majeste, that I ressavit your wrytyngis at your towne of Berrawyke the fourt day of Januarj at efter xij of the klok, and that I hawe drest me thairefter accordynge to your heneshis coumaund, and coime to your towne of Darntown the ix

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 12. day of this instant monthe; and thair I ressavit ane letter from your majesteis counsell derecyt to my sempilnes, and to therlis of Cassellis, Glencarne, and wtheris the nobyll men of Scotland; and as we hawe dressyt all materis, Schyr Richer Southwell wyll informe your majeste at moir lenthth. And gyf ony wther nowellis occurris in Scotland, tha sall cum to your majeste in all possibyll dyligens be the grace of God, quhome preserwe your grace eternaly boytht in saull and body. At your majesteis toune of Darntoun the xij day of Januarj. Be your majeste most dredfull sarvand. (Signed) Ar^d erl of Angus.

In a Scottish hand. Addressed: 'To my most dred souverand lord and maister the kingis ryal magesty.' Signet lost.

Jan. 14. 281. LISLE TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 76.]

Pleaseth your majestie to understand that the xijth of this moneth, I receyved here at your highnes towne of Newcastle, your graces lettres bearing date at your honor of Hampton Courte the ixth of the same, perceyving therby that Syr Richard Southwell shulde advertise me of his procedinges and consultacions with the lordes of Skotland lately at Darnton, to thintent theruppon I shuld knowe the better howe to procede in the rest of your graces affaires. And forasmoche as at that tyme, I had receyved no suche advertismentes nor intelligence from the said Syr Richard Southwell of his said procedinges, and that the lordes of Skotland arryved here late in the evenyng the said xijth daye, and perceyving the said Syr Richard Southwell to be parted from theym, I thought yt expedient to have a secret comunicacion with therle of Anguishe, before that I shuld speke with thoder lordes; by whom I did fully perceyve that they were not of the opyneon to have any of your graces garrysons to entre with theym into Skotland, but thought that they shuld do moche better theym selves alone, nor that they thought expedient that the proclamacions (which as I perceyved by the said erle, the said Sir Rycharde Southwell had moved unto theym) shuld be sett furthe, but that they thought to bring your majesties purpose to passe by theym selves and their freindes without any aide or helpe (except if suche nede shuld requyre, to be aided with som money). And perceyving also by the said erle, that the said lordes entended to goo to Carlisle by Hexame and Tournekypett More, the whiche moore I understand to be a very desert and dangerous passage, and having none of the garrysons here to helpe to convey theym, and saufely to see theym delyverd at Carlisle, I thought yt not convenyent that they shuld passe with so slender a companie by that wilde and desert waye, wheras the Skottes might easelye make rescues uppon theym or intrapp theym; wheruppon I toke my leave of the said Erle of Anguishe, desiring hym to bid all the rest

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 14. of the said lordes to me to dyner on the morrowe; and in the meane tyme, I consulted farther uppon the mattier with your highnes President and Syr Thomas Tempest thelder, concerning the said passage, by whome (althoughe I thought yt myself before to be somme danger) perceyved than the same to be more doubtfull, and concluded that innowise they shulde passe that waye. Wheruppon by their advices I brake with the said lordes of Scotland towching the said doubtfull passage, and with moche difficultie coulde perswade them to our opyneon, and at lenth I was dryven to declare unto them, neyther I wolde nor I durst condiscende that they shuld goo to Carlisle that waye, except I had a thowsand horsemen at the goos of your graces garrysons to helpe to conduct them thider (whiche wold be two or three dayes err I could retyre them hider). This communicacion and debating the mattier contynued solong, that they could not take any jorney that daye, and inconclucion they were contented to take thoder waye by Barney Castell and Piereth,¹ whiche ys out of all danger; wheruppon being fully resolved, they gave me hartie thanks for myne advice. And somthing apart I blamed Syr Henry Savell for bringing them this waye, being almost xx^{ti} miles aboute, and being also so dangerous awaye; who answered that he knewe not the countrey, and that he had commaundment to bring them no farder than Yorke, and their he shuld have delyverd them to the President, which chaunced nowe to be in thies parties about other of your graces affaires. And from this towne I have appoynted Syr Thomas Hilton to goo with them, and to see them saufely delyverd at Carlisle. And astowching the Lorde Bothwell, because he ys somewhat sickly, and none of them that ys appoynted to laye in hostage, and being very desierus to goo easye jorneyes at his pleasure, I have condiscended to hym to goo to Carlisle whiche waye he will; for the whiche purpose I have appoynted three or foure gentlemen of this countrey to have the conducting of hym untill he be past the danger of Rydesdale and Tyndale, according as his desire ys.

And astowching dyvers of thoder lordes (with whom I have comunyd apart with sundre of them), by any thing that I can perceyve by their communication, they be earnestly bent tadvaunce your majesties gracious purpose asmoche as in their powers may lie, highly commending unto me the grett bountefulnes of your majestie showed unto them nowe at their departing. Ferther, these may be tadvertise your majestie that at the writing of this present I receyved lettres from the aforsaid Syr Richard Southwell, of the resolucion uppon this consultacion at Darnton, wherby I do perceyve that he hath signified the same to your majestie.

¹ Penrith.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 14. And what your highnes ferther pleasure shalbe astowching the said proclamacions, uppon reknolege had of your graces determinat resolucion in that bihalf, the same shalbe sett furthe and accomplished withall possible diligence, God willing.

And astowching the two thowsand horsemen here in the garrysons uppon thiese your graces Borders, the same be styll in suche promptnes that uppon all soden warninges shalbe redy to execute your highnes pleasure and commandment; nevertheles, yt ys very expedient that your grace be advertised of the grett skarcitie and lack that begyneth to be here of all kynde of horsemeyt, the whiche must be spedely provided for, orelles our horses shall not be able to do us service here within a while. The heye of this countrey was gone long syns, and nowe this hard weydder hath consumed moche of the strawe for their catalles.

Master Stanhope wrote unto me more than a moneth agone that he had despeched three balyngars laden with peise, beanes, and otes to have come to Ailmouthe and the Hollie Island, whiche wolde have byn grett socour amonges us, but as yet there ys none suche come.

This daye I shall fynishe all thinges with the Maire and his bredren here concerning the furnishing and preparacion to be made for the foure shippes, whiche your highnes pleasure ys shuld be equipped here, and that don, I entend to repare with diligence to the Borders agayne, by whiche tyme I thinke Henry Raie wilbe com out of Skotland with answeere of my lettres to therle of Arren, and if the same be to any purpose, I will therof advertize your majestie with all possible diligence.

And astouching Cockborne, with others that be mete to be practysed withall for your highnes purpose, I shall do my due endeavor in that bihalf to the beste of my possible power.

Ferdermore this may be tadvertize your majestie that Master Uvedale your graces treasurer here ys very sicke, and hath kept his bedd this v or six dayes, sothat if he amend not the soner, your grace must appoynt some oder able man to be redie to assist hym or to supplie his place, if he shuld chaunce to myscarie, as at my comyng from Alnwik, he showed me that he did moche mystrust hym self. Their reygne a disease here in the countrey that ys called the 'land evill,' and few or non that hath yt that skapeth of yt; their ys a grett nombre of people ded of yt but late here aboutes, yet thanks be to God, their ys none of the souldiors or garryson men that hath had ytt.

As I had made an end of this lettre there came a poste to me from Barwik with a lettre from Syr William Evre, and althoughe thentelligence therin be skant to be credited, yet I have sent the same to your highnes in this packett. Thus I beseche Almighty God ever preserve your majestie in longe and prousperous felicitie,

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 14. with the contynewall desire of your moste kingly harte. From your highnes towne of Newcastle the xiiijth of January. Your majesties moste obedient servant and subject. (Signed) John Lisle.

Addressed : 'To the kinges majestie.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.' Signet lost.

1542-43.

Jan. 18. **282. THE GOVERNOR OF SCOTLAND TO LISLE.** [fol. 80.]

My lord, we resavit your wrytingis at Edinburtht the xvj day of Januar instant, datit at Alnwilk the viij day of the samyn, quhilk wryting wes presentit to ws be Ray Inglisman, in presens of our Cardinall quha red the samyn, and tuk ane gret suspition of the messaige in credit send be ws to you, that the samyn suld be re[pugnant ?] to hym and his fallowis estait, quhairfor we sufferit him to mak ane respons to you as he thocht expedient, to awoid all suspitioun, quhill Gode provyde mair oportune tyme. Nochtwithstanding we thocht it neidfull to advertes you sum part of our mynde concernyng the materis we wald have addressit with the kingis majestie your soverane, quhilkis ar this:—

It hes plesit God to call ws to the goverment of this realme, induring the tendir and les aige of our soverane Ladie (quhame God preserve), and we ar myndit with the grace and help of God, to put sum reformatioun in the stait of kirk of this realme to the hie honour of God, furtht setting of his trew worde, and proffeit to our commone weil, the quhilk may nocht weil de done without gret inconvenient, weir standing betuix the twa realmis, as it dois instantlye; and gif your soverane and master be of mynde that Goddis worde accress and prosper in this realme, as we trast he is, we demit nocht bot his majeste wyll put away the cause and occatioun that is obstakle or impediment thairto; praying you heirfor rycht effectuously that ye wyll be the instrument to addres ane salf conduct to be send fra your soverane to certane ambassatouris quhilkis we purpois to send towart his majestie for contracting of the paice betuix the realmis to the honour of God, furtht setting of his Holy Worde, rest and tranquillitie of the inhabitantis and faithfull subjectis of athir of the realmis, with quham we sall send our mynd to your said soverane at lentht, as ye sall be inlykwys informyt of our purpois, and als that ye laubour and procur abstinence for certane monethis that thir maiteris may the mair esylie be brocht to pas, as our traist freind George Dowglas wil schaw you at lentht, to quhame ye pleis gif credence in thir behalvis. Subscrivit with our hand at Edinburtht the xvij day of Januar the yeir of God j^mv^cxliij yeiris. (Signed) James, Gowernour.

Addressed : 'To our cousing Lord Lyle gret warden of the Marchis of Ingland fornent Scotland.' Indorsed : 'Therle of Arren to the Viscount Lisle, xvij^j Ja^ru a° xxxiiij°.' Arran's wafer seal of arms as before.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 19. 283. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO LORD LISLE AND SIR FRANCIS
BRIAN. [fol. 81.]

My lord, after our right hartly commendacions. These shalbe tadvertise youe that the kinges majestie is surely enformed that Monsieur de Guise father to the Quene of Scottes, arryved within thies three dayes at Havre de Grace, entending with all diligence to passe into Scotland, and there undre the colour of visitacion of his doughter, to get into his handes Dunbar and the principal holdes, and finally the doughter and thole regiment of Scotland; for whose transportacion there be in aredynes in Havre de Grace aforsayd fowre Frenche shippes furnished for the warre, wherof oon wherin it is thought he woll passe himself is of cc, thother three passe not vj^{xx} a pece or therabouts. There is also in the same haven, redy to passe with him, fowre Skottishe ships wich toke lately xvj Engleshe ships in the trade laden with wynes, the more parte wherof was for his majesties oune provision, wherof they solde fyve in Bretayn, and the rest being eleven, they purpose as it is sayd to bring home in triumphe with them, with three or fowre other ships of merchandise of greate valewe laden for Scotland, thinking themselves in this conserve together hable to goo thorough, maugre any man that wold attempt the contrary. Nowe my lord, the kinges majestie taketh this apprehencion of his ships in the trade, with this passage of Monsieur de Guise into Scotland for the purpose aforsayd, moche to harte, and very moche desireth if it were possible, to have the said Monsieur de Guise and all the said ships with their prices taken in their returne homeward; wherfor his majestie desireth your lordship and also youe Master Bryan most instantly not only to setfourth the ten ships alrebye appointed with all the diligence possible, but also considering the force of thadverse partie, to adde and joyne to the same asmany ships moo as youe can possibly furnishe out of Newcastle or any other place in those parties, in the doing wherof his majestie careth not what charge he be at, so the thing maye be doon in season to serve his purpose; for all the feare his majestie hath is lest they shuld passe before his hieghnes flete shalbe setfourth and placed in the Frithe, where they shall God willing, undoubtedly mete with them. And therfore nowe bestirre youe, and make the partie for the kinges majestie as strong as youe can possible, and where Cotton is nowe at Yarmouth with the Scottishe price wich he toke lately, the kinges majestie hath caused us to write unto him not only to hast himself to youe with all diligence, but also to man and bring with him the said Scottishe price, and if there be any mo ships that can possibly be furnished fourth of Yarmouth and those parties, with this spede to bring the same also with him. And his hieghnes hath also sent for the 'Trinitie Fitzwilliam,' the 'George Bonadventure,' and oon brigue

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 19. ship of London nowe by west, and all well appointed, to repayre towards the Frith also with all possible diligence; but the hope of this matyer doth rest chiefly in the navye wich shalbe furnished out of those parties. Eftsones therfore requireng youe to hast this matyer as thimportance therof requireth.

Furthermore, his majesties pleasure is that youe my Lord Lisle shal of yourself write to therle of Arran that youe here howe Monsieur de Guise is cumming thither by meane of the Cardinal to get the government, child, and holdes of Scotland into his handes, wich if he loke not wisely to, and devise howe to prevent aforhande, it must nedes turne to his extreme dammage; causing the sayd Monsieur de Guises cumming and his entent wisely to be bruted also by somme other, that it maye by somme other meanes cum to his knowedge. Wich advertisment his majesties pleasure is youe shal also signefie to therle of Anguise accordingly.

Fynally, his majestie desireth youe Master Bryan that when youe shall com to the joyneng and fight with those merchantes, youe woll have a special regarde to the sayd Frenche shipp of two hundreth wherin the sayd Guise himself goeth, takeng suche ordre before that the same maye in any wise be taken, and that a convenyent nombre of your men attende to it, and not to the smaller men till the greater be taken, wich woll aftre be more easelyer cum by. And thus, etc.

A fair copy, with interlineation by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Viscount Lisle and Syr Frances Brian, xix^o Januarij a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Jan. 19. 284. LISLE TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 85.]

Pleasithe your majestie to be advertised, that as yet I here no worde of Henry Raye wich I sent to therle of Arren with my lettre; I cane conjecture non uther but that his dispeche is putt of by Syr George Duglas meanes, whos desyer ys to bring or send your highnes the fyrste newes hymselffe. I have notte harde as yet frome the sayde Syr George syns his fyrste entring into Scotland, but onnes that my lord his brother sent me worde that he was mett with ij^ml horsses of theyre frendes at his fyrste comeing. It aperithe they be well frendyd and shalbe of a strong partie to doo your highnes servis.

Allso therle Bothewell hathe hime moste humbly comendyd unto your majesty as unto his soverayne lorde and master. This message was don to me by Syr John Delavale on of the gentyllmen of this contrey, who went with hime to bring him on his waye, with others of your graces pensyoners, tyll he was paste Hexame; and he bade the sayde Sir John Delavale to shewe me that he wolde send me newes er it wer long, to send to the king my master and his, that

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 19. he trustith shalle plese your grace. Furder this maye be tadvertise your highnes that of late ther came a certeyn nonne and ij of her systers unto Barwike, and loged in a wydoes house (by reporte) skant of good name, wich wydoe, after the sayde nonne had byn iiij or v dayes lodged in her house, she came unto Alnwike and desyred to speke with me: and her sute was that I wolde be content to lisenche the sayde nonne and her sisters to inhabyte theyme agayne at theyre olde cloister cauled Cawldestreme, wich was brent in my lorde of Hartfordes tyme. And when I percevid her arrant and that she had soche Scotishe nones lodged in her house, I axed her howe she dyrste be so bolde to take any soche gestic into her howse without leave of the capitayne of the towne? And she sayde that the nonne shewyd her that she was sent for to Edynborroughe by therle of Angoise and promysed to be put into her howse agayne; and in conclusyon the sayde wydoe shewid me that she had ij lettres to Syr Rauffe Evers that he sholde be a meane unto me that the nonnes might be suffered to inhabyte theyre house agayne without spoyling or hurtting by the garryson men. And I asked her frome whom the lettres were sent? And she sayde thone was sent frome Syr George Douglas, the other frome the porter of Barwike. And so I tooke the lettres of her, the wich herewith your highnes shalle receyve. Furder, this shalbe to signifye unto your grace that I have sent unto your highnes presydent nowe sitting at Newe Castell, v as strong theves as were in Ridisdale, and one out lawe of the Charltons, but none of the ij that slewe ther keper; but this is one of the gretiste guydes unto Scottes that ys in all the contrey, and I truste, er it be x dayes to anend, either to have bothe the Charltons that slewe theyre keper or at the leaste thone of theyme.

Furder I have tryed out an Englishe man wich sholde have byn a guyde to the Scotishe army if they had entered your graces realme uppon the Myddell Marche when they came into the West Marche; he is one of the Hawles of Ridisdale; I truste to have hime er it be ij dayes to anende, for he knoweth not that I have knoledge of this matter.

I have sent at this tyme unto my lordes of your majestyes counsayle a boke of the musters of all your graces garrysons here, with allso a declaracion of your highnes dayly chardges uppon the same, and what remaynith here in your graces tresorers handes at this present tyme. Thus I besече the Holye Trenyte to preserve your highnes in long and prosperous felicety with the contynewall desyer of your moste kingly harte. At Alnwike the xixth of January at x of the cloke at night. Your majesties moste humble and obedient subject and servaunt, John Lisle.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the kinges majestie.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°'
Wax seal destroyed.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 21. 285. LISLE TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 87.]

Pleaseth your majestie to be advertised, that Syr George Douglas ys returned out of Skotland, and Henry Raye with hym, and eche of theym brought me a lettre from therle of Arren, whiche herewith your grace shall receyve. The lettre that Henry Raie brought was delyverd unto hym in the presence of the holl counsaill, whiche was devised by the Cardynall to thanswere of the lettre whiche I sent hym, for the lettre was delyverd unto hym before the cardynall, yet notwithstanding at that tyme he showed yt not the cardynall, but afterwardes putting his hande in the pockett of his cote, for an oder mattier (forgetting that lettre) pulled out my lettre, and showed yt the cardynall, wherat when he had redde yt, he was something abashed, and said 'this lettre spekyth of a speciall 'message towching my self,' and desired to knowe the credence. Wherat therle perceyving that he hadde delyvered hym a wronge lettre, made litell answeere for that tyme, but toke the lettre of hym agayne, and assone as he coulde rydde hym self of hyme, he came straight to Syr George Douglas chambre and showed hym howe that he had overshott hymself, and desired his advice, and Syr George Douglas was not to seke of an aunswere, and bade hym to send for the Cardynall agayne, and to delyver hyme the lettre, and to saye to hym, forsomoche as the lettre partely towched hym, he wolde not make answeere to yt but by his advice, and desired hym to make answeere to yt hym self. And so the Cardynall toke the lettre and made answeere to yt, whiche answeere the said Erle did cause to be delyvered openlye to Henry Raie in the presence of all the counsaill, and made an other lettre whiche he delyverd unto Syr George Douglas for to delyver unto me.

And ferder, these may be tadvertise your majestie that Sir George Douglas hathe made a holle discourse unto me at lenth of all his proceedinges nowe in Skotland, the whiche as breifly as my wytt wyll serve me to declare, hereafter shall followe.

Firste, the said Sir George after he had receyved his sauffe conduct from therle of Arren, nowe (as he saith) governer, ymediatly toke his journey into Skotland only with viij persones, and by the waye their resoorted unto hym above a thowsand horses to welcome hym into the countrey, and by some of theym he understode that therle of Arren was rydden with thoder lordes of the counsaill to see the Quene, and thoder lordes being returned to Edinburghe, the said Erle of Arren was goon to his house to Hambleton, and upon thad advertisement, Sir George Douglas roode to therle of Mortuns house (being his very nere kynesman) iiij^{or} myles out of Edinburghe, and there abode the comyng of the said Erle, who came to Edinburghe uppon Monday night laste, and being advertysed of Syr George Douglas being come to therle of Mortuns house, sent one of his servauntes unto hym

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 21. with spede, desiring hym to come and speke with hym that night, the whiche he did accordingly; and at his comyng used hym very famylierly, and contynued in purposes that night untill yt was past midnight, and caused hym to be lodged within two chambres of his owne lodging. On the morrowe he was brought before all the counsaill, wheras the Cardynall layde sore to his chardge, and said that he was come for no goode to the realme of Skotland, and he and his brother hadde byn solong norished in England that they wolde never be profitable for their owne countrey, and that it was not mete that they shuld be sodenly admytted unto their peax and landes, but first to have the mattier thoroughly debated emonges theym selves, whiche as yet hathe not byn; and than if yt might appeare to the holl realme aswell as to theym, that they were come for the welthe and defence of their owne natyve countrey, and that they wold be sworne unto the same, he coulde the better agree to consent to their comyng, otherwise he was not of the opyneon nor wolde never graunte to their receyving yn. And therle of Argill and therle of Murray were of the same opyneon, with all the bishops, and therle of Huntley was of the opyneon that they shulde ymediatly be admytted to their peax, and to have delyverd unto theym all their houses and landes, without gayne saing of any man. And therwith therle of Arren stode upp, and desired theym to be contented and to sett all malice and singler affeccion a part, and to ponder the state and wealthe of the realme, and notwithstanding that they had made hym their governer, yet he wolde desire theym to gyve their voyces and consentes with their good willes to the receyving of his kynnesmen into the realme, whiche had byn of longe space wrongfully kept out of the realm only of malice, and if they wolde at his desire be contented for to receyve theym, he wolde thanke theym, and if they wold not be so content with their good willes, he wolde helpe to sett theym yn who soever said nay, or he wolde take the parte that they toke. Wherwith the said Syr George was bydden to drawe a syde.

And after longe holde and debating the mattier emonges theym, they agreid that they shuld have their peax and their landes restored, and then he was called in agayne, and declared unto hym that they were all agreyd that they shulde have their peax and possession of there houses and landes delyvered unto them, trusting that they wold be like as yt became true gentilmen to be unto their natyve contrey and as their auncesters had byn before theym. And then the Cardynall desired to speke with Syr George Duglas apart, and the firste questyon he asked hym was, whether he was a good Cristean man or not, or whather he was gyven to the new lerning after the fassion of England or not? And Sir George said, that he was cristened, and if he were not a good Cristean man, he praid God to make hym one; but as he thought the best of theym two might be

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 21. amended, and wished that the realme of Skotland were no worse Cristeans than the realme of Englande. Wherwithall (he saith) the cardynall gave a grett sighe, and wold speke nomore of those mattiers unto hym, but said he was nowe welcome, and although they had byn in tyme paste a lytell grudge betwene theym, he desired hym to forgett all suche mattiers, and said that he shulde fynd hym his freind to his power, and that he had twentie thowsand crownes, whiche shuld be at his commaundement to do hym good; and thus they departed grett freindes.

And notwithstanding this kynd offers, he went straight to therle of Arren, and did what he coulede to putt hym in a jelosie of therle of Anguishe and of hym, rehersing tholde grudges, and putt hym in remembrance of the deithe of his kynesfolkes whiche therle of Anguishe did kyll, and bade hym take good heede of hym self, for they wolde do hym a shrewde turne if yt laye in their powers; all whiche mattier therle of Arren did declare unto Syr George at night, and said he was the falsest karle in the worlde, and ferder declared unto Syr George howe he had sundrie tymes advised hym to sue a devorse from his wif, and to marrye the Quene.

And being in the termes of dispraying this hollye father, the said Erle of Arren did fullye conclude with Syr George that assone as therle his broder shuld be com home, he wold laye handes uppon the sayd Cardynall, and plucke hym from his pompe and wolde send hym to your grace if yt were your pleasure to have hyme.

And ferther, the said Syr George saith that if your majestie wolde admytt any ambassaye from theym unto your presence, he was fullye resolved tappoynt the said Syr George to be one of the three, and the firste in the commission. I asked hym who thoder two shulde be? And he said (he thought) Lyrmonthe and Henrye Penneyse,¹ whiche was treasurer to the laste kyng, and so remayneth.

Ferder, he saith that the said Erle ys so desierus to see your grace, that he thinkith yt faysible to bring hym to your grace to London, and I said I thought he wold be affraid lest the Skottes wolde chewse an other governer in his absence, and he said that if his broder therle of Anguishe did remayne behinde hym in Skotland, he wold not feare yt. And when I asked hym what he thought in therle of Arren, whither he wolde graunt his good wylle to your grace for to have the governaunce of the yonge Princes? He said he had not gone sofar with hym as yet, for if he shuld have moved suche mattiers to hym so sone, yt wolde have byn a meane to have caused hym to have had hym in suspect, but he said he wolde be lothe as he thought to leave the governaunce of the realme during the tender youthe of the childe; but he thought that he wolde not greatly stick to graunte to a contract to be hadde betwene my lorde

¹ Balneves.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 21. prince and her, and to have the childe to be putt into the keping of any that your grace shall appoynt within the realme, so that she went not out of the realme.

And out of this comunicacion we fyll into purposes of your graces prysoners, and what speche ys in Skotland of their comyng home, and he saith that yt ys in all their mouthes that they be bounden to performe many thinges to your grace, insomoch that they thought ones to have stopped their hostages.

And I perceyved by hym that he is verye angrye in his mynde that my lorde his broder hathe putt his hande unto the articles with those prysoners, whiche woll not (as he thinketh) kepe yt secret; and being knowen, yt shalbe a meane to cause their freindes to have theym yn a jelousie, and so to putt theym in hassarde, notonly of losing their freindes but also of their lyves, bering herewithall in a very great perplexitie and saing to me his broder was but a beste, and had no witte to serve whan tyme did proffer.

And I asked hym what he wolde do hym self if your majestie shuld wylle hym to do the like? And he said that he wolde obey your highnes commandment in all thinges, but if he had byn as his brother was, he wolde firste have rydden in poste to your grace, to have declared his opyneon, whiche he thinketh your grace wolde not have disalowed, and then to have done after as your highnes wolde have commaunded hym.

And I asked of hym what this mattier shulde touche his broder more than thoder lordes that had done the same aswell as he? And he said thoder lordes shall excuse theymselvis and saye, they were prysoners, and did yt eyther by compulsion or pollicie, to bring theym selves at libertie, and theruppon desired me to showe hym what aunswere his broder shuld make, if therle of Arren and the reste of the lordes of the counsaill shall examyn hym, whether he hathe graunted to any suche acte or not? And I said 'I did putt no doubt but if yt come to suche a poynt (as I thinke yt wyll not), your broder and you arr wise enough to shape an answeere to that question,' and said he did putt more doubtles than neded, not mystrusting but those lordes and gentilmen wyll do their best to performe the promes, as men of honor ought to do, and for that purpose they have also laid in hostages. And he said I shuld here that some of theym wolde be hanged or kyllled or yt were longe, perceyving that he ment by Sincler and the Lorde of Craggy; this was theeffect of his saing touching these matters.

Contynewing still the purpose to have me to write unto your majestie to gyve licence to an embassasie for to come unto your grace, and in the meane tyme that your grace wolde graunte an abstynence for certen moneths, and showed me that the lordes of Skotland had sent for the surnames of their Borders, chardging theym in payne of deithe, not so hardye to ryde into England, perceyving

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 21. that this comyth moche of the desire of therle of Arren, who (as I understand) ys gevyn moche to peax.

And Syr George Duglas thinkith verily that if your grace graunt an ambassasie to three or iiij^{or}, he shalbe one of theym and the cheif. I asked hym why he did somoche desire to have your majestie to gyve lycence to an ambassasie nowe, seing that he and his broder did so instantly desire me to wryte unto your grace before, not to gyve place to their sute in that bihalf? His freindes aboute the counsaill did secretly advice hym (he saith) so to do.

Tomorrowe his broder entreteth with hym into Skotland, and he saith playnly, that if this mattier whiche his broder hath sett his hand unto be no ympediment to the credite whiche they were like to have had with therle of Arren, they wilhave the Cardynall by the back within this x or xij dayes.

I have also spoken with Henry Raie, who showed me that therle of Arren after he had delyverd hym the lettre to bring unto me, he caused one of his servauntes to have hym into Syr George Duglas chambre, and within a while after, the said Erle came thider hym self, and called Raye unto hym, and showed hym all the mattier howe he was deceyved in the delivering the Cardynall my lettre in stede of an other, 'but for all that' (said he) 'the smakett kerle ys begyled.'

Also the said Henry Raye showed me, that Syr George Duglas was like to bere the grettist stroke with the said Erle of Arren of any man in Skotland.

Ferder, thiese may be tadvertise your grace that my Lorde of Duresme ys nowe goone fro me, the whiche wilbe a grett ympediment to the procedinges of your graces waightie causes, whiche presently byn in ure here. Thiese affaires had more nede of suche a wise hed as my lorde of Duresme ys than twentie suche as I am, wherfore I moste humble beseche your excellent highnes to have in respect thinsuffycientie of my capacitie for the meaning of sogrett causes; here ys no man to take advice of but those that be asweke in experyence as I am my self; what nede soever requyreth, here ys none but Sir Richard Manners and Master Uvedale, who ys very sickly still, and if he were asholl as ever he was, thiese mattiers wolde trouble hym.

My Lorde lieutenant wilbe shortly at Dernton, but that ys very farr of to send to his lordship thider uppon suche sodeyn chaunces as Master Duglas comyng was nowe, and could not tarry but only the tyme of declaring this discours, whiche as nere as my wytt wyll serve me to bere awaye, I have here wrytton orderly. And thus I beseche Almightye God preserve your majestie in longe and prouperous felicitie, with the contynewall desire of your moste kingly harte. From your highnes castell of Alnwik the xxjth of

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 21. January at v a clock in the morning. Your majesties moste obedient subject and servaunt. (Signed) John Lisle.

Addressed: 'To the kinges most excellent majestie.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°;' and (in later writing) '1534.'

Jan. 22. 286. LISLE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 93.]

Pleaseth your lordships to understand that I have receyved your lettres at Alnwik the xxijth of Januarye, dated at Hampton Courte the xixth of the same, and furthwith I dispeched a poste to Master Bryan, who wylbe this night at Newcastle, as I perceyve by a lettre that I receyved from hym this morning, dated yesternight at Duresme.

Astowching the foure ships to be sent out of New castell, I am out of doubt they be redye to sett furthe presently.

But astowching the six other shippes whiche shuld also be sent furthe with Master Bryan, without your lordships do cause some other order to be spedily taken therin to thensample of others, I knowe not howe the kinges highnes commandment therin may be executed according to his graces pleasure in this behalf, for I have sent dyvers lettres and dyvers commandmentes in his highnes name to Basing and to thoder capiteignes in his companye aswell before his majestie made me admyrall as syns, that he with the reste shuld repaire hither to this coste, and in especyall uppon his highnes lettres sent unto me of the date of the ixth of this moneth, consurning thesequipping of ten shippes to the sees. And being at Newcastle for the preparing of the said foure shippes their, I dispeched my lettres from thens to the said Basing in poste the xiiijth of this moneth, straitly chardging hym in the kinges majesties name (all excuses leyd aparte) to repaire unto Tynemouthe haven or unto the Skate rode, bringing withhym all suche of the kinges shippes being in his chardge, as he wolde aunswere to the contrarie at his uttermost perill, and sens that tyme I have hard no worde from theym. What they meane by yt God knoweth; if my lief shuld lye uppon yt, I cannot helpe yt. I have often before this tyme advertysed your lordships of their lieng in Humbre and suffring the Skottes to robbe and take the kinges subjectes; and at the writing of thiese presentes, I am advertysed by a espiall out of Skotland, that this last weke the Skottes sent into Lithe viij crayers laden with corne taken uppon the coste of Norfolk and Suffolk, and this ys not well nor to the kinges honor, that his highness subjectes shuld be thus taken and his majestie being at suche chardges, and having suche talle ships abrode for the same, wiche discevyth his majestie, and regardeth neyther his majesties honor nor their dueties to his persone. Yt muste be his grace or your lordships that must remedye these mattiers with an example to the terror of all suche slougardes and haven crepers.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 22. They have no excuse to laye for them, but if I were present with theym, I am able to reprove theym ; for if they wold saye they had no wynde to serve theym, the saye untruly, for sundre tymes the last monethe they had the wynde at southe, south west, and at southe and southe este ; at whiche tyme their came dyvers ships into Tynemothe haven and to this coste from by southe, and on the ixth daye of this monethe their came iii^j^{or} shippes of Newcastell into Tynemouthe haven, whiche came out of Humbre the vth of this moneth, and spake with the kinges shippes riding in Humbre mouthe or theiraboutes, the whiche might have come at that tyme, if they had byn so disposed. In good faithe, whan the merchauntes of Newcastell showed me of this, I was ashamed to here yt.

They have my shipp withall my stuf still in their companye, whiche dare not come from theym bicause I have a lytell plate and stuff in yt.

I have wrytten in my said lettres to Master Bryan to send to theym agayne, in payne of deithe ; whether yt wyll prevail, God knoweth. My lordes, yt ys no lytell greif to me to see suche men regarde the kinges grett affaires so slightely.

Astowching the contentes of your lordships said lettres, I have sent Henry Raie into Skotland, with a lettre to be delyverd to therle of Arren from me, whiche shalbe delyverd openly, because he brought me one from the said Erle whiche was delyverd to hym before all the counsaill, and as I understand devised by the Cardynall, as the same more playnly apeareth in my lettres sent to the kinges majestie yesterdaye in the mornyng, and moche according to the said lettre devised by the Cardynall ys my aunswere, they be bothe like a Welshemans hose ; but because if Henry Raie shuld come now without answeere of the same lettre, they might mystrust the mattier the more, therefore the same he shall delyver in publike. I have wrytten an other lettre to the said Erle of Arren whiche shalbe delyverd unto hym by Syr George Duglas, for I have wrytton an other lettre to the said Syr George and his broder yontly together, touching the same mattier, with also the copies of bothe the said lettres whiche I send now to the said Erle of Arren, all these in one close packett, whiche the said Henry Raie dothe carrye aboute hym hydden in most secrete wise ; all whiche copies I send herwith, beseching your lordships of the same tadvertise the kinges majestie.

Ferder, advertysing your lordships that upon the dispeche of this poste, I wyll ryde straight to Newcastell, and wylbe their early in the morning with Master Bryan ; and wyll not com from hym untill I see hym on the sees, with the leave of God.

These may be ferder most affectuously to instant your lordships, that yf yt shall apeare unto you that I have omytted any parte of my bounden duetie in these grett affaires, or that I have exceded in any poynnt in the same, yt may please you of your honors to consider

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 22. me that I have at this tyme no ayde nor assistence of noman, my Lord of Duresme ys gone from me, and to the rest that arr here I do nother open nor participant these mattiers, neyder wyll untill I may knowe ferder of the kinges pleasure; and if I shuld, their is noman here that ys able to gyve me thadvise that I wolde be gladd to have. Here ys non but my cosen Manners, Syr Thomas Tempest is gone to his shryvewik, Sir William Malorye was very sick, and desyred to goo home for a tyme, Brian Layton tarryeth uppon his charde, nor Syr Rauf Evers ys but comyng and going; wherfore I besече your lordships (as you tender the procedinges of the kinges highnes waightie affaires) to ponder the mattier accordingly.

Your lordships dothe knowe my bringing up; I have never byn practysed nor experymented in no mattiers of counsaill before this tyme; at my frist comyng hyther yt was open warr, yt was than more esyer to conduce those affaires than thiese whiche be presently in hand; therefore knowing myne owne infirmytie, and the feare that yt putteth me yn daye and night, leste any thing shuld passe thoroughe my negligence, contrarie to the kinges majesties pleasure, I can nolesse of my bounden duetie and for myn owne dischargde, but still to trouble your lordships herwith. I have allredy wrytten my insufficientie to the kinges majestie, trusting his highnes will pardon me therin, for the very zele that I have to the due proceding of his graces affaires enforceth me thus to do.

Astouching myne owne travell, I take God to recorde, I meane nothing lesse than the sparing of my pore body in anything wherin I maye do his majestie service to his honor and pleasure.

Ferder, yt may please you to be advertised that our treasurer being sicke, and hath byn very sore handeled with a spice of a palsey, ys gone this day to Newcastell to see whather he cane have his helthe any better their, and at his going he showed me he had nomore of the kinges treasure left but *iiij*^c *li*. or their aboutes, wherof he carryed with hym one hundred poundes to New castell; and uppon Monday next endithe our moneth and begyneth an other paye daye, wherfore yt may please your lordships to have in remembrance to send more money.

Also, Syr George Douglas showed me that if yt wold please the kinges majestie to lett his broder and hym have a lowance for *iiij*^c men betwene theym for a moneth or two, to bere parte of their chardges, they shuld be the more able to do his graces service in thies parties, and to be alweis of a strong partie, and shuld stand his grace in better steede than twise so many uppon his Borders as the case reyuyreth; this he wylled me to wryte unto his majestie. Also the said Syr George showed me that therle of Arren hathe offred hym his wiefes sister yn marryage for his sone, whiche is therle of Mortuns doughter and oon of his heires, and that the said Erle of Arren hath promysed the said Syr George to make hym an erle.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 22. Thus I beseeche our Lorde to have your good lordships in his blessed governaunce. From the kinges majesties castell of Alnwik the xxijth of January. [No signature.]

Addressed : 'To the right honorable the lordes of the kinges moste honorable counsaill resiante aboute his highnes persone.' Indorsed : 'The Viscount Lisle to the counsaill, xxij^o Ja^{rii} a^o xxxiiij^o.' Wax signet lost.

Jan. 24. 287. LISLE AND BRYAN TO THE COUNCIL.

[fol. 97.]

Pleaseth your lordships to be advertysed, that I the Lorde warden and Master Bryan being here at the kinges towne of Newcastle, have called before us the Maire of the same with the owners of the shippes whiche I the said lorde warden dyd appoynt to be sett furthe of this town, whiche be foure of the tallist and best shippes belonging to the same, the whiche shippes we perceyve by the said maire and owners to be redye manned and vytelled for one moneth and reasonably well takled, and asfor 'thelzabeth' of Lawsons ys very well ordenaunced, having xxxvjth shott in a syde, wherof vj brasen peces, two at poupe and two uppon every borde. The 'James' of Brandlinges hath foure good port peces and a fawcon of brasse, vj dowble serpentynes uppon wheles, iij single serpentynes, and one dosen hakebushes. The 'Antonye' of Andersons, and the 'John Evangelist' be but slenderly ordenaunced, but more cannot be had within this towne. And for the better furnishing of all the same iij^{or} shippes withall oder munitions, as bowes, billes, arrowes, and pikes, I the said lorde warden made a warrent to Thomas Horsley, Andrewe Bewyn, and Robert Lewyn, keepers of the kinges ordenaunce here, to delyver emonges the said shippes one hundreth bowes, one hundreth sheifes of arrowes, fourescore billes, and three score morres pikes.

Ferder, Master Bryan and I have consulted togader for thaccomplishing of the kinges majesties pleasure signified unto us by your lordships lettres of the date of the xixth of this moneth, the whiche we shall endeavor ourselves with our possible powers to execute.

And wheras the kinges pleasure ys (considering the adveree partie) we shulde adde and joyne to thiese as many shippes moo as we may possible furnishe out of this towne or any oder place uppon these parties, your lordships shall understand that in this towne their ys sundre other pratie shippes able to serve, but emonges theym their ys no moo marryners to be gotten than wyll skantly suffice the said foure shippes alredy appoynted in this journey.

And as for ordenaunce they have nomore than ys bestowed in the iij^{or} shippes as ys aforesaid, nor arr not able (as they sey) to gett one pece more at this tyme, yf their lyves shuld lye uppon yt.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 24. And asfor their powder ys very skante, and wyll serve but a while yf they have busynes, nevertheles we have appoynted two talle shippes moo, thone called the 'Trynytie Saunderson,' and thoder 'Mary Grace,' somtyme the 'Barke of Sandwiche,' and shall man theym and vytell theym withall the diligence that may be, and suche munition as ys to be had here we shall putt ynto theym.

And for the better furnyshing the same, I the said lord warden have alredeye taken ordre by my lettre sent to Syr George Lawson, that he shall layde a crayer with suche ordenaunce as he hath in his custodie mete for this purpose, and the same to send in all haste to Hollye Island, and also to putt in the same two laste of powder; whiche ordenaunce and powder shalbe redye for these shippes to take yn at their first comyng to the Scate roode.

We have also appoynted vytelles presently out of this towne for thoder six shippes for fourteen dayes, whiche ys putt ynto a pratie ballinger, and so to bestowe the same into the said shippes at their comyng to this coste, because they shall not come into the haven here.

And ferder we have taken order for vytelles to be prepared in this towne that may be sent to the shippes from tyme to tyme as the case requyrethe. The like order I the said lorde warden wyll see to be taken at Barwik and Holly Island.

Also I Syr Fraunces Bryan have hiered a boote of xxx^{ti} tonne or their aboutes, whiche shall wayte upon me purposely to send worde to me the said lorde warden of my occurantes uppon this coste from tyme to tyme, to thintent that I the said lorde warden may advertyse the kinges majestie accordingly. And thus we beseche our Lorde to have your good lordships in his blessed governaunce. From the towne of Newcastle the xxiiijth of January.

Ferder, this may be tadvertise your lordships that we have no lytell busynes to gett two of the said shippes losed out of the yse, whiche lye at the keye of this towne and ys ynvioened with the yese x^t or xij fadome about theym; and the yese being gadered in suche hepe and so harde congeled that the same ys in moste places two fadome depe, as we have founde yt by gaigeyng; and if yt be possible to be done with mans hand, they shall lack no diligence to the same.

I Syr Frances Bryan do intend to goo aborde into 'thElizabeth' to morrowe next, and to have yn my companye thoder ships whiche be here prepared to wayte uppon me, and to tarrye in the Scate roode untill the kinges oder ships do come.

Off the said iiij^{or} shippes that were appoynted, their ys but one of theym inclosed in the yese whiche ys 'thElizabeth.' Your lordships to commaunde. (Signed) John Lisle, Franssys Bryan.

Addressed : 'To the right honorable the lordes of the kinges most honorable consaill resiante aboute his highnes parson.' Indorsed : 'a^o xxxiiij^o.' Wafer signet.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 27. 288. INSTRUCTIONS TO SIR F. BRYAN.

[fol. 99.]

Instructions yeven to Syr Frances Bryan, vice admyrall.

Item, that for asmoche as the kynges majeste hath appoynted the capytayne of the 'Myneon' and such ships as be in her company to folowe suche instruccions as by us of the counsell is now sent to them, wheroff the copie is herin closed, his highnes plesure is that the said Syr Frances shall draw with diligence towards Humber, there to joyne with thoder ships, if the Skottes be not yet passed in to Skotlonde; and when all the ix sayles shalbe joyned to gydders then to draw them selfes towards Orford Nas, and to have a seuer regarde that seid Skottishe ships slyp not by them not met withall, and if they shall know the seid Skottes to be gone in to Selonde and to ryde betwene Flusshyng and the Runkyns, then to go in thider to them and to bryng them thens if they can, and if they be gone to Camfere, in no wise to medle with them there, but then to draw agayne northwardes lying in wayte for the said Skottes retourne into Skotlande.

Item, if the said Skottes be eskaped and gone in to Skotlonde, then the kynges pleasure is all the ix sayles shall draw northwardes and accomplishe such feate as the kinges highnes hath commanded George Reveley to shew the said vice admyrall of.

Draft in the handwriting of Norfolk. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Viscount Lisle and Syr Francis Brian, xxvij^o Jarth a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Jan. 28. 289. LISLE TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 100.]

Pleaseth your grace to understand that uppon my comyng hyther to the kinges majesties towne of Barwik, I receyved by Henry Raie the pursevant of Barwik (who I sent lately into Skotland) two lettres from therle of Arren, and within half an hower after hyme, came a servant of Syr George Douglas to me with a lettre from his master, and an oder lettre from the said Erle of Arren; all whiche lettres herewith your grace shall receive. Thiese last lettres purporteth thapprehencion of the Cardynall, as in the sayd lettres more playnlye dothe apeire. The whiche lettres I beseche your grace herewith to send to the kinges majestie. Yt appeareth that the newes whiche I wrote to therle of Arren of the coming of the Duke de Guyse hath pricked this matter somewhat forwardes. The Cardinall was taken within the palais in the Governers chambre, sytting at counsaill.

Also I understand by questyoning with Syr George Douglas servaunt (whose name ys Robert Spence), that therle of Anguishe and his broder ruleth the rost aboute the governer, and that all the lordes whiche were prysoners here dependithe moche uppon therle of Anguishe.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 28. Also he saithe that he came from the said Erle of Anguishe and his broder from Edinburghe this last night at midnight, and at his comyng away therle tolde hym that they were determined to send the Cardinall this morning erly to Deykith, therle of Mortons house, iij^{or} myles out of Edinburgh, their to be surely kept; whiche ys (as he saith) a very strong house. I asked hym whyther their was no danger in carryeng of hym? And he said no, for their was not in Skotland that derst do any thing agaynst therle of Anguishe and his broder.

He saith also that a none after the Cardinall was taken, their was a grett styrr of yt in all the palais, the whiche came sodenly to the Quene who nowe lieth in the said palais, and she was therwith in a very grett feare, and gave a gret schryche, insomoch that therle of Anguishe went upp to the Quenes lodging and showed her the mattier, and that yt was but a falce trumping karle that shuld answeere to certen poyntes that he had plaid, and after she hard yt was non oder, she was pasified; for she had thought the lordes had byn togyders by the eares.

Also he showed me that he sawe a preist that carryed the Cardynalles crosse, trudge out of the gate with the crosse asfast as he coulede, carryeng yt under his arme, and he showed therle of Anguishe of yt, and marvelled that he wold lett the prist goo away with the crosse. 'Peasse, carle' (said therle), 'he shall paye better then his crosse err he have don.' Also I did aske hym whye therle of Arguile did departe so sodenly from Edinburghe, for yt was showed me, syns I came from your grace, that the said Erle of Arguile went his waye bicause he wold not tarrye the comyng of therle of Anguishe? But I perceyve by this man, that yt ys not so, for he saith that the Irishe men be upp in his countrey, and plaith their vaiges, and therefore he ys gone to pasifie them.

Also he said that the kinge in his lief tyme did take certen landes from the said Erle of Arguile in his countrey, the whiche landes the Governer hath delyverd unto hym agayne, bicause that he shuld delyver up suche landes as he had of therle of Anguishe agayne, and that the peax ys thoroughly made betwene them for all mattiers.

I asked hym also, whiche of the lordes that was here ys called moste to counsaill? And he showed me, 'in gude faithe, whilke yt 'please George Duglas, for he makyth all the counsaill;' but he saith that therle of Casselles goos and comes oftener into the governers chambre than any oder of the lordes.

I asked hym whither the lordes that were here did com strongly to the court, or not? And he said they were not in all fortie horses, whan they came to the courte.

I asked hym whither he had hard if they had byn in their owne houses before they came to the court? And he said their had none

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 28. of theym byn in their owne houses tyll they 'came to the court but the Lord Maxwell, for his house was in his waye, and saith that they came altogethers to the courte, whiche was uppon Thursday laste; att whiche tyme (he saith) George Douglas and the Cardinall were at dyner at Adam Otterburns house in Edinburghe.

I asked hym what ships went lately out of Edinburghe? And he said their went no shippes out of the Frithe, syns the shippes of warre went out, but their ys three merchant shippes redy to goo furthe, laden with fell, wolle, and skyne.

Ferdermore, Henry Raie showed me that Syr George Douglas wold send to me for the wages of his brothers men and his, and desired me to have in remembrance to the kinges majestie that they might have wages allowed for cc men more; for they were at gret chardges with keping of men togethers, and that all the costes and chardges of getting espyelles and sending to and fro, was his, and no parte of his broders.

Also he bade Henry Raie showe me from hym that therle of Arren was a good yong man, howbeit that he did fynd hym more rolyng uppon Friday last than ever he found hym, yetneverthesse, he bade Henry Raie sey to me that I shuld not nede to wryte yt, for he trusted to fynd hym to his purpose well ynoughe agayne.

Also Syr George Douglas man showed me that therle of Anguishe hath his castell called Teintallen delyverd into his handes.

Also Syr George Douglas showed Henry Raie that he founde the lordes whiche were prysoners very well enclyned toward the kinges majestie yet; what he ment by that I cannot tell.

Ferdermore, thiese may be tadvertise your grace that I came this daye by Holye Island, and sawe thordenaunce that ys redy their to be putt into the shippes that comes from Newcastle by my sending for to Barwik with powder and shott good store.

Also I have placed six or sevyn hundreth of the garryson men into Holy Island, and to dyvers villages and townes uppon the see side, bothe to defend the loding of thes gallantes if they were mynded (going homewardest) to do any harme upon the coste, and also to be redy to furnishe the kinges shippes with freshe archers from tyme to tyme. To morrowe I wyll cause Syr George Lawson to sett brewars and bakers in hand, for asmoche provicion of beyre and biskate as may be made here.

My lorde, if you note well Syr George Douglas lettre of the xxvijth¹ of this moneth sent unto me by Henry Raie, your grace shall perceyve that he mystrustith (my thinke) that the lordes whiche were the kinges prysoners shuld wryte to his majestie agaynst hym, and that I shuld make his excuse, and that he trustith to do the king better service than they, and that he must werk as he hath begone if he shuld do his grace any good service; and if yt shall please his

¹ Error for '26th.'

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 28. majestie that he shall use hym self oderwise, I shuld certifie hym thereof. In good faithe I knowe not what he meaneth by makyng his excuse, nor the waye that he hath begone, for howe he hath begone, or howe he wyll end, God knoweth.

Also, astowching therle of Arrens lettres, me thynke they sounde all togyders uppon churchе mattiers and towchithe no parte of the kinges purpose.

I have thought yt good also to wryte a lettre to Syr George Douglas by his servaunt, the copie wherof I send herwith to your grace, beseching the same, that yt may also be sent to the kinges majestie with the reste.

Ferdermore, thiese may be tadvertise your grace that I had forgotten at my last being with you to shewe your grace of a gentilman whiche was taken at the West Borders at the gret conflictе, and was conveyd from thens into thes quarters, thinking so to have embeselled hym awaye, if I had not gotten worde of hym; wherupon I sent for hym to Alnwik, and their he remayneth; my Lorde of Duresme knoweth howe I came by hym. His name ys Steward lerd of Rathsithe, aboute a cel markes a yere, I dare sey as very a ranke Skott as lyveth; he was taken by a pore man, and one Richard Dacres, Syr Phillip Dacres sone, did bye hym of the pore man for lytell or nothing, and so brought hym to a house of the Lorde Dacres called Morpeth, and their he was pryvely kept tyll I had warning gevyn me of the same.

I beseche your grace to knowe your pleasure what aunswere I shall make if Syr George Douglas send for his moneths wages whiche begyneth tomorrowe, for they have never an Englisheman nowe in wages; and also if he send agayne to knowe whether the kinges majestie wyll allowe his broder and hym cc men moo in wages, what aunswere I shall send hym? And thus I beseche our Lorde to have you in his blessed keping. From the kinges towne of Barwik the xxvijth daye of January at mydnight. (Signed) Your graces to comande, John Lisle.

Addressed: 'To the Duke of Suffolkes grace, the kinges lieutenaunt in the Northe.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wax signet lost.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Sir George Douglas to Lisle.

[fol. 104.]

Plased your good lordshipe, that the xxiiij day of Januarij I receaved your wrytinges, and thereafter presented the same to my Lord governour, the whiche geves hartie thankes unto your lordshipe of your gentylnes, and hartely desires you to geve the kinges majestie most humble thankes that it pleased his goodnes to shewe suche favour unto this realme; and after his powour he sayes he

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Jan. 28. shall deserve it. The said Governour shewes unto me that [an] he had any sure quyetnes with the kinges majestie our master, he wold put handes on the Cardinall, for he knowes his falsod en dyverse sortes, and there after to reforme the hole Church of Scotland in to the same sorte that the kinges majeste has reformed Ingland. The said governour thinkes long to here from you as touching the abstenaunce, with the saufcondid to thembassadoures to goo toward the kinges majeste, whiche will depart in contynente after the commyng of the said saufcondid and the abstynaunce proclamed. The Governour is myndid to appoint me first in the commytioun; that beyng don, I shall declare all maters unto the king at large, the whiche I trust shalbe to the contentation of his majestie. My lord, pleased you to witt that I am in suche favour with the governour as I was in befor, and trustes soo by Godes grace to contynewe, yf the mater that I shewed you of do me no hurte. The presoners come to the courte this last Thursday the xxv dai of Januarij. My lord, I will not be plane in thies maters with the presoners, for I knowe welle it is not keped counsell suche thinges as they promised to the king; therfor yf they do wryte unto the king my master that thei ar not contente with me, mak you myn excuse, for I trust to God I shall do the king better service than they shall doo all. I must worke as I have begown, yf I shuld do the king any good service in this matere, and yf it shall please his grace that I shall use my self other wyse in this matere, certifye me hereof and I shall folowe his most gratiouse commandemente. As I shall perceave the demaners of the presoners, so hereafter I shall certifye your lordshipe, with all other suche newes as I shall se cause, according to my most bound duetie, as knowethe the Eternal God, who have your lordshipe in his blessed keping. At Edinburcht, the xxvj day of Januarij. By your good lordships with service. (Signed) George Dowglas.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my very good lord warden of the Marchies of England foranest Scotland.' Indorsed: 'Syr George Douglas to the Viscount Lisle, xxvj^o Jarⁱⁱ a^o xxxiiij^o, sent by Henry Raye.' Wafer signet.

1542-43.

Jan. 30. 290. THE GOVERNOR OF SCOTLAND TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK. [fol. 106.]

My Lord, plesit youre gude lordschip to be advertised, that we have resavit youre soveranis writingis datit at his graces palice of Hamtoun Court the ferd day of Januarii instant, quhilkis beand be ws and the lordis of oure soverane Ladyis counsell, with utheris wechty materis, oppynnit and schewine be the noble men of this realme laitlie returnyt fra his majeste, at lenth considerit, we have thoct that sick besynes may no wys be dressit be writingis

1542-43.

VOL. IV.

Jan. 30. mutuallie send to and fro; and quhare it is mentionate in his hienes writingis, that his majestie will na ways be postponit be dryft of tyme, his hienes may be wele assurit that we ar als desirouse that all thair besynes be ressonable addressit in the maist gudlie haist as can be thocht be his majestie, and to this effect exhortis his hienes to graunt his salf conduct to our lovittis consalouris George Douglas, Williame Hamiltoun of Sanquhare, James Leremonth of Dairsy, and Maister Henry Balnavis of Halhill, ony thre or twa of thame, and with thame in cumpany to the noumer of thretty hors or within, to cum and repare towart his hienes for finale resolucioun of all sick causis as may confer to his resonable desyre, and inlikuise to graunt ane abstinence of were for foure or five monethis, to the intent that in the meyne sessoun all sick besynes may be labourit the more eselie, and brocht to the better perfectioun, to the plesure of God and commoune wele of bothe the realmez. My lord, we pray Almighty God have you in keeping. Writtin at our soverane ladyis palace of Halyrudhous the penult day of Januarii the yere of God j^mv^o and fourty twa yeris. ¹Pleset your gwd L. to gef ferder credans to owr trest coseng, George Dowglas. Yowris lefwlle, James G.

Addressed: 'To the ryght honorable Duke of Suffok, lufetenent unto the King of Inglondis majestie.' Indorsed: 'Therle of Arreyne to my Lorde of Suff', of the penultime of Januar a^o 1543.' Wax seal destroyed.

Feb. 3. **291. SUFFOLK TO THE GOVERNOR OF SCOTLAND.** [fol. 108.]

The copie of my Lorde of Suffolkes lettre to the Erle of Arayne, dat' iij^o Februar' a^o r. r. 34, at Newcastell.

My Lorde, it maye lyke your good lordshipp tunderstand that I have receyved your lettres dated at Halyrudhouse the penult daye of Januar', and harde also the credence of your trustie cousen George Dowglas conteynyng in effect your desier of the kinges majeste my soveraigne lordes saufeconduct to your loved counsailors George Douglas, William Hamylton of Sanquhare, James Lyrmonthe of Dairsy, and M^r Henrie Balnavis of Halhill, any three or twoo of them with thrittie horse or within in their companye to repaire to his majeste, for the conclusion of all suche causes as maye conferre to his highnes reasonable desier, and also of an abstinence of warre for iiij or v monethes in whiche tyme the same maye be brought to the better perfection to the pleasure of God and common weale of bothe realmes. For aunswer wherunto it may lyke your lordshipp tunderstand that albeit I doubte not but that ye doo wyselye consider those weightie matiers mencioned in your saide lettres whiche have been openyd and shewed to youe by the noble men whiche latelie

¹ Holograph of Arran.

1542-43.

VOL. IV.

Feb. 3. returned to youe from the kinges majeste my saide sovereigne, to be so beneficiall and agreable to the universall weale of that realme of Scotland, as of reason ye oughte facillie to be induced to consent and agree to the same withoute long tract of tyme or greate advisement, as for your parte I doubte not but your lordshipp wooll have honorable regarde to thaccomplishment and perfection therof, wherby youe maye be sure, besides the common weale that shall insue therof to bothe realmes, tattayne greate benefite and comoditie at the kinges majeste my saide sovereigne lordes handes, whome youe shalbe sure to fynde a most gracious, wyse, and benyng prince, nevertheles I have with diligence advertised my saide sovereigne lorde of theeffect of your saide desiers, trusting in brief tyme ye shall receyve suche aunswer therunto as wherwith ye shall have good cause to be contented. And thus, etc.

A contemporary copy. Indorsed.

[1542-43.]

Feb. 6. 292. LISLE TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 109.]

Pleaseth your grace to be advertysed, that by all the meanes I can make to gett knowlege bothe by espelles and oderwise, I cannot perceyve but that their ys like to be a greate ruffeling in Scotland amonges theym selves. Therles of Arguile, Murrey, and Huntley draweth one wey by theym silves, whiche ys to be thought of the partie of the Cardynall, and some of my espielles saith that they have spoken at large, that eyder they will have the Cardinall sett agayne at libertie, orr they wyll make a worse rekonyng. Ferdermore, yt ys thought that thiese erles whiche arr thus gone from the courte in displeasure, intendithe to come stronge to this parliament, and yf therle of Anguishe and his broder be not very stronge they entend to gyve them a liste.

I understand that therles of Glencarne and Casselles, the Lord Flemyng and the Lorde Maxwell, kepith styll aboute the Governer, and therle of Anguishe, his broder and they, drawe all one wey; therle Bothewell ys gone from theym, and draweth by an oder lyne. The bisshopps, as I wrote to your grace in my laste lettre, arr gone to their owne houses, their ys none of theym remayning in the courte; all their soorte, with therles of Huntley, Murrey, and Arguile, and all their freindes, disdeyneth moche that therle of [Anguishe?] and thiese lordes that hathe byn in Englande shuld bere the sweynge aboute the governer that they doo.

Therle Bothewell lieth nowe at sojourne at an nonerye ten myles out off Edinburge called thabbey of Haddenton, as farr as I can perceyve, neyder partie makith grett accompt of hym; howbeit noman showeth hym self to be somoche offended with the takyng of the Cardynall as he.

Ferder, these may be tadvertise your grace, that this morning I

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 6. have receyved an answer from therle of Arren, of a lettre whiche I sent to hym by Henry Raie from the kinges castell of Barwik the laste of Januarye, and also a lettre from therle of Anguishe unto me, and an oder lettre whiche the said erle sent to his broder Syr George Duglas, the whiche the said Syr George sent unto me; all whiche lettres your grace shall herewith receyve, with also the copie of a lettre whiche I wrote to Syr George Duglas. Yt appeareth in the said lettres that therle of Anguishe sent to his broder, that therle of Arren and the said Erle of Anguishe dothe skantely gyve credyt to the comyng of Monsieur de Guise; yt apeareth also in the said lettre that one Sandye Lyddall, whiche ys one of Syr George Duglas servauntes, wrote those same newes out of Barwik to the said Erle, of the comyng of the Duke de Guise. Yt shulde seme by the same that the said Sandye Lyddall shuld lye their for suche advertisementes, the whiche (as secretly as I can) I wylle trye out and advertize your grace.

Ferdermore, your grace shall understand that uppon the survey taken by Shelley and me of the kinges provicions at Barwik, yt dydd appeyre unto us that the same hath byn very unprofitablye handeled for the kingis advauntage, for we founde lyeng without the dores about an hundred tonne of beyre, spiltt only for lack of order; for yff their had byn a restraynt made by the capiteigne and Syr George Lawson of the sale of the kinges malte yn the towne, while the bere was good, they wolde have bought the same bey[re . . .] yt yn the towne, wherby the kinges highnes shuld have byn no loser, and nowe their wold have byn somoche the more store of malte lefte, for lack wherof their ys like to be a grett skarcytye within the towne, yf provicion be not made the soner, as I am sure M^r Shelley eyder hathe or wyll certifie your grace shortlye.

Also, Syr George Lawson ys very sore sick, and not lyke to escape, wherfore (if yt may stand with your graces pleasure) I thinke yt were very mete that the kinges majestie were therof advertysed. And thus I besече our Lorde have youe in his blessed keeping. From the kinges castell of Alnwik the vjth of Februarye. Your graces to commande. (Signed) John Lisle.

Postscript: One of my servauntes that was at the see coste showed me that this daye aboute twoo of the clock he hard a gret pele of ordenaunce uppon the sees (as he thought) xx^{ti} myles from the land, and that yt lasted more than half an hower, and to his thinkyng he hath not herd a gretter pele. I think verylie that M^r Brian hath mett with some of the Scottis^l e shippes, for I have perfite intelligence that their ys nomore of the shippes of warr come home but iij, whiche three have brought home viij^l of our shippes laden with wyne. Thes three ships of warre ys the 'Mary Willoughbye,' the 'Lyon,' and a merchant shipp trymed for the warr. The shippes that arr abrode uncome home, ys the 'Salamon,'

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 6. the 'Unicorne,' and three merchaunt shipps tryed for the warr. He that showed me this, sawe John aBarton when he came to the Governers chambre, and hard hym sey that they had taken but xj shipps, and three of theym they sold in Fraunce. I understand also that the said John aBarton had small contenance made hym of the governer and of the lordes.

To morrowe or the next daye, I truste to have perfite knowlege, whether the governer hathe made any suche staye of the wyne, as I wrote to your grace of, or not. ¹ . . . for an answeere of the lettre whiche I sent yn laste to therle of Arren, the copie wherof I sent your grace with my last lettres.

Also I understand that the governer intendith tappoynt a gretter companye tattend upon the Quene and the Princes, than doth yet.

Addressed: 'To the Duke of Suffolk his grace the kinges lieutenant in the Northe.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wax seal, destroyed.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) The Governor of Scotland to Lisle. [fol. 111.]

My lorde, eftir dew recommendatioun. It will pleis you to wit that upone the first day of this moneth we resavit youre writing and ansuer of the castell of Beruik the last of Januarii maid unto ouris sende to you afore, and as forsamekle we wrate to you of oure maist effectuous and desyrous mynde and purposis till have unitie, peace, and concorde betuix the kingis grace majestie youre soverane and the quenis grace oure soverane lady thair realmes and subjectis, we sall nevir be of uthir mynde, bot according to the reule and cure committit to ws be the provisioun of God, sall at oure utermaist power procure the samyn, and in sic maner and sorte that apone reason it suld stand to youre soveranis contentatioun. And in all oure doingis and sayingis we sall be verray plane unto his majestie and all utheris havand cure and power under him, without ony fenyeit mynde or double harte, for we know richt perfitelie thair is na prince this day levand of gretar wisdom and experience nor is his majestie; and thairfor be all naturale conjecture he will be evir gude and kynde unto oure said soverane lady his pronece, and to ws that hes the cure and gyding of hir and hir realme under God, nocht doutand bot youre lordship wilbe appliable on to this effect as accordis till all noble men to be for amitie, peace, and concorde; for na thing may be maire acceptable to the plesoure of God Almychtie, quha have you evir in keiping. At our soverane ladyis palace of Halyrudehous besyde Edinburgh, the thrid day of Februar. (Signed) Be yowr gud frend, James G.

Addressed: 'To the rytht honorable Lord Lyle, warden of the Marchis foranent Scotland.' Indorsed: 'Therle of Arren to the Viscount Lisle, iij° Feb. a° xxxiiij°.' Wax seal lost.

¹ Paper worn away.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 6.

(2) Lisle to George Douglas.

[fol. 113.]

Copia.—After my hartie commendacions. I have receyved your lettres this present Mondaye at v of the clock before night, and also a lettre fro my lord your broder with a sauveconduict from the lord governer for one of my servauntes to passe and repasse betwene hym and me, for the whiche I pray you to thank hym, and my lord your broder also for the same. And wheras I perceyve by my lorde your broders lettre sent to you that he ys of thopyneon that Monsieur de Guise ys not comyng ynto Scotland, I do assure you their ys nothing more true then their ys provided redy for his comyng vj gret shippes so ordenaunced and trymed, as the like (lightly) hath not ben seen out of France, and his tarryeng ys but for the Almaynes that shall com with hym. I dare assure you that the kinges majestie hath sure and perfite knowlege of this to be true; and if that John aBarton be well examined (as I doubt not but you will cause hym to be), he can declare som parte of this mattier; therefore althoughe the said duke ys not com nowe with your shippes, yet lett the lord governer be nevertheles in redynes for hym, and lett hym loke howerly for his comyng; for I assure you (if God lett hym not) he myndeth verely to come, and that assone as wynd and wedder will suffre hym. Also ye shall understand that I have an incling that the lord governer hathe caused the prises brought into Lithe with wynes to be putt under arrest, and hath taken order and made astaye for the sale and spoile of the wynes, untill his pleasure be ferder knowen; wherof I pray you to send me the perfitenes as shortly as ye can. And thus I bid you hartelly well to fare. From the kinges castell of Alnwik this Monday the vth of Febr[uary] at viij of the clock within night.

Contemporary copy. Indorsed: 'The copie of my lord wardens lettre to Syr George Douglas, vj^o Febr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Feb. 7. 293. LISLE TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 114.]

Pleaseth your grace to be advertysed that my messenger whiche I sente laste to therle of Arren with my lettres in secret, brought me an oder lettre of answeere from the said Erle this mornyng, the whiche lettre herwith I send to your grace, beseching the same therof to advertise the kinges majestie. My messenger saithe that the partie of therle of Arren and therles of Anguise, Casselles, Glencarne, Murton, and Marshall, with the Lordes Flemyng, Maxwell, Forbus, Lammes,¹ Grey, Seton, Yester, and dyvers oder lordes with theym, be of a strong partie; this ys theeffect of my intelligence for this tyme, but I loke howerly for oder, wherupon withall diligence I will advertise your grace accordingly.

¹ Glammes ?

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 7. My lorde, in my pore opyneon, a sauffe conduit for ambassadoures, with an abstynence for a certen space, shuld do no harme, for yff they be mynded to devicion emonges theym selves, thabstynence of warre with the kinges majestie will brynge theym the soner to yt. Asknoweth our Lorde, who ever have you in his blessed keping. From the kinges castell of Alnwik the vijth of Februarye. Your graces to commaunde. (Signed) John Lisle.

[fol. 115.]

Yt may please your grace to be advertysed, that I have receyved your lettres, by the whiche yt apperith that M^r Bryan with the rest of the shippys arr before Tynemouthe haven, and that Master Bryan wilbe this daye at Holy Island. I sent furthwith a poste to Edward Shelley, that he shuld cause asmoche beyre and biskate as ys nowe made at Barwik for the kinges shippys, to be brought to Holy Island, and that he shuld be their hym self to see the bestowing of yt into the said shippys, with also the fishe that I bought for the same purpos in Barwik. Also I do perceyve by your grace that my shipp ys com to Tynmouthe, wherin I shuld have a tonne of wyne. I beseche your grace to send one of your servauntes to taste yt, and if he like any pece of theym for your grace, to take the best of yt. (Signed) Your graces to comand, John Lisle.

¹ I have spoken with the Scotishe maryners that wer taken by Cottune, and they saye that the ' Unicorn ' and the ' Salomon ' went not out this yere, and the sayd ' Salomon ' and ' Unicorn ' lith in the Fryth at a place cauled the Brent Island. I merveyle it sholde be soo, seing thintelligence that I have had other wis by divers reportes aswell of Scotis as Englishe men.

Addressed : ' To the Duke of Suffolkes grace, the kinges lieutenaunt in the Northe. ' Indorsed : ' The Viscount Lisle to the Duke of Suff', vij^o Febr. a^o xxxiiij^o. '

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) The Governor of Scotland to Lisle. [fol. 117.]

My Lord, we resavit youre writing this ferd day of Februarii datit at Berwik the secund of the samyn, and thankis you hartlie off youre gude mynd and counsale. And quhare ye desyre in your letter ws to consider oure self and in tyme mak ane gude partie with the kingis majestie youre soverane, lattand it appere to his grace that we wilbe conformable to his majesties gudlie purpos, and als to send to his grace ane traist sure persoun to declare oure mynd and intent in all materis as at mare lenth is contenit in youre writingis, ye sall understand that upoun the lettres laitlie send to ws be his grace with the noble men of this realme being presoneris with his majestie and lattin hame upoun plegis, we have send ane writing to the Duke of Suffok with our traist freund

¹ Holograph of Lisle.

1542-43.

VOL. IV.

Feb. 7. George Douglas, in the quhilkis writing we have desirit aue salf conduct to certane personis quhilkis we intend to send toward the kingis majestie youre soverane to treite upoun all thingis contentit in his grace lettrez, with quhom we sall send oure haile mynd and intent to be declarit to his grace, and sall schaw ws sa aggreable to his grace gudelie purpos and mynd that we beleif surelie he salbe contentit tharwith. Mairattour we tak youre advertisament writtin in youre letter tuiching the Duke of Gweys in sa gude mynde and thankis, that we can nocht think ws eneuch addettet to you, bot sall think ws ay oblist to do to yow sik steid and plesour as we may gudelie. And thus Almychti God have you in keping. Off Edinburgh, the fift day of the moneth of Februarij the yere of God j^mv^c and fourty twa yeris. (Signed) Yowr gude frend, James G.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable Lord Lyle, wardane of all the Merchis of England foranentis Scotland.' Indorsed. Wafer signet, the Hamilton arms as before.

[1542-43.]

Feb. 9. 294. HENRY VIII. TO THE GOVERNOR OF SCOTLAND. [fol. 119.]

Right trusty and right welbiloved cousin, we grete youe well. And forasmuchas both by your sundry lettres sent lately to the warden of our Marches, as also by lettres of the penultime of January, writen to our right trusty and right entierly beloved cousin and counsailor the Duke of Suff[olk] our lieutenaunt general in the north parties, all wich lettres have been addressed unto us sithens the dispeche of Rothesaye the herald, we have at large perceyved your desire and sute for an abstinence for a tyme from the warres, to thintent youe maye in the meane season addresse unto us certeyn ambassadors for the declaracion of your zeale and affeccion towardes us, and to the good of peax, which, as youe write, shal not only appere unto us in wordes, but also in dedes to Goddes honour and to our contentacion, youe shall undrestande that having a very good confidence in your wisdom, circumspeccion, and conformitie, and trusting that youe woll in dede frame the sayd ambassade in suche sorte as we maye with our honour condescende to your desires, and also have cause textende our favours to youe, wich youe maye be sure shall redounde both to your honour and commōditie, we have both graunted an abstinence for the lande for three monethes, and also a sauf conduite undre our greate seale for suche personnes as youe have named in your lettres to our sayd lieutenaunt, which abstinence and sauf conduite we do with this sende unto youe, with this further that if the lakk be not on that side by meane of sinistre counsail, wich onles youe be very ware maye percace abuse youe, and for their oune peculier benefite put youe and that countrey to more trouble and extremitie thenne nedeth, youe shall wel see that we doo in suche sorte tendre thadvance of our pronepte, and the good and quiet of the peple of Scotland, as we doubt not of this

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 9. begynneng shall ensue suche a conclusion as shalbe to thonour of God and to the commen welthe of the countrey accordingly.

A fair draft, with slight alterations by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to therle of Arren, ix^o Febr. a^o xxxiiiij^o.'

Feb. 10. 295. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO ANGUS AND HIS BROTHER.

[fol. 123.]

After our right hartly commendacions to your good lordship, and also to youe M^r Douglas. These shalbe to signefie unto youe that the kinges majestie hath seen all suche lettres as youe M^r Douglas have writen to my lord warden sithens your arryval in Scotland, and hath been also advertised aswel of all suche conferences as have passed betwen youe and the sayd lord warden, as of your discour and purpose wich youe held last with my lord of Suff[olk], wich we assure youe his majestie taketh in good parte. And likeas his majestie hath therupon taken ordre with my lord of Suff[olk] to content and paye unto youe wages for ce men, and further tayde youe for any suche entreprice or chauce as upon your joynt advertisment therof shal seame to him reasonable, soo his hieghnes doubteth not but the cummyng of youe M^r Douglas in thambassade desired by therle of Arren shalbe to good ende and purpose; for thacceleracion wherof his majestie at the sute and request of the sayd Erle hath graunted a sauf conduite with an abstinence for three monethes by lande, in which tyme we have good hope that al thinges shalbe framed to the benefite of bothe realmes and the satisfaccion of his majestie.

And to thintent youe maye the bettre instructe the sayd Erle of Arren howe the Frenche men doo nowe procede in the divise for that countrey, youe shal undrestande that the kinges majestie is advertised that Monsieur de Guise is not yet settingforward; nevertheles for a preparatif of his cumming there is redy to departe towards Scotland the president of Thurin,¹ called Monsieur Cheman, a man of greate policie, and oon of the French kinges privey counsail, whom they have appointed aftre his entre into Scotland to be for the tyme as it were a directour of the counsail till tharryval of the sayd Monsieur de Guise, and to practise with fayre wordes and greate promises and rewardes tentreteyn all men till they maye fasten their fote, and then to doo and undoo as they shal thinke beste for their purpose. There cummeth also with the sayd president a capitayn called Capitayn Lorges, a man expert in the warres, to serve in cace of ruffle, if otherwise they shal not wynne their desire. There cummeth also with him therle of Linoux, who they saye is rightful enheritour to that realme, if the yong princesse shuld fayle, insomuche as the Freuchemen stykke

¹ Touraine ?

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 10. not to saye openly that therle of Arren is illegitime, and as it appereth by suche lettres as the kinges majestie hath receyved from thens, there is like to be a mariage at his cumming home between the sayd Linoux and the Dowagier of Scotland, whereby they thinke to get his fote in the bushel, and to put him in suche ordre and suretye as he maye enjoye his right as they call it, whosoever wold clayme or saye to the contrary. And for their better furniture in this entrepryce, they bring with them good store of municion, as pikes, halbardes, powdre, shott, and suche like, wich they wold alledge to be brought from the Frenche king for the defence of the cuntry, but it shall in dede serve them, and not be delyvered out of their oune possession, but as they shal thinke good for their purpose; but whither these men and the municion shalbe conveyed thither by the West sees or by the North sees, his majestie is not certainly advertised, and therefore if therle of Arren entende to prevent these daungers, he must laye surely for them both by the Frithe and by Dumbrityn and those parties.

And for the West sees, we thinke my Lord of Glencarn, whom we doubt not youe wold make pryvey herunto, maye doo good service, specially if youe can fynde the meanes to get in to his handes Dunbrityn, wich might nowe the better be cumpassed as to a personage of special trust, if therle of Arren mynde to make him chauncelour, in wich cace his majestie as we perceyve wold not moche stikke to take suche ordre with him, as his condicion of a prisoner shalbe no let in that behalf; but in anywise provyde that therle of Arren and youe twayn have good regarde to this matyer, or elles youe maye be sure to fynde that wich youe shall all three aftre be sorry for. And in like maner if therles of Murrey, Argile, and Huntley be froward, youe must considre what partie they maye make if they be suffered, and what an overthrowng the same shalbe finally to all your purposes, and provyde therefore in season that they and their confederates be so loked to as they shall not be hable to doo unto youe any dammage; and if therle Bothwell be so pevishe as youe M^r Douglas declared to my lord of Suff[olk], it shalbe wel doon that youe divise with therle of Arren to remove him from his strenght, and to put the Bordures in the Lorde Maxwelles and suche other handes as youe maye be sure wold kepe the same in quiet, in wich matyer of the Bordres it shalbe wel doon youe have a special eye to the Lord of Buclough and the Carres, and suche other as depended of the Cardynal or wold be gladde to irritate us agaynst that cuntry.

And where youe M^r Douglas sayd amonges other thinges to my Lord of Suff[olk], that youe doubted not but therle of Arren wold be content to cum to the kinges majesties presence, we assure youe we perceyve by his majestie that in cace he wold do so, he shall receyve both more honour, suretye, and profit therby then himself we

[1542—43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 10. thinke wold wishe or desire, wich youe maye signifie unto him ; but if he shuld cum, youe must devise amonges youe to leave suche assured men to governe in his absence as all might remayn in the state it standeth without innovacion til his returne agayne in to Scotland.

Fynally, where his majestie of his oune clemencye, and in respect of the tendrenes of youth of his pronepte, assone as he harde of the decesse of his nephieu, toke ordre with all his capitaynes both by see and lande that they shuld attempte no displesure towarde Scotland till they shuld be further advertised of his graces pleasure, being his hieghnes shippes by meane herof, except only oon or twayn which were abrode by tempest of wether when the commandement cam to the rest, drawen in to the Humber and there remayneng, certeyn shippes of warre of Scotland have taken at the least xx or xxiiij Engleshe vesselles, wherof parte were laden with his graces oune wynes, and he nowe brought home as his majestie is enformed, it shalbe wel doon that youe speake earnestly to therle of Arren that all those prices taken sithens his grace hath surceased, maye be immediatly restored, wich his majestie woll undoubtedly take most kindly at his hande ; and otherwise this trifle, beeng nevertheles a greate abuse of his majesties clemencye, might brede more hurte and inconvenyence, as we doubt not but your oune wisdomes doo considre, then the same be m^l tymes worthe ; wich we require youe to cause to be exchued by thimmediate sending of them to summe of his majesties portes there, with advertisment to my Lord of Suff[olk] of the same, which beeng doon, his majestie wol take ordre for the matiers of the see accordingly.

And nowe by this discours and advertisment youe maye perceyve hownoche the kinges majestie favoereth and tendreth both therle of Arren and youe, wich if it be wisely considered and embraced must nedes redounde to your greate honours and commodities, wherunto we doubt not but youe woll have that regarde that apperteyneth.

A fair draft or copy. Indorsed : ' Mynute to therle of Anguishe and Syr George Douglas x^o Febr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Feb. 11. 296. SUFFOLK, TUNSTALL, &c., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 133.]

It may like your good lordeshippes to understonde that this mornynge we receyved lettres from the Lorde Lisle, which we have sent unto you hereinclosed. The newes conteyned in the same touching the Erle of Arren are very straunge, and as we think can not be trew, nevertheles we thought good to sende the same to you as it was brought unto us ; and as we shall here further so shall we not faile to advertise your good lordeshippes accordingly.

And touching thother advertisementes in my saide Lorde Lisles lettres of the ryding, burnynges, and spoyles made by the Scottes, we have determyned with the grace of God to be even with them,

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 11. and to cause syke lyke to be rendered unto them, not a litle mervayling that they which be under the Lorde Maxwellles rule, are so busie seeng he is at home ; of whom we have had no maner of advertisement syns his comyng home of any their procedinges in Scotlande, notwithstanding that I the Duke of Suff[olk] sithens my comyng into this countrey have specyally wrytten unto him to advertise me from tyme to tyme as thinges shulde succede there. What advertisementes the kynges majestie or your lordships have had from him or any other the Scottish prysoners from the West Borders, we can not tell, but surely we have had none at all, which we thinke is straunge.

Yesterday we receyved your lettres mencyoning that Englishmennes goodes be sealed up in Parys, Roan, and other the French kynges domynions, whereuppon the kynges majestie mynding to do the like unto them hathe addressed his gracious lettres unto all his portes, of suche teanour as the copie purported which your lordshippes sent hither, and wolde that I the Duke of Suff[olk] shulde cause the lyke to be executed in all places within my comyssion, but the wourdes of the saide lettres are so cowched, as I am in doubte whether the same extende to all portes or to all places within my comyssion, whereof it may like youe to advertise me by the next ; in the meane tyme I have wrytten my lettres to all the portes within my saide commission for that purpose ; and uppon your advertisement whether I shall extende the same any further or not, I shall not faile to accomplishe the same as aperteyneth. Even now we receyved also a lettre from M^r Stanhop, by the whiche your lordshippes shall perceyve what French pirates are on the sees and what they have don, as we wrote also a parte thereof in our last lettres as we then did here ; and theruppon we have now wrytten agayn to my lorde admyrall to haste som of the kynges shippes lyeng on this cost to the Forland, to scowre that cost and to conducte hither the kynges provisions of grayne which cometh from Hull and Grymesby.

Fynally my lordes, it may please you to remember that we lye here farre from you, and the oftener that we here of the kynges majesties helth and the prosperous successe of his affayres, the more it is to our confortes, and how gladd we wolde be to here how thinges procede there with you, and specyally that all go well, it may please you to consider and to refresh us with the same as oportunyte shall serve you. Thus the holy Trynyte preserve your good lordshippes in long lif and helth with moche honour. At Newcastle the xith of February. Your lordshippes assured frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme, Wylliam Parr, Rafe Sadleyr.

In Sadler's writing. Addressed: 'To the right honorable and our verie good lordes, the lordes and others of the kynges majesties privie counsaile attendant uppon his royall person.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet, a classical head.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 11. Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Lisle to Suffolk.

[fol. 135.]

Pleaseth your [grace] to be advertised of suche newes as arr brought me this night from Brian Layton, the whiche ys that a Scottishe man whiche useth to come to hym with fishe, hath showed hym that the saing ys in all the Marse that therles of Arguill and Huntley have taken therle off Arren beyond the Frithe. Troithe yt ys that the said Erle of Arren went over the Frithe this laste weke, but I am sure (if these newes were true) I shuld here of yt with more diligence then yt could be brought by markett men, for I have three men lieng purposely in Edinburghe to bringe me newes ; also I am sure your grace shuld here fro my Lorde of Anguishe and his broder, if their were any suche alteracion, but as yet I here nothing but from the said capiteigne of Norham, and he hathe sent hither to me by one of his servautes, the same Scott that showed hym thies newes, and I have spoken with hym, and asked hym where he hard yt ? He saithe yt ys spoken over all the Marse countrey in every mans mouthe, and that he shuld be taken upon Thursdaye laste ; I have the same Scott here with me and wyll kepe hym tyll I here more.

Ferder, these may be tadvertise your grace that I perceyve by your graces lettres (whiche I receyved this night) that you have perfite knowlege that their ys certen small Scottes shipps of warr that kepeth the cooste betwene Skarborowe and Humbre ; wheruppon I have sent word to M^r Brian, that he shuld send two or three of the shipps that he may best spare towards the Foreland, for the conducting of the kinges provicions that ys coming from Grymesbye and Hull. And where your grace wryteth that their ys two vytellers alrebye paste towards tholye Island, I can assure your grace their came foure balingers yesterdaye laden with grayne, wherof one of theym is a toppeman, and came from the deputie of Hull laden only with beanes and ootes. As I came aland yesterdaye from the shippes, I spake with the master of the topeman, and I commaunded hym that he shuld cause two of the said balingers to goo to Barwik, and one their ys alrebye in Holy Island, that came thider uppon Wensdaye ; so ys their in all fyve that ys come hither this weke, besides the crayer that your grace wryteth of ; and I have also appoynted an honest man to see the sales to asmoche as may be to the kinges majesties advauntage, according to suche prices as your grace hath advertised me by your lettres.

Ferder, yt may please your grace to be advertised that this laste night their was iiij^{xx} horsemen of the Scottes or their aboutes that came to a towne in Norham shere, called Kyllowe, and their sett fyre in a house, but the countrey rose uppon theym, and putt them

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 11. to flight, and kylled one of theym and toke an oder, and wane three of their horses ; also they have byn in England at two other tymes this weke, but they gate nothing.

I have sent to suche men that wylbringe me the certentie, what they were, where they dwell, and whose tenauntes they be ? They be eyder sett uppon this by some that wold have us goo to gythers, orelles they loke after an abstynence, and entendith to make a hande, before the same be proclaymed ; but when I shall have knowlege of the persones, and whose tenauntes they be, their may be a grett gesse gyven to their meaning ; wherfore if I have not contrarye commandment from your grace, I intend to be even with some of theym, err yt be v nightes to an ende.

And astowching the spoiles that I wrote to your grace of this daye, whiche shuld be done uppon the water of Tyne and Hexamshere, wherof I do perceyve by your lettre, your grace ys advertysed, those same be undoubtedly Tyndale men and Ryddisdale men that bringith the Scottes into those parties ; and as for order and watche to be kept upon the Borders, yt ys not possible to be holpen, without that the gentelmen of those parties wolde take some payne for their owne suretie and welthe in that behalf ; but their ys suche envye, hatred, disdayne, and mallice emonges theym, that one of theym wolde see an others throte cutt, rather than they wyll ryse to go to their dores to save their neighbors goodes ; and if your grace enquire of the facion of the gentelmen onlye of that quarter, your grace shall perceyve suche malice to be emonges them selvis, as ys not (I thinke) emonges no nation in the worlde, and that dothe thiese thieves and outlawes knowe, whiche maketh theym so bolde upon those quarters ; and their hath byn more harme done in that parties, than in all Northumbreland after, and specially uppon the Carnabies land, as I showed your grace at your first comyng to Newcastle. Howbeit surely this often ryding thorough Tyndale could not be, if the keper did his parte, as he hath borne me in hande from tyme to tyme that he hath done, as I wyll declare unto your grace more playnly at my next comyng unto you, by the grace of our Lorde, who have you in his blessed keping. From the kinges castell of Alnwick the xth of Februarye. Your graces to commaund. (Signed) John Lisle.

Addressed : 'To the Duke of Suffolke his grace the kinges lieutenaunt in the Northe. Delyverd at Alnwick x^{mo} Febr. at midnight.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°' Wafer signet.

Feb. 12. 297. SUFFOLK, TUNSTALL, &c., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 137.]

After our right hertie comendacions unto your good lordeshippes. We have receyved this mornyng thes lettres hereinclosed from the Lorde Lisle, by the whiche ye shall perceyve that the former newes

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 12. which we had of the taking of the Governour be untrew, as we alwayes thought the same coulede be none otherwise.

Ye shall receyve also hereinclosed a lettre directed to the saide Lorde Lisle from M^r Bryan, whereby ye shall perceyve what he intendeth to do, as we take it, contrary to the former determynacyon resolved by the saide lorde Lisle and him, as appereth by suche of the saide lorde Lisle's lettres as we have lately sent unto your lordeshippes; but what pryvate instructions the saide M^r Bryan hathe we can not tell; supposing nevertheles that he shall do litle good in the Fryth, and in the meane season the kynges subjectes and his majesties owne provisions shalbe robbed and spoyled on the sees, for your lordeshippes may perceyve by the saide M^r Bryans lettre that he intendeth not to sende any of the shippes of warre in his company downe southwarde to the Forlande to scowre that cost, but rather supposing that there be ij^o shippes of warre setting fourth of Lynne, wolde that they shoulde repayre to the Forlande to conducte hither the kynges provisions. My lordes, whether there be any suche shippes apointed at Lyn or not we can not tell, but if there be, it may like your lordeshippes to haste them forwardes, or elles to advertise hither with diligence what the kynges navie here shall do in that behalf. Thus the Holie Trynyte preserve your lordeshippes in helth and honour. From Newcastle the xijth of February. Your lordeshippes assured frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme, Wylliam Parr, Rafe Sadleyr.

¹ We here certen brutes and reportes here that sondry shippes to the number of xj sayle both French men and Scottes, shuld be taken aboutes Portesmouth by reason of the kynges blockehouses there; prayeng your lordeshippes to advertise us of the trewth thereof, or whether there be any such like matier?

Holograph of Sadleyr. Addressed: 'To our verie good lordes and others of the kynges majesties privie counsaile attendant uppon his royall person.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.' Wafer signet, antique head.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) Lisle to Suffolk.

[fol. 139.]

Pleaseth your grace to be advertised, that he whiche sent me the lettre of intelligence this daye at dyner of the taking of the Governer, which I sent to your grace, hath nowe sent me other advertisementes by an other lettre, whiche I receyved this night at vj of the clock, whiche herwith I have sent to your grace; wherby you may perceyve that he revoketh the newes sent in his former lettre, and as I shall here ferder newes, your grace shalbe advertised with all possible diligence.

¹ Written perpendicularly on margin.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 12. Also I have receyved this evening a lettre from M^r Bryan, wrytton in the Skate roode this daye, whiche lettre your grace herewith shall also receyve, wherby yt appeirethe that he thinketh he may not convenyentlye spare any of the shippes in his companie for the conducting of the vyttellors, butt he wryteth of two men of warr that shuld com oute of Lyne towards thies parties, whiche he thinketh were very mete to conducte the said vittellors to this coste, if yt seeme so good unto your grace, and therof to send your pleasure to the same shippes of Lyne. And thus I besече our Lorde have youe in his blessed keping. From the kinges castell of Alnwik the xjth of Februarye. Yours graces to commande. (Signed) John Lisle.

Addressed. Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet.

Feb. 13. 298. SUFFOLK, TUNSTALL, &c., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol 141.]

After our right hartie commendacions to your good lordshippes. We have receyved yesterdaye aswell the kynges majesties lettres addressed to me the Duke of Suff[olk] with the abstinence and saufeconducte under his majesties brode seale, as also his highnes lettres directed to therle of Arren, and thothers from your lordshippes to therle of Anguysshe aud Syr George Dowglas, with the copies of the same, beyng that dispeche in our poore opinions most prudentlie resolved and determynd by the kynges majestie and you my lordes for soundrie consideracions as in his highnes saide lettres to me the saide Duke is expressed. Uppon the receipt wherof we have dated the saide abstinence and saufeconducte, and yesterdaye at fowre a clocke at after none, sent fourthe the same with the kynges majesties lettres to the saide Erle of Arren and yours to the Erle of Anguysshe and Syr George Dowglas, by Richemond the herauld at armes, who attended here uppon me the said Duke, with also a lettre from me the saide Duke to the saide Erle of Arren of suche effect as I receyved instructions from the kynges majestie, the copie wherof I have sent you herin enclosed, not doubting but we shall shortelie here agayne oute of Scotland, whiche we shall not fayle to advertise unto your lordshippes wythe diligence.

And where it appearith in the kynges majesties saide lettres to me the saide Duke, that his highnes taketh in good parte the ordre taken with the saide Syr George Douglas for the payment of cc men whiche he had in wages, willing me to continewe the same, and further by my discreacion to reliefe them as in the kynges majesties saide lettres be conteyned : your lordshippes shall understand that the ordre whiche I tooke was taken with my lorde warden for the continewance of the payment of oone hundreth men whiche therle of Anguysshe and the saide Syr George had in wages, for in dede they had no more but a hundreth synnes the armye was discharged,

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 13. so as it semyth your lordshipps mystake our lettres in that parte ; and therefore we desyerid to knowe the kynges majestes pleasure what we shulde doo in case they shulde desier twoo hundreth men mo in wages, over and above the saide hundreth whiche they had alreadie ? Whiche your lordshippes have not answerid, saving that it hathe pleased the kynges majeste to putt it to my discreacion to relief them in suche sorte as is conteyned in his majestes saide lettres ; wheruppon I shall presume, in case the saide erle and Syr George shall requyer wages for twoo hundreth mo then they have alreadie, to lett them have oone hundreth more to make upp the number of twoo hundreth, whiche we thynke expedient considering your lordshippes have writen to them that order is taken with me to see them contented and paide for twoo hundreth. And this shalbe accomplyshed till I knowe further of the kynges majestes pleasure in that bihaulfe, not doubting but your lordshipps wooll remembre to advertise us what shalbe doone touching the dissolucion of the kynges garrisons here, after thabstinence shalbe proclaymed on bothe sydes, and whither the saide wages for the said Erle of Anguysse and Syr George Dowglas and their saide nombre, shalbe continewed after the saide proclamacion or not ?

Furthermore your lordshipps shall undrestand that I the saide duke of late sent a servaunt of myne called Barnes unto Scotland to Olyver Sayntclere by appoyntement betwixt him and me, for to bryng me advertisement of their procedinges in Scotland ; and yesterdaye the saide Barnes arryved here with me, and brought me woorde from the saide Olyver by mowthe, that all thinges went well forward for the kynges majestes purpose, and his advise was that his majeste shulde stycke fast to all suche promyses as were made to him and relent in nothing, for his majeste soo dooyng shulde be sure to have his hole desier ; and also he bad my saide servaunt tell me that it shulde be well doone that I wrote a gentle lettre to the Quene, for he saide he was a greate man with her, and beyng in pryvate communicacion with her of those affaires, he founde her verie wylling and conformable to the mariage betwixt my lorde princes grace and her daughter the yong prynces. And also my saide servaunt tolde me that therle of Arren and other of the lordes asked him whither he had brought anye lettre from me to the Quene or no ? Whiche they wysshed I had doone, sayeng it were well doone that I wrote summe gentle lettre unto her ; and more over he brought me recommendacions from therle of Murrey, who bad him tell me that he was and woolde be as readie as anye man a lyve to doo the kynges majeste suche service and pleasure as in him was to doo ; and that no man shulde be gladder then he to see bothe realmes under oone governaunce, sayeng that if all were oone we shulde be strong ynoughe to plucke the Great Turke oute of his denne.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 13. And lykewise therle of Bothewell bad my saide servaunt make his recommendacions unto me, with this message, that he remayned the kynges majestes true servaunt, and wolde not fayle to doo his uttermost devoyres to serve his majeste in all poyntes, accordyng to his promysse; whiche my saide servaunt tolde me that both therle of Cassells and also the saide Olyver Seyntelere saide they durst affirme for the saide Erle of Bothewell. But as I doo perceyve by my saide servaunt, bothe therles of Murrey, Glencarne, and Cassells, with all the rest of the lordes there, doo thynke that Syr George Douglas doothe labour to doo all, and to have all their thankes and fruytes of suche service as they doo unto the kynges majeste; for he tolde me that he harde therle of Murrey saye that Sir George Douglas tooke upon hym to doo all, but the worst of them was able to doo the kynges majeste better service then he.

My saide servant tolde me also that therle of Arren caused a sermon to be made by a blacke freer, who grounded his sermon moche upon thabbuses of the Churche, and the setting fourthe of Christes doctryne, and to have the Byble and Testament settfourthe in Englyshe for the better erudicion of the ignorant people, trusting that nowe the tyme was com that the same shulde take place, and that men myght more liberallie speake in the advauncement of the trouthe of Goddes woorde, wythe suche lyke matier of that effect; and after the saide sermon was doone, the Erle of Arren called my saide servaunt to him and asked him howe he lyked the same? He tolde me further that therle of Arrayne and therle of Murraye have twoo men lyeng aboute Donbarre to watche who comyth and goyth in and oute from Scotland, and to serche if they see cause of mystrust; but the saide Erle of Arrayne sent a token to his man to lett my saide servaunt passe and repasse from tyme to tyme withoute serche or interruption, as in dede they did, and made him good cheare and conducted him on his waye into Barwycke.

All thies intelligences we thoughte mete to signefie unto your lordshippes, and with the same ye shall receyve herinclosed a lettre whiche my saide servaunt broughte me from the Lorde Maxwell. We have lykewise sent unto your lordshippes herinclosed suche lettres as we receyved this mornyng from the lorde warden, and also a lettre from therle of Anguysshe and other the Scottishe lordes prysoners, addressed to your lordshippes, and a lettre to you from Master Bryan, with suche other lettres as we receyved from Syr Thomas Wharton, and also from Master Shelley, with thinventarie of Syr George Lawsons goodes, prayeng your lordshippes tadvertise us of the kynges majestes pleasure touching the contentes of the saide lettres of Master Shelleys. Thus we praye God to send your good lordships healte. From Newcastle the xiiijth of Februarie.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 13. Your lordshippes assured loving freendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme, Wylliam Parr, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed : 'To the right honorable and our verie good lordes, the lordes and others of the kynges majesties privie counsaile attendaunt uppon his royall person.'
Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 143.]

(1) The copie of my Lorde of Suff' lettre to therle of Arrayn of the xijth of Februar at Newcastle.

My Lorde, in my right hartie maner, I commend me unto your good lordshipp. Signefyeng unto the same, that where as I wrote in my lettres addressed unto youe by your trustie cousen Syr George Dowglas, that I dyd then with diligence advertise the kynges majeste my sovaine of your request for an abstinence of warre, and a saufeconducte for ambassadors to repaire to his majeste for the treatie and conclusion of suche matiers as with the grace of God shall tende to the weale of bothe realmes according to the continewe of your lettres sent unto me by your saide cousen for that purpose : your lordshipp shall nowe receyve from my saide sovaine by this berer Richemond heralde at armes, the saide abstinence and saufeconducte, with also his majestes lettres addressed to your lordshipp with the same ; not doubting but your lordshipp wooll nowe hast your ambassadors unto his majeste in suche wyse as no tyme be lost in the treatie and conclusion of soo good a purpose. Assuryng your lordshipp that for my parte I shalbe glad to doo youe all the pleasure I can from tyme to tyme in the preferment of any your sutes and requestes to his majeste, and for the good wyll whiche I perceyve his majeste bearith unto youe, I canne no lesse doo then advise youe to have diligent regarde to yourselfe and to remembre what partie youe have agaynst youe, bothe by Fraunce and by the clergie of that realme, whiche undoubtedlie wooll assaye to undermyne youe by all meanes they canne possible, aswell with fayre speche, and rewardes, as by the setting upp the Erle of Lynoux, whome they alledge to be the next heire to the crowne of the realme of Scotland after the yong Princesse nowe left by the late kyng your sovaine, and by that colour when they shall maye, wooll appoynte an other governor at their pleasure, whiche it shalbe wysedome that your lordshipp doo prevent and surelie provide for, as ye have been well advised by my Lorde Lisle, lorde warden of the Marches of England in that bihaulfe, whiche I doubte not your good lordshipp wooll ensue accordingly, eftsones assuryng your lordshipp that youe shall fynde me readie at all tymes not onelie tadvaunce all your sutes and reasonable desiers unto the kynges majeste my saide sovaine,

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 13. whome ye shalbe sure to fynde a most gracious, wyse, and benigne prince, but also I shalbe as glad as any man a lyve, to here of your well dooyng, and of your wyse and discrete procedinges to the contentacion of his majeste, whiche must nedes redounde to your owne honour and suretie, and to the universall weale and quyetnes of that realme.

Contemporary copy. Indorsed: 'Copie of a lettre to therle of Arren from the Duke of Suff', xij^o Febr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

(2) Lisle to Suffolk.

[fol. 146.]

Pleaseth your grace to be advertysed, that this daye a Scottish-man, whiche I have had with therle of Anguishe thies ten dayes, ys come from Edinburghe, and hath brought a lettre from therle of Anguishe and oder of the lordes that were in England, to be sent to the lordes of the kinges moste honourrable counsaill. Oder intelligence he bringith none at this tyme, but that Syr Robert Bowes and the reste of the prisoners in Scotland be delyverd uppon their owne bondes without pledges, and lieth this night at Norham, and wilbe with me to morrowe.

Also therle of Anguishe sendith me worde that their was but fyve men of warr of Scotland abrode all this tyme, wherof two of theym arr come home, and have brought with theym viij or ix pryyses, whiche nowe be in Lithe pire, and three men of warr of theirs arr abrode uncome home, and more they have not abrode; and saithe that the Governer was fayne to graunte theym libertie to sell their wynes before they wold advenyer to come within the said pire of Lithe, and saithe also that the value shalbe answerable when tyme shall requyre.

Ferdermore, he sendith me worde that they have taken of our shippes one and oder to the number of xxx^{ti} sayle, as he ys enformed. Also my messenger showeth me that surelye their ys like to be some ruffle emonges themselvis err yt be longe.

My lorde, I truste your grace shall understand that the Cardinall shall not come out, although some of the lordes dothe what they can to bringe yt to passe. I sent Raye with your lettre to therle of Arren.

Also my lorde, seing these wynes be putto the sale, I wyll do what I can to bye xx or xxx^{ti} tone of the beste of yt, for I thinke yt wilbe skante in England all this yere; I understand they sett yt at a great price, at xxviiij^t Frenche crownes a tone. As yet I have not hard from Dromond syns his going yn to Scotland; I did aske your servaunt for hym as he came by me, but he could tell me no tydinges of hym; this night or to morrowe I loke to here from hym, for I sent yn a servaunt of myn owne with hym; when I hall here of any other accurrantes, I will advertise your grace with spede.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 13. Your grace perceyveh what credite ys to be gyven to this countrey espielles; the same Swyno that sent me word that therle of Arren was taken, ys noted to have the beste intelligence of all the borderers; howbeyt syns my comyng hither, I have had but twise advertisementes by hym, and neyder tyme true; but I was sure that this coulede not be true, for I had this Scottisheman lieng with therle of Anguishe, and three Englishe men more in Edinburghe, whiche I was sure I shuld have byn advertised by some of theym with asmoche diligence as ys possible, yf anny suche chaunce had happened. Howbeyt in this mattier, I gave more credite unto Brian Laytons advertisementes than I dyd to Swynos, whose intelligence failed hym also.

And astouching the brenning in Capthetune upon the water of South Tyne, whiche was done by the Eylwittes, Nixsons, and Crosyers, thoroughe the bringing yn of the two owtelawes called Charletons; seing their was nomore hurte done, yt chaunced very well, for by reason of a wydowe whiche dwelte yn the said towne of Capthetune, and was of the Mydelmors of Tyndale, who sent to her kynesfolkes of that surname in Tyndale, desyryng them to helpe to rescue her goodes, whiche when they understode that their kyneswoman was heryed and reyved, they roose and came to the fraye, and rescued the goodes from the Scottes, and many sore hurte on bothe parties, so that their ys like to groo a grett hatred and dedlye fude betwene Lythersdale and Tyndale, the whiche have always byn so grett friendes and butye fellowes in all theftes and murders, that yt hath byn thought impossible to sett discorde betwene them. Asknoweth our Lorde, who have you in his blessed keping. From the kinges castell of Alnwick the xijth of Februarye. Your graces to comaund. (Signed) John Lisle.

Addressed: 'To the Duke of Suffolk his grace the kynges lieutenant in the Northe. In haste, post haste, hast with diligence.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij.'

Feb. 13. 299. LISLE TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 148.]

Pleaseth your grace to understand, that this morning at v of the clock I receyved your lettres by thandes of Richemond the heraulde, with also a pacquett from the kinges majesties counsaill direct unto me; and withall diligence I dispeched the said herauld towarde Scotland with the kinges majesties lettres to therle of Arren, and to therle of Anguishe and Syr George Duglas, with oder suche instrumentes as he had to be delyverd from the kinges majestie. And according to the purporte and effect of suche lettres as I receyved from the counsaill and from Master Wryothisley, I have wrytten my lettres to the said Erle of Arren accordingly, and sent the same by one of my servauntes, the copie wherof I do herwith send unto your grace.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 13. I have also sent one oder of my servautes into Scotland in the companie of the said Richemond (whose name ys Denys) who hath byn brought up in France, and knoweth all the Frenche courte and all the Cardinalles servautes that wayted uppon hym when he was laste in France, to thintent he shuld diligently marke and note if their be any Frenche men lately come and pryvely entertayned in the Governers house, or whiche of the cardinalles servautes frequenteth moste the same? And therof to bring me word with expedicion, and suche intelligence as he shalbring herin, I shall advertise your grace therof with all diligence.

Also upon the receipt of your graces said lettres, I have sent furthwith to suche capiteynes as I had appoynted this night to have rydden a forrey into Est Tevydale, bicause the same have made of late certen forreys into Norham shere. I had appoynted to this exploite Br[ian] Layton and Syr Rauff Evers, who were right willing bothe to execute the same; but innowise they shall meddle nowe or attempt any suche mattier till your pleasure be farther knowen.

Also I have sent your grace herewith suche lettres as you sent me to loke uppon, bicause your grace hath no copies of the same.

Astouching Master Brian, I have hard nothing from hym thiese two dayes, but this daye I have sent unto tholy Island to convey lettres unto hym, if he be uppon the coste. And thus I besече our Lorde have your grace in his keping. From the kinges majesties cas[tell] of Alnwick the xiiijth of Februarye.

Postscript: I receyved a lettre to your grace from therle of Anguishe and Syr George Duglas, whiche herwith your grace shall receyve.

Ferdermore your grace shall understand that after the wryting of all thiese, here arryved one of my messengers whiche I have had lyeng at Edinburgh this vj or vij dayes, and bringith me worde from Syr George Duglas, that if he had tarryed two dayes lenger out of Scotland, at suche tyme he was laste with your grace, the Cardinall had byn delyverd at libertie.

Also, this messenger saithe that moche of the wyne ys brought to Edinburgh, and solde to merchautes, and is very yll wyne, and notwithstanding ys sold very dere, the lest price that hath byn solde yet ys vj li. x s. the tonne. Your graces to commaund. (Signed) John Lisle.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) Lisle to the Governor.

[fol. 150.]

Copia.—My very good lord, as one that hath noles desire that all your procedinges may be to your honor, suretie, and commoditie,

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 13. than your owne harte can wishe, I have me evenso recomended to your good lordshipe. Certifieng the same that concerning your last lettres sent unto me the vth of this present, I sent the effect of the same to my lord lieutenaunt, and astowching your desire for an ambassasie with a sauffeconduict to send certen persons from you to the kinges highnes my sovereigne lorde, I doubt not but you shall have good aunswere of the same right shortly, and your lordship shall perceyve that for my parte I have forslowed no tyme for the setting furthe of youre request in the same; assuring you that I am so effectuously addiet to do youe pleasure, in all that I liefully may, that I take as earnest care for the honorable compassing of your lordships waightie affaires, and howe those same may be mayned to your honor, suretie, and gret commoditie, as any freind you have living; and from the first beginning of my entrye with you, I trust you have perceyved that I have not neglect my diligence towards the kinges majestie my sovereigne lorde for thadvancement therof. And considering how that certen of the noble men of the realme, and of your bisshops, do stomake thapprehencion of the Cardinall, and will (undoubted) indevor theym selves withall the meanes and policie that they can invent or ymagyn, to sett hym agayn at libertie, aslong as they may be in any hope of the same, wherfore (althoughe I knowe your wisdome suche to consider the gret danger that may ensue unto you if by any meanes he shuld be sett at libertie agayne), I have thought good to signifie this my pore advice into your lordship, whiche ys, that as you entend tadvoide the danger that might ensue to you therby, and as you wold the world shuld have your procedinges in estimacion, you shall, without any ferder tarrieng or delaye, secretly send the said cardinall to the castell of Tentallen, and so to Berwik, where he shall be surely kept, wherby you shall evite from your self gretter perilles than you be warr of, for undoubtedly their ys asmoche pollicie used with asmany inventions and craftes devised by the subtelties of the Frenche men, for the delyvere and setting at libertie of the said cardinall, as may be ymagyned or thought, and peradventure som of theym in whom you putt confidence shalbe minesters in that affaire; but if your lordship followe this my pore advice, so shall you exchue all emynetes (?) and dangers whiche otherwise may happen unto you. And where as I understand that many of the lordes which faveoreth you not be gon to their countreis, and that the bishops be so perversly bent agaynst you that non of theym woll tarry about you or obey your commandment, whiche being so suffred, may have leysure to make parties agaynst you to your confusion, I have thought good to signifie my pore opyneon unto your lordship in that bihalf, whiche ys, that your lordship shall use all the wayes and meanes that you can by your gret wisdome and pollicie to trayne thies lordes to you agayne, or at the lest asmany of theym as you maye, and to enter-

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 13. tayne them with you or oderwise use theym for your owne suretie as the case shall require, tyll your mattiers be better settelled. And astouching the clargie, if your lordshipe could so use theym to wyne unto you the beste lerned of theym, and so tentreate theym that they might be of your partie, you shall not only procede the better in all your purposes, but also by that meanes you shall gett knowlege what the rest and all other your adversaries do mynd or conspire agaynst you. Also, where as the Cardinall ys bishop of Sanct Androwes, I thinke yt wold be very well, and to all respectes moche conferr to the rest of your proceedinges, if you do chuse som lerned man well addicte to the truthe, and make hym commissarie their now in the cardinalles captivitie, and to put hym in assurance that he shuld hereafter enyoie the same benefice, by reason wherof you shall bothe quyet the scisme and murmre emonges you, and cause the rest by lytell and litell to do their dueties. For your lordship must consider that aswell tyme and pollicie muste be used in the demeaning of thies affaires, as force, and all three tempered togiders, and not tatempt to many thinges at ons, and so tyme shall revele what ys best to be don ferder. Also I think yt wold not do amisse, yf your lordship did lett slipp emonges the people in this tyme, the Bible and New Testament in Englishe, wherby they may perceyve the truthe, and so shall they knowe the better howe to eschue sedicion; and if you have non in your own tonge, I will help to gett you som out of England, and any oder pleasure what soever yt be, that I maye liefully do your lordship, you shalbe assured of yt; trusting you will take this my pore advertisementes in suche soorte, as the meaning of hym that wryteth yt ys towards you, not doubting but your gret wisdome will accordingly consider the same, wherin I dare boldely saye, your lordship shall fynde bothè honor, suretie, quyetnes and proffite. And thus our Lord have you in his blessed governaunce. From my soveraigne lorde the kinges majesties castell of Alnwik the xiiijth of Februarye.

Indorsed: 'The copie of my Lorde Wardens lettres unto therle of Arren, governer of Scotland, a^o xxxiiij^o.'

1542-43.

Feb. 14. 300. THE GOVERNOR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 153.]

Please your moist excellent majeste, your servitour Maister Johne Drummond has schewing unto ws the trew, luffing, gentill hert and mynd, tender effectioun and zeill your majeste dois bere towartis your pronepce oure soverane Lady and ws, wele, prosperite, and restfulnes of this reaulme, suirlye certifying ws of the Duke of Gweyis cumming in this cuntre and of his effaris, with mony utheris gud advertismentis, quhilkis nocht allanerlie has inflammate ws with favour, amitie, and trew intent towartis your majeste, bot also has addettit ws very gretlie to do thing efter the ntermest of oure power

1542-43.

VOL. IV.

Feb. 14. mycht be acceptable unto your maj[*e*]ste, moist inteirlye rendering honouris, praysingis, and hertlye thankis unto your gracious majeste ; and how beit oure merit is has litill deservit hertofoerin, we sall surlye serve your celsitude before all utheris princes in tyme cuming, saulfand oure honour and liberte of this reaulme. Rycht hie, rycht excellent and rycht mychty prince, we pray God preserve your excellence eternalie. Writtin at Edinburgh the xiiij day of Februarie 1542. (Signed) Yowr gracis h[*u*]myll cosyng lefulle with sarwyce, James Gowernour.

Addressed : 'To the rycht excellent rycht hie and mychty prince, the kingis majeste of England.' Indorsed. Wafer signet, Arran's shield as before.

[1542-43.]

Feb. 15. **301. SUFFOLK, PARR, &c., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 156.]

After our right hertie commendacions unto your good lordeshippes. Even now arryved here thes lettres hereinlosed from the lorde admyrall, which we have thought good to sende unto your lordeshippes, because ye shuld know the better all such intelligences and advertisementes as we have from tyme to tyme ; and where as the saide lorde admyrall desyreth to knowe the mynde and opynyon of me the Duke of Suff[olk] for the setting fourthe of certen shippes to the sees, as ye shall perceyve by his saide lettres, your lordeshippes shall understonde that consideryng, we thinke it shoulde moch satisfie and please the kynges majeste to here tell that som of the Scottishe shippes being at Camfyre might be mette withall, which his majesties navie here being so torne and spoyled of their takell (as they be) be not able ne in order to accomplishe, and agayn supposing that his majeste shall not be at moche more charge then he is now at, for that the men and souldours whych shalbe put into the saide shippes be already in his majesties wages, we have therefore advysed the saide lorde admyrall to folowe and put in ure his devise in that behalf with dyligence ; and if your lordeshippes thinke it not good, upon your spedy advertisement thereof, we shall stay or call them home agayn accordinglye ; and at this hower we knowe not where Master Bryan ne any of his company are becom.

Furthermore, ye shall understonde that Syr Robert Bowes and Syr Cuthbert Ratclif are com home upon their owne bondes, and the rest com after ; the saide Syr Robert Bowes cometh himself to the courte with diligence to declare such thinges as he hath harde and seen in Scotland, whilles he hath ben there ; and the saide Syr Cuthbert Ratclif hathe wrytten to you Master Browne such thinges as he thought mete to be declared to the kynges majestie, as ye shall perceyve by his lettres hereinlosed. Thus our Lorde preserve you all in helth, long lif, and honour. At Newcastle the

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 15. xvth of February at night. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Wylliam Parr, Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph of Sadleyr. Addressed: 'To our verie good lordes and others of the kynges majesties privie counsaile attendant uppon his royall person.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet, antique head.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

Lisle to Suffolk.

[fol. 154.]

Pleaseth your grace to understande that I have receyved this daye a lettre from John Drummond, and thoughe yt be but shorte, my thinketh yt hath a good meaning, the whiche herewith your grace shall receyve; and if your grace thinke yt mete, it may please the same therof tadvertise the kinges majestie. Yt appeireth in the said lettre that he myndeth to be with me within these two or three dayes; yf he come, I will send hym to your grace, if his tyme be suche that he may convenyently do so; if not, of suche intelligence as he shall [bring?], I shall withall diligence advertise you by wryting.

I do perceyve by my messenger whome I sent with the said Dromond into Scotland, that all thinges ys like to come to the kinges majesties pleasure. I thinke by that the kinges majestie doth thoroughly perceyve the ernest willes and myndes that ys in therle of Anguishe and his broder to thadvancement of his highnes godly purpose; his majestie will thinke yt welbestowed that his highnes hath done for theym, and at this present tyme they bere a grett swynge. They be at that poynte nowe, that when sover therle of Anguishe doth speke of the kinges majestie (whether yt be in the presence of the counsaill or oderwise) he pullith of his cappe, and saithe, 'the kinges majestie my master, God save his grace,' and never faileth this, in what place or companie soever he hathe occacion to speke of his highnes.

Also, my messenger showeth me, that all the pristis thorough the realme be at a staye agayne, for masse and devine service, and that uppon Sunday laste their was none songe in all Edinburghe, but that therle of Arrens chapleyn and therle of Anguishe chapelayne did execute. And he saithe their ys a black frier dothe preche the gospell, and that the said Erle of Arren and therle of Anguishe dothe cause hym to preche daylye, some tyme in the abbeye of Hollyrodhouse, and sometyme in the grett parishe churche, and gothe with hym theym selves, for feyre lest he shulde have harme, for my messenger tellith me (he thinketh) he shuld be torne in peces, if they did suffre hym to preche out of their companie.

All the lordes that were here can metely well abide to here speking agaynst the Bisshope of Romes usurped power, saving the Lorde Fleming, and asfor therle Bothewell, he ys hollye the Cardinales.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 15. And my messenger saithe that as he came nowe out of Scotland by the Lorde Settons house . . . [he saw thre] or iiij^{or} horses walking at the gate, one showed hym they were therle Bothewelles horses, and he hym self was within with the Cardinall. I marvell moche that he hath that libertie to resorte so at his pleasure to the cardinall, seing that he did stomake his apprehencion somoche.

He saithe also that the ignorant and comen people grudgeth moche his keping in pryson, and speketh yt openly that the Gouerner was a good man, tyll he rounded with therle of Anguishe and his broder. My lorde, seing that therle of Anguishe and his broder with the rest of the noble men that were in England, at the lest the moste parte of theym, dothe so honestly endeovor theym selves towards the kinges majestie, their ys no doubt but his highnes godly purpose wyll take effect, even to his graces owne devocion, and nowe yt must be applied and folowed to the uttermoste.

As yet I have no worde howe the abstynence with the sauffe-conduict ys embrased, nor answeere of my lettre sent to therle of Arren the xiiijth of this moneth, the copie wherof I sent your grace, but I loke for som intelligence howerlye, wheruppon I will with all diligence advertise you.

And astowching the kinges majesties shippes, whiche nowe be thus spoyled and torne with tempeste, the Scottes shall surely have intelligence of the same; wheruppon their ys no doubt but they will gyve advertisement withall spede to their merchauntes shippes that he nowe redy to come away at Camfyre, and they wyll now take a boldnes to come away; wherfore if your grace thinke yt good, here ys two toppe shippes in tholy Island that came hither with vytelles, and two talle crayers with theym, and I have a good barke of iiij^{xx} tone, that came lately with my stuff; I propose thiese v being appoynted for the . . . [per]adventer light uppon som . . . We have vitelles ynoughe redy at Barwik and Holly Island, and a lytell ordenaunce will serve, for arrowes shall do this feate, I have some good archers whiche wold fayne be occ[upie]d; yf your grace like my opyneon herin, [yt] shalbe shortly putt in ure. I have alredeye sent for the masters of the two barkes that ys in Hollye Island, and for the masters of the crayers, to cause their shippes to be in redynes; also I have sent for my barke to com into the Scate rode, whiche ys in good redynes and well ordenaunced. Herin I wolde be glad to knowe your graces ferder pleasure with diligence, to thintent the tyme be not loste. And thus I beseche our Lorde have you in his blessed keping. From the kinges majesties castell of Alnwik, the xvth of February. Your graces to comaund. (Signed) John Lisle.

Post script: I am advertised that the Ryddesdale men to the nombre of viij^{xx} men, rode a forraye into Scotland, and raysed fiere in a towne in West Tevidale called Anckram, and the countrey

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 15. rose to theym and putt them to flight, and have taken (as I am credible enformed) fortie of theym; this the Riddesdale men have done contrarye to the commandment that I have gyven to their keper, but yt apeireth that they will do the best they can to procure yll rule upon the Borders. Thiese newes was declared unto me in the presence of George Herons servaunt, from whom I receyved presently a lettre, and yet no thinge touching thiese advertisementes mencyned in the samé, and whether he was previe to the going yn of thiese men or not, I cannot tell, but yt maketh me suspect the worste, bicause he wrytt nothing to me therof; howbeit I truste your grace shall here more of some of theyr demeanors within thiese iiiij^{or} dayes at the ferdist.

Addressed: 'To the Duke of Suffolkes grace the kinges lieutenaunt in the Northe.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij.' Somewhat injured by damp.

1542-43.

Feb. 17. 302. THE GOVERNOR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 159.]

Richt excellent, richt high and myghtie prince, it will pleis youre majeste to be advertised, that Rothissay herald at armes, being in reddines to have departit towart the Duke of Suffoke youre lieutenant generell of the north partis of youre realme, withoure answere to youre majesteis lettres send unto ws with the said herald, quhilkis lettres war deliverit heir to ws the tuelft day of this moneth, youre herald at armes namyt Richemont come heir and deliverit unto ws youre majesteis uthiris writingis gevin at youre palice of Westmester the nynth day of this moneth, togidder with youre uthiris lettres under youre braid seill, ane of abstinence of weir be land fra the xiiij day of this moneth unto the first day of Junij nixttocum, quhilkis we have ressavit and accept; and that uthir, ane saulf conduct for ambassatouris of this realme to repair towart youre majestie to treat, commoun, and conclude upon gode ways that may be aggreabill to the plesoure of God and youre majeste for pece, amyte, and concord to be had betuix you and our soverane lady, youre pronece, youre realmis, and liegis, with all sik uthiris punctis and articlis as is contenit in youre saidis lettres. Quhairupoun we have writtin ansueir unto youre said majesteis lieutenant, and sall nocht failye to accomlis all that is to be done foroure part within the terme contenit in youre saidis lettres, and sall with all deligence prepairoure ambassatouris towart youre majeste sua that na drift of tyme salbe funden foroure part to do that we may with the help of God Almyghtie. Mairattoure, it will pleis youre hienes to be advertist that we have causit ane parliament to be set to the tuelft day of the moneth of Marche nixttocum, for certane greit materis concernyng this realme, and sumpart for the reductioun of the processis and domes of forfaitoure led and gevin

1542-43.

VOL. IV.

Feb. 17. aganis oure cousing the Erle of Angus, George Douglas his brothir, and uthiris thair freindis, be umquhile oure soverane Lord, quham God pardoun; and youre majeste hes lattin hame in this realme certane erlis, lordis, and uthiris greit baronis, laitlie youre presoneris in England, to returne agane at Palmesonday nixttocum, quhilk and thai keip, it may be ane greit impeschement and hinder to the reductioun of the saidis processis; quhairupoun the said Erle and his freindis hes desirit ws to write effectuouslie unto youre grace for prorogatioun of the entre agane of the said noble men unto the feist of Witsonday nixttocum, or to ony uthir day it will pleis youre majestie to assigne efter the feist of Pasche nixttocum, and thaire plegis to remane quhill that day, siclike as thai ar now within youre realme. Quhairfoir we richt effectuouslie exhortis and prayis youre majeste that ye will inclyne and grant to the said prorogatioun unto the said day, and quhat securite your majeste will have done in that behalf salbe done at youre plesoure and of thame quham to that ye will commyt the cure thairof. Richt excellent, richt high and myghtie prince, we pray Almyghtie God to have you in his eternale tuicioune. Gevin at oure soverane ladeis palice of Halyrudhous the sevintene day of the moneth of Februar and of oure soverane ladyis regnne the first yeir. (Signed) Your graces humyll cosyng with lefwll serwyce, James Governour.

Addressed : ' To the richt excellent, richt high and mightie prince, the king of England.' Indorsed.

[1542-43.]

Feb. 17. 303. THE GOVERNOR TO LISLE.

[fol. 160.]

My lord and gude cusing, eftir hartlie commendatioun. We ressavit your wryting datit at Alnewyk the xij day of this monetht makand mentioun of the gude and hartlie lufe ye beir toward ws and hes schawin the samyn in all your proceedingis hitherto, and dowlis nocht bot ye will perseveir tharintill conforme to your vrytingis; quhairthrou we think ws gretly addettit unto you, and as oportune of tyme requiris sall schaw ws unto you in sembilill maner ane thankfull loving freynd, and thinkis we can nocht do sufficient thankis to you for the gret cur and payne ye have tane apon you, to the furtheryng of our affaris toward the kingis majestie your soverane; and quhair ye mak mentioun in your vrytingis that certane of the nobill men of this realme and bishoppis ar stomakat and displesit at the apprehensioun of our Cardinall, trasting be syndry maneris of consatis and imginatiouns, to have him deliverit, and that certane of our lordis baytht spirituall and temporall ar departit to thair countres, quhairby ye suspect thay suld have or mowe sum motioun agane ws quhilk may be prejudiciall to our

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 17. estait : ye sall understande as to our Cardinall, he wes nocht apprehendit without gret causis of heich tressonis knowing and understand to ws and our consell, quha wes and is of equall mynd as we ar, except our bishoppis and clergie, quhame we chargit nocht to be on our consell in that mater ; and as to our temporall lordis, thair is nane of thaim departit fra ws displesandly, bot at all tymis quhan we pleis ar reddy to return to do ws service as we requyr thaim. And ye sall be sur of ane thing, in this realme thair is nothir clergy nor uthiris that may be partye to ws be way of deid, for the maist part of all the gret men of this realme and temporall stait ar als weil myndit as we to furthtset the Word of God ; and as to our hail clergy, thair hafe bene sa consuetit in tymis bypast continuallye eftir thair awin lustis and fleshly desyris, that thair nevir exertit thaim to knaw the Word of God, nor yit will apply thaim thairto, and wes auctorizat in thair blyndnes in tymes bygane in sic maner that quhat ever thair wald statute or ordane be thaim selfis to the stopping of Goddis Haly Word, the samyn wes put to executioun be the kingis grace auctorite, quhame God pardone, havaud na respect to the temporall strait ; and because we ar repugnant to thair desyris, and will nocht suffir thaim to fallow their awld futesteppis, bot rather is myndit to reforme all sic abusus, our hail clergy ar stomakat, and thair is nane of thaim that hes ane sponk of lycht ; thairfor we cause certane pur freris that ar weil lernit in the Haly Scripturis, preche playnly the trew Word of God, to draw the hartis of the pepill to God, and to cause thaim understand the abusion of the stait of clergy in tymis past, the quhilke sall cause thair dowingis be haldin odious to the pepyll, and be that meynis repres thair pryde. And as to sur keping of our said cardinall, we dowte nocht bot the samyn is and sall be providit on sic sorte that he sall nocht eschaip our handis. And as for the Bybill, thair is nane to be gottin in our vulgar toung in this realme, quhairfor it will pleis you to cause ane Inglisman cum heir with certane of thaim, quha sall have ane sur pasport and weil tretit, to sell thaim to inhabitantis of this realme. All uthir thingis contenit in your letteris we sall provide in sic sort as we may be the wit and provisioun of man, referrand the dispositioun of the samyn to God, quha knawis our mynd, and forthir sall declair to you at lenthit our mynd in all behalfis be our ambassatouris quhilkis we purpois schortly to send toward the kingis majestie your soverane, weil instructit for the dressing of all materis to ane gud purpois, as knawis God, quha have you in his eternall keping. At Edinburtht the xvij day of Februarii. (Signed) Yowr gwd frend, James G.

Addressed : 'To the rycht honorable Lord Lyle, wardane of all the Marchis of England foranentis Scotland.' Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet, Arran's shield as before.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 17. 304. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK AND OTHERS. [fol. 162.]

Aftre our right hartly commendacions to your good lordships. Thise shalbe tadvertise youe that we have received your lettres of the xiiijth of this present with all suche other lettres and writinges as youe addressed with the same, and of the hole contentes therof have enformed the kinges majestie. For answer wherunto, his highnes hathe commanded us to signifie unto youe: first, that his majestie taketh your procedinges there in right good parte, and yevethe unto youe his right hartly thanks for the same; seconde, his majestie is right wel pleased with your ordre taken for the payment of the wages of two hundrethe men to therle of Anguise and Syr George Douglass, and woll that youe shal contynue the same tyl youe shalbe otherwise advertised from his majestie, and also further to helpe them by your discreation as his majesties last lettres to youe my Lord of Suff[olk] doo purport and specefie; and as for thordre of the garrisons after the proclamation of thabstinence, his highnes woll signifie his pleasure unto youe by his next lettres; thirde, his majestie thinkethe it good that youe my Lord of Suffolk shall write gentle lettres of yourself bothe to the quene and to therle of Murrey: to the quene, that youe be most glad to here that like a good and vertuous lady, she dothe shewe herself as youe have ben enformed, conformable to suche overtures as the kinges majestie hathe setfurthe touching the mariage of my lord prince and her yong daughter, wherby she shal undoubtedly highly advaunce her said daughter and with the same avoyde moche trouble and effusion of blude, and doo a greate benefite to bothe realmes, offering all lefull service and pleasure to her that she woll commande youe; to therle of Murrey, youe have good grounde to write uppon his oune message, whiche youe may repete, and assure him that doing effectually according to the same he shal fynde the kynges majestie soo noble and soo gracious a prince towards him as he and his shal have cause to be gladde of his conformyte; requiring him if he woll at any tyme signifie his mynde further to his majestie by lettres or by messenger, he woll directe the same to youe, and youe woll not fayle to see it surely conveyed to his highnes; whiche two lettres if youe sende in by a wise man, with a lettre also to the Governour, declaring that youe have writen a lettre to the quene, as your servant Barnes told youe he wissed and desired youe shuld doo, youe shal by him lerne moche howe the game goeth or is like to goo amonges them.

Fourthe: His majestie his advertised that forasmoche as the Frenche king heareth that all thinges goeth not in Scotland after his appetite, where the Duke of Guise shuld have com but with a small nombre of Almaynes, there [is] nowe a resolucion made that he shal cary thither with him if it be possible xij or xvj^m, to thintent that with the partie of the clergie and others whiche they have there,

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 17. they may with force directe all as it were in a conquest, and appointe the realme where it shal like them, and thise men shal ship in Britain,¹ whiche his majestie wold youe shuld signifie to therle of Anguise and Syr George Douglass, that they may enforme the Governour, and tell the lordes that were here of it; whiche if they woll not beleave let them sende but into Britain and they shall perceive what preparation is made for it. Albeit the kinges majestie thinkethe assuredly they shal never be hable to transport this tyme of the yere any suche nombre, nevertheles if the Governor and the rest make not the west side sure aswel as the northe parte, he woll undoubtedly lande with suche a force, as considering his partie there already, shalbe hable to doo a greate entrepryse, whiche if they be wise they woll prevent and forse to their possible powres.

^{vthe}: As concernyng the workes at Berwyk and Wark, his majestie woll [youe] that they shalbe contynued, and summe of the money occupied that waye, that Syr George Lawson left behinde him, and shortly youe shall by Gower knowe his majesties further pleasure touching those matiers. In the meane season his majestie wold that youe shuld knowe whither thexecutors woll take uppon them and to ap[poynt] summe auditors to vieu his accomptes and rekenynges, that youe may see by a vieu in what cace he standeth. Thus for this tyme we bid your lordships most hartly wel to fare. From.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, very hastily written. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suff', etc., xvij^o Febr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Feb. 19. 305. SUFFOLK, TUNSTALL, &c., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol 166.]

After our right hartie commendacions unto your good lordshippes. It may like the same tunderstand, that yesternyght arryved here yong Wharton, Syr Thomas Whartons sonne, sent hither by his father with thies lettres whiche we send you herinclosed, and also broughte hither with hym oone Spence mencioned in the saide lettres, servaunt to therle Bothwell, to declare unto us suche credence as he had to the saide Syr Thomas, whiche we harde, beyng in effect the same that is conteyned in wryting made by the saide Syr Thomas, whiche youe shall receyve herwith, saving that he differeth sumwhatt from the saide wryting in the poynte touching the conveyance of the yong Princes into Lyddesdale, and delyveryng her to suche as the kynges majestie shall appoynte; in whiche parte in his tale to us, he saide that if the kynges majestie wolde gyve his master assistance, and folowe his waye and advise, he doubted not but his majestie myght have her into his handes. And when we harde his credence, and conferred with him theruppon, having nothing ells

¹ *I. e.*, Brittany.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 19. pyked oute of him then in effect is conteyned in the saide wrytyng, we thoughte best to retourne hym to the saide erle his master, wythe good woordes, and semblaunce of moche rejoycing, that his saide master remayneth in suche termes towards the kynges majeste, and intendith to endeavor himselfe to serve his highnes faythfullie, according to his promysse (as the saide Spence did most constantlie affirme on his saide masters bihaulfe); whiche we sayed coule not be but moche to his honour, commoditie and profite, assuryng [hym ?] that the kynges majeste is a prynce of suche honor, wysedom, and liberalitie, as bothe can consider who servith him well, and also woulde not leve good and faythfull service unrewarded accordingly. Thus we bad him tell his saide master from me the Duke of Suff[olk], and also that we woulde advertize the kynges majeste of suche credence as he had nowe brought, not doubting but his majeste wooll take the same in good parte, and suche aunswer as we shulde have agayne in that bihaulfe, we woulde signefie the same to his saide master, as the case shulde requyre.

Of this matier we have thoughte good tadvertize your lordshippis, to be wayed by your wysedomes, prayeng youe to sende us woorde of the kynges majestes pleasure what further aunswer we shall make unto the said erle in that bihaulfe, in case he shall presse the same, whiche we shall not fayle taccomplyshe as apperteyneth.

We have hitherto harde nothing oute of Scotland synnes we dispatched thither Rychemond the herald with thabstinence and saufe conducte, ne yet here we any woorde where Master Bryan or any of his companie on the see, be becom, but as we shall heare so shall we not fayle to advertize your lordshippis therof accordingly. And thus the Holie Trynitie preserve your good lordshippis. From Newcastle the xixth of Februarie. Your lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme, Wylliam Parr, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed : 'To the right honorable and our verie good lordes, the lordes and others of the kynges majestes privie counsaile attendaunt upon his royal person.'
Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet, classical head.

Feb. 20. **306. SUFFOLK, &c., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 168.]

After our right hertie commendacions unto your good lordshippis. We have receyved this mornyng sondry lettres from the Lorde warden, therle of Anguisshe, and Syr George Douglas, whiche we have thought with diligence to sende unto you, to thintent the kynges majeste may be made pryvy to the same. And where it is mentioned in the said lettre of Syr George Douglas that he shoulde heretofore move me the Duke of Suff[olk] to obteyn a lenger day of entree of the Scottishe lordes prisoners for the considerations expressed in the saide lettre: trew it is that he never spake ne wrote

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 20. of any suche matier to any of us, for if he had we wolde not have failed to have signefied the same unto the kynges majeste, as likewise we wrote to his majeste of the saide Syr Georges desyre touching the Erle of Glencarne, but for the rest surely he spake no worde that we harde; and also where as in the saide Erle of Anguisshe's lettre to the lorde warden it shall appere unto your lordeshippes that he and the saide Scottish lordes prysoners have now written to the kynges majeste for the obteyning of a longer day of entree for the saide prysoners, your lordeshippes shall understonde that there cam no suche lettre to our handes; and therefore whether they wrote any suche or not we can not tell.

As we had wrytten this lettre thus farre, arryved here Rychmonde the heralde with thes other lettres enclosed in this packet; whereby your lordeshippes may perceyve the state of all thinges as they now stande, and as the rest shall occurre we shall not faile to advertise with all diligence.

And where as the Erle of Arren by his lettres addressed to me the Duke of Suff[olk] hath promised to delyver Leches brother in suche sorte as ye shall perceyve by the saide lettres which I have sent you here inclosed, I do intende theruppon to wryte agayn to the saide erle, and to appoynte with him suche a convenyent tyme and place for the receyving of the saide malefactour, as the same may be most spedelye accomplished; and as we thinke it best, so we intende to appoynt the capitayn of Berwike or his deputie with som of the garryson to receyve him at the Boundes of Berwyke aforsaide.

Yesterday we receyved your lordeshippes lettres of the xvijth of February, and according to the contynue of the same, I the saide Duke did fourthwith wryte my lettres to the Quene Douagier of Scotlande, to the Governour, to the Erle of Murrey, and to therle of Anguysshe and Syr George Douglas, which lettres I dyd dispeche towards Scotlande yesternight by my servaunt Barnes who hath ben there alreedy, as we wrote unto your lordeshippes; and the copies of all the saide lettres we have sent unto you hereincloused.

Fynally, where it shall appere unto your lordeshippes by the Lorde amyralles lettres hereincloused addressed to me the Duke of Suff[olk], what he desyreth to be don here for the spedy sending of cole to Calais, we have in that parte commoned with the maiour here and taken such order with him as fourthwith shall departe hens foure or iij vesselles at the lest, laden with cole to Calais aforsaide, and from tyme to tyme there shalbe asmoche don as is possible to be don here for the sending thither of more as the case requyreth.

My lordes, where it shall appere further unto you in the saide lord wardens lettres to me the saide duke, discoursing of the rodes made by the Scottes of Tevydale into Englonde, that if my lettres had not com to him, they shulde have ben trewly payed home, your lordeshippes shall understonde that when we harde first of the

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 20. ryding of the saide Scottes, we were so myscontent therewith that we thought to have the same trewly revenged, and so we toke order with the saide lorde warden by our lettres, as we wrote then to your lordeshippes; but afterwardes when we receyved the kynges majestes lettres with thabstynence and saufeconducte, whereuppon we considered that thinges began to grow to a good poynt, and also that if any such revenge shoulde be made, it shoulde percase be don after the date of the saide abstynence, which we dated uppon the receipt thereof according to suche instructions as we had in that parte by the kynges majestes lettres, we therefore thought best to stay the saide revenges (which if they had ben don, coulede have ben no gret matier), and thereuppon wrote to the saide lorde warden for the same accordynglye. This did we for the best, as we trust your lordeshippes will so expounde it. And so the Holy Trynyte preserve your lordshippis in long lif and helth with moche honour. At Newcastle the xxⁱⁱ day of February. Your lordeshippes assurd frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme, Wylliam Parr, Rafe Sadleyr. Verte.

Post scripta: We receyved lettres from Syr Thomas Wharton with a lettre to him from the Lorde Maxwell which we also sende to your lordships in this packet, and have thereuppon wrytten to the saide Syr Thomas Wharton, answering him to the poyntes of his saide lettre, that he shall not refuse to speke both with the Lorde Maxwell and such other Scottish men as shall and do make meanes to speke with him; and that he shall investigate of himself to lerne of them the state of all their procedynges in Scotlande. And further wher as ye shall perceyve by his saide lettre that Symple desyreth to have his children into Scotland, we have thought best to lett him have them, not knowing what store we shulde make of them, and so have wrytten to the saide Master Wharton. And fynally we have wrytten to him that he shall kepe and deteyne still the prysoner mencyoned in his saide lettre called the Larde of Lough, untill he shall know further the kynges majestes pleasure in that behalf, whereof it may please your lordeshippes tadvertise us with convenyent diligence.

Holograph of Sadleyr. Addressed: 'To the right honorable and our verie good lordes, the lordes and others of his majesties privie counsaile attendant uppon his highnes royal person.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 170.]

- (1) The copie of my L. of Suff' lettre to therle of Arreyn of the 20 of Febr. a° r. r. xxxiiij^{to} from Newcastle.

My Lorde, in my right hartie wyse I commend me unto your good lordship. And forasmoeche as by my servaunt this berer I do

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 20. perceyve that at his late beyng ther, your lordship askyd hym whether he had browght any letter from me to the Quene Douagier of Scotland, and that youe wysshed I had wrytt some kynd of letter unto her, I have therfor nowe thought best to wryt unto her grace, as youe wysshed and desyderid I shoulde doo, and with the same my wrytyng have addresside this berer my seide servaunt unto her, preyng your lordship to graunt hym lycence to repayre unto her grace with the same accordyngly. And thus remaynyng at all tymes redye and willyng to do your lordship all suche pleasures as I maye lefully to the uttermost of my power, I shall for this tyme comytt youe to Almyghty God, etc.

Indorsed: (as title).

Feb. 20. **307. THE GOVERNOR TO SUFFOLK.**

[fol. 172.]

The copie of therle of Arraynes lettre to the Duke of Suff[olk].

My Lorde, pleasith your l[ordshipp] to receyve from this berer Rotesaye herald of armes a lettre under the greate seale of this realme, of abstinence of warre for the partie of Scotland from the xiiith of Februarie instant to the first daye of June next to com, conformable to the lettres of abstinence whiche we received bifore for the partie of England, and also we have caused proclamations to be made in all partes of this realme necessarie, publyshing the saide abstinence, and for keping of good rule duryng the tyme therof, whiche we shall cause to be observed inviolatelie, and if any attemptates be doone, we shall cause redresse to be made conformable to the lawys of the Bordures, prayeng youe to cause the semblable to be doone for the partie of England, as we doubte not but ye wyll; and also we shall prepare our ambassadours towardes the kynges majeste your soverayne with diligence to treate and conclude uppon all matiers, with whome we shall advertise your good l[ordshipp] of our mynde at more lenght. And God Almyghtie have your lordshipp in his eternall tuicion. At our soverayne ladyes palace of Holyrudhouse besides Edinburghe the xx daye of Februarie a^o 1542. Your loving freend. James, G.

Contemporary copy. Superscription: 'To the right honorable Duke of Suff, lieutenaunt generall in the Northe partes of England.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Feb. 21. **308. LISLE TO THE GOVERNOR.**

[fol. 173.]

Copie of my lord wardens lettre to therle of Arren xxi^{mo} Febr.

My very good lorde, my right hartie commendacions effectuously to your good lordshipp premysed. The same may understand that I

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 21. have receyved your gentell lettres, being very glad that all thinges procedith sowell towards your godly purpose, as I do perceyve the same to do by your lordships said lettres, whiche I dare saie wilbe gretly to the contentacion of the kinges majeste my sovereigne lorde, not doubting but the successe of all your affaires thorough your wise and prudent government, with helpe of the Lorde, thorough the zeale that you have to the ferderance and setting furthe of his holye word, shall prosper to your commoditie and counfurth, wherof no pore freind nor kyne that you have, shalbe more gladder than I shalbe; always requiring your good lordship to have a due respect to the advauncement of the kinges majestis my sovereigne lordes godly purpos and devocion, in suchewise as you may have hym your good lorde, whiche shalbe the grettist honor and suretie that ye can have.

Ferder, this may be to signifie unto your good lordship, that I have receyved this daye a lettre from the Duke of Suffolk the kinges majestis lieutenaunt, direct unto you, the whiche your lordship shall herwith receyve.

Also my said lord lietenaunt wylled me to write unto you for the receyving of Leches broder, wich yet remayneth with you in durance, and that I shuld appoynt a tyme for the receyving of the same: whiche if yt shall please you to cause the saide Leche to be sauffely conveyd to the Bond Rode of Berwik uppon Monday next betwene the howers of xij and two at after none, I shall assigne my sufficient deputie to be their redye to receyve hym, only accompaned with xl horses, in like maner as was used at the delyvere of the laste prisoners; praing your good lordship that this appoyntment may be kept.

And ferder these may be to requyre you to send your lettres and strayt commandment to your borderers, comaunding them to kepe better rule: for notwithstanding thabstynence being proclaymed by your lordship, dyvers of the surnames of Est Tyvedale have ryden a forraye syns uppon the kinges majestis subjectes, and cruelly have slayne a man, and dyvers of them excuseth them selves, and saith that they had never commaundment to the contrarye; wherfore yt may please you to have respect to this mattier, according to the expectacion that the kinges majestie hath in all your procedinges, thorough the good opyneon that his highnes hath conceyved towards you.

These may be also to desire your good lordship to gyve credence unto Henry Raie, the pursevaunt of Berwik (berer herof), who shall showe your lordship of certen wordes whiche a lewde preist dwelling aboute Dunbarr shuld have as anempst the kinges majestie my sovereigne lorde; and when you shalhave called the partie before you and tryed the mattier, I trust your lordship will take suche order for the due correccion of the same, as to the case apperteyneth;

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 21. for it ys a detestable thinge that suche vile wretches shuld be suffred to blaspheme so noble a prince as his majestie ys ; doubting not but when your lordship shall here the mattier, you will see the same to be punyshed according to the meryte. Thus with my hartie thankes for your gentelnes showed to my pore servauntes I byd your lordship right hartelly well to fare, etc.

Contemporary copy. Indorsed: 'Copie of the lettre from the Viscount Lisle to therle of Arren, xxj^o Febr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Feb. 23. 309. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 175.]

Aftre our right harty commendacions to your lordship. It shal like youe tundrestande that the kinges majeste hathe seen and perused all suche lettres as youe addressed unto us with yours of the xxth and xxjth of this present; and takethe aswel the contentes of all my lord admyralles lettres, as of therle of Arrens lettre whiche desirethe a prorogation of the tyme of thentre of the lordes and others lately prisoners here, tyl Whitsontyde next, and also of the rest from therle of Anguise [and] Syr George Douglass in good parte. For answer wherunto his majeste hathe commanded us to signifie unto youe, that like as his majeste purposeth by his oune lettres to graunt the request of the said erle for the said prorogation, whiche shalbe dispeched God willing, tomorowe, soo his graces pleasure is that in cace thabstinence for the parte of Scotlande be com, youe shal incontynently procede to the dissolucion of the garrisons, or if it be not com, youe shall paye the same but for x or xj dayes, soo as they may be dispeched assone as it shal arryve with youe; saving that his majeste thinkethe it shuld not be amysse that summe convenient nombre, suche as youe shal think good, shuld remayn for the stave of Tyndal and Riddesdal from doing of annoy-ance to his graces poore subgiettes of the cuntreys about them, thappoyntment of whiche nombre and the places where they shal lye, his majeste referrethe to your discreation. But this must be kept most secrete that any men shuld be left for them, and the pretence of their contynuance there to be for the better attendance and ayde of the deputy wardens and other officers to see good rule and redresse made of all attemptates doon in this tyme of abstinence, according to the lawes of the Bordures; upon whiche grounde his majestie wold that youe shuld require therle of Arren for their parte, to doo the semblable, soo as the ministres on bothe sides being wel assisted may not only the better conteyn thinges in good ordre, but also by mutual agrementes betwene them, ride upon the broken men on bothe sides that woll in any wise attempt anything contrary to the said abstinence. And his majeste wold further that youe shuld require therle of Aren to be content that in cace the Liddersdales or other broken men on their parte doo entre and attempt to

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 23. doo harme against thabstinance, if it chaunce them to be taken, youe may punishe them, offring again that he shall lefully doo the same to ours of Tyndal and Ryddesdale if they entring Scotlande, fortune to be taken on that side. And his majestes further pleasure is that youe shall in all these things use thadvise of my lord warden and make him participant to these lettres, whom his majeste wollyth to return to his presence assone as the garrisons shalbe dissolved accordingly, for whiche purpose he shal tomorowe receive a special lettre from his majeste or us of the counsaill.

Further his highnes requireth your lordship to write to therle of Anguise and Syr George Douglas that the kinges majeste takethe there lettres whiche they sent last in good parte, and hath graunted there sute for the prolonging of the daye of thentrie of the prisoners, as by his graces oune lettres to be shortly addressed to therle of Arreyn for that purpose they shall perceive more at large; and that his majeste hath eftsones commanded that they shalbe monethely paid for there two hundrethe men, whiche his majeste willet your lordship shal see duely doon notwithstanding the dissolucion of the garrisons, tyl youe shal receive commandment to the contrary. And his grace woll that youe shall allsoo adde in the same lettres to the said Erle and Syr George Douglass, that youe be advertised that the Frenche men seame to be at summe stave concernyng the Duke of Guise and the rest appointed to com thither, sithens they have hard of the taking of the Cardinal and of the greate preparations made by his majeste; soo that if the Governour and they procede like men of wit and sprite with it, there is no doubt but all thinges shall frame to good purpose; but they must take hede that the Cardinal escape not, for if he doo, let them all loke for certain confusion.

Finally, his majeste wold that your lordship shal write to Master Wharton willing him to answer the Lord Maxwell that having writen for his sonne according to his desire, he perceiveth that the Governour wrote sithens for a lengre daye for thentre of him and others the prisoners, with offre that the pledges shuld remayn as they be, or to yeve bettre assurance if his majestie wold require it; uppon whiche lettre that matier was stayed, and as he herethe from a freende of his, the proration of the tyme graunted accordingly.

When my L[ord] admyral shalbe returned, your lordship must have good eye that the deputy wardens do their diutes as apperteyneth.

Draft, entirely in Wriothesley's hand, hastily written. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suff, xxiiij^o Febr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Feb. 24. 310. HENRY VIII. TO THE GOVERNOR.

[fol. 183.]

Right trusty and right welbeloved cousin, we grete you well. And have receyved your lettres dated at Halyrudhous the xvijth of

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 24. this present, by the contynue wherof we perceyve that youe have receyved our lettres with our sauf condiute, and the abstinence wich we sent unto youe with the same, and that youe entende shortly taddresse unto us certayn ambassadours to treate and conclude uppon good wayes that maye be to the pleasure of God and to our contentacion, soas no drift of tyme shalbe founde on your parte, desiring further that it wold please us to graunte a prorogacion of the tyme of thentre of the lordes and others wich were lately here our prysoners, until Whitsontyde next cumming, in respect of the parlyament to be nowe holden there, with offre that their pledgies shal remayn tyll that daye as they nowe ar without chaunge or alteracion, or to yeve unto us bettre assurance if we wold desire the same.

Cousin, for aunswere, youe shal undrestande that the good reaport wich we have by sundry meanes hard of youe, hath engendred in us so good an opinon towardes youe, that we thinke assuredly youe woll by all meanes endeavour yourself earnestly to setfurthe and determyn suche thinges as we have proponed for the wealth of both realmes, in thadvancement wherof shal consist your oune honour and commoditie; and therefore reposing ourself moche in your honour, and in the synceritie and uprightnes of your dealing, wich we doubt not shal bring fourth dedes correspondent to your good wordes and lettres, we be pleased the rather at your contemplacion, that the daye of thentre of the sayd lordes and others wich were lately here our prysoners shalbe proroged till Whitsontyde next cumming, and also that their pledges shal remayn without chaunge or alteracion according to your sute and desire in that behalf; not doubting but youe woll take suche certain ordre in the thinges proponed unto youe, conformably to your wordes and writings and to our expectation, as the tyme shall not be vaynely consumed in the treaty of the same; mervayling nevertheles that we here not yet of the dispech of thabstinence for your parte accordingly.

Draft corrected by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to therle of Arren, xxiiij^o Febr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Feb. 24. 311. THE (INFANT) QUEEN AND GOVERNOR TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 188.]

Rycht excellent, rycht hie and mychty prince, our derrest bruther and uncle, we recommend ws unto you in our maist hertlie and effectuis maner, praying you with avis of our derrest cousing and tutour James errll of Arrane, protectour and governour of our realme, at this our requisitioun to grant your lettres of saulff conduct and sure pasport to our lovit maister Robert Hammyltoun merchand and induellar of our burgh of Edinburgh with ane schip or schippis the byrth of ane hundreth tunnis or undir chargit with fische,

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 24. salt, or ony uthir gudis and merchandice lefull, with tua factouris or attornais and uthiris sex personis with thayme or ony of thame in cumpany or undir, and in the said schip or schippis, maisteris, skipparis, sterismen, and marynaris, to sufficient nowmer for furing thairoff: saulfie and surelie tocum within your realme of England to ony toune, port, or havin tharof be sey, land, or fresche watter, or be land on hors or on fute, conjunctlie and severalie, thair to remane and do thair merchandice lefull erandis and besynes and to by malvesy, leyd, claith, or ony gudis or merchandice being within your realme, and in sic wis to pas and repas conjunctlie and severalie with thair schip or schippis merchandice and gudis alsoft as thai pleis during the tyme of the said saulfconduct, with thair horsse, alswele stanit as geldingis, bulgettis, ferdellis, cofferris, jowellis, money, gold, silver, cunyeit and uncunyeit, lettres clois and patent, and all uthiris gudis lefull, and your said saulff conduct for the space of ane yeir nixt eftir the dait of the samyn to indure. Rycht excellent, rycht hie and mychty prince, our derrest bruther and uncle, we pray God have you evir in his blissit keping. Gevin under our signet and subscrivit be our said tutour at Edinburcht the xxiiij day of Februare the yeir of God j^mv^exlij yeris. (Signed) Yor gracis humyll cosing with lefwll serwyce, James Governour.

Addressed: 'To the richt excellent, richt hie and mychty prince, our derrest bruthir and uncle the King of England.' Indorsed. No signet.

Feb. 26. 312. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 189.]

After our right harty commendacions to your good lordship. These shalbe tadvertise youe the kinges majeste hath seen your lettres of the xxiiijth of this present, with all suche other lettres and advertismentes as youe addressed unto us with the same; and considering the contentes of the same, with the present state of his graces affayres, his hieghnes hath thought convenyent that your lordship shal immediatly uppon the receipt herof write your lettres to therle of Anguise according to the mynute herin enclosed, wich though youe could have right well conceyved there uppon instruccion of his graces pleasure in that behalf, yet his majeste hath caused the sayd mynute to be conceyved here for the more expedicion of your sayd lettres, wich his hieghnes desireth to have dispeched with all diligence, like as his majeste hath caused an other mynute to be made here of a lettre to be written by my lord admyrall to therle of Arren, the copy wherof youe shal receyve herwith. And his majestes pleasure is that all your former advertismentes notwithstanding, youe shal take ordre that v^c of the garryson shall remayn uppon the consideracion expressed in your lettres to be written to the sayd Erle of Anguise, accompting in that nombre aswell those which youe wolde have left by vertue of our

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 26. former lettres, for the staye of the countrey, as the c aftre appointed to remayn with the sayd lorde admyral accordingly; remitting the laying of the sayd v^c in suche places as your lordship with thadvise of the sayd lord admyral shal thiuke convenyent. And thus, etc.

Original draft or fair copy. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suff,' xxvj^o Febr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

1542-43.

Feb. 26. **313. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO LISLE.**

[fol. 190.]

Copie of the lettre to the Viscount Lisle from the kinges majestes counsail, xxvj^o Febr. a^o xxxiiij^o.

After our right harty commendacions to your good lordship. These shalbe to signefie unto youe that the kinges majeste considering theeffect of the last lettres and advertismentes which his grace hath receyved from my Lorde of Suff[olk] hath thought mete that youe shall uppon the receipt herof write your lettres to therle of Arren, according to the mynute herin enclosed, wich his hieghnes requireth youe to dispeche with diligence, onles youe shall have perfite knoweledge before youe shall make your dispeche, that in dede there be no suche shippes rigged fourth as was before signefied unto youe, in wich cace youe maye nevertheles staye the sending of the sayd lettres. Further, your lordship shall undrestande that the kinges majeste considering that at the parlyament nowe to be holden in Scotland, there shalbe a greate assemble of dyverse sortes, and if his majeste shuld holly nowe before dissolve all his garrysons, the same might gretly encorage the lordes that be of the adverse partie to his hieghnes, and cause those that stande for his majeste percace to relent and gyve place in thinges that they wold not consent unto if they sawe any present ayde at hande to helpe them; wherfor his hieghnes hath caused us to write to my Lorde of Suff[olk] to leave on the Bordures stil v^c men to be layd as he and youe shal thinke convenyent, wherunto we doubt not but he woll make youe pryvy. And thus, etc.

Fair copy in same handwriting as last. Indorsed: 'Mynute,' etc. (as heading).

Feb. 27. **314. THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK TO THE GOVERNOR.**

[fol. 192.]

The copie of the D. of Suff^o lettre to therle of Arrayne of the 27 of Febr. a^o r. r. 34 from Newcastle.

My L[ord], it maye like your l[ordshipp] to understand that by Rotesaye herald at armes this berer, I have receyved your lettres of the xxj daye of February with also thabstinence for the partie of Scotland, whiche beyng conforme to thother lettres of abstinence sent to youe before for the partie of England, I shall cause to be pro-

1542-43.

VOL. IV.

Feb. 27. claymed with all convenient diligence upon the Bordres and all places necessarie within this realme for the publisshing of the same and for keping of good rule induryng the tyme therof; and if any attemptates be doon, I shall lykewise cause redresse to be made conforme to the lawes of the Bordres in suche sorte as your l[ordshipp] hath promised to doo for your partie, notwithstanding that synnes your saide proclamac[ion] made of the saide abstinence, there have been soundrie attemptates doon on your partie, and the kynges majestes subjectes burned and heryed by yours, whiche upon respect of the saide abstinence I wolde not suffer to be revenged, not doubting but your l[ordshipp] wooll see suche redresse therof as apperteynyth.

And nowe my verie good lorde, forasmuche as thies thinges begynne to frame so well and to so good purpose, as to the grace of God the ende and sequele of the same must nedes be to the greate benefite, wealthe, and unytie of bothe realmes, I shall therefore hartelie requyre your l[ordshipp] to procede as youe have well bigonne, in suche sorte as the kynges majeste, who I assure youe is your good and gracious lorde and hath conceyved a verie good opinion of youe, maye shortelie perceyve suche frute to growe of your deades as your good woordes from tyme to tyme have declared, wherof I have no doubte, and for the perfection therof that it wooll lyke youe accelerate the sending of your ambassadours, soo as no tyme be lost that maye serve to thaccomplishment of soo good and godlie a purpose.

Finallie, your lordshipp shall receyve herwith the kinges majestes lettres whiche arryved here synnes the cummyng hither of the saide Rotesaye, aunsweryng to yours latelie addressid to his majeste for the prorogac[ion] of the daye of thentree of the noble men and others the prisoners, in whiche parte as your l[ordshipp] hath to doo with a wyse, most gentle, vertuous, and noble prince, soo I doubte not but ye shall nowe receyve suche an aunswer to your saide lettres from his majeste as maye playnelie declare and expresse the same, and in all thinges according to your sute and desier in that bihaulfe. And thus I take my leve of your good l[ordshipp] for this tyme, prayng God to kepe youe in healthe and long lyef with moche honour. At Newcastle, etc.

Contemporary. Indorsed: (as title).

[1542-43.]

Feb. 27. 315. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO LISLE.

[fol. 194.]

After our right harty commendacions to your good lordship. Where the kinges majeste by his graces lettres of the xxiiijth of this present willed youe, after thabstinence for the partie of Scotland shuld be receyved, and that the garrisons shalbe dissolved, according to suche lettres as we before by his majestes commandment addressed to my Lord of Suff[olk] for that and other purposes, wherunto we doubt not but he hath made youe pryvy, to make your repare

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 27. to his highnes presence, these shalbe tadvertise youe that his majeste being wel pleased with your service dothe considre bothe what intelligence youe have entred with therle of Arren, whiche may move him sumtymes to write summe occurrences unto youe, thoppportunite wherof shuld be withdrawen from him, if youe shuld nowe sodenly departe from those parties, and also that youe have at this present good experience of the thinges of the Bordures, and therfor being Master Brian at this tyme revoqued, who may in cace of nede lōke sumwhat to the see, his majeste hath resolved that his said lettres notwithstanding, youe shal remayn there at Alnewyk and those parties, tyl youe shal have further knowleage of his pleasure in that behaulf; and that over and above the nombre of men appointed by our said lettres to my sayd Lord of Suff[olk] to remayn there for the staye of the cuntrey, youe shall reteyn oon hundreth men also in his graces wages tattende uppon youe, of suche sortes as yourself shall thinke convenient, the rest of the garrisons to be holly dismissed according to our said former advertisment. And thus.

Draft much altered and interlined by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Viscount Lisle, xxvij^o Febr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Feb. 27. **316. SUFFOLK, TUNSTALL, &c., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 196.]

After our right hartie commendacions unto your good lordshippes. It maye lyke the same tundrestand that the xxvth of this moneth we receyved your lettres of the xxijth of the same, declaring amongst other thinges the kinges majestes pleasure for the dissolution of the garrisons uppon tharryvall here of the abstinence for the partie of Scotland, whiche yesternight was brought hither by Rotesaye the herauld, with a lettre to me the Duke of Suff[olk] from therle of Arreyn, the copie wherof with also the saide abstinence under the greate seale of Scotland, your lordshipps shall receyve herwith; whiche seale as ye maye perceyve by the same is newe made, and the makyng therof hathe been the staye and impediment whie the saide abstinence arryved here no sooner, as the saide herauld sayeth, and in dede it seamyth to be true. Upon the receipt wherof beyng in all thinges as we take it agreable to thabstinence graunted by the kynges majeste, we intend nowe to procede according to his majestes pleasure and commaundement before signfyed to me the said duke, bothe to proclayme the saide abstinence uppon the Bordres, and also to dissolve the garrisons, saving a certayne nombre as his majeste hathe appoynted for the staye of Tyndale and Riddisdale, for thordre and perfection wherof we have sent for the Lorde warden whome we looke for to morowe, and the nombre ones appoynted by his advise whiche shall remayne for the saide purpose, I the saide duke shall then write to therle

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 27. of Arrayn for the appoyntement of the semblable, upon suche groundes and after suche sorte as I am instructed by your saide lettres; and in the meane season I have writen to therle of Anguysshe and Syr George Dowglas and also to Syr Thomas Wharton, insuying your instructions given to me by your saide lettres accord- inglie, the copies wherof ye shall receyve herwith.

Yesternight lykewise arryved here the kynges majestes lettres to therle of Arreyn, and to the lorde warden, with the copies of the same, and also your lettres Master Wrythesley to me the saide duke intending to sende the saide erle his lettre by Rotesaye the herald nowe present, whiche contenyng the graunte of his desire for the prorogacion of the daye of entre of the prysoners we thynke shalbe verye acceptable; and I also do write a lettre to the said Erle by the saide Rotesey, the copie wherof I sende you herwith.

And finallie, we have receyved lettres from the saide Syr Thomas Wharton and also from the saide lorde warden, whiche ye shall receyve herwith. By the saide lettres of my lorde wardens ye shall perceyve strange matier agaynst Lyonell Graye the porter of Barwycke, whiche iff it be true is most detestable, but surelie there is lykelihoode of deadlie malice agaynst hym. We shall examyn the trouthe therof as sincerelie as we can, for the whiche purpose we have sent for him, and have requiered the saide lorde warden who nowe is gon to Barwycke for that matier, to putt a substantiall man in his office for the tyme; and also we have sent youe the copie of his lettre, whiche as your lordshippes shall perceyve was fownde in a pewe in the churche of Barwycke, keping with us the originall, for the better examinacion and tryall of the matier; and as we shall fynde it, soo shall we advertise your lordshippes accord- inglie.

Post scripta: The saide Rotesey heralde telleth us that the Bible, the New Testament, and suche other bokes as be set fourth within this realme in English, as the Prymer and the Psalter, be mervelously desyred now of the people in Scotlande, and saieth that if there were a carte lode sent thither they wolde be bought every one; but my lordes, here be none to gett, surely if there were, we wolde sende them som! Wherefore if ye thinke good to fynde meanes to convey any such bokes unto them we thinke surely it were not amyse so to do. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your good lordships in long lif and good helth with moch honour. At Newcastell the xxvij 'of Februarye. Your lordshippes assured freindes. (Signed) Charlys Suffolk, Cuth. Duresme, Wylliam Parr, Rafe Sadleyr.

The postscript by Sadleyr. Addressed: 'To the right honorable, and our verie good lordes, the lordes and others of the kynges majesties privie counsaile attendaunt upon his royall person.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Sadleyr's classical signet.

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 28. 317. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 198.]

Aftre our right hartly commendacions to your good lordship. This shalbe tadvertise youe the kinges majeste hathe seen your lettres of the xxvth of this present, and for answer hath commaunded us to signefie unto youe :—

First: that his majeste taketh your advertisement to Syr Thomas Wharton touching Don Laneryk in good parte, and is pleased for that it shuld appere he is a greate stay to therle of Anguyshe, that he shal not yet be further called on for his entre; nevertheles his majeste wold that in your next lettres to the said Erle, youe shuld desire him secretly tadvertise youe of what sort the said Laneryk is and whither he be in dede suche a freende and stave to him as is pretended? For uppon the certain knowlege therof, his majeste woll further determyn his pleasure as the case shal require. Seconde, his majestie doth not a litle mervayl that they of Scotland have not yet sent in thabstinence for their parte, and yet thoughe it shuld com iiij or v dayes aftre the tyme, his majeste wold it shuld be accepted, for albeit they kepe not all the conditions therin appointed by his majeste, yet his highnes nedethe not to take thabstinence for voyd but at his pleasure; but this his majeste specially requirethe of youe that if it be not com, you shal in this meane tyme in any wise cause the incourses lately made by the Scottes to be surely revenged, specially uppon suche as nighe as youe can, as attempted the same; whiche his majestie mervaylethe youe have not caused to be doon or this tyme, thinking that your consideration in that behaulf was more gentle then neded, seing thabstinence was but conditionel and rested uppon there acceptacion or refusel, and that thoccasion was ministred on their partie. For in suche thinges sufferance givethe boldenes, and quyk answering causethe men to kepe themselves within reasonable lymities. Whiche matier his highnes wold nowe have redubbed if it may possibly be don without the manifest offence of his majesties honour. And thus.

Draft, entirely in Wriothesley's hand, hastily written. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suff', ultimo Febr. a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Feb. 28. 318. SIR THOMAS WHARTON TO SUFFOLK, &c.

[fol. 200.]

Right honorable, pleasid youre lordshippes to be advertised, that I stave my selfe any more to call apon the Lard Dumlanryke unto I shall know forther, accordyng to your honorable commaundmentes in your lordshippes lettres of the dait at Newcastle the xxvth of Februarye.

Advertisyng also your lordshippes that according to your lordshippes other lettres, I have commonyd with the Lord Maxwell and told hym as of my selfe, that having wrytten for his son accordyng

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 28. to his desire, I do persave that therll of Aren governour of Scotland haith wryttyn sithens for a longer day for the entre of hym and others prisoners, and haithe offred that the pledges shuld remayn, or to gif better assuraunce, as the kynge his majesties woll, and how I was advertised from a secrett frende that prorogacion of tyme wold be graunted, and that matter of sute for his son is stayed; whoo upon longe debait therof, aunswered and said, that he wold wryte a lettre to your grace my lord lieutenaunte, that his second son myght lye with me for his pledge, and said that his eldest son shuld not entre agayn, rather hym sellf woll contenewe with me, as he saithe, shewyng that his desire is to be hym selve a continewer in thare cowrt, and his eldest son upon his offices in the countree. He saith therby the kynge his majestie shall best be servyd, which he pretendith by his wordes to do accordyngly, and saith that he woll occupye no office in Scotland, standdyng as it doithe, nor at no tyme as he saithe but at the kyng his highnes commaundment. He was veray desirous that I wold wryte and send with effecte unto your grace for thadvancement herof, and wold have come hym selve with his owne sute to your grace, yf I wold so have beyne contented, which I persuaded hym frome, offryng to send any lettres he wold wryte unto your grace by a trustie person, for which he gaife me gret thankes, and haith wryttyn as your lordshipps may persave by the same herin inclosid.

Advertising also your lordshippes, that serveing my selve in the kyng his majesties last warres with Scotland afor this, as the kyng his highnes servaunte, then undre my Lord of Northumbreland, whos soull Almyghttie God pardon, amongst soundre espyalles that I had then, I pra[ctised] with a Scottishwoman calid Kateryn Robynson, who then brought unto me soundre good intelligens furth of Scotland; and she, herynge that I was in office upon thes West Marches, resorted unto me alittle afore the begynnyng of this ware; she woll travaill in any parte of that reallme as I commaund hyre, and I have used hyre for such intellegence as I thought she could attayn unto the knowlege. Upon the xxjth day of this instant of Februarie, she repared unto me, and emongst other thinges, said that the Larde of Bukcleughe wolde wryt unto me a secret lettre in a gret matter yf I wold resave the same, and said yf it wold be a pleasure unto me, he wold delyvre unto my handdes the yong Qweyn of Scotland. I mervalid of thos wordes of hyre, for she had never message nor word from me to the said lard at any tyme, albeit I have had messages from hym by Ynglishmen, as though he wold have spokyn with me, as I wrot unto your lordshippes in my lettres of the dait the xxth of this instant. I said unto hyr that I wold resave any lettre that he wold send unto me, and willed hir go to hym agayn and shew hym so. The xxvijth of this instant the said Kateren Robynson came to Carlisle and delyvered me this lettre

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 28. which I send unto your lordshippes herinclosid, and said that hir credens was that as I wold send by hyr and appoynt tyme and place to the Lard Bukcleughe, the qweyn shuld be delyvered. I have wryttyn with hyre to the said lard that I wylbe content to speke with hym at place and tyme conveyent, as he woll appoynt, and all thinges to stand as at this present it dothe unto our meyttyng. I have thought good not only accordyng to my dewtie to advertisse your lordshippes herof, but also yf the same be trew and if the said qweyn shalbe at the kyng his majesties commandment as it is said, good it were in my poore consait, that a more regard shuld be yevyn to hyre person then that it myght lye in the powre of the lard Bukcleughe or any suche to convey hyre. I considre therwith the credens sent unto me from therlle Bothwell by John Spens anempst hyre, much to like effectes. Ther er soundre espyalles that shewith me that she is in gret perell ather to be conveyed or distroyed amongst them. I have also thought good to send my cosin and deputie Lancelot Lowther this berer, as upon myn appoyntment to the Lord Maxwell for sendyng a trustie person in his causes as afore, to shew youre lordshippes at lenghe the procedynges I have maid with that woman, as also the wordes at lenghe of the Lord Maxwell spoken as he hard, to whome it maye pleas your lordshippes to gife ferme credens. I laulye desire that I may know your honorable pleasures what I shall say unto the Lard Bukcleughe, if he appoynt meyttinge? I shall obey the same and all others your honorable commaundmentes, as Almyghty God knowith, who preserve your honorable lordshippes with muche increce of honour. At the kyng his majesties castle of Carlisle the laste day of February.

I am infourmyd that therll of Glencarn shalbe shortly made chauncelour of Scotland, whoo as I her usith hym selfe honorable in the kyng his majesties service. (Signed) Your lordshepps humble att commandment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable my lord lieutenaunte his grace, my lord of Duresme, my lord Parre, and Syr Rauffe Sadler knight, of the king his majesties most honorable counsaill at Newcastle in hast.' Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Feb. 28. 319. HENRY VIII. TO THE GOVERNOR.

[fol. 202.]

Rycht traist and right welebelovit cousing, etc. It is signifyit unto ws be Gawyne Hamnyltoun brother germane to our trusty and welbiloved James Hammiltone your cousing, that quhair the said James hath been hertofoer scharplye persecutit be certan of the clergy of Scotland and others his innimyces there, for resisting and ganesaying of their abuses, insomoch as he wes finally therupon banischet the said realme, and al¹ his gudes, landis, and

¹ Originally 'als.'

[1542-43.]

VOL. IV.

Feb. 28. heritage taken fram¹ him wrangusly as we ar informit, being the said James nowe returnit agane in the said realme, tresting to have justice aganis thame that hes wrangfullie persequitit him as is aforsaid, the same is debarrit and kept from your presens be the subtyl maynis and wayis of his said innemyis, whiche contryving styll in mynde to destroye him and his house, contrary to all charitie and conscience. Wherfor for his relief we have thought good to desire youe rycht affectuislye that ye will consider his caus, and at our contemplacion to extende your favours towardses him concernyng his restitution to his howsis, landis, gudis, and heritage that he befor possessed, wherin we think youe shal do a deade of charitie and to us very thankfull pleasure.

Draft in a Scottish hand, altered by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to therle of Arren for James Hamylton.'

Vol. V.—March 1542-3—May 1543.

March 1. 320. SUFFOLK, TUNSTALL, &c., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 2.]

After our right hartie commendacions to your good lordshippes. We have receyved even nowe certeyn lettres from Syr Thomas Wharton, whiche we have sent youe herinclosed, and we also harde the credence of him that brought us the lettres, whiche was no more in effect then the lettres doo purporte. The same amongst other thynges conteyneth (as your lordshippes shall perceyve) an offer made by the Larde of Bucleugh to delyver the yong Quene of Scotland; whiche thoughe it seme an unlykelie matier, and as we thinke not standing with the kynges majestes honour to practise it in suche sorte, yet we have given advise to Syr Thomas Wharton to doo in the same as your lordshipps shall perceyve by the copie of our lettre herinclosed, whiche we have sent to the same Syr Thomas; prayng your lordshippes to advertise us of the kynges majestes pleasure what shalbe doone further, as well in that parte as touching the Lorde Maxwells desier for his soon, whiche we shall accomplysse accordinglie. Yesternyght arryved here your lettres to the lorde warden, of the staye of his retourne, whiche we sent unto him, and thinke his abode in thies partes to greate purpose, and moche for thadvancement of the kynges majestes affayres, considering the greate intellig[ence] he hathe with therle of Arreyn, and the good espielles he hathe iu Scotland, with also his practise and experiance he hathe nowe of the Bordres. And this mornyng we receyved your lordshipps lettres of the xxvjth of Februar[y] with also your lettres to the saide lorde warden and the mynute of the lettre conceyved, whiche I the Duke of Suff[olk] shulde write to therle of Anguysse, whiche we take to be dывised uppon suche newes and

¹ Originally 'fra.'

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 1. advertisementes as we sent youe touching the removing of the yong Quene of Scottes with her mother to Sterlyng, whiche newes are untrue, for they yet remayne at Lythco, and removed not at all; notwithstanding that in dede the mother desyeryd that they myght remove thither, as Rotesaye the Scottishe heralde tolde us. Nevertheles it shall serve to good purpose for me the saide duke to write to the saide Erle of Anguyshe in suche sorte as ye have devised, intending fourthwith to depeche the same lettre unto him with an other lettre also to the Erle of Arrayne of suche effect as I receyved instruction from your lordshippes by your lettres of the xx[vj] of Februar[y], the copie of whiche my lettre to the same Erle of Arreyn ye shall lykewise receyve herwith. We have caused the abstinence to be proclaymed here in this towne, and have sent the proclamations for the same to be also proclaymed at Carlisle and other places of the Borders, intending uppon tharryvall here of my saide lorde warden (who woolbe here this nyght, and woolde have been here yesterdaye but for his journey to Berwycke uppon suche cause touching Lyonell Graye as we did advertise youe by our last lettres), to devise and appoynte the nombre of v^c men to remayne of the garrisons, according to the teanour of your saide lettres of the xxvjth of Febr[uary], and the rest we shall discharge accordingly. Thus we praye God send your lordships healte. From Newcastell the first of Marche. Your lordships assurid loving freendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme, Wylliam Parr, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: Arryved my saide lorde warden, with whom we shall now devise where to ley the saide v^c men of the garrysons, and discharge the rest as is aforseide. And of our procedinges in the same and all the rest, we shall advertise by our next lettres.

The postscript written by Sadleyr. Addressed: 'To the right honorable and our verie good lordes, the lordes and others of the kynges majestes privie counsaile attendaunt uppon his royall person.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiiij°'

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

- (1) The copie of my Lord of Suffolk his lettre to Syr Thomas Wharton of the first of Marche. [fol. 4.]

M^r Wharton, after our right, &c. We have receyved your lettres by your cousyn Launcelot Lowther, and also harde his credence at good length, which your saide lettres, with also the Lorde Maxwellles and thothers sent to you fro the Larde of Buckleugh, we shall depeche to the courte with convenyent diligence. And now for answer to you, ye shall understonde first, that we do well accept and allowe your discrete and wise procedinges concerning such intelligence as ye have by the Scottish woman your espiell from the said larde of Buckleugh, whom albeit we thinke to be a very meane man to have the mayning of so gret a matier as is expressed in your saide lettres,

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 1. which semeth to us very unlikely to be achieved or brought to passe by him, yet we thinke it not moche amysse that ye shall speke with him at such tyme and place as by appoyntement betwixt you shalbe thought convenyent, and at your meting it shalbe good that you here him what he woll say touching such message as he hath sent you, and altogether of your self, to devyse with him how and by what meanes he can or woll accomplishe the same? And when you have harde all that he woll sey in that behalf, ye shall give him thanks for his zeles and good will in that parte, alledging, that weyng the importaunce of the matier, ye can not sodenly growe to any certen conclusion with him for the perfection and achieving of so gret an enterprise, but of your self advyse him to contynue his service and good zeles to the kynges majeste, whereby he may be sure to do the thing that shalbe moch to his owne benefyte. And thus leving the matier in suche termes as ye fynde it, keeping him still in good hope with fayre wordes, and sayeng that you woll devyse further uppon the matier, and afterwardes speke with him agayn uppon the same, ye may so departe with him for the first tyme, and advertise us of the circumstaunces of your conference and procedynges with him; whereuppon we may advertise to the courte and procede further as we shall have knowledge from thens of the kynges majestes pleasure.

Secondely: touching the Lorde Maxwell, you shall tell him that I the Duke of Suff[olk] have receyved his lettre, and wolde be right glad to accomplishe his desyre, but knowing that therle of Arrayn hathe lately made sute unto the kynges majeste for a lenger day of thentre of the lordes and others prisoners, offering the pledges to remayn as they do without alteracion, or to put in better suretie if his majeste wolde requyre it, whereuppon his majeste hathe graunted the prorogacion of the day, and is content that the pledges shall remayn as they be without chaunge of any of them, according to the saide erles own sute and desyre, I dare not therefore take uppon me to chaunge his pledge untill I shall know the kynges majestes pleasure in that behalf. Nevertheles I shall advertise his desyre to the courte, trusting to receyve answer agayn right shortly to his good contentacyon.

Written by Sadleyr. Indorsed: (as title) 'a^oxxxxiiij^o.'

(2) The copie of my L[orde] of Suff[olk]es] lettre to therle of Arrayn of the first of Marche [fol. 6.]

My lorde, in my very hertie maner I commende me unto your good l[ordship]. And forasmoche as now uppon this abstynence and surceance of warre graunted and proclaymed betwixt thes two realmes, I have dissolved the kynges majestes garrisons here on the Borders, saving that my l[orde] warden remayneth here himself with convenyent number tattende uppon him, for the better ayde of the

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 1. deputie wardens and other officers, to see good rule and redresse made of all attemptates don in this tyme of abstynence, accordyng to the lawes of the Borders, consydering therewith how redy the malycyous and evill disposed persons which be the broken men on both sydes these realmes, have ben at all tymes to breke the peax, to brede stryfe and debate betwixt us, and evermore to interrupte all good rule and order on the Borders, to thintent they might have the better oportunyte to use their accustomed robberye and spoyle of all the good subjectes on both parties, I have thought good therefore to signefie the same unto you, and also to requyre your l[ordship] likewise to appoynt som convenyent number for the lyke ayde and assistance of the wardens and officers on your partie, so as the mynisters on both sydes being well assisted, may not onely conteyn thinges in good order, but also by mutual agrementes bytween them, ryde uppon the saide broken men and peax brekers on both sydes, that woll in any wyse attempte any thing contrary to the saide abstynence. And in case the Lyddesdales and other broken men on your partie do entre and attempte to do harme ayenst thabstynence, if it chaunce them to be taken on this syde, that your l[ordship] wolbe content that I may ponysshe them, as for my parte I am content that you shall agayn lefully do the same to ours of Tyndale and Ryddesdale, if they entring Scotlande fortune to be taken on that syde.

Thus, my good l[orde], have I thought good to advertyse you of myn opynyon, which I thinke shall moch conduce to the good rule of the Borders, and preserve the peax and abstynence the better inviolated and untouched; in which parte I requyre your l[ordship] to signefie unto me your good conformyte and answer with such convenyent diligence as apperteyneth.

Written by Sadleyr. Indorsed: (as title), 'a° xxxiiij°.'

March 3. 321. WHARTON TO SUFFOLK, LISLE, &c.

[fol. 8.]

Right honorable, pleasid your lordshippes to be advertised that I have resavyd my lord lieutenaunt your graces noble lettres of the date at Newcastle the last of Februarie, with a proclamacion in the same for an abstynence and surceaunce of warre by land from the xiiijth day of Februarye unto the furst of June, which I have caused to be proclamed in Carlisle, and shall putt in execucion the contentes of your graces said noble lettres accordyngly as I am commaunded. I am credablie infourmed that ther was a proclamacion made in Edynburghe apon Monday last for an abstynence of warre to conteneue for sex monthes, bothe by see and by land.

Advertisyng also, that I have resavyd your honorable lettres by Lancelote Louthere one of my deputies of the Marches, of the date at Newcastle the furst of Marche, and have declared unto the Lord

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 3. commyttid by the Westmarchers of England and Scotland from

his departure with his highnes. I lauye desire to know your graces commandment what I shall do therein? The said Lord Maxwell offeth unto me to do the semblable. I have little or nothing in effect to demaunde of hym for the king his majesties subiectes undre my reull, tharikes be unto Almightye God, to whome I shall pray for the good helth of your honorable lordshippes, with much increce of honour. At the king his highnes castle of Carlisle the ijth of Marche.

After the wrytting of this lettre, came unto me on Joke Dowgles servaunt to the Lord Maxwell, one essayll of myne, and hath told me that the Lard Dumlanreke hath wrytyn a lettre to the Lord Maxwell, in any wisse to cum starke with a powre to the parliament and make hast to be there afore the same; he saith that the erll of Angwes and his fendes makith all devices and promyces that may be in Scotland, for this parliament to kepe for the restitution of the said erll, and now the Lard Dumlaneryke thynkith it wyl hold. Ther er kynde messages sent to the erll of Argille, as the said Dowgles saith, who also saith that the Erll of Angwes is haisie to be marryed; the payment shuld have beyn foure thousand markes Scottishe, the erll hath yevyn the Lord Maxwell the one halfe therof for his frendshippe, as the said Joke Dowgles saith. (Signed) Your lordshyres humble at commandment, Thomas Wharton.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable my lord Heutenante his grace, my lord Laisle, my lord of Duresme, my lord Parre, and Syr Rauffe Sadlere knight, of the king his [maj]esties honorable [counsail] at Newcastle.'

March 3. 322. THE GOVERNER TO STUFFOLK. [fol. 10.]

My lord, efter dew recommendation. We resavit your lettrez the thrid day of this moneth, datit at Newcastle the xxvij day of February last bypast, makand mention of the ressavt of the abstinence send to you for the parti of this realm, and that ye sall caus oppin proclamations be maid upon the Bordours, for gude reule to be kept induring the abstinence, with reformation of attemptis, giff any be done or sall happen to be committit; and als remembring ws of certaine byrnyngis and hereschippis done be the subiectis of this realme upon the inhabitants of England; desyrand als the acceleration of our ambassadors toward the kings majestie your soverane, for performing and completing of sick things as ar begun betwix his majestie and ws; quthais lettrez we resavit of prorogation of the noble men of this realm his majesties prisoners, to the nixt feist of Witsonday. My lord, we thank you of your gude mynd and diligence in all our effaris, and as to the keeping of gude reule induring the abstinence, we sall caus the samyn be kept, and hes commandit the wardans on all the

March 3. Maxwell your graces pleasure for answer of his letters unto your

grace, anemptst the interchangenge of his pledge, who shewith hym selfe most desytuousse to be at this thare parliament for the better service of the king his majestie, and the wealle of thekill of Angwes as he saith, which erll is veray desytous to be marryed with his doughtter at his home comynge. I shall obey and attend the other contentes of your said letters as the occasions of the same by the Lard of Buklewghe shall infore, to the best of my poore wytt.

Advertysing also, that I was lately infourmed furthe of Scotland that thar was a certane counsaill appoynted to have beyn kept by the Erll of Huntley the Erll of Argille and others, with manye of the men of the churche, at Saynt Johnstones, and none of that counsaill to have comme to Edynburgh. I am infourmyd this iijth of Marche by one Johnstone, on esspall of myn, that the Erll of Argill hath sent a sute to thare governour, that he may enjoye certane landes in the Yles which thare late kynge did gif to the said erll, whiche his sute as I am also infourmyd, is or wolve granted; and by that meane it is said that he will be brought frendly to thare parliament at Edynburgh. I am also infourmed that the lat troubles which was stered agaynst hym in thos Yles, as I wrot unto your lordshippes in my letters of the xxijth of February, was don by the devisse of the governour.

Advertysing your graces that this Satterday at night came to the towne of Carlisle a Frenchman, servaunte to the Queene Doweger of Scotland, whoo brought unto the Lord Maxwell a letter to instaunce me to se hym conveyed to your grace with hys letters; he is appoynted to be to morow at night at Hexam, and upon Monday about two of the cloke after noone in Newcastle; I do send a gentleman a kynnesman of myn, to accompayne hym accordingly, and ther to wait upon your grace as shall stand with your noble commandment. The Lord Maxwell hath told me that ther begynnyng the som disagreement betwene the Queene Doweger of Scotland, and the Erll of Arane; the same erll wold have the Queene hys doughtter to be had to the castle of Sterling, and ther to be kept, and she doth not like the same, but wold have hir doughter kept ther as she is, at Lithocoo.

Advertising also that the Lord Maxwell hath told me that this Frenchman dryngthe answer of your graces letters afor sent unto hys, for that she did send no letters to your grace, but credens by hym who then brought the same unto hys, as the Lord Maxwell hath shewed me. Advertysing your lordshippes that ther hath beyn two or three litte displeasures don by Englishemen westmarchers in Scotland upon thare Westmarches, afor the xliijth day of February, for the which the Lord Maxwell earnestly axithe of me redresse accordyng to the king his majesties promes, which was as he saith that redresse should be maid for any attemptes to be

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 3. Merchis foranentis Ingland to sett and kepe wardane courtis, tak and mak redressis for all attemptatis siclik as hes bene observit and kept in all tymes of universale pece. And as to the haistie sending of oure ambassatouris towart the kinges majestie your soverane, we sall nocht fail to do the samyn with all possible diligence efter the xij day of this instant moneth, quhilik is the first day of our parliament, and quhill than thai can nocht be depeschit, becaus the mater is sa wechty that is to be tretit be thame, quhilikis requiris the counsell and consent of the maist part of the noble men and baronis of this realm; praying yow to have ws excusit at your said soveranis hand, and dout nocht mycht the conventioun have bene sonar, the ambassatouris suld have bene depeschit or now. And as to the writingis quhilikis this berar your servand brocht here, we send yow ansuer of thame with Berwik pursevant at lenth, quhilik servand hes bene this lang tyme in the west partis of this realm, to quhat effeir we know nocht, bot as we have advertist you in our sadis utheris writingis. And thus Almychti God be your kepar. Off Ed[inburgh] the thrid day of Marche. (Signed) Yowr lowyng frend, James G.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable Duke of Suffok, lieutenant generale of the north partis of Ingland.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet, Arran's shield as before.

March 3. 323. SUFFOLK, LISLE, &c., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 12.]

Please it your royall majeste to understand, that aftre Edward Leche the rebelle was delyvered, by appoyntment betwene therle of Arren and me the lorde warden, at the Bounde Rodde of Berwyke, the same Leche beyng brought where I was at Alnewycke, made instant sute to speke wythe me, whiche at the last I graunted, and harde hym a long tale and discourse; after the heryng wherof, repaying then to Newcastle to the Duke of Suff[olk] your majesties lieutenaunt here, for consultacion uppon the dissolving of your majestes garrysours and the appoyntment of the places where the fyve hundreth shulde be layde, remaynyng here according to your highe pleasure and commaundement, I declared the same to his lordshipp, wheruppon I the saide duke thoughte it mete that the saide Leche shulde repete his saide tale before me and the rest of your majestes counsaile here, whiche he did afore us all in suche sorte as he had before tolde the same to me the saide lorde warden, not moche differyng in effect. And forasmuche as the same conteyneth summe matier whiche we thoughte our bounden duties to signifie unto your majeste, we have caused the saide Leche to putt his hole tale in wryting, whiche we have sent herinclosed, not doubting but your royale majeste of your noble nature and accustomed benygnytie, wooll balance and weye the same by your

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 3. greate wysedom as apperteyneth. And thus our Lorde preserve your most excellent majestie in long lyfe and prosperous estate and good healtie, most feliciouslie to indure. From Newcastle the thrid of Marche. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, John Lisle, Wylliam Parr, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

March 5. **324. THE BISHOP OF LANDAFF TO SUFFOLK.** [fol. 14.]

Pleas it youre grace to be advertised that there is one inventory takene of Sir George Lawsones goodis in Yorke, and nere thereabouts, according to youre commaundement; the whiche I sende you nowe at this presente; and it is infourmed me that there is thre hundred poundis to receyve, that is in bailifis handes, and some more goodis in other placis, over and above that whiche is conteyned in this said inventory, whiche thingis I shall advertise your grace of, shortly aftir that I have perfite knowelege of the same. And thus the blisshed Trynytie preserve you my singler good lorde. Writtene at the king oure soverayne lordes paloys at Yorke, the fyfte day of Marche. Your graces mooste humble at commaundement. (Signed) Robert Landaffe.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'The president in the northe to the Duke of Suff', v° Martij a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet.

March 8. **325. SUFFOLK, LISLE, &c., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 16.]

After our right hartie commendacions to your good lordships. These shalbe to signefie unto youe, that we have receyved certayn lettres addressed bothe to me the Duke of Suff[olk], and also to me the lorde warden oute of Scotland from therle of Arreyn, and from therle of Angwyshe and Syr George Dowglas, whiche we have thought good to dispeche unto your lordships, to thintent the kynges majeste maye be advertised of the contentes of the same. And to morowe I the lord warden intend to repayre to Alnewyke, to remayne there or nerer the Bordres there aboutes, as well for the better and more speadie atteynyng of knowelege of their procedinges in Scotland at this their parliament, by suche intelligences and espialles as I have, as also for thappoyntement of warden courtes and dayes of treux to be had betwene the wardens on bothe sides for takyng and makyng redresse of attemptates according to the abstinence; in whiche case it is thought by us, that for the kynges majesties honor, it shall not be convenyent for me the saide lorde warden to mete myselfe with any of the deputie wardens of the partie of Scotland, beyng but meane personages, onlesse there be a chief warden appoynted therunto on their side, but rather that I

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 8. shall assigne the deputie wardens here to the same, as hathe been accustomed, which we have soo ordred [and] determynd accord-
inglie.

Also we have receyved other lettres from Syr Thomas Wharton, whiche we have sent lykewyse to your lordships inclosed in this pacquett; and as the same lettres doo partelie purporte, uppon Mondaye nyght last there was a forraye made into England by the Scottes of Lyddesdale to the nombre of a hundreth, whiche entred in by the West Marches, and brent twoo howses aboutes Hexham, and kylled twoo Englyshemen, and also tooke eight prysoners; where uppon soundrie rose to the fraye, and by meanes of a gentilman called the Larde of Thirlewall, Jacke a Musgrave, and Blanerhassett the land sergeant, had warnyng and knowleadge therof, and so lykewise rose and gathered theyr men to gither to the nombre of xxx or there aboutes, and laye betwene the Scottes and their home, in suche wyse as they fell into the lappes of the saide Jacke and Blanerhasset, whiche hardyly sett uppon them, and putt them to flyghte and discomfiture, in suche wyse as they reskewed all the Englyshe prisoners saving twoo, and also tooke x or xij of them prysoners, of the whiche there be vij of the chiefe and principall thefes of Lyddesdale, of the surname of the Armestronges, whiche commenlie have doone most harme to the kinges subjectes; and as I the lorde warden am infourmed there was amongst them oone Patricke Hebbourne a nere kynnesman of therle Bothwells, who escaped verie hardelie; he is in suche credite with the same Erle, as eyther he hathe or shall have the rule and keypyng of his castell in Liddesdale called the Hermitage. We have nowe sent to Syr Thomas Wharton, willing him to examyne the said Armestronges and to woorke with them the best he can, to pyke oute of them aswell by whose advise or procurement they made this rode, and suche other robberies and spoyles as latelie have been made by them of Lyddesdale, as also to knowe what aydors and abbettors they have in England to suche and other lyke purposes? And as we shall here of those matiers from the saide Syr Thomas Wharton, we shall further advertise your lordships acco[r]dinglie].

Finallie, we have caused an inventar[ie to be made] by the President of the kynges majestes counsaill [at Yorke] of Syr George Lawsons goodes at his howse in Yor[ke and] thereaboutes, whiche inventarie we send your lords[hipps] herewith; and asfarre as we canne perceyve, his executors wooll take uppon them thexecucion of his testament, and wooll discharge his accompte; if it soo please the kynges majeste. Wherin nevertheles they have yet made us no direct aunswer, but have taken daye to the xixth of this moneth to declare their resolute mynde there in. In the meane season all the goodes be stayed and putt in saufe keypyng for the kynges majestes use and behofe. Praying your lordships to advertise us in case

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 8. the saide executors wooll take upon them as is aforsaide, what we shall doo further in that bihaulfe.

Post scripta : arryved here with me the lorde warden oone of my espielles oute of Scotland, who tolde me that the Governour and therle of Anguysshe are verie starke and have a strong partie ; and that where of late there was a sayeng that therles of Huntley, Murrey, and Argile, with the kyrkemen, intended to kepe an other parliament at Saynt Johnstones on thother syde of the water, the same brute is now ceassed and no more spoken of the same ; and the saide Erles of Huntley and Murrey intend to com to the parliament at Edinburge in peasible maner, for the whiche purpose their lodgyng is there taken upp all readie, and (as it is thoughte) they cam thither yesternyght. Therle of Argile commyth also but it is saide he wooll com with a starke power, in whiche case it is determyned by the governour that he shall bryng no greate power over the water, but onelie com himselfe (if he wooll) with suche a nombre as shalbe mete and convenient for the furnyture of a noble man to attend upon him. And also it is sayed that the bisshopps and clergie wooll com also to the saide parliament at [Edin]burge, as hathe been accustumed, who be moche afrayed that thinges shall go moche agaynst them at this tyme, touching the reformacion of their abuses. Thus we praye God send your good lordshipps healte. From Newcastle the viijth of Marche. Your lordshipps assured loving freendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, John Lisle, Cuth. Duresme, Wylliam Parr, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.' Damaged by damp.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 18.]

- (1) The copie of the Governors lettre to my L[orde] of Suff[olk] of the 7 of Marche.

My lorde, aftre oure hartie commendacion. Plesit youre lordship to be advertist, we have recevit this daie youre writing dated at Newcastell the seconde of Marche instante, signifiand unto us that sen the proclamacion of the abstinence bitwix bathe the realmes, ye have desolvit the king youre soverains garnisons upon the Bordours, safande that the Lorde Lisle grete wardane, remanis hymself with ane certane nombre for the wele of the abstinence and helpe of the wardanis deputes, desiring us that wee walde do the semblable for the parte of Scotlande ; and in likewise incace the Liddisdales and other brokene men on the partie of Scotland enters and attemptes to doo harme against the abstinence, giff it chance theym to bee takene upon youre side, that we wald bee content that ye maye ponishe thame, siclike as ye ar contente that we sall doo the same againe lafullie to yours of Tindale and Riddisdale

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 8. giff they entre in Scotland, and fortunes to bee takene on our side, like as youre said writing dothe at mare lenthe purporte. My lorde, we thanke you hartlie of your good will and myende that ye bere towarde the observacion of the abstinence and ponishment of brekers thereof, and of youre grete diligence takene in that behalf; and as foroure parte we sall not fail to cause our wardanes to awaite tyme bee tyme upon thexecucion of justice and observacion of the said abstinence, and sall bee sa strenthit that there sall na disobedience bee on our side, and sall cause oure wardanis mutuallie aggre to your wardanis upon all sik thingis that maye conferre to the furdurance and avancement and sure interteneyng of the saide abstinence; and ferther we thinke verey good and conveniente that strait punicion bee made upon all theves and brekers of pece and abstinence, and according therto we ar content that theym of Liddisdale and all other brokene men, being taken within the realme of Englande attemptand against the abstinence, bee punisshed lafullie, ye beand contente for youre parte that not alanlie yours of Tindale and Riddisdale but all other brokene men of Englande entrande in this realme to doo any harme against the abstinence and being taking, be siclike punist by us oure wardanis and officers. And ferther, what pleasure we maye doo to you salbe redie at youre lefull request, not doubtande but ye will beleff the samen, and persevere in your good will and myende towart the welthe of bathe the realmes. And thus Almightye God preserve you. At Edingburgh the vijth of the monethe of Marche.

Indorsed: (as title), 'a° xxxiiij°.'

March 10. 326. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 20.]

After our right hartly commendacions to your good lordship. It shall like youe tunderstande that the kinges majeste hath seen your lettres of the vjth of this present, and also the lettres of Syr Thomas Wharton and the Lord Maxwel, with the credence of the Frencheman sent from the Douagier of Scotland. For aunswere wherunto, his majeste hath commaunded us to advertise youe, that his hieghnes thinketh youe maye take a good occacion of the said credence eftsones to write or sende unto the sayd Douager, likeas his pleasure is youe shall doo with all diligence aftre the receipt of these lettres; signefieng unto her that wayeng and considering with yourself the poyntes of the credence lately declared unto youe by her servaunt, and remembring with the same that youe have hard not long before that onles the kinges majeste provyde shortly for the surety of her doughter, the same were like to be in summe daunger, youe thinke she hath doon wisely to conforme and shewe herself desirous for her sayd doughters preservacion, to seke his hieghnes advise and succour, whose determynacion for the bestoweng

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 10. of her is so honorable and so agreeable to the proximitie of bludde betwen them, as must undoutedly redounde to her greate honour and commoditie in tyme cumming, but if it so be that they in Scotland wold either desire temploye her to their oune purpose, or for the serving therof perceace otherwise put her in daunger, as her credence and your intelligence seame to purporte and specifie, it shalbe most necessary that she be spedely gotten from them and conveyed into his majestes custody, before they can satisfie their sayd purpose. Whose majeste, as he is most hable to preserve and defende her, soo she maye be assured that the same woll not otherwise bestowe her then on his oune natural sonne, my lorde princes grace, the goodliest child of the worlde; wherfore it shalbe very convenient that to prevent all daungers, she doo wisely conside the matyer and waye howe her sayd doughtre maye be brought into his majestes handes, if the governour and those of his counsail woll attempt the satisfieing of their fantazies, to the childes daunger and hinderaunce as is aforsayd. And if it shal please her frankly to signefie her mynde herin to youe, and howe she thinketh the same maye be cumpassed, youe maye assure her that youe woll most earnestly so travail therin, as God willing, all doubtles shall shortly be removed; beseching her to take this your poore advise in good parte, for surely youe could not forbere to uttre the same, aswel in respect of her former message and occacion therby ministred unto youe, as for the zeale youe have to the childes preservacion, being so nere of the kinges majestes bludde, and like to be in greate danger all thinges considered, onles his majeste do shortly take her into his tuicion and saufgarde. And thus, etc.

A fair draft. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suff[olk], x^o Martij a^o xxxiiij^o.'

March 10. 327. LISLE TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 24.]

Pleaseth you to be advertised, that this present evening syns my coming hither, here arryved Henry Raie, and hath brought lettres from therll of Arren, from therle of Anguishe, and from Syr George Duglas, the whiche your grace shalherewith receive.

Also, here ys a gentilman come from the Governer, whiche ys sent from the said governer into France, asfarr as I can perceyve to be a spye upon therl of Lenoxe, and under the pretence of frendship, feyning to declare unto hym the state of Scotland, he shall under mynde hym, or some of his servauntes, most secret with hym, to perceyve his intent and purpose. This I conjecture by sundre wordes whiche in communing with hym, I might perceyve, escaped hym unwares; nevertheles yt apeireth by the lettre which the said Erle of Arren sendeth by hym unto you, wherof I have the copie, that his errant into France shuld be to goo aboute the havens and portes

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 10. in Picardie, Normandie, and Breteigne, to see what preparacion ys made their for the Duke de Guyse and the Erle of Lenoxe coming into Scotland.

Ferder, I am enformed by one of my espuelles, that therle of Murraie feyned hym to be dysierus to be of the partie of the Governer and therle of Anguishe, and spake with the said governer uppon Twisday last at Lithcoo, and came with hym from thens to Edinburghe, and their tarryed Wensday all daye, and as I am enformed, sate with theym in counsaile; and on Thursdaye morning erlye he went over the water agayne without taking leave, and went straight to thoder lordes to Sanct Johnston.

Also he saith that their ys but one bishop come to Edinburghe uppon Thursday laste, and herewith agreith the newes of the said Barwik. Nevertheles I have receyved a lettre from the capiteigne of Berwik, of suche intelligence as he hath receyved from Edinburghe by one of his espialles, by the whiche yt shall appeyre that their ys iiiij^{or} bishops com thider alrebye, the whiche lettre herewith your grace shall receive. But to morrowe or upon Mondaye I loke for more certen newes, for I have two of my servauntes, and one of my espuelles, yet at Edinburghe; and as I shall here ferder, I will withall diligence advertise your grace. Nevertheles my said espiall and the said Barwik agreith, that yt ys not possible but that there wilbe grett devison and strief emonges thies lordes.

Also they saye that the pristis that comith to the parliament bringith all their men in cotes of plate and long speres. Thus I comytt your grace to the tuicion of Almightye God. Att the kinges majestis castell of Alnwik the xth of Marche. Your graces to comaunde. (Signed) John Lisle.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

March 13. 328. HENRY VIII. TO THE GOVERNOR.

[fol. 26.]

Right trusty and right welbiloved cousin, we grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that having perfite knowlege howe that uppon certain good causes and matiers touching Syr Thomas Erskin late secretary there, it hath ben thought mete to youe and the rest of your counsaile to discharge him of his office of the secretariship, we have thought good at thumble sute of our tr[usty] and w[elbiloved] servant Master James Dromonde, by thise our special lettres to recomende him unto youe to be preferred to the same office, whom we certainly judge to be a man so qualified in all thinges as is mete for the same; instantly therfor requiring youe, as youe entende to shewe yourself desirous to minstre unto us gratuitie and pleasure, to satisfie our request in this behaulf, whiche we assure youe we shall take in most kinde and thankful parte accordingly.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, very hastily written. Indorsed: 'Mynute to therle of Arren, xiiij^o Martij a^o xxxiiij^o.'

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 13. 329. HENRY VIII. TO THE GOVERNOR.

[fol. 27.]

Right trusty and right welbelovyd cousin, we grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that perceiving by your lettres lately addressed to our cousin and counsaillour the Duke of Suff[olk] our lieutenaunt general in the northe parties, that youe purpose nowe uppon thassembly of the parliament there taddresse unto us your ambass[adors], we have addressed thither presently our trusty and right welbelovyd counsaillour Syr Rauf Sadleyr knight, oon of our two principall secr[etaries], who shal more amply enforme youe of our mynde and purpose in all thinges, prayeng youe not only to yeve credence unto him as to ourself, but also to communicate with the same all your affayres and occurrences, *to thentent ye maye nowe and from tyme to tyme the more perfytely and playnly understande and knowe our mynde and desire in the conducing of your and our affayres, brevely and with spede to suche effecte as may be to our contentacion, with your commen and particuler welthe and benefite, wherfor we require youe to geve as firme credence to our sayde counsaillour in suche thinges as he shal declare on our behaulf as ye wold doo unto ourself, and also to communicate*¹ who shalbe ready therin to geve youe his best advise and counsaill on our behaulf accordingly.

Draft by Wriothesley, with additions by another hand. Indorsed : 'Mynute to therle of Arren, xiiij^o Martii a^o xxxiiij^o.'

March 13. 330. INSTRUCTIONS TO SIR RALPH SADLEYR.

[fol. 29.]

Instruccions gyven by the kinges majeste to his trusty and right welbelovyd 'counsaillour Syr Rafe Sadleyr knight, oon of his majestes two principall secretories, whom his hieghnes sendith at this tyme into Scotland, to reside there as his majesties commissioner and counsaillour for the purposes ensuing:—

Fyrst: where by sundry advertisementes receyved out of Scotland, aswel from therle of Arren occupieng the place of the Governour, as from therle of Anguise and others, it appereth that they entende shortly taddresse certayn ambassadours to the kinges majeste, and to establishe and grounde their charge to be declared to his hieghnes uppon the consent of the three estates of their parlyament: forasmuche as his majeste hath conceyved that the sayd Erle of Arreyn is of a right good inclinacion and conformitie to thaccomplishment and performaunce of the promesses signefied by the lordes and others who were lately here his graces prysouners, his hieghnes thinkeng it expedyent for the bettre conducing of the same to good effect, to have summe personage of his graces counsaill

¹ The words in italics interlined in the other hand.

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 13. [resident] there, wich maye conferre from tyme to tyme [with] the said erle and others, and ayde them with his advise, specially nowe at the dispeche of their sayd ambassadours, hath thought mete taddresse thither the said Syr Rafe Sadleyr whom his grace specially trusteth, wherfore his majestes pleasure is that the sayd Syr Rafe preparing himself towards Edinburgh with such diligence as is conteyned in his hieghnes lettres herwith sent unto him for that purpose, shal at his arryval there repayre to the sayd Erle of Arren and delyvereng unto him his majestes letters of credence with his graces harty commendacions, he shal declare unto him for his sayd credence, that where his majeste aswel by his oune sundry lettres, and dyverse other advertisementes from those parties, hath conceyved that he is a personage wel inclyned towards his majeste, and that he myndeth spedely to sende certayn ambassadours towards his hieghnes aucthorised by their parlyament to conclude suche thinges as shal tende to the wealthe and benefite of both realmes, and to his majesties contentacion, to thintent the sayd ambassadors maye be dispatched with suche ful and ample instruccion and power conceyved in suche playne and certayn termes, as maye be correspondent to their good wordes, and to his majestes expectacion, his hieghnes hath sent him thither to reside there amonges them as his graces commissioner and counsaillour, and hath commanded him at all tymes, and specially at this tyme of the dispeche of the sayd ambassadors, to be redy with his advise and counsaill tassist the sayd erle and counsaill in all thinges wherin they shal desire the same; assuring him on the kinges majestes behalf, that if he shal procede with his majeste in suche honorable and franke sorte as he thinketh he woll doo, the same shal redounde both to his greate honour and commoditie. And beng thus accesse made to therle of Arren, he shal take his oportunitie tentre comunicacion with therle of Anguishe and Syr George Douglas together, and also with every of them aparte, as he shal have best occacion and shal thinke most convenyent, wherin he shall doo what he can to lerne the state of the lande and of thaffayres there, howe every of the greate men is affected, and who woll undoubtedly take his majestes partie? What hath been the cause that they have not in all this tyme writen more frankly to the kinges majeste or his counsaill thenne they have doon? Why they have not, according to their promise, labored to put and bring the child unto his majestes handes? In what cace the said child is at this present? In what cace the chief holdes be, whiche also they promised to get in to his majesties handes? What provision they make to resist the cumming home of therle of Linoux and thentre of the Frenche men that of lightlewood shal com with him? And generally all other thinges whiche maye in any wise bring him to the perfite knoweledge howe all thinges stondeth amonges them? In like maner he shall commen

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 13. with therle of Glencarne, the Lord Maxwel, and all other wich were lately here, to knowe of them the state of al thinges, and howe the purposes by them commoned of here be like to succede, or if there be any obstacles, what the same be, with their opinions howe they may be removed. And he shall specially serche of the meanour sorte of those which were here, what the cause is that they have gyven no maner of advertisment in all this tyme according to their promesses? Whither the lak hath proceded of feare by reason of summe commandment, or of theyr negligence? And where the Quene Douagier hath lately sent a Frencheman towards the kinges majeste, who had also many lettres directed into Fraunce, without any remembrance of the same in his lettres to the kinges majeste or any sute for his pasport, and at his fyrst arryval behaved himself so straungely in denyng that he knewe any thing at all of the state and affayres of Scotland, or that he had any credence of effect to his majeste; by reason wherof, and for that there is at this present summe litle busines betwen England and Fraunce, and that he is a Frencheman, he was committed to Syr Arthure Darcy with whom asyet he remayneth in libertye and is treated in the most honest sorte. The kinges majestes pleasure is that the sayd Syr Raf Sadleyr shall also visite the sayd Douagier on his majestes behalf, and aftre delyvery of his majestes lettres of credence directed unto her, with his graces most harty commendacions, he shal saye that his majeste hath perceyved aswel by the credence sent to my Lord of Suff[olk] and by advertismentes from the Lord Maxwel and Syr Cuthbert Ratelif, and lastely in summe parte by her servaunt a Frencheman, that she is wel inclyned towards his majeste, and entendeth to doo in all thinges by his counsail and as his majeste shall thinke most convenyent, with sundry other particularities. Amonges the wich oon semeth to be that she moche desireth that it might please his majeste to sende unto her summe oon of his trusty servauntes to speake with her, promising in that cace topen unto him the trouth of her stomake and desire; and forasmoch as the kinges highnes hath had occasion to send the said Syr Raulf in to those parties, his majestie hath geven him charge and commaundement to visite her, and after harty commendacion to declare his highnes affection to her and his pronept, whom his majeste tendrith as his oune child, to whose welth and benefite principally with the perpetuall tranquillite of both realmes, the kinges highnes directith his procedinges in this bihaulf; wherfore he shall desire her frankely in all thinges topen her harte to him, wich he shall faithefully agayn signefie to his majeste; assuring her that if she woll entre and walke with his majeste on a right fote (as his hieghnes thinketh she woll), she shal wel perceyve, God willing, that his majeste myndeth earnestly the good both of her and of her doughter accordingly. And when he shall have hard what she woll saye in this partie, he shal then

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 13. entre with her in particularities, to knowe howe the governer is affected, and howe every of the rest of the noble men be enclyned, and howe she favoereth the kinges majestes purposes, with all other thinges convenyent? Signefieng unto her in thende, howe her man hath here misused himself, wherby his majeste might justly suspect her procedinges, and to tel hir playnly it cannot be excused, but that is incircumspectly handled to send oon from hir with lettres addressed in to Fraunce under colour of a message addressed unto the kinges highnes without playn declaration of that secret entent eythir in lettres to his majeste, or otherwise in thexpresse demaunde of a passeport for that entent. Nevertheles his hieghnes hath suche a confidence in her vertue, wisdom, and experience, that his grace thinketh she woll assuredly applie to that wich shalbe to the most suretye and commoditie of her daughter; whose assuraunce if it be wel wayed, resteth only in the kinges majestes handes, and without him is not unlike to be in greate daunger. And when the sayd Syr Raf shal have conferred with the sayd Governour, therle of Anguishe, the Quene, and others in forme aforsayd, wherby he maye sumwhat smell howe all thinges goo amonges them, then he shal more familiarly entre with the sayd Erle of Anguishe, and with suche as were lately here prisoners, to knowe of them what they entende to doo touching their promises made to the kinges majeste? Declaring unto them that onles their ambassadors shall have power fully to conclude those matyers, his majeste woll no lengre remayn in expectacion, ne thinke that he is wel handled amonges them; advising them therfore to conside the sequel of every thing as apperteyneth, and if they see that the governour, or summe of the rest of the noblemen, wol not condescende to have their ambassadors instructed to that purpose, rather then to sende them with a sleveles errant to propone the matyer of their promesse in open parlyament, being of suche sorte and nature as no good Scottisshman having the use of reason, with any maner of experience in wordly thinges, can refuse it. And likewise if he see that the governour woll persist to sende the sayd ambassadors hither with thinges of entreteynement, and that he woll not goo effectually to the conclusion of the thinges here mocioned, his majestes pleasure is that the sayd Syr Raf Sadleyr shal in good sorte advise him to conside with whom he hath to do, and what maye ensue of it if it shal appere to the kinges majeste that they goo about to triffle with him, and by all the good meanes he can shall induce him to condescende upon suche matyer as maye be to his majesties contentacion, wich shalbe undoubtedly to his honour and welthe, and to the wealthe and benefite of thole countrey. And as he shal fynde thinges, soo he shal gyve often and diligent advertisment to his majeste, and likewise to my Lord of Suff[olk] as the case shal require, that his grace maye shortly knowe what may be trust

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 13. to amonges them. And where his hieghnes hath specially written to the Governour, and to therle of Angushe and Syr George Douglass, in the favour of his graces servant Master Drummont to be preferred to the rome of secretary there, his graces pleasure is that the sayd Syr Raf Sadleyr shal effectuelly sollicite thaccomplishment of his majestes desire in that behalf, not only with the governour and the sayd Erle of Angushe, but also with all others of the counsail, or of authoritie there, whom he shal perceyve to favour his majestes partie, soas if it be possible it maye be brought to passe according to his graces desire. Which the said Syr Raulf shal the more earnestly doo for that his highnes likethe the procedinges and frankenes of the said Dromond and thinkith hym hartely dedicate to serve his majeste. According wherunto the kinges pleasure is the said Syr Raulf shal use the said Dromond and his brother as trusty instrumentes, and the more often have conference with hym, and the more diligently note and signifie what the said Dromont shal from tyme to tyme signifie unto hym of the state [and] disposition of thaffayres in those parties. And the sayd Syr Raf shall on his graces behalf in the treatye of this matyer with therle of Anguishe and Syr George Douglas, specially warne them that they suffre not Erskyn in any wise tentre agayn in to that place, who, as his grace hath credibly harde, hath by money, and by allegacion that he is hable to charge the Cardynal with sundry thinges, of late gathered yet agayn summe hope of recovery of that office; but if they shall for any money suffre him tentre, wich neither favoreth the kinges majeste nor noon that is dedicate to his hieghnes, let them assure themselves that besides his majestes displeasure in that behalf, they shal oon daye smart for it. And asfor the matyers to be layd to the cardynal, if he have no suche, they maye see he wold but deceyve them for his oune purpose; and if he have any suche in dede, why shuld he not be enforced to declare them? And therefore the sayd Syr Raf Sadleyr shal advise them in any wise to have speciall regarde to this matyer, as they tendre their oune welthe, and thaccomplishment of his majestes pleasure. And further, the kinges majestes pleasure is that the sayd Syr Raf Sadleyr shal of himself take occacion to commen withe therle of Argile, Huntley, and Murrey, and with suche other lordes and bishops as be of havour or in any wise acquainted with the kinges majeste, and shal of himself, as is aforsayd, advise them to growe to summe conformitie towards his majestes most godly purposes; declaring what benefite maye ensue unto them therby, and what dammage and displesure maye ensue unto them and to many others by the contrary, with suche other perswasions as he shall thinke good, and as he shal fynde any of them, so he shal advertise his majeste with diligence.

Finally, the said Syr Rauf shal herwith receive a lettre of the names of certain nobles and gentlemen in Scotland who be reputed

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 13. to favor his graces partie. Youe may considre them, and as youe shal fynde them, soo to use the same for your purpose accordingly.

For the expedition of Dromond.

A lettre for Dromond to the Governour, for thoffice of the secretaryship.

A lettre to therle of Anguishe for the same purpose.

For Master Saidler.

A lettre signifieng the kinges pleasure for his repare in post in to Scotland.

A cifre for hym.

Instructions.

Lettres of credence to the Governor.

Lettres of credence to the Quene Douager.

Lettres to therle of Anguish and Syr George Duglas.

Matier to [be] spoken to the governour.

The cause of his repare thither, to be there present at such tyme as thambassadours shuld repare hither, with the more spede to resolve al matiers, and perceyving his inclination, to geve hym from tyme to tyme advise, etc.

Matier to be spoken to therle of Angus.

To comen and divise with hym from tyme to tyme, howe to set forth the kinges highnes purposes, and to declare frankly what lak is founde here.

To open the matier of Dromond with the furtheraunce of his sute.

Matier to be spoken to the Quene Dowager.

Being sent for other purposes to repare unto her with commendations and to declare the mysbehaviour of her servaunt here, and to complayne of her indirecte procedinges herin, with promes of the kinges majestes frendship if she wyl conforme herself to reason, and to knowe hir mynde herin.

General matier.

To note the procedinges there, to comen with those that were here, and as opportunitie maye serve, to know the myndes of other and to allure them.

A fair draft, with many additions and alterations in the handwriting of Wriothesley and another person. Indorsed: 'Master Sadleyrs instruccions sente in to Scotland.'

March 14. 331. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 46.]

Maister Sadleyr, aftre our right hartly commendacions. Youe shal undrestande that the shyref of Ayre with certain other gentlemen

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 14. in Scotland, be arryved here at this present, and forasmoche as the kinges majeste remembrethe that there hathe been a dedely fede between him and therle of Casselles, likeas his highnes wold be lothe to sende him home to the displeasure of the said erle, being the same erle his majestes good frende and servant, soo undrestanding that the said shiref is a man of harte, actyvitie, and good credite in the parties wherin he was inhabited, his grace wold be lothe if he woll conforme himself to reason, that they shuld there want his presence, whiche might perceace bothe doo them stede and his majeste good sevice. Wherfor his majestes pleasure is that youe shal not only declare tharryval here of the said shiref to therle of Glencarn, the Lord Maxwel, and suche others of auctoritie there as youe shal perceive to be his majestes faithfull and hartly servantes, but also afre what sort his majeste wayethe the cace, declaring what greate respecte his majestie hath to the said Erle of Casselles, and howe nevertheles his highnes wayethe bothe parties as apperteynethe; requiring them to travayl with the said erle in most earnest wise at his majestes contemplacion, to remyt all that matier, and for his sake and in respecte of his majesties affayres, to becom a perfite freende to the said shiref, if his majeste shal fynde him of that conformytie that beseamethe him, and therupon sende him home in to Scotland. And to this matier youe shal also make therle of Anguishe and his brother privy, and give his majeste advertisement with all spede and diligence what resolution shalbe taken in that behaulf. And.

Corrected draft in Wriothsley's hand, written hastily. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Master Secretary Master Sadleyr, xiiij^o Martii a^o xxxiiij^o.'

March 16. **332. LISLE TO SUFFOLK.**

[fol. 48.]

Pleaseth your grace to be advertised, that this morning erly I have spoken with one of my espielles whiche came yesterday out of Scotland, and his intelligence ys, that the parliament brekith up to morrowe, and three petitions he showeth me was made to the Governer by the clergie and the commynaltie. The firste is, that the Cardinall may be restored to his libertie and former estate, except that yt be proved that he hath offended agaynst the Crowne in treasone; the second, that thestate of their clergie may stand and contynue in suche condicion as yt ys at this present, and not followe the cast of England; the thirde, that the yonge Quene, as they call her, may be put into the keping of iiiij^{or} noble men of the realme till suche tyme as she shalbe of yeres of consent to marrye; but howe the lordes will agree upon thies demaundes yt is not knowen. This is the effect of thintelligence that I have receyved at this tyme, saving herwith I have sent you a scedule whiche was sent me yesterdaye from a Scotishe borderer, whiche is

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 16. a man of good reputacion, and the same sedule was sent hym from Edinburge; therin yt apeireth whiche erles bare the Crowne, the Septre, and the Swerde; whiche sedule I forgate to send your grace with my lettres yesternight. Thus I beseche our Lord have you in his blessed keping. Att the kinges majesties castell of Alnwick the xvjth of Marche. Your graces to commaunde. (Signed) John Lisle.

Postscript: I have receyved a lettre from the capteyn of Berwik of suche intelligence as he hath out of Scotland, whiche herewith your grace shall receive.

Addressed: 'To the Duke of Suffolkes grace, the kinges lieutenaunt in the Northe.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet, a lion rampant.

March 17. **333. LISLE AND SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 50.]

Please it your royall majeste to understonde that this mornyng very erly we receyved this lettre, herewith sent unto your majestie, from the Erle of Anguysshe and Syr George Douglas, addressed to me the lorde warden, by the which amongst other thinges it appereth what they have concluded in their parliament to treat of with your majeste by their ambassadours to be sent unto your highnes for that purpose, and also that the Erle of Arren is ratified and approved governour and seconde person of Scotlande, by all the three astates in parliament; whiche matier, chiefly forasmoche as it semeth to stonde moche contrarye to your majestes purpose touching the governement of the saide realme, and hangeth not well with my commission which I Syr Rafe Sadleyr being thus farre on my journey towardes Edenburgh, have receyved from your majeste, we nevertheles, having debated together that poynte being thus passed by parliament, and can not as we thinke be revoked but by parliament agayn, which were in our poure opynyons a besy pece of wourke to bring to passe, thinges standing as they do, have resolved that I the saide Syr Rafe shall procede to the effectuall executyon of all thother poyntes of myn instructions, without pressing that matier of the governement of the realme, whiche also we knowe hath not hitherto ben proponed for your majeste by any of them all that were lately prysoners with your majeste, onely in respect that there was a governour chosen before their commyng home. And we thinke that if I the saide Syr Rafe shoulde folowe now myn instructions in that poynte, it might be a meane clerely to alter the saide Erle, being now well affected to your majeste, and cause him utterly to fall to the devocyon of the French kyng, which respecte hath chefely moved us to this resolucion, that I the saide Syr Rafe shall omytte that parte of myn instructions till I shall be advertesed from your majestie of your gracious further pleasure in that behalf. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your ryall majeste in long lif,

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 17. most prosperous estate of helth, with all your most noble and vertuous desyres most felyciousley to reigne to Goddes pleasure. From Alnewyke the xvijth of Marche. Your majestes most humble and obedyent subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) John Lisle, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.'

March 17. **334.** LISLE TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 52.]

Pleaseth your grace to be advertised, that syns the dispeche of my laste lettres of this morning, I have spoken with one of my espielles whiche was yn Edinburghe yesterdaye at x^{ten} of the clock, and rode all this night to bringe me suche newes as had lerned their; and theeffect of his advertisementes agreith full with thentelligence that I receyved from therle of Anguishe and his brother, whiche intelligence I sent your lordship withall diligence, trusting your grace hath sent the same with like diligence to the kinges majestie. And where yt was wrytton unto me in a lettre from the captein of Berwik, that it was agreid by the consent of thole parliament, that therle of Anguishe shuld be restored uppon condicion that therle of Glencarne and the Lorde Flemyng wolde be bounde in landes and goodes, that he shuld be a true Scottes man, I am fully instructed that their was no suche mocion made, neyther in the parliament nor without, at this tyme of assemblye, and therof I beseche your lordship tadvertise the kinges majestie.

Ferther, my espiall saith that he came yn companye yesterdaye with the Lerd of Sesforthe warden of the Myddle Marchies of Scotlande, whom the governer hath sent to the Borders withall diligence to see good rule kept; and he harde the said lerde seye, that he was commanded by the governer and the lordes of the councell, in payne of his hedd, that no Englisheman shuld be compleynour, but that he shuld see hym have redresse to thuttermoste penny.

Also my said espiell seith that he harde the said lerd of Sesfourthe saye, that he sawe none other likelyhode, but that the Princesse of Scotland shuld be marryed to the Prince of England; and I asked hym what he thought yn that? And he said he thought yt wolde be soo, and that the lordes of Scotland was to wise for to refuze suche an offre, and sayd that he knewe moo of that opyneon yn Scotland than he knewe of the contrarye.

Ferther he showed me, evyn according to the sayng of my servaunt whiche came before hym with the lettres, that therle of Anguishe and his brother berith the holl stroke.

Also my said servaunt showeth me, whiche thinge he had forgotten in his first declaracion, that he sawe therle of Huntley put of his capp to George Douglas, and bade hym good morrowe with a

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 17. lowe reverence, and the tother put his hand slyghly to his capp, and said 'bonjour, Monsieur Huntley,' and furthwith came to my servaunt and toke hym in his armes, and rounded hym in his eare, and bade hym recommend hym to my lord warden, and shewe hym 'their ys never an erle in Scotland, but I may be haile fellowe with 'hym at this daye, I thanke God and the king my maister.'

Also my said servaunt showeth me that the Lord of Lastarrikke came to the Governer (as he hard sey) for therle of Anguishe sake, with all the towne of Lithe to the nombre of v^c footemen, wherof was cc di. hakes and iij^c pikes, and came into the towne with flagges and drommes, and every daye gave their attendance uppon the governer, and brought hym to the Tolle Bouthe and home agayne, for the space of iiij^{or} daies togythers; and when he was entred into his lodging, then they did shewte of all their hakes. Inlikemanner he saith the castell of Edinburghe shot every daye, vj or viij great peces at his going towardes the Tolleboithe, and as many at his coming homewardes.

Ferder, he saith that the governer had of his owne servauntes, and of therle of Anguishe servauntes, to the nombre of iij^c men with halbartes about his owne person; and ferther, he saith that their was a thowsand men in harnais appoynted to kepe watche and warde in certen places of the towne; and saith ferder, that he never sawe better order emonges so many men without frayes and quarrelles, and for this good order they gyve (as my servaunt saith) all the prayse to therle of Anguishe. Insomoch as some of my servauntes acquayntance within Edinburghe (whiche knewe not howe longe he had byn in the towne) wished that he had byn their a daye or two soner, and said that he shuld have seen as good order kept their as was kept in England.

Ferther, my espiell showeth me that the Lythersdale men have ryden upon their owne countrey men, and have robbed and spoiled xij townes syns their parliament beganne, and have ronne yn asfarr as Pibles, whiche ys xxviiij^t miles within Scotland.

By thies your lordship may perceyve what good the kinges garrysons dothe in the places where they be nowe bestowed; for surelye their lieng where they do, hath cleyn stopped the passage of the Scottes whiche they had thoroughe Tyndale; and yet you hard howmoch John Heron was agaynst it.

I am enformed this daye by two Tindale men, that xxx or xl of theym rode this last night into Scotland; whether yt was to ryde with the Scottes, or to do a shrewde turne in Scotland, they could not tell, but whether of bothe it was (seing they will nedes be doing), I had lever they were doing their, then they shuld have the scope to bringe yn Scotishe thieves to distroye the kinges majesties subjectes.

And ferthier thies shalbe tadvertise your lordship, that I sent

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 17. your lettres after Master Secretorie, for he was gone hens this morning before vij^t of the clock, and if yt had not byn for the lettres that came to me this morning furth of Scotland, he had byn gone hens before vth of the clock.

Ferther, I entend to be at Berwik uppon Monday night next, to mete with the Lorde Somervile, if he kepe his appoyntment, as I am in doubt whether he can or not, because the parliament contyneweth lenger then yt was thought yt shuld have done at suche tyme as he sent to speke with me ; nevertheles I entend to be their according to his desire.

Ferther, my servaunt saith that Hambleton and Lermonth were made knightes on Thursdave last in the Parliament house, but what daye they do sett hitherwardes, I cannot yet lerne the certentie. Tomorrowe night or uppon Monday by none, I loke for one other of my servaunttes to come from Edinburghe, by whome I loke to receyve other intelligence ; and in the meane tyme I beseche your lordship to send thies advertisementes to the kinges majestie. Thus I pray our Lord have you in his blessed keeping. Att the kinges castell of Alnwik the xvijth of Marche at ixth within night. Your graces to commaunde. (Signed) John Lisle.

Addressed. Indorsed : 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

1542-43.

March 20. **335. THE GOVERNOR OF SCOTLAND TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 56.]

State Papers,
vol. v. p. 270.
From Royal
MSS., 18 B. vi.
fol. 83. Brit.
Museum.

Signifies the cause of the delay in answering the king's letters of 4th January and later, viz., the necessity of consulting the three estates on his proposals. Has dispatched Sir William Hamylton of Sanquhar, Sir James Leirmonth of Balcolmy, and Maister Henry Balnavis, as ambassadors to treat for the marriage of the king's son and Mary, queen of Scotland. Halyrudhous, 20th March, 1st of her reign. (Signed) Yor gracis humyll cosyng with lefwll serwyce, James Gowernour.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet, the Hamilton arms as before.

[1542-43.]

March 20. **336. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR.** [fol. 57.]

Maister Sadleyr, aftre, etc. The kinges majeste hathe seen the lettres writen from my lord admyral and youe of the xvijth of this present, with those of therle of Anguise and Syr George Douglass ; and like as his majeste dothe moche mervayl at there procedinges in Scotland touching that point of the government, soo his highnes thinkethe youe have wisely considered the matier, and takethe your resolucion not to styrre a greate trouble therin in good parte. Nevertheles forasmoche as the matier is of very greate importance and

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. necessary to be further serched, his majestes pleasure is that youe shal take your oportunitie assone as youe can, to feale what therles of Anguishe, Cassilles, and Glencarn, with the Lordes Flemyng, Maxwel, Somerville, and Syr George Douglas, woll saye unto it, with whom his majeste wold youe shuld entre of yourself aparte or together as youe shal have best commoditie, as foloweth:— My
 ‘ lordes, amonges other thinges whiche I have hard and noted sithens
 ‘ my cummyng hither, there is oon thing that soo troublethe me as
 ‘ I cannot yet digest it, being of myself most desirous to have all
 ‘ thinges procede in suche sorte as may be to the contentacion of
 ‘ the kinges majeste my soveraign lord and maister, and to your
 ‘ honours and commodities, whiche is, thestablishement of the Gover-
 ‘ nour by parliament, with a certain determynacion amonges them to
 ‘ remayn the kinges majestes freendes. I am moche afrayed it woll
 ‘ not stande with your bonde and promise to the kinges majeste,
 ‘ and therfor fearing moche lest you have forgotten yourselves therin,
 ‘ and considering that youe have to doo with a most grave and
 ‘ prudent prince, as yourselves knowe, who woll I thinke surely kick
 ‘ at this matier when his grace shal know it, and perceace think that
 ‘ it shal not be mete for him to suffre as his grace hath doon, but to
 ‘ take his advantage otherwise, whiche they ought chiefly to considre,
 ‘ I thought I could doo no lesse then freendely to demande of youe,
 ‘ whiche I doubt not remembre wel what youe have promised, howe
 ‘ you can make this establishement and your said promise stande
 ‘ together, to thintent I may therof advertize his majestie to his
 ‘ satisfaction?’ There answers wherunto youe shal note and signifie
 the same to the kinges majeste with all diligence. Further, youe
 shal undrestande, whiche his majestes pleasure is youe shal declare
 to therle of Anguishe and Syr George Douglas, that the shiref of
 Ayre is here with the kinges majeste, and hathe declared to his
 highnes for trouthe that at his departure, therle of Li[nox] was
 ready to passe by the West sees in to Scotland; it may chaunce he
 shal be met with by the way by summe of the kinges majestes
 shippes in those parties, but in all eventes it shalbe necessary that
 the governour and they provide for him in the west parties, for what
 face soever he shal bere he is holly for Fraunce, and desirethe only
 to get his fote and entre for there purpose. [fol. 59.]

[A similar clause stating that Lennox had already passed by the west seas, unless intercepted, and memorandum for the questions which Sadleyr was to put to Angus, Douglas, Cassillis, Glencarne, &c., as above.]

Finally youe shal, of yourself, saye unto them, that youe trust they woll shewe themselves true gentlemen, and that the hole realme wolbe ready at all tymes to serve his majeste against all men and all nations, wherin they shal undoubtedly work there oune honours and commodities. Of this his majeste desirethe to have answer with all

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. diligence. The kinges majeste is desirous to knowe when the parlyament shal ende there ?

A draft in Wriothesley's hand. Indorsed : 'Mynute to M^r Secr. Master Sadleyr, xx^o Martij a^o xxxiiij^o.'

March 20. **337. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 62.]

Sadler's State
Papers (1809),
vol. i. pp. 65-
83.

Please it your royall majeste to understonde, that uppou Sondaye the xviiijth of this present at after none I arryved here, and the day before they had proroged their parliament here till uppou a new somonaunce ; which as I understonde, they intende to call agayn in Aprell or May, if the case shall so requyre. Uppou myn arryvall I repayred forthwith to the Governour, whom I founde in a garden at the palace of Halyrudhouse, and delyvered unto him your majestes lettres with your majestes hertie commendacions ; and after he had demaunded of your majestes helth and welcomed me, which he dyd in very gentill sorte, he redde your graces lettres, and that don, toke me a litle a parte, and agayn sayeng that I was very hertely welcom, with further, that he perceyved I had credence unto him, he wolde with right good will here the same. Whereupou I thought tentre with him, and so declared my credence commytted unto me by your majeste in suche sorte and fourme in effecte as myn instructions do purporte, for my first accesse unto him. He answered me that your majeste had his herte above all prynces, and that your grace shulde have him at commaunde in all thinges reasonable, saving his duetie of allegeaunce to his sovereign lady and this realme (thus he qualedied his affection); and that thambassadours were dispeched and redy to take their journey towards your majeste, with suche thinges as he trusted shulde contente the same. There was a gret company of noble men and gentilmen about him, which pressed so nere him as it semed to me, that eyther he wolde have had me in som other place where he might more secretly have commoned with me, orelles intended to take counsaile afore he wolde enter further with me, for so he knytte up his tale,—as in dede he is a man of no discourse,—sayeng he wolde the next day speke with me at more length, and thought it mete for me to go rest meself for that tyme, because I had so travailed ; wherunto I sayed I was in dede wery of ryding, and wolde therefore folow his advyse and waite agayn uppou him at his pleasure. He had Syr George Douglas convey me to my lodging, which he dyd. Whilles the saide governour was reding of your graces lettres, the noble men about him, as the Chauncellour which is the Bisshop of Glasco, therles of Huntley, Anguise, Casselles, and Glencarn, and therle Marshall, with others that were there, did embrace and welcom me in gentill sorte. And so being accompanied to my lodging with the saide Syr George and dyvers other gentilmen, we talked at large by the way of their parliament, in whiche talke

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. the saide Syr George tolde me that they had agreed all well together, aud that though in the begynnyng one began to grenne at a nother, yet there was none that wolde byte, nor they wolde not fall out amongst themselfes, whereby they might the rather make themselfes a praye to their enemyes. And with this talke of the maner of holding of their parliament, whereat they had wysshed I had ben to see the same, in generall wourdes we passed the way to my lodging, and being entered into the same, I tolde Master Douglas that I longed to speke with him, and had moche matier to comon of with him from your majeste. He sayed he desyred nolesse to speke with me, and so we drew aparte, and I began with him in this sorte, that your majeste had commaunded me to use his advise in all thinges as his trustie servaunte, and therefore I prayed him first to declare unto me the state of all thinges here, as your majeste trusted he wolde summarly. 'Mary,' quod he, 'I have laboured with all my power to do the kinges majeste service, and woll do whilles I lyve, wherein,' quod he, 'I have alwayes pretended outwardly the common welth of Scotlande, and spake not moche of Englande, because I wolde not be suspect; and I am sure,' quod he, 'I have so bent my wyttes thereunto, as I trust I have deserved thankes ef his majeste. I slept not,' quod he, 'iij houres in a night thes vj wekes, for,' quod he, 'we have had moch busynes with many noble men, and of the gretest sorte, as therles of Huntley, Murrey, Argile, and Bothwell, which wolde have made a partie ayenst us, if they had coulde, with almost the hole clergie, and determyned to h[ave] holden a nother parliament at St^t Johnston; but,' quod he, 'I prevented them, and gatte the towne afore them, so as they coulde not settle there, and sythens, the governour by myn advise sent them an expresse commaundement uppon payn of treason, to com into the parliament and attende uppon him at the same for the common welth of the realme; which,' quod he, 'they perceyving themselfes not able to make a partie, were fayne to do, save therle of Argile, who sent his procuratours, being himself very sycke. And now,' quod he, 'all is well, and we have kept our parliament honourably, agreing well together, and,' quod he, 'we have concluded in open parliament, that the kinges majeste shall have the maryage of our yong mastres, and that we shalbe assured frendes unto Englande for ever, as,' quod he, 'I wrote to my lorde warden¹ lately, by the which if he sende my lettre to the kinges majeste, as I trust he woll, his grace shall perceyve all our doinges here in our parliament. And now,' quod he, 'our ambassadours be redy to go to his majeste with full power to conclude and contracte the mariage, which being don, there is no doubt but by a litle and lytle, the kinges majeste shall have his hole desyre; and this,' quod he, 'is the state of these affaires.'

¹ 'William' in the printed letter.

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. 'Master Douglas,' quod I, 'the kinges majeste hath a trust and confidence in you, and also my lorde your brother, whom he taketh for his faithfull servauntes; and his majeste,' quod I, 'forgettith not the large promises and offers of your saide brother and thother noble men which lately were with him, of the good successe whereof his majeste is daylie in expectacion; and yet syns the begynnyng he hath had but col[d] advertisementes from you, wherfore, I pray you,' quod I, 'tell me how the noble men here be affected towards his majeste, which be assured of his majestes partie, and whie ye have not wrytten more frankely from tyme to tyme?'

'By my trowth,' quod he, 'for my parte I have wrytten from tyme to tyme, as thinges have gon here, but for thoffers and promyses of the lordes ye speke of, I tolde you,' quod he, 'at Newcastle, they were never, nor yet be, able to perfourme the same, though they be the most of them well affected, as therles of Casselles and Glencarn, the Lorde Maxwell, the Lorde Somerville, and the Lorde Grey; the rest,' quod he, 'are meane men, and thothers that have any power are slipte, so that there is no holde of them, specyally therle Bothwell is the worst that may be. But,' quod he, 'my brother and I have many frendes com unto us, so that we, with those noble men afore mencyoned, which be assured to the kinges majeste, are to strong a partie for the rest, so long as we kepe the governour that he ster[t] not from us; for by him we must wourke all thinges for the kynges purpose, onles we shulde go to it by force, whereunto,' quod he, 'the tyme serveth not.' 'Well, Master Douglas,' quod I, 'the kinges majeste hathe had large offers as ye knowe both for the governement of the realme, and to have the childe brought into his handes, with also the strong holdes, according to your promises; and if your ambassadours shall now com with meane thinges, not agreable to his highnes, you are a wise man, ye knowe what may ensue of it.' 'Whie,' quod he, 'his majeste shall have the mariage offred to be contracted, and they have auctoryte to conclude it, and having that first, the rest may folow in tyme; but for my parte,' quod he, 'I made no such promises as ye speke of, and they that made such promises are not able to perfourme the same; for surely,' quod he, 'the nombre of the noble men woll not agree to have her out of the realme, being their mastres, but,' quod he, 'they are content that the kinges majeste shall appoynte som gentilman of Englande and such English ladies to be here aboutes her person, for her better tucyon at his majestes pleasure; and this entree at the first may bring her holly into his handes in shorte tyme, but I tell you,' quod he, 'all thinges can not be don at ones. And thus have I don,' quod he, 'by my polycie syns I cam hither. First, I have so insynuated meself with the governour, that I am in chiefe credite with him; I

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. ' have caused him to put downe the Cardynall, who was, and wolde
 ' have ben, chief enemye to the kinges purposes ; I have brought
 ' the sayde governour holly to the kinges majestes devocion, so that
 ' he estemeth his majeste above all other prynces, and clene have I
 ' altered him from Fraunce ; so that he and all this realme shalbe
 ' holly dedicate to his majestie. And further,' quod he, ' it is easie to
 ' bring him from the devocion of Rome, and to folowe in that parte
 ' the cast of England, for he is alredy well inclyned to it for his
 ' parte. And now,' quod he, ' the maryage beyng concluded, and a
 ' knight or a noble man of Englonde with such English ladies as
 ' shall please the kynges majeste to sett here about the person of
 ' this yong lady, ones apointed, the leage and bande of Fraunce
 ' being also refused and adnulled here,—wherein,' quod he, ' there
 ' woll be no stycking,—the subjectes of both realmes having liberte
 ' to have entercourse, and to resorte one to a nother without saufe
 ' conducte, which shall engender a love and famyliaryte betwixt
 ' them ; and the noble men and yong gentilmen here,' quod he,
 ' repayingr from tyme to tyme to the courte of Englonde, being well
 ' and gentilly entertheyned there as the kinges majeste of his gentill
 ' nature, can well entreate them, yee,' quod he, ' and the governour
 ' himself also comyng to his majestie, as he hath promysed me he
 ' woll do ; these thinges,' quod he, ' in tyme shall bring the nobles
 ' and others of this realme so farre in love with his majeste, that
 ' he shall have the hole dyrection and obedience of the same at his
 ' pleasure. And,' quod he, ' that that is so wonne in tyme with love
 ' shall remayn for ever, for,' quod he, ' ye have often won with force,
 ' which hath engendered hatred ; and besydes,' quod he, ' it wolde
 ' be ordered for the better stay of the Borders, that the theves on
 ' both sides wheresoever they be taken, might be ponished as felons,
 ' and their faultes made felony, which wolde be don out of hande.
 ' And now agayn,' quod he, ' on the tother syde, if we shulde go
 ' about to take the governour from his state, and to bring the
 ' obedience of this realme to Englonde, which I assure you,' quod he,
 ' is impossible to be don at this tyme, for,' quod he, ' there is not so
 ' lytle a boy but he woll hurle stones ayenst it, the wyves woll com
 ' out with their distaffes, and the comons unyversally woll rather
 ' dye in it ; yee and many noble men and all the clergie fully
 ' ayenst it, so that this must nedes folowe of it. The Cardynall shalbe
 ' sett at libertee, who hath ben moch sued for, and yet we kepe him
 ' maugre them all ; ambassadours shalbe sent into Fraunce, the
 ' Frenche armye if it do arryve here, as it is thought (which we now
 ' intende to resiste and to fight with them) shalbe accepted ; all the
 ' preparacion that may be, shalbe made for defence ayenst you, and
 ' the governour holly fall to the devocyon of Fraunce, so that the
 ' kynges majeste shall then be dryven to use force, and what trouble
 ' and charge it wollbe so to wyane this realme it is easie to be

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. 'considered, where as now his majestie may wynne it holy to his purpose with faire meanes in tyme as is aforseide without any trouble or expenses. And this,' quod he, 'is myn opynyon, which I wolde expresse to the kinges majeste himself, if I were with his majeste.'

'Master Douglas,' quod I, 'you have saied well, but yet,' quod I, 'being so many wise men in this realme as there be, I can not thinke that rather then they wolde agree to thinges reasonable and beneficiall for both realmes, as the kinges majeste requyreth non other, they wolde so sone determyne to be at utterance of the warre with his majeste, specyally as thinges do stonde amongst you. For,' quod I, 'me thinke though you have agreed metely well this parliament, yet there be parties amonges you, as in dede therles of Glencarn and Argile be at gret distance; and,' quod I, 'your brother and you with thother lordes, which as you have tolde me, be assured on the kinges partie, stonde firmelie with his majeste, which shall make the stronger partie within this realme, joyning therto the kinges power, what can the rest of the realme prevaile ayenst the same, though Fraunce ayde them?' 'I graunte,' quod he, 'the kinges majeste is like to have the upper hande, God being with him; and yet,' quod he, 'I dare sey we here shalbe a small partie, for in this case all our frendes woll forsake us; and undoubtedlie,' quod he, 'if those thinges be now mocioned, it woll grow to a warre. Wherefore,' quod he, 'I shall give you myn advyse, in case you have commission to treate with the governour of this matier touching the governement of this realme, that ye shall forbere the same, for if that ye enter with him in that poynte, whereof he may take or conceyve any suspicion in the kinges majeste, surely it woll folow as I tell you.' 'Well,' quod I,¹ 'you shall see me handle the governor well ynough.' I asked him then how I might speke with his brother? And he saied he wolde apointe with him that we shulde mete together the next mornyng at the Blacke Freres in the towne at masse, whereof he wolde sende me worde afore, and so we departed for that tyme.

Then cam to my lodging to me assone as Master Douglas was gon, the Lorde Somerville, and tolde me that thinges had not succeeded in all poyntes as he thought and wolde they shoulde have don, but yet there was no doubtte but all shulde be well. I prayed him to tell me how and in what sorte he with the rest of the lordes and others that were with your majeste, had proceded sythens their coming home? He tolde me they were not all of one sorte, for therle Bothwell was slipt from them, and calleth them the 'English pencyoners,' and the Lorde Flemyng not all the best; but the Erle of Anguise, though he be a litle to moche ledde and directed by his brother George, was perfite good and assured, with also the Erles of

¹ 'He,' as printed.

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. Casselles and Glencarn, and the Lordes Maxwell and Grey. The rest, he sayed, were but mean personages; and or they cam home, he sayed, there was a governor chosen, which somewhat chaunged the case. Nevertheles, they delyvered your majestes lettres, and as the overtures and thinges promised to your majeste were referred to theyr credence by your majestes saide lettres, to be proponed by them, so they proponed the maryage, and lefte speking of the governe-ment of the realme, because there was a governour alredy chosen; thinking that the maryage ones agreed, whereby your majeste shulde have an interest in the inheretrix of the realme, the rest shulde also succede in tyme by a litle and a litle; and then, because they thought the Cardynall wolde be an enemye to all your majestes purposes, and draw the governour and the realme to the devocyon of Fraunce, they gatte matier ayenst him, and layed handes on him, wherewith many were sore offended. Nevertheles they stacke so well to it, that they prevayled ayenst the rest that were of thother partie; and then they called a parliament, wherein they have resolved to sende ambassadours, which be depeched and redy to go to your majeste with ample power to conclude the maryage and the peax, which don, all shalbe well. I axed him if they had also concluded that the childe shulde be brought into your majestes handes? He answered that he and they which stonde on your majestes partie wolde fayne have had it so, but the rest of the gret lordes, which are a gret nombre, wolde not agree to it; but he trusted that som meane wolde be devised therein for the tyme to please your majeste, and the rest wolde also succede in tyme. I axed him how they wolde conclude a peax with your majeste that might ever stonde availeable to both realmes when by their leage with Fraunce they are bounde to the contrary without reservacion or exception of Fraunce? 'As for Fraunce,' quod he, 'we woll utterly leve them ' and go with you ayenst Fraunce, which,' quod he, 'we may do ' without offence of leage, for they have broken with us many tymes ' as we be able to prove; and,' quod he, 'I wolde wisshe to God ' that the maryage were ones contracte, for that shall bring all the ' rest of the kinges purposes to passe, which can not otherwise be ' accomplished without gret comber;' and all the lordes, he saied, of your majestes partie were of the same opynyon. This was the communicacion in effecte betwixt the Lorde Somerville and me.

And the next mornyng, being Monday, I mette with my Lorde of Anguisshe in the Blacke Freers here by appoyntement, where I founde also the Erle of Glencarn; and fyrst, I discoursed with the Erle of Anguish at length, and after with therle of Glencarn, and then with them both together. I founde them both assured to your majeste in my poure opynyon, and also the saide Lorde Somerville, but they excused their not proponyng of the matier of the governe-ment for your majeste, for that there was a governour chosen before,

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. which they sayed chaunged the case. I remembred them of their large promises made to your majeste, which they confessed, and as I smelled them, in dede it semeth to me they were not well able to performe them, for my lorde of Anguise tolde me playnely that his frendes cam not in to him at the first; but I founde them both of one opynyon, both together and a parte, that they had proponed the maryage for an introduction of the hole, and they sayed there was no doubtte but your majeste ones having the interest in their yong Quene, all the rest of your majestes desyre shulde ensue. I waded with them for the custodie of her, how she shulde be brought to your handes? They tolde me that coulde not yet be obteyned, for the lordes were very styffe in it, and wolde not have her out of the realme, but were content that your majeste shulde have som noble man of Englande, with such English ladies as shulde please your majeste, to be here about her, as Syr George Douglas tolde me before. And further, they sayed, when the mariage was ones contracte, and both realmes knitte in perfyte frendship and famyliaryte, there was no doubtte but the hole realme in a litle tyme wolde fall into your majestes devocyon, and Fraunce they wolde utterly habandon, and might justlie do so without breache of leage; and they wolde not onely refuse and adnull all their leages with Fraunce, but also they woll go with your majestie agaynst Fraunce. Hereof, they sayed, was no doubtte, for all the lordes were well inclyned in that parte, and the hole realme wolde agree to it, the maryage ones accepted of your majeste; 'and for my parte,' quod therle of Glencarn, 'I have but litle sylver, but if the kinges 'majeste have to do with Fraunce, I woll go in person, and v^{ml} 'good felowes with me, to serve his majeste ayenst Fraunce;' therle of Anguisshe affirmed that he wolde do the semblable, with all the power he coulde make; 'and therefore,' quod they, 'the mariage 'must make up all thother purposes.' And here they instanced me moch that I wolde give gentill and comferteable wourdes on your majestes behalf to the governour, who they say, is altogether affected to your majeste; and by him they say, they doubtte not to wourke all your majestes desyres in tyme by a litle and a litle, prayeng me to bring in no matiers that might alter him from the good trade he was in towardses your majeste. I axed them, how they coulde wourke all your majesties purposes by him? They sayed he was a very gentle creature, and a symple man easie to be ruled; so as when the mariage is agreed and that your majeste hath that interest, and thinges here better setteled, which yet be not in frame, there is no doubtte to have of him what they list. 'But yet,' quod therle of Anguisshe, 'I am not fully establisshed, I am but newlie restored, 'trusting to be every day more able then other to serve your 'majeste as,' quod he, 'I shall ever be a trew English man, 'and faithfully serve the kinges majeste whilles I lyve to the

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. 'utterest of my power.' I axed what they had provyded for the resistence of therle of Lynoux and the French men? They sayed they forced not of them, but wold resiste their landing if they might, and though they landed at Donbritten, they shoulde be foughten with, putting no doubt but they shuld put them backe, and manfully withstonde them. I axed them in what case their strong holdes were? Donbarre and Edenburgh, they saied, were at the governours commaundement, 'and Temptallon is in my handes,' quod therle of Anguisshe; Saynt Andrewes and Donbrytayn be yet withholden, but they trust they shalbe at the governours commaundement shortly. After this discourse, they pressed me agayn that when I cam to the governour and the hole counsaile, which they tolde me was appoynted I shulde do the same day at after none, that I wolde not innovate any new matier, but that theyr ambassadours might spedely departe to your majeste, for the treatie of those matiers which they had in charge by the hole auctorite of the parliament. And I prayed them to consider theyr promises made to your majeste, and thereuppon to forsee that the ambassadours shulde go fully instructed in all thinges to your majestes contentacion; and so we departed for that tyme. At after none, therle of Glencarn cam to me, for to accompany me to the governour, and he began to iterate som parte of the premisses whereof we had talked before, wisshing that he were with your majeste to declare his opynyon in thes matiers, which he doubted not your majeste wolde accept. I advised him to put the same in wryting, and I wolde not faile taddresse it to your majeste with diligence, which he sayed he wolde do; but he prayed me to kepe it secret, whereof I assured him. And so he made a memoryall of his mynde and opynyon in certen poyntes, which being wrytten in his owne hande not very legible, he prayed me to wryte out agayn, as I have don, and herewith I sende both to your highnes accordinglye.

Then went we together to the Governour, who had sent him and other gentilmen to accompanye me to him, and at myn accesse unto him, he used me very gentilly, and tolde me that he had communicated to the hole counsaile here the cause of my repaire hither, and prayed me that I wolde also declare the same unto them, with such further credence as I had, which I answered that I wolde gladly do. And then I entered with him further in declaracion of your majestes good opynyon towardes him, and the specyall zeale that your highnes hath to the advauncement of suche good purposes as may tende to the weale of this realme, and chiefly to the preservacion of your majestes pronepte; wherein if he for his parte wolde shew himself confourmeable, as your majeste trusted he wolde, the same coulde not but redounde moch to his honour and singuler benefite. He sayed he was holly your majestes in all thinges he might lefully do, and wolde be whilles he lyved at your graces commaundement, not

[1542--43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. offending his duetie of allegeance. I prayed him specyally to consider and forse that such ambassadours as were now to be depêched to your majeste might be amplie instructed in all thinges to your majestes contentacion, so as your highnes might perceyve that their deades were correspondent to their faire wordes.

'I pray you,' quod he, 'say the same to the counsaile anone;' and therewith he brake out of that matier, and tolde me that he was infourmed that your majeste wolde sende to him and be a mean for the delyveree of the Cardynall. I tolde him I was assured your majeste wolde not go about to do him and the realme such a displeasure, for were he at liberte, 'he wolde be governour himself,' quod I, 'and not onelie seke your distruction, but also be thoccasion 'of the ruyn of the realme, for the love and affection he hath to 'Fraunce; for surely,' quod I, 'he is better French than Scottish.' 'By God,' quod he, 'he shall never com out of pryson whilles I lyve, 'except it be to his further mischefe.' I allowed the same well, and sayed it were pitie but he shulde receyve suche rewarde as his merites did requyre. 'In faith,' quod he, 'I coulde give no credence 'that the kinges grace your soveraigne shulde make any meanes for 'him;' and therewith he called therle of Casselles to kepe me company, sayeng he wolde go speke with the counsaile, and I shoulde com after. And therle of Casselles, being one of the number of those that I had to talke with, I discoursed also with him of all thinges according to myn instructions, and founde him well dedicate to your majeste, and of the same mynde and opynyon that the rest were, which I had comoned with before. I shall omytte the particularitees of the same communicacion, which wolde but length this lettre, and was no more in effect then the same that passed bytween thother lordes and me. As we were talking together, cam Syr George Douglas for me to com to the counsaile, and so he brought me to the counsaile chamber, where I founde a gret number of noble men and others sytting at a long bourde, and dyvers standing, but not one busshop nor priest amonges them. At the upper ende of the bourde sat the governour, and caused me to sytte downe by him in the first place of all the counsailours there, next himself. And then after a litle sylence, the Erle of Huntley declared unto me in few¹ wourdes, that the lorde governour had receyved by me your majestes lettres, wherein was referred unto me credence, which they desyred, if it so pleased me, to declare unto them, as the governour also desyred the same. I answerd that I wolde willinglie do it, and then signefied unto them that your majeste had sondry advertisementes of the good inclynacion and conformyte aswell of the saide governour, as of a gret many of them, towards thaccomplishment of such purposes as had ben set fourth and declared unto them on your majestes behalf, by such of them as were lately

¹ 'Fair,' as printed.

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. with your majeste; and that thereuppon they were now mynded to sende ambassadours auctorised by parliament to conclude such thinges as shulde be to the weale of both realmes and your majestes contentacion; wherfore, like as your majeste no lesse tendered the suretie and preservacion of your pronete then your owne childe, and also their particuler honours and advauncementes, with thunyversall benefyte of this realme, so your majeste had sent me hither to reside amongst them as your majestes commissioner and counsaillour, and had commaunded me to be redy at all tymes, and specyally at this tyme of the despeche of their ambassadours, to assiste them with my poure advise, to thintent they might be dispeched with such ample power and instruction, conceyved in such certen and playne termes as may be correspondent to their good wordes and your highnes expectacion; and therefore, if it shulde like them to participate unto me the specyaltees of such charge as they had given to their saide ambassadours, I wolde accomplishe my comission in such sorte as becam a good myuister, that mynded well the perfection of all thinges tending to the weale of bothe realmes. Whereat they pawsed a litle, and then desyred they might consulte together to make me answer. I departed for a while, and at my retourne agayn, being eftesones sett downe, the saide Erle of Huntley sayed that they had considered my credence, and where as your majeste had sent before your lettres to the states of the realme, not knowing then that they had chosen them a governour, with certen purposes proponed at that tyme by such noble men as be your majestes prysoners, they, considering the importance of those thinges, desyryng by all meanes to satisfie your majeste in reasonable sorte, had called a parliament, wherin they had used all the hast that might be for the better and more spedy satisfaction of your majeste; and by the same had auctorised their ambassadours to repayre to your presence with ample power to conclude the mariage and perpetuell peax; and their ambassadours were redy to departe. I answered, that like wyse men, they had well determyned for their owne welth; for nothing coulde be more honourable and benefycyall unto them, then the mariage, with also the peax; and I doubted not, but as they had tolde me the same generally, so they had also specyally considered the circumstaunces depending uppon those two poyntes, the mariage and the peax; wherein, being wyse men, I was sure they wolde way with whom they had to do, and wolde thereafter instructe their ambassadours in all poyntes to satisfie your majeste in reason, and if they wolde use my poure advise, declaring the specyaltees, I shulde be redy to execute my comission. They sayed their ambassadours were fully instructed in all thinges, and had a large comission to conclude such thinges as they trusted shuld please your majeste, which they were all glad and willing to do;

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. and if I had not com on the Sunday, their ambassadors had ben gon on the Monday, but they shulde now make no delaye.

Whereuppon, considering with meself that they had no list, as I perceyved, to communicate the same with me, but were resolved to sende away their ambassadours to your majeste, and agayn considering aswell the desyres and opynions of such as I had the same day before talked with in such sorte as is aforsaid, with their requestes that I shulde presse no new matier, as also that the parliament was don, so that if I shulde have entred or begon as I thought, to have mocyoned them for the custodie of the childe, we shulde percase but have fallen into a frivelous argument, and the matier nothing holpen, because I knew they were not mynded ne wolde agree at this tyme to the custodie of her out of this realme: I thought therefore to passe it over in generall sorte, the rather for that thambassadours had receyved their charge, and were redy to departe; and chefely because in dede I have no comission to treat with the governour and counsaile here, uppon any matier otherwise then as they shulde requyre myn advise. And so declaring unto them that I doubted not but they had instructid their saide ambassadours in specyall and playn termes, aswell for the custodie of the childe after the contracte, as also in all other circumstaunces depending uppon the saide two poyntes generally reported unto me, I gave them myn advyse, that if they wolde not communicate with me the specialties of their ambassadours charge, wheruppon I might conferre with them, and say myn opynion, they shulde deteyn no lenger their saide ambassadours, leest your majeste might note long delay or slacknes in them. Whereunto they answered that they had used all the diligence to them possible, and had alredy fully depeched their saide ambassadours, which shulde departe this towne to morow towards your majeste. And so they arrose from the borde, and I departed from them to my lodging, and began the depeche of these lettres for the significacion of all thes procedinges accordinglie.

And within night cam therle Bothwell unto me to my lodging, sayng that he cam to visite me and to offer to me all the pleasure he could do me here for your majestes sake, as he sayed he was bounde and ought his service onely to your majeste. I gave him thankes accordinglie in as good sorte as I coulde, and thought, seing he was so com unto me, that I wolde here what he wolde say aswell of his owne as of all thothers procedinges towards your majeste, and so enterid with him of the state of all their affayres. In the discourse whereof, he tolde me that if all men had ben as willing when they cam home as they pretended in Englonde, your majeste might have had your hole purpose or this tyme, but he thinketh that they woll wourke the same more easely, as in dede he sayed it must nedes com to good passe in tyme. When they were in Englonde,

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. he sayed they were myndid, as outwardely they declared, to do many thinges; but when they cam home, they fell in by and by with the governour, and were of an other sorte. 'And for my part,' quod he, 'when I saw that, I fell out with the governour for a particuler cause of myn owne, and went my way and cam no more at them; nor wold now have com,' quod he, 'to the parliament, but for my lorde of Anguisshe sake, because I promysed him to give him my voyce on his gret daye. I wolde not,' quod he, 'have com to the governour, who is more mete to be governed then to be a governour, as in dede,' quod he, 'he is governed, and by meane persons. It will be wrong with this realme,' quod he, 'if we have not shortlie a maister our governor that is able to do for us and dyrecte us, wherein for my parte,' quod he, 'I owe my service to the kynges majeste of Englonde, and shall not faile to kepe all promyses that I have made to his majeste asmoch as in me is, which his grace shall assuredly fynde trew if it com to service.' He tolde me further how that when I was with the governour and counsaile, after I had declared unto them my credence and drew aparte, som of them were of opynyon that I shoulde have ben made participant to thambassadours instructions particulerly, but the number he sayed wolde none of it, but wolde have all referred to your majestie. 'And I pray God,' quod he, 'the kynges majeste do like thambassadours instructions when they shall com unto him, for I promise you,' quod he, 'oneles they have som pryvate comission other then I knowe of, as in dede,' quod he, 'they make me not moch of counsaile, nor I com not often amongst them, they have non auctoryte to conclude with the kynges majeste for the delyverance of the childe into his handes; but,' quod he, 'in tyme there wolbe no doubt I thinke, but his grace may have her and the hole realme also at his pleasure.' This tale he tolde me in effect, which I thought mete to signefie with the rest unto your majeste, who can by your high wisdom judge his meaning in that behalf. Ones he is noted here to be of the adverse partie to your majeste, but surely he loveth not the governour. When he was gon from me, cam therle of Glencarne at ix a clocke at night unto me, and brought me the memoryall afore mencioned. In the reding whereof he sayed, that touching the poynt of having the childe into your majestes handes, though the same wolde not now be atteyned, yet being agreed that your majeste shall appoynte certen English and also certen Scottissh lordes to be about her person here, if it please your majeste to appoynte him for one, and such a nother as is also assured to your majeste, so he sayeth your grace shalbe sure to have her into your handes by one way or a nother, eyther by consent of the hole realme, orelles ayenst their willes, for he will not faile for his parte to do at all tymes asmoch as in him is to accomplish his promise to your majeste, which he doubteth not

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. shalbe don in tyme after your majestes owne desyre; this he prayed me to signefie also to your majeste. Furthermore, he hath now wrytten to your grace for to have his son home, entering other pledges for him, of whom, he sayeth, he hath gret lack; speycally now that the Erle of Argile is at distance with him, his saide son having the rule of that countrey under him, and if he were at home, shulde stande him in gret stede. I thinke he fayneth not, for such a man as his son is, may not well be spared out of so wyld a countrey; I have talked with the man at Newcastell, being with therle of Westmerland, and in myn opynyon, there be not many such Scottes in Scotland, both for his wysedom and lerning, and well dedicate to the trowth of Christes worde and doctryne; so that I thinke if he were at home, he shulde not onely stonde his father in good stede, but also do moch good in the countrey here, now that the Gospell is set fourth in English, and open proclamacyons made here that it shalbe lefull to all men to rede the Bible and Testament in the mother tong, and speycall charge that none preche to the contrary upon payne of deth.

¹ This day Syr George Douglas tolde me that the Governour hath promysed him sythens my now comyng hither, that he woll not faile to com to your majeste at tyme convenyent, intending to leve therle of Anguish in his rowme till his retourne. And also I declared unto the saide Syr George, that therle of Lenoux is esquipped at Saynt Malowes in Bretayn redy to departe by the West sees into this realme of Scotlande, as I am advertesed by my lorde of Suff[olk]; and the saide Syr George wissed that your majeste wolde provyde for to stoppe their passage and to encounter them with your navie on the see, which he sayeth wolde be most acceptable to the governour and this realme.

Now I have signefied unto your majeste at length asmoche as I can yet lerne of those thinges I was sent for, and shall not faile to endeavour meself to the uttermost of my pour wytte for to atteyn more knowlege of the same as I may. The Lorde Maxwell, the Lorde Flemyng, nor non other of your majestes prysoners be here, but such as I have spoken with as before; the rest were gon out of this towne assone as the parliament was don, afore my comyng hither; and now also the governour and all thother lordes be gon out of this towne to their houses, intending as I understonde to repaire hither agayn on Easter Even to kepe the feaste here.

The Quene Douagier is at Lithcoo, xij myles hens, so that yet I have not spoken with her, but I intende to ryde thither to morow with your majestes lettres, and to execute that parte of myn instructions; and as I shall fynde her, I shall advertise your majeste with diligence.

Thambassadors which do repayre unto your majeste are, Syr

¹ The chief part of what follows is omitted in print.

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. James Lyrmouth, Syr William Hamylton, and Master Henry Pennese the secretary here, which departing this towne to morow, do intende to make diligence unto your majeste. And thus the Holie Trynkte preserve your royall majeste in prosperous astate of helth and long lyf, most felycyously to indure, with thaccomplishment of all your most noble hertes desyres. At Edenburgh the xx^{ti} day of Marche. Your majestes most humble, trew, and obedient subject and servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph. Indorsed: ' . . . Sadleyr to the Ks majeste, xx^o Martii a^o xxxiiij^o. ' Very incorrectly printed in the Sadler State Papers.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 69.]

- (1) [Glencairn's] Memorandum, thir ar the cases to be advertist.

In the first that quhare we mad na advertisment sen our cumin in Scotlande, it is to be onderstaund that we culd nocht mak na suyr advertisment quhill now, becaus fra the Cardanal was takyn til the end of this parliament, the lordes bad furth and mad a convention to gedder, that is to say for the temporell estait, the Erll of Huntly, the Erll of Mwrray, the Erll of Arguyll, the Erll Bodewell, the Erll of Eglentown, the Erll of Sudderland, and the Erll of Munteyth, and all the hale kirk men, with mony uthir lordis and barronis, quhilkis thocht to haf mad thame party to us, and quhen thai saw thai culd nocht be party, tha com in ane and ane be tham selfis, and is now presentlye(?). Nan is byddyn furth nouthir temporall nor spretuall, bot the Erll of Arguyll, the Erll Eglentown, the Lord Rois, the Lord Sympill, and thair part takerris, and tharfor we culd nocht mak na perfyrt advertis quhil now that we saw the end of all.

Secundly, our enbassatouris ar deliverit to pas to the kingis majeste be the adwiys of the thre estatis in parliament, quhilke as al concludit the mariag of the quenis grace our soverane lady to my lord prences grace, and to that effect that the samin may be endyt and geiffyn our enbassatouris ane commission rycht ample.

Alswa geif the kingis majeste thocht it expedient that wai to end that maryag, or ony uthir thingis war proponit, for certane rasonis as eftyr followis, that is to say, in the first all common pepill and the estatis wil dissasend and the keping of the barne to be tane furth of the realme, beleiffand na thing bot the kingis majeste persewis in that for his awn partecular weil, and to conqueise the realme, and na for the weil of our swverane ladye, becaus at the desseis of the king our soverane ladyeis fader quhom God assoilye, the weir stwid and is zyt, and nocht hartly ramewfit; the quhilkis mariage beand first contrackyt, be occacioun to all the

[1542—43.]

VOL. V.

March 20. *quenis graceis legis to pwt all suspicioun fra thair hartis, thi[nk]and that the kingis majeste fra the said mariage be contrackyt, wil fawvor and defend your grace and legis as is proper chiyld.*

And als his majeste may haif the better sident,¹ quhen that the said mariage is contrackyt, til desuyr the swirte of the kepinge of hyr grace mast nobil persown, and sik lyk the ordour and welfar of hyr realme; becaus the samin suld pertene to the prenceis grace his sone, be wertew of the said mariage, and an quhill that the said mariage be contrackyt, it weil [be] thocht the kingis desyr bot is awn partecular caus, and his majeste desyrand ony reformation in the rewme, for hyr graceis weil, it wil geif hyr graces legis occacion to fortyfy the samin and consent thar to.

And als geif his majeste thinkand to gar al thir materis cum be fōrs, and stek at the delivering of the barne our suwerane to his majeste now instantly, it wil muif the governour to pas to the kirkmen and the uthir lordis cast, the quhilkis ar in thair myndis contraire the allyance and at the waye of Fraunce, and sa it nocht beand wysly handlyt, howbeit we war thame with fors, thai will [aye] kepe the quene our soverane mast nobill persown fra ws in stryntht, and syne geif tha maye do na better, send hyr in France, and swa this mater man be delt rycht wyslye, quhill scho may be openit furtht of thair handis, and that beand done, his majeste maye cum to his hole purpoiss is in schort prosisis.

Holograph of the Earl. Hurriedly written and blotted towards the close.

(2) Copy of the same turned into English. [fol. 70.]

Written by Sadleyr.

March 23. **333. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 72.]

Sadler's State Papers, vol. I, pp. 83-90.

Gives an account of his visit to Linlithgow on the day before, and audience of the Queen Dowager. He describes her desire for the English marriage, and that her daughter should be taken to England for safety against the Governor's designs who was against it, wishing to marry her to his own son. That she thought if the Cardinal were released, he would forward Henry's views. The report of her own intention to marry Lennox was quite untrue, as also of her father's coming to Scotland with an army. Had shewn Sadleyr the little Queen naked in her nursery, who was a fine child. Relates the reports he had from Sir George Douglas as to the Cardinal's proposed removal to St Andrews, with a view to his subsequent transfer to Tantallon or Dunbar castles, and that he had since been set at liberty, to his surprise, after what the Governor had said to himself. The ambassadors had staid two days longer to take the eucharist, but have left this day. 'From Edenburgh

¹ 'Fundament' in Sadleyr's copy.

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 23. ' the xxijth daye of Marche at nyght. Your majestes most humble, ' faythfull, and obedient subject and servaunt.' (Signed) ' Rafe ' Sadleyr.'

CORRIGENDA.—Page 84, line 12, *for* settle, *read* feele; l. 17, *for* proper, *read* propice. P. 85, l. 3, *for* sorte, *read* foote; l. 19, *insert* verie, *before* straitly; l. 31, *after* being, *add* alyve. P. 86, l. 3, *read* as she sayeth. She gatt information she sayeth, assuredlie; l. 28, *after* her, *add*, and that he was comyng nowe into Scotland to marye her. P. 87, l. 4, *for* came, *read* doo come; l. 18, *after* majesty, *add* as she sayeth, she expresselie commaunded hym to tell your highnes so. P. 88, l. 2, *for* clothes, *read* clowtes.

March 24. 339. LISLE TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 77.]

Pleasethe your moste roiall majestie to be advertysed that syns my coming to this your graces towne of Newcastle, whiche was uppon Maundy Thursday night, and being here not greatly impeched with busynes, I have perused and conferred with my self all my proceedinges, togyther with suche advertisementes and intelligence as I have had from tyme to tyme in Scotland, towching thies your highnes gret and waightie affaires. All whiche togythers well pondered and considered, I thought yt my moste bounden duetie tadvertise your majestie of my pore opyneon conceyved in the same, and speecially by the last lettres whiche I receyved from therle of Anguishe and Syr George Duglas, of the date at Edinburgh the xvjth of this present, wherin yt apeireth that they have made therle of Arren second persone in the realme, without gyving any notice or knowlege either to my lorde lieutenaunt or to me, or to any of your highnes counsell here, that we might have advertysed your majestie of their pretended purpos therin.

Also, asfarr as I can lerne or perceyve, this ambassat that ys coming nowe towards your majestie hathe no ample commission to conclude for the delyvere of their princes, but onlye to contract a marriage: whiche thinges considered, moveth me to thinke that they goo not so frankely with your majestie as they ought to do.

And ferther, calling to remembraunce the practise that my lorde of Duresme and I had with therle of Anguishe and his brother before their entry into Scotland, at suche tyme as they had an inklinge that the lordes of Scotland after the deith of their kinge, were aboute to labor for a sauffeconduict to send their ambassadours to your majestie, the said Erle and Syr George Duglas came uppon the spurres unto Alnwik, and their declared unto us suche intelligence as they had furthe of Scotland, concerning the meaning of the said lordes, whiche the said George Duglas sayd, they went about the bushe with your grace to gett an abstynence for a tyme to send their ambassadours, and in the meane tyme they wolde send unto Denmarke and France, and make theym silves stronge. And herof the said erle and his brother advised us withall

[1542-43.]

VOL. V.

March 24. diligence tadvertise your majestie, and that in anywise your grace shuld gyve them no sauffeconduct till suche tyme as they were into Scotland, and then the said Syr George thought he shuld be one of them him silf that shuld come unto your highnes. This was theeffect of their intelligence at that tyme, saving that they willed us tadvertise your grace by whome they had their intelligence. Whiche discoursing of the said erle and his broder made unto my said lord of Duresme and me at that tyme, shuld seme by their last letters that they had forgotten ; for in the latter end of their lettres, they wryte that they may have lycence for one shipp to passe into France for to bye household stuff for them, and one shipp into Denmarke uppon merchandises. And conferring their said former discoursinges unto us with their late procedinges and their slacke advertysementes and fayned excuses, makith me utterly to myslike their merchaundises.

I was fayne to pryck them forwardes with bering them in hand, that I had hard dyvers reportes of their procedinges, whiche I thought wolde not be to your majesties contentacion, before I could gett any advertisementes from them touching their parliament mattiers. Thies things weing with my silf to this effect, hath enforced me to trouble your excellent majestie with my rude lettres at this present, being most sorye that I cannot do your highnes suche service in thies your majesties greatt affares, as my hartie desire ys to do. Asknoweth the everlasting Lorde, who knoweth the hartes of all creatures, and to whome I dayly praye, and during my lief shall do, for the prousperous estate of your moste roiall majestie long tendure to his pleasure and the contynuall desire of your moste kinglye harte. Att your highnes towne of Newcastle the xxiiijth of Marche at ix of the clock within night. Your majesties moste humble and obedient servaunt and subject. (Signed) John Lisle.

Addressed. Indorsed : ' a° xxxiiij°.'

[1543.]

March 25. 340. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 79.]

Master Sadleyr, aftre our right harty commendacions. The kinges majeste hathe receyved your lettres of the xxth of this present, and takethe your procedinges conteyned in the same in thankfull parte, prayeng youe to contynue your demore there according to your instructions, and assone as youe may have oportunitie, to remembre thexecution of that parte whiche appointethe youe of yourself to assaye therles of Argile, Huntley, Murrey, etc., whither they may be brought to any conformytie in the serche and desire of his majestes favours and thadvancement of suche thinges as may tende to his majestes contentacion. Wherof his majestie desirethe to here assone as youe may conveniently.

[1543.]

VOL. V.

March 25. Further, his majeste hathe commanded us to signifie unto youe, that his hignes hathe been advertised by sundry meanes, that the Governour entendethe to remove the Cardinal from the Blaknesse to his oune castle at S^t Andrewes, thinking therby to get an entre in to the said castle, and aftre to kepe him there in the custodye of oon of the iiij whose names folowethe, that is to saye therles of Casselles, Glencarn, and Marshal, or the Lord Seton, whiche if it be true, is a matier of very greate importance; and therfor his majestes pleasure is that with all diligence aftre the receipt herof, you shal lerne of therle of Anguishe, Syr George Douglass, and the rest of the sure men there, whither there have been any suche motion made or no? Declaring unto them that it is a thing in no wise to be permytted, onles they purpose to overthrowe altogether; for where they thinke perceace by that meane to wynne his castle, it is the most ready way that can be divised both to lose the castle utterly and him also with it, being the same situate in suche place, as they be not hable to kepe it if his freendes woll the contrary, as by all lightlywood they have divised this drift for a trayne to delyver him; and if they might ones get him there, then is he at large bothe to passe in to Fraunce at his pleasure, and to work what he and his adherentes shal think best. The governour and therle of Anguishe, with all those that favour his majeste, may be wel assured that with thayde of Fraunce and the clergie of Scotland and others depending uppon him, he work [woll?] worke to his possible power to overthrowe all their purposes, specially the state of the governement, when tyme shal serve him, and also the matiers of the reformation of the clergie, and their determynacion to abandon Fraunce, whiche it shalbe more then necessary for them to forsee and considre, and not to suffre themselves to be by any suche trayne abused. For surely it shalbe more mete a greate deale that they removed him nerer the Bordures, and soo finally conveyed him in to the kinges majestes handes, where he shalbe in suche suretye as they shal not nede to doubt his practises, whiche appere to be suche even now, what by giving of money and by other meanes, that a multitude depende and staye uppon him, whiche wolde quietly conforme themselves to reason, if their hope were by this meane taken from them. Whiche matier his majeste requirethe youe with all dexteritie to sollicite in suche sorte bothe with the parties aforsaid, and with the governour himself, if nede require, as if it be possible he may be gotten hither, or at the least kept surely where he is, soo as that purpose of going to his house may be clerly broken and avoyded.

Furthermore, where by such lettres as have been written herto-for it apperethe that Syr George Douglass shal com hither to knytt upp these matiers, his majeste willeth youe to advise him on his graces behaulf to have good regard befor that when he shal com, he

[1543.]

VOL. V.

March 25. leave suche sure men in his place aboute the governour, as he be not lift out of favour and auctoritie in his absence; for if therle of Huntley, or any of thother partie, or all they together, may ones get him out, he shal never or hardely recover it again. And where Dum Laneryk hath desired to repair to his majeste, youe may of yourself tel Syr George Douglas that if he shal bring him with him when he cummeth, youe thinke he shalbe acceptable to his highnes; for his majeste uppon the reaportes of my lord of Anguise and Syr George Douglas, with the special commendacion of Syr Thomas Wharton, takethe him for a man of honestie, and worthie of good entreteignement.

And if they shal demande of youe howe your advertismentes be liked? Youe may say that youe perceive this matier was dispeched with such diligence uppon the receipt of your lettres wherin youe touched the castle of S^t Andrewes, and that the governour feared his majeste wolde write unto the governour in the cardinalles favour, as the tyme served not for any answer to the rest of those matiers. And soo with good wordes youe shall passe over, laboring to knowe the botom of all thinges tyl youe shal knowe further of his majestes pleasure.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand. The last sentence written closely, as if an afterthought. Indorsed: 'Mynute to M^r Secr. Master Sadleyr, xxv^o Martii a^o xxxiiij^o.'

March 27. 341. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 85.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 90-99.

Reports the failure of his application to the Governor on behalf of 'Master Dromonte' for the secretaryship, already conferred on Mr Henry 'Bennase,' one of the ambassadors to England.

Also his discussion with the governor as to the marriage, the treatment of the Cardinal, the league with France, and his desire that Scotland should leave the obedience of Rome. Describes his interviews with Angus and his brother, and their excuses for non-fulfilment of their promises to Henry as to the government and other matters. Also with Cassillis and Somerville to same effect. He had also seen Huntly, Murray, and the Earl Marischal. Found all well affected to the marriage, but opposed to the young Queen leaving the country at present. 'At Edenburgh the xxvijth daye 'of Marche.' (Signed) 'Your majestes most humble and obedient 'subject and servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a^o xxxiiij^o.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 90, l. 3 from foot, *insert* alreadie, *before* gone. P. 91, l. 13, *for* would be, *read* could be. P. 94, l. 4, *for* That, *read* What; l. 13, *for* provoke, *read* prycke; l. 16, *for* five years and days, *read* v yeres daye. P. 99, l. 9, *for* one opinion, *read* an opinion; l. 12, *for* title, *read* lybertie.

[1543.]

VOL. V.

March 27. 342. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 92.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 100-1.

They tell him the king is much pleased with his report as to the Queen Dowager, but astonished with the proceedings as to the Cardinal. Sadleyr is to see the Queen again without delay, and concert with her how her daughter may be removed to England, and what lords she thinks will assist, to whom he is to lose no time in making overtures. He is also to warn Sir George Douglas and the assured lords, that if this 'experyment of promises and gentyll 'handlyng' fail, the king will use force.

An original draft. Addressed: 'Mynute to M^r Secr. Master Sadleyr, xxvij^o Martii a^o xxxiiij^o.'

Mar. 30. 343. HENRY VIII. TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 94.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 101-3.

Trusty and right welbiloved, we grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that pondering and wayeng with ourself the contentes of your last lettres, wherunto we have by our counsail made youe aunswere, and conferring with the same thole state of thaffayres of Scotland, with the particuler doinges of al suche Scottishemen as be bounde by their promesse and by our especyall goodnes towardes them, to doo unto us service in thadvancement of suche thinges as have been setfourth and moved amonges us, we fynde and perceyve that those in whom we reposed greatest trust and confidence doo seke only their oune benefite, and labour by our authoritie and with our money and treasour to cumpass the same, litle or nothing in effect regarding their sayd promesses made unto us, by the consideracion of the particulers of the same [as ?] of their procedinges most manifestly appereth, so that if we shuld suffre them still to wyne tyme of us afre this sorte we shuld as it were, by our oune consent, suffre thoportunity to passe wich God hath even unto us to unite bothe these realmes together to his honour, and to the notable and singuler benefite and commoditie of the same, and make thentreprice therof more difficile then nedeth, wich might sundry wayes redounde to our incommoditie. Wherfor myndeng no lengre to suffre the matyer to depende thus in suspence, but either to see summe more frutefull deades then we have doon on that side, orelles to procede in our purpose otherwise, as to our honour apperteyneth, our pleasure and commandment is that upon the sight herof youe shal take your oportunitie to speake with therles of Anguise and Glencarn, and with the Lord Maxwel and Syr George Douglas, and to these fowre youe shal declare that by lettres wich youe have receyved from us, we have gyven youe in commaundement to signefy unto them, that considering with ourself the state of their thinges there with the particuler procedinges of them and of all the rest which be obliged to doo unto us service, we fynde so greate a difference betwen wordes and deades, as enforceth us to conceyve that litle regardeng our purpose or the

[1543.]

VOL. V.

March 30. goodnes which we have extended towards them, they labour only by our auctoritie and helpe to establishe their oune thinges and to make their oune profit, wich hath so playnely appered unto us by all their procedinges sithens their entres into Scotland, as onles it be very shortly and very substancially redubbed with deades and not with wordes, we purpose no lengre to be deceyved with fayre speche and vayne hope of thinges to com at lenght, and by our authority and money to nurishe a partie agaynst us, but presently to folowe our entreprice as to our honour apperteyneth. And to thintent they maye the bettre knowe that we forget not what they have promised, and howe contrary their doinges be to the same, youe shall remembre unto them that fyrst where they promised from tyme to tyme to yeve unto us true and faytheful advertisment of all their procedinges in Scotland, and what they shuld from tyme to tyme fynde themselves hable to doo, who were sure of their partie for our purpose, and who were lettes to the same, with their advises what shuld be expedyent to be doon from tyme to tyme for thadvancement of our entreprice, and for the removing of all the impedymentes and obstacles agaynst it, they never gave us any maner of advertisment of any effect, till nowe of late that they were by our admyral and by youe at your cumming, provoked and prikked unto it, and howe thise last advertesmentes aunswere to the poyntes of their promesses, they maye easely see and considre by that wich is and shalbe declared in this behalf.

Seconde, where they promised to worke nothing without our advise and counsail, youe maye declare unto them, that we, esteming them for our good servautes have gyven them our advise in sundry thinges and occurrences, wich we judged might in any wise touche them, but as for their parte they have been so strange unto us, that we never receyved lettre from any of them expressing any particularitie of the thinges doon or like to be doon there, wherupon we might geve them our advise in any tyme convenyent; but when thinges have been determyned afre their fantazie, then we hear alitle of them overtly,¹ rather as it appereth to make fayre wether with us, thenne in dede to satisfie any pece of that wich they had promised or that might in any wise advance our purpose. And to touche oon thing specially, we never could yet here from them what special thinges they had to laye agaynst the cardynal when they toke him? Who, albeit the governour himself and summe of them have sayd and writen many tymes precisely, that he shuld never be delyvered but to his further displeasure, yet as we here he is nowe at home in his oune house, and at libertie. And howe George Duglas hath handled that matyer, himself best knoweth!

Thirdly: youe shall tell them that we mervail most of all at

¹ Printed 'covertly.'

[1543.]

VOL. V.

March 30. their proceedings in their parlyament, wherin they seame to have provyded by a speciall lawe that we shall not have our purpose hereafter in the governement of that realme, having established him Governour and seconde person of the realme, by the said parlyament, whom summe of them have reputed so unmete to have governement, as they knowe themselves best howe largely they have spoken in that behalf; and whither this doth agree with ther promesses or no, let themselves considre. Ones this it importeth certainly that they cared not what they graunted, nor what they omitted, so they might serve their oune purpose. Wherefor youe shall on our behalf advise them, as men whom we wolde be loth to lose, if by any good meane we can retayn them, to waye these matyers as they ought to doo, and if their ambassadours be not instructed to the purpose, let them procure that it maye be out of hande supplied that wanteth. For youe maye assure them that we woll no lengre tollerate the matyer, but either by oon waye or other bring it to summe better conclusion. And youe may saye though none of them have proceeded so frankly with us as apperteyned, yet we knowe somewhat of the maner of all the doinges of Scotland, and what combinacion and conspiracy was made hy othe by therles of Argile, Huntley, Murrey, and Bothwel, with dyverse bishops, both for delyvery of the Cardynal by force, if it could not otherwise have been cumpassed, and for the destruccion of the governour, therle of Anguishe, and summe others, wich they yet purpose, though therle of Huntley goo nowe about to make a colour of alliaunce betwen him and the governour by mariage, therby to insinuate himself that he maye knowe their counsailes; wich matyer is of no smal importance, and not to be lightly disclosed, but secretly serched for and prevented by wisdom. And here youe maye remembre them, howe moche they owe and be bonde unto us, all the premisses notwithstanding, that it pleaseth us thus frankly to yeve them monicion and warneng of suche extreme daungers as be towardses them, advising them agayn even frankly and like true gentlemen, without further tracte to doo that thing that maye be to our contentacion. And if they shal demande of youe wherin youe thinke they might satisfie us? Youe shal to that saye that it is more thenne youe dare take uppon youe, nevertheles as oon that wolde all were well, youe woll tell them your fantaze. The fyrst thing that youe wold wishe is that they will be more open and franke in all thinges with us then they have been, and advertise us of thinges in season, that we may give our advise on them or it be to late, and generall in all thinges to walke with us on a true and just fote; for youe knowe we doo naturally hate all cumpasse and dissimulacion.

Seconde: that it maye be agreed by the ambassadours that the child shalbe delyvered into our handes, or if it be thought she be yet to yong to be caried, that suche pledgies maye be delyvered into

[1543.]

VOL. V.

March 30. our handes for the sure delyvery of her at suche tyme as shalbe agreed uppon by us and the sayd ambassadours, as we shal desire, and in the meane tyme suche ordre to be taken for her custodye and suche personages bothe Engleshe and Scottishe to be aboutes her, as we shal appoynt and determyn.

Thirde: that there ambassadours may have full power, if they have it not already, to abandon Fraunce, and all there alliance with Fraunce, and to bynde them to serve us for our money against all princes and states of the world.

This youe maye saye as your oune advise, but whither it shall please or no youe knowe not, but sure youe be that like as they cannot lengre abuse us with wordes, soo youe knowe us by experience to be of that benigne sorte and nature, as can sumtyme satisfie ourself with lesse then reason wolde, when we see trouth and playnes, with any certayn effect, in the procedinges of suche as have anything to doo with us. And what they shall answeere and determyn to doo herupon, and howe they shall in dede procede, wherunto youe shal have speciall regarde and use all the meanes youe can to knowe howe they handle the thing after their departure from youe, youe shal advertise us with diligence.

A fair draft, with some additions by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Mr Secr. Master Sadleyr, xxx^o Martii a^o xxxiiij^o.' Printed in the Sadler State Papers with omissions at the beginning and end, &c.

Mar. 31. 344. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 107.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 104-8.

He acknowledges receipt of their letters of the 25th¹ instant on 'Thursdaye nyght late,' and relates his interview with Sir George Douglas as to the liberation of the Cardinal; how Douglas threw the whole blame of the design on the instability of the Governor, prompted by the Earl of Huntly, 'the falsest and wyldest yong man 'a lyve,' but said he had torn the warrant for his enlargement, and had persuaded the governor to change his mind. Douglas was to obtain the governor's leave that Sadleyr should pay a second visit to the Queen Dowager, though he thought the governor would be suspicious of his object. Douglas added that Huntly and himself were now reconciled, and recommended Henry to 'kepe in' with France till his treaty with Scotland was concluded, as the opposite party hoped for easier terms if there was any 'busynes' between him and France. Sadleyr was to dine with the governor next day, and would sound him as to taking the cardinal to England. 'From Edenburge 'this Saterdaye the last of Marche.' (Signed) 'Your lordshippes at 'comaundement, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: 'Primo Martij, a^o xxxiiij^o.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 104, l. 2, for 20th, read 25th; l. 6, after by, insert my. P. 105, l. 16, for by him, read on his partie. P. 106, l. 9, for favour, read saver; l. 2 from

¹ Printed in error '20th.'

[1543.]

VOL. V.

March 31. foot, *for* little, *read* verie small. P. 107, l. 1, *for* it would like the governour well enough, and though he would conceive some suspicion thereof, *read* it was lyke ynoughe the Governour woolde conceyve summe suspicion therof; l. 3 from foot, *for* when, *read* what daye. P. 108, l. 12, *for* easier, *read* better; *omit* very.

April 1. 345. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 111.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. 1.
pp. 108-12.

Relates his conversation at dinner with the Governor on same day, the latter's desire to reform the Church, and his wish to have some New Testaments and Bibles in English, with the statutes and injunctions made by the king for reform of the clergy and extirpation of the Pope's authority. Begg that they will send some. He found that the governor would not consent to send the cardinal into England, but promised he should never leave prison whilst he lived. He had intended to marry the young queen to his son as the Dowager said, to which she had agreed, but so soon as the English marriage was proposed by the released prisoners, he saw how desirable it was, and would advance it with all his power. The queen dowager desired to set the king and himself 'at pyke,' and to release the cardinal. Sadleyr was to see her again next day, and would report with diligence what passed. On leaving the governor he had received their letters of 27th March. 'From Edenburgh the 'first of Aprill.' (Signed) 'At midnight. Your lordshippes to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 108, l. 3 from foot, *for* the clergy, *read* our clergie; *add at end of line* auctoritie of the. P. 109, l. 3, *after* lettres, *add* that I woolde doo; l. 4, *after* hearing, *add* tell; l. 13, *after* Scotland, *add* and others; l. 8 from foot, *for* in hands, *read* in his handes. P. 110, l. 19, *for* should say, *read* sayeth. P. 111, l. 2, *for* also, *read* himselfe; l. 7, *for* she pretendeth, *read* pretence she made; l. 19, *for* and found, *read* 'wherin,' quod he, 'I founde'; l. 2 from foot, *for* devyce, *read* dryfte; last l., *for* engine, *read* ingine. P. 112, l. 10, *after* writing, *add* and howe I fynde them; l. 14, *for* last, *read* first.

April 2. 346. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 115.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. 1.
pp. 113-17.

Reports that he visited the Queen Dowager at Linlithgow that day, and found her of the same mind regarding the Governor's views upon the marriage, which she said he still intended for his son. She assured Sadleyr the lords would never agree to her daughter's removal to England, though she desired it for her daughter's safety. She knew no lords who would help in that, unless it were Maxwell and Fleming. Complained of the governor's inconstancy. Sadleyr cannot tell which of them is to be trusted. Gives his reasons for hoping the best of both. Asks the council to move the king to send home the abbot of Paisley, the governor's bastard brother, as he is much wanted by his brother, who some think will make him Bishop

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 2. of St Andrews. 'From Edenburge the seconde of Aprill.' (Signed)
'At midnight. Your lordshippes to comaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.'

I thynke it were not amysse, that with the kynges majestes preparacions on the Bordres, it were also bruted that his highnes cam hymselfe to Yorke in person, whiche they doo here alreadie secretelie murmure, and be in marvelous greate feare of the same.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' The postscript added by the clerk above the signature.

CORRIGENDA.—P. 113, l. 10, for this time, read his tyme; l. 16, for haughty, read haught. P. 114, l. 1, for Englishmen, read Englishe lordes. P. 116, l. 1, for of no policy or engine, read no man of pollicie and ingene; l. 10, for minded, read inclyned; l. 23, for whether, read whiche. P. 117, l. 5, for plat, read plott.

April 4. 347. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 119.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 117-22.

Reports having seen Lord Maxwell, who called upon him the day before, and their conversation. Maxwell recommends gentle means, but is prepared to support the king according to promise, by force, if these fail. Is anxious to have his eldest son back, and offers his second son hostage in his room. His object is to perform his promises as to delivery of his strongholds, which he cannot do so long as he is a prisoner. Acknowledges the kings letters of 30th March, with the messages for Angus, Glencairn, and others. As Angus and his brother will be in Edinburgh that night he will deliver the king's commands to them, but Glencairn and Maxwell are many miles away. Thinks the king will have pledges for the marriage, but not for delivery of the child till her lawful age, and also a renunciation of the league with France. 'From Edenburge the iiijth of Aprill.' (Signed) 'Your lordshippes to comande, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wax seal destroyed.

CORRIGENDA.—P. 118, l. 25, for your, read our. P. 121, l. 6 from foot, for not, read never a.

April 4. 348. HENRY VIII. TO SADLEYR. [fol. 123.]

Trusty and right welbiloved, we grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that having receyved your lettres of the xxvijth of Marche, and perceiving by the contentes of the same, howe the Govenor of Scotland hath shewed hymself to be of good inclination to favour our affayres, having specially declared the zeles he hath to the avancement and settingforth of the Word of God, with his desire to the extirpation of hypocrisie and superstition maynteyned in the state of monkes and fryers, and the reducyng of the clargie to such good ordre and reformation as they may abandonne the usurped auctorite of the Bishop of Rome, and knowlege such obedience to their prince as they ought by Goddes lawes, and thirdeley, the affection of the said governour which he allegith to have to preferre

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 4. the marryage of the yong princes to our sonne, rather thenne to his owne, which he allegith he might have obteyned by parlement, if he had soo mynded: forasmoch as in thiese thre poyntes there hath not been hitherto on our bihault any thing particulary spoken, wherby to declare howe we accepte and embrace the same, we have thought good to instructe youe amplye, sithens as by your lettres we perceive he hath desired our advise and helpe in that behault, howe to devise and comen with the said governour in the same, specially as in the first two poyntes, towching the settingforth of the Worde of God, and the extirpation of hypocritie with abolition of the Bishophe of Romes auctorite; and thirdly, to instructe youe in that sorte that by knowlege of our good mynd towards hym, he shal have cause to encrease his affection towards us, as heraftre we shal particulary declare unto youe.

First, as concernyng the setting forth of the Word of God, we thinke requisite to admonishe hym of that which by experience we knowe to be trewe, that it shalbe necessary to forsee that in publishing to the people the Scripture, he causeth them therwith to be admonished to receyve the same reverently and humbly with a desire *to lerne by it how*¹ they may directe ther maners, lyving, and true wurshipping of God, *and nott by*¹ carnal fansye to frame themselves such vayne and evel opinions as hath by seditious persons been reysed in the heades of unlerned people, tending to the subversion of policie and the confusion of good and godly ordre in the Church. For exchuyng wherof, al such bookes must be forbydden and defended as be prynted in thenglysh tong beyonde the sees, and also all suche other bokes fromwhens soever they com, which tende to that purpose, and the oonly Scripture to be permitted among the people for the first, tyl other bokes may be setfurthe by publique auctoritie conteyning a pure true doctrine, neyther swarvyng to the left hand of iniquite, ne to the right hand with other pretense of holynes thenne is agreable to Goddes truth. Wherin ye maye saye we have taken labour and paynes, and with Goddes grace shal shortly bring them to perfection, and establish such a certain doctrine as is mayntenable by the mere truth, and such as noo man shalbe able to impugne and disalowe. Whiche as soone as it shalbe perfite we shal sende unto hym to be ther published, for the conjunction of these realmes in oon unite of the true understanding of Goddes Worde, wherby to exchue the fransyes and dreames of the inferiour people on the oon side, and the corruption of hypocrysy and superstition brought in and persuaded by the Bishop of Rome and his adherentes on the other partie.

As concernyng the second poynte for thextirpation of the state of monkes and fryers, thenterprise wherof requireth politique handelyng, it shalbe first necessary that the governour sende substancial and

¹ The italics in Henry's writing.

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 4. faithfull commissioners, as it were to put a good ordre in the same, and to provide that they may lyve the more honestly without wasting of suche thinges as they have in their possession belonging to their churches, or the letting or alienacion of those landes and fermes whiche be most commodious for them. Whiche commissioners must have secret commission most secretly and groundely to examyn all the religious of there conversacion and behaviour in their livinges, wherby if it be wel handeled, he shal get knowlege of all there abhominacions; and that ones gotten, he with the chief of the noble men, agreyng with them for the distribution of summe of the landes of the abbays to be divided to himself and among them, which shalbe to ther grette proufite and benefite, we thinke good that the governer shuld treate therof with the bishoppes aparte, or summe suche of them as be most tractable, and making unto them an assuraunce of ther astate, shuld also offre unto them summe augmentation by annexing to ther smal portions summe of such smal howses as lye conveniently for them, and also to devise with them for the altration of certain other abbeyes to the state of seculer prestes with sendyng of poore lame men of scolers to the universite, as ther portion may serve, wherby the state of the clargie shalbe better preserved and in a more decent ordre thenne it is nowe in. And thenne with both parties, both bishoppes and temporal lodes, to devise howe necessary it is to alote a good portion of those londes of the abbeyes to thaugmentacion of the state of the king and the yong quene, and their heyres and successours, soo as they may be able to maynteyn there astate upon the publike revenues, and not enforced in tymes of peace to seke such wayes as ther late king did, wherby to greve and annoye his people. And it is to be thought that the plate forme of the disposition of those abbays being in this wise made and knowen bifore, particularly to what uses they shuld be employed as afore, with a reasonable provision for thenterteignment of the religious men nowe being in them, for terme of their lyves, the proceeding to the execution in the suppression of the same, wylbe the more easye and facile among such as wyl understande the truth, and knowlege the abhominable life contynued among those which nowe in diversities of sectes usurpe those places, not oonly to the high displeasure of God, but also as a gret deformite in the comen welth, spending ther tyme in al ydelnes and fylthynes with such face of hypocrisie and superstition as is intollerable.

Thyrdly, ye shal say that where as the said erle hath sayde that for declaracion of his affection towards us, he hath forborn to practise the mariage of the Princes of Scotland with his sonne, and procured the same to be agreed unto by the parlament there to be concluded with our sonne,—albeit thapparence therof is not greate, for that it is to be thought that they wold not soo disparage there quene as to mary her to an erles sonne in her oune realme,—yet youe may shewe

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 4. unto him that we have in such wise accepted his demeanour hitherto in all thaffayres of Scotland, that we have in our owne brest divised suche wayes and meanes for the avauncement of the reputacion of his bloude as he may have cause to rejoyse and take comforte in his conformite to our procedinges. For ye maye saye that whereas we have a doughter called the Lady Elizabeth, endowed with vertues and qualites agreable with her astate, whom we esteme and regarde, as natural inclination, with respecte of her place and state, doth of congruence require, we have determynd in our harte, if we shal see him syncerely to goo thoroughe with us in al thinges, to condescende to a maryage to be celebrate bytween his sonne and our said doughter, if he shal think it for his havour and advauncement to desire the same, and therby to take his sonne soo conjoynd with our doughter, as our sonne in lawe, being content according to that astate to bring up and nurishe hym in our courte with us. By reason wherof, al other commodites not counted, the governer may perceyve that by meanes therof he shal with thestimation of our auctorite be able to retheyne and kepe the place he nowe occupieth quietly and peasably without interruption; which elles perceace might be very daungerous,¹ for doubtles if he make a secret and due serche what was mynded by there lordes and bishops that wold not com in to him at the first, we think he shal perceive a combynacion to his distruction, therle of Anguishe, and all that parte, and the putting of the cardinal to libertye, and the taking of the yong quene into their handes, and may happ not without the consent of the douagier. Whiche thing thoughte they nowe could not bring to passe, yet be they sworn oon to an other to prove it and not to desist at summe oon tyme or other to bring it to passe, whiche if they by their oüne pollicy cannot fynde the meanes shortly to bring to light, we doubt not, they proceeding with us according to our expectacion, to bring it to their knowlege. And ye may say, that ye doubt not but even at this daye the governer may perceyve that al drawe not by oon lyne, and that the parlament matiers have noo grette auctorite thenne powre canne uphold them; and albeit there is nowe nothing openly said against hym, there hath been pryve muttrynges and wysperynges specially agaynst hym, which upon occasions might brest out and be gretter. And forasmoch as we perceyve hym that he is specially affected to the setting-forth of Goddes worde, and the avauncement of Goddes glory in thextirpacion of hypocryse and usurped auctorite by the Bishop of Rome, in thexecution wherof may arryse amonges carnal men grudge and displeasour, we think that he joyning with us in this mariage and theducation of his sonne, shalbe greate staye and

¹ Here, a sentence in which the Scots are styled 'soo rude people as nurish private 'injuries and quarells,' causing factions and divisions, as their history shews, has been scored out.

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 4. assistance to his procedinges, soo as he may the more boldly procede in that godly entrepryse, and the adversayres the more afrayde to resiste and withstande hym or to enterprise anything to his disquietnes. And what honnour, what reputacion, what wordly glory, it shalbe to hym otherwise, for his sonne to marye a kinge of Englandes doughter, and to be nurished up theraftre in a king of Englandes courte, we doubt not be he canne consider! And ye maye saye ye have commission to breke this matier secretly unto hymself, by whom it is to be handled with his most trusty freindes, and not many, in such sorte as other may not have opportunyte to let it; which perceace diverse wold doo, and not be content that the governers sonne shuld be here, knowing that thenne the governour himself coule suffre noo displeasour in his astate, but with his sonne in our handes, shuld have commodite to revenge it, which we wold not fayle to doo, being his sonne maryed to our doughter. And this is the oonly waye and meane for the governour to kepe his place and estabylsh his bloude in suertye; wher as elles many practises may be excogitate, and divises contryved upon occasions, moch to his unsuertye and daungier of his blode, which by this divise may be preserved. And where as the governer hath nowe but an office there for a tyme among them untyl ther yong quene cumme to age, and then she living and cumming to age, his auctoritie of governe-ment to be extincte, he shal by this maryage obteyne bothe to himself and his soune and their posteritie, a rote and foundation of a certain perpetual honnour and suerty.¹ For [if] this maryage take effecte with our doughter,² what soever otherwise befall of the yong princes, bothe he and his sonne remayne soo provided for, as he coule hardely have wished or desired the better. And with these and such like reasons ye maye set oute this general overture as proceeding from us to be opened unto hym secretly, facionyng the matier soo as the reasons to enforce the overture may seme to procede from youe, as of yourself, lest he shuld thinke that we in the pressing of hym to embrace it, shuld meane otherwise our owne commodite, where in dede it is such as he shuld embrace upon a worde spoken. And yet bicause he is a man that seeth not deplyest in these matiers, it shalbe good ye laye al-thing bifore hym, and set forth such reasons as we have wryten, and other such as ye canne divise for that purpose, bynding always upon hym to sende his sonne hither if the maryage shal take effecte, whatsoever allegation of yought or other matier he wold allege. For that is a speccyal poynte not to be omytted, and without which ther coule growe unto hym noo reputacion. For if his sonne cumme not, it shalbe

¹ Here the words, 'If ther yong princes prospre, his astate is extincte, and his house returned to a meane place,' are scored out.

² Here the words, 'as we ar content it shal, if he wyl sende his sonne unto us,' are scored out.

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 4. called but a worldly practise and a talke; if he cumme, it shalbe truly taken for a thing doon, and be terrour to his evel wyllers and a plain declaracion of his benevolence towards us. Wherfor ye shal presse hym to knowe what answer he wyl make unto youe and signefie the same unto us with diligence.

[The next four pages are a fair copy in another hand, of part of the preceding draft, beginning with the words (on p. 499, l. 37) 'him to be ther published, for the conjunction,' to 'thaffayres of Scotland,' under the proposal of marriage (on p. 501, l. 2).]

Finally, where Syr George Douglassse told youe that summe of them there thought we shuld have to doo with Fraunce, trusting therby to get more easy conditions at our hande, giving his advise that we shuld forbear to entre with Fraunce tyl we were at a full point with Scotland, our pleasure is youe shal on our behaulf tel him we take his advise in good parte. Nevertheles to thintent he may knowe that we be not yet in such termes with Fraunce, but we may have them as we shal thinke good, we sende unto youe the true copy of a lettre theffecte wherof the Frenche king caused lately to be proclaimed in Roan, wherby he may see in what cace we stande with them. And further youe may say unto them, that if any of them have any such fantazie as to think that Fraunce might hindre our purposes with them, they shal deceyve themselves; for likeas they may be assured that if Fraunce woll attempt any thing by any meane that were not convenient, we woll not suffre the same unredressed, so if they there shuld uppon any suche occasion affre this freendely entre, abuse in suche sorte our gentlenes, it shuld enforce us affre Fraunce were corrected, or the matiers with Fraunce appeased, to loke uppon them in suche sorte as they shuld wel see that their unkinde and deceyptfull behaviour therein towards us shuld be fully requited according to their demerites. Whiche he may be bold to assure them of as a thing most certain, if it shuld soo ehaunce, and therfor not to be attempted onles they woll declare themselves voyde of all truth, consideration, and gentlenes, and provoke our indignacion in suche wise against them as must undoubtedly, God willing, turn to there extreme dammages.

Draft, much altered by Wriothesley, evidently under Henry's supervision, and a few words added in the latter's hand. Indorsed: 'Mynute to M^r Secr. Master Sadleyr, iiij^o Aprilis a^o xxxiiij^o.'

1543.

April 5. 349. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 136.]

It may like your good lordshipps tundrestand that I have been speciallie instanted by therle of Anguyshe to wryte to your lordshipps on the bihaulfe of this gentleman berer herof, that it may please the same to helpe him to a passeporte to passe into Fraunce, who nowe repayreth thither for the cure of a certayne disease

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 5. whiche he hathe, wherof he can gett no remedie (as he telled me) neyther here, ne yet in England. Beseching therefore your lordshippes to helpe hym (if ye shall thynke it soo good) to the sayed pasporte accordingle. And thus our Lorde preserve your lordshippes in healte. From Edenbrough the vth of Aprill. (Signed) Your lordshippes at commaundement, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.'

(2) A similar letter of the same date by Sadleyr to the Duke of Suffolk as lieutenant generall of the North, asking his licence for the same gentleman to 'go quyetlie to the courte.'

[fol. 138.]

Addressed. Indorsed.

April 6. **350. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 140.]

Please it your royall majeste tundrestand, that uppon the receipte of your gracious lettre of the xxxth of Marche, I tooke myn oportunitie according to the purporte of the same, to commen here with therle of Anguysshe, and Syr George Douglas, and also as it chaunced, the Lorde Maxwell (who had taken his leave of me and was gon oute of this towne before tharrivall here of your majestes sayed lettres) returned hither for certayne necessarie causes of his owne; so as I had also an oportunitie to speake with hym in that bihaulfe. And first I chaunced to speake with the sayde Syr George, who as he doothe often tymes com to my lodgyng to visite me, with whome I entred in communication of the state of thynges here, as our custome is at our metyng; and then shewed hym that I had receyved lettres from your majeste, by the whiche I was commaunded to signefie unto the Erles of Anguysshe and Glencarne, the Lorde Maxwell, and hym, your majestes pleasure and opinion of their procedynges towardes your highnes, in suche playne termes as they myght well perceyve that howe soever they regarded the performance of theyr promyses, your majeste proceded frankelie and playnelie with them. And so accordyng to your majestes commaundement, I declared to hym the effect of your sayde lettres in suche sorte as is prescribed unto me by the same; whiche when I had doone, I assure your majeste he was moche perplexed therwith, sayeng he thought him selfe unhappie, for that he had wrought for the best, he perceyved well was taken to the woorst. Nevertheles he wolde declare himselfe a true man towardes your majeste, of whome he confessed to have receyved suche benefyte, as he was bounde to serve youe, and if your majeste shulde prosecute that by force whiche he thoughte to have brought unto youe quyetlie with the good wyll and consent of the hole realme at lenght, your majeste shall well perceyve that he wooll serve youe lyke a gentleman, aswell as he that had made youe

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 6. largest promyse; where he was free of all those promyses whiche the rest, he sayed, lyke men that knew not what they dyd, ne yet were able to perfourme the same, had promysed. 'But,' quod he, 'lett them aunswer for themselves, and for my parte,' quod he, 'I have traveled to serve the kynges majeste asmoche and more then all they, and have had the most a doo that ever had man to kepe the governour from the cast of Fraunce; for,' quod he, 'we be twoo parties here in this realme, that is therles of Argile, Murrey, Huntley, and Bothwell, with all the bisshopps and clergie of this realme, and theyr partakers, whiche be all gyven to Fraunce; and on thother parte,' quod he, 'is the governor, my lorde my brother, therle of Glencarne, therle of Cassells, the Lorde Maxwell, and all our freendes,' quod he, 'whiche be gyven to the cast of England. And I have holden in the governor,' quod he, 'somoche, that summe of them whiche be of thother partie, hathe tolde hym that I went aboute to betraye hym, and to delyver hym into England; so that he is in and oute with me, and is,' quod he, 'so unstable and inconstant, that I have moche a doo with hym. And in dede,' quod he, 'it is therle of Huntley that doothe soo woorke hym, who as the kynges majeste sayeth,' quod he, 'hathe insinuated himselfe with the governour, and knytt alliance with hym, intyndng (if he maye) to overthrowe bothe hym and us; whiche,' quod he, 'doubte you not, we shall prevent well ynoughe. But,' quod he, 'nowe to the purpose. If the governour knewe that the kynges majeste went aboute or intended to have the governement and obedience of this realme, as,' quod he, 'I see well nowe his majeste standeth at that poynte, he wolde immediatelie revollte to thother partie, and be hole Frenche; and in that querele, the hole realme,' quod he, 'wooll stand fast with hym, and dye rather all in a daye, then they wolde be made thrall and subject to England; and where we be nowe,' quod he, 'the stronger partie, by meanes that we pretend the mayntenaunce of the governour, and the common wealthe of this realme, we shalbe left weke ynoughe. But what then,' quod he, 'if the kynges majestes pleasure be to folowe his purpose presentlie by force, his grace shall fynde me his trew man, and I wooll serve hym to the utterest of my power.' I tolde hym that I trusted to God thynges shulde not com to that extremytie, and it shoulde nowe be theyr partes whome your majeste trusted, to consider what instructions theyr ambassadors had, and in case they were not instructed to make offre unto your majeste of suche thinges as he thoughte shoulde satisfie and please your highnes, that then he with thothers shulde go aboute to supplie it with diligence. 'By my trouthe,' quod he, 'I wolde I coulde woorke that shulde satisfie his majeste, but suche instructions as thambassadors have,' quod he, 'be gyven them by the three astates of the realme, and tyll we shall here agayne howe the kynges majeste doothe accept them, and what he

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 6. 'wooll further requyer, there is no more to be doone in that parte. 'For,' quod he, 'if we here shulde go aboute to fynde faulte with the 'insufficiencie of thinstructions, before the defaulte be founde above 'by the kynges majeste and his counsaile, we be suspected alreadie, 'and that were a meane to bryng us into further suspicion; but,' quod he, 'if his majeste wooll presentlie have the governement and 'obedience of this realme, it is but folye to spende tyme in treatie, 'but make readie force, for there was none other waye but to gett it 'with the swoorde.' I bad hym he shoulde not doubtte but that your majeste did make preparacions in suche sorte, as if gentle handlyng, treatie, and communication shulde not take effect, your majeste woolde be readie to use your princelie power and strenght to bryng them to reason, if they coulde not of themselves agree to that shoulde be so moche to theyr owne benefite; and yet, I sayed, I knewe your princelie nature and benignetie to be suche, as if they woolde procede playnelie and frankelie with your majeste, I thoughte your highnes coulde sumtymes satisfie yourselfe with lesse then reason woolde, when trouthe and playnnes shulde appeare to your majeste in those that have to doo with youe, with any certayne effect. 'Can you tell,' quod he, 'what wooll satisfie his majeste?' 'By 'my trouthe,' quod I, 'no, but to saye my fantazie unto youe, I 'thinke assuredlie his majeste wooll have the childe delyvered into 'his handes, or at the lest,' quod I, 'if she be to yong to be caryed, 'suche sufficient pledges for her delyverey at suche tyme as his 'majeste shall agree uppon with your ambassadors, as his highnes 'shall desyer, and in the meane season suche personnes bothe 'Englishe and Scottyshe, to be aboute her for her sure custodie, as 'his majeste shall determyne.' And also I tolde hym, that I thoughte assuredlie your majeste woolde have them to habandon Fraunce, and all their alliance with Fraunce, and to bynde themselves to serve your majeste for your money agaynst all princes and states of the worlde. These thinges, I sayed I woolde wysse theyr ambassadors were fullie instructed to conclude and offre to your majeste; and yet I tolde hym I coulde not tell whither your highnes woolde accept the same or not. He aunswered me that thambassadors were not instructed to go so farre, but in case your majeste stooode uppon any suche matier, to advertise the same hither with diligence, to thintent they might uppon further consulta- tion devise to satisfie your majeste. 'And I thinke,' quod he, 'they 'here wooll com to this poynte, that his majeste shall have suche 'pledges and securitie for the perfourmance of the mariage, as in 'suche cases hathe been accustomed, and also Englyshe men in the 'meane season, with suche Scottishe men as shalbe here appoynted, 'to be aboute the person of the yong quene for her salfe custodie. 'And for France,' quod he, 'no doubtte they wooll habandon it, and 'serve the kyng for his money agaynst all prynces; but,' quod

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 6. he, 'it is to be doubted whither they wooll expresselie capitulate ' agaynst Fraunce, and declare themselves enemye to Fraunce by ' expresse woordes; for,' quod he, 'the kynges majeste is freende to ' Fraunce, or though there be any busynes betwixt them, it wooll ' not alwayes indure, but frendshipp betwixt them maye insewe at ' lenght,' quod he; 'and therefore it were no reason that this realme ' shulde declare itselfe enemye to Fraunce by expresse couvenaunte. ' These thinges,' quod he, 'I thinke woolbe graunted, whiche never- ' theles,' quod he, 'I cannott assure; for I wooll assure nothing ' upon theis men,' quod he, 'till I see them more constant. But in ' case the kynges majeste,' quod he, 'shall stycke upon suche ' poyntes as thambassadors have none instruction to conclude, wherof ' they wooll advertize with all diligence, we shall then devise for his ' majestes satisfaction; and,' quod he, 'peradventure I shall then be ' sent to knytt upp all the matier. And yet,' quod he, 'if I were ' awaye, no doubt the governour wolde soone be tourned by therle ' of Huntley to thother partie; soo that,' quod he, 'I knowe not ' what to doo.' I tolde hym that I founde therle of Huntley, and therle of Murrey also, well inclyned towards your majeste, bothe in the accomplishment of the mariage, and also in the refusall of Fraunce. He sayed there was no credence to be given to any woorde they spake, for speciallie therle of Huntley was the wyldest lad that lyved, who was ever in the governours eare with fayre woordes and flatterie, and therefore he sayd he durst not be twoo howres in the daye oute of his sight, for feare of a chaunge. Finallie he sayed he wolde serve your majeste in suche sorte as ye wolde commaunde hym; and for the cardinall, he sayed he was in prison in his owne howse, and if the governour kepe promyse, so shulde remayne prysoner, and after what sorte that matier was handled, he sayed he had tolde me the playne trouthe as God shulde judge hym, whiche I have hertofore signefied unto your majeste.

Thus we ended our communication, and the next mornyng at the Blacke Freres I mett therle of Anguyshe and the Lorde Maxwell; and with them bothe together I proceded as I had doone before with the sayde Syr George, and they were bothe moche perplexed and troubled with the matier, as it appeared to me. Therle of Anguyshe very seriously affirmed that he was and wolde be as trew a gentilman to your majeste as any subject or servaunt that apperteyned to the same, and that he thought, and yet thinketh, that your majeste maye have all your purpose and desyer by fayre meanes and in quyett maner, whiche he saythe he perceyved assoone as he cam into Scotland, before whiche tyme, he sayed, there was a governour chosen. And for his parte, bothe himselfe and all his freendes were at that tyme forfeald and not restored in suche sorte as they might gather any force to woorke any feate withall; but rather to suffre till he and his freendes were establysshed, whiche

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 6. nowe he sayeth is at a good poynte; and the governour, he sayed, was readie every hower to lepe from hym to the other partie that is of the cast of Fraunce; 'wherfore,' quod he, 'if the kynges majeste ' our master thinke it mete to folowe his purpose by force, I shall kepe ' my promyse and serve hym lyke a true gentilman to the utterest ' of my power, wherin,' quod he, 'I shall spende my bloode, and ' serve his majeste in all other places where he shall commaunde ' me, in what sorte and under whomsoever his highnes shall ' appoynt.' The Lorde Maxwell sayed he had lever be deade then he shulde be reproved in his loyaltie and trouthe to your majeste; the tyme was not yet com, he sayed, to declare the experience of the same to your highnes; 'for,' quod he, 'we promysed to spende our ' lyves in thassistance of the kynges majeste to bryng his purpose ' to passe, in suche sorte as it is wryten, and,' quod he, 'we be readie ' to doo the same, but it lyeth not in us,' quod he, 'to bryng the ' realme of Scotland into his majestes handes, oneles it maye please ' hym to extend his force, and if his majeste wolde sende his ' armye and power, by Goodes bloode,' quod he, 'bothe my lorde here, ' and all the leif of us, wooll serve his majeste with our bodies, ' lyves, and goodes to the utterest of our powers, accordyng to our ' promyse. In whiche case we be suspected already,' quod he, 'and ' here they call us the Englyshe Lordes; so that,' quod he, 'for ' my parte I have lost the realme of Scotland, and if I lose the ' kynges majeste also, where I reape,' quod he, 'my chief trust, I ' accompt myselfe and my house clerelie undoone.' Here he was in summe passion, and swore many greate othes, that he was and wolde prove hym selfe a trew gentilman to your majeste, as it shulde well appeare if your highnes wolde prosecute your purpose with force. I thoughte then to mollefe the matier, and tolde hym that your majeste wolde not wyllinglie lose hym, wherof he myght be sure if he wolde himselfe; but your majeste, I sayed, loved playnnes, and had commanded me to tell your pleasure frankelie to them whome your majestie chieflie trusted, to thintent they myght the better remembre what they had promysed, and the rather indevor themselves to accomplishe the same; 'and therfore,' quod I, 'nowe my poure advise shalbe, that ye go aboute to redubbe those ' defaltes, and if your ambassadors be not ampie instructed with ' suche thynges as ye thynke shall satisfie the kynges majeste, ' helpe that it maye be supplied in tyme.' The Lorde Maxwell aunswered me, that they were somuche suspected that it was but folie for them to speake in it, and more credence shuld be gyven to me in that parte that was an Englyshe man, then shulde be unto them, and aswell myght I speake as they, and all shulde be taken a lyke; but if your majeste coulde not be satisfied at thambassadors hands they wolde then advertise hither with diligence, and knowyng what your majeste shulde further requyer, they wolde

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 6. here take ordre for your highnes satisfaction, if it myght be. And if not, if your majestie wooll extend your force theye wooll serve your grace to the utterest of theyr powers; 'and that waye,' quod the Lorde Maxwell, 'no doubt he, 'these men be not able to make any 'defence or resistance;' whiche therle of Anguyshe also affirmed. 'Well,' quod I, 'this were extremytie, but me thinketh,' quod I, 'reason should move youe to agree in quyett maner to the kynges 'majestes desyers, the same doo somoche tende to your owne 'benefite and the common weale of this realme.' They wysshed that your highnes myghte be satisfied by fayre meanes if it myght be. I asked them what shulde be offered to your majeste in that parte? They sayed that your majeste shulde be offred the mariage of their yong quene, and they trusted it woolde be agreed that your majeste shulde have pledges for the perfourmance therof, and also certayne Englyshe men and Scottyshe men, to be indifferentlie appoynted, to be aboute her here, for her sure custodie; and Fraunce they woolde habandon, and not onelie renounce all leagues with them, but also serve your majeste agaynst them; these thinges they trusted woolde com to passe, if that myght satisfie your majeste. I tolde them I durst not take uppon me to saye what woolde satisfie your majeste, but I sayed I knewe your nature and benignitie to be suche, as if they proceded playnelie with youe, your majeste woolde by fayre meanes, take lesse then reason, rather then by force achieve a greate conquest. 'And therefore,' quod I, 'if ye 'can with diligence supplie that your ambassadors maye be instructed 'to conclude with his majeste to delyver the childe into his handes, 'or if she be to yong to be caryed, to delyver suche pledges as his 'majeste shall desier for her delyveree at suche tyme as shalbe 'agreed by his majeste and thambassadors, and in the meane season 'suche Englishemen and Scottishemen to be aboute her as his highnes 'shall appoynte for her sure custodie, and further,' quod I, 'to habandon 'Fraunce and all your alliance with Fraunce, and be bounde to serve his 'majeste for his money agaynst all prynces and states of the worlde: 'these thynges,' quod I, 'woolde gyve my poure advise that your 'ambassadors were well instructed to conclude, if they be not so 'alreadie, butt whither they wooll please or not, by my trowthe,' quod I, 'I knowe not.' 'Mary,' quod they, 'this doothe not moche 'differ from that we thinke woolbe offred unto his majeste; and in 'case this wooll satisfie,' quod they, 'we wooll not fayle to travayle 'with all our powers when we here therof from thambassadors, for 'thaccomplishment' of the same.' I tolde them it shoulde be well doone that theye went aboute it oute of hand, for losse of tyme, so that instruction and ample commission myght be sent oute of hand to thambassadors for that purpose. The Lorde Maxwell sware a greate othe that they were somuche suspected alreadie to

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 6. be Englysshe, that if they shulde propone any suche matier tyll it cam from thambassadors, it wolde be thoughte that they went aboute onelie to seke the commoditie of England, and to contempne the benefite of their owne countrey, and surelie they shulde doo more hurte then good. And besides that, the noble men and counsaile were not here to gither, but by that tyme that they thoughte to here from the ambassadors, they wolde all assemble here, and then all your majestes prysoners wolde also be here, at whiche tyme, heryng certaynlie wheruppon your majeste shulde rest, they wolde eyther bryng it to passe by fayre meanes, or elles if it myght please your majeste to prepare and send your armye and power, they wolde serve your highnes with their bodyes, lyves, and power according to their promyse to conquere it by force. And this they prayed me instantlie to wryte unto your majeste and to besече the same most humblie on theyr bihaulfes, not to impute any defaulte or lacke of trowthe or loyaltie in them, for they wolde kepe promyse with your majeste or dye in the felde for the same; and as for the cardinall, they bothe protested and sware unto me that they knewe not of his removing tyll after he was at S^t Androwes; neverthelesse he was styll in warde, and therle of Anguyshe sayed he wolde want of his wyll, but he wolde have hym to Temptallon. They tolde me also that therle of Lynoux was arryved at Donbrytayne with twoo shippes and a small companye, in quyett and peasible maner, and that he was yesterdaye at Lithquo with the quene; and they thoughte he wolde be here this daye or to morowe with the governor. I advised them to take hede to hym for he was all for Fraunce, and I remembred therle of Anguyshe that he promised to resist and defend his landyng; wherunto he sayed, if he had com in forcible maner, he shulde in dede have been impeched; but they wolde have suche regarde unto hym, as if he intendid not well, he shulde not prevayle in his purposes. And thus we fynysshed this communication; in thende wherof, the Lorde Maxwell sayed, he perceyved your majeste was nowe so offended with hym, that he thought your majeste wolde not chaunge his pledge, and yet he sware a greate othe, that he wolde be a true man to your majeste; and he desiered his sonne home for none other intent, but bicause he wolde be the more hable to kepe promyse with your majeste, in the delyverey of the strong holdes in his keypyng into your handes, in case your highnes shulde use your force in the prosecution of your purpose. Wherin he tooke recorde of therle of Anguyshe howe he stooode with the same, and in what case he shulde be if other men shulde be putt into the saide holdes, whiche because he was prysoner he myght not himselfe be suffered to take the charge of; and therefore he sayed, he wolde go strayght to Carlisle, to lye there himselfe and sende home his sonne for that purpose, wherin if it myght please your majeste

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 6. to relieve hym, he sayeth he shulde be the more able to serve your majeste. Whiche therle of Anguysshe did affirme, and sayed also, that therle of Glencarne laye sycke at home, and had as greate a lacke of his eldest sonne, who had the hole charge of his countree; wherfore he most humblie besecheth your majeste to take other sufficient pledges for them, and to lett them home, whiche he protested unto me they desierid chieflie for your majestes service.

When I had writen thus farre, cam Syr George Douglas to me, and tolde me that therle of Lynoux was arryved with a gentelman of Fraunce with hym, and as he gatt informacion by a freende of his, the sayed Erle of Lenoux made his vaunte, that Fraunce wolde nowe fyll theyr Scottyshe purses with golde; soo that he thinketh the sayed erle hath brought summe money with hym, with many fayre woordes and lesynges oute of Fraunce, and wooll allure as many as he can to theyr devotion and partie. But yet for all that he trusteth your majeste, beyng good lorde to the governor and dulcelie agreyng uppon these matiers nowe in treatie, withoute pressing them further then reason wolde, they shall dryve the Frenche partie that is lyke to growe greate here, to becom Englishe, orelles your majeste shall here tell that they shall smarte and lye in the felde for it. Marye, he sayed your majeste myght stycke with them here in suche sorte as shulde putt them in suche feare and desperation of your ayde and amytie as shulde dryve the governor and all to the Frenche partie, and so shulde they whiche be your majestes assured servautes, be left alone and dryven to flye into England. This he sayed he coulde not but advertize me of, in respect of his dutie, prayeng me to use my discreacion in the signification therof to your majeste; and here he semed to be verie sorie that the saide Erle of Lynoux had thus escaped all your navie by the see, sayeng that he cam but with twoo shippes, wherof oone was a man of warre and thother no better then a merchaunt.

All these communications and discourses I thought my dutie to signefie unto your majeste, to thintent the same, of your most excellent wysedom, maye the better judge their intentes, with whome I have so commoned; and what I shall further see or heare, or can by any meanes learne in these partes, I shall not fayle to advertize your majeste with diligence, from tyme to tyme, according to my most bounden dutie. Thus Almyghtie God send your majeste your most noble hartes desyers and preserve your royall person in long lyef and prosperous astate most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Edenburghe the sixte daye of Aprill at vij a clocke in the mornyng. (Signed) Your majestes most humble, faithfull, and obedient subject and servaunte, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 9. 351. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 146.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 127-35.

He acknowledges the king's letter of 4th, received the day before, and describes his conference with the Governor on the three points which the king had commanded him to communicate, and his demeanour regarding these; as also his excuse for the Cardinal's being at liberty. Reports further conversations with Sir George Douglas and Lord Fleming, and how he had entertained messages sent him by the cardinal. The state of affairs is very perplexed, as the king may see. 'From Edenburgh the ixth of Aprill.' (Signed) 'After midnight, Your majestes most humble, faithfull, and obedient subject and servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiiij°.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 127, l. 11 from foot, *for the special, read three special*. P. 128, l. 3, *for his, read the*; l. 5, *for knowledge, read learnyng*; l. 8, *for truest, read trew*. P. 130, l. 3 from foot, *for you did, read it pleased you to*. P. 131, l. 15, *for willingly, read diligentlie*; 16, *for could, read woolde*; l. 20, *for no man knoweth better, read, he knewe (no man better)*. P. 132, l. 1, *dele asked*; l. 6, *dele about Stirling*; l. 4, from foot, *for discourses, read my discourse with hym*; l. 2, *for acknown, read a knowen*; last l., *add [in Sadleyr's own writing] And as yet the same erle cam not at the governour, albeit there was a sayeng that he cam as an ambassadour out of Fraunce*. P. 133, l. 6, *for I stood, read he stooede*; l. 9, *for case, read termes*; l. 19 *for living, read on lyve*. P. 134, l. 8. *for sheriffship, read a sherefeweke*; l. 5 from foot, *for lay, read lye, for Siclike read Semblably*. P. 135, l. 1, *for office, read offers*.

April 12. 352. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 152.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 136-42.

Reports his interview with the Governor, who sent for him that afternoon, and gave his solemn oaths that he was no more privy than Sadleyr to the Cardinal getting free. Also made his acknowledgments for the honour done him by the king's proposal to marry his daughter to his son. The Earl of Lennox is still in the west, and his movements uncertain. Sadleyr describes his communings with Angus, Cassillis, Maxwell, and Somerville while at dinner the same day with Angus. 'At Edenburgh the xijth daye of Aprill at twoo a clocke after midnyght.' (Signed) 'Your majestes most humble, faithfull, and obedient subject and servaunte, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiiij°.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 136, l. 7, *for for, read he sayde, touchyng*; l. 13, *for setting, read lettyng*; l. 14, *after large, add then I was*; l. 15, *for sword, offering to stick himself, read swerde, wysshing that the same myght stycke hym*. P. 137, l. 3, *after other, add greate*; l. 6, *for three, read twoo*; l. 10 from foot, *for come, read bryng hym*. P. 138, l. 9, *for Lyle, read Lisle, and dele note at foot, an error*; l. 6 from foot, *for never, read neyther*. P. 141, l. 2 from foot, *for I knew not, read I coulde not tell*.

April 13. 353. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 157.]

Master Sad[leyr, aftr]e our right hartly commendations. These s[halbe tad]vertise youe that the kinges majeste h[at]he r[ec]eived

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 13. your lettres of the ixth of this present, and taking your proceedings in the same in good parte, hathe commanded us to signifie unto youe that his majeste, moche noting the libertye of the Cardinal, with the maner of the conveyance of the same, and also thassemble begon by the therle of Lynox and his complices, dothe conceyve and gather therof that the said assemble of the said Lynox is only made and divised for the surprising and getting into their handes of the yong quene; whiche if the cardinal and they may nowe by any meane fayr or foule, compasse, the Governour and therle of Anguise with Syr George Douglas, may be assured shortly after to see thende of their glory. Wherfor his majestes pleasure is that youe shal with al diligence warne the governour, and the said erle and Syr George, to take special hede to the said yong quene, that she be [not] gotten out of their handes or [they be] ware of it, providing surely that they be not served therin as [they hav]e been in the matier [of the] cardinal; wherof his m[a]jeste gave the[m] befor sufficient advise and warnyng, if they wold have given credite to it. And therfor youe shal counsail them to get her conveyed in to the castle of Eindinburghe, and there to be surely kept; wherby youe may tel the said Erle of Anguise and Syr George Douglas secretly, that they may get a fote also in the said castle, whiche if they get not nowe with Dunbar and thother strong fortresses, whilles they have place auctoritie and occasion uppon these matiers to do it, it is not unlike but they wolbe shortly bothe without holdes and hedles! And let them take this for suche a wa[rnyng] as it behovethe them to fol[owe] . . coun[sail] of it with more spede and . . . diligence then they have handeled any th[ing] sithens there arryval in Se[ot]land]. Whiche his majeste requireth youe soo vy[vely] to setfurthe unto them, as they may perceive that it is nowe most necessary for them bothe to put the quenes person in surety, and to get the fortresses in their oune or suche of there freendes handes, as they be not sodainly trapped and all lost or they beware of it.

Youe shal also undrestande that thambassadors have had accesse to the kinges majeste, and sithens have had two conferences with us of his counsail. Albeit we can yet growe to no resolucion, for that they lack commission as they say to graunte certain thinges, without the graunt wherof his grace woll growe to no resoluc[ion] with] them. But bicause youe shal shortly [learne] the whole progresse with them, we omyt [to write] further at this tyme in this matier, and by expresse commandment dispech thise to youe for thimportance of the same, to be setfurthe with al possible diligence.

A draft in Wriothesley's handwriting. The date is supplied by Sadley's reply of the 18th. Slightly damaged.

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 14. 354. HENRY VIII. TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 161.]

State Papers,
vol. v. pp. 271-
80. From the
original, Cott.
MSS. Calig. vii.
fol. 304. Brit.
Museum.

Instructs him how to deal with the matters represented in his letter of the 6th, to hold Sir George Douglas and the others to their promises, of which Sir George makes so light in his own case, to urge that Dunbarton Castle be demanded from Lennox, and with the others, put in sure hands. Gives him an account of the proceedings with the ambassadors, and how matters rest till further instructions, for which they have sent to Scotland. Meanwhile sends him a copy of the schedule of his own demands that he may join in the same.

A fair copy. The clause (added evidently after the copy was made) as to the asserted title of Henry to Scotland, is written by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to M^r Secr. Master Sadleyr, xiiij^o Aprilis a^o xxxiiij^o.'

VARIATIONS.—P. 277, l. 25, *for parte, read pacte*. P. 279, l. 3, *for if, read and*; l. 5, *for made, read make*.

April 17. 355. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO ANGUS.

[fol. 192.]

Aftre our right hartly commendations to your good lordship. Albeit we doubt not but your oune wisdom is suche as dothe depely waye and ponder the state of all thinges there, and also that youe have been sufficiently enformed and advised by Master Sadleyr what is expected to be doon at this tyme, aswel for the sure keeping of the yong daughter of Scotland, as howe it shalbe most necessary that the Governour there shulde take good hede to himself, specially nowe that the Cardinal is delyvered, and that he shuld therfor use but fewe personnes, and those very trusty and wel chosen, in his secrete counsailes, yet we canne doo no lesse for the good love and affection we bere unto youe, then to advise youe eftsones nowe at this assemble to have special regard to the surety and sauf keeping of the child, and also to the governour and to yourself. For howsoever the said governour is persuaded in that matier of the conspiracy against him, we knowe by sundry meanes and right good, that it is true, and that your parte was also specially in the same, with the rest that be sure on that side; and therfor it shalbe most requisite that at the least for this tyme of the said assembly, the child be put in summe sure hold and place where she cannot be taken from youe. It is a sayeng, 'Fast bynde faste fynde,' and we think the matier of the cardinalles delyverance to be of suche importance and soo wrought as shuld be sufficient to desciphre there ententes unto youe, and to yeve youe full warnyng be[ore] to provide that no further dammage com of the same, whiche shall not be bettre exhued then by the sure keeping of the child and the secret handeling of your counsailes, and therfor in anywise advise my lord governour to appoint suche to be his most secret counsaillours as be very wise, circumspecte, and as trust not overmoche

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 17. in there oune wittes, but woll sumwhat use the advise of the rest of their felowes of that sort, and to forsee afore what may folowe aftre, and ever in tyme to prevent the mischieves or they chaunce, and if they chaunce sodainly, to be ever in ordre before hande, spedily and at the very begynning to resist and repress the same, whiche shalbe your oune suretyes. Thus my good lord, youe may perceive howe moche the kinges majeste our soveraign lord, and all we of his counsail, desire the good and suretye of the governour, youe, and all that be of honest disposition to bothe realmes, whiche we doubt not but youe wol considre accordingly.

A draft in Wriothesley's handwriting. Indorsed: 'Mynute to therle of Anguyshe, xvij^o Aprilis a^o xxxiiij^o.'

April 18. 356. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 194.]

It maye lyke your good lordshipps tundrestand, that yesterdaye I receyved your lettres of the xiiijth of Aprill, at whiche tyme of the receipte of the same were with me at dynner in my lodgyng, therles of Casselles and Glencarne, beyng newlie com hither; wherfore I thoughte it not amysse to participate unto them that parte of your sayde lettres touching speciall regarde to be had to the suretie of the quenes person. Wherin I tolde them the kynges majeste thoughte (as it was most lykelye to be trew) that the Cardinall beyng nowe at lybertie, and therle of Lenoux who began to assemble and gather a power, with theyr complices, wolde doo the best they coulde to surprise and gett into theyr handes the sayde yong quene; advising them therefore to devise and consulte with the Governour and thothers of theyr partie, to gett her removed to the castell of Edinburgh, where they myght be sure of her. They aunsweryd it was verie lyke that therle of Lynoux and also the cardinall, if it laye in theyr power, wolde surelie go aboute suche a purpose, but beyng the yong quene where she is, well kept and garded, it was not possible for them to bryng theyr desyer to passe in that bihaulfe, onles the governor shulde starte from them to that partie, whiche they thought he wolde not; and as for therle of Lenoux, they assured me he made no gatheryng nor assemble. Nevertheles they thoughte it not amysse to make all sure if they myght, sayng they wolde go doune to the courte, and speake bothe with the governor, therle of Anguyshe, and Syr George Dowglas, and see what they coulde woorke in that matier, whiche I advised them to doo. And afterwards I sent for Syr George Dowglas, to whome I declared the hole contentes of your lordshipps sayde lettres. He sayed he lyked verie well the kynges majestes advise and counsayle in that bihaulfe, and as he and I had before the receipte of your sayed lettres commoned of lyke matier in effect, touching the quenes person to be had into suche place and suretie, as though

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 18. the Erle of Lenoux or any other of that partie shulde go aboute to surprise her, they shulde not now prevaile in that parte, so he tolde me he had been in hand with the governour to remove her to the castle of Edenburgh, where the late kyng her father was also nourysshed, but the governour he sayed (as he perceyved), had no good wyll therunto, bicause it was so nere England. Sayeng that there was an untrew information putt in to his hed, that the kynges majeste wolde not admytt theyr ambassadors to his presence, but referred them to your lordshipps of the counsaile; and that a greate nombre of souldiours (whiche he called white cotes) were come to the Bordres, whiche putt hym in greate feare and suspicion. And therefore he tolde me that thesayde governour was afrayed that the kynges majeste mynded some entreprise to be doone in and for the conveyance of the sayed quene into England, thykyng it best that at myn accesse I shulde not onelie satisfie hym in that bihaulfe, but also that I shulde not speake of the removying of the sayde quene to the castell of Edenburge, leest he shulde thereby conceyve further suspicion; and in the meane season he wolde worke hym the best he coulde in that bihaulfe.

This daye I repayred myselfe to the governor, and tolde hym that the kynges majeste perceyving not onelie howe he had been deceyved in the matier of the cardinall, but also howe therle of Lenoux began to gather summe force and assemble, whiche his majeste thought to be for summe greate purpose, eyther to surprise the yong quene with thadvise and consent of the cardinall and theyr complices, whiche was most lykelye, or ells to doo summe notable displeasure to hym and suche as were of his partie, had therefore commaunded me to gyve hym warnyng therof, with advise of his majestes bihaulfe, to remove the person of the quene to summe other place of streight, where he myght be sure of her, soo that she be not gotten oute of his handes or he were ware of it; provyding surelie that he be not served therin, as he was in the matier of the saide cardinall. Wherunto he aunswerid, that in deade there was never man woorse served than he was in that matier, and if the kynges majestes advise in that parte had com in tyme, he wolde surelie have folowed it, as nowe he thanked his majeste most humblie for this advise touchyng regarde to the sure custodie of the quene. Whiche I prayed hym then to folowe with effect, and he assured me there was no daungier of it, for therle of Lenoux (he sayed) did make none assemble at all, but wolde have com to hym or this tyme, saving that he was afrayed of therle of Anguysshe; and nowe (he sayeth) he wooll be here on Soundaye next, for whiche purpose he hath sent alreadie to take upp his lodgyng. And the cardinall (he sayed) remayneth styll at S^t Androwes, and fayneth hymselfe sycke, sayeng that assone as he is hole, he wooll com hither to Edenburgh. And besides that, he tolde me that the

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 18. sayed yong quene was in his chief strenght at Lythquo, and suche aboute her as he trusted, so that he thoughte he coulde not be deceyved. I put hym in remembrance howe the Lorde Seton had handled hym, beyng his nere kynnesman, and also that the howse of Lythquo was a howse of no greate strenght, wherfore seyng the kynges majeste had gyven hym this advise and warnyng, I wysshed he shulde embrace and folowe the same. He sayed, he wolde use no princes advise in the worlde afore his majestes; and for the removing of the person of the quene to summe other place of strenght, he sayed he coulde be well content to doo it, but it was appoynted by parliament, that she shulde be kept no where but at Lythquo or Sterlyng, withoute the hole consent aswell of the Douagier and hym, as also of thother astates of the realme. In whiche case, he sayed, he was content for his parte that she shulde be removed to the castell of Edenburgh, where he sayed her father was fostered and nourysshed, and he doubted not but the rest of the lordes wolde also agree to it; but what the douagier wolde doo he doubted, for the whiche purpose he wolde neverthesse send to her to knowe her inclynacion in that bihaulfe. When I harde hym thus conformeable to bryng her to the castell of Edenburghe, wherof, althoughe I mynded earnestlie the same, I had forborne by thadvise of Syr George Dowglas for the consideracion aforsayd, to make speciall mention to the governor, I then pressed hym therunto by all the good meanes I coulde, whiche he hathe promysed me asmoche as in hym is, to sett fourthe and accomplysshe accordynglie. I tolde hym then that I perceyved by your lordshippes sayed lettres, that theyr ambassadors had presence and accesse to the kynges majeste, and were well entreated with the same, as I doubted not he shulde shortelie here from them; wherof he semed to be verie glad, and wysshed all thynges myght com to good passe. Here I tooke occasion to enter summe discourse with hym of the perplexed state of this realme, howe he stodee himselfe in the contempte of the clergie here, whiche with theyr adherentes, knowyng his affection to the trouthe of Goddes Woorde, wolde not fayle to take theyr tyme as it shulde serve them, to devise for his ruine and destruction. Wherfore I advised hym to consider what honor had been offred unto hym by the kynges majeste, wherby he myght well perceyve his highnes zeale and affection towards hym, and howe greate a staye his majeste shulde be unto hym, aswell in the mayntenance and upholding of his auctoritie and state of this governement, as also in thexecucion of all the godlie purposes, bothe to bryng this realme to a due obedience, and in thadvancement of Goddes glorie, in the setting fourthe of his trewe woorde and doctryne. Whiche I thoughte of congruence shulde move hym frelie and frankelie to procede with the kinges majeste in all thynges, withoute styckyng in any suche matier as they, percase, whiche

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 18. wolde his ruyn, shall or maye persuade hym to stave in, the rather to holde and kepe hym from the kynges majeste, to thintent they myght the better woorke their wylles upon hym hereafter, to his overthrowe and utter destruccion; whiche I assured hym they wolde doo as theyr tyme myght serve them. He confessed all the same, sayeng it was trewe, and that if the kynges majeste and this realme were ones at a good peax and unytie, they wolde be all afrayed of hym, where nowe bothe dyverse lordes, and speciallie the clergie, seme nowe to be at summe utterance with hym. Wherefore his trust is the kynges majeste wolbe good lorde unto hym, and as he desyered nothing more then to doo all that myght be to his satisfaction with honor and reason, so he trusted the kynges majeste wolde requyre nothing but that he and the states of the realme myght well embrace, wherin for his parte he wolde be most wylling and conformeable. And thus we discoursed of thiese things generallie, wherein I did asmocheas I coulde to cause hym smell the daungier whiche must nedes ensue to hym, if he shulde relent and fall from the devocion of the kynges majeste to thother partie, whiche himselfe had tolde me were of the cast of Fraunce; assuryng hym that the bisshopps and clergie beyng of that partie, knowyng his disposicion and opinion in Christen religion, wolde (when percase he thoughte himselfe most assured amongst them) woorke his destruccion as is aforsayed. He confessed the same, and hathe promised me that he wooll in all thinges shewe and declare himselfe most addict to the kynges majeste, and most wylling to satisfie all his liefull desyers, not offending the lybertie and fredom of this realme.

As I was goyng to the sayde governor, I receyved the kynges majestes lettres of the xiiith of this present, purportyng thole progresse with thambassadors there, whiche after I had perused, I resolved with myselfe not to enter at this tyme so farre with the governor as to signifie unto hym the speciall poyntes of the kynges majestes resolucion, untill he shall have advertisement of the same from thambassadors, whiche is not yet arryved. And in the meane season, I shall common with therles of Anguysshe, Casselles, and Glencarne, and Syr George Dowglas, whiche be nowe here, and also with the Lordes Maxwell and Somerville, when they com, of and upon the contentes of the kynges majestes saide lettres, bothe to ripe them the better in those poyntes resolved by his majeste with the saide ambassadors, and also to devise with them howe they maye best woorke and frame the governor and thother lordes of this realme to agree to the same; which I shall ensue in suche sorte as is prescribed unto me by the kynges majestes sayde lettres accordynglie.

Herwith your lordshipps shall receyve a lettre from the douagier here, to the kynges majeste, whiche she wryteth upon knowleage

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 18. whiche she hathe of the deteynyng of her servaunt. She sent the same lettre to me by oone of her servauntes, and desyered me to convey it to the kynges majeste, and also to sollicite a good aunswer therunto with asmoche diligence as maye be convenientlie. And thus I praye God send your good lordshippes healthe. From Edenburgh the xvijth of Aprill. (Signed) After midnight. Your good lordeshippes at comaundement, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : 'a° xxxiiij°.'

April 18. **357. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL.**

[fol. 198.]

Please it your grace, and also you my good lorde of Duresme, to understonde, that uppou the receipte of your lettres of the xvth of this present, I made the best inquierie I coulede of suche as be here in chief auctoryte, and others also which know somewhat, what shippes cam in the company of therle of Lynoux? And I can not perceyve that there cam any moo then two with him within the sight of any parte of Scotlande; ne it is not knowen here that there cam any mo with him out of Fraunce. Trew it is that the keper of the castell of Donbreteyn brought him the keyes of the same as ye wryte, and that certeyn coffers and barrelles were brought into the saide castell, wherein as I can lerne was nothing but his apparell and certeyn harnesses whiche he brought with him out of Fraunce; as for treasure, asfarre as I may understonde, he brought not with him past fyve thousande crownes at the most. And whatsoever Robert Maxwell tolde Syr Thomas Wharton, I am don certenlye to witte, that the Lorde Maxwell went on no message, ne was apointed to go to the saide Erle of Lynoux, nor in dede cam not yet at him, which I thinke he shoulde have hardely don but I shulde have had som knowlege of it.

Touching the aide ye wryte of, which the Scottes shoulde have of Fraunce and Denmarke, I am infourmed that in dede they have ben offred ayde both of Fraunce, and also of Denmarke by meane of Fraunce; as now specyally therle of Lenoux I here say hathe commission to make lyke overtures, but I can not perceyve that the governour hath either sued for any suche ayde, or loketh for the same. Of all which thinges, with others wourthie knowlege, I shall do the best I can to have advertisement, and the same shall signifie as aperteyneth.

Fynally, I have ben in hande with the governour for the ij^o outlawes, which Syr Rafe Evers wrote of to your lordeshippes, and I fynde him very willing to have them apprehended and delyvered, if they may be gotten. Whereunto therle Bothwell being present, was called, who made it very straunge, as though he had never harde of the saide outlawes, ne wolde in any wise be a knowen that they had ben with him or amongst his servauntes at Jedwourth, or that

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 18. at his departure from Jedwourth he had lefte them with Patrike Hebburn his deputie in Lyddersdale. Nevertheles the governour requyred him to do his devoir for their apprehension, to the intent they might be delyvered into Englonde, detesling moche their faultes in thabhomynable murder by them commytted in the slaughter of Fenwike. But therle Bothwell promised so fayntely to make serche and inquisition for them, that I thinke assuredly he woll not fynde them though he might. Wherefore it shalbe well don in my poure opynyn, that ye cause Syr Rafe Evers from tyme to tyme by all meanes he can to make due serche where the saide outlawes becom, to the intent if the saide Erle Bothwell do yet still receipt them, he may be therewith espied and further charged with the same as the case shall requyre. Thus Almightye God preserve your lordeshippes in helth and honour. From Edenburgh the xvijth of Aprell at midnight, with the rude hand of your lordeshippes to comaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the right honourable and my very good lordes the dukes grace of Suff', the kinges majestes lieutenant generall of the north partes, and the bisshop of Duresme.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.' Wafer signet, classical head.

April 19. 358. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 200.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. 1.
pp. 142-52 (im-
perfect).

He acknowledges the king's letters of 14th instant, and relates his fulfilment of his commands to confer with Angus and the rest of the English party, and the excuses made by Sir George Douglas, with the rebuke given by Sadleyr to him. That the Governor was now ruled by his brother the Abbot of Paisley, and seemed no way disposed to accede to the king's propositions in the schedule sent down by the Scottish ambassadors. His conversations with Glencairn and others on the state of affairs. 'At Edenburgh the xixth of 'Aprill at twoo after mydnyght. Your majesties most humble, 'faithfull, and obedient subject and servaunte.' (Signed) 'Rafe 'Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxiiij°.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 142, title, l. 2, for 18th, read 19th. At beginning of letter, before so great benefit, add Please it your royall majeste tundrestand, that after the receipt of your most gracious lettres of the xiiijth of Aprill, contenyng aswell your highe pleasure and commaundement in what sort I shoulde eftsones take an oportunitie to conferre with therles of Anguysshe and Glencarne, the Lorde Maxwell and Syr George Dowglas, upon the state of these affayres, and also declaryng the accesse of thambassadours of Scotland to your msjeste, with thole progresse and conferences had with them by your highnes counsaile, I have theruppon commoned according to your majestes commandement, first with Syr George Dowglas, whome by suche occasions as I mynistred unto hym, I provoked to repete his accustumed sayenges, that he was free of suche promises as thothers have made unto your majeste, whiche I prayed hym no more to speake of, ne to

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 19. utter in suche sorte, as everie man heryng the same myght judge hym very forgetfull of his dutie to your majeste, of whom he had receyved, &c. P. 143, l. 10, *for* in the Park, *read* in Bark; l. 18, *for* on shooting, *read* a showtyng; last line, *for* intendeth, *read* intended. P. 144, l. 20, *after* me, *insert* in that parte; l. 23, *for* keep, *read* kept; l. 5 from foot, *before* Edinburgh, *insert* the castell of; l. 3, *for* gladly, *read* fayne have them. P. 145, l. 7, *after* keep, *add* and garde; l. 10, *for* part, *read* partie; l. 11, *for* or, *read* and; l. 13, *after* home, *insert* they saye; l. 16, *for* do mind, *read* determyne. P. 146, l. 4, *for* redouble, *read* redubbe; l. 7, *for* marriage, *read* the matier; l. 21, *for* for accomplishment of those, *read* of thaccomplishment of thiese; l. 5 from foot, *for* say they will, *read* sayed they woolde. P. 147, l. 1, *after* feared, *insert* moche; l. 9, *after* might, *insert* soone; l. 15, *after* than, *insert* he wooll; l. 18, *for* a great, *read* the greate, *for* were, *read* was; l. 19, *after* but, *add* therle of Anguysshe and his brother, with also; l. 9 from foot, *for* assureth me, *read* telleth me assuredlie; l. 8, *for* till, *read* to. P. 148, l. 1, *for* uttermost, *read* utterest; l. 13, *for* he believed, *read* he doubted not; l. 15, *dele* with them, *for* while, *read* tyll; l. 8 from foot, *for* certain time, *read* tyme certayne; l. 6, *for* hardly, *read* thoughhe hardelie; l. 4, *for* required, *read* desyered. P. 149, l. 5, *for* to bear off, *read* to beware of; l. 9, *before* it, *insert* or withstonde, *for* which, *read* wherof; l. 10, *for* diffurniture, *read* disfurnytur; l. 11, *after* answered, *insert* hym; l. 13, *after* and, *insert* others; l. 21, *before* preservation, *insert* the wealthe, benefite, and; l. 22, *dele* benefit; l. 23, *after* majesty's, *insert* assured.

April 19. 359. QUEEN MARY TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 207.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and mychti prince, oure derrest brother and uncle, we recommend ws unto you in oure maist hartlie maner. Forsamekle as Johnne Erskin of Dun, now being in the partis of Flandres, for eschewing of the truble and danger of seyis, desiris to returne in Scotland be land throu youre realme of England, heirfor richt excellent, richt hie and mychti prince, oure derrest brother and uncle, we pray you richt effectuslie be avis of oure tutour and governour to grant youre lettres of saulf conduct and sure pasport to the said Johnne Erskin and utheris aucht personis with him in cumpany or under, saulfie and surelie tocum within youre realme of England, to ony toun, havin, or place thairof, be sey, land, or fresche watter, or be land on horss or on fute, thair to remane and do thair lefull erandis, and at thair plesour to pas throu youre realme and in sic wis to pas and repas conjunctlie and severalie als oft as thai sall think expedient during the tyme of your saulf conduct, with thair horss aswele stanyt as geldingis, bulgettis, ferdellis, cofferis, jowellis, money gold, silver, cunyeit and uncunyeit, lettres clois and patent, and all utheris gudis lefull without truble, arreist, or serche at quhatsumevir toun, port, or passage of your realme; and youre said saulf conduct for the space of ane yere nixt eftir the dait of the samyn to endure. Richt excellent, richt hie and mychti prince, our derrest brother and uncle, we pray God have you evir in his blissit keeping. Gevin under oure signet and subscrivit be oure said tutoure and governour at Edenburgh the xix day of Aprile and of oure regnne the first

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 19. yeir. (Signed) Yowr graceis humyll cosyng with leffwll serwyce James Gouvernour.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet, shield with Scottish lion and double tressure, surrounded by the collar of the Thistle; open crown above.

April 20. **360. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 208.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 152-58.

He relates his interview with the Governor the same day, their discussion of the king's demands, and the governor's utter dissatisfaction therewith. Also a subsequent conversation with Angus, Glencairne, and Cassillis, and Glencairne's remark on Arran's illegitimacy. 'From 'Edinburgh the xxth of Aprill after mydnyght.' (Signed) 'Your 'majestes most humble, faithfull, and obedient subject and servaunt, 'Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

CORRIGENDA, &c.—P. 153, l. 1, *after* unreasonable, *insert* and for my parte I thought assuredlie before the receipt of your majestes sayde lettres, that your highnes wolde have demaunded farre greater thinges, prayeng hym to declare unto me the poyntes whiche he thought unreasonable; l. 15, *for* the realm, *read* her realm; l. 10 from foot, *insert* bare, *before* writings; l. 7, *after* him, *insert* so that that mariage shulde fortune to take none effect. P. 154, l. 1, *for* proper, *read* propice; l. 14, *dele* that; l. 17, *before* princes, *insert* laif of the; l. 20, *for* child, *read* harne; l. 21, *for* age, *read* yeres. P. 155, l. 13, *for* scarce, *read* scant. P. 156, l. 10, *dele* if they can. P. 157, l. 12, *for* special cast, *read* special case; l. 20, *dele* those.

April 21. **361. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK.**

[fol. 212.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 150-52.

Tells him that Angus has asked him to apply to the duke for his wages due next Tuesday, as Lord Lisle has now left the Borders. Recommends also an advance of 100% more, for which the earl has asked, to enable him to strengthen his forces for parliament, as the cardinal's party are expected to come in strength, by the governor's secret advice. 'From Edinburgh the xxjth of Aprill.' (Signed) 'Your graces to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: 'xxj^o Aprilis a^o xxxiiij^o.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 150, in title, *for* 20th, *read* 21st; l. 2, *for* Lyle, *read* Lisle; l. 4, *for* Thursday next, *read* Tewisdaye next; l. 5, *for* Huntley, Argyle, *read* Argile, Huntley; l. 7, *for* as he is informed; and that, *read* and that (as he is infourmed). P. 151, l. 9, *for* they will, *read* they wolde; l. 14 from foot, *for* charges, *read* thinges; l. 2, *for* stoln away from Linlithgow, *read* stollen from Lithquoo.

April 22. **362. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 214.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 158-60.

He relates his conversation early the same day with Sir George Douglas, who informed him that the governor had put away his 'fryers preachers,' and would undoubtedly join the Cardinal and the

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 22. French party, notwithstanding all efforts by Douglas to prevent him. That his brother Angus and the assured lords must therefore look to themselves. Warned Sadleyr of his risk, and advised that their own ambassadors should be detained in England as sureties for his safety, and also that he should write his letters in cypher. 'From 'Edenburgh the xxijth of Aprill. (Signed) 'Your majestes most 'humble, faithfull, and obedient subject and servaunt, Rafe 'Sadleyr.'

In cypher. Addressed. Wafer signet.

(2) A decypher of the same letter. [fol. 218.]

Indorsed: 'From Master Sadleyr to the kinges majeste, xxij^o Aprilis a^o xxxiiij^o.' Damaged near the end.

CORRIGENDA.—P. 158, l. 11, *for* not only, *read* nowe only; l. 9 from foot, *for* was, *read* is. P. 159, l. 1, *for* in, *read* of; l. 8, *for* the interruption, *read* thintercepyon; l. 12, *for* whereof, *read* therof; l. 18, *for* water of Forth, *read* water Frith; l. 25, *for* winter, *read* intere; l. 27, *for* at, *read* all; l. 2 from foot, *for* provide, *read* procede. P. 160, l. 1, *for* not, *read* nowe; l. 3, *for* whereunto, *read* therunto, *for* answered, *read* aunswering; l. 7, 15, *for* France, *read* Frenche.

April 24. **363. QUEEN MARY TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 221.]

Asks a safe conduct for a year from its date for her 'lovit 'James Skrymgeour constabill of Dunde,' who 'desiris to be helpit 'in sum malediis quhairin he labouris address him to seke remede 'in the partis beyond sey, and becaus he is tender of complexioun, 'and may nocht gudlie sustene but danger of his persoun, the 'truble of seyis, &c,'—with 8 attendants. [Similar to that in favour of Erskine of Dun, on 19th April.] Edinburgh, 24th April, 1st of her reign. (Signed as No. 359) 'James Gowernour.'

Addressed. Indorsed. Royal signet *ut supra*.

April 25. **364. HENRY VIII. TO SADLEYR.** [fol. 222.]

Trusty and right welbeloved, we grete youe wel, and have receyved your sundry lettres of the xixth and xxth of this present, and by the continues of the same doo perceyve theeffect of suche conferences as uppon the receipt of our last lettres youe have had with the Governour, therles of Anguishe, Glencarn, and Casselles, and also with Syr George Douglas; your procedinges wherin as we take in very good parte, soo we have thought conveyent presently [to yeve] aunswere unto the same in maner and forme folow[eng].

Fyrst: where Syr George Douglas hath planelye denyed unto youe both his othe and promesse made unto us at Abingdon, and also the wordes wich he spake unto our oune person at his last departure

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 25. north[ward], we cannot a litle marvail of his impudencye in that behalf; and albeit we thinke it not expedyent till we shal see further of those matyers, to shewe ourself somuche discontented with him for this and other his procedinges sithens his arryvall in Scotland, as the same requireth, yet we can in no wise with our honour permit and suffre him to be unanswered touching this last poynt of the denyal of his dieutie, promesse, and allegeaunce unto us, wich he hath heretofore so often graunted and testefied, that onles he were tok farre out of the waye, he could never for very shame have answered youe as he hath doon. And therfore our pleasure is that at . . . oportunitie youe shal take occasion eftsones to remembre and touche his sayeng that he is free from suche promesse as the rest have made unto us, and therupon youe shal repete his last aunswere made touching the same matyer. Wherupon youe shal saye that youe marvail very moche that he can speake to youe in that matyer aftre such a sorte, considering thapparant trowth therof to the contrary, and howe moche more he is bounde unto us then any other!

For where he sayeth he made no promesse of fayth and allegeance unto us at Abingdon aforsayd, but refused the same, youe maye tel him that if any indifferent man shuld here him speake it, that knoweth or shuld here in what condicion George Douglas stode when that promesse was made at Abingdon, he wold saye and certainly judge that we wold never have entreteyned him as we have doon, if he wold then so arrogantly as he nowe speaketh, have refused to have doon us service, and howe litle cause he had to be either then or at any tyme aftre of suche arrogant sorte all the world that knoweth can testefie. For who knoweth not both in England and Scotland, that if his doinges had not more provoked thindignacion of the late King of Scottes then his brothers dyd, their grace might long sithens have been obteyned? Yea, and his brothers restitution might easely have been obteyned with his delyveraunce to have abyden justice! But if George Douglas wold forget all this, as he cannot, beeng to many witnesses therof both in writeng and otherwise agaynst him, youe maye cum nerer unto him, and tast him of a latter tyme, demanding of him whither he professed himself our subject, [and] requyred us so texpresse him in our lettres, when he went into Fraunce to declare himself agaynst the Cardynal or no? Wich if he confesse, he condempneth himself in that he hath sayd that he never made any suche promesse unto us; and if he denye it, he maye in this be most certainly convinced both by the lettres then written for him to the French king, and by the recorde of the same. And to leave a nombre of proves in this matyer, and to descende to the last tyme of his going northward, trowth it is that in the parke at Windesour, we had at oon tyme suche wordes with him as himself repeteth. But youe maye tell him

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 25. that he was also with us at an other tyme, as we were rydeng towards a lodge besides an other of our parkes, called 'Foly John,' a litle from Windesour, and what [he] sayd there unto us we can tell, and his oune brother [can] testefie the same by this token, that they both shewed unto us at the same instant one of the strongest theves of Scotland to be there present, whom at their request we caused then immediatly to be apprehended! And if all this wold not serve, yet his lettres and sayenges to our Admyral that nowe is, and other our officers on the Bordres, wold declare that he hath promised somoche and is more depely bonden then any of the reste, soas it is nowe to late for him to com to that argument that he holdeth with us. Which thinges youe maye saye youe expresse the more planely unto him bycause youe wold wishe that he shuld rather bende himself with all his power to serve us truly as he is most bonden, then with such fonde wordes and sayenges as it were beforehande to deface all the service that he can possibly doo unto us.

Seconde: where it appereth that therle of Glencarne, discourseng frankly with youe of those matyers, and of his entent to serve us in the company of therles of Anguise and Casselles, desireth to knowe whither he and the rest of the prisouners shal entre at their daye or remayn there to kepe summe parties of the countrey in staye till our armye shall arryve in Scotlande? Promising bothe he and the rest that they wold put themselves in suche force as they wolbe sure their yong quene shal not be gotten out of the place where she is without resistence, and that they doubted not they shuld be hable to hold the town of Edinburgh maulgre the Governour and all his parte takers, and in the same also kepe the sayd governour either with his will or whither he will or no, with suche further declaracion for his oune parte and opinion as in your sayd lettres is specified: our pleasure is that youe shall on our behalf yeve our most hartly and condigne thankes to the sayd Erle of Glencarn and the other forsaid erles, for theyr franke and honorable proceeding with us; assuring them that God yeving us thaccomplishment of our purpose in those matyers, we shal so considre there service as they and all there posterities shall have cause to confesse that they serve a most gracious master. And as to that pointe where therle of Glencarn desireth to knowe whither he and the rest of our prysouners shal entre at their daye or no, or remayn to kepe the countrey as is aforesayd? Youe shal saye, that we be wel pleased tenlarge the daye of entre for al the lordes, and suche as youe shall perceyve be assured for our parte, till Midsomer daye next cumming, whiche our pleasure is youe shal so intymate unto them; and their pledgies to lye still as they doo, wich we have thought most necessarye, to thintent they maye in the meane season prepare themselves and kepe them in suche force as they

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 25. maye accomplishe the poyntes before speccified. And for their relief in the meane season, youe shal tell him and al the rest of the lordes our prisoners that be sure unto us, that we have appoynted they shal have suche sommes of money as for the tyme maye somewhat helpe them, to thintent they may the better kepe their cumpanyes together for the purposes aforsayd. Likeas to the said Erle of Glynkern youe maye say we have appoynted ccc markes st[erling], and asmuche to therle of Casselles; for wich purpose we have caused v^c li. to be sent to Edward Shelley beeng at Barwik, and v^c li. to Syr Thomas Wharton at Carlisle, wich, or somoche of it as youe shal appoynt by your lettres to be delyvered to any of those lordes, we have taken ordre shalbe delyvered; forseing ever that youe delyver to every of the two Erles of Glencarn and Casselles ccc markes as is aforsaid, and to the rest suche summes as by your discreasion youe shal thinke mete, be they more or lesse, soas in thole youe excede not the somme of m^l li. s[terling] for this tyme. And asfor therle of Anguise, if they demande what he hath, youe maye saye we be good to him otherwise, as yourself knowethe, being your last lettres to our cousin of Suff[olk] in his favour also satisfie. Wherefore youe shal advise and animate them nowe to stikke fymely and boldely to our parte, wich youe maye assure them shalbe both to their honours and greate benefites in tyme cumming; likeas they shal therunto neither lakke assistance of money nor men for the same accordingly. Further, youe shal desire the said thre erles and the lordes Maxwel and Somerville, to sende us spedely there advise where they shal thinke most expedyent for us tentre both by land and by see, and to what places it shalbe most expedyent to direct our armyes. But youe must requyre them in any wise to kepe this poynt most secrete to themselves only, without discovering of the same, or of there advise therin to any person lyveng tyll the matyer shal discover and open thesself. For youe maye saye that we repose a speciall trust in the sayd Erles of Anguish, Glencarn, and Casselles, the Lord Maxwel, and the Lord Somerville, and woll in these thinges use them as our pryncypal consailours for those parties, not doubting but they woll acquite themselves in the same as apperteyneth. Which we woll youe shal specially inculce to the sayd Erle of Glencarn aparte, that he may perceyve howe thankfully we doo accept his procedinges towards us. Willing youe in all your procedinges to make good semblaunce to George Douglas, as though youe trusted him aswel as any of the rest; but onles youe shal perceyve him in dedes of better sorte then he hath yet been, let him knowe as litle as youe can wherin he might hindre our entreprice, or in any wise dammage them wich shal advaunce the same. And youe shal charge my Lord of Anguish and therles of Glencarn and Casselles and the lordes Maxwel and Somerville, to kepe the very secretes of their hartes and ententes

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 25. from all persones other then suche as they maye put in trust with their lyves, for it standeth them so in hande if those thinges shuld be discovered. And if youe shal see cause, yeve them speciall warning of George Douglas, leas by overmoche trust he shuld deceyve them.

And where therle of Glencarn maketh greate instance for his and the Lord Maxwellles sonnes to returne home, putting in other pledgies in their stede, youe shall to that poynt if he repete it unto youe, saye, that we could have been content therwith long sithens, but that we perceyve that the lord Maxwellles sonne is nothing of his fathers disposicion towards us, but of a cleane contrary faccion ; so as we thinke in cace he were at home he wold doo asmuche hurte as in him laye agaynst us. For thavoydeng wherof our pleasure is that youe shal frankely conferre with the sayd lord Maxwell, to thintent he maye remayn himself in Scotland, and yeve no fayth to his sonne in these matyers, who hath planely sayd that if his father wold take our parte he shuld not have ten persons with him ; and therfor seing we have not graunted the lord Maxwellles desire upon the cause and grounde specified, we wold be loth to have any alteracion of the pledgies for a season ; prayeng him therfor at the contemplacion herof to take the staye of his sonne for a tyme in good parte, whiche we doubt not but he wold doo at our desire accordingly.

Further, our pleasure is that if the governour be not tofarre swarved from us, befor tharryval of thise our lettres, youe shal eftsones repayr unto him and roundely, in a freendely sorte, saye unto him, ' Sir, what woll youe doo ? Woll youe nowe wilfully cast ' yourself awaye ? Can youe think otherwise but that the clergie ' knowing your opinion as they doo, woll seke all the wayes they can ' possible for your destruction, though they give youe nowe fayr ' wordes to get their fote in the bushell ? Or can youe think that ' youe shal contynue a governour when thadverse partie that wold ' have made themselves by a forged will regentes with youe, or ' rather excluded youe, shall have auctoritie, but youe shal soo be ' governed and compelled to doo their willes, as finally youe shal, ' whither youe woll or no, work your oune confusion ? For Goddes ' sake, loke on it in tyme, and considre what honour youe and your ' posteritie may be sure of at the kinges majeste my maisters hande, ' if youe applie to him and yeve not thother partie cause soo to note ' youe inconstant, as they shal feare a like turn when they have ' youe, and the rather for the same divise howe shortly and spedily ' to end youe. This I saye to youe for the discharge of my dieuty ' to the kinges majeste, who loveth youe and wold your honour ' and proffit, and youe may be wel assured hathe caused nothing to ' be said or writen to youe but for a declaration of his zeale in ' thadvancement of the same, and for no feare or regarde that youe

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 25. 'shal in any wise hindre his majestes most godly purpose, though
 'youe wold wilfully in the meane season hazarde yourself and your
 'state for ever, whiche I pray God youe may conside as youe have
 'cause.' And what he shal answer unto youe and further doo
 therupon, youe shal advertize us. Our pleasure also is that youe
 shal of yourself tast therle Bothwel and the Lord Flemyng, and
 suche others as youe thinke mete, afferre of, to see howe they be
 nowe inclyned, bicause they have shewed themselves moche offended
 with the governour, whither nowe they be any faster to our partie
 then they have been, and what maye be trusted of them? Giving
 them good wordes, but in no wise openyng any secrettes to them
 onles. youe shal perceive by the said erles, and lordes Maxwel and
 Somerville that they be assured unto us. Youe shal also tel therles
 of Anguishe, Glencarn, and Casselles, and the lordes Maxwel and
 Somerville, that in cace they shal nede a present ayde, we thinke it
 good to sende the same unto them by see with all diligence, not
 doubting but we shalbe to lande v or vj^m men within a monethe at
 the ferthest, God sending wynde and wether for it, at Edinburgh,
 soo as they woll styk fast to the sure keping of the towne in the
 meane season, and forsee that they be maisters of the Lithe; doing
 therwith what they can against there arryval to make summe
 convenient provision of vitall for the same. For the more spede
 wherof we have already put a good nombre of our shippes and men
 for the same in ordre, soo as they may set furthe within iiij or v
 dayes afre we shal here in that behaulf, which we require youe
 that we may doo with all diligence. And if they think that any
 good nombre of horsmen may therwithal also serve the present
 purpose, youe shal also tel them that we have appointed the Lord
 Parre to be warden of our Marches, and have given him command-
 mentt uppon advertisment from youe of their desires, to sende in
 suche a nombre of horsmen as shalbe thought sufficient, for the
 whiche we doo also make preparation, and shal by post dispeche
 our said warden within thise two dayes to our Bordures, to be
 ready there for this purpose accordingly. Upon your resolucion
 with them in whiche pointes, it shalbe wel don for the present
 ayde youe drawe an article of it, and to cause them to set their
 handes to it, to be sent hither unto us with your lettres of the
 same.

Fair draft or copy, with many alterations, and additions at the end, in
 Wriothesley's hand. Indorsed: '[M]ynute to Sir Raf Sadleyr, xxv^o Aprilis a^o
 xxxv^o.'

April 28. 365. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 241.]

Please it your grace tunderstond, that I have receyved your
 lettres of the xxvjth of this moneth, for the whiche I doo . . .

[1543.]

VOL. V.

April 28. humblye thanke your good grace, and bothe have doone, and shall doo, myne uttermost devoyres according to your good advise, to bring all these matiers to good passe; wherin I have so wroughte that therles of Murrey and Argile, whiche were noted all Frenche, ar nowe well gyven to the kynges majeste. Yesterdaye they satt all daye with the Governor, and the hole counsaile, here, upon thiese affayres; and this daye or to morowe, they wooll resolve upon their aunswer, wherewith as it is thoughte, they wooll sende summe wyse personage to the kynges majeste. But youe may be assured they wooll not graunte to the delyveraunce of the chylde, tyll she be of lawfull age, or within a yere or twoo of the same; but pledges, as farre as I can perceyve, all the noble men be agreed to delyver, according to the kynges majestes desier, for her deliverance at the sayde tyme, and none agaynst it but the kirkemen, whiche wolde none agreement betwixt the twoo realmes. And also therle Bothwell hathe declared himselfe afore all the counsaile (as I am credeblye infourmed) to be directelie agaynst the kynges majeste in all his graces desyers. And touching the peax, I trust the kynges majeste shalbe satisfied in that bihaulfe, and yet there is greate styckynge at the same.

There is lyke to growe a greate stryfe and controversie betwixt the governour and therle of Lenoux, who beyng requyered to sett his hand and seale to thacte made for the ratification and establyshement of the governour as second person of the realme, hathe clerelie refused so to doo; the cause whye, your grace maye facillie conjecture, wherof I thinke wooll ensue summe debate betwixt them. And the Cardinall hathe refused to com hither, notwithstanding he hathe had assurance offerid unto hym to com and go saufe; so that the governour and all the lordes here are moche displeased with him, and I thinke his matier wooll growe as yll towards hym as ever it was. These thinges I have thoughte good to advertise your grace of, to thintent ye maye signefie the same in the meane season to the courte, yf ye thinke soo good; and assone as they be here resolved, I shall not fayle to dispeche a post with diligence. Thus I praye God preserve your grace in healthe, long to continewe to his pleasure. From Edenburghe the xxvijth of Aprill. (Signed) Your graces to comaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxv°.'

May 1. 366. THE GOVERNOR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 244.]

Schir, pleasit youre majestie that we have undirstand youre grace suld send for oure traist cousing the Lord Maxwellis eldest sone, quhairupoun we have thought to recommend him unto youre hiechnes, becaus we dar assure that he salbe fundin are gentilman conformable and in every sort able to fulfill the pleasour of youre hiechnes. And be reasoune that we may nocht weill forbere the

[1543.]

VOL. V.

May 1. presence and counsaile of his fader, necessarie to be had at all tymes, wald heirfore pray youre hiechnes that it suld stand with youre pleasour to tak ane uthir of the said Lord Maxwellis sonnys as hostage, and permit his eldest sone to returne agane in Scotland for rewling of the cuntre, upoun the quhilk the fader may nocht await, for sic attendance on uthiris ourre affaires as we do committ unto him. And thus, schir, we beseik Almychti God to have youre grace evir in his blissit keeping. Gevin at Edinburgh the first day of the moneth of Maii. (Signed) Yowr gracis humyill cosyng with leffwll service, James Gowernour.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxv°.' Signet lost.

May 1. 367. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 245.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 168-84.

He acknowledges the receipt on the day before of the king's letters of the 25th 'of this moneth' (April), and relates his negotiations, in pursuance of the king's instructions, with the Governor and others of the nobles, in furtherance of Henry's demands, and how far he had succeeded in urging these, with but indifferent success. That he had forborne to administer the king's rebuke to Sir George Douglas, lest it should discourage him, as he found he had been very active in the king's behalf, and incurred no small risk of his life thereby, and moreover was likely to be sent by the Scottish council, with the Earl of Glencairn, on a special embassy to the king, who might deal with him as he saw fit. Had bestowed the money as authorised, to the great content of the receivers. The kirkmen, backed by the Earl of Bothwell and others, were violently opposed to any treaty with Henry, preferring war. 'From Edenburgh the 'first of Maye.' (Signed) 'Your majestes most humble, faithfull, and 'obedient subject and servaunte, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxv°.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 168, last line, *for* April, *read* of this moneth. P. 169, l. 13, *for* delivery of the child . . . content, *read* delyverance of the pledges, whiche nevertheles they be nowe well content withall; l. 17, *for* righteously, *read* rightfullie; l. 5 from foot, *for* will do, *read* wooll most wyllinglie doo. P. 170, l. 8, *after* about, *insert* the tyme of; l. 14, *after* might, *insert* in a lyttell tyme; l. 20, *for* four of the clock in the, *read* fowre a clocke at; l. 4 from foot, *after* said, *insert* in dede; last l., *before* resolved, *insert* fullie. P. 171, l. 5, *after* their, *add* olde; l. 10 from foot, *for* favour, *read* savour, *dele* I thought. P. 172, l. 1, *for* be, *read* tende; l. 6, *for* uttermost . . . power, *read* utterest of his possible power; l. 8 from foot, *for* engine, *read* ingene; l. 6 from foot, *dele* but. P. 173, l. 3, *for* support, *read* supportacion; l. 7, *after* uttered, *insert* and spake; l. 9, *for* and . . . rewards, l. 10, *read* and have and doo daylie enterteigne the noble men with money and rewardes, yea and large offers; l. 13, *for* rather, *read* lever; l. 3 from foot, *for* come, *read* runne. P. 174, l. 3, *for* land, *read* realme; l. 15, *for* support, *read* supportacion; l. 17, *after* party, *insert* agaynst the Gowernour; l. 18, *for* what, *read* asmoche as; l. 11 from foot, *for* and present . . . their purpose, l. 9, *read* with the present offers of Fraunce, hath wrought their purpose, and made their confedera-

[1543.]

VOL. V.

May 1. cion, with a greate nombre of the greatest men of this realme, beyng nowe present at this consultacion ; l. 3 from foot, *for deep, read deper.* P. 175, l. 8, *after no, insert maner of* ; l. 14, *for then is there, read there is* ; last l, *for a man, read oone man.* P. 176, l. 1, *for with . . . done, read then he hathe doone with wytt* ; l. 6, *for Craigy, read Craggie* ; l. 10, *dele unto me.* P. 177, l. 18, *after charge, insert bothe* ; l. 11 from foot, *for good, read godlie.* P. 178, l. 7, *for himself, read yourselfe* ; l. 8, *after unasked, insert I tolde him.* P. 179, l. 8, *for Firth, read Fryth, for Leith, read the Lygh* ; l. 20, *after him, add doo.* P. 180, l. 14, *dele the semicolon after abstinence* ; l. 15, *after realme, insert to morowe* ; l. 2 from foot, *for speak, read expresse it.* P. 181, l. 4, *for agreed, read concluded* ; l. 15, *after both, insert most.* P. 182, l. 7, *for and Marishal . . . him, l. 8, read he sayed wolde not go from him nor therle Marsshall* ; l. 10 from foot, *for nor, read then* ; l. 3, *for required, read desierid.* P. 183, l. 11, *for conduct, read conduce.*

May 1. 368. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 254.]

Please it your good grace to understonde, that because ye shall now perceyve at good leught how thes matiers stonde here, by such lettres as I wryte presently to the kynges majeste, I shall not nede to length thes my lettres with that matier, but wisshe and pray to God that all thinges may succede to the kinges pleasure and good expectacion. Even at the dispeche hereof I receyved your lettres of the xxixth of Aprile, whereby I do perceyve both what advertisement your grace hathe from Wodehouse, and also what the kynges pleasure is touching Syr John a Wytherington. To the first your grace shall understonde, that here be no shippes of warre set fourth to the sees neither out of the Ligh ne yet out of Aberden ; and I assure you all Scotlande is not able to set fourth xiiij saile of shippes furnisshed for the warre ; and therefore what so ever Wodhouse wryteth in that parte, it is utterly untrew. I understonde that here be certen merchautes which be half men of warre, to the number of iij or iiij, which be going into the East lande, and also there be dyvers merchautes in the Est lande of this countrey, comyng now homewardes, which if Wodhouse and his company loke wel about him, he may mete withall or they com home, for I am infourmed that there is viij or x saile abrode of merchautes which be here loked for every day. Thinformacyon which your grace had by espiall of the preparing of vij shippes here at Ligh is untrew, and I think also that the lyke at Aberdene is a lye ; whereof I shall make better inquyerie, and advertise you of the mere trewth as nere as I can with diligence. And touching Syr John a Witherington I shall not faile to travaile with the Erle of Anguish and do what I can in that behalf.

Fynally, it may please your grace to give order and charge to the wardens on the Borders to kepe good rule, for I understonde they begyn to breke loose, and I am promysed that lyke order shalbe taken on this syde.

[1543.]

VOL. V.

May 1.

Therle of Lynoux as I perceyve, woll presently depeche by the West sees into Fraunce; wherfore if the kinges majeste have any shippes of warre on those partes, if they might happely mete with the said erles messenger, we shulde the better perceyve howe thinges stonde secretely bitwen this realme and Fraunce. Albeit I assure your grace if it please the kinges majeste to embrace and accept these mennes offers, his majeste shall draw them from Fraunce at his owne pleasure.

As I was wryting this lettre, I sent Henry Ray to Sir George Douglas to knowe of him if any shippes of warre were set fourth to the sees out of any partes of this realme? And he hathe sent me worde assuredly that there is none, as in dede it were moch to my mervaille if any shulde so secretely set fourth as I shulde not know therof, whereon I have as good awaite as I can get. Thus our Lorde preserve your grace in helth and honour. From Edenburgh the first of May. Your graces to comaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

I have sent to Master Wharton for the thousande pounde which is to be employed as ye knowe. And my Lorde Maxwell hath promised me to convey it hither unto me.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxv°.'

May 4. **369. THE GOVERNOR TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 257.]

Schir, emplease youre majestie that eftir resolucoun takin in parliament, we have ansuerit to sic articuliculis as pleasit youre majestie for to oppin to oure ambassiatouris, and presentlie sendis unto youre majestie with thame for finale ending of the mariage betuix my lord prince of Ingland, and the quenis grace oure soverane lady and maistres, and also for the establissing of ane perpetuale peace betuix thir two realmes, oure richt trustye cousingis and counsalouris Williame erle of Glencarne, lord Kilmawris, and Schir George Dowglas, brothir germane to the noble and mychti Erle of Angus and lord Dowglas. Be quham youre majestie will knaw oure affectionate and favorable mynde to addres all suche affaries as longeth to the forthering of youre majesteis pleasour, and how we do regard no mannis favoure nor disfavoure, so the samyn may be turnit to the commoun welth, and to the contentatioun of youre majestie; desiring hertlie of youre majestie to gif unto thame and to our uthiris ambassiatouris full credence in thir behalfis for oure parte. And so God Almychti enterteine youre majestie in gude helth and welthy prosperite. Gevin at Edinburgh the ferd day of the moneth of Maii. (Signed) Your gracis humyll cosing with leffwll serwyce, James Governour.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'Therle of Arren to the kinges majestie, iiij° Maij 1543.' Signet lost.

[1543.]

VOL. V.

May 5. 370. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK, TUNSTALL, AND PARRE. [fol. 258.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 184-87.

He acknowledges their letters of the 2nd, and has conferred with the Governor, who has given strict orders to Bothwell and other wardens to hold March meetings and make redress. Warns them as to Bothwell, who he thinks is 'the most vayne and insolent man in 'the worlde, full of pryde and folye,' and advises Lord Parre to see that he makes redress for Liddesdale, if not, to make reprisals. The governor has gone to Hamilton, with Angus and three other lords of the king's party, and tells him he is resolved to deal promptly with Lennox, who still refuses to acknowledge his title or deliver Dunbarton. Account of Lennox's proceedings and misbehaviour. Glencairn and Sir George Douglas will set out on Monday following, and hope to be with the king in eight days. 'From Edinburgh the 'vth of Maye.' (Signed) 'Your lordeshippes to comaunde, Rafe 'Sadleyr.'

Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my verie good lordes, the dukes grace of Suff', the kynges majestes lieutenaunt generall in the northe partes, my lorde of Duresme, and my lorde Parre.' Indorsed: 'a° xxxv°.' Wafer signet.

CORRIGENDA.—P. 185, l. 2, *after answer, insert* to the wardens; l. 8, *for it, read they*; l. 17, *for* establishment of him, *read* his establishment. P. 186, l. 3, *after ship of, insert* twoo hundreth.

May 6. 371. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 261.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 187-90.

Acknowledges their letters of 1st, before receipt of which the estates had dissolved and the members had gone to their own homes. All has been done that could be in furtherance of the king's wishes, whom he strongly urges to accept the terms to be laid before him by Glencairn and Douglas, who depart the next day. Forbears any further conference with the Cardinal, though directed in their letters, in the present state of matters. Gives two reasons why he defers going to see him at St Andrews, as ordered by the king: (1) there is to be a convocation of the clergy there, and (2) it might raise suspicion in the governor (who is in the country), if he went without licence. But will go on hearing the king's further pleasure. 'From Edinburgh the vjth of Maye.' (Signed) 'Your lordeshippes at comaundement, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxv°.' Wafer signet, a lion's head.

CORRIGENDA.—P. 187, l. 22 from foot, *for* were dispatched, *read* depeched; l. 16, *ib.*, *for* his . . . satisfaction, *read* the satisfaction of his highnes demaundes. P. 188, l. 8, *for* stand. And ye, *read* stande, and that ye; l. 10, *for* And . . . we have, l. 12, *read* And with the same Erle and Syr George, beyng yesterdaye at dynner with me when your lettres arryved, whiche cam to take their leave of me, I have; last l., *for* Dumbarton, *read* Donbrytten. P. 189, l. 1, *for* act for, *read* acte made for; l. 16, *for* convention, *read* convocation; l. 12 from foot, *for* in hands, *read* in his handes; l. 8 from foot, *for* might have, *read* myght conceyve. P. 190, l. 3, *for* Assoon . . . advertised of, l. 4, *read* Prayeng your good lordshippes assone as convenyentlie maye be, to advertise me of.

[1543.]

VOL. V.

May 15. **372. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK.** [fol. 264.]Sadler's State
Papers, vol. 1.
pp. 197-8.

Acknowledges receipt of his letters of 11th, in reference to the earhorses coming from England for the Earl of Angus, and the latter's pay, who has gone to the Governor at Hamilton. Relates how the governor intends dealing with Lennox, who is said to be equivocating as to delivery of Dunbarton Castle, in which he is himself, pretending that Stirling, the captain, had a tack of it for seven years from the late king. 'From Edinburgh the xvth of Maye.' (Signed) 'Your graces to comaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxv°.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 197, l. 5, *for* Windale, *read* Uvedale; l. 17, *after* named, *insert* Sterling.

May 23. **373. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK.** [fol. 266.]Sadler's State
Papers, vol. 1.
pp. 207-9.

Acknowledges receipt of his letter of 20th, with one from the king to the Earl of Cassillis, and other enclosures. Relates his negotiations with the Governor respecting the alleged forfeitures of the English prisoners¹ for their non entry at Whitsunday. That the governor had agreed to relieve them and their sureties. 'From 'Edenburge the xxiith of Maye.' (Signed) 'Your graces to com-
'aunde, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: 'a° xxxv°.' Wafer signet, classical head.

CORRIGENDA.—P. 208, l. 9, *for* Eglinsby, *read* Slynsgbie; *for* Macdoual, *read* Makdowell; last l., *after* any, *insert* dammage or.

May 18. **374.** [fol. 268.]State Papers,
vol. v. pp. 302-4.

Memorial for Sir George Douglas going to Scotland to obtain commission to conclude the treaty of marriage and peace.

Contains ten clauses—as to the age when the young queen shall be delivered—number of the hostages—date for marriage—her dower—the peace—the governor's position, and recall of the old commission to Hamilton, Leirmonth, and Balnaves.

Draft, with alterations by Wriothlesley.

(2) A fair copy of same.

Indorsed (partly covered up): 'George Douglas repayr into Scotland.'

Vol. VI.—June to August 1543.

June 3. **375. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK, PARR, AND TUNSTALL.** [fol. 2.]Sadler's State
Papers, vol. 1.
pp. 209-11.

He reports, as desired by them, the progress of the demands made by Sir George Douglas, and the Governor's willingness to

¹ Taken at Haddenrig in Aug. 1542.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

June 3. agree to them; who has summoned a meeting of the nobles to consider them and dispatch their reply to the king. 'From 'Edenburgh the third of June.' (Signed) 'Your lordshippes at 'comaundement, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 210, l. 4, *for* prorogate, *read* proroge; l. 5, *for* unto, *read* untill; l. 17, *for* privily, *read* privatelie; l. 3 from foot, *for* his, *read* the.

June 7. **376. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 4.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 212-15.

Informs him that the assembly of the nobles had been held the day before, and with 'moche difficultie' conditions had been agreed to regarding the marriage and peace, which he relates; with a new article, in case of the prince's death without issue by the queen, for her free return to Scotland. Moray is ill, and not thought like to recover. Neither he, Argyll, nor Huntly, were present, which was well. The Governor is most favourable, or they would not have been agreed on. Douglas is to set out with them without delay. Gives accounts of Lennox and the cardinal, and of the prisoners' wish to be ransomed, or the day of their entry fixed. 'From Edenburgh 'the vijth of June.' (Signed) 'Your majesties most humble, faithfull, 'and obedient subject and servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 212, l. 8, *for* earls of Montrose . . . Oliphant, l. 9, *read* therle of Moutrosse, therle of Catnes, the Lorde Erskyn, the Lorde Flemmyng, the Lorde Seton, the Lorde Oliphant; l. 11, *dele* divers; l. 6 from foot, *for* earls or, *read* erles and; l. 4, *for* the years, *read* the same yeres. P. 213, l. 4, 11, 13, *for* comprehended, *read* comprehend; l. 16, *for* comprehended, *read* comprehended; last l., *for* Huntley . . . Murray, *read* Murrey, Huntley, and Argile. P. 214, l. 21, *for* maintain therewith, *read* maynteyne with.

June 8. **377. ANSWER OF THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL TO THE MEMORIAL BROUGHT BY SIR GEORGE DOUGLAS.** [fol. 7.]

Acts of Parliaments of Scotland, vol. ii. pp. 425-6.

These are substantially the same as in the printed text. There are eleven clauses in each. No. 5 in text ends with the word 'realmes.' In the MS. is added, 'Reservyng alsua unto the princes be speciale 'convene, libertie for eche of thame to ayde and assist to utheris for 'the wageis and stipend[is] of the requirment, aganis those personis 'so comprehendit.' No. 10, regarding the governor's indemnity, ends in the MS., with 'Subscrivit with our hand at Edinburgh the viij 'day of Junii.'

In a Scottish hand. Indorsed.

(2) Copy of the same in an English hand.

[fol. 9.]

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

June 8. **378. THE GOVERNOR OF SCOTLAND TO VISCOUNT LISLE.**

[fol. 12.]

My lord, eftir hertlie commendationis unto yow. This salbe to advertis how that we have hard be oure richt traist cousing and counsaloure Schir George Dowglas, of the gude and thankfull mynde ye beir towartis ws, and of the reddynes ye have schewin to our frendis at all tymes in thai partis, quhair of we can do no moir bot thank yow unto the tyme occur that the samyn may be acquitt and recompensit. Praying yow in the meyne seasoun, gif thair be ony thing in thir partis that may do yow pleasour, to advertis ws thairof, and traist surelie that ye sall have of ws in all lefull behalfis assurid frendship; as knawis God to quham we commend yow hertfullie. Off Edinburgh the viij day of Junii. (Signed) Yowr assuret frend, James G.

Addressed: 'To the rycht honorable and our traist cousing the Lord Lyill great admiral of England.' Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

June 8. **379. LORD PARR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.**

[fol. 14.]

Pleasethe your grace to bee advertised that this presente viijth of June I received a lettre from Syr Thomas Wharton, addressed to myself, to giddre with twoo other lettres, thone sent to hym from the Larde Dumlanerik, and thother from a Scottisheman his espiell, all whiche thre lettres conteynethe suche occurrantes oute of Scotlande as hereaftre folowethe. And furst Syr Thomas Wharton advertisethe me that he is enfourmed by divers of his espielles, that the Scottes bee firmelie addict to the Cardinall on this side the watir of Furthe, the Erle Bothewell, the Lorde Hume, the Carres and Scottes, with sundrie other; and ferther that therles of Lenox, Argile, Hunteleye, and Morreye, takethe upon theym to governe all men beyonde the watir of Furthe, and to bee against therle of Angwishe and those noble men called thenglishe lordes. What the governour woll doo there is greate argumente. Therle Bothewell is of twoo or thre partes by his woordes, and a verey inconstant man reaported by theym there.

Theffecte of the Larde Dumlanerik lettre is that George Duglasse came to Edinburgh the xxix^t of Maye; incontynent upon whos arrivale there the governour wrote for the lordes for aunswering to suche thingis as the said George brought with hym, and at the making of the Larde Dumlanerik lettre they were not convened, for whiche cause he coulde not perfiltie write whereupon they wolde conclude. But he trusted they shulde aggree, for the governour and suche as bee with hym bee myendid to the same; howe be it there is division, and parte that wolde not have it weale. And as for George Duglasse newes and his aunswere, he thinkethe there is verey litle difference bitwene thoffres they sente into Englande and

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

June 8. thaunsweres he brought with hym, except they wolde not geve the quene till she were twelve yere olde; and his demaunde is to have hir at tenne, whiche as he thinkethe wolbee had with wise and sobre desires; alledging that he cane write no other matier bicause the lordes bee not mette, nez no conclusion takene. Therefore he prayethe the said Syr Thomas Wharton to pardone hym that he hathe no other newes to write at this tyme, but assone as the lordes metethe and concludethe, he shall incontynente advertise hym of all suche newes as occurrethe for the tyme. His lettre berethe date the furst of June, and Syr Thomas Wharton thinkethe that George Duglasse was pryveye to the making of the same.

Touching the iij^{de} lettre, of the espiell, he makethe mencion therein that he cane get no knowelege of the dispeche of George Duglasse nez his novelles, and that it is judged there that peas shalbee bitwene the realmes, and that there was a question made at Seynt Androwes by the spirituell lordes, and parte of the temporell, by the whiche it is thought that combre and division woll arrise amonges theymselves. That hande is very starke for the hole northe countreye, and therles of Lenox, Argile, Bothewell, and Lorde Hume menis to giddre, and bee all seduced by the cardinall, and as ferre as he cane quietlie enquere, awatethe but upon worde oute of France, and if they have peas with the kinges majestie, they thinke no other but the weaker side shalhave the worst. And the last weke therle Bothewell passed to Hathington, and there at his owne hande hathe used parte of the abbayes possessions and prouffittes suche as he thinkethe expediente, and that truelie he thinkethe there wolbee busynes there, and that they shalhave the worse, if they rule it not the better; for there is no doubted men there but my Lorde of Angwishe and his frendes. And the cardinall kepethe a greate hous of substanciall men and gevethe greate fees, and suche a hous as was never holden in Scotlande undre a king. Declaring ferther that he wrote to Syr Thomas Wharton before, that the Lorde of Seyton is oute of favour in theire courte, for his parte taking towards the cardinall, but he wotethe not howe George Duglasse hathe excused hym to the kinges majeste nowe at London. This lettre berethe date at Edingborghe the said furst of June. Thies bee thoccurrantes that I received this daie, whiche notwithstanding that they bee discrepant from the matier conteyned in the packet of lettres which I received from Master Sadleyr, and sente unto your grace this said presente daie, yet like as the same was sente unto me with diligence, soo I used the self same expedicion thereof unto your grace. Your grace shall alsoo receive herewith the copie of the sayinges of on of Syr Rauf Eure espielles touching suche entreprice as the two outlawes and the Ledisdales bee and have bene aboute to make into Englande; and ferther the said Syr Rauf Eure servaunte shewed me from his master by credit, that if the Ledisdales make any

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

June 8. explote in Englande he thinkethe it wolbee either in Cokedale or nigh to the same, being but a litle from Warkwourthe, and advised me to take hede to myself. Nevertheles for preventing the malices of thennymes I have geven in charge aswell to the said Syr Rauf as to Syr Cutbert Ratlif, that within bothe theire offices all the kingis majestes garrisons and pencioners shall not onlie bee in perfite arredynes, but alsoo due watche to bee kepte in the townes accustomed, and speciallic on the watir of Tyne, the brede of Northumbrelande, and upon the hede alsoo of the watir of Coket; soo that I trust, God willing, if any suche entrepryce bee by the Ledisdales and others made, the kinges majeste therein shalbe served to his honour and the repressing of the ennenyes.

Yestirdaie Syr Robert Bowes who had a saveconducte of me for certaine Scottishemen who was takers of hym and Syr Cutbert Ratlif, to come to hym to Alnewik, departed thiddre aswell to treate with theyme for his ransome, as alsoo for thentre or ransome of suche other prisoners as he and the said Syr Cutbert standethe bounde for; who at his departure I moeved to get of the Scottes touching thaffares of Scotlande as moche intelligence as he coulde. Your grace shall alsoo receive herewith a lettre from the said Syr Thomas Wharton addressed to your grace.

And where your graces pleasure was that I shulde sende unto you Musgrave and other twoo persones with hym, they have all thre warnyng by the shiref, and on of theym is comen, whiche in the meane tyme I sende unto you; and assone as thother comethe I shall not faile to sende theym to your grace accordinglie. And thus the Holie Trenytie preserve your grace. From Newecastell the vijth of June. Your graces to comaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my verrey good lorde the Duke of Suff' grace, the kingis majeste lyeutenaunt . . . northe partes.' Indorsed: '1543.'

June 9. 380. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK, PARR, AND TUNSTALL. [fol 17.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 215-17.

In reply to their letters of the 7th, received that day, with the news sent by Wharton, says he thinks the same utterly untrue. He cannot believe that the governor is otherwise than sincere for the king, or will join the opposite party. Yet the country is in a very perplexed state, being divided into three parties ready to fight among themselves. Has spoken to the governor for James de la Hide, who if alive, which is doubted, he promises shall be taken and delivered to the king. Sir George Douglas is to be at Berwick next evening on his way to the king. 'From Edenburge the ixth of June.

'Suche others lettres as be inclosed in this pacquet, beyng 'addressed from therle of Cassells to the kynges majeste and to

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

June 9. 'therle of Glencarne, with also my lettres to Master Wrythesley, it
' maye please your lordships to conveye in your next dispeche to
' the courte.

' Theeffect of my l[ord] of Casselles lettres is onelie for the matier
' betwixt him and the shrief of Ayre.' (Signed) 'Your lordshippes
' to comaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

CORRIGENDA.—P. 215, last line, *for great, read greater.* P. 216, l. 10 from
foot, *after Pharisees, insert* and of the cast of Fraunce;¹ l. 3 from foot, and p. 217,
l. 3, *for de la Hile, read* de la Hide.

June 11. **381. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 19.]

Aftre our most hartie recommendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise the same, that we sende youe herwith a lettre that came out of Scotlande from Master Sadleyr, with thre lettres moo, wherof one is to the kinges majeste. We sende you also a lettre of Syr Thomas Whartons which requireth brief aunswer, touchinge other particuler prisoners than the Larde Rassith which is stayed for the kinge, and no price yet made for the kinge with Richarde Dacres, who demaundeth for his raunsom foure score poundes, wherin yet I the Duke of Suff[olk] have not spoken with him, bycause he hath not comyn hither to me sithens. Furdyr advertising your lordships, that wher nowe the tyme of Mydsomer dothe approche, at which daye bothe the Scottysse prisoners and the Englisthe prisoners make there entre, thoffe it shall please the kinges majeste for any consideracions to prolonge the daye of the entre of the other Scottishe prisoners, yet we think it were good that Olyver Synkler shulde entre at his day, bicause the kinges highnes may knowe by him who knewe all the kinge of Scottes secrete practyses, if any were made eyther with Syr John Witherington who was kepte at his brodyrs house, or with John Heron who was kepte thre mylys from Edinburgh, and spake with the Scottishe kinge, as he hath confessyd both to us and to my lorde admyrall, or with George Urde or any other Englisthe prisoners? With whome peradventure the Scottishe kinge did practyse howe to make a parte in Englonde, like as the kinges majeste did practise with his prisoners howe to attayne his purpose in Scotlande. Which thinge can not be brought to the kinges knowledge so perfytelye by any other as it may by the said Olyver Sinekler, who was sent by the Kinge of Scottes twise to his brodyrs house wher the said Syr John was kepte, to practyse with him, as the said Scot his accuser shewed to me the duke of Suff[olk] and my lorde admyrall, as ye may perceyve by our lettres heretofore sent unto you upon the furst knowledge therof. And albeit the said Scotte who did accuse

¹ Interlined by Sadleyr.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

June 11. both him and George Urde, said he wolde be furth cummyng when soever he were called to avouche his accusation, yet thoffe we have sent for him by those that do knowe him, to have knowne more perfutely all circumstaunces of his tale, and who were moo privay to their conspirtye, yet hitherto we here no worde of him. And if it please the kinge to have the said Olyver Sincler to come in at his daye, he may write to the governour that it is to knowe what practyses therle of Lynoux goeth aboute in Scotlande, whose kynnesman the said Olyver Sincler is, and with whom at his beinge in Englonde he said to me the duke of Suff[olk], wich I am sure he can not denye, he myght do so moche as to make him with the kinges ayde a greate parte in Scotlande to avaunce the kinges purpose. And if in veray dede he knowe any thinge of therle of Lynoux practyse, it were veray good the kinge knewe it, bothe to advertise the governour and other the kinges frendes in Scotlande therof, and also to exchewe him self the mischeff therof that myght make against his purpose. Wich thinge we remytte to be considered by the kinges high wisdomes.

And as touchinge Syr John Witherington, he hath spoken with his taker for his raansom accordinge as he was willed to do, wich as he saith he hath done and hath agreyd for his raansom to pay two hundreth and fyfthe markes, for his taker wolde in no wise condescende to any lesse summe, for wich summe of his raansom he hath layd in pledgies, so that he is not bounde to entre in persone any more, but to discharge his pledgies by painge of his raansom.

And wheras Mydsomer daye bothe all other Scottishe prisoners, and Englishe prisoners also, must entre, if no newe daye be grauntyd theim to make there entre, and peradventure all matters with the Scottes can not be brought to full perfection before that daye and to be publisshed, and the treux also shall expyre within six dayes aftre, therefore the kinges pleasure muste be knowne touching the prolonging aswell of the entre of his and there prisoners, as of the treux, if thinges can not be brought to perfection in that tyme; wherin we desire to knowe the kinges pleasure.

And furdymore, wher bakinge and brewinge at Berwik hath bene stayed by reason of the prolonginge of the laste treux, unto the kinges pleasure be knowne, bicause els the kinge myght susteyne grete losses if it were not usyd to the purpose that it was ordeyned for, therefore in that we desire also to knowe the kinges pleasure. And thus Almightye Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and yourys. From Darnton the xjth daye of June. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovyng frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed: 'To our veray good lordes and others of the kinges majestes privay counsell attendaunt upon his royall person.' Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

June 12. 382. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 21.]

Aftre our moste hartye recommendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise the same that I the Duke of Suffolk receyvyd this daye a lettre from my lorde warden conteynynge certayne newes, theeffecte wherof heraftre folowith.

Furste, as he can have knowledge by espials, the realme of Scotlande is moche devidyd uppon sondrye factions, and no good nor universall obedience to there governor ne his preceptes at this present. For he was advertised the xjth of June that therle Bothwell without any lafull tytle, in forceable maner hath this last weeke entryd into the nonrye of Hadington, and put the prioresse and convent there into a chambre, usinge all the goodes of the house at his pleasure as his owne. Wherupon, the said nonrye beinge but tenne mylys from Edinburgh, the governor was therof advertised by complaint of the said prioresse, who sente thider an haralde with commaundment to the said erle to avoyde from the said place, and George Douglas, with a company of men to restore the said prioresse to her former possession and libertie. In the execution wherof there were many bragginge wordes and countenaunces betwene the cumpany of the said erle, and suche as were sent thider by the governour, as he was enformyd, but as yet the same resteth without any affraye or bloode shedde.

He was also likewise enformed by espiall, that the said governour of late sente for thre of the Kinge of Scottes bastarde sonnes that were at the scole at Seint Andrewes, to come to him to Edinburgh, wherupon one called the Lorde of the Grange, late treasurer of the kinge of Scottes hous, conveyinge and accompayninge the said childrene from Saint Andrewes aforesaid to the governour, was encountred by one called the Larde of Lough Leven who hath maryed the Larde Erskins doughter, mother of one of the said children, and with force as he was enformyd, toke his said wiffes sonne from the said treasurer, affirmyng that no man shulde have the governaunce or ordre of his said wiffes sonnes but him self. Which occurauntes doo declare that diverse Scottishemen be at this present bothe farre out of ordre without drede eyther of there governour or any juste correction for their offences.

And wher George Davison Scottisshe man, who tooke Syr Robart Bowes prisoner, sent to the said Syr Robert for a metinge to be had with him for puttinge him to raunsom and the discharge of suche boundes as the said Syr Robart and other gentlemen for him, were at the tyme of his deliveraunce out of Scotlande bounde for his reentre againe at Penticoste laste paste, my said lorde warden at the request of Syr Robarte Bowes, did graunte aswell a pasporte to the said Scottisshe man and some of his frendes to repayre to Alnwik, there to mete with the said Syr Robarte, as a licence to the same

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

June 12. Syr Robart to entrecomon with the said Scottes upon the purposys aforesaid. In whiche communicacion the said Scottisse man taker of the said Sir Robarte, affermyng that he had in his handes and custodie the bandes before rehersed, offryd for the summe of fortye poundes sterlinges to be payd in redy money for and in the name of the raunson of the said Syr Robarte Bowes, and twentye markes more to be secretly payd unto the said George Davison his taker, of entente that neyther his landislorde, nor bootie fellewes, ne parteners, shulde knowe or have any porcion of the said twentye markes, he wolde not onely acquite and discharge the said Syr Robarte of his captivite and daunger fre for any fardyr entre into Scotlande, but also deliver unto him the aforesaid bandes made for that purpose. The wiche offre although the said Syr Robarte Bowes beinge desirous to be dischargyd of his said captivite and danger towards Scotlande, thought not mete to be refusyd, yet neverthelesse he at that tyme tooke a staye in the same unto the xxjth of this instaunt June, under pretense that he had not the said summes of money in redynes, promysinge at the said daye to give unto his said taker an honest and resolute aunswer therein. This respite or staye the said Sir Robarte hath taken at that tyme (as he affermeth), aswell bicause he was in doubtte whedyr Master Sadleyr upon the prorogacion of the laste daye for thentre of him and other the prisoners of Englonde in to Scotlande from Pentycost laste unto Mydsomer next cummyng, made any covenante or speciall promyse for their said entre at Mydsomer nexte, which perchaunce coulde not be dispensed withall nor dischargyd by the said composition with his said taker, as also that he myght in the meane tyme be certified of the kinges majestes pleasure, whedyr he shall in this wise procede to his raunsonyng or no? For as he saith, George Douglas at his laste cummyng downe towards Scotlande, enformyd him that the kinges majestes pleasure was, that bothe the Scottes prisoners shulde at Mydsomer next make their entre into Englonde, and likewise the Englishe prisoners unto Scotlande, upon which respectes he deferryd at that tyme the concludinge for his said raunson unto the daye aforesaid; requiring my lorde warden to write to Master Sadleyr to be advertised from him whedyr in his proceedinges there be any obstacle that the said Syr Robart and other the gentlemen prisoners of Englonde may not conclude with their takers for their raunsoms, and be therby dischargyd of their captivite, receyving againe their bandes, or no, which he hath done accordinglye? And touchinge that matter we sende you also herwith a lettre of Syr Robart Bowes directyd to me the duke of Suffolk, desiring to knowe by me howe he shalbe ordryd in that matter? Wherin we thinke if it be not otherwise thought to the kinges highnes, and you my lordes of his counsell, that it were beste bothe for the said Syr Robart Bowes and for all other prisoners to agree with their takers for their raunsoms

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

June 12. as soone as they coulde.. And thus Almightye Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and yourys. From Darnton the xijth of June. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta :—Nowe of late I the Duke of Suffolk am advertised that the chief of the Armestranges, and of the Rowteleages, and the Nycsones of Lyddesdale, offred to Syr Thomas Wharton to serve the kinge with an hundreth horse men and an hundreth foote men, and to be sworne the kinges subjectes and to dwell in Lyddesdale or in the Batable Ground or wher the king will apointe theim in Englonde to dwell, so that they may have their frendes nowe beinge prisoners in the castels of Carlisle and Alnwik, who were takinge, robbinge and burninge in Englonde, to be discharged and set at libertie, and also to put at libertie foure prisoners Englisshe men, which they toke at the burning of Sleyley, whan there kynnesmen were taken. Wherunto Syr Thomas Wharton, to whome they made this offre, hath made none other aunswer but that he woll advertise the lorde warden therof, and so attre make aunswer. Wherunto I have advised my said lorde warden to followe the same aunswer that hertofore hath bene given unto theim, wherby the Scottes shall not have occasion to saye that we have broken the treux in takinge to maaytenaunce there subjectes breakers of the same treux. And besides that thies broken men be of that sorte that no promyse by theim made dureth longer then it maketh for there purpose. And touching Master Bowes letre, we desire you briefly to knowe the kinges pleasure and to have aunswer therof.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

1543.

June 14. **383.** THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 24.]

After our most hartly commendacions to your good lordship. The kinges majeste hath seen your lettres addressed unto us from Darnton the xjth of this present, and likyth wel your opinion touching the cumming in of Olyver S^cclere, and for answeere aswel to that poynt as sum others of your sayd letre, hath willed us to signefie unto your lordship, that wheras Midsomer is the daye of entre for the prisoners on both sides, his majeste is contented and pleased therle of Casselles, the Lord Maxwel, Somervel, and Graye, with such others of his majestes frendes there as Master Sadleyr with thadvise of the Governour and therles of Anguish and Casseles, shall thinke men meate to remayn in Scotland for the furtherance and advaancement of his majestes purposes in those partes, shal have there daye of entre proroged until Lammasse daye next; and desireth likewise that the sayd tyme may be gyven for entre unto Syr Cuthbert Ratclif, Syr Robert Bowes, knightes, Thomas Slynngsby, Parson Ogle, John Tempeste, and such others as your lordship shall

1543.

VOL. VI.

June 14. think mete to remayn here at home. Asfor Olyver S^tclere, his majestie wil shal cum in at My[dsomer] and such others as Master Sadleyr shal not thinke mete to serve the kinges majeste in those partes. Like as his majeste requireth your lordship to geve ordre that the rest of his majestes subjectes beeng prisoners (Master Bowes and Master Ratclif with such others excepted as your lordship shall¹) doo kepe their daye of entre at Midsomer as is appoynted, wich his majeste requyreth your lordship to signefie unto Master Sadleyr, to tintent he may not only advertise the governour of thenlargement of the daye of entre as aforsayd, but also that he may obteyn of hym the sayd Lammas day for the cumming in of Master Ratieliff and Master Bowes, as thothers as aforsayd. And furthermore, his majestes pleasure is, that such of the Scotish prysoners as shal kepe their daye of entre at Midsomer, shal when they be cum in, remayn there upon the Bordres in such places as your lordship shal thinke most expedient. And thus, etc. From Terlinge the xiiijth of June 1543.

Draft with alterations by Wriothsesley. Indorsed: 'The counsaill attendaunt upon the kinges majestes person to my l. of Suff', xiiij^o Junij 1543.'

[1543.]

June 14. **384. SUFFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 27.]

Aftre my moste hartye recommendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise the same that I sende your lordships herwith two lettres sente unto me, thone from Syr Thomas Wharton and thodyr from Thomas Dacres, by which ye shall perceyve that Thomas Dacres at this present can not serve the kinges purpose, wherfore his highnes muste apointe some other for that rowme; the men wilbe made redye as it apperyth by the lettres.

Syr George Douglas was here yesterdaye and saith he wolbe at London on Satterdaye at the furdyst, and shewed me that there was a Scottisshman cummyn to Newcastle from the Cardinall, without the Governour saulf conduite to passe, desiring me to stoppe him and to cause him to be searchyd. Wich I did by sendinge to Master Uvedale to searche him and to sende him to me, as he hath done. Wich Master Uvedale founde no lettres with him, save a lettre from the yonge Quene of Scottes to the kinges highnes, wich I conjecture to be a lettre to demaunde a passepourt. In communynge with him, he shewed me he was Master of Arte and goinge to the scole eyther to Lovayne or to Coleyne, but of Parys he spake no thinge. He shewed me, with the quenes lettre directyd to the kinge, wherunto the governour is privay, an other lettre also from therle of Huntleys brodyr to the Secretary of Scotlande, that is ambassatour with the kinge. Wherupon seinge he hathe the quenes lettre sealyd with hir seale beinge in the governours kepinge, and also that the lettre of therle of Huntleys brodyrs maketh mencion that he goeth

¹ Word omitted.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

June 14. to the scole, I grauntyd to an other gentleman called William Ryvan, uncle to the Lorde Ryvan, for whom Master Sadleyr wrote to me for a passeporte to passe, the said passeporte, and put in the same the name also of the said Alexander Englisshe, master of arte, that they two myght go together to the kinges majeste. Wherefore your lordships may speke with Syr George Douglas before ye graunte the said Ynglisshe his passeporte, to wytte what he can saye against him, for I coulde get no thinge of him, and coulde not stoppe him having the quenes lettre. I sende your lordships also herwith two lettres sent unto me, the one from Master Sadleyr, and an other from my lorde warden, for the said Rivan. And thus Almighty Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and yourys. From Darnton the xiiijth of June. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frende. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Wafer signet, indistinct.

June 19. 385. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK, PARR, AND TUNSTALL. [fol. 29.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 219-20.

Acknowledges their letters of 17th received that day, and will obey the king's instructions as to the entry of the prisoners. That of the Scottish men may be delayed, as the Governor lies sick at Hamilton. Oliver Sinclair is 280 miles away in the north, and will be unable to keep his day. Gives an unfavourable opinion of him. The Cardinal has gone to Arbroath with a strong retinue. 'From Edenburgh the xixth of June.' (Signed) 'Your lordshippes to comaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 219, l. 14, for Scottish . . . English, read thinglishe and also the Scottishe; l. 9 from foot, for be three, read be this iij. P. 220, l. 13, for northwards from S^t Andrews, read from S^t Androwes northwardes.

June 21. 386. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 31.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 221-24.

In reply to their letter of 12th, desiring him to press the Governor for the apprehension of the Cardinal, Lennox, and their adherents, tells them that the governor is still sick at Hamilton, but had sent his secretary David Panter with a letter of credence to him, which he encloses. Gives an account of his interview with Panter. Has received also their letters of 17th, as to the French fleet reported to be in the Channel, and relates the result of his enquiries regarding their destination. Is informed they are merely rovers, but has warned the governor. 'From Edenburgh the xxjth of June.' (Signed) 'Your lordshippes to comaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed : 'Master Sadleyr to the counsail, xxj^o Junij 1543, with a lettre of credence from the governour for Davyd Panter.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 221, l. 4, for S. Sithes, read S^t Osithes; l. 17, for David, read Davie. P. 222, l. 3, for signify, read summarilie declare; l. 4, for seemed,

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

June 21. *read* semed almost; l. 13, *for* will do, *read* wooll nowe doo; l. 19, *for* consideration, *read* consideracions; l. 21, *for* immediately, *read* indelayedlie; l. 5 from foot, *for* Pirgooth, *read* Pirgo; l. 2 *ib.*, *for* those, *read* the north. P. 223, l. 2, *for* enquired, *read* enquerie; l. 3, *for* Leith, *read* Lyghe; l. 6, *for* Flamburgh, had in, *read* Flamburgh hed, in; l. 15, *after* purpose, *insert* not; l. 10 from foot, *for* These . . tales, *read* But these seme to be fleeng tales.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Gubernator.

[fol. 33.]

My lord embassatour, aftir hertly commendatioun. For that we haif understand the desyre ye haif to spek with ws, and that it standith swa that for diseis we may nocht beir yow cumpany albeit ye war present with ws, herfor we send yow our servitour the berar heirof to knaw quhat kynd of haist the besines requiris for the quhilkis ye wald be with ws, to quhom we desyre yow to be plain with all, lik as ye wold be with ourself. And thus my lord embassatour shalbe thend of this present. Praying God haif yow in his keping. At Hamyltoun this xix day of Junii. (Signed) Yowr assuret frend, James G.

Probably in Panter's writing. Addressed: 'To the king of Ingrandis embassatour lying at Edinburgh.' Wafer signet, Hamilton arms as before.

June 21. 387. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 34.]

Please it your grace to be advertesed that herewith you shall receyve my lettres to my lordes of the kynges majestes counsaile, answering to suche as I lately receyved from them. And touching the xvj saile of Frenshmen which I wryte of, in my poure opynyon it shalbe well don that your grace do not onely cause inquerie to be made of them all along the see costes bytween Barwyke and Humber, so as if it be possible, ye may know where they becom; but also that it may like you to give warning of them to the kynges majestes navie on the saide costes, to the intent they may the better advoyde and exchue the daungier of the same; and if they draw towards these partes, I trust I shall here thereof and wold advertise accordinglye. Touching thentree of the prisoners, it is not possible for them all to kepe their daye now at Mydsomer, for they can not be so sone warned, but I have sent to the Governour the names of those English prysoners which the kynges majeste and you have appoynted to be respected till Lammas, and lykewise have signefied unto him what Scottish prisoners the kynges majeste is content to respite to the saide day. In the meane season also lettres be made out to warne all the prysoners to their entree, but yet we be not fully resolved which shall remayn here till Lammas, nor can not be till I here agayn from the governour, because as

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

June 21. your grace knoweth, the kynges majeste hathe referred thappoyntement of them, besydes those which his majeste named himself, to the saide governour, therles of Anguish and Casselles, and to me; but assone as is possible all that matier shalbe perfected, and I shall advertise your grace of the same accordingly. Thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your long lyf and good helth with increase of honour. From Edenburgh the xxj day of June. Your graces to comaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

This day my lorde of Anguish was in hande with me for to wryte to your grace for a nother c li. more then his ordenary wages, which shalbe due on Tewesday com sevenight. I promysed him to wryte to you in that behalf, wherein it may please your grace to use your discession. Surely the man is at gret charge, and enter-teyneth such a company as maketh all the rest of the nobilitie of Scotlande moche to drede him. For wheresoever he rydeth or goeth, he hathe a gret garryson about him, and it is onely he I assure you, that upholdeth the state of the governour ayenst all his enemyes, which he chiefly doeth for thadvancement of the kynges majestes affayres, and therefore in my poure opynyon he is the more worthy to be holpen. And if the governour shall now procede ayenst the cardynall and therle of Lenoux, it is he that must bere the brunte thereof, which woll not be a litle chargeable unto him.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

June 22. 388. HENRY VIII. TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 36.]

Right trusty and right entierly beloved cousin, we grete you well. And have seen your lettres of the xvijth of this present wryten to our counsail, with the lettres of our trusty and right welbiloved counsailour Syr Rafe Sadleyr knight, our ambassadour in Scotland, and all such other lettres and writings from the lord warden of our Marches, Syr Thomas Wharton and others, as ye addressed with the same; and touching our aunswere to the lettre of the sayd Syr Rafe Sadleyr, the same shal appere unto youe by the copy therof, wich youe shall receyve herwith. And where in the sayd lettres it is specified that the Davisons and others beeng yet prisoners, have entred in to Englande, our pleasure is that their takers shall call for all such to com in, and shal deteyn them here, wherby they shal not doo any further dammage.

And where we write nowe to the sayde Syr Raf to commen with the governour touching the chastiseng of the borderers, we wolde that youe and the lord warden shall presently take suche ordre uppon the Bordres, that in cace the governour shalbe content with the same, youe maye punishe all such as have entred, in suche sorte as they maye surely smart for it, and be therby lerned to beware tattempte any such like herafre. For the bettre doing

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

June 22. wherof we shal cause m^lm^l H. to be spedely addressed unto youe accordingly.

A fair draft. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the D. of Suff', xxij^o J . . .'

June 29. 389. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 39.]

It may lyke your good lordships to understand, that sythens my last lettres addressed unto the same, I coulde have none accesse unto the Governour here, what by reason of his sycknes as I wrote before, and agayne bicause uppon his recoverie of healthe and convaescence, his commyng hither to this towne hath been daylie looked for, as himselfe sent me woorde that he wolde have been here iiij dayes agoo. Yesternyght late he arryved here, and this daye I have conferred with him at lenght, and according to the contentes of your lordships last lettres, have used towards him all the meanes and persuasions I coulde to induce him to the apprehension of the Cardinal, therle of Lenoux, and their adherentes. In whiche parte I founde him verie well mynded to doo what soever the kynges majestie wolde have him to doo, but me thinketh he maketh thentreprise more difficile then he was woont to doo, alledging that the partie of the saide cardinal and erle is strong bothe in alliance within this realme, and have suche fortresses and strengthes as withoute greate cost and charge he shulde not be able to repress and subdue them. And besides that, he sayeth they are in certayne hope and belefe to have shortelie oute of Fraunce, fyfthe thowsand crownes, x^ml pykes, ij^ml halbertes, and municions according therto, wherby he thynketh there maye arryse unto him moche trouble and combre, onles it maye please the kynges majeste to ayde and helpe hym. I tolde hym if he mistrusted any suche ayde to be sent unto them out of Fraunce, it were most expedient for him to be dooyng with them betymes afore that ayde shulde com unto them; and applyeng himselfe, as I doubted not he wolde, to satisfie and please the kynges majeste, he myght be sure to have suche an ayde and staye of his majeste, as all his adverse partie shulde not be able to prevayle agaynst hym. He aunswered that his trust was that he had God and the kynges good grace of England on his partie, for whose sakes he had and he thought shulde have moche comber within this realme; but he doubted not the kynges majeste beyng nere at hand to helpe him, wolde doo more for him then the Frenche kyng was able to doo for his adversaries, whiche he saide shalbe nere their harmes, when the Frenche ayde shalbe farre from them. And assoone as this peax betweene these twoo realmes shalbe fullie concluded and the pledges layed for the perfourmance of the condicions of the mariage, whiche he sayeth it behoveth hym to see accomplished before he begynne to make any styrr agaynst his adverse partie, he wooll then, these thinges perfected, use holie the kynges majestes advise and counsaile, aswell in his proceedinges

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

June 29. agaynst the saide cardinal and Erle of Lenoux with their adherentes, as also in all other thinges tending to the common wealthe and benefite of this realme; trusting that the kynges majeste wooll supporte and ayde him to the same with summe helpe and supplie of money as the case shall requyer. But he sayeth he cannot well procede agaynst the saide erle and cardinal as he wolde, before the pledges be layed in England and all thinges perfected; leest percase (if any styrrre were made in the meane season) it might be a meane to trouble and impeche the obteynng of the pledges and the full perfection of the peax; whiche he prayed me to signefie unto the kynges highnes, as I promised him that I wolde accordinglie. Touching thentree of the prisoners, whiche shulde nowe have entred at Midsomer, the saide governor sayeth that they be all warned to be readie to make theyr entree fourthwith, and to morowe or the next daye they woolbe here. And uppon their arryval, the governour, my lorde of Anguyshe, therle of Casselles, and I, shall resolve whiche of them shalbe respited to remayne here to Lammas, and the rest shall entre according to suche direction and advertisement as I latelie receyved from my lorde of Suff[olk] in that bihaulfe.

Furthermore, the saide governour tolde me that immediately uppon the receipt of the last lettres sent from his ambassadours, he did fourthwith addresse commandement unto the Bordres for to proclayme the prorogacion of the treux to the first of August, whiche he sayeth is proclaymed alreadie on this partie.

Finallie, the Frenche navie wherof your lordships latelie wrote unto me, lyeth nowe on the see costes afore Abirden in the northe partes of this realme. Wherof I have commoned with the governour, and he sayeth that asfarre as he can gett knowleage, they lye there for our Island flete; and besides that he sayeth that he is infourmed that they looke to mete with a great navie of Denmarke to joyne with them for the keping of the sees agaynst the kynges majeste and themperour. The saide governour seamyth to mistrust nothing their landyng in Scotland, although I have gyven him the best advise I can to looke well to yt. He sayeth that if the Frenche golde woorker hym no comber he careth not for the rest, for if the Frenche kyng send any power of men, if he sende but a fewe, they shall soone be dispatched, and if he send any nombre, they woolbe starved he sayeth in this countrey for hunger. So that he sayeth he is sure the Frenchemen have suche experience of this countrey in that bihaulfe that they wooll not sende hither any nombre of men able to doo any feate; nevertheles he sayeth he wooll have suche regarde therunto as appertayneth. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief, healthe, and honour. From Edenburgh the xxixth of June. (Signed) At night. Your lordshippes to com[aunde], Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

June 30. 390. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 41.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 225-6.

Reports news of the French fleet off Aberdeen, of their landing some men, and sending 'wrytinges' to the Queen Dowager, the Cardinal and Lennox. That they are well provided with money and warlike stores. The Governor has resolved to go to Linlithgow and take measures for the safety of the young queen's person there, though he does not follow Sadleyr's advice to bring her to Edinburgh. He and Angus begin now (Sadleyr thinks) to suspect there is something in the French expedition, and see the need of bestirring themselves. 'From Edenburgh the last of June.' (Signed) 'Your Lordshippes 'to comaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

CORRIGENDA.—Page 225, l. 11, *for sixteen sail, read xv sayle*; l. 15, *for captain, read capitaynes*; l. 11 from foot, *for with their ships, read within borde*; l. 8 *ib.*, *for hagbuts, read halbertes*. P. 226, l. 2, *for the Frenchmen . . . parts, l. 3, read this Frenche navie cam into thies partes*.

July 1. 391. LORD PARR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

[fol. 43.]

Pleasethe your grace to be advertised, that this night there came a lettre to Syr William Eure, who is at this present with me, from on of his espielles whiche was in Liethe, advertising the said Syr William, that there is certaine Frenche men comen thiddre to make merye with John a Barton, and also xiiij^e other Frenche sale, men of warre that lyethe of upon Abirdyne. And those Frenchemen that bee in Lyethe came from theym, declaring that they have takene vj Englishe shippes, crares, or fishers, declaring alsoo that the Scottishe shippes that were in Denmarke bee all well furnished with men of warre to goo into France. And ferther there bee viij Scottishe shippes redie loden with woll, skynne, fishe, and hides, and in like-cace well appointed for the warre, wherof thre of theym bee of the kingis shippes, in the whiche companye and voyage John a Barton saylethe hymself, and tarriethe but upon the wynde. Thies newes did seame unto me conveniente to bee advertised unto your grace. Alsoo where there was a greate jarre and controversie bitwene the Tevidales and the Ledisdales within thies vj daies, against whome the Tevidales had prepared v^c men, wherof the Ledisdales being advertised by spiall, were redie to resist theym, whiche whane they of Tevidale herde they retired theymselves and withdrewe their ententes; yet that notwithstanding, bothe the said parties mette by appoyntemente yestirdaye aboute nyne of the clok in the mornyng, being throughlye agreed by thre of the clok at affre noone, thone to assure the other bitwene this and Lammasse; what there ententes is I knowe not as yet. I loke dailie for other advertise-mentes out of Scotlande aswell by Scottes espielles as by Englishe-men whiche I have sente into Scotlande, and as the same shall

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 1. seame to me wourthie advertisemente to your grace, soo I shall certifie the same with diligence accordingle. As knowethe the Hoolie Trenitie who ever preserve your grace. From the kingis majestes castell of Warkwourthe the furst of Julye. Your gracis to comaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

July 2. 392. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 45.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 226-9.

Acknowledges the receipt that morning of their letters of 28th June, and replies (1) telling what had passed between himself and Drummond, regarding the latter's report on the 'unsuretie' of the young queen's person, which he said he had learned from his father-in-law the Laird of Calder. Thinks Drummond's story 'no gospell,' yet has resolved to speak with Calder, who lives about 12 miles from Edinburgh, even if he should have to ride there for the purpose. (2) The sheriff of Ayr was at Ayr, but so soon as he can, he will speak with him, as directed. Angus has told him that Lennox wishes an alliance with him, and to marry his daughter the Lady Margaret, whose marriage her father refers to the king. Gives his opinion as to Argyll, whom he thinks well disposed to the peace and marriage of the queen; though reputed of the governor's party, Sadleyr knows he is 'moche addicte to the cardynall.' The French fleet is now off Arbroath, where the cardinal is, and it is said 'Monsieur de Rohan of Bretayne is in it.' The governor with Angus and others, intends to lie at Linlithgow for security of the young queen, who cannot at present be removed as she is 'breeding' of teethe.' In spite of Drummond's report, the governor is as careful of her as if she were his own child. 'From Edenburgh the 'second of Julie.' (Signed) 'Your lordshippes at comaundement, 'Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 226, l. 10, title, *for* 11th July, *read* 2d July; l. 2 from foot, *for* good-father, *read* saide father in lawe. P. 227, l. 2, *for* told some, *read* tolde me som; l. 8, *for* And . . . fail, *read* As rayther then fayle; l. 15, *for* matter touching, *read* matier therof touching. P. 228, l. 16, *for* 4000, *read* iij^m.

July 3. 393. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 47.]

Aftre our moste hartye recommendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise the same that this morninge the Mayor of Hartilpole hath bene here with us and shewed that the Frenche ships wich late were upon this coste be nowe returned to this coste again, and that the ships of the smallest sorte of them drewe nere the shore and toke such small fisher bootes as were thereon fissinge, takinge from them all they had and lattinge their persons goo. The

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 3. grete ships of that flete beinge in all to the nombre of xiiijth or xv, do lye almoste a kennyng in the see; which waye they woll repayre, we can not gette knowledge, but the mayor hath commaundment to take hede which waye they make saile and to advertise us therof.

We sende also unto your lordships, a lettre of my lorde wardens, conteyninge certaine newes of the preparinge of Scottishe ships to the see, sent to Syr William Eure out of Scotlande by his espiall; which newes we give no credence unto bicause we here no suche matter from Master Sadleyr, to whome we have written longe hertofore to have an eye if any Scottishe ships shulde be sett furth, and to advertise us; wherunto he hath aunswered if any such mater were, he wolde not faile to advertise us.

And wher your lordships wrote the kinges pleasure to be to knowe the truthe of the takinge of the Lorde Somerville and the Lorde Maxwell, we have examyned those maters as fullye as we can, and as touchinge the takinge of the Lorde Somerville, the partyes be agreyd fullye. And as touchinge the takinge of the Lorde Maxwell, we have at lenght examyned the mater againe, and do sende unto your lordships herwith the depositions on bothe parties, aswell for Forster as for Eglenbye, as your lordships maye perceyve in perusinge the same. In whiche mater we se no cause why to change the decre given before for Eglenby, that he was his onely taker, bicause at that tyme the said Forster made his clame and coulde shewe no grounde by any wisse at that tyme, albeit aswell Thomas Dacres as other of his wisse were present in Newcastle, when the decre was given for Eglenbye against him, who at that tyme spake no thinge for him. And besides that his owne wordes made chieflye againste him, which were, that the Lorde Maxwell called the said Forster unto hym and badde hym go fetche Thomas Dacres to be his taker, and then he sawe Eglenbye come by, and called upon him and said, 'Fye, Master Eglenbye, here is the Lorde Maxwell, why do ye not come and take him?' For Thomas Dacres was gone on in the chace that he coulde not mete with him. And chieflye of all at this tyme, the Lorde Maxwelles lettre sent to me the Duke of Suff[olk], aunswering my lettre sent to him to declare who was his taker, dothe open the matter, which lettre we sende unto your lordships herwith. Wherby and by other thinges before expressyd, we se no cause either to change the said decree given for Eglenbye, or to judge any thinge to be given to the said Forster who clamyth the hole, and not to have any thinge by waye of rewarde, a[s] if he had warnyd Eglenbye to come to take him, for he says nowe him self he said no such wordes to Eglenbye, nor did not bydde him come take him, albeit at Newcastle before us he said soo. And yet his owne sainge nowe before us which we sende up herwith, is not that the Lorde Maxwell become his prisoner, but badde him go fetche Thomas

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 3. Dacre, which he did not. And thus Almighty Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and yourys. From Darnton, the ij^{de} of Jule. Your good lordships most assuryd loving frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet, indistinct.

July 3. **394. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR.** [fol. 49.]

Aftre our right harty commendacions. This shalbe tadvertise youe the kinges majeste hathe seen your lettres of the¹ of June and takethe your procedinges with the Governour and the rest of your advertisementes conteyned in the same in good parte. And where in thende of the said lettres, youe write that it is thought the Frenche shippes hovering upon the coast there about Aberden do tary for our Island flete, and shuld joyne with others of Denmark to kepe the sees against his majeste and themperour, his highnes woll that of yourself youe shal declare to the governour, therle of Anguishe, and other his majestes freendes there, that youe be advertised from hens that it is said that the said Frenche shippes doo attende and hover only for the conveyance awaye of the Cardinal when he shal have his oportunyte to the same; advising them to have the better regard unto him accordingly.

Draft in Wriothlesley's writing. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Master Sadleyr, tertio Julij 1543.'

July 3. **395. HENRY VIII. TO THE GOVERNOR.** [fol. 51.]

Right trusty and right welbiloved cousin, we grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that having concluded the peax and mariage with these berers, therle of Glencarn and his colages, whiche nowe return unto youe, like as we have thought mete to commende unto youe there wisdom, consideration, and diligence used in the charge commytted unto them, soo we shal desire and pray youe to be vigilant that all suche things as be concluded may be duely accomplished and performed, as we for our parte shal doo the semblable, whiche shal undoubtedly redounde bothe to Goddes glory and to the wealthe and benefite of bothe realmes. And thus referring the rest to there declaration, we shal pray to Almighty God to sende youe good health. Yeven.

Draft in Wriothlesley's writing. Indorsed: 'Mynute to therle of Arren, tertio Julij 1543.'

July 4. **396. LORD PARR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.** [fol. 53.]

Pleasethe your grace to be advertised, that this night in hast on of myne espielles came hiddre and hathe declared unto me that

¹ Evidently '29th.'

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 4. there is in the northe partes of Scotlande, the certaine place he cannot name, arrived xvj Frenche shippes, wherein he saithe was the fader and the brother of the Dowager of Scotlande who is landed. But assured he saithe he is if they bee not bothe there, thone of theym is there, and bitwene this and to morowe sennyght they have soo appoynted that they bee determyned to bee with the quene at Starling. And notwithstanding, if the arrivall of thies shippes were trewe, me seamethe that Master Sadleyr shulde or this tyme have had knowelege thereof. Yet he saithe that undoubtedlie he knowethe theire comyng into Scotlande to bee trewe, for he is on of the Lorde Hume servautes, and amonges other, herde whane it was advertised and shewed to the said Lorde Hume to be of trouthe; whiche moevethe me the rather with celeritie tadvertise your grace thereof, that ye maye as ye shall thinke good signifie the same up accordinglie. And thus the Holye Trenitie have your grace in his preservacion. From the kinges majestes castell of Warkwourthe the iiijth of Julye at twelve of the klok in the night.

Where as your grace desired by your last lettres to knowe whiddir the peas was proclaymed on the Bordours of Scotlande, I have not as yet herde that it was proclaymed in any place of the said Bordours, but in Gedwourthe and Dunce a market towne. And it shulde have beene proclamed in Kelsoye, but there it was stayed; the cause thereof I knowe not as yet. Your graces to commaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed: (with addition) 'Delivered at Warkwourthe the iiijth daie of Julye at xij of the klok in the night.' Indorsed: '1543.'

July 6. **397. LORD PARR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.** [fol. 55.]

Pleasethe youre grace to be advertised, that where of late I wrote unto the same I was in expectacion shortlie aftre to receive certaine intelligence oute of Scotlande, and thereupon wolde certifie theym unto your grace; wherein bicause that I wolde as moche as for the tyme I coulde have of the trouthe perfite knowelege, I practised with an espiell a parson as well for that purpos soo mete, as alsoo suche other his credit and trust in Scotlande, that he maye at all tymes repaire into the same without pasporte or salveconducte. Who at suche tyme as he had at lenthe travailed and serched in Scotlaunde, and speciallie conferred in the affares thereof with on gentilman, a persone of that estymacion and wisdome, that litle or nothing is done in Scotlande and speciallie of the hiddre partes thereof, but either by hymself or by other meanes he hathe knowelege and is privie thereunto, the said espiell retourned unto me againe from hym with thies occurrantes as followeth:—

And furst, the said espiell saithe as by the reaporte of the said Scottes gentilman, that all that whiche the Governour of Scotlande

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 6. promysethe to the kingis majeste is but craft, frawde, and falsitie, for the governoure never entendethe, nez is able, to perfourme his promyses. For he saithe that he and his owne counsaill of late spake of the affares bitwene Englande and Scotlande, and his counsaill said to hym that they marvailed that he wolde take upon hym at thende of tenne yeres to make deliverance of the yong Quene of Scottes to the King of Englande, whiche they said he neither coulde doo nez it laye not in his powre to perfourme that, nez other covenantes that he had promysed. And he answered his counsaill againe, 'Ye knowe the King of Englande is a mightie prince, and we not able nez of powre to resist his puissance, and for that cause I thinke and take it best by fare wordes and promyses, with the concluding of this peas, to deferre and put over the danger that might otherwise fall upon us; and in the meane tyme the yong quene maye chance to die or other change maye happene, wherebie Scotlande may be relieved and more able to resist Englande.'

And ferther, the said espiell saithe that there is none assur[ed] to the governoure in this treatie but the Erles of Angwis[he], Casselles, the Lorde Maxwell and their adherentes, and that all the rest of Scotlande, bothe spirituall and temporall, is against the governoure, and that the governour is verey poore, and hathe spent that whiche he had of the kingis majeste, and that whiche he was able to make of his owne, in wynnyng frendes to his owne purpos, and is a man nothing dred, reaported to bee of small witte or pollicie to compasse, conduce, or bring to effecte a matier of any ymportance, and lesse able and constante to perfourme that whiche he promysethe. And that the Erle of Angwishe is takene to be an honourable man assured of his promyse, who is not reputed neither of moche pollicie to bring suche a matier as this is to a good and perfecte conclusion. And that the Erle of Casselles and the Lorde Maxwe[ll] bee men of small maured, and fewe adhered to theym, for the Lorde Maxwell strenthe is decayed sithens the King of Scottes dethe, and those that thene were with hym, as the Lorde Johnston and the powre of therle Bothewell, is nowe tourned and addicte to the contrarie parte. So that the successe, effecte, and possibilitie of the wourking and suertie of the matier restethe as he saithe in the witte, pollicie, and drifte of George Duglasse, who is reaported by the Scottes to bee practised with bothe partes, and cane shifte the tyme for his comoditie, though it never come to effecte that whiche he promysethe.

Moreover, he saithe that notwithstanding the fees, wagis, and entirtaynementes that the governour, the Erle of Angwishe, and the other twayne ympartethe amonges the Scottes, they take it none otherwise but to doo theym service and to stande theym in stede as their servauntes and reteynours within Scotlande amonges theymselfes, and that if they perceive the said governoure and thother

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 6. aforesaid inclyne in any parte towards the kingis majeste and Englande, against the other lordes of Scotlande, that say they woll in that cace uttirlic relinquishe and forsake the said governour and the other lordes his adherentes, and woll resiste the partie of Englande to the dethe. Openlie bruting that they bee Scottishemen, and trewe Scottes they wolbee in harte and dede against Englande, what covaunte, pacte, or other promyse soever bee made to the contrarie by there governour and his adherentes.

The said espiell saithe that there is riding nigh to the shore bitwene Liethe and Seynt Abbes hede, xxvijth sale, whereof twoo of theym came to lande at Abirdyne to refreshe theym, or to what other purpos yet it is not knowen. And there the cardinall sente theym brede, bief, and bere, and soo they retourned to the sees, and none knoweth yet what they bee but the cardinall and his counsaill; but it is judged in Scotlande they bee no frendes to Englande bicause he was soo good to theym.

Also he saithe that the Lorde Hume wardene of the Est Marches of Scotlande, is the cardinalles feed man, and hathe of late received of hym ix^c crownes, and hathe promysed hym victualles, wourkmen, and other necessaries for the buylding of Hume castell; and forbicause he wolde before speke with the cardinall or he procedid in doing any thing at the daye of trewes, whiche shulde by poyntemente have bene kept yestirdaie, he hathe deferred the said daie of trewes untill the xixth of this instante monethe, and is directlie gone to the cardinall, of shooting of this daie of trewes. I received this presente daie a lettre whiche the said Lorde Hume sente to Syr William Eure, wherein he made no other request nez excuse but that for other husynes he had no leasure to kepe it.

He saithe that the Erles of Argile, Lennox, Huntleye, Marshall, Mountrose, Southerlande, Boughen, Crayforde, Bothewell, with many other noble men of Scotlande aswell temporall as spirituell, is addicte unto the cardinall, and that either the moost parte of there sonnes or nigh kynnysmen, or bothe, bee housholde servauntes feed or retheyned with the said cardinall, and that the comonalitie in every place through Scotlande is clerelie geven and leanethe unto hym and to his adherentes.

Further, he saithe that the said gentilman of Scotlande said unto hym, that incace those shippes whiche ridethe bitwene Liethe and Seinte Abbes hede doo come of lande, that I shulde as shortelie as he coulde have knowelege therof and for what entente, and for whos cause, and where the landed, and what they bee? Also the said espiell saithe that the said Scottes gentilman is verrey desirous to speke with me hymself, for the declaracion of certaine procedinges in Scotlande whiche he yet knowethe and is behinde, but he darre not adventure to come to me lest that hereaftre it shulde bee knowen and soo to growe to his displeasure and hinderance.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 6. Nevertheles he hathe promysed that sending some of my servauntes to the next daye of trewes, he wolbee there purposelie to shewe unto theym thingis wourthie to bee knowene, and that the same ought as he trustethe to bee taken in good parte. Wherupon I ame determyned at the said daie of the next meting of the wardenes, to sende thiddre suche as I thinke conveniente for the purpos; against whiche tyme it maye please your grace that I maye have your advice what thinges and poyntes ye thinke moost requisite to bee devised, practised, and enquired of hym, and the same shalbee followed and accomplished accordinglie. Finallie, he saithe that all the assurancis whiche passethe of the governoures partie towards the kinges majeste is but blandisshing and fayned promyses, whos abilitie, witte, nez constancie woll not serve to perfourme the same; and that the governour of hymself withoute assistence and earnestlie procured and stered thereunto by wise and firme men, is not able ne cane doo as it is thought he maye doo. For the hoole multitude of Scotlande, aparte whereof the said espiell hymself hathe lerned and tried besides the reaporte of the said gentilmen and other, knoweth the nature and disposicion of the said governour; and they be all bente and determyned rather thene they woll condissende and aagree at any tyme to delyver their yong quene into Englande, or to confourme theymselves to other covauntes touching that purpos, to stande in ennemytie and to die upon the same.

Thies intelligences I thought mete furthewith to sende unto your grace, aswell bicause therebie is declared a nother nature in the governour towards the kingis majestie in his promyses thene I have before herde there shulde bee in hym, as alsoo touching the rest. The gentilman and partie from whome they came is of good reputation and moche privie to the affares of Scotlande, and he that brought theym is accompted to bee on that woll here and knowe moche and reaporte litle. And the said espiell saithe he is assured that the governour spake the woordes aforesaid to his counsaill, and that the other of the premysses is at this daie bothe in secrete and opentlie bruted abrode to be trewe, and noue otherwise mente, intended, ne taken through Scotlande thene is aforesaid. Wherefore the same considred, it maye pleas your grace to sende this my lettre to the kingis majeste, wherebie his highnes maye perceive then-tencions of the said Scottes, and in the meane tyme I shall according to my moost boundon duetie travaile to get as moche of the truethe of their procedinges as I cane, aswell by this espiell as otherwise, and thereupon shall eftesones advertise your grace accordinglie. And thus the Holy Trenitie preserve your grace. From the kinges majestes castell of Warkwourthe the vjth of Julye. Your graces to commaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'My l. Parr to the duke of Suff., vj^o Julij 1543.'

1543.

VOL. VI.

July 7. 398. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

[fol. 59.]

After our most hartly commendacions unto your good lordship. These shalbe to signifye unto the same that upon Sondaye the furst of this present the kinges majeste concluded the treaty with therle of Glencarne, Syr George Douglas and others the Scottisch ambassadeurs here, for the mariage betwene my lord princes grace and the yong Quene of Scottes, and also for the peax, likeas your lordship may perceyve by the cople of the sayde treatye sent herewith, which when you have perused, and also if it shall so like you, taken a duplicate therof, we desyre your lordshipp to see conveyed to Master Sadleyr, with the kinges majestes lettres to the same, wherby your lordship may likewise perceyve what the sayde Master Sadleyr hath in charge to do in Scotlande and to sollicite in that behalf.

We sende unto your lordship also a commission for yourself to take hostages and to agree with the prisoners of Scotlande for their raunsons, in such sorte as your lordship shall perceyve to be limited by thindentures for that purpose, and also to take aswell the severall obligacions in writting and promesses of every of the same prisoners themselves, as the promesse of the governour in writting by his lettre, for the upholding and performance of the bandes and promesses to be made by every of the sayde prisoners accordingly.

And forasmoche as the treatie requirethe that this peax shalbe proclamed within _____, his majestes pleasure is that youe shal cause it to be proclamed, like as the said ambassadours have promised that the governour shal doo the semblable upon the receipt of there lettres, whiche youe shal also receyve herwith to be sent to Master Sadleyr to be delyvered unto him.

Post scripta: We have thought good specially to touche unto your lordship the clause of the indenture with the Scottes for taxation of the rawnsons; wherin albeit there be a certen summe taxed, yet as your lordship maye perceyve, it is agreed generally that if the Scottes shewe gentylnesse to the prysoners of England, the summes taxed on the prysoners of Scotland shalbe diminished portion portion like; which general clause shal most trouble your lordship in what proportion to diminish the summes alredy taxed. Wherin if your lordship being advertised howe thenglish prissoners be entreated in Scotland and afre what rate ther rawnson is made there, and having atteyned certain enformation of the Scottisch prissoners, what revenues and substaunce they be of, upon signification of these two poyntes hither, we shall gladly procede to such a resolution here upon knowlege of the kinges majestes pleasour, as your lordship may have a rate of the diminution to be made here and retournd to your lordshippe with spede. And further it maye please your lordshippe to consider that we speke in the indentures

1543.

VOL. VI.

July 7. of English prisoners specially deteyned and notable, whose rawnsons be to be taxed, soo as it is not ment to cal in question al English prisoners rawnsons, but oonly of men of landes and gret goodes, and as ther rawnson shalbe moderate by the Scottes, soo the summes of the Scottes prisoners to be diminished.

Draft, in Wriothesley's and two other hands. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the duke of Suff', septimo Julij 1543.'

[1543.]

July 7. 399. HENRY VIII. TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 62.]

Trusty and right welbiloved, we grete you wel. Lating you wit that we have concluded the leage with Scotland, the copy wherof youe shal receyve herwith, to thintent youe maye lerne and conside the contentes therof; whiche when youe shal have wel digested, our pleasure is that by vertue of our commission whiche we doo also presently sende unto youe for that purpose, youe shal demande the ratification and shal sollicite the spedy sending therof and of thostages according to the tenour of the said treaty.

You shal also undrestande that we have agreed upon the delyvery of the prisoners when the said hostages shalbe delyvered, and have rated them at suche ransoms as be totted upon their heddes, with a clause that if they shal deale more gently with ours we shal proporcion theirs accordingly; as by the copy therof wich you shal receyve herwith you shal perceyve. And being nowe this treatie and agrement in all thinges thus passed, forasmuch as that countrey is so divided in to partes as onles the Governour and the wise men there doo herupon establishe a discreate and substancial counsail to rule and governe the realme, thinges be like to growe to a confusion, we have for that purpose *writen to the sayd governour and also*¹ secretly spoken here to therle of Glencarn, Syr George Douglas, and Syr James Leirmonth, to put their handes to the spedy establishment of such a counsail. Which erle, Syr George, and Leirmonth have promised tendevour themselves that an assemble of the lordes shalbe called for that purpose, and that such an ordre shalbe taken in the same as shalbe to our contentacion and to the surety and staye of the countrey accordingly. For whose instruccion we noted here unto them, whom we thought to be mete to occupie the greate offices of the realme, as by a copie of our divise therin you shall perceyve, wich for the more parte they liked very wel. But so as suche a consail maye be furnished with sure and wel gyven men, we shall not be displeased though summe other good and wel disposed persones to thamytie shalbe appointed to occupie summe of those places. Willing you effectually to folowe thestablishement of the sayd counsail as a thing most necessary for the good of that realme and for the continuance and satisfaccion of the purpose wich we have begon

¹ So underlined in MS.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 7. with them ; using in your proceedings herin thadvise of the sayd erle, Syr George, and Leirmouth with therle of Anguise and suche other as be our assured frendes ; entending uppon advertisment from youe howe youe shal procede, to write also to the governour in this behaulf. Further, you shal undrestande that wayeng and considering with ourself howe fiklye and doubtfully thinges stande there amonges them, we have thought it necessary to knowe and to have summe pryvate promise of our assured frendes what they wold doo in cace there shuld happen any change amonges them either by the miscarieng of the quene, or by her conveyance away, or by the death of the governour, or by his revolt from that which is contracted and concluded with us. Wherupon we have divised certeyn articles, wherunto the sayd erle and Syr George Douglas have here subscriybed severally and aparte, thone not knoweng of thothers doing. Syr James Leyrmouth hath also promised faythefully to observe the same, but he hath differred the subscripcion til his cumming home, promising then to comen with you touching the same and to doo soo as he wyl satisfie us therin. Thother two ambassadours we made not pryvy to them, bicause we have not founde them in all thinges soo wel disposed as those befor named.

Wherefore likeas we woll that you shal assaye what the sayd Leirmouth wold doo therin at his cumming home, alledging unto him his promise aforsayd, soo our pleasure is you shal require the like subscripcions of therles of Anguish and Casselles and of the Lord Somerville, and also of the Lord Maxwel if he have not don it already, having sent unto him a double of the said articles by Robert Maxwel his sonne for that purpose. But you must worke it with every oon aparte, soas oon knowe not of anothers doing. Youe shal receyve herwith the copy of the sayd articles, being so honest and so resonable as no man meaning straitely, can refuse thagrement and subscribeng to the same.

And where amonges other thinges, it [is] covenanted and agreed by the said treaty, that we shuld have certain personnes resident there about the yong quenes person, forasmuche as we have a special trust and confidence in your wisdom and dexteritie, and knowe therwith howe earnestly youe be bent to serve us in suche sort, place, and condition as may best content and please us, considering also that youe have at this present bettre knowlege of that cuntrey and of the nobles and people of the same then any Englishe man of estimation and creditie with us, we have resolved that youe shal take the payne to remayn and tary there for a season to supplie and furnishe that parte of the said treaty. Requiring youe therfor by your lettres and frendes here, to take such ordre as your wief may be conveyed to youe assone as you can conveniently, for whose placing about the said quene we shal cause suche ordre to be taken as the treaty purportethe. And to thintent youe may bothe

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 7. furnishe that place and also advertise us from tyme to tyme of the state of thoccurrences there, our pleasure is that when your wife shalbe placed about the said quene, youe shal remayn about the governour as our ambassadour, except it be at suche tymes as youe shal think good to ride over to see the quene and to remayn there for a season, and soo to return again to the said governour.

And to thintent youe may also knowe howe all thinges shall procede about the quene when youe shalbe absent, and for the better preservacion of her health, we have appointed our physicion Doctor Cromer to be resident about her person, who shal from tyme to tyme advertise youe of all thinges doon there when yourself shalbe absent; soo as betwene youe both we doubt not but we shalbe served and advertised of all occurrences to our satisfaction.

Youe shal also undrestande that we have writen to the governour in the favour of John Rosse lard of Craggy, as by the copy of our lettres whiche youe shal receyve herwith youe shal perceive, the original wherof the said Craggy woll sende unto youe; which our pleasure is that youe shal not only present to the said governour but also that youe shall sollicite the obeyning of the sute of the said Craggy conteyned in the same accordingly.

Finally, where we have spoken to the ambassadours for summe personage to be resident here with us as an ambassador, our pleasure is that you shal remembre them of the same, and sollicite that such a man may be appointed as for his reputacion there and good wil to thamitie, shalbe mete for the same.

Draft, much altered by Wriothsley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Master Sadleyr, vij^o Julij 1543.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Petition by Ross of Craigy. [fol. 72.]

It wald pleis the kingis maiste to writ to my lord governour that his maiste is adverteissit thair is certaine of Johnne Ros of Chraigy his onefrendis hes rasit litteris one hyme and his frendis to wndirly the law, for the said lardis cuminge furth of the ralme and wthir crymis, and that his grace I disir ane writinge to my lord governour that I mai hef his discharge and perdone to me and my frendis contentit in the swmmyns, and to restoir me and my frendes till our landis, stadenis, and gudis, as we wer at my departinge of Scotland. And that I mai hef ane writinge to Maister Sadillar his gracis imbassaitur to solist and speid my bessines, for I and my frendes salbe gud servandis to the kingis maiste, will God.

In a Scottish hand. No date or signature.

(2) Copy of the same. [fol. 73.]

In an English hand, somewhat abbreviated. Ross is called the king's prisoner, his 'onfrendes' are called 'backfrendes,' and other Scottish expressions are altered.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 7.

(3) Henry VIII. to the Governor.

[fol. 74.]

Right trusty and right welbiloved cousin, we grete you well. And where we have been advertised that our welbiloved John Rosse lard of Cragy, and certain his friendes have susteyned greate dammage sithens his repair hither unto us our prisoner, by the meane of certeyn persones in Scotland whiche have pursued certain matiers against them, wich shuld not peradventure have chaunced if he might have been there present to have made aunswere in that behaulf: these shalbe most hartely to desire and pray youe at the special contemplacion herof, to take ordre that he and such his freendes as percace have suffered for hym, may be soo restored to there libertye, landes, stedinges, and other there goodes, wich by occacion of his absence be in any arest and danger, as they maye be redy and furthcumming frely and without danger of any thing passed, taunswere to such thinges as any man wil take uppon him to maynta[ne] against them. Wherin you shal administre unto us very thankful and acceptable pleasure.

Draft much altered by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to therle of Arren, sexto Julij 1543.'

July 7. 400. LORD PARR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

[fol. 76.]

Pleasethe your grace to bee advertised, that yestirnight I received a lettre from the capten of Norham, wherein is conteyned such occurantes as followeth:—

Furst, that the Lorde Hume purposelie deferred the daie of trewes, for going to the Cardinall, unto whome he is streight ridene, and that it is bruted the wardene of Tividale woll not kepe the daie of trewes as it was appointed. For whome the Governour sente to come to hym, but he sente his servaunte to the governour and rode hymself over the watir to the cardinall and the Erle of Lennox, where he is yet; and it is saide whatsoever they woll have hym to doo he woll doo the same, but he woll not bee at the commaundment of the governour. On of George Duglasse servauntes who dwellethe at Coldingham, shewed the said captene that he liked not the governour, for it is thought he woll tourne to the partie of the cardinal and the Erle of Lennox. And he saithe the governour had bene gone or nowe, but that he tarriethe for the comyng home of George Duglasse, bicause of a promyse he made to hym; whane George Duglasse is comen, it is thought he woll forsake bothe the Erle of Angwishe and hym, and revolte hymself to the cardinall. It is said that the being of the Erle of Argile latelie with the governor, was to persuade and conduce hym to the cardinall. There is espielles in practising ferther knowelege of that matier, wherein as I shall here, soo your grace shalbee advertised of the same

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 7. accordinglie. I ame enfourmed by an espiell of myn owne, that therle of Argile landid at Glasco bridge, and fromthens wente to Hamylton to entreate and anymate the governour to the cardinalles parte. And it is ferther said that there is no man in the northe nez in the southe parte of Scotlande that passethe for the governour, nez will obeye hym but therle of Angwishe, the Lorde Maxwell, and their adherentes. And that it is spokene in Scotlande that the Scottes prisoners woll not entre, but permyt their pledges to lye still for theym, and that amonges thother the Lorde Flemyng is named that he woll not entre, but that his sonne shall lye still here for hym. As other occurrantes shall chance to come unto me, I shall advertise your grace of theym as shall appertegne. And thus the Holy Trenytie preserve your grace in good helthe with encrease of honour. From the kinges majestes castell of Warkwourthe the vijth of Julye. Your gracis to commaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed: 'To the right honourable and my verie good lorde, the duke of Suff' grace, the kinges majesties lieutenaunte in the northe.' Indorsed: '1543.'

July 8. 401. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 78.]

It maye lyke your good lordships to understond, that sythens the wryting of my last lettres unto the same, I have spoken wythe Syr James Sandelyns larde of Calder, Drummond's father in lawe, and according to the contentes of your last lettres, entred and commoned with hym of suche matier as the saide Drummond declared unto the kynges majeste touching the unsuretie and daungier that the yong quene here shulde be in by meanes of the Governour, as your saide lettres doo purporte, whiche I doo fynde by the saide Syr James to be utterly untrew. He denyeth constantlye that ever the governour moved any suche matier unto hym, assuryng me that if he had, he wolde have made it knowen to all the worlde; but in his conscience he sayeth he dare sweare and depose on a booke for the governour in that bihaulfe, that he never mynded any suche matier. And moche he depraved the saide Drummond, sayeng he was a perillous and a dangerous person, with whome, he sware depelie he never had comunicacion of any suche thing. And the onelie cause whie he withdrewe himselfe from his attendance on the saide yong quene, was he sayeth, for that he is given to quyetnes and is desierous to lyve at home, whiche he obtayned of the governor with his good wyll, whome he taketh to be his verie good lorde; and no suche countenance betwixt them as the saide Drummond hathe reaped. The man undoubtedlie as he is of good reputacion here, so he seameth to be a grave and wyse personage, and of suche a sorte I judge him, as wolde not have conceiled suche a matier for feare of the governour, ne yet

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 8. for any other respect, nor I cannot thinke that (if the governour had mynded any suche thing) he wolde have moved the same beyng so haynous and detestable a purpose, unto any man of suche sorte, honestie, and trouthe, as I judge the saide larde of Calder to be. As himselfe tolde me, that if the governour had had any suche vengeable or malicious determynacion in his hed, he wolde not have moved it unto hym, but rather wolde have devised to have kept it from him by all the meanes he coulde, in whiche case he sayeth he dare sweare for the governor as is aforsaide.

The next daye after I had thus commoned with the saide larde of Calder, he was so perplexed bicause he understoode that the saide Drummond had reaported suche matier unto the kynges majeste, that he cam to me agayne and desiered myn advise, sayeng that it was his dutie to clere the governour of this fowle matier, wherin the saide Drummond had so shamefullie lyed to the kynges majeste, and that he wolde open and declare the same to the governor for his discharge, to thintent they bothe myght make their purgacion to the kynges majeste in that bihaulfe. Nevertheles I advised him to supresse the matier untyll I shuld here agayne from the kynges majeste in that parte; wherin he was content to folowe my counsell, offering himselfe to dye in the querele that the saide Drummond had falselie belyed bothe the governour and hym.

Furthermore, your lordships shal understand that the prysoners here make no haste to their entree, notwithstanding that they have been straytelie charged therunto by the governour. And herewith your lordships shall receyve the names of suche as the governor, therles of Anguyshe and Cassells, and I, have thoughte good to respect tyll Lammas; the rest are straytelie charged to entre, whiche me thinketh they be very lothe to doo. The Lorde Flemmyng we have appoynted to his entree amongst thothers, bicause synnes myne arryval here (though he hathe alwayes spoken unto me verie fayre woordes), I coulde never perceyve by his dedes any good wyll or towardnes in him to woorke suche thinges as shulde tende to the kynges majestes satisfaction. Nevertheles the governor wolde fayne recover hym and the Lorde Erskyn, and desierith that if he can wyne and procure them to subscribe, as many noble men have doone, to laye their pledges for the perfourmance of the condicion of delyverance of the yong quene here into England, at her age of x yeres, that in that case he maye respect the saide Lorde Flemmyng and the Lorde Erskyns sonne and heyre from their entree till Lammas; whiche if they wolde not doo, he woll eftesones charge them to entre fourthwith accordinglie.

Fynallie, the Frenche navie ever sythens my last lettres wryten to your lordships, have kept on the see costes of this realme afore Abirden, Arbrogh, Cowey, Monrosse and S^t Andrewes; and now the governour is infourmed that they be on the costes of England

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 8. betwene Newcastle and Flamburgh hed. They rove up and downe in these northe partes, as the wynde and the wether caryeth them, but what their intent or purpose is, the certayntie therof cannot yet be knowen here, notwithstanding that the governour (as he tellith me), hathe used all the meanes he can to knowe the same. And if their purpose be to steele away the yong quene, he assureth me that he hathe so orderid and provided for that parte, and sett suche watche and sure garde aboute her person at Lithco, that it is not possible for them to prevaile in that bihaulfe, and wolde himselfe have gon to lye there in the towne, as he was ones determyned, if he had seene any suche cause as nedefullie had requyered the same. But he is oute of doubte (he sayeth) that it is not possible to convey here awaye from the place she is in, withoute his consent. He remayneth still holie dedicate and given to the kynges majeste withoute alteracion, and is asfarre oute with the cardinal as ever he was, who is nowe retourned from Arbrogh to S^t Androwes where he is, and as the governour tellith me laboreth and sueth stylly for his favors, whiche he sayeth he shall never have.

The realme here stondeth in a verye perplexed case, farre oute of ordre and obedience, and in my poure opinion shall growe *de malo in pejus*, onles it maye please the kynges majeste to suppourte and ayde the governour to reduce the same to summe perfection, whiche of himselfe I see not that he is able to doo. Thus the Holie Trinitie sende your good lordships long lief, healthe, and honour. From Edenburgh the viijth of Julye. (Signed) Your lordshippes to comaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : 'Master Sadleyr to the counsail, viij^o Julij 1543.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 79.]

(1) Therle of Casselles, the Lorde Maxwell, the Lorde Somerville, the Lorde Grey, the Lorde of Waughtons son and heire called Patrike Hebburn, the Larde of Carsse, the Larde of Awencastell.

Holograph of Sadleyr.

July 8. 402. LORD PARR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

[fol. 81.]

Pleasethe your grace to bee advertised, that this daie I received a packet of lettres from Syr Thomas Wharton, wherein was on lettre to the kingis majeste, a nother lettre to your grace, and the thirde to the Master of the Horse, all whiche ye shall receive herewith.

And according to your graces advice touching the contencion amonges the gentilmen of the West Bordour, I shall according to the same sende for some of theym, at whiche tyme I trust soo to

[1543.]

July 8. satisfie theym, as the said contencion amongis theym shalbee therebie appeased.

Alsoo where as latelie I wrote unto your grace twoo lettres of suche occurantes as came unto my knowelege oute of Scotland, ye shall undrestande that I spake myself yestirnight with a nother espiell a Scottishe man, affermyng the self same occurantes aforsaide, adding thereunto that the moost parte of the surnames being of estymacion and powre of this side the watir, excepte the Erles of Angwishe, Casselles, and the Lorde Maxwell, bee of late in bande on to a nother to take parte to giddre against the Governour, and to bee holy adicte unto the Cardinal and his adherentes. He affermethe alsoo that there is suche accesse to the governour by the Erle of Argile and other from the cardinall, to labour and induce the said governour to their cast, that he thinkethe surelie the governour woll refuse and forsake the Erle of Angwishe and the kinges majestes frendes, and joyne with the cardinall and the rest of his adherentes. Wherof the said espiell hath promysed me to advertise me ferther of the same with diligence as he shall atteygne to sure knowelege thereof, whiche I shall certifie unto your grace with like diligence accordingle. And thus our Lorde sende your grace good helthe with encrease of honour. From the kingis majestes castell of Warkwourthe the vijth of Julye. Your graces at commaundement. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'My L. Parr to the Duke of Suff', viij^o Julij 1543.' Wafer signet, undecypherable.

July 9. 403. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 83.]

[Inclosing Nos. 401-2.]

Aftre our moste harty recommendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise the same that we sende you herwith a lettre of Master Sadleyrs that came oute of Scotlande conteyninge certaine advertisementes, which we have perused and sealyd, with foure other Scottishe lettres, wherof two be to the kinges highnes, with a lettre also of my lorde wardens, conteyninge certaine advertisementes of newes, and two lettres of Syr Thomas Whartons, wherof one is to the kinges majeste with a copie also of the Lord Maxwelles lettre to him.

Also I the Duke of Suff[olk] receyved this mornynge your lettres of the vijth of this moneth with two commissions under the greate seale, wherof one is to me to agre with the Scottishe prisoners for there raunsoms, thodyr to Master Sadleyr with the kinges lettre also to him, and the copie of two treatys, the one of peax, and thodyr of matrymonye betwixte my Lorde Prince grace and the Quene of Scottes, with diverse lettres of the Scottishe ambassatours, and a copie of an indenture to be made for there raunsoms, with the copie

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 9. also of a secrete advertisement and other copies: all which we have perusyd and sent to Master Sadleyr with diligence, advertisinge him also of the encrease of his dyettes. Signyfyng unto your lordships that your said lettre shalbe followed in all pointes accordinge as you have writen the kinges pleasure to be, wherin all diligence possible shall be usyd, God willing, who preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and yourys. From Darnton the ixth daye of Julye. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlyns Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta: For the more sure conveyance of all the secrete thinges conteynyd in the kinges lettre and the secrete advertisement, we have sent to Syr William Eure to conveye the said dispatche into Scotlande by Henrye Raye the pursevaunte, bicause the Bordures of Scotlande be out of good ordre and obedience.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet, undecypherable.

July 11. 404. SUFFOLK, PARR, AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.
[fol. 85.]

Aftre our moste hartye recommendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise the same, that upon the receypte of your lettres of the vijth of this moneth, I the Duke of Suff[olk] was commaunded to make my lorde warden privaye to the dispatche sent at that tyme unto me, and to sende furthe into Scotlande to Master Sadleyr the said dispatche, which was done. I sent for my lorde warden to repayre hither to thintent to make him privaye of all the said dispatche in to Scotlande, wherof I kepte copies of every thinge accordinge to your advise; and upon his arryvall hither hath made him privaye to all thinges accordinge to the kinges pleasure. We do sende unto your lordships herwith the copie of a lettre sente to me the lorde warden from Syr Thomas Wharton, conteyninge certaine advertisementes moche conformable to suche as of late ye were advertised of by the lettres of me the lorde warden, who in my lettre of my longe and secrete advertisemente to the duke of Suff[olk] did not write the name of him from whome the said advertisemente came. But nowe I do signyfy unto you my lordes, that it was Marke Carre, who hath promysed to advertise me of suche secretes as he shall come to the knowlege of, praigne your lordships that his name maye be kepte secrete, for els it maye be to his undoinge and hynder moche knowlege that I trust to have by him.

Also there be newes arryved here this morninge that the Lorde Hume warden on the Easte Marchies, and the Lorde of Sesforth warden of the Myddle Marchies, and all other borderers of any reputacion, upon Frydaye laste wente over the water of Frythe. And also the man that was sent in to Scotlande by me the lorde warden, which brought me the newes this mornyng, was enformed

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 11. that there is communicacion of mariage betwixt therle of Lynoux and the Scottishe Quene, and that therle of Lynoux shulde be made governour; and furdyr, that the Cardinall will sende a hundrethe masons this weeke to buylde and repayre Hume castle to make it inprenable, and that it was reportyd unto him that ther is xvijth saile either Frenchemen or Daynes, cummyn into Scotlande, for which purpose the cardinall with other of his counsell dothe take ordre howe they shalbe usyd, and what they shall doo. He saith also that he hath not seen the Scottishe Bordures so well appointed with horse, harnesse, and other necessaryes, nor so wyllinge nor apte to warre as it semyth they be nowe; and as farre as he coulde perceyve, that either they be in expectacion to have, or els alreddie ar aydyd, with golde out of the said ships. And albeit all thes newes do seeme straunge unto us, yet bicause they be confermyd by so many diverse wayes, we can no lesse do but to advertise you of them, signifying furdyr unto you that we understonde by an other Scottissheman longinge to the Lorde Hume, that the Scottes do not mynde that theire quene shall ever come in Englonde; who said that they had rather all dye or they wolde be under any other kinge then one of there owne. But at the arrivall of the Scottishe ambassatours and at the assemblie of the counsell for the confirmacion of the treatyes late made, all thies thinges will plainly appere. And thus Almighty Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and yourys. From Darnton the xjth of Julye. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Wylliam Parr, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet, undecypherable.

July 13. 405. SADLEYR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

[fol. 87.]

[Inclosing No. 406.]

Please it your grace to understonde that I have receyved your lettres of the ixth of Julie with also the kinges majestes lettres, commyssion, and all other wrytinges addressed to me with the same, and I shall not faile, God willing, to accomlishe the contentes of your saide lettres and advertise your grace of the same with asmoche spede as I may convenyently.

I have now wrytten to the kynges majeste suche lettres as your grace shall receyve herewith, which do conteyne no matier of any importaunce, though they be gret matiers to me. It may please your grace to convey the same to his majeste at your next dispeche, with such other lettres as I do also wryte to others of my frendes.

Touching such newes as your grace wryteth that ye do here, which is that thes men intende not to kepe their promise touching the maryage, and that the Cardynall maketh an open playne partie ayenst the Governour, and hathe the Erles of Argile and Huntley,

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 13. with other gret men addicte onely to him, wherefore you advise me to spende som money in espiell to know the trewth: it may like your grace to understonde that syns myn arryvall here, espiell money hathe cost me lyttell lacke of xx li. st[erling], and I shall spende still in that behalf as the case shall requyre. But for the newes, your grace may be assured that if the cardynall, therles of Huntley, Lenoux, and Bothwell, with their parte takers, might wourke their desyre, they wolde undoubtedlye overthrowe all treaties and condicions made with the kinges majeste, and breke all promises made in that behalf, for they be all for Fraunce. Therles of Argile and Murrey, asfarre as I can perceyve, be well addicte to the governour, but to say that the cardynall maketh an open and playne partie ayenst the governour, whatsoever he intendeth, he dareth not yet expresse ne declare the same, though I doubte not if he were able, he wolde surely do it. The governour is firmly bent to kepe all promises with the kinges majeste, and sayeth he woll spende his lif in the same. But surely the realme is in such disorder and disobedience, as all must nedes shortly grow to a confusion, if remedy be not put to it in tyme; for alredy in the north partes of this realme, they ryde one uppon a nother, robbe, kyll, and distroye one a nother, and he that is the stronger putteth down the weaker, without any redresse or justice don for the same. And if it be suffered a while, the hole contrey woll breke loose, and gret inconvenience must nedes folowe, and I see not that the governour is able to helpe it without ayde of the kinges majeste. It shalbe a busye pece of wourke for him to bring this realme to obedience and order, so long as any of the noble men of the greatest sorte do abyde out from him and be not obedyent; as ye shall shortly perceyve if the kynges majeste ayde him not with a good porcyon of money, to reteyne with gret force in such sorte as he may be able to shew himself in all partes of this realme, and be to strong for his adversaries. For surely I thinke if they can be to strong for him, whereof I can perceyve no likelihod, they woll undoubtedly distroy him and breke all promyses and condycyons with the kinges majeste. Hereof I see gret lykelihod, and yet all may com well to passe with the grace of God, who preserve your grace in long lif and helth, with increase of honour. From Edenburgh the xiiijth of Julie. At your graces comaundement, Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: 'Master Sadleyr to the duke of Suff', xiiij^o Julij 1543.' Wafer signet, antique head.

July 13. 406. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 89.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 229-32.

He acknowledges Henry's letter of the 7th, with copies of the treaties of peace and marriage, &c. Earnestly begs that the king will excuse his wife and himself from residence about the person of

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 13. the young Queen of Scots, his wife being 'most unmete' from her want of courtly training, and besides is 'greate with chylde.' Suggests Lady Edgecombe, being a grave and discreet widow, for the purpose. The realm is in a most perplexed state, and it is said Huntley and others of the great lords will not attend the convention to ratify the treaty.

Reports a conversation with the sheriff of Ayr as to Lennox, and the possibility if he married Lady Margaret Douglas, of his abandoning France, and joining the king's party. 'From Edenburgh the xiiijth of 'Julie.' (Signed) 'Your majestes (&c. *ut supra*), Rafe Sadleyr.

'The Scottish ambassadours are not yet arryved here.'

Addressed. Indorsed: 'xij^o Julij 1543.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 230, l. 11, *insert not before possible*; l. 7 from foot, *for Edongcomb, read Edgecombe*. P. 331, l. 6 from foot, *for easily, read easelie ynough*.

July 14. 407. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 93.]

Aftre our moste hartye recommendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise the same that the furste day of this moneth my lorde of Westmerlande brought hither a man called Rolande Walle, who detectyd unto him that he fearyd some commocion like to be in this countre if it were not taken hede of betyme, which man my said lorde brought furthwith him self unto me the Duke of Suff[olk], who in the begynnyng of his examynacion said he fearyd a like thinge, but he fearyd to tell the namys of any, leaste it myght be to his jeoperdye. Neverthelesse whan he was assuryd by me the Duke of Suff[olk] that he shulde nede feare no man, at the laste he namyd one William Brewer, a laboring man of the towne of Thorpethowles, wher he dwellith him self, to have tolde him suche a tale, that he feareth excepte good hede be taken, moche trouble maye ensue and moche combraunce to the kinge and the realme. Which William Brewer he said he was sure wolde never tell it, but rather wolde dye; and examyned straitlye to tell what the tale was, that he harde him tell, deposed at the last as is conteyned in his examynacion sent herwith. Whereupon the said William Bruar was the same nyght sent for, and on the morowe brought hither. And because the said Rolande was examyned wherfor he asked such questions of the said Bruar, rather then of an other man? He said that a servaunte of his owne namyd William Sheperdson, said one daye in the house as they were syttinge together, that he thought these wolde be busynes in the countre before harvest; and when he asked him what busynes? the fellowe tolde no more. Which made him to aske of the said William Bruar such questions as he did, and that William Bruar tolde him as he hath deposed against him. And on the morowe aftre, the said William. Bruar examyned, in the

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 14. begynning denyed boldely and styfflye that he never spake of any such mater either with the said Rolande or any other man; for convictinge of wich his bolde and styff denyall, the said Roland his accuser was brought before him face to face, and ther avouchyd the tale that he had deposed. Neverthelesse the said Bruar defyed him and styfflye denyed his sainge, sainge he dyd accuse hym of malice, albeit before in the begynnyng of his examynacion, when he was asked whedyr the said Rolande Walle did beare him any malice, or he did beare any malice to the said Rolande, he had affermed constantly ther was no malice betwix them. Wherupon, bicause the mater was grevous and requyryd to be quykelye handelyd, I the Duke of Suff[olk] commaunded the said Bruar to be put to torture for tryng out of the truthe more briefflye, bicause the mater requyryd not to be protractyd. Which Bruar aftre he was put in the stockes, with a payre of newe shooes full of greyse, against an hote fyer, whan at the laste he felte paine, he desired to be releysed of his paine, and he wolde tell all to me the Duke of Suff[olk]. And therupon the morowe aftre brought to examynacion, did confesse at the laste that he had spoken such wordes to the busshe as were reportyd against him, as is conteyned in his said examynacion sent herwith; but by no meanes he wolde tell either wher the meting shulde be or who was at it, but said styfflye, to dye for it, that he knewe no suche metinge to have bene, but that it was a 'putte of 'the devill,' as he called it, that put in his mynde to saye so, and that nowe the grace of God puttes it in his mynde to saye truthe and to belye no man; for he sware many othes, that he knoweth no such faute by no man lyvinge. And albeit he was thretned at that tyme to go to torture againe, excepte he wold tell who they were that mette and wher they mette, and what was spoken emonge them? Yet more coulde not be gotten of him at no tyme sithens, thoff he hath bene ofte thretned to suffre like paine, then is conteyned in his said confession.

Furdyr more, the said William Sheperdson servaunte to the said Walle, straitly examyned what shuld cause him to saiye such wordes, that busynes wolde be in the centre before harvest? And examyned also whedyr he knewe of any busynes or commocion to be towarde? Said plainly naye. And touching the cause why he said so? He aunswered as is conteyned in his said deposition which we sende also herwith. The fellowe is a veray simple creature, and more then is conteyned in his deposition we cannot understonde of him, albeit he was put to torture as the other was, but not so extremely handelyd, to make him shewe if he knewe of any such commocion, at which tyme he did crye for paine, but no thing coulde be gotten of him. Which there examynacions were repetyd yesterday and confessyd before us and Syr Thomas Hilton and George Bowes justices of peax of this countye, and before Sir George Conyers sherif of the

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 14. same. Upon wich repetinge the said Sheperdson bicause he semyth to be a simple soule and innocent, whose tale is true touching the ships that were seen on the see, for resisting of whom proclamacion was made alonge the coste, which made him say there wolde be busynes shortly, and none other cause as it semyth, the said simple fellowe is dismyssed to go home to his labor, and the said Bruar commytted to the sherif to be had to gaole at Duresme, and there to remayne unto the kinges pleasure be knowne howe he shalbe ordryd. In which mater it maye like your lordships to knowe of the kinges lernyd counsell what the said tale to the buske soundeth unto by the kinges lawes? And to advertise us howe the kinges pleasure is to have him ordered, for more then is conteyned in the said examynacion we can not gette knowlege of by no meanes possible, nor for ought that we can here, any such mater is to be fearyd in this countre, wher no taxe is payd to make any grudge emonge the poore people. And as touching the said Rolande Walle, he is dismyssed with thankes given unto him that he like a true subjecte hath discoveryd such thinges as soundyd to the troble of the kinges majeste and his realme; and I the Duke of Suff[olk] did give him in rewarde fortye shillings, and have commaunded him that if he here of any suche busynes spoken of he shall give knowlege therof to my lorde of Westmerlande to whome he belongeth. And my said lorde of Westmerlande deserveth good thankes for bringing this mater to light, who had bydden this fellowe if he harde of any suche matter to bringe him knowlege of it as the fellowe him self said, and as seamythe hath given like commaundement to some other of his folkes. Signyfyng unto your lordships, that wher the said Rolande Walle hath deposed of a man of Northumbreland that spake of grudginge of certaine persones in Yorkshire in Clevelande, there hath bene asmoche searche made by my lorde warden to finde out such a man in the townes that he is supposyd to be of, as is possible, by all the tokens that the said Rolande gave us of him, but hitherto we here of no such man. If we can get knowlege of him, all possible searche shalbe made who were those that he harde grudge in Yorkshire in Clevelande. And thus Almyghty Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and yourys. Frome Darnton the xiiijth of Julye. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

July 16. 408. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 96.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 233-5.

Says that the Governor tells him that the Cardinal and his party intend to meet at Stirling on the 20th, proceed to Linlithgow, take possession of the young queen's person, and put his government down. Moray holds aloof from them, but Argyll, though sworn to

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 16. the governor, has joined them. The governor has plenty of force, but wants money, which he trusts the king will supply. Will not bring in Englishmen, unless the adverse party got aid from France. Things look bad for the treaty, and the state of matters is very perplexed, the common people being very hostile to the English. 'From Edenburgh the xvjth of Julye at midnight.' (Signed) 'Your majestes (&c. *ut supra*), Rafe Sadleyr.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 233, l. 6, *for* where, *read* wherat; l. 15, *for* Kers, *read* Carres. P. 234, l. 3, *for* here . . . men, *read* he woolbe xx^m men; l. 10, *after* majesty's, *add* sake; l. 17, *for* in . . . will aid, *read* your majestie wooll ayde; l. 11 from foot, *for* apply, *read* supplie. P. 235, l. 8, *after* commotion, *add* that is towards; l. 13, *after* off and, *add* on; l. 14, *omit* an isle called; l. 16, *for* unknown, *read* not certaynely knowen.

July 17. 409. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 99.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 236-7.

Reports that the eleven French ships lying behind 'the Maye' are now come in to Leith and Burntisland, seven of them much damaged in an encounter with the English off Lowestoff. The Cardinal's party gather great force in the north, west, and east parts, and the Governor hardly knows which way to turn, so trouble is at hand. Sadleyr, as advised by the governor, has determined to go to Tantallon, as he is unsafe in Edinburgh. Relates the attempt to assassinate himself, while he was walking in his garden there. Is still anxious about the young queen's person, but cannot induce the governor to bring her to Edinburgh. 'Frome Edenburgh the xvijth of Julye.' (Signed) 'Your majestes (&c. *ut supra*), Rafe Sadleyr.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 236, l. 8, *for* Erfordness, *read* Orford Nasshe. P. 237, l. 12, *for* half hag, *read* halfe hake.

July 17. 410. LORD PARR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

[fol. 101.]

Pleasethe youre grace to bee advertised that this daie I received this packet of lettres addressed unto youre grace, whiche ye shall receive herewith. I received at the same tyme a lettre without the packet, sente to myself from the captene of Norham, the whiche also I sende unto youre grace herewith, wherebie ye maye perceive that suche communicacion as he latelie had with the Scottishe gentilman is concourraiet to suche intelligences as I have hiddreto atteyned and advertised from thies Bordours. In writing this lettre I received a lettre from Syr Thomas Wharton, declaring that the Tividales and the hede of Liddisdales to a greate nombre hathe mette and combyned theymselves to giddre and entendethe shortelie to ronne and doo some greate exploite of thies Marches and to ymbushe theymselves in Cookedale. For the resistance and prevencion whereof I shall with Goddis grace soo prepare, that if they kepe there vantage it shall retourne to their displeasure.

Syr Cutbert Ratclif shewed me that the Larde of Sesfurthe

[1543.]

July 17. wardene of the Medle Marches of Scotlande, who this presente daie shulde have kepte the daie of trewes, hathe shotte the same, alledging that the Governour sente for hym, whiche semethe to be untrewes. Wherein forasmoche as the said wardenes of Scotlande hathe from tyme to tyme founde suche excuses, that they woll not procede in justice nez cause no good rule to bee kepte by the Scottes, wherebie they bee ymbolded to contynue their rodes, incouris, and forrays into this realme, not onlie in spoyling but in taking of the kingis subjectes presoners, I have therefore at lenthe writtene unto Master Sadleyr, that he woll earnestlie anymate the governour that redres maye bee indelayedlie made for ther partie, as it shalbee for this side, and that the Scottes surceasse their notable depretacions; orelles aswell for the conservacion and suretie of the kinges majestes subjectes, as for the discharge of my duetie, I canne no lesse do but of my self to seke remedie. For it is to moche dishonourable to permytte the Scottes thus to contynue and have their willes in repressing and spoyling within this realme, and the wardanes of Scotlande to smyle and wynke thereat, and to put over the same without either comaundemente to forbere suche mysdemeane or any likelihode of redresse to bee made whane the same is attempted. Wherein like as I shall here from Master Sadleyr, and thereupon justice of the partie of Scotlande to ensue, soo I shall hereaftre determyne myself accordinglie. And thus the Holye Trenitie preserve your grace in good helthe. From the kinges majestes castell of Warkwourthe the xvijth of Julye. Your graces to comaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Post scripture: By a lettre whiche I received from John Carre capten of Warke, I perceive that the Tevidales and some of the Marse to the nombre of vj hundred and above, ranne a forraye yesterdaie at Warke and hathe driven away with theym viij^{xx} newte, with other shepe and nagges and twoo prisoners the kinges tenauntes. And in the following of the affraye thc said Carre and other his company for the reskewe of the prisoners and the gooddes, at the foorde in passing over the watir, the Scottes tourned againe, and in skirmysshing on Englisheman is ill hurte, many of the Scottes ill hurte, on of the Scottes killed called Wattye Yong, the Larde of Sesfurthe housholde servaunte, who is takene to bee the chief procurer of this rode, a nother of the same Scottes takene prisoner twoo myles within Englande. And ymediatlie aftre the retourne of the said Carre, he with Gilbert Swyneho and their strenthe, rode streight to Gradon in the Marse, Dande Carre Litleton towne, and in revenge of thothre rode, hathe exploited in Scotlande and brought into Englande xxiiij^{ti} prisoners, iiij^{xx} hede of newte, and xx^{ti} nagges. Wherein, considring this rode was not made yestirdaye by the Scottes with a fewe, as by waye of stelthe, but with vj^c men or above as it were open warre, it is apparrant that they seke nothing elles aswell by the deferryng and shooting of the daie of trewes, but

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 17. also by thies notable rodes, but to stirre inquietnes and debate, and if they maye, to repress and overthrowe the kinges majestes subjectes to their owne advauntage and for the satisfaccion of their malicious myendes.

This instante daie, worde came to Syr Rauf Eure that the last night the West Tividales hathe ronne in Tyndale purposelie to have had Syr Rauf Eure hors, who was escried by on of hes wacches and therebie letted of their entreprice, and in the retourne of the Scottes fromthens, they toke up a grange with certaine gooddes, whiche was by the Englishemen reskewed, soo that they were prevented and did no harme, saving that there was hurte in the reskewing of the gooddes twoo Englishemen.

And moreover, albeit that the Davisones and other of the Tevidales that ranne the last weke, and toke up the towne and prisoners at Prengwik, bee most parte of theym prisoners to Englishemen and letten home upon suertie, and bee either servauntes or adhered to the Erle of Angwishe and George Duglasse, yet that notwithstanding, they bee not onlie as I perceive of the chief nombre that dailie moevethe and procurethe rodes to bee made into Englande, but also by theymselves and their confederates dothe make incurses, forrays, and robbries in the same. For the staying whereof, if the said Davisons and other the Scottes whiche bee prisoners were called for their entre unto their takers, and thereupon deteigned here, the same shulde in myne opynyon cause moche quietnes and rest of the Bordour, and the kinges subjectes to live in more suertie of theymselves and their gooddes.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'My l. Parr to the duke of Suff., xvij^o Julij 1543.'
Wafer signet undecypherable.

July 17. 411. LORD PARR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK. [fol. 104.]

Pleasethe your grace to undrestande that this howre at vj of the clok at aftre noone, I received a lettre from Syr William Eure, purporting that on of his espielles came unto hym oute of Scotlande this foore none, who was yestirdaie at foure of the clok at aftre noone in Edingburgh, and he saithe that upon Thurisdaie the Cardinall entendethe to bee at Edingburgh or at Lithcoo with a greate powre, and the Erle of Angwishe trustethe no other, as the said espiell saithe, but that the Humes of the Marse and the Carres of Tividale and the Lorde of Bukclewgh woll take the cardinalles parte. And thereupon the Erle of Angwishe hathe sente to the barrenries of Bugle¹ and Cowdingham, and all other of the countrey that woll doo for the said erle, to bee in Edingburgh to morowe before noone aswell footemen as horsemen. And thus the Holye Trenytie preserve your grace. From the kinges majestes castell of

¹ Bonkle.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 17. Warkwourthe the xvijth of Julye. Your graces to comaunde.
(Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'My l. Parr to the duke of Suff., xvij^o Julij 1543.
Wafer signet; an armorial shield, undecypherable.

July 18. **412. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 106.]

[Inclosing Nos. 408-11.]

Aftre our moste hartye recommendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you that we sende you herwith twoo lettres of my lorde wardens, a lettre of Syr Thomas Whartons, a lettre of Syr William Eure, a lettre of the capitaine of Norrhams, all conteyninge such newes as be occurraunte upon the Bordures, all soundinge to inquietnes. And as we had writen thus farre of this lettre, arryved here thre lettres from Master Sadleyr, wherof one is to the kinges majeste, which we have perusyde and sealyd, which confirmeth all the other, so that there is ymmynent trouble like to be in Scotlande brieflye. Yesternight thembassatours of Scotlande supped here with me the Duke of Suff[olk], with whome before supper we had conference of thaccomplishment of all thinges concludyd by theim and you at this tyme, as of the proclamacion of the peax, of the deliverye of the hostages, off the takinge of the boundes of the prisoners on there side, and of the puttinge of our prisoners to raunsoune: which they saie they woll go about to accomplishe with all spede. And albeit we shewed unto theim the inquietnes on the Bordures that we had harde of diverse wayes, they semyd to truste that aftre the peax were proclamyd, more quietnes shulde briefelye ensue, sainge they wolde be at home at Edinburghe on Sondaye next and that thys nyght they wolde be at Newcastle, and so go on in there jorneyes. But Master Sadleyrs lettre arrived here this daye six houres aftre they were departyd.

Yf the Governour shall demaunde ayde of men or money, we desire to knowe what aunswer shalbe made him, for by the treatye there is no article made of any ayde to be given? And at this present the kinges treasure beinge here in the treasurers handes is veray smalle, and scantlye able to suffise for defence if the Scottes shall contynewe there incoursys with suche nombre as they do make off late. The foote of the laste monethes accompte sent up by Master Uvedale, sithens which tyme there is an other moneth gone, will shewe unto you that litle dothe remayne in the kinges treasurers handes here to susteyne any charges. Wherefore it maye like your lordships to move the kinge herin that we maye knowe his pleasure, aswell what he woll have done if the rebelles of Scotlande do ennoye his subjectes, as also what aunswer shalbe made if ayde of men or moneye be demaunded of the governour, wherunto we can make none aunswer unto his pleasure be knowen?

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 18. Furdyrmore, we sende unto your lordships herwith lettres of Master Shelleys that arryved here this daye with thre testimonyalles brought unto him by the man of Norwaye, that suche goodes as remayne in his handes under arreste taken by Woodhouse, be his goodes and no Scottisshmans goodes ; which it maye like your lordships to consider and to advertise us of the kinges pleasure whedyr he shall restore the said good to the man of Norwaye, wich is nowe retourned againe and demaundes instauntly to have his goodes restored, or els whedyr he shall kepe them still ? Yt maye like your lordships'furdyr to understonde that this morninge here arrived thre fisshermen of Skarburgh and that coste, to have a pasporte to go into Scotlande to Lythe to pay there ramsome of them selves and xiiijth of there companyons taken by the Frenche ships of Deepe, wich longe have lyen on this coste to the nombre of xvj; who have taken ix fissher bootes of theirs and hewed them in peces, and bydden them to come to paye there raunsome at Lythe in Scotlande by a daye, or els to paye the double at Deepe. They shewed us they were had on borde to there admyrall shipp, whose writinge they had to go for the ramsomes of them and there fellowes, which we sawe. They said the admyrall him self was sore hurte and many of his companye, bicause six Englishe ships sette upon them and fought longe with them from six on the cloke in the mornynge unto six on the clocke at night, and that the cummyng on of the hole flete of the said sixtene ships made the Englishe ships to fall of, or els they had bene taken, and that they had taken the greate bote of the 'Mynyon,' and that the admyrall ship had two of his toppes beaten down, and that they lacked vitayles and coulde not go home to be newe vitayled, bicause of the kinges flete lyinge in there waye, and that they muste go in to Scotlande to gett vitaille for nede. And that there was many Flemmynges taken by them, wich said they doubted not but they shulde shortly be rescoed bicause themperour had a grete flete on the see.

Also, we do signifie unto your lordships that I the Duke of Suff[olk] have writen a lettre unto therle of Glencarne and Syr George Douglas, advertising them, who wilbe at Newcastle this nyght, what newes we have from Master Sadleyr, advisinge them to make more spede home wher they were mynded onlye to kepe small jorneyes. And thus we bydde your good lordships well to fare. From Darnton the xvijth of Julye. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charly's Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet undecypherable.

July 18. 413. SUFFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 108.]

My verie good lordes, after most hartie commendacions. The same shall receyve herwith a lettre from the Governour of Scotland

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 18. addressed to therle of Glencarn and Syr George Duglas, the purporte wherof your lordshippes by the same shall perceyve. Lyke as this shalbe to advertyse your lordshippes, that as yesterdaye departed out of this present lyfe Syr Reygnold Carnaby, whom as well hadde the office of Langley in the countie of Northumbrelande being in the kynges highnes gyfte, as also the office of the stewardshipe of Hexham in the gyfte of tharchebusshop of Yorke. Which offices as I am infourmed, is verie nere and expedient for the keper and governour of Tyndall and Ryddysdale to have, yf hit so stande with the kynges highnes pleasure. And thus I bydde your lordships most hartely to fare well. From Darnton the xvijth of Julye. Your good lordshippes assured loving frend. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Gubernator.

[fol. 110.]

Rycth traist cousingis and counsaloures, we commend ws hertly to yow. This shalbe to advertis you that sen the resait of your last writingis, thair is rising be meanis and subtil ways of the Cardinal sic insurrectionis, as wherupoun we ar constrenit to luik more sharply nor we haif acoustumit, in so far that the morow, God willing, we part of this toun. Praying yow herfor to schaw the samyn to your collegis, and thaireftir that ye twa in all possible diligens, speid unto ws for your counsel and avis to be had in our proceeding aganis the saidis conspiratouris. And thus rycht traist cousingis we pray God haif yow in his keping. At Edinburgh the xvj day of Julij. (Signed) Yowr gud frend, James G.

In Panter's writing. Addressed : 'To our ryght trustye cousingis therle of Glencarne and Schir George Douglas being in England.' Signet lost.

July 18. **414. LORD PARR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.** [fol. 112.]

Pleasethe your grace to bee advertised that this night came unto me an espiell a Scottisheman, on of good estymacion and credite, and declared unto me suche intelligence as hereaftre followethe.

Furst, he saithe that the Cardinall is appointed with all his strenthe and powre to bee at Edingbourgh upon Satirdaie next, and of his partie is appoynted to bee there at the same tyme, therles of Argile, Morreye, Huntleye, Lennox, and all the erles and noble men with their adherentes beyond the watir ; and in likewise is with hym the Erle Bothewell, and the Larde of Bucclough, whiche two wolde never by the last king bee agreed, and nowe he hathe agreed theym, and the said Erle Bothewell and the Larde Johnston bee alsoo by hym agreed. The Larde of Sesfurthe, Marke Carre, and all

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 18. the Carres, the Larde of Bucclowgh, the Larde Johnston, the Larde Hume and all the Humes, bee at this presente with hym, and Dande Carre of Littleton is sente to reyse all their strenthes, and to conducte the same unto theym. Oon John Charterhous whiche was therle of Angwishe servaunte, a man by hym moost trusted, and he that killed the Larde of Craggyes brother, and sithens therles last retourne into Scotlande, hathe bene chief receivour and officer of all his landes in Angwishe, upon Tuysdaie last past revolted hymself from therle to the service of the cardinall. Oon daie sithens Soundaie last past, the Carres and Humes were with the governour and the Erle of Angwishe all on daie, and at night tooke a bote and privilie stale over the watir to the cardinall. There came viijth shippes into Scotlande upon Mundaye last past, whiche hathe had by the waye sore battalle, and it is bruted they have taken an Englishe shippe, and in on of their shippes there is threscore men sore hurte, amonges the whiche as it is said the admyrall of the said viij shippes is sorest hurte, but the reaporte of hym is kept undre as moche as maye bee. And albe it that I suppose shortlie to atteygne other intelligences of their procedinges, the whiche as theye shall come unto me, soo I shall not faile to use diligence in addressing the same unto you, yet inasmoche as thies newes bee concurrant with suche as I have advertised heretofore, and that I cane perceive ne lerne none other but that the Scottes hathe entendid deceipte and frawde towards the kinges majestes procedinges, whiche nowe begynneth tappere, therefore in the meane tyme I sende unto your grace the reaporte of this espiell, to thentente ye maye thereupon advertise the same unto the kingis majeste. Whereby his grace maye perceive what wourking there is amonges the Scottes to disapoynte his highnes purpos. And that there is nolesse suspicion to bee conceived in the tracting of the tyme by the Erle of Glencarne and George Duglasse, who in myne opnyon dothe pawse and passe the tyme by the waye untill they here howe the matier goithe amonges them in Scotlande, whereof as I thinke they have alreddie notise; entending undre coullour of their pastyme and shorte journeyes downe, to exchue the danger of the same. And thus the hoolie Trenitie ever preserve your grace. From the kinges majestes castell of Warkwourth the xvijth of Julye. Your gracis to commaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Seal gone.

July 19. **415. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.** [fol. 114.]

Aftre our right hartly commendacions to your good lordship. It shal like the same tundrestand that we have received your lettres of the xvth of this present with thre lettres and a sodule of Syr Rauf Evers touching the chalenge betwene him and the

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 19. Cardinal, and also the lettres of Syr Thomas Wharton to my lord warden of Scotland, and have declared the same at good lenght to the kinges majeste. And first, as touching the chalenge, his majeste takethe the courage of the said Syr Rauf in good parte, and albeit his highnes thinkethe the said cardinal woll never com to it, yet his majeste hathe commanded us to signifie unto youe that his pleasure is the said Syr Rauf shal in any wise folowe it according to the tenour of the said scedule. And if perceace the cardinal wold make courtesie upon the place, and soo refuse onles it might be doon further in Scotland: rather then he shuld soo slippe, his grace wolde wisse it were doon in Edinburgh. This his majeste hath commanded us to answer youe to this matier, to thintent youe may signifie his graces good contentacion herin to the said Syr Rauf for his bettre satisfaction in that behaulf. As to the lettres of Syr Thomas Wharton, his majeste takethe them very thankfull, and his highnes is pleased that the Lorde Maxwel and his sonne, whose writings and lettres mentioned in the lettres of the said Syr Thomas Wharton his grace hathe received, shal at all tymes reasort into England without salve conduct, at their pleasure. And as concerning the cummyng in of him or his sonne as oon of the hostages for the mariage, like as his majeste had rather have others that be not soo assured to hym, soo being yet bounde to entre him self or his sonne for pledge for his raunsom when he shalbe called for, whiche matier shal not be determyned tyl the hostages be layd, his grace thinkethe he may wel shift himself for this tyme, and helpe to get suche of thother sort as be mete accordingly.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, with alterations. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the duke of Suff, xix^o Julij 1543.'

July 20. 416. LORD PARR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK. [fol. 116.]

The copie of my lorde wardens lettre.

And thies shalbe furdyr tadvertise your grace, that yesterday in the passinge by this waye of the Erle of Glencarne and the Scottes ambassatours, amonges other communications I dyd conferre with them aswell touching the delayes of the wardens of the Marchies of Scotlande for thadministracion of justice, and the open rodes and notable attemptats commytted by the Scottes in Englonde, as also concerninge the disobedience of the Scottes to ther Governour, the strenght of the Cardinall with his adherentes aswell on this side the water as beyonde, and the weakenes of the said governor to resiste the power of the said cardinall and his complices. And to the furst point touchinge the ridinge of the Scottes into Englonde and commyttinge of attemptats, the same wolde not surcease before the peax were divulgare in Scotland and the same fyrmelye knowen

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 20. and published, and then they thought the rodes wolde be forborne and stayed ; but as for the seconde pointe concerninge the none abilitie of the governor and the strenght of the cardinall, albeit the thinge of it self is manifest and apparaunte to be true, yet they wolde not beleve that the cardinall had nor hath adquired unto him any nombre of those wich be of this side the water, but that they either be dedicate to the governor and dothe take parte and woll assuredly stycke with him, or els that they do but dissemble with the cardinall and woll not abyde by him whan it cummyth to the pynche, but deceyve him. Nevertheles thies opynyons beinge removed out of there hedes, and givinge place that the governour is farre the weaker parte, and if any busynes shall chaunce, unable to resiste the cardinall and his adherentes, then in that case they said it was the kinges majestes pleasure that ayde and assistance shulde be leyved here and sent unto hym and other of the kinges highnes frendes. Wherin I aunswered that albeit it was his highnes pleasure that such supporte shulde be given, yet I coulde nor wolde not do it of my self without the knowledge and commaundment of the kinges majeste or your grace ; and upon advertisement to me of that extremytie, I wolde therupon repayre to your grace, and what shulde be your pleasure that I shulde do therein I wolde accomplishe accordingelye.

I also spake with therle of Glencarne and thoders, upon there arrivalls with the governour and therle of Anguisshe, they shulde consulte with them and knowe what they be that be there frendes alongest the frontiers on the Bordours, and therupon to advertise me of there names, that in all accions that shall chaunce to be attempted against the offendours, frendes and servauntes may be favoryd and forborne, and the contrary parte endamaged and anoweyd very well ; and hath promysed to advertise me againe of the same as shortelie as they conveniently can.

Therle of Glencarne, betwixt him and me, shewed me that he had spoken with Syr Raf Eure, and moved him to finde the meanes to speake with the Lorde Buckelough and Mark Carre, alledginge that by gentle meanes and introduccions they wolbe atteyned and drawen to the kinges majeste. Neverthelesse I have farther effectually written unto the said Syr Raf that he shall apointe a daye of truste to mete with the lorde of Buckelough, and by wise and discrete handlinge, of himself to enduce the said lorde to the kinges highnes devocion, so as I truste he woll do therein what he conveniently maye do. And as for Marke Carre who as I here is yet with the cardinall, I purpose to sende for him my self and se what I can do with him for alluring him to the same purpose. Your grace shall receyve herwith aswell the copie of a lettre sente unto me from Syr William Eure declaring the reporte of two of his espials who came yesterday to him out of Scotlande, as also the copie of an

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 20. other lettre sent frome the Lorde Hume, warden of the East Marchies of Scotlande, to the said Syr William, wherby your grace maye perceyve howe he writeth as one that were determyned to nothings lesse than justice. And thus our Lord sende your grace longe lif, good health, and moche encrease of honour. From the kinges majestes castle of Warkwourthe the xxth of Julye.

Post scripta : This mornyng I receyved an other Scottishe bill of newes from the capten of Norrham wich your grace shall receyve herwith.

Contemporary copy. Indorsed : 'Copie of my L. Parrs lettres.'

July 21. **417. HENRY VIII. TO THE GOVERNOR.**

[fol. 133.]

Right trusty and right welbiloved cousin, we grete youe wel. Lating youe wit that being advertised by the lettres of our trusty and right welbiloved counsailour Syr Rauf Sadleyr knight, our ambassadour there, of the trouble and displeasure intended by summe personnes towardes youe, with your constant determynacion not only to withstande and punishe the same, but also to performe all suche thinges as have passed here betwene us, like as we have thought mete to commende your courage and discreate proceeding in the same, soo we have commanded our said counsailour to declare unto youe our mynde and advise more at large; prayeng youe to yeve unto [him ferme] credence in that beha[ulfe].

Draft in Wriothesley's hand. Indorsed: 'Mynute to therle of Arren, xxj^o Julij 1543.'

July 22. **418. LORD PARR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.**

[fol. 118.]

Pleasethe your grace to bee advertised that this evennyng Syr Rauf Eure wrote unto me that upon Fridaye at night last past, sundrie men undre the rule of Jak Musgrave made an rode into Scotlande, and in the spoile and bringing fromthens of certaine gooddes, on Thomas Ladlaye Skottishe man, adventuring hymself for the reskewe thereof, was by thenglishemen killed. Whiche Ladley inasmoche as he was therle of Angwishe tenaunte able to make xxx^{ti} or xl^{ti} men, who the said erle had in good credite and trust, being at that presente assembling his men to assist the said erle and take his parte, whiche nowe perchance is stayed and left at home by reason of his dethe, and alsoo that this attemptate was done withoute anye acte or mocion geven to theym by the Scottes: therefore I have written to Syr Thomas Wharton tapparende the said offendours and to kepe theym in warde untill he here farther from me in the same. Geving unto the said Syr Thomas Wharton and other of the deputie wardens warnyng that commaundemente bee geven within every of their offices that no rodes bee made by any

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 22. undre their rule into Scotlande, onles the Scottes attempte first upon them, and they thence to revenge upon those that did the feacte, and not upon them that apperteyneth to the kinges majestes frendes.

Further, I perceive aswell by the said Syr Rauf Eure lettre, as by the infourmacion of the berer thereof, that therle of Angwishe and his powre laye inawate for the Erle Bothewell and his company in his passing to the Cardinall, and that yestirnight the Governour appoynted his strenthe in likewise to lye inawate for the cardinall and to feight with hym in his comyng to Litheco.

This writtene thus ferre, arrived with me a Scotte well acquieinted and takene in Scotlande and no lesse beloved of his woordes with them that know hym in Englande, who said that yestirdaye he was at Edingburgh, and sawe whane the Erle Bothewell, the Lorde Hume, and their confederates passed by with the nombre of on thousande men; and notwithstanding that the Erle of Angwishe with his company to the nombre of xv^c was redie and appoynted to have fought with them, yet whene they came he lette them passe by withoute any stroke. And ferther he saithe that the governour is no parte like in strenthe to the cardinall parte, for he is not past x thousande men, and the other side is takene to bee xxx thousande; and he saithe there is no other waye for the governour but either to feight, orelles to be induced to the contrarie parte, whiche he thinketh he woll rather doo thence feight. And if they feight and the cardinall and his adherentes gette the better, it is no other likeas he saithe but those whiche bee the borderers, as the Humes, Carres, and the names of the Scottes and all other whiche they cane procure thereunto, wolbee against the kinges majeste and his realme. For the prevencion whereof if the same myght soo stande with the kingis majestes pleasure, that the garrysons were renewed and laide upon the Bordours, the same shulde at all tymes bee redie to resist their malices; and alsoo if in the meane tyme there were something attempted against the Carres, Humes, and the surnamis of the Scottes with their adherentes, being nowe furthe of their countrey and the moost parte of their manred with them, there mighte nowe in myn opynyon, thing bee attempted with a small nombre to their grief, displeasure, and the revenge of their malices, that hereaftre woll not soo easilye bee done with a greater nombre. Wherefore, the premysses considred, and notwithstanding that I ame bolde to shewe myn opynyn in the same, whiche procedethe in my herte of a zele that according to my moost bounden duetie I owe and dothe bere to the defence and suretie of the kinges majestes subjectes, yet I referre the sequele thereof to the experience and wisdom of your grace. Beseching the same that aswell herein as in all other my pore procedinges hereaftre for the discharge of my office and duetie to the kinges majeste and the well of his said

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 22. Bordours and subjectes, I maye bee advertised and have your favourable addresse and counsaill in the same; whereunto I shall as willinglie and with as good a herte confourme myself as any servaunte or subjecte his highnes hathe. And that knoweth the Holye Trenitie, who sende your grace good helthe with encrease of moche honour. From the kinges majestes castell of Warkwourthe, the xxijth of Julye. Your gracis to commaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wax seal destroyed.

July 22. 419. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 120.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand that sithens my last lettres addressed unto the same, the Cardinal, therles of Huntley, Lynoux, Argile and Bothwell with their adherentes, have contynued their preparacions towardes thaccomplishment of their mischevous purpose and intent of rebellion, and on Fridaye nyght last past they mett all at Sterling according to their appoyntement. And yesternyght at x a clocke with theyr hole band beyng in number as I here saye not past vj or vij thousand, they cam to Lithcoo where the Quene is, intending if they can to surprise her, but the Governour hathe so fortified the house with men and artillerie, that they be yet kept oute. And as the saide governour and also therle of Anguishe and other your majestes freendes and servauntes here, tell me, it is not possible for them to wynne her, withoute treason of suche as have the keping of the house, wich be the governours owne servauntes, kynemen and freendes, and therefore thought to be most trustie and assured unto him. But yet the saide cardinall and his saide complices have lyen there in the towne all this daye, practising what they can to attayne their purpose. Artillerie they have none to make anye battrie with, and the house is so strong that it wooll not be woone withoute ordinance, so that it is beleved certaynlie that they shall not prevaile.

The governor wolde not be induced for any thing that coulede be sayed unto him, to remove the queue from thens, alledging that she is there within his chief strenght; and he, with therles of Anguysshe and Casselles, the Lordes Maxwell and Somerville with their freendes, have continewed here synnes my last writing to your majeste, makyng all the preparations they can to resist and repress the saide rebelles, insomuche as it is thought they woolbe this nyght aboutes the nombre of vij or viij^m, intending to morowe to sett forwardes to Lythcoo, and eyther to compone these matiers by wisdom and pollicie, wherby to avoyde theffesion of bloode if it maye be, or elles to trie it by batell. And this daye therle of Rothers, the Lorde of S^t Johns, Syr Adam Otterborn, Syr James Leyrmonth, and Master Henrie Bennesse (whiche Lyrmonth and

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 22. Benese with the rest of thambassadors cam home yesterdaye), be sent to the saide cardinal and his complices, with charge to byd them declare the cause of their insurrection, and to scale and dispartle their companye, so that all thinges maye be dressed in quyet maner. For the governor tellith me that he wooll use all the good meanes he can to mitigate and appease all this mischief and inconvenience that is towardes, by wisdom and pollicie withoute theffusion of bloode if it wolde be; but rather then he woll offend his honour, he sayeth he woll surelie fyght with them. And so he besought your majeste to consider that for Godes cause and yours he had all this comber, wherefore his trust is that your majeste wooll shortelie relyeve him with som ayde of money. I put him in all the comferte and courage I coulde, and tolde him that your majeste woolde not lett him lacke neyther men nor money, so that if he wolde nowe shewe himselfe of suche harte and stomacke as to a man of honour appertayneth, he myght be sure with Goddes grace, to repress the malice of his ennemyes, to his honour and their confusion, with suche other woordes of comferte as I coulde minister unto him. Whereof me thought it was nedefull, for he begynneth a lyttell to droupe, but therles of Anguishe, Casselles, and Glencarne, the Lordes Maxwell and Somerville, and Syr George Dowglas, be of joylie courage, and put no doubt with the grace of God to have the victorie. I thinke if therle of Glencarne and Master Dowglas had com home in tyme, this inconveniencie had been otherwise prevented and provided for then it is. Surelie this rebellion hath been craftelie wrought by the saide cardinal, and so sodenlie put in execution, that the governour lyttell or nothing mistrusting any suche matier, hath scarce had any tyme to make his partie. What shall folowe of the premisses I wooll not fayle tadvertise your highnes accordinglie.

Furthermore lyke as I signefied to your majeste by my last lettres that certayne Frenche shippes beyng of the same companye whiche have kept of and on aboutes the northe costes of this realme cam in to the Lyghe and Brent Iland within the Fryth here, well beaten by summe of your majestes shippes whiche mett them in the see aboutes Orford Nasshe, so have I caused all the inquerie to be made here that I coulde bothe by Englishemen and Scottes of the trouthe of thaffraye betwixt them. And the Frenche men reaporthe here asmoche as they can to theyr owne glorie, that the 'Mineon' and the 'Primerose' were bothe a boorde on a shipp of theyrs called the 'Saker,' whiche bett them bothe of, slew their capitaynes, and a greate nombre of Englishemen, namyng Bauldewyn Willoughbie to be oon of their capitayns, and so gatt away from them bothe, in despite of all they coulde doo. This they reaporthe here, sayeng arrogantlie, that they be nowe nothing afrayed of your majestes force by see when twoo of your best shippes cannot better oon of

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 22. theirs, beyng but ix score of burthen. And assone as they be revictualled and their shippes repayed, wherof they make all the hast they can, they saye they wooll home the same waye agayne and through the narrowe sees maugre all their ennemyes. Here be viii sayle of them verie well appoynted and moche good artillerie in them, speciallie in the 'Saker,' whiche they saye fought alone bothe with the 'Minion' and the 'Primerose' and put them to the woorse, beyng suche a calme as they saye that none of thother shippes of her companye coulde com to helpe her. Nevertheles they lacke vij sayle of their companye, for they were xv^{ne} sayle and never mett together synnes the sayde affraye, but they be in hope that their felowes be gon home. They saye further that they cam fourthe of Depe at their oune charge and adventure, to seke the Island flete of Flemmynges, and that they were speciallie restrayned by the Frenche kyng to medle with none Englishe men, but in their owne defence, wherfore having an Englishman prisoner aborde the 'Saker,' who as I have perfite knowlege is but a poure bryckleyer dwelling in Essex and was oone of the souldiours in the 'Primerose,' they saye they woll kepe him to testefie when they com home that they began not with your majestes saide shippes but onelie defended themselves. This aunswer they made to a Scottishe man here whome I appoynted of himselfe to practise with the capitayne of the 'Saker' for the saide Englishe mannes raunsom, but they wooll in no wise raunsom him, but wooll kepe him for the saide purpose. Other Englishe men prisoners they have none of any souldiours that were in the 'Minyon' or the 'Primerose' as I have credible informacion. They bost moche as thoughe they had gotten a greate victorie, but I trust they have no suche cause, for there was never shippe woorse beaten then the sayde 'Saker' is, and many of her men slayne and hurte, and with the grace of God in their retourne home they maye be mett withall and their pride abated.

Finallie, as I wrote before that therle of Anguishe and my Lorde Maxwell had subscribed tharticles of the devise whiche your majeste had sent unto me, so also therle of Casselles and the Lorde Somervile have now subscribed the same; but Lirmonth I have not yet seen synnes his commyng home, for assone as he arrived he was sent with thothers to Lithcoo as is aforsaide. I shall not fayle, God wylling, to take myn oportunitie with him for that purpose, according to your majestes pleasure and commandement signefied unto me by your highnes last lettres as appertayneth. And thus Almyghtie God preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healtie, most feliciouslie and victoriouslye to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Edenburgh the xxijth of July. (Signed) Your majestes most humble, faithfull, and obedient subject and servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wax seal destroyed.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 22. 420. PRIVY COUNCIL MEMORANDA FOR LETTERS. [fol. 123.]

To the Governour: to rejoyse of his doinges with credence.

To Master Sadleyr: to declare what he shuld doo being chosen, &c., for his assistence, for the ships, for the borderers, for Sterling, to kepe on this side, to bestowe the child.

To my lord of Suffolk: to put the Bordres in ordre, for the Davisons.

To my lord Maxwel.

In Wriothesley's writing.

July 22. 421. HENRY VIII. TO SADLEYR. [fol. 124.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 238-41.

Replying to his letter of 16th, signifies that he has ordered the Duke of Suffolk to forward 1000*l.* to him to be delivered to the Governor by way of a present or token. Gives him credence as to matters to be declared to the governor, the Earl of Angus, and others of his friends there, viz.:—

(1) Henry's pleasure at Arran's prudent conduct; (2) hints of further support in money on due warning, with advice to proclaim the cardinal's party traitors; (3) not to give battle north of Forth, but hold Stirling; (4) Henry will chastise the borderers if Arran agrees to allow him; (5) if he sends his navy to capture the French ships at the May, he expects the governor to allow them to be taken even if in Leith, and to provision the English vessels; (6) to warn Angus and his brother of the doings of their retainers the Davisons; (7) to persuade the governor to remove the young queen to Tantallon, and at all events to seclude her mother from her; (8) to see that the strongholds of Scotland are left in sure hands. And if it comes to battle, to advise the governor as to keeping a reserve or stale of 1000 men on horseback, instead of all the force alighting on foot, as their custom is.

Draft, with corrections by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Master Sadleyr, xxij^o Julij 1543.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 238, l. 10 from foot, *after seem, add* for their oune purposes; l. 2, *ib.*, *after shall, add* here. P. 240, l. 3, *for* though there, *read* thother three; l. 7 from foot, *for* Borders, *read* Borderers; l. 4, *ib.*, *for* the partakers, *read* their partakers. P. 241, l. 23, *for* it, . . . much, *read* he shal fynde shalbe moche.

July 24. 422. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 135.]

Aftre our moste hartye recommendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise youe that wher the treux dothe expire betwixte us and Scotlande the last daye of this moneth, and the peax albeit it be concludyd is not yet proclamyd on the Bordures of

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 24. Scotlande, and we doubt whedyr the Governour, the rebellion of Scotlande duringe, shall make the same. In whiche matter we have plainely written to Master Sadleyr six dayes agoo, that if the governour wolde proclame it in suche places as were obedient unto him, we shulde proclame it on our Bordures, wich wolde be a grete terrowre to rebelles, seinge treason maye be layd unto there charge in breakinge the peax proclamyd, wich feare myght peradventure cause the evill people to refrayne from there wildenes and disobedience to there governour. In which our lettres we wrote unto him, that the treux expiringe and the peax not proclamyd in tyme, wilde people on bothe the parties will repute it to be open warre; to which our lettres hitherto we have none aunswer from Master Sadleyr. We therefore beseche your good lordships that we maye knowe the kinges pleasure what he woll have to be done in case the governour proclame not the said peax before thende of this monethe, wich nowe approacheth at hande? For in case he do proclame it at Edinburgh or anywhere els wher he is obeyed, ordre is taken that proclamacion shalbe made upon our Bordures; but in case no proclamacions be made on the Scottisse partye, we desire to knowe what the kinges majestie then apou his partye shall entende or woll have furdyr done? For assurdyly the treux expiringe and the peax before not proclamyd, all the Bordures on bothe sides will repute it to be open warre. In this matter we beseche your lordships to sollicite to the kinges majeste for spedye aunswere, bicause the tyme approacheth nere. Thus Almyghtie Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and yourys. From Darnton the xxiiith of Julye. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet as before.

July 24. **423.** SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 137.]

Aftre our moste hartye recommendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you that we sende you herwith a lettre that came out of Scotlande frome Master Sadleyr to the kinges majeste, wich we have perusyd and sealyd. Advertisinge your lordships that we wrote unto him theffecte of the lettre that your lordships sent for the makinge of a present of money to the governor. And forasmoche as we coulde not sende the said money saffe to Master Sadleyrs handes furdyr then unto Berwik, we tooke ordre to se the said money conveyed furthwith to Berwik to Master Shelleys handes, there to be redye to be delivered when soever Master Sadleyr shulde write for it, to the handes of suche as he shulde apointe or name in his lettres. For it was not possible for us in this troublesome tyme of Scotlande, saffely to conveye it furdyr then the furdyst bordure of Englonde. We sende you also herwith the copie of a lettre of Syr

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 24. Thomas Whartons, sent to my lorde warden, conteyning suche newes as his espiall, servaunte to the Abbot of Jedwourthe who is the Cardinalls chapleyn, did shewe unto him; which espiall as will appere unto your lordships, settes furth the cardinals partye as hie as he can in diverse pointes above the truthe, as Master Sadleyns lettre will open to the kinges majeste. And thus Almighty Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and yourys. From Darnton the xxiiijth of Julye. Your good lordships assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth Duresme.

Turne over.—Post scripta: Master Sadleyr wrote unto us to knowe what we coulde shewe of the feight of the kinges ships with the Frenchemen, who as Master Sadleyr writeth do highly bragge there victorie? Wherunto we coulde write no thinge of certentie but only the sainge of the fisshermen taken prisoners by them, which knewe no thinge for certentie but of the Frenchemens reporte, which we wrote unto your lordships; wherin if we knewe the truthe we shulde stoppe the brute runnyng abrode of the Frenche and Scottishe bragges.

We pray God also that all the kinges frendes in Scotlande do meane well, to suffre so smale a nombre as vij^m to besege the yonge quene and rather to sende to them to treatte then to aventure upon them,¹ they beinge moo in nombre then the said rebelles that furst arrived there.

It maye like your lordships also to have in your remembrance that aftre this thowsande pounce shalbe advaunced to the governor, and the nexte monethes wages payd unto the garrisons, how litle dothe remayne of the kinges treasure in the treasurers handes.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet as before.

1543.

July 24. 424. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL. [fol. 139.]

It may lyke your good lordships tunderstand, that at this present I have receyved your lettres of the xxijth of Julie with the copie of the lettre addressed to your lordships by my lordes of the kynges majesties counsaile, the contentes wherof I have right well perceyved. And for aunswer to your saide lettres, it may please you to addresse the thousand pounce mencioned in the same to Barwycke, to be in a readines there, in case I shall see cause to bestowe the same according to the kynges majestes pleasure and commaundement declared in the saide lettres sent you from the saide lordes of his highnes counsaile. But your lordships shall understand that asfarre as I can perceyve, these men here wooll fall to agreement, and as I wrote unto you before, wooll not fyght as I thinke, notwithstanding their greate bragges and preparations to the same; in whiche case if they agree, the Governour shall not neade the

¹ Four words carefully crossed out here.

1543.

July 24. mony, and therefore I wooll not unfrutefullie bestowe the kynges treasure.

The Cardinal, therles of Lenoux, Argile, Huntley, and Bothwell, with other their complices, and all their force, beyng not past vj thousand men at the most, doo lye styll at Lithcoo, where the quene is styll kept in the castell oute of their handes and possession. The governour and his adherentes doo remayne still in this towne, with their force beyng not past viij thousand at the most; and ambassadors go still betwene bothe parties, as fyrst, therle of Rothers, the Lorde of Saynte Johns, Syr Adam Otterbourn, Syr James Lyrmonth, and Master Henrie Bennese, were sent to Lythcoo to the saide cardinal and thother rebelles as I wrote in my last lettres to the kynges majeste. And yesterday therles of Casselles and Glencarn, the Lordes Maxwell and S^t Johns, appoynted on the partie of the governour, did mete uppon trust, in the mydde waye betwene this and Lythcoo being vj myles hens, with therle of Mountrosse, the Lorde Erskyn, the Busshopp of Orkeney, and Syr John Cambell of Calder, appoynted for the partie of the saide rebels, to treat of the matier. And as my lorde of Glencarne tolde me this mornyng, it is lyke all shalbe well; he saycth that the rebells requyered iiij petitions whiche they wolde have graunted. The first, that the person of the yong quene for her suretie and preservation, shulde be had oute of the governours custodie, and commytted to the keping of the lordes and barons of the realme in suche sorte as was orderid and establisshed by the iij astates of the realme in their last parliament; the second, that there shulde be a counsell appoynted, by the whiche the governor shulde use the direction and mayning of the greate affayres of the realme, withoute folowyng thadvise of suche private persons, as he now doothe in the same; the thrid, that incase the governour shulde declyne from that counsaile, and ordre the greate affayres of the realme by thadvise of any other private counsalours, he shulde be bounde in that case to renounce and leave his office of the governour; and the fourthe, that therle of Anguysshe and Syr George Douglas shulde absent themselves from the courte for a season, till the cardinal and the saide erles his complices had been with the governour and determyned all thiese matiers, aswell for thordering of the custodie of the quenes person, as also for the establishing of the saide counsaile. Thies the saide Erle of Glencarn tellith me arre their demaundes, where the first twoo are graunted, but thother twoo beyng expresselye refused and denyed unto them, they seame to yelde and relent in; and this daye they mett agayne at the place afore specified to conclude and determyne eyther of or on, for if they agree not on all thinges to nyght, it is thought they wyll fyght it oute to morowe, for they be not able to kepe their force and companye any lenger togheter.

1543.

VOL. VI.

July 24. The saide erle tellith me that the saide cardinal and his complices doo seeme to be well content with the treaties of peax and mariage in suche sorte as it is nowe taken with the kinges majeste, saving onelie for the delyverie of the quene at x yeres olde, wherwith neverthcles they seeme not to be moche offended, for summe of them, as therle of Mountrosse and the Lorde Erskyn, were present when the same was agreed here, and consented to the same. Thus the saide Erle of Glencarn tellith me. But Syr George Douglas, and the Larde of Brunstone doo assure me, that the principall cause of the saide rebellion is onelie of intent utterlie to breake, adnulle, and frustrate the saide peax; and therefore what wooll folowe it is yet uncertayne. What shall succede therof, I wooll not fayle tadvertise accordingle, prayeng your lordshipps in the meane season, to signefie thus moche unto the courte. And touching the proclamacion of the peax, the governour sayeth he wooll cause it to be proclaymed in this towne either to morowe, or the next daye, and also on the Bordres afore this moneth expire, wherof I shall not fayle to advertise your lordshipps assone as he is resolved in that bihaulfe. Thus Almyghtie God preserve your good lordshipps in long lyef, healthe, and honour. From Edenburgh, the xxiiith of July a, 1543. (Signed) Your lordeshippes at comaundement, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my verie good lordes, the dukes grace of Suff the kynges majestes lieutenaunt generall in the northe partes, and to my lorde of Duresme.' Indorsed. Wafer signet.

[1543.]

July 26. 425. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 141.]

Please it your royall majeste undrestand, that notwithstanding the greate apparence that hathe been here of slaughter and effusion of bloode, and the greate preparacions made for the same, bothe on the partie of the Governour, therles of Anguyshe, Cassells, and Glencarn, with their adherentes, and also on the partie of the Cardinal, therles of Lenoux, Argile, Huntley, and Bothwell, with their complices and partakers, yet nowe by good meanes, all suche inconvenience is clerelie avoyded and a good agreement taken emonges them. So that it is thought that this greate myschief whiche was towardses, shall nowe tourne to the greate benefite of this realme, bothe for that therby all the hole nobilitie of the same shall nowe walke one waye, whiche before were devided, and the treaties of peax and mariage taken with your majeste, shalbe of the more auctoritie, when the three estates of this realme shall fullie and holye consent to the same, none disagreyng therto: as therle of Glencarn who hathe been a principal minister in the composicion of these matiers, hathe playnely declared unto me, and prayed me so to advertise your majeste. And first to declare the circumstances of their proceedinges to the quyet appeasing of this inconveniencie

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 26. that was towarde: after that the cardinal and his saide complices were arrived with their force at Lithcoo, the governour sent unto them therle of Rothers, the Lorde of Saynte Johns, Syr Adam Otterborn, Syr James Lirmonthe, and Master Henrie Bennese, as I wrote to your majeste in my last lettres. Wheruppon the saide cardinal and his complices desiered that it myght please the governour to appoynte summe of his barons to mete with therle of Mountrosse, the Lorde Erskyn, the Busshopp of Orkenye, and Syr John Cambell of Calder, in the middle waye betwene Edenburgh and Lythcoo, to treate of the matier and to compone all thinges in suche sorte, as myght be to his honour, the suretie of their quene and maystres, and the common weale of the realme, whiche they alledged that they onelie sought and nothing ells. According wherunto the governour appoynted for that purpose, therles of Cassells and Glencarn, the Lorde Maxwell, and the Lorde of S^t Johns, whiche have had two soundric metynges with thothers afore named, at the place speciefied. And at the first meating, fowre petitions were requyered by the partie of the saide cardinnal and his complices, wherof twoo were graunted, and twoo denyed, in suche sorte as I wrote to my lorde of Suff[olk] your majestes lieutenaunt in the northe, and to my lorde of Duresme, not doubting but they have advertised your highnes of the same. And at the second metyng they concluded first, that the quenes person shulde fourthwith be commytted to the custodie of foure barons of the realme, of those whiche were appoynted by the parliament, oute of the governors handes, for her better suretie and preservacion; secondlie, it was agreed that there shulde be verie shortelie a daye and place appoynted (whiche daye and place is not yet lymited), where the governour with all the nobilitie and barons of bothe parties maye in honorable sorte and quyett maner, convene and assemble, bothe for the ratificacion of the saide treaties of peax and mariage, and also for thestablysshement of suche a counsaile as the governour shall use from hensfourthe in the weightie affayres of this realme; thirdlie and finallie, it was agreed that the saide cardinal and his complices with the nombre of oone hundreth persons, and therle of Anguysshe with suche other barons as were nowe with the governour, with the like nombre of oone hundreth persons, shulde mete altogether in the feeldes betwene this towne and Lythcoo, and so to talke famyliarly to githers, lyke freendes, to make a hole agreament amongst themselves, of and uppon the saide twoo poyntes, and then fourthwith the quenes person to be commytted to suche securitie as is afore speciefied, and all the governours folkes to be removed from aboute her. According wherunto, yesterdaye therle of Anguysshe with a xij or xiiij barons with him, and his saide nombre of a hundreth, rode fourthe of this towne, and mette with the saide cardinal and erles his complices (except therles of Lenoux and

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 26. Bothwell whiche absented themselves from that metyng); and at suche tyme as the saide barons mett altogether, there was shakying of handes oone with an other, freendlie embrasinges and famyliar communications, and verie good agreement amongst them, and long and familier talke betwixt therle of Anguysshe and the cardinal, so that it is thought that good frendshipp wooll ensue on all partes. This doone, and the saide twoo poyntes agreed on amongst them, therles of Cassells and Glencarn rode fourthwith to Lythcoo, and there putt fourth the all the governors folkes from aboute the quene, and sett and appoynted to kepe her person, the Lorde Graym, the Lorde Erskyn, the Lorde Lyndesey, and the Lorde Levenston, beyng foure barons named in thacte of parliament for that purpose; and bicause of this contention, twoo of them were named and appoynted at this tyme by the governour, and thother twoo by the cardinal and his partie, and everie of them hathe lyke strenght within the castell aboute them. Therle of Glencarn tellith me that he dare be bounde on his lyef and heritage for thies foure barons, that they wooll safelie preserve the quenes person in this realme, to be delyvered at the tyme appoynted, in to England; and nowe that this ordre is taken for her custodie, he tellith me that the noble men of this realme wooll with the better mynde and wyll, remayne pledges in England for the perfourmance of the covenantes of mariage. He tellith me also that the saide cardinall and the hole nobilitie of this realm are well pleased with the treaties of peax and mariage, in suche sorte as they be nowe passed, and doo greatelie rejoyse at the same, insomuche as the cardinal and other of his complices sayed openlie in the feelde, to therle of Anguysshe and thother lordes that cam with him, that where the brute went abrode that they were contrary the saide peax, and gathered suche force togither onelie to interrupte and frustrate the same, they desiered it myght be knowen and notefied that they were asmoche dedicate to that peax and mariage now taken with your majeste, and as glad and joyfull of the same, as any other noble man or baron within the realme, knowyng that nothing can be more for the benefite and common wealthe of the same. And so they agreed altogether, that the saide peax shulde be this daye proclaymed in this towne, and immediatelie fourthwith in all partes on the Bordres, as in suche case - hathe been accustomed. And for the ratificacion of the saide treaties, it is referred to the governour to appoynte the daye and place. where they maye all convene bothe for that purpose, and also for the establishement of the saide counsaile as is aforsaide. And thus all this greate inconvenience, whiche was so nere at hand, is appeased, and all the force and company on bothe parties, scatered and gon home accordingle.

The saide Erle of Glencarn tolde me also that the cardinal sued verie earnestlie to him, that he wolde be a meane to purchase your

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 26. majestes favors towardes the saide cardinal, who (the same erle tellith me) is most desierous of the same, and requyered him verie instantlie to make summe meanes that he myght speake with me to declare his affection in that bihaulfe.

Finallie, the saide Erle of Glencarn also tolde me that he had good hope to bring therle of Lenoux to your majestes devocion, in whiche parte he hathe alreadie spoken with the same Lenoux, and shewyd him of your majestes saufe conduct sent for him to repaire to your highnes. And the same Lenoux shewyth himselfe to be verie joyous tunderstand that your majeste is so good lorde unto him, as the saide Erle of Glencarn tellith me, insomuche as he trustith so to woorke the saide Lenoux, that he shall shortelie repayre to your majeste, wherin he wooll travail further as the case shall requier. And thus Almyghtie God preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healtie, most feliciouslie and victoriously to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Edinburgh the xxvjth of Julie. (Signed) Your majestes most humble, faithfull, and obedient subject, servande, and daylie bedisman, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Seal gone.

July 26. 426. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 144.]

Please it your royall majeste to understand, that after the dispeche of my last lettres this daye to your majeste, I receyved your most gracious lettres of the xxijth of Julie from Otlant, addressed to the Governor here, with also your majestes lettres of the same date to me, commaunding me to declare your highnes advise to the saide governor in soundrie poyntes touching the rebellion here commoved. Wheruppon, considering to what poynte all thinges here be nowe conduced, I thought it not convenient to bestowe your highnes money unfrutefullie, ne to speake any thing to the governour of the thousand pounce, whiche my lorde of Suff[olk] sent to Barwycke by your majestes appoyntement, to be delyvered as a present to the saide governor from your majeste. Whiche I have the rather reteyned, bicause I was appoynted by suche lettres as I receyved from my saide lorde of Suff[olk] eyther to present it or to kepe it still, as by my discrecion I shulde see that the governor had neade of the same ; as nowe (that all thinges here be quyeted in suche sorte as I wrote this daye to your majeste) I see not that the governour hathe any neade of the saide thousand pounce, whiche remayneth styll at Barwycke. Nevertheles bicause the governor shulde perceyve your majestes greate clemencie and goodnes towardes him, I thought it best to repayre unto hym, whiche I did this daye, and delyvered unto him your highnes saide lettres addressed unto hym, conteynyng onelie credence commytted to me to be declared unto

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 26. hym. And for my credence I declared unto him, not onelie howe your majeste tooke to herte this rebellion agaynst him, and in what good parte your majeste tooke his determynacion to repress the same, and to perfourme all suche thinges as have passed by late treaties, but also that your majeste had taken ordre with my saide lorde of Suff[olk] your majestes lieutenaunt in the northe, to advaunce unto him a convenient furnytur^e either of men or money, if he shulde have nede of the same; so that I tolde him, if he had any neade, whiche nowe I perceyve (all thinges here beyng thus quyeted) he had not, he myght be sure that stonding to his pacte and promyse with your majeste, as to his honour apperteyneth, your highnes wolde so helpe him and consider his case as he shulde have good cause to saye that he had an assured freende towards him, and the commen wealthe of this realme. And further I shewyd him your majestes advise and counsaile in all thinges, howe your majeste wolde have had him to procede aswell in the taking of the castell of Sterlyng, and therby to be mayster of the passage, as also in the joynyng of the batayle, and all other your majestes devises and counsailes commytted to me by your saide lettres to be declared to the saide governor, and by him to be executed in case these matiers had proceeded to suche extremytie, as it was lyke they shulde have doone. Whiche I did the rather declare unto him at lenght (notwithstanding that the case here beyng so chaunged as it is, the same neded not) to thintent he myght the more ample perceyve your majestes greate goodnes towards him, and howe moche your highnes tendered his case and prosperitie in that bihaulfe. Assuring your majestie that he tooke the same most comfortablie, and tourned him aboute to the Chauncelour, who stode besides him, and tolde him, that thoughe the nobilitie and commons of this realme did ryse agaynst him, yet he had suche a freende as did not forgett him, ne wolde not see him overtroden ne repressed; and sayed he wolde therefore beare his harte and service to your majeste his lyef induring, and observe all pactes and promises with the same, or spend his lief in the querell. And then he began to discourse with me howe they made the cause of their insurrection to be for the suretie of the quenes person, and that for his parte he was well content that she shulde be kept as was appoynted by the parliament, for he desiered not that she shulde be in his handes, so that she were in suche custodie as he myght kepe his promyse with your majestie; and seeyng that all the lordes and barons, aswell suche as be assured to your majeste and him, as thother partie, thinke this waye and ordre nowe taken for her custodie to be most for her suretie and preservacion, he was for his parte also verie well content with the same. But yet he tolde me all thinges were not so pacefied and concluded, but that summe busines myght ensue, and therefore he prayed me to write to my lorde of Suff[olk] that he

[1543.]

July 26. wolde putt in a readines summe good furnytüre of men, to ayde him if the case shulde so requyer. Wherunto I aunswerid that in case there shulde arrise agayne any suche garboyle, if he wolde give convenient warnyng he myght be the better supplied; but me thought (I tolde him), asfarre as I coulde perceyve, he shulde have no suche nede, seyng that there appeared so good agreament amongst them, and that as I understoode all parties were well content with the peax, and wolde be present at the ratificacion of the same. He sayed that in dede they seemed to be content therwith, but whither they were or not, they shulde not chose, and he wolde performe all pactes and promises with your majeste, as the treaties purporteth, and suche as shulde be agaynst it, he wolde spende his lyef upon them; wherfore in all eventes he desiered that I wolde wryte that summe ayde of Englishe men, and speciallie archers, myght be in a readines for him if the case shulde so requyer; wherin I promised him to write accordinglie.

Then tolde I him according to your majestes commaundement, of the encounter that vj of your majestes shippes had with the xvj sayle of Frenche men, and had taken twoo of them, and also howe that your majeste (if he thought good) wolde send hither your navie to take thiese that be here in the rode afore Lighe, in suche sorte as is conteyned in your majestes saide lettres. Wherunto he aunswerid fourthwith, that if your navie cam for that purpose, the same shulde have all the suppourte and ayde that he myght ministre unto them, and that they shulde take the Frenche shippes and use them at their pleasure, though they fled into the haven for socour. This he aunswerid at the first, but when he had a lyttell advised himselfe therof, he sayed that if he shulde so doo, all the realme wolde saye that he were a perfyte Englishe man in dede; and therefore he thought it were better that your majestes shippes shulde lye for them withoute the Frythe, in summe place where they myght be sure of them; nevertheles he wolde advise with the counsaile theruppon and send me aunswer to nyght, or to morowe of the same. And then he tolde me that he had woorde that your majestes shippes to the nombre of vij sayle, were arryved on the west partes of this realme, and that he had taken ordre for the victualling of them accordinglie.

The Frenche shippes whiche be here are viij sayle, wherof vj lye in the rode afore Lyghe, and ij° be on the other syde of the Fryth at Brent Iland, wherof oone of them is the 'Saker' whiche is their admyrall; she is so beaten that it is thought she wooll not be readie to departe yet, althoughe they make asmoche hast of the ryggyng of her as maye be, and till she be readie the reast doo tarie, bicause they wooll go together, and attende uppon their admyrall. I have this daye sent a servaunt of myn owne, a Scottisshman, over the water purposelie to bring me perfite woorde, what tyme they shalbe

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 26. readie to departe to the sees, wherof to morowe he wooll bring me the certayntie; and then I shall not fayle indelayedlie to advertise your majeste therof with also suche aunswer as the governour shall send me, touching the repaire of your majestes navie into the Frithe.

This afternone the peax nowe taken with your majeste was solempnly proclaymed in this towne with herauldes and trompettes; and the governour himselve, the chancelour, therles of Anguysshe, Cassells, Glencarn, and other with also soundrie barons of the realme, were present, in the Highe streate (as they call it here) at the proclamyng of the same; and surelie all kynde and sortes of people, bothe highe and lowe, doo seame greatelie to rejoyse therof, as undoubtedlie they have good cause, for the last warres hathe so impoverisshed them, that they wooll not be able to recover it of a long season.

Therle of Huntley is this daye come in to this towne to the governour, and so woolde also therle of Argile, but he must of necessitie convey home his wylde men as they call them here, of the Highe land, whiche if he were from them, woolde waste and destroye all the countrey homewardes in their retourne.

Finallie, the olde quene and the yong quene by common assent of all parties, are this daye removed to Sterlyng, in the keping of the iiij barons appoynted, for bicause the house of Lythcoo is so lyttell that they cannott all be well placed and lodged in the same. Thus Almyghtie God preserve your royall majeste in long lyef, good and most prosperous astate of healtie, most feliciouslie and victoriouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Edenburgh the xxvjth of Jule. (Signed) Your majestes most humble, faithfull, and obedient subject and servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Seal lost.

July 26. **427. LORD PARR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.** [fol. 147.]

Pleasethe your grace to bee advertised, that this instante daie at vth of the clok at aftre noone I was advertised from on of my espielles whiche was this presente mornyng at Edingbourgh, that the Cardinall with his powre is arrived in Lithco, and there hathe received bothe the Dowager and the yong Quene of Sco[t]lande whiche both he hathe sente to Sterling; whereof methought it verey conveniente to certifie your grace with spede, to thentente the kinges majeste maye have knowelege thereof. Alsoo there bee other occurrantes sente from the said espiell, affermyng in effecte the same newes sente unto your grace in my former lettres of this daie; and according to the purporte of the same I have writtene with spede to Syr Rauf Sadleyr, making him privye to my said advertise-mentes, to thentente he maye serche by all the meanes he canne to get the perfite knowelege thereof. And thus the Holy Trenitie

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 26. ever preserve your grace. From the kinges majestes castell of Warkwourthe the xxvjth of Julye. Your graces to comaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Seal perished.

July 26. **428. LORD PARR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.** [fol. 149.]

Pleasethe your grace to bee advertisid, that aftre thendosing and sealling of thies other lettres whiche ye shall receive herewith, arrived here a Scottishe espiell who was at vjth of the klok yestirdaie in the mornyng at Edingburgh, and declared unto me suche intelligence as followethe.

Furst, he saithe that upon Tuisdaie at noone last past there came a lettre of defiance from the Cardinall and the rebell lordes to the Governour, and thereupon the governour was determyned to set furthe and prepared to geve them battaile, and the same night they were otherwise agreed againe. He alsoo saithe that yestirdaie the Erle of Angwishe rode at tenne of klok to Kirkeleston, and there met the rebell lordes, of entente they shulde see the pointes of the concludid in suche fourme as it was in the tyme of King James the v^{te}, they wolde be agreeable therunto, and if it bee otherwise they woll not condissende to the same, but sende an harrolde to [the] kinges majestes ambassadour, to discharge hym from thens; and with thies termes the kinges majeste to defende Englande and they woll defende Scotlande.

Alsoo he saithe that the cardinall and thother lordes with hym woll have the yong quene in the custodie and keping of iiij lordes, that is the Lorde Erskinge, the Lorde S^t John, the Lorde Gryme, and the iiijth either to bee the Erle of Eglenton or Syr John Cammell of Lundy.

The lordes rebelles have determyned that Syr George Duglasse shall either passe beyonde the mountayne, ferre in the northe of Scotlande, and there to live upon his wiffes landes, and not to medle with any thing touching the state or counsaill of the realme, orelles to come to the courte of Englande and remayne there.

He saithe alsoo that there shalbee xiiijth barrons of Scotlande appointed to assist and counsaill the governour, and he to do nothing withoute them; and if he doo, to bee deposed of the rome of governour.

Alsoo he saithe that therle of Angwishe shall bee put of the counsaill, and to come to the courte whane he woll, or whene the governour or counsaill shall sende for hym, and to medle with nothing in the counsaill, ne for the realme, but if he bee called thereunto.

Alsoo he saithe the Lorde Maxwell shall departe home unto his

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 26. countreye, and live of his landes, and his sonne to come to the courte of Scotlande, or to the kinges majeste, whiddir he woll, and to medle no farther. And albeit that thies newes is to bee suspected, bicause Master Sadleyr makethe no mencion, yet the said espiell affermethe that they bee true, and that the articles aforesaid is in commynicacion, and at poynte of concluding, and the governour agreed therein(?). Aswell for the triall whereof, as alsoo to geve Master Sadleyr warnyng of the same, like as I have at lenth writtene unto hym therein, so it maye like your grace taddresse thies my lettres up to the courte, that the kinges majeste maye perceive the contynuell craftie and malicious wourking of the Scottes against his highnes and his realme. And thus the Holye Trenyite preserve your grace. From the kinges majestes castell of Warkwourthe the xxvjth of Julye. Your graces to comaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Wafer signet as before.

July 27. **429. LORD PARR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.** [fol. 151.]

Pleasethe your grace to bee advertised, that this instante daie, in the mornyng aboute thre of clok, I received a lettre from Syr Thomas Wharton purporting that he had advertisemente oute of Scotlande from on of his espielles, that it wolde be warre bitwene this realme and the Scottes, and that the Frenche king and the Cardinall with the clargie of Scotland, wolde susteyne the charges thereof. And with the same lettre I received from hym a nother lettre sente unto hym from a nother of his espielles, the whiche ye shall receive herewith; to thentente your grace with thies my lettres maye addresse the same to the kinges majeste, wherebie his highnes shall perceive the unjust dealing aswell of the governour, as alsoo of other the Scottishe lordes contrarie to his majestes expectacion. And inasmoche as this abstynence shall expire upon Tuisdaie at nyght next comyng, and that it is verelie to bee supposed the said Scottes woll not condescende ne agree to the last conclucion of the peas, wherebie the warres shalbee openne bitwene this realme and theym, and they thereupon woll not leve ne ceasse to doo and contrive all the displeasure to the Bordours and the kinges majestes subjectes here that they cane: wherein it maye like your grace that ye woll not onlie write therein to the kinges said majeste, what I shall doo for the ferther suertie of his Bordours and defence of his ennemyes, but alsoo untill his gracious pleasure be knowen in the same, that I maye in the meane tyme knowe your graces myende and have your advice howe I shall ordre myself, and otherwise procede for the defence and suertie of the said Bordours and subjectes? And alsoo whiddre aftre the abstynence is expired, I shall permytte thenglishe borderers to

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 27. comytte any attemptates or make any rodes into Scotlande, or deteigne theym at home upon the Bordours withoute doing any suche thing, for the defence of the Scottes, incace they make rodes and incursions into Englande? And thus the Holye Trenitie preserve your grace. From the kinges majestes castell of Warkwourthe the xxvijth of Julye. Your graces to comaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

I beseche your grace to cause this lettre directed to Master Denny to bee sent up herewith.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Wafer signet as before.

July 27. **430. LORD PARR TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK.** [fol. 153.]

[Inclosed in No. 431.]

Pleasethe your grace to bee advertised, that the Tividales and other Scottes to the nombre of two hundred entending a notable dammage and exploite by the same, made a rode into Englande this last night, in whiche they were discried and soo sharpelie pursued and followed, and the Englishemen soo comforted by Henry Collingwood cunstable of Hetell, who therein did good service, that they gave the Scottes the on setting within Englande grounde, and hathe taken xxiiiijth of theym. For divers of the principall whereof, on being the Larde of Mowe, and a nother, Jok a Pringill, persone Ogle taker, I have sente, and shall to their demerities comytte them to straitte warde in irons. Nevertheles inasmoche as they were as infractours of the peas taking within Englande and with a nagge, whiche provethe manour, and by meane thereof is justifalle by the lawes of the Marches to the dethe, I therefore require your grace that I maye bee advertised of your myende and pleasure, whiddir I shall procede to the keping of a wardene courte for the condempnacion and execucion of theym according to the lawe and their offences, or howe I shall otherwise use them for the same accordinglie? And thus our Lorde sende your grace long lief, good helthe, and encrease of honour. From the kinges majestes castell of Warkwourthe the xxvijth of Julye. Your graces to comaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Wafer signet as before.

July 28. **431. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 155.]

Aftre our moste hartye recommendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you that we sende youe herwith a lettre sente this mornynge from my lorde warden to me the Duke of Suff[olk], declaringe howe the Scottes mysordryd persones made a rode into Englonde in great nombre, of whome certaine be taken to the

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 28. nombre of xxiiijth, who be comytted to sure warde by my saide lorde warden, to whome we have given advise to kepe them saffe and surely unto the kinges pleasure be knowne. Those Scottes seamyd to be of that company that were assistente to the rebelles of Scotlande, and as it is like at the breakinge up of that companye, wente aboute to do some exployt, which there evill purpose turned to there owne displeasure.

Here hath bene with us Thomas Gower overseer of the kinges workes at Warke castell, who saith that there is no more money in Master Shelleys handes to paye the workemen, bycause suche money as was lefte in his handes was payd furthe to the workemen the last paye daye, and to morowe cummeth furth an other paye daye and there is not money wherwith to discharge it. Wherfore he desireth to knowe the kinges pleasure whedyr he woll have the worke there to contynue any longer, and also to knowe wher money maye be had for payment of there workemen ?

The said Thomas Gower desired of me the Duke of Suff[olk] that Syr John Witherington his brodyr in lawe, beinge marschall of Berwik, to have licence to repayre to the kinges majeste, sainge that he hath agreyd for his raunson for one hundreth and thre score poundes and hath home his pledgies out of Scotlande, moche desirous to se the kynges majeste ; to whome I made aunswer that I coulde not licence him to be absente from his office, the kinges pleasure furst not knowen. The said Thomas Gower entendeth to repayre to the kinges highnes as soone as he can gett dismyssyd at Yorke from the counsell who have sent for him for a certaine cause, and howe longe he shalbe deteyned there he knowith not, as he saith.

We sende also unto your lordships herwith a lettre of supplicacion sent to me the Duke of Suff[olk] concerning spoylinge of a crayer and certaine fisshermen on the coste of Yourkshire, where some Frenche ships do lye and spoile all the kinges subjectes that passe that waye; wherof it maye like your lordships to advertise the kinges majeste. And thus Almightye Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and yourys. From Darnton the xxviiijth of Julye. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlyss Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Signet lost.

1543.

July 28. 432. THE GOVERNOR OF SCOTLAND TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 158.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and mychty prince, eftir dew commendatioun. This salbe to advertis youre hienes that we have ressavit youre amyable and freyndlie wrytingis from Schir Rauf Saidlare the xxvj day of this instant moneth, and thairupoun hes hard the credit committit unto him, quhairby it may be cleirlye

1543.

VOL. VI.

July 28. undirstand your hienes beris towartis ws princelie favoure and entier freyndlynes, quhilk can no way be perfitelie knawin onles in tyme of myster. For the quhilk we ar greatlie addettit to gif youre hienes most humyble thankis. And like as be the said Schir Rauf Saidlair we stand in certane belief to have of yow kinglie support with diligence for quenching of this insurrectioun, movit always for the gude parte we intend to keip unto youre hienes, richtsua we desire youre hienes to traist assuritie that sic thingis as ar appoyntit betuix youre hienes and ws salbe trewlie and faithfullie observit for oure parte, and that no erdlie cais sall mak ws varie from the samyn. Forder for that we have at moir lenth declarit to the said Schir Rauf Saidlair the hale intent of our mynde in all behalfis, we think it nocht necessare to mak longare lettir unto youre hienes at this tyme. Thus richt excellent, richt hie and mychty prince, we pray God Almychty have yow evir in keaping. Gevin at Edinburgh the xxvij day of Julij the yeir of God j^mv^cxliij yeiris. (Signed) Yowr gracis humyll cosing with leffull serwyce, James Governour.

Addressed : 'To the kingis hieghnes of England.' Indorsed. Seal lost.

[1543.]

July 28. 433. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 159.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand that thinges here go so frowardlie, and so moche untrewthe, jalousie, feare, and suspicion is amonges these men here, oon of' another, that I cannot tell what to write to your majeste but as I heare and as they saye. For notwithstanding, as I latelie wrote to your majeste, that an agreement was taken amongst them, that the quene, for whose suretie the rebels made their querelles, shulde be delyvered oute of the Governour handes and commytted for her better suretie and preservacion to the custodie of iiij barons of the realme, whiche is accomplished, and her person with her mother thold quene, fourth-with conveyed in all hast to Sterling where they nowe be, and also that a convention shulde be appoynted for them all to convene for the appoyntyng of a counsail where by thaffayres of the realme shulde be directed, and for the ratificacion of the treaties of the peax and mariage, wherunto the Cardinal and all the rest pretended and shewed themselves to be most conformeable, and seamed to rejoyse that the same was passed and concluded with your majestie in suche sorte as it is: nevertheles the governor this daye sent for me and tolde me that therle of Huntley hathe been here in hand with him on the bihaulfe of the cardinal and his complices, and first wolde have had this convention to be at Sterling. Whiche the governour hathe refused, alledging playnelie to the saide Erle of Huntley that he wolde not go a foote oute of the doore to them, but foras-muche as they had chosen him to be their governour, they shulde

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 28. com to him at his appoyntement, for he wolde rather go to London withoute a salve conducte, then to Sterling with all the bandes and promises that they shulde make him; and that seyng these matiers were nowe componed, if they wolde not doo their duties unto him he wolde notefie to the worlde their disloyaltie and wolde seeke helpe of England and all partes of the worlde to be revenged on them. And secondlie, the saide Erle of Huntley was in hand with him, as he tellith me, on the bihaulfe of the saide cardinal and his complices, to leve the cast of England, persuading unto him that if he wolde so doo and adhere to them, they wolde serve him and obeye him, and there was not a haron in Scotland but they wolde cause him to doo the same and to promyse and subscribe therto, and also to be content that a contracte of mariage shalbe had betwixt the yong quene and his sonne, for thaccomplisheng (?) and perfourmance of whiche mariage her person shulde be commytted into his handes to be kept within his strenght where he wolde. Wherunto the governor telleth me that he answered that he had treated and concluded a peax and mariage with your majeste, and it was not doone by him alone, but with the consent of the three estates of the realme; and for his parte he wolde never swarve from it but rather wolde spend his lief in thobservacion and perfourmance of his pacte and promise with your majeste. And therfor he tolde the saide Erle of Huntley that if he and the cardinal with the rest of their complices, wolde com to this towne to a convention for to passe and ratefie the saide treaties of peax and mariage according to their promises, and to ley their hostages to your majeste, with the perfourmance of all other covenantes according to the purporte of the treaties, in that case they shulde be welcom and all thinges by past forgotten; but if they wolde not, he wolde withoute them ratefie the treaties, ley thostages, and kepe all covenantes with your majeste maugre them all, or die in the querell. Then (he sayeth) the saide Erle of Huntley tolde him that the cardinal and others of that side were so affrayed of bodelie harme and of their lyves, that they durst not com to this towne, beyng sofarre within the strenght of their ennemyes and adverse partie, onlesse they myght have good securitie that they shulde com and go saufe; in whiche case the saide Erle of Huntley is nowe dispatched agayne to the saide cardinal and his felowes by the governour and the lordes here, with promise that if they wooll com they shall have suche securitie in that bihaulfe as they wooll reasonable desier. Soo that it shall appeare to daye or to morowe whither they wooll com or not, and uppon what condicion? This the governour telleth me hathe been wrought with him privatelie by the saide Erle of Huntley for to have him revolte from your majeste; but for conclusion he tolde me that if they wolde com in and walke his waye in and for the perfourmance of all pactes and treaties now passed with your majeste, then all was

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 28. lyke to be well, and gladlie he wolde so have it; but if they wooll not, he for his parte, with suche noble men as be your prisoners and other assured freendes here, wooll stycke together to your majeste, and not onelie perfourme all pactes and promises bothe in ratification of the treaties nowe passed, leyeng of the hostages, and observacion of all other couvenautes with your majeste, but also, your majeste ayding and supporting him according to his trust, he and your freendes wooll mayntayne the same and dye upon them whiche shalbe agaynst it. In whiche case he sayeth he must have your majestes helpe, ayde, and assistance, withoute the whiche he shall not be hable to doo yt. Wherunto I aunswerid, and commending his honour and constant determinacion to and for the keping of his promyse with your majeste, put him in comferte that so dooyng, your majeste wooll so helpe him as he shall have good cause to saye that he hathe an assured freende of your majeste bothe towards him and the common weale of this realme. But I tolde him that in case the cardinal and his complices were not so well mynded to this peax and mariage as they pretended at the tyme of this agreement nowe taken amongst them, whiche me thought appeared by that therle of Huntley had sayed unto him to be trew, that in dede they mynde nothing lesse then the same shulde take effect, in that case I tolde him that in myn opinion they had gotten a greate advauntage by having of the quenes person in the custodie of suche as be of their partie, so that they maye dispone of her what they wooll, whiche percase they wooll doo in suche sorte as he shall not be able to perfourme the couvenautes of mariage with your majeste. He aunswered me to that poynte, that undoubtedlie she was in good and indifferent keping, and the barons whiche he appoynted by parliament to have the custodie of her, be bounde on their lyfes and heritages to preserve and kepe her safe within the realme till the tyme com of her mariage, and twoo of those iiij whiche nowe have her in custodie he sayeth be his assured freendes, so that what soever busines be in the realme, he sayeth there is no doubtte but she wolbe preserved and kept bothe from and his adversaries till she be of the yeres appoynted for her delyverance to be maryed in England according to the treatie. And if the woorst shulde happen, that in dede they wolde convey her awaye, he tolde me playnelye, and so bad me wryte, that he wolde stycke surelie to your majeste, and that he with therle of Anguishe and suche others as be here holie assured to your majeste, wolde make you suche an entree into Scotland as all shulde be as your highnes wolde have it; in whiche case he sayeth your majeste must ayde them bothe with force and money, for elles they wer not able to doo yt. And here he bad me inquier of the prisoners and other your freendes here howe they founde him mynded in that bihaulfe? Then began I to commend his wise determinacion herin, and ministred unto him suche wordes

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 28. of comforte, bothe by remembering unto him what honour and benefite he shulde have therby at your majestes handes, and suche other persuasions as my poure wytt coulde devise, to anymate and encourage him to persiste in that mynde and determinacion towards your majeste. Whiche he assureth me that he wolde doo, and sayed he wolde write himselve to your majeste to rendre his most humble thankes to the same, for that it pleased your highnes to remember him as you did with your gracious lettres and good advise in this tyme of his trouble, and that he wolde by the same his lettres referre the declaracion of his mynde toward your majeste to myn advertisement. According wherunto your majeste shall herwith receyve his lettres addressed to your highnes, and what he sayed to me touching his mynde towards your majeste, I have here before trulie expressed the same in suche sorte and forme in effect as he spake the same to me.

After this communication I was in hand with him to knowe his aunswer touching the repaire of your majestes navie in to the Fryth for the apprehension of the Frenche shippes here; and he bad me write to your majeste that bothe he and all the lordes whiche be here aboutes him have resolved that if it stonde with your majestes pleasure to send hither your navie, the same shalbe welcom, and they shall not onelie be permitted to take the Frenshe shippes eyther in the Fryth or in the haven here at Lyghe or where soever they can cumme by them, and carie them awaye at their pleasure, but also they shall have all the furnytur that maye be had here bothe of victuall and other necessaries. For he sayeth he wooll not be indifferent betwixt your majeste and Fraunce, but rather wolbe a partaker with your highnes in all thinges; and so he prayed me to advertise your majeste, as I doo nowe write even as he sayed accordinglie.

When we had finisshed our talke and I departed, I comoned with therles of Anguisshe and Glencarn, the Lordes Maxwell and Somerville, and Syr George Douglas, of the perplexitie of these affayres, and they all affirme unto me that the governour is at this present, if he wooll so remayne, as moche dedicate to your majeste as any of them is, and that he hathe even nowe assured them to stycke with them to your highnes, and of himselve, of his owne mocion hathe offred to doo asmoche towards the advauncement of your majestes purpose in all thinges as they have promised to your majeste for their partes, in case his adverse partie doo eyther convey a waye the person of the yong quene, or so impeche him that he shall not be able to perfourme the pactes and treaties latelie passed with your majeste. Thus they saye he is nowe resolved. And then I tolde them what he had sayed unto me, and also what therle of Huntley had privatelie practised with him as is before specified; whiche practise therle of Glencarn and the Lorde Maxwell

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 28. thought was not trewe, sayeng they cannot beleve that therle of Huntley moved any suche matier unto him, but that the governor rather devised it to me for that he wolde entre the further into your majestes good conceipt, when your highnes shulde perceyve that he were so tempted and largelie offred, and yet shulde contempne the same in respect of his promyse to your majeste. The saide Erles of Anguysshe and Glencarn, and also the Lordes Maxwell and Somerville, thinke assuredlie that it can none otherwise be but that the cardinal and his complices be as firmelie given to thaccomplishment of the treaties nowe passed with your majeste, as any of them is, bicause nowe at this agreement amongst them they spake so largely in that bihaulfe; and they thinke that they wooll all com hither for the ratification of the same. Marye, they saye the cardinal is so afrayed that he dare not com to this towne, beyng as it is within the strenght of the governor and therle of Anguysshe, withoute securitie of his lief. But Syr George Dowglas sayeth playnely that they mynde nothing lesse then the performance of this peax and mariage in suche sorte as it is concluded with your majeste, and he is nothing well contented that the quene is in suche custodie as she nowe is, sayeng playnelie that the cardinal and his complices maye nowe dispone of her what they wooll. And the saide Lordes of Anguyshe, Glencarn, Maxwell, and Somerville, be of a mere contrarie opinion, specialie Glencarn, Maxwell, and Somerville, whiche saye they woolle pledge their lyfes and heritages that the iiij barons whiche nowe doo kepe her, wooll preserve her within the realme, according to thacte of parliament, to be maried in England at the tyme appoynted, and that nowe everie nobleman wooll with the better wyll laye their hostages to your majestie for the perfourmance of the mariage bicause they knowe she is in sure keping. But for myn owne parte, I thinke if the cardinall somoche desier your majestes favors [and] be so well mynded towardses your majestie as I am infourmed, and so beyng, wooll with the rest of his complices com all hither to this convention and willinglie procede bothe to the rateficacion of the treaties and thaccomplishment of the condicions and couvenautes in suche sorte as they pretended, I wooll then judge that all shalbe well ynough. But if they abyde styll oute and be in dede contrarie to the same, wherbie their dissimulacion shall appeare, I wooll then thinke that there was overmoche hast made in the alteracion of the quenes custodie and of her sodayne removing, as I have playnely tolde myn opinion therin to the saide erles and lordes your majestes freendes. And yet they be of a contrarie opinion, sayeng that she is in good custodie for your majesties purpose. Nevertheles they be all at this poynte with me that your majeste maye be sure either to have all that perfourmed which is nowe pacted by the treaties, or at the leest the dominion on this side the Frythe, if it please your majestie to extende your

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 28. force therunto. And they saye unto me that the governor is aswell mynded in that bihaulfe as they be, and that he hathe of his owne mocion promised asmoche in effect verie largelie unto them, incase thadverse partie doo attempt anything wherby he myght not be able to perfourme his promise with your majestie, according to theeffect of the saide treaties. Thus I write unto your majeste as they saye unto me, wheruppon your highe prudence.maye the better judge and discern what is most expedient to be doone for thadvancement of your gracious and godlie purpose. And what shall succede and folowe here of these thinges, I wooll advertise accordinglie.

Touching the Frenche shippes which be here as I wrote latelie to your majeste, I sent a servaunt of myn, a Scottishe man, over the water to see their state, who hathe brought me certayne woorde that they wooll departe hens within these viij or x dayes at the ferthest; he telleth me that they be ix sayle, wherof there be iiij metelie good shippes of three topps a pece, besides the 'Saker' whiche is their admyrall; the rest are but small vessells, and at this present they lye all at Brent Island within the haven, where they be a riggyng and victualling, and within these viij or x dayes woolbe readie and departe as is aforsaide. But they be in doubte whiche waye to retourne home for feare of your majestes navie, and as my servaunt tellith me, they wooll go aboute by the West sees as farre as he can learne. If your majestes navie com in tyme, they maye take them or they go oute of the Fryth, or elles maye mete with them if they go the same waye they cam through the narrowe sees, as they have bragged here that they wooll doo. And in case they departe by the West sees, I thinke they shall fall into the lappes of your navie there, wherof Syr Nicholas Poyntz is admyral; and this daye I have given him warnyng of the same, who I doubte not wooll looke uppon them if they go that waye; but the surest meting with them in my poure opinion were within the Fryth here, whiche your majeste maye ordre after your most gracious pleasure.

Finallie, I receyved yesterdaye a lettre from Syr Nicholas Poyntz to me, and an other to my lorde admyral, whiche bothe I sende inclosed in this pacquett, and synnes the receipt of the same I have taken suche ordre here that the saide Syr Nicholas and all his companie in your majestes navie with him shalbe well furnysshed with victuall bothe breade and dryncke, wherof he seamed to be in doubte, and of all other necessarie victualles; for the whiche purpose the governour hathe nowe this daye speciallie directed a servaunt of his to the place where they lye, to make provision for them, besides suche proporcion and furniture as before was appoynted; and also the saide governour hathe sent special charge that they shalbe well intreated in all thinges accordinglie. And lykewise, bicause it appearith by the saide Master Poyntz lettres, that he is

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 28. unfurnysshed of money for to paye for suche provisions as he neadeth, I have also taken order that he shalbe holpen in that bihaulfe; for the whiche I intend to make shifte here and to sende to my lorde of Suff[olk] for so moche as shall repaye the same; or ells he, with your majestes saide navie, shulde not be able to remayne here for thexecution of their entreprise. Thus Almyghtie God preserve your royall majeste in long lyef, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciouslie and victoriouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Edenburgh the xxvijth of Julie.

Post scripta: Cam to me Syr George Douglas and made me a repeticion of the governours good mynde and determinacion towards your majeste, and in thende tolde me that the saide governor had no money, so that he must nowe of necessitie go coyne summe plate, wherfore if it wolde please your majeste to helpe him nowe, he sayeth that a thousand pounce wolde doo him more pleasure at this tyme then three thousand wolde at an other tyme; whiche he prayed me to write of unto your highnes. And in my poure opinion, it were not a mysse to bestowe this thousand pounce uppon him, nowe that he hathe nede, whiche is readie at Barwycke, if it so stand with your gracious pleasure. The woorst is but a thousand pounce lost, whiche is a small matier to your majeste, and it shalbe a meane the rather to establishe him in the determinacion that he is now of towards your majeste. Your pleasure wherin maye be signefied hither unto me within these vij or viij dayes at the farthest. I stayed the presentyng of the saide m^l li. to the governor, uppon suche consideracions as I wrote to your majeste, and therefore having so advertised your majeste, I dare not nowe present it till I shall eftesones knowe your highnes pleasure in that bihaulfe. Furthermore, the saide Syr George tellith me that there is arryved a Frenche shipp of Depe, by whome he hathe gotten knowlege that there were certayne shippes commyng from Depe to the cardinal and therle of Lenoux, with money and municion, but he cannott tell whither they com by thest or by the West sees; and therfore the saide Syr George thinketh it were good that they myght be aswell layed for on thest sees, as they be alreadie provided for here on the West, for Syr Nicholas Poyntz lyeth well for them if they com that waye.

Also I have spoken with Syr James Lirmonthe, whom I can by no meanes induce to the subscription of tharticles whiche your majeste sent me; but fayer woordes he giveth, sayeng that he thinketh them reasonable, and that for his parte he wooll observe them aswell as thoughe your majeste had his handwriting to the same.

At the closing upp of these lettres, came to me Master David Panter the governours secretarie with his lettres before mencioned to your majeste, and tolde me from the governor that he had learned newes oute of Fraunce conteyned in a lettre addressed hither to John

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 28. a Barton from the capitayne of Depe, whiche was in effect that first, the saide capitayne desierid John a Barton to see the Frenche shippes beyng here at Brent Island, well intreated and furnysshed with victual and all thinges they wolde desier, whiche he wolde recompence to thuttermost. And in thende of the lettre the saide capitayne signefied unto the saide John a Barton, that the Frenche kyng had furnysshed oute of Depe, and the newe haven called Havre de Grace, xv shippes well appoynted for the warres, to com into Scotland; in the whiche shippes shulde be an ambassadour from the saide Frenche kyng and an other from the Bisshopp of Rome, addressed hither, and also good store of money and municion, whiche was ones appoynted to have been sent hither to the late Kyng of Scottes decessid. And forasmuche as the saide Frenche kyng had learned that your majeste had sett fourthe shippes to the see to encountre them, he hathe therfore reenforced the saide shippes to the nombre of xix or xxⁱⁱ sayle, whiche shulde repayre hither with all diligence; but whither by thest or by the West sees, it is not expressed in the saide lettre. These newes the governour sent unto me in fourme aforsaide, whiche I thought mete to signefie to your highnes accordingle.

One thing I have omytted, whiche the governour in his discourse and comunicacion with me before expressed, bad me signefie unto your majeste, whiche is, that in case his adversaries shulde not walke his waye in and for the performance of the treaties nowe passed, but rather shulde go aboute to empeche him, so as he shulde not be able to performe the same, eyther by the conveyeng awaye of the quene or otherwise, he wolde surelie stycke to your majestie as is aforsaide, and all the strong holdes on thisside the water of Frythe, as his owne castell of Hamylton, the Blacke Nesshe, Edenborough, Dunbarr, Temptallon, with suche as be in the West Marches in thandes of the Lorde Maxwell, and of others your majestes freendes, shulde be readie at your commandement. Wherby your highnes shulde have suche an entre into Scotland, as all myght be at your graces wyll and pleasure; and for Sterling it wolde soone be rendred if any force cam to laye siege to the same. (Signed) Your majestes most humble, faithfull, and obedyent subject and servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

1543.

July 30. 434. QUEEN MARY AND THE GOVERNOR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 166.]

Request letters of safe conduct for a year for 'Maister Robert 'Hammyltoun, with ane schipp or schippis of the birth of ane 'hundreth tunnys or under,' his factors, crews, &c., to trade in England or France, with lawful merchandise, &c. 'Subservit be

2 Q

1543.

VOL. VI.

July 30. 'oure tutour and governour, and gevin under our signet, at 'Edinburgh the penult day of Julij, and of oure regnne the first 'yeir.' (Signed) 'Yowr gracis humyll cosyng, with leffull serwyce, 'James Governour.'

Addressed: 'To ane richt excellent, rycht hie and mychty prince, and oure derrest unkill the Kyng of England.' Wax seal, Scotland; the shield encircled with a collar of thistles. Crown above.

[1543.]

July 31. 435. HENRY VIII. TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 167.]

Trusty and right welbiloved, we grete youe wel. And have received your several lettres of the xxvjth of this present, the first declaring thappointement taken betwene the Governour and the Cardinal and their partakers, with the circumstances of the same; the seconde the delyverey of our last lettres to the said governour, with the declaration of your credence, the proclamation of the peax, the removing of the quenes to Sterling, and the governours sute for summe ayde of men, specially of archers, to be put in ordre for his relief, if occasion shuld require the same. For answer wherunto, first, youe shal undrestande that we take your discreate procedinges with the governour, and your diligence in advertisment, in good parte, willing youe nowe to be most vigilant, and by all the sure meanes youe can, to endeavour yourself to see and knowe for trouthe what the cardinal and his complices shal advaunce and set furthe, and what shal from tyme to tyme be doon amonges them, that youe may advertise us of the same.

Seconde: our pleasure is that youe shal make our harty commendacions to the governour, and in our name and behaulf declare unto him, that like as we be most gladd that the insurrection and rebellion against him is nowe appeased, soo forasmoch as in thagrement of the same it appereth that the cardinal and his complices had the namyng of two of the lordes whiche have the custody of the quenes person, albeit we thinke that all foure and all the rest of the lordes named by the parliament for that purpose, woll discharge themselves like honorable and true gentilmen, yet noting and considering thes prowde attemptate of the said cardinal in laboring by force and rebel[lion] to wyne his purpose, not only in the ordre of the quenes person, but also in the governement of the realme, we cannot otherwise think but as he hath gotten him reputacion in thone, in that he countervailed the governour in the namyng of thone half of the lordes whiche have the keping of the said quene, soo perceiving himself unhable by force to attayne to thother, he woll nevertheles travayle by all the craftye and subtyllye meanes he can devise by wit and pollicye, to get that which by strenght could not be achieved. Wherunto he shal obteyn a full, perfite, and sure entre and fote, if he may nowe plant himself, or

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 31. suche as he list in the counsail; for being ones placed there, the governour may be assured that his partie shalbe such as with wit, rewardes, and falshod he woll so work, as nothing shalbe doon but as himself listeth. And in what cace the governour shalbe then, and all the rest also that meane well and truly, himself, who knoweth the cardinalles good will towardses him, not only in respecte of the governourship wherunto he aspireth, but also in contemplacion of there disagreement in opinion of religion, can easily conjecture! Wherfor youe shal advise him on our behaulf, either to provide that the cardinal be in no wise oon of the said counsail, or at the least that befor he entre he shal renounce his red hode, and also condescende that Goddes Word may be set furthe according to the governours determynacion. And where he desirethe an ayde of men of us, if he shuld nede the same, youe shal declare to him that we have caused a convenient nombre bothe of archers and others to be put in a redynes for him by our lieutenaunt, whiche shalbe ready to marche at his appointment within a convenyent tyme aftre he shal require the same, by his and your lettres to be sent to our said lieutenaunt for that purpose. Willing youe further to assure him that in his honest querel, we shal not fayle soo to furnishe him as he shal well perceive that we mynde bothe towardses him and that realme as our honour and the amytie nowe contracted betwene us requireth. And where the cardinal desirethe [to] speake with youe, we be pleased that if he woll com to youe, or appointe an indifferent place to mete with youe, that youe shal here him and advertise us of his sayenges accordingly.

Thirde: our pleasure is that youe shal declare the like discours and purpose befor appointed to be said to the governour, to therles of Anguise, Cassellés, Glencarn, the Lordes Maxwel, Somervil, Syr George Douglas, and other our assured freendes, sumwhat mervailing that they, knowing the cardinal as they doo, they wold consent that he shuld in thappointment of the noble men to the quene, counter-vail the governour, advising them in tyme to beware of him, lest they repent it when it shalbe to late, and also to beware howe they procede in these matiers of weight and specially in thappointment of this counsail, requiring them befor they shal fully agre uppon it, they woll sende hither the names of suche as shalbe named to it, to thintent they may have our advise therin befor it be concluded and determyned. For otherwise it shal serve to smal purpose to aske our advise when the thing shalbe past remedy. Doubting nothing but suche as have subscribed our articles remembre what they have promised unto us, and woll like men of honour performe the same; whiche youe may touche to them aparte accordingly.

Fourthe: forasmoche as in al these matiers we here nothing of Syr George Douglas, our pleasure is that youe shal in your next lettres signifie unto us what he hath doon in al this garboyle, and in what

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

July 31. place he is nowe there, and like to contynue? Mervailing moche that in all this trouble we have hard nothing of him.

Finally, forasmuche as the quenes be nowe removed to Sterling, it shalbe most necessary that the governour take suche ordre and set suche watch for the sure keping of the bridge, as if any further thing be entended by his adversaryes, he may being master of the passage, staye it, whiche wold be provided for befor the present necessitie, for then it wolbe to late. In al which matiers what answer youe shal receyve, our pleasure is youe shal advertise us with diligence, and also who be nowe in auctorytie? What nombre of men thold quene hathe with her? What nombres every of the lordes kepers to the yong quene? With all other occurrences accordingly.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Master Sadleyr, ultimo Julij 1543.'

July 31. 436. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 173.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. I.
pp. 242-6.

Relates how the Governor had sent for him that day, and told him of the six conditions proposed to him by Lord Fleming and the Bishop of Orkney, emissaries of the Cardinal and his party, on which they would attend the convention at Edinburgh, which the governor had declined, as utterly unreasonable. But he had sent the Earl Marischal, the Abbot of Paisley, and Sir James Learmonth to them, charging them in the queen's name to attend, offering his own son a pledge for their safety, and Sir George Douglas's son, the Master of Morton, if required, with sufficient security for any others about himself of whom they were in fear. Which offers Sadleyr thought were too much. The governor is still firm to the king, notwithstanding farther promises from the cardinal, who is again secretly plotting against him. Being much in need of money, Sadleyr has promised him the 1000*l.* now at Berwick. He also wants aid of 4000 or 5000 men. Henry's 'friends,' Angus and others, also desire this, as they foresee they will come to blows. The queen is still safely kept at Stirling, and the four lords-keepers refused the queen-mother's wish to have the cardinal admitted to the castle. 'From 'Edenburgh the last of Julie.' (Signed) 'Your majestes most 'humble, faithfull, and obedient subject and servaunt, Rafe 'Sadleyr.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 242, l. 4 from foot, *for* dread . . . harm, *read* dredor of lyef, or bodelie hurte. P. 243, l. 4, *before* bodily, *insert* lyef or; l. 8, *before* pledge, *insert* sufficient. P. 244, l. 1, *for* those . . . such, *read* These rebelles here be therwith growen in to suche; l. 3, *for* maketh him ready, *read* he intendeth to make him readie; l. 9, *for* help, *read* supporte. P. 245, l. 9, *after* governor, *add* ne his adherentes [in Sadleyr's hand]; l. 17, *after* fain, *insert* have to be; l. 19, *omit* well; l. 23, *before* gates, *insert* castell; last l., *for* where, *read* whither.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 2. 437. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 176.]

Aftre our moste hartye recommendacions to your good lordships This shalbe to advertise you, that we sende you herwith a lettre that came out of Scotlande frome Master Sadleyr to the kinges majeste, conteyninge demaunde of ayde of bothe money and men, as the kinges majeste shall perceyve by the same. Wherin I the Duke of Suff[olk] desire to knowe the kinges pleasure, what nombre the kinge will advaunce unto them in ayde of them? What nombre of horsemen? What nombre of archars? What nombre of bilmen? And what nombre of ordinaufce the kinge will apointe to go with them? And who shalbe the chief leader of them? Wich thinge knowen, all diligence possible shalbe usyd in advauncing of them. We sende also herwith unto your lordships a lettre from Master Sadleyr to me the duke of Suffolk, by which ye shall perceyve that the Governor wolde fayne have them that shall come in ayde to bringe there vitayles with them for a convenyent tyme. We sende also herwith a lettre of my lorde wardens, desiringe to knowe howe he shall use suche prisoners as he tooke late stealinge in Englande, wherin we wrote unto him to stave unto the kinges pleasure were knowen; wherin also we desire to be advertised of the kinges pleasure as we wrote to you hertofore. We sende also unto you herwith a lettre of Master Shelleys, by which ye shall perceyve that he lackes moneye to paye the kynges workemen. And wher as nowe the thowsande poundes-offryd to the governour for a present, is advaunced unto him, your lordships maye perceyve by the foote of the last accompte sent up by Master Uvedale, that there remayneth not in his handes to paye the garison skantlye one moneth alredy past. So that money for advauncyng of all thinges that the kinge wolde have done here, must be with spede advaunced from thens, for here is leffte no money. In all wich matters we desire you eftsonys to be advertised of the kinges pleasure. And thus Almightye Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and yourys. From Darnton the seconde daye of August. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed : ' primo Augusti 1543.' Wafer signet as before.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 178.]

(1) Lord Parr to the Duke of Suffolk.

Pleasethe your grace to bee advertised that this daie arrived here oon of myne espilles oute of Scotlande, who declared unto me thies intelligences following; the whiche I regarded the more, forsomoche as he is the Lorde Humes servaunte, and during this

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 2. tyme of busynes in Scotland, was with his master on the Cardinals parte, where he practised the same.

Furst: he saithe that at the proclamacion of the peas in Edingbourgh, there was none presente but the Governoure, the Erle of Angwishe, the Erle of Glencarne, the Erle of Casselles, the Lorde Maxwall, all the lordes of the cardinalles parte being absente.

He saithe that notwithstanding, this conclusion of the peas bitwene the kingis majeste and the governour shall not bee kept otherwise thene xij lordes appointed by the consente of the governoure and cardinall shall decree and ordre.

He also saithe that the treatie of peas nowe concludid is by the cardinall and his partie none otherwise agreed unto but in suche fourme and condicion as the peas was takene and concluded in James the vth daies.

He also saithe the yong quene shall not bee delivered into Englande, though the governoure promyse the contrarie.

Also he saithe the cardinall, therles of Argile and Lennox, with the foure lordes to whome the custodie of the said quene is comytted, did accompany the quene from Lithco to Sterling, where at there was none that was thought to bee the governours frende.

He ferther saithe that the cardinall and his adherentes have allured and drawen the governour from Edingbourgh, and the other lordes of his partie, to Lithco, where they woll determyne all their myendes; but the cardinall with his parte takers wolde not come to Edingbourgh to the governour.

He saithe also that there is xvj^{te} shippes of warre comyng fourthe of France into Scotlande, fraught with municions, men, and money.

And where as upon the xxvj^t of this Julie I wrote unto youre grace suche intelligences as I thene had oute of Scotlande, moche conformalle hereunto, in the which semblably at that tyme I wrote unto Master Sadleyr, that he shulde practise if the same were true and entendid by the Scottes, contrarie to their promyse made to the kinges highnes. soo I have sente thies intelligences unto hym, to thentente he maye, aswell by espiell as otherwise, though the same bee something costlewe to hym, serche and get knowelege whiddir thies intelligences bee trewe or not.

And inasmoche as upon Fridaye last, I advertised your grace concernyng a rode made with the nombre of ij hundred Tividales and other latelie into Englande, wherein was takene the Larde of Mowe, Jok a Pringill, and other, to the nombre of xxiiij^t and above, with the maynure, within Englande grounde, and they being takene contrarie to the peas, was justifiable by the lawes of the Marches to the dethe: and therein desired your graces advice howe I shulde procede with theym, yet in the same I have no worde from your grace, whiche makethe me to suspecte that my said lettres for that purpos came not unto you. And forasmoche as the said Larde of

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 2. Mowe and Jok a Pringill have not onlie bene verey rank riders and attemptours in Englande, to the subvercion of the quietnes and good rule of the Bordours, but alsoo bee suche twoo persones of estymacion, kynred, soo allyed and frendid in Tividale, that albeit theire merites and actes deservethe dethe, and that thexecucion of theym shulde bee a notable terrour to other, yet it is supposed that or they suffre, aswell all the Carres as Pringilles with bothe theire adherentes, wolle confourme theymselves by bonde and promyse for thobservacion of good rule anempst Englande, orelles to submytte theymselves to the kinges majestes devocion and obedience. Wherein incace my other lettres arrived not with your grace, thene it maye like you hereupon to signifie unto me your advice and counsaill howe I shall procede with theym and the other offendours, and whiddir I shall passe to a wardene courte for theire condempnacion according to the lawes of the Marches, or otherwise deteigne and kepe theym ?

And as touching the affraye made at Exham, for the whiche this daie I received youre lettres of the xxviii^t of this instante, I proceded therein none otherwise but for the tryall and serching oute of the trouthe, and to knowe who was the begynners thereof, and to deteigne the Tyndales in good rule and obedience, and that they of theymselves for the offences commytted against theym shulde seke no revenge, but submyt theymselves aswell herein as in all other thinges to thordre of the kinges majestes lawes. Nevertheles I trust within thies iij or iiij daies to have perfite knowlege who was the begynners and chief doers of the said affraye.

In writing of this last article, the espiell aforesaid came of his owne myende and shewed me that he had forgotten on thing, whiche was, that bitwene the cardinall and the lordes of his parte was secret commynicacion with the governour, that if he wolde in all causes applie and followe theire myendes, his sonne and heire shulde marrie theire quene.

Herupon arrived a nother espiell called Sandy Pringill, who my lorde of Duresme knowethe, and conferring with hym touching the foresaid intelligences oute of Scotland, he affirmethe the same to be trewe, and fether saithe that there wolbe moche riding and ill demeanure used on the Bordours, and said if he were a trewe man, the peas nowe concludid wolde take small effecte, and sware if we thought that thinges of theire partie promysed shuld bee perfourmed, we were ferre deceived.

Aswell Parson Ogle as the said Sandye Pringill hathe made earnest laboure unto me for the said Jok a Pringill. And unto the same Sandye I aunswered that I was not appoynted ne coulde remyt his offences, but my duetee and office was to execute the lawe according to the qualitie of theire trespase. Whereunto he aunswered that rather or the said Jok shulde suffre, he wolde take upon hym that he and xij of the best of his name, if it woll pleas

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 2. the kingis majeste taccepte theym, wolde become his highnes subjectes, and to dwell at his graces appoyntemente upon the Wast Grounde, and to attempte nothing against Englande, but to bee at his commaundemente to spende their lifes. And to Parsonse Ogle, who reportethe unto me that aswell whane he was by hym taken prisoner, as sithens in his ransoumyng, he entreated hym to his owne myende soo favourable, that he cane no lesse doo, his gentilnes considered, but if he coulde, to requite it againe; unto whome I said that his lief was in the kinges majestes handes, unto whos highnes if he sued, it shulde not for me bee hindred, but touching justice of suche transgressours I must see [*Here the letter ends abruptly, and a folio has probably been lost.*]

Indorsed: 'My L. Parr.'

Aug. 2. **438. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR.**

[fol. 181.]

Master Sadleyr, afre our right harty commendacions. Youe shal undrestande that the kinges majeste hathe received your lettres of the xxvijth of the last monethe, with the lettres of the Governour and suche others as youe sent with the same. And like as his highnes takethe in very good and thankfull parte bothe your discreate procedinges with the said governour, and his honest and constant determynacion towards his majeste, soo his highnes pleasure is that immediatly uppon the receipt herof, youe shal repair to the said governour, and afre his majesties most harty commendacions, youe shal declare unto him, that his highnes having receyved his last lettres with your advertisment of suche conference as passed betwene youe, wherby his majeste perceivethe his firme and earnest mynde and purpose to accomlishe all pactes and treaties passed betwene them, or in cace he be impeched therof to delyver unto his majeste all the strong holdes on this side the Frithe, wherby his highnes shalbe hable to ordre all that parte of the realme at his will and pleasure, hathe commanded youe to give unto him his highnes most harty thanks for his good will and determynacion therin, and to assure him, that contynuing as his majeste doubtethe not but he woll, in this purpose, he shall fynde his majeste suche a perfite freende towards him as shalbe in thende to his greate honour and to the confusion of all his enemyes. And to thintent he may sumwhat perceive howe moche his majeste tendrethe him and his just cause, like as his majeste hathe caused summe men to be already put in aredynes for him, wherof his grace doubtethe not but youe have or this tyme advertised him, soo he may be assured that from tyme to tyme his highnes woll have such regard to him as his enemyes shal never be hable to put him to lak or dishonour. Advising hym therfor to be of good courage and in any wise to beware of that cardinal, who seakethe nothing elles but

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 2. his utter destruction, whiche if he waye not accordingly, but suffre himself at any tyme or by any advise or counsail to be brought in other beleave of him, it woll undoubtedly turn to his undoing or ever his freendes shalbe hable to relief him. And where Syr George Douglas made a certain motion to youe for m^l li. to be yeven unto him, declaring his lak of money at that present, youe shal tel him that his majeste hath sent him m^l li. for a token, whiche is at Berwyk ready for him when it shal like him to sende for it; prayeng him to accept it in good parte, for it is utterly nothing in respecte of that whiche his majeste determynethe towardes him. Youe shal further declare unto him that his majeste dothe most thankfully accept his offre concernyng the repair thither of his graces navy, to take the Frenche ships in the Lith; declaring unto him that his highnes is resolved to cause a good nombre of his ships to repair thither for that purpose with al diligence, desiring and prayeng him to take ordre befor, that at there arryval they may be furnished of vitailles and all other necessaryes for their reasonable money. And forasmoch as his majeste is moch desirous to have his resolucion concernyng their apprehencion take effecte, and that his majestes ships may perceace by summe contrary wyndes and wether, have summe let in there jorney thitherwardes, by reason wherof the said Frenche ships might be departed befor their arryval, his majeste dothe therfor most hartily desire him, whiche his grace wylleth youe shuld most earnestly set furthe and sollicite unto hym, that he woll devise summe good meanes howe to staye the said Frenche ships there, by the converting of the vitail prepared for them to summe other purpose or otherwise, tyl his majestes navye shal arryve in those parties; which if God sending wynde and wether convenient, shalbe with al possible diligence. And where therles of Anguishe and Casselles, and the Lordes Maxwel and Somerville, seame to have a greate affiance in the cardinal, thinking that he myndethe earnestly that the peax taken with his majeste shuld take effecte, his majeste woll that youe shal declare unto them on his graces behaulf that he dothe moche mervayl that they wolbe soo abused by the fayr wordes of the said cardinal, who undoubtedly seakethe all there destruction and the undoing of all the good purposes which they have concluded and determyned with us. And therfor youe shal require them in his graces name, in this matier to yeve credite to his majeste, and to let no fayr wordes, no promises, no rewardes, nor other thing that can be declared or setfurthe to them in that parte, seduce and deceyve them; for if they doo they shal without fayle rue it when it shalbe past remedy. Fynally youe shall specially require therle of Anguishe and Syr George Douglas to put themselves secretly in suche ordre as when our ships shal arryve, they may be hable not only to see all thinges performed whiche the governour promisethe, but also to ayde them with men and to resist

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 2. any others that wolde empeche them if by any meane or chaunce they shulde nede the same.

Ye shal also remembre to renewe [unto] the go[vernou]r and the other lordes the kynges majestes frendes, that ye have as we think upon the receipt of our former lettres sollicited with them concerning the appoyntement of counsailours at the next assemble, and to wyl them to forsee that the cardynal entre noo fote in to that counsail, ne that any such be appoynted as might seme contrarry to our purposes, requyring them eftsones to counsail [with?] the kynges majeste, and to folowe his highnes advise in that bihaulf; and sum speche of this matier to the gov[ernour] at this tyme may perceace more be regarded thenne bifore.

Post scripta: We have by the kynges commandment used all diligence to set fourth the kynges navy, and this matyer pleasith us so wel that we be gladdes to hope wel it shall take effect, and therefore eftsones desire you to use all meanes by procureng of the stayer of the French men there, to helpe forwarde our diligence here.

Draft, in Wriothesley's handwriting, except the postscript. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Master Sadleyr, ij^o Auguste 1543.'

Aug. 3. **439. TO MASTER SADLEYR.**

[fol. 185.]

First, that he declare plainly to the Governour, therles of Anguise and Glencarn, with the Lordes Maxwel and Somerville, howe that [they] have been abused and deceived by the Cardinal, and to advise them therupon to give no further eare to that partie, but quykly and out of hande befor the cardinal can assemble his force again, whiche being soo lately disperkeled woll not easely nor within any smal tyme be gathered and gotten together again, to sende a good bande of there men to Sterling, and either to take the cardinal or at the least to put him over the bridge, and then to take suche an assured ordre for the keping of the bridge there, as neither the quene shal be conveyed awaye, though the barons having the keping of her wold therin work at the cardinalles appoyntement, ne the cardinal or any of his complices permytted to passe the said bridge again, but at the will and pleasure of the governour.

And for their present ayde and relief in the performance herof, the kynges majeste hath resolved that at such tyme as they shal require, to sende to them with all diligence possible, v mⁱ men which shal entre at two partes, thone by the West Marches, in the conducte of Syr Thomas Wharton, thother by thest or Middle Marche, in the conducte of Syr Rauf Evers, Brian Leighton, Robert Colingwood and Robert Horseley. And when thise two bandes shalbe com to Edingburghe or suche other place where they shal joyne with the force of the governour and other his majestes frendes in those parties, his majeste, knowing the honour, trouthe, and fidelitie of

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 3. therle of Anguishe and the Lord Maxwel, is pleased that those which com from thest and Middle Marches shal take therle of Anguishe for their chief capitain, and those whiche shal com from the West Marches shal take the Lord Maxwell for their principal capitain, provided ever that the said Erle of Anguishe and Lord Maxwel doo appointe summe speciall men to receyve them at the Bordures, and to help to conducte [them] tyl they shal joyne with thother forces, and shal also when they be joyned use thadvise and counsail of the capitaynes befor named, whiche shal have the conducte of them in to Scotland, in all thinges touching any entrepryse or exployte to be doon with them, and likewise for the vitailling and plac[ing ?] of the same accordingly.

And where it apperthe that the governour desireth to have suche as his majeste woll sende for his ayde to bring vitailles with them for a season, his majeste hathe taken ordre that they shal have good store of corne from Newcastle and Berwyk; desiring the said governour with also the said erles and lordes, and specially those whiche shal have the ordre of his highnes subgiettes, to take suche ordre as when it shall arryve it may be employed for the relief and furniture of his majestes said subgiettes as apperteyneth. And the said Master Sadleyr shall further declare to the said governour and the rest befor mentioned, that in cace the nombre nowe sent shall not soo daunt the said cardinal, as he and his complices shalbe glad and fayne to yeld to the ratification of the treatyes, the layeng in of hostages, and all other thinges convenient, or that the said cardinal shal conveye away the quenes person, his majeste woll prepare a greater furniture for that purpose: not doubting but the governour wooll in cace of that necessitie, delyver unto his majestie the holdes whiche he hathe promised to delyver to his highnes. ¹*Assuring the said governour that performyng the same towards his majeste wherby his highnes may have the hole domynion on this side the Frithe, his highnes woll not fayle to ayde and assist him bothe by see and lande, tyl he make him king of all the rest beionde the Frith.* Assuring the said governour that in cace they take away the person of the yong quene and dispose her mariage otherwise than by his highnes consent, his majestie wyl by force of his title of superiorite, make him king of the rest of Scotland beyonde the Fryth, ayding him with his power by see and land to recover the same. ²Soo as he goo thoroghe with the overture of mariage betwene his said sonne and his majestes doughter the Lady Elisabeth, whiche is of that sorte and shalbe suche an honour and establishment to his sonne aftre him, as he could not divise the like in Christendom.

Draft in Wriothlesley's hand, evidently notes for the despatch of 4th August, which follows. Indorsed: ' . . . to Mr Sadleyr.'

¹ The clause in italics cancelled, and replaced by that which follows it.

² From this word to 'Christendom' cancelled. 'Stet' written on margin.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 4. 440. HENRY VIII. TO SADLEYR. [fol. 188.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 246-9.

In reply to his letter of 31st July, desires him to assure the Governor of his support at all times. Signifies the orders given as to the force of 5000 men appointed to march to his aid, on joint notice by him and Sadleyr, to be commanded by Angus and Lord Maxwell, with advice of Wharton, Evers, and other Englishmen. Is ready to send a greater force if necessary, but in this case expects the governor to deliver all the southern strongholds. On his doing this, and going through with the marriage of his son and the Lady Elizabeth, Henry will make him king of Scotland north of the Forth. Warns them all against the machinations of the cardinal, who will dispatch them one by one, if he can. Is anxious that the governor should make him prisoner, or at least drive him over the Forth.

Draft in Wriothesley's handwriting. Indorsed: 'iiij^o Aug. 1543.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 248, l. 12, *for* his own consent, *read* our consent; l. 20, *after* must, *add* and doo; l. 21, *for* him, *read* them; l. 6 from foot, *for* their affairs, *read* there greate affayres.

1543.

Aug. 4. 441. HENRY VIII. TO SIR THOMAS WHARTON AND OTHERS. [fol. 194-5.]

Commands them to be ready 'uppon one houres warnyng' from the Duke of Suffolk, lieutenant-general in the North, to march forward as he shall direct. Guildford, 4th August, 35th of his reign.

Indorsed: 'Mynute of lettres to Syr Tho. Wharton, &c., for putting themselves in ordre.'

[1543.]

Aug. 4. 442. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 197.]

Aftre our moste hartye recommendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you that I the Duke of Suff[olk] have receyvyd your lettre, by wich we do perceyve the kinges pleasure to be that two thowsande archars and one thousande bilmen shulde be put in a redynes for an ayde to be advaunced to the Governor of Scotlande, with a chieftayne and other captens therfore; which thinge shalbe put in a redynes with all spede to be readye at the kinges commaundement. But to shewe your lordships our mynde of the chief leader of them, we think verayly one sent downe by the kinge frome thens that hathe sene the conduite of men, shulde moche more be regardyd than any that we can find here. For here be but fewe lordes who have seene litle experience of conduitinge men; and of knightes that be able to serve, and maye styrr, we can finde none that have sufficient experience in conduitinge men of so great a nombre in good ordre. The beste of them that we can finde, is Syr Henry Savill, Syr Christofer Danbye, Syr Thomas Tempest

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 4. thonger, Syr Roger Lassels, or Syr William Malorye, who is treasurer at Barwik, and may be evill sparyd from his office there. And oneles the kinges commission make him that shalbe the chief, to be regardyd, it is to be fearyd that envye emonge them shall growe to disobedience, and be the cause of evill rule; which thinge if the Scottes shall perceyve, shall make them lesse to esteme Englishshe men at all rencountres herafftre, when they shall se not so good ordre emonge Englishshe men as emonge them selves. And to shewe your lordships, as I the Duke of Suff[olk] do thinke, the proporcion of archars or bilmen is not well consideryd by the governor, for the archars wolde be the fewer nombre, and the bilmen the moo; and howe our bilmen, beinge so fewe, shall joyne with the Scottes or kepe good araye together, I se not. And if it wolde like the kinges majeste to name whome it please him to be the chief leader of the said ayde, either of thies before namyd, or of any other to be sent downe, wich wolde be beste, we desire to be advertised of his pleasure that he wolde sende his commission for that purpos.

We do signifie also unto your lordships that suche lettres as ye sente to Master Sadleyr in to Scotland of the seconde of this monethe, aftre we had perusyd them, were sent furth with all spede. In perusinge wherof we do perceyve that the kinges navye shulde come northwardes in to the Frithe, and there to be revitayled by the Scottes; which we thought good to advertise you of, that there is no truste to be put therin, seinge they lacke breade them selves, and do desyre of Master Sadleyr that suche ayde as shulde come to helpe them shulde for a convenient tyme bringe vitailles with them. Wherunto we have aunswered Master Sadleyr, that if the governour wolde apointe certaine of his frendes to receyve grayne at Berwik at price reasonable, and to bake and brewe it in Scotlande, the kinges ayde shulde in passinge and repassing paye them therefore at price reasonable; from whome yet none aunswer is comyn of that matter. And where there was moche flowre alrebye grounde in barrells bothe wheat and malte, I the Duke of Suff[olk] wrote to Master Shelleye to bake and brewe it to have it in a redynes to serve the kinges purpose, wich maye be employed as the cace shall require, either in vitailinge the kinges ships or those that shall go by lande. And besydes this there is a good store of grayne at Newcastle more then will serve the towne, to be employed for that purpose of revitaylinge of the kinges shippes of ther owne provision, as I the Duke of Suff[olk] wrote late to Master Browne, and as ye shall perceyve by the Mayor of Newcastels lettre sent herwith. We sende you also herwith a lettre of Master Shelleys, by which ye shall knowe that he goeth forwardes in bakinge and brewinge; with an other lettre of his, by wich ye maye perceyve there is no money of the kinges lefte in this countre to susteyne all thes charges withall, wich the kinge is like nowe to be at, nor the

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 4. treasurer of the garisons hath at this daye in his handes to paye the garisons. Wherefore your lordships must put the kinge in remembrance for brief furniture herof. And thus Almighty Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and yourys. From Darnton the iiiijth of August. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta: We do advertise your lordships that we take this nombre appointed by the kinge out of Yorkshire, bicause it is nexte unto the countrees allyable to the Bordures, for sparinge of the kinges charges, and do spare the countrees allyable to the Bordures, bothe for defence of the same and to be readye what soever shall chaunce. Also I the Duke of Suff[olk] have written to the Mayour of Newcastle to bake and brewe there, which maye either serve the kinges purpos, or els maye be utteryd to the kinges frendes if it be his pleasure. I have also written to Master Shelley to bake all in bisket which will beste be kepte, and have written to those that he desireth to knowe what cariages maye be furnisshed there.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet as before.

Aug. 5. **443. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 199.]

Please it your royall majestie tunderstand, that forasmuche as the Cardinal and his complices refused to com to this towne to a convention, uppon suche pledges as I wrote in my last lettres were offred by the Governor, the onelie cause of whiche refusell the saide cardinal alledged to be the feare of his lief, for that in dede it was putt into his hed that if he had com at this tyme, before this late brubery and busines were fullie appeased and forgotten, it shulde have passed the governours power to have saved his lief from the malice of suche as had secretelie conspired his deathe as he was infourmed, whiche stayed him and also the rest of his complices bicause he durst not com at this tyme: it was therfore agreed that seven honorable personages for the partie of the governor, and asmanye for the partie of the cardinal and his complices, shude mete at Lythcoo, beyng the mydde waye betwene this towne and Sterling, to peruse the treaties of peax and mariage nowe passed with your majeste, and further to devise uppon suche thinges as were mete to be doon bothe for the perfection of the same, and also for the staye of all other matiers nowe in variance amongst them. Wheruppon the governour appointed for his partie therles of Cassells, Glencarne, and therle Marshall, the Lorde Maxwell, thabbott of Pastle, Syr James Lirmonthe, and Master Henrie Bannese; and for thother partie, were therle of Mountrosse, the Lorde Erskyn, the Lorde Flemyng, the Bisshopps of Orkeney and Donbleyn, Syr John Cambell of Caldar, and Marke Carr. Whiche xiiij mett accordinglie

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 5. at Lithcoo, where they perused and redde over the saide treaties, and on the behaulfe of the saide cardinal and his complices consented and agreed to everie article of the same; and not onelie tooke ordre by the consent of all parties, to addresse fourthwith commandementes to all the wardens on the Bordres to observe the saide peax in all poyntes concernyng or belongyng to their charge and office for the [keeping o]f good rule on the Bordres, but also consented [and agree]d that bicause the saide cardinal durst not yet [com] to Edenburghe for the cause afore expressed, and also for that it behoveth presentlie therles of Argile and Huntley to go home to staye their countreys, whiche even nowe (as they saye) is in a lyttell styrr and garboile, that therefore a metyng and convention shalbe had of them all at this towne the twentie daye of this moneth, at whiche tyme they wolde have the saide treaties ratefied by the thre astates of the realme, and all thinges accomplisshed according to the purporte of the same treaties. And in the meane season they wolde that the governour shulde prepare the hostages¹ [wherein] they wolde all concurre with him, and also determyne¹ ransom of the prisoners, so that uppon the¹ [holding] their saide convention all thinges myght be perfected accordingle. Or els if the same myght not tarie the tyme of this convention, they are contented that the governour, with suche as be here aboutes him, shall procede to the ratificacion of the saide treaties and perfection of all thinges conteyned in the same, withoute their presence, if case so requyer. These thinges the saide xiiij persones have agreed uppon on the bihaulfe of bothe parties, as the governor and therle of Glencarne and the Lorde Maxwell doo tell me; and the cardinal and his complices are all gon from Sterling everie man into his owne countrey, till the tyme shall com of the saide convention. Wheruppon the governour and other noble men beyng desierous to have the saide cardinal and his saide complices (as they have promised to be) present at the ratification and perfection of the saide treaties, for the more auctoritie of the same, whiche cannot be doone within the tyme lymtyed by the treaties, have desiered me to wryte unto your majeste that it maye please the same to graunte a lenger tyme then is lymtyed for the ratificacion of the saide treaties, and leyng of thostages, and to proroge the same to the last of September, in whiche tyme (they doubtte not) but all thinges shalbe honorably and solempnelie perfected and accomplisshed in full parliament by the hole consent of the iij estates of the realme. This prorogacion of tyme they desier of your majestie, bicause (as they saye), whiche I beleve, on their partie they wolde have all thinges doon the better, and in the more autentique and honorable sorte. Nevertheles if your majeste wooll not graunte the prorogacion of the saide tyme, the governour with suche as be here aboutes him, and suche others as be nere hand, whiche wooll com

¹ Paper decayed.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 5. to him uppon knowlege of your majestes pleasure in that bihaulfe, wooll fourthwith procede to the ratificacion of the saide treaties, and thaccomplishment of all thinges conteyned in the same accordinglie.

I tolde the governour that I doubted moche leest the cardinal and his complices did dissimule with him, to wynne tyme to see if the ayde woolde arryve whiche they looke for oute of Fraunce, supposing that if the same shulde com unto them, they woolde make him a new besines. Wherunto he called the Lorde Maxwell and Syr George Dowglas, standing by him, and declared unto them what I sayed. The Lorde Maxwell, who yesterdaye was at Sterling with the saide cardinal and his felowes, aunswerid, assuredlie that there was no suche thing intended by them, and that the cardinal was right sorie bothe for that he had doon, and also for the greate expences whiche he had been at aboutes the same, for it is thought that he bare all the hole charges of all his complices. But Syr George Dowglas was of myne opinion, sayeng that he thought verilie that they did in dede dissimule uppon hope of ayde oute of Fraunce; and that they mynded nothing lesse then that the peax and mariage agreed with your majeste shulde take effect; nevertheles he thought that the prorogacion of the saide tyme till the last of September coulde not hurte, for by that tyme the saide cardinal and his felowes shulde be dissiphred, and in the meane season they woolde provide for the worst. And in case it shulde appeare that they walked on a playne foote with the governor, and woolde kepe the daye appoynted for the saide convention, then all thinges shulde succede and be accomplisshed with the more honour and auctoritie; and if not, yet your majeste shulde alwayes be sure of the governor and his partakers, to perfourme all promyses to your majeste. Whiche the governour affirmed, sayeng that he woolde be rather pulled everie pece from other, then he woolde swarve from the same.

This daye I receyved a lettre from the olde quene, conteyning onelie a speciall desier that I woolde com to speake with her at Sterling; wheruppon I doo intende to morowe to repayer unto her, to heare what she wooll saye, whiche I shall not fayle tadvertise unto your highnes accordinglie.

Further more, I have receyved also your majestes lettres of the last of Julie from Guldeford, and have comoned bothe with the governour, and therles of Anguisshe, Casselles, Glencarn, and others your majestes assured freendes here, according to the contentes of the same, as the case nowe requyereth.

The governour most humblie thanketh your majeste of your greate clemencie and goodnes alwayes ministred unto him, bothe for your majestes ayde and good counsaile, whiche (he sayeth) he wooll folowe in all thinges as nere as he can; but it woolbe difficile (he sayeth) to make the cardinal renounce his redd hatt, for he thinketh

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 5. he wolde rather embrace and receyve the iij crownes; but he doubteth not to cause him condescend that Goddes Woorde maye be sett fourthe. And he telleth me that he wooll so provide for the establishement of the counsaile, that if the cardinall wolde devise to go anye other waye then he and your majestes freendes shalbe content with, he shall not be able to prevayle in that bihaulfe, and also the saide lordes have promised me the same. And the Lorde Maxwell tellith me that the cardinal desierith nothing somoche in this worlde as your majestes favours, lamentyng moche that your majeste is displeased with him; sayeng that he is not able to beare the displeasure of so greate a prince, and God he taketh to wytnes, that he never offended your majeste, as the saide Lorde Maxwell tellith me. And nowe that I have suche commission of your majeste, in case he make eftesones any meanes to speake with me, I shall accomplishe the same, and advertise your majeste what he sayeth accordinglie.

And where as your majestes pleasure is I shulde signifie what Syr George Douglas hathe doone in all this garboyle: surelie he is the man whome the cardinall and his complices doo principallie hate, and therefore he hathe lyttell or nothing medled with them, saving here aboute the governour, with whome he is a chief counsaillour, and in maner his onelie directour. Wherwith not onelie the cardinall and his partie, but also summe of this partie, be moche offended, for they saye that he is of a speciall desier to rule all alone, whiche wyll not be borne ne suffred if they maye have their wylles. And yet in this tyme of garboyle, all thinges were doone contrarie to his wyll, as I assure your majeste it was directelie agaynst his mynde that the quene were removed so soodenlie, and comnytted to suche custodie as she nowe is, whiche if his sentence myght have taken place, shulde rather have been tryed by the swerde. And also it is thought he wolde have no suche counsaile established here, as is nowe in question. He is yet in chief auctoritie with the governour, but if a greate parte of the nobilitie of this realme maye have their desier, I thinke he shall not so continew. Thabbott of Pastle and David Panter be also in greate creadite with the governour; but as-farre as I can perceyve, in all matiers of any weyght, he useth alwayes the advise and counsaile of suche noble men as he aboutes hym.

Finallie, to advertise your highnes according to your most gracious commandement, what nombre of men tholde quene hathe aboute her, and what nombres every of the lordes kepers of the yong quene hathe lykewise aboute them. As I understand, the olde quene hathe no mo but her ordinarie officers, and suche as must necessarelie serve her, to the nomber of xxx or therabouts, and everie of the saide lordes hathe xxiiij; but at the next change of the kepers, wheras nowe there be iij whiche were at the tyme of this ruffle

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 5. purposelie appoynted and indifferentlie named by bothe parties, there shalbe (as I am infourmed) but twoo at ones from thensfourthe. And so the hole nombre of the barons appoynted by the parliament to be keepers of the said yong quene, shall kepe their course by twoo at oones, with eyther of them the nombre of xxiiij men, besides suche Englishe personnes as your majeste shall appoynte also to be aboute her, according to the purporte of the treatie.

Thus tholie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healtie, most feliciouslie and victorionslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Edenburgh the vth of August. (Signed) Your majestes most humble, faithfull, and obedient subject and servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

Aug. 6. **444. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 203.]

It maye lyke your good lordshippes to understand, that yesternight late, I receyved your lettres of the second of August, and have this mornynge commoned with the Governour and thother lordes the kynges majestes freendes here, according to the contentes of the same.

The governour rejoyseth moche of the kynges majestes greate clemencie and goodnes towardes him, and of the supportacion whiche on his majestes bihaulfe I have promised him in suche sorte as is prescribed unto me in the saide lettres. And with the same I presented unto him also the kynges majesties token of the thousand pounce whiche arryved here with me this mornynge from Barwycke; whiche he tooke in most thankfull parte, and seameth to remayne firme and constant in and for thobservacion of all pactes and promises with the kynges majeste.

Touching the Cardinal, who nowe by all meanes seketh the governors favour, and speciallie the kynges majestes, with assured promise to sett fourthe with all his wytt and power bothe the accomplishment of the treaties of peax and mariage, in suche sorte as they be nowe passed, and also all other thinges that maye tende to the satisfaction of the kynges majeste and the common weale of this realme: the governour tellith me, he wooll nevertheles have regarde to the saide cardinal in suche sorte as the kynges majeste doothe advise him. And oneles he shall in deades shewe himselfe of suche intent to advaunce all thinges nowe pacted with the kynges majeste, as he now professith the same by woordes, he wooll never admytt him neyther to favour, nez counsaile, ne yet give him any suche scope, as eyther he, or anye of his complices, shalbe able greatelie to prevaile agaynst him, the kynges majeste beyng his good and gracious lorde, and supporting him as he hathe promised. But in case the saide cardinal doo mynde in dede whiche he

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 6. expresseth by woorde, and wooll with his complices kepe the convention here the xxth of this moneth, for the ratificacion of the treaties, wherby the same shalbe perfourmed in the more autentique and honorable sorte, in that case the governour wyssheth and desiereth that it maye please the kynges majeste to remytt the cardinall and his complices for all thinges past, and as they shall use and behave themselves hereafter, bothe towards his majestie, the governour, and the common weale of this realme, so to be their good and gracious lorde accordinglie.

Touching the counsaile to be appoynted at the saide convention, the governour, and also thother of the kynges majestes freendes here, doo assure me that their shalbe none other counsaile chosen here, but suche a cone, as wherin they wooll beare the chief stroke, and or it be concluded (they saye), they wooll use the kynges majestes advise in the same.

Finallie, touching the Frenche shippes here, they be alreadie victualled, and as it is thoughte, wooll stele away this nyght, for they be verie desierous to be gon, and yet the governour bothe hathe (as he sayeth) and wooll doo what he can to staye them here till the kynges shippes doo arryve; for surelie he seameth to be most desierous that the kynges majeste shulde have his purpose of them, and wolde be as lothe they shulde escape, and also hathe promised that the kynges shippes shall lacke no furnytur of victualls, and all thinges necessarie. Semblable I have spoken with therle of Anguysshe and Syr George Dowglas for their assistence in that parte, as is expressed in your saide lettres, if the case shall so requyer, whiche they have also promised to accomplishe. But surelie I feare me the Frenchemen wooll steale away eyther to nyght or to morowe, for they are in a readines so to doo as I am credeblic infourmed; wherfore it is best for the more suretie, that the kynges navie have goode regarde aboute them, so as they maye mete them by the waye hitherwardes, in case the saide Frenchemen departe hens before they can arryve here.

This mornyng I receyved a lettre from Master Poyntz, whiche your lordships shall receyve herinlosed. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief, healtie, and honour. From Edenburgh the vjth of August.

¹ At the despeche hereof I am redy to take my horse to ryde to Sterling to speke with the olde quene, who hathe sent for me as I wrote in my last lettres to the kynges majeste. At my retourne your lordshippes may be sure I woll advertise the cause of her sending for me, and what she sayeth accordinglye. Your lordshippes to comaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Seal lost.

¹ Holograph from this point.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 9. 445. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 205.]

Master Sadlir, after our right hartly commendations. The kinges majeste hath seen your lettres of the vth, and gevith youe thanks for your diligent advertisement, and hath wylled us for aunswer to signifie unto youe that his pleasure is ye shuld incontinently repare to the Governour and shewe hym howe the kinges majeste hath considered the resolution taken amonges the xiiij persons electe for that purpose, concernyng the ratificacion; and noteth wel that albeit there is request made for a longer daye thenne by the treatie is appoynted, yet al be agreed that if that maye not be obteyned of us, the ratificacion shalbe passed by the governour in the name and with the consent of al the estates, although it be executed oonly by such as be present with the governour. And therfor ye shal saye that forasmoch as the contracte of the treaties, both maryage and peace, hath been treated and concluded with the commissioners of Scotland as auctorised from the hol realme, being the auctorite committed to fyve persons commissioners, the kinges highnes regardith more the ratification doon by auctorite of parlement, thenne the presence of this or that particuler person in passing of the same. Wherfor taking it for a trewe grownde that the fourtene persons named by both parties have perused the treaties, and in the name of al allowed the same, and further agreed to the ratification, to be made eyther at a lenger daye whenne al maye assemble, or sonner with such as be resident about the governour, *ye shall require by vertue of your commission the ratification to be made within the tyme prescribed in the treatie,*¹ alleging that the kinges highnes cannot conveniently consent to the alteration of the pacte concluded by treatie wherunto both parties be bounde, a relaxation wherof made by oon partie at request of the othir, as in the prorogation of the daye is by the partie of Scotland desired, shuld sumwhat losen and set at libertie the strenght of the bargayn concluded. For which cause and to remove al ambiguites and dispute, ye maye saye ye be ordred to demaunde the ratification presently to be doon as the treatie purportith, by auctorite of parlement, which in those parties they ar wont to committe to fewe or moo persons as they thinke good, as they seme to have doon in this cace. And this ye must specially forsee, that who soever be present at the ratificacion, the acte must passe under the yong quenes and governors seales by auctorite of parlament, with expresse mention howe al the estates have been made pryve to the couvenautes, like as in dede they have in the persons of those xiiij deputed for that purpose. For it is the consent universal that gevith auctorite to the matier, and not the presence of any particuler membre, who, considered apart from the bodye, be nothing, and

¹ These italics underlined in original.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 9. represent the astate rather in thir consent thenne presence, being soo many there as be by agrement appointed therunto. The presence of al maketh a gretter brute and visage, but a meaner numbre auctorised is of like auctorite, and that is chiefly required in this ratification. Which matier we dilate the more, bicause ye might the better satisfie such as wolde presse the obteyning of a longer delaye.

Ye must also remembre to require that the prisonners of Scotland kepe the daye of entre. And where as it apperith that herafter the yong quene shalbe in custodye of twoo barons oonly who shalbe accompanied with a very smal numbre, the kinges highnes liketh not that determynation, oonles his majeste might have libertie to sende a gretter numbre to be resident about the yong quene thenne the treatie passed doth permitte. And yet if his highnes might be suffred to encrease the numbre of such persons as shalbe for his highnes parte aboute the yong quene, his majeste wold not desirc the custodye of the quene to be in a gretter numbre of Scottishe lordes thenne twoo, as they seme nowe to resolve.¹ Wherfor ye must use dexterite in communication with the gouvour and other, to grope them whither they wylbe precise in the numbre appointed by treatie of those persons that shalbe sent from the kinges majeste, and assaye to induce them to be content with a gretter numbre. Which matier ye must soo entreate and handle, as they note it not any request for purpose, but oonly proceding of the necessite of the thing, considering the personages that shal repare thither: that is to saye a gentyman who must have servauntes convenyently, a lady of reputacion with her trayne accordingly, and a fision who must be served as his qualities require; soo as the furnitour convenient for al wyl amounte above the numbre prescribed in the leage. Where we name only the ratificacion of the treatie we meane also the delyverey in of hostages and the doing of all other thinges according to the treatie.

Draft, with some alterations by Wriothesley, &c. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Master Sadleyr, ix^o Aug. 1543.'

Aug. 9. 446. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 207.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 249-58.

He reports his interview with the queen mother at Stirling, and her satisfaction with the arrangements for her daughter's marriage, and custody in the meantime; her dissatisfaction with the Governor, and defence of the cardinal and his party for their late rising. The queen had shewn him her daughter, 'who is a right fayre and goodlie 'childe,' and in her mother's opinion, like to take after herself, who (Sadleyr says) 'is of the largest stature of woomen.' He had also seen the governor, and intimated to him Henry's intention to make him King of Scotland beyond the Forth, on certain conditions, which the governor rather put aside, saying his lands lay on this

¹ These sentences in italics are cancelled and replaced by what follows.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 9. side, 'which he would not gladly chaunge for any lyving beyonde 'the Frythe.' The governor now thinks that the cardinal dissembles with him, in the hope of aid from France, but he will be before hand with him. Thinks the proffered aid of 5000 Englishmen will not help him, and would rather have 5000*l.* in loan from Henry to 'wage' Scotsmen, as the late 'ruffle and busynes cost him xx^ml' 'markes Scottes.' Sadleyr finds that Angus and the others are of the same opinion against bringing in Englishmen, unless it be in great force, and that the governor needs a good sum of money rather than men. Sadleyr sends a copy of the secret bond of the cardinal and his party, procured through a Stirlingshire gentleman whom he employs in secret service, which he has shewn the governor, who was much enraged at it. Calls Henry's attention to some of the signatures.

'From Edenburgh the ixth of August at midnyght.' (Signed) 'Your majestes most humble, faithfull, and obedient subject and 'servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 249, l. 8 from foot (title), *for* 10th, *read* 9th. P. 250, l. 18, *before* But, *add* Not doubtyng. P. 251, l. 10, *for* find, *read* have. P. 252, l. 4, *for* And in . . . the whole, l. 6, *read* And for the seconde, I tolde her I coulde well excuse the governour, that in the greate matiers betwixt your majeste and this realme, he used no private counsell, but the hole; l. 11 and 13, *for* Sir George, *read* Master. P. 253, l. 6, *for* there about, *read* the ayre aboute; l. 13 from foot, *for* number, *read* furnyture. P. 254, l. 19, *for* one Stewart, *read* one James Stuard; l. 21, *for* addressed . . . Barton (l. 22), *read* addressed from Depe to John a Barton. P. 255, l. 11, *for* would, *read* can. P. 256, l. 4, *before* refuge, *add* onelie; l. 8, *for* report, *read* repete; l. 5 from foot, *after* own, *add* nacion and.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 213.]

(1) Copy of the 'Secret Band' by Cardinal Beaton and others, 24th July 1543.

Be it kend till all men be ther present lettres, us under writen as faythfull and trew subjectes to the quenis grace our soweran lady, haiffand zele to justice and the just administracion and exercision tharof, and als to the common weill of this realme and liberte and honour of the samyn, haiffand consideracion quhow the gret affaris of this realme has bene ewll trecyt sen the dissais of umquhyll the kyngis grace our soveran lorde, quhom God assolye, quharthrow thar is no maner of pollesy nor justice wsit nor exercist within this realm, and syklyke the gret besynes betwix realm and realm handelit be prewat and suspek personis, haiffand na concedirasyon of the common weille, bot to thar awn partecwlar profyt, as it is notirlye knawyn be thar manifest deides, quharthrow this realm standis in gret danger to be swbdewit till our awld enymyis of England, and als the persone of our said soweran ladye the quenis grace and hir moder ar haldyn in captewyte, and hechly

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 9. dred that our said soveran lady be prewat counseill forsaid swld be transportit and haldyn in England, to the hie dishonour, perpetwall skaith, dammage, and rewyne of the libertie and nobilnes of this realm, withoute hastie and substantius prewysion and remed be pyt tharto, and to that affak we, with our kyn and frendis, serwandis, wassalis, tenentis, part takkers, and assistars, that ar conwenyt this tyme in Lythkow, for orderyng and pitting of remaid in ther premissis, be ther presentis lelely and trewly be the faythes and trewthys in our bodyis, byndis and oblisys ws and ilk ane of ws tyll oderis, that we sall conwene and assist all to gydder in ane mynd and nocht to be dewydit fra oderis in our opinions, and sall take ech others plaine and afald parte in all and syndry materis and affairis concernyng the common wele and lyberte of this realme, and in all oderis actions, questionis, and qwerelis, liefswm and honest. And in case that privat consall and particwlar personis may perswaid or solist my lorde Governour ondre the wmbre¹ of the quenys grace autoritie, to put at ws or ane of ws, our kyn, freendis, wassalis, tenentis, and part takkers forsaid, in our or thar personis, beneficis, landis, possessions, heritigagis, or gwidis, we sall all concwr and assist to giddre for the defense of thame that happynis to be perswyt or inwadit as said is, and sall defend thame at the wtyrmest of our poweris. And for the inviolable keping and obserwyng of all ther premissis, we bynd and oblysis ws and ilk ane of us till oderis as saide is, the Haly Ewangells be ws swarn, and onder the payn of perjur, infamyte, inhabillyte, and perpetwall wyolatyon of our faythes for ewer. And in mayr and swyr wytnessing herof, we have subscribit this our band and obligation with our handis at Lythkow the xxiiij daye of July the yere of God m v^c and xliij yeres. Verte.—David Car^{lis} S^{ti} Andree, Ra.² Morauien episcopus, Andreas Candicacie episcopus, W^m of Dwnblanien, Rob^t byschop of Orkenay, D. abbot of Cupron, Thomas commendatour Drybrocht, John abbot of Jedwourth, Priour Candicase, Jo. priour de Pytтынwemen, Alex^r priour Pluscarden. George erl of Huntlie, Ar^d erll of Argyll, Mathew erll of Lennows, Patriek erll Bothwell, John erll Swthyrland, W^m erll Mentcht, John lorde Erskyn, W^m lorde Rwthwen, Malcom lorde Flemyng, W^m lorde Crichton, David lord Drummond, John lord Lille, George lorde Hwme, W^m lorde Salton, Hew Frs^{ll} [Fresell] M[aster] of Lowet, W^m M. of Forbes, Patrik Haborn, John Campbell of Calder, John Cambel Lun. knyght, Walt^r Scot of Buckleugh kny[cht], Walter Car of Sesfwrđ, W^m Murray of Hillibern, Marck Ker, John Cwnyngame of Campro^t, (?) Rob^t Dowglas of Lowchlev[yn], Walt^r Ogilwey of Drumlynges

¹ *I.e.*, cover.² For Pa[trik]. In the list which follows, Lun. is doubtless intended for [of] Lundy; Hillibern for Tullibardine; Campro^t for Caprington; Drumlynges for Dunlugus; Keit for Keir; Lisle for Leslie; Edneston of Duntreld for Edmonstoun of Duntreath; Fewchy for Freuchy; and Schetoh for Scheves.

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 9. knycht, Alex^r Dwmbler of Cumnock, James Sterling of Keit, John Rosse of Cragie, James Kennadie of Blayrquhan, John Lisle of Bolqwhan, W^m Edneston of Duntreld, James Graint of Fewchy, George Gordon of Schetoh, John Cochown of Lws, George Baquhannan of that Ilk, with my handled at the pen by me James Lawder, noter publique.

Copy in the handwriting of Sadleyr's clerk.

Aug. 10. 447. HENRY VIII. TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 215.]

Trusty, &c. And have receyved your lettres of the vth of this present, whereby we perceyve your diligence and wise proceedinges in our affayres much to our good contentation. And whereas it appereth by your sayde lettre that the xiiij which met to gidres for both partyes to peruse the treatyes passed betwene us and Scotlande, have consented and agreed that the Cardinall and his complices shall repayre unto Edinburgh the xxth of this present monethe, there with the Governour to ratifie the sayde treatyes and to doo all other thinges wherunto they ar bounden by the same, having resolved that the said governour shuld in the meane season prepare and put in a redynes thostages: our pleasure is that repaying to the governour, you shall signifye unto hym on our behalf that we ar contented with the sayd appoyntement until the sayd xxth daye, and rather then fayle, will tary four dayes lenger, so as the cardinall and his complices may be present at the sayde ratificacion, because the thing shall thenne be passed with the greater solemnitie and with more honour in apparence to the woorld. But if they shal not repare and assemble for that purpose at the said xxth or xxiiijth day before lymited, thenne consydering that the xiiij personages have agreed that he with such noble men as be nere unto him, shall procede in the name of all the rest, to the sayde ratificacion and deliverance of thostages, forasmuchas the contract of both the partyes for mariage and peax hath bene treated and concluded with the commissioners of Scotlande as authorized from the hole realme, being thauthoritye committed to fyve persons commissioners, we regard more the ratificacion done by authoritye of parliament thenne the presence of this or that particuler person in passing of the same: and therfor, taking it for a trew grounde that the sayde xiiij persons named by both parties have perused the treatyes, and in the name of all allowed the same, and agreed to a ratification to be made either at the sayd twenty daye whenne all may assemble, or soner by the governour and such as be nere to him, in the name of the hole, we woll that you shall requyre the governour to procede with such as be nere to him to the ratification of the treatye and delivering in to us of hostages, by authoritye and in the name of the parliament, which in those partes they are wont to comitt to

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 10. fewe or moo persons as they think good, as they seme to have done in this cace, soo as it may be doon by the last of this present. And this ye must specyally forsee, that whosoever be present at the ratificacion, the acte must passe under the yong quenes and governours seales by authoritye of parliament, with expres mencion how all thestates have bene made pryvey to the couvenautes, like as in dede they have in the persons of those xiiij deputed for that purpos. For it is the consent universall that gyveth authoritye to the matyer, and not the presence of any particular membre, who consydered aparte from the bodye, be nothing, and represent thestate rather in their consent thenne presence, being so many there as be by thagreement appoynted therunto. The presence of all maketh a greater brute and visage, but a meaner nombre authorized is of like authoritye, and that is chiefly requyred in this ratificacion. Which matier we dilate the more, bicause ye might the better satisfye such as woold presse thobteyning of a lenger delaye.

You must also remembre to require that the prisoners of Scotlande kepe their day of entre.

And whereas we conceyve also by your said lettre that the yong quene shalbe hereafter in custodye of ij barons onely, eche of them accompaigned with xxiiij servautes: we do note that albeit one of the sayd barons may be an assured personage to the governour and for our parte also, touching the preservacion of the yong quenes persone to be kept according to the treatye, yet thother being assured to the cardinall and his parte, and having like nombre of servautes to his college, and the Dowagiere also being there with the yong quene, accompaigned with xxx persons, both we and the governour be on the weker syde touching the keping of the said yong quenes persone. In respect wherof, and for that also we moche desire to have a larger nombre to such as we shall sende thither to resyde about the quene, then is limited by the treatye (whiche youe must kepe to yourself), and that it shalbe mete the yong quene have asmany as her mother the dowager, who hathe thirtty to attende upon her, consydering that the yong quene is knitt so nere unto us, and that no man will have greater regarde to her preservacion then we, being now her father in lawe, nor woold be more lothe that any inconvenience shuld chaunce unto her, and for that also that the commissioners at their being here with us, promised us that our nombre shuld be enlarged: our pleasure is you shall not onely refre the governour to waye the matter well, and to provide that the dowagiere be in no wise permitted to contynewe in the castle where the quene is, but to be appoynted to remayn in the towne in sum convenient place for her, and to have libertye now and thenne with two or three in her cumpany, such as both the barons being kepars for the tyme shall think mete, to cum in to the casle to visite the quene, but also you shall use dexterytye in

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 10. communicacion with the governour and other, to grope them wheder they wilbe precise in the nombre appoynted by treatye, of those persons that shalbe sent from us, and assaye to induce them, as of yourself, to be content with a greater nombre, upon the reasons specified. Which matter you must so entreate and handle, as they note it not any request for purpos, but only proceeding of the necessity of the thing, consydering the personages that shall repayre thither,—that is to saye a gentleman who must have servantes conveniently,—a lady of reputacion, with her trayne accordingly,—and a phisicion, who must be served as his qualities requyer; so as the furniture convenyent for all will amounte above the nombre in the leage prescribed.

Draft, or fair copy, corrected by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Master Sa[dleyr], x^o Augusti 1543.'

Aug. 10. 448. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO LORD PARR. [fol. 224.]

State Papers,
vol. v. p. 331.
From the
original.

They have received and communicated his letters of the 6th inst. to the king, whose pleasure is that the Laird of Mowe and Jock Pringle, with ten others of the best he can 'pike out of theyr 'cumpany,' be respited and kept in safe custody. That two or three of the others, 'notablest malefactours,' shall be tried by him at a warden court, and put to execution; the remainder to be dismissed into Scotland, as is done in like cases.

Draft. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. Parr, x^o Augusti 1543.'

Aug. 11. 449. THE PRESIDENT AND COUNCIL IN THE NORTH TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 226.]

Pleas it youre honourable lordships to be advertised, that we have kepte one generall sitting here, during whiche tyme we assisted the justices at the assise, like as we have at this presente advertised the kinges majeste, whereof we doubt not but that ye shalhave knowlege.

May it alsoo please the same to be assertayned that by reasone of the contynuell infirmytie and siknes of Syr Thomas Tempest, the absence of Syr Roberte Bowes, knightes, and the great age and debilytie of Master Thomas Fairfaxe sergeante at lawe, we thinke it moche requisite and necessary, for oure bettir furnytour in the kinges highnes affayres, and ministracion of justice, to have assyciate and joyned in commissiōe with us, some suche grave, discrete, and well lerned man in the lawes of the realme, as the kinges said majeste shall thinke mooste apte and mete for that purpos (if it so stande with his highnes pleasure). For whiche we moost humbly besuche youre lordshippis to be suters for us to our said soverayne lorde, that we may have knowelege of his gracis pleasure in the same.

We have used hiddirto to stay all writes of *sub pena* served furthe of the Chauncery, by any persone duelling within the lymyttes of

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 11. oure commission, againste any other inhabiting within the same, and the matier alsoo there, bicause the said writes (as hathe appered unto us) were oftene tymes served rather for molestacion thene upone good matier (whiche they doo daylie use), forasmoche as a partie duelling here were bettir aggre with the complaynaunte though his demaunde wer of wronge, thene to susteyne suche labour and coste as he shulde doo, if he appered upone the same. Wherefore we desire youre lordshippis that we may knowe the kinges said magesties further pleasure wheddir we shall contynue to stay the said writes hereaftir, or no, like as we heretofore have done for the purposos aforesaid? And thus the Holy Trynytie preserve you, our singler good lordes. Writtene at oure said soverayne lordes paloys at Yorke, the xjthe day of Auguste. Youre good lordshipis mooste humble ever at commaundement. (Signed) Robert Landaffe, T. Magnus, M. Constable, Henry Sayvyll, Thomas Fairfax, Will^m Babthorp, Rob^t. Chaloner.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'The President, &c., of the counsail in the north, x^o Aug' 1543.' Signet lost.

Aug. 11. 450. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 228.]

Master Sadleyr, aftré our right hartly commendacions. Aftré the dispeche of the kinges majestes last lettres unto youe, it pleased his highnes to commande us to advertise of the pointes folowing, whiche his majeste requirethe youe sollicite and put in ure assone as youe shal have therunto oportunitie. First, where it apperethe by your last lettres to his highnes, that therle of Lynox makethe nowé instant sute to the Governour for his favour, his majeste wold that youe shuld herupon advise the governour to demande of him in the quenes name, Dunbritten which is a kaye of the realme, and soo necessary to be in his handes having the gouvernement, for many respectes and purposes, as if he lack it may turn him to greate dammage; and having it with the rest al in his handes, then can nother Frenchman nor other arryve at any parte of Scotland with munition or any thing that might be displeasa[nt] to him, but he may take it and dispose it at his pleasure. And the demande of it at this tyme shal trye what the said Erle of Lynox entendethe, for if he meane truly in the desire of the governours favour, he woll not refuse or delaye to delyver it. But if he and his complices entende to make fayre wether with the governour for the tyme, and aftré to take their advant[age], then woll he refuse or delaye to delyver it, wherby he and the rest may be the bettre desiphred and provided for.

Seconde: forasmoche as his majeste hathe been lately advertised that the French shippes lately in the Lithe, doo lye at Brent Islande, his majeste considering the same to be on the farre side of the water, prayethe [you] to have good regard when his graces ships

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 11. shal arryve, and to sollicite the governour befor, and also therle of Anguise and Syr George Douglas, that if those on that side shuld chance to ayde them, his majestes shippes might have ayde again on this side with all thinges necessary according to there promise. And if it shal chaunce that those French shippes shalbe there styl at tharryval herof, his majeste wold youe shuld doo what youe can possible to cause them to be stayed, by serche for lettres or summe other meanes if it may be obteyned; for, God willing, it shal not be long or his graces navy shal be with them.

Thirde: his majestie woll that when the treaty shalbe confirmed, youe shal take your tyme, of yourself to inculce to the governour howe he may not aftre that tyme ayde the Frenchmen, being esquipped for the warre, with vitailles or otherwise, ne yet take the French king for a comprehension, deteignyng his majestes pencion from him, and being nowe in armes against him.

Fourthe: his majestie requirethe youe on his behaulf to yeve harty thankes bothe [to] therle of Casselles and to his wief, for there gentlenes touching the furniture of Master Poyenz; assuring them that his majeste woll not forget it.

Fift: his majeste woll that if the prisoners appointed to entre, doo not make there entre accordingly, youe shal move the governour and the rest to considre what an offence it shalbe to the comen faithe of the world to suffre them to remayne and as it were to enjoye there obstinacy without punishment. Wherfor his majeste woll that in that cace youe shal travail as youe may, that either they may entre or at the lest that they may be baffled and put to suche dishonestie and punishment as there unfaithfullnes requirethe.

Finally: his majeste requirethe youe tadvertise him from tyme to tyme howe bere the stroke in counsail? Who be chief in favour besides, and like to cumme forwardes? Who rulethe aboute the old quene? What mutacions and changes shal happen amonges them? Howe they like his majestes bokes of religion last made, and whither the governour desire to have any more of them or no? With all other thinges and circumstances which touche these thinges, or be of any other importance accordingly.

Draft by Wriothesley, very hastily written. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Master Sadleyr, xi^o Aug. 1543.'

1543.

Aug. 16. 451. HENRY VIII. TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 232.]

Trusty and right welbelovyd, we grete you well. And have receyved your lettres of the ixth of this present, whereby we perceyve such conferences as you have lately had bothe with the Douagiere of Scotlande, and also with the Gouvernour, and take your procedinges with the same in very good and thankfull parte. And wheras you writte that the gouvernour declared unto you at your

1543.

VOL. VI.

Aug. 16. return from Sterling, that he had knoweledge that therles of Argil, Huntley, and Lenoux, have secretly appoynted all their freendes, servauntes, and tenauntes, to be redy with xv dayes victail, against the xxth day of this present, and for resistence of the same he was mynded to make like provision for his parte, and to prevent them by all the meanes he coulede. Likeas he had for the same purpos sent away therle of Glencarn and the Lord Somerwell to make redy there forces, and woold furthwith also sende after for that entent therles of Anguishe and Cassels and other his freendes, which could not be but to a greater charge then he was able to beare, having about this last busynes alreedy dispended xx^ml markes Scottishe. And therfor requyred youe to desyre us not onely to advaunce unto him v^ml li. sterling, but also to kepe still in arredynes the v^ml men which we have appoynted to serve him, upon your advertisement and his to gidre, to be gyven therof to our right trusty and right entierly welbiloved cousyn and counsailour the Duke of Suff[olk], our lieutenant generall in the north partes; promysing his bond and obligacion unto us for repayment of the same v^ml li., and offering therfor to compell the cardinall and his complices to the ratificacion of the treatyes, deleverey of the hostages and accomplish[ing] of all other things conteyned in the treatye, according to the purport therof, and also to bring the sayd cardinal and the rest of his faction from the cast of Fraunce to joyne with him in good affection towardses us and our realme. We have thought for aunswer to signifye unto youe our pleasure is, that takyng your oportunitye with the sayd gouvernour, you shall on our behalf with good and gentle woordes say unto him, that being furst desyred but for his ayde of men onely for the sayd purpos, which we have with no small charge for their satisfaction caused to be putt in arredynes, and consydering also that the cardinall and his complices have alreedy, in the persones of the vij which for their parte did lately convene with vij others of the gouvernours parte, allowed every article of the saide treatye and promised presently at the xxth daye of this present to confirme the same by parliament, and knowing also by credible meanes that it shalbe impossible for taltre thinclination of the cardinall and sum other of his faction from the cast of Fraunce, oneles he either will utterly subdue them, and bring them under captivitye, orells dryve them perforce out of the realme, we cannot perceyve to what good purpos either for our behalf or for the gouvernour, the said v^ml li. which he demaundeth can be employed, and therfor woold be lothe to defraye such somme of money oneles we may be assured from thens what benifite or commoditye shuld ensue to our affayres therby, the cardinall being as he hath sayde, at a point alreedy taccomplishe all thinges according to the treatye, and so rooted towardses Fraunce in affection, that except he be plucked up by the rootes, he can never be changed.

1543.

VOL. VI.

Aug. 16. Which you shall saye to the gouvernour that he may easely do with his freendes there if he woold go roundely to worke, being to strong a parte for the cardinall and his faction, who can make no such force in Scotlande as he shalbe hable to withstande him. And as for ayde to the cardinall out of Fraunce, it is no more but a French brag of the cardinall, for the French king hath ynough to do at home with all his forces, and can spare none to be sent abrode; and yet besydes we knowe certainly that there is no such preparation towards in Fraunce, neither to cum thither by West sees nor East sees, and though there wer, we have our navyes redy to receyve them in both places, who have eftsones met with the 'Sacre' of Diepe and his conserve, and taken twoo of them, having the rest in chace, from whom we hope shortely, God willing, to here good newes of the takyng of the rest. And yet to thintent you may aswell kepe him in sum hope of his desyre, as also sumwhat disciphre by further discoursyng, to what purpos he demaundeth the sayd v^m li.: you shall as of yourself, grope the governour, wheder he wilbe contented if you woold be eftsones meane unto us for the said v^m li., to delivre unto us out of hande for gage of the same, the strong holdes on thissyde the Frithe, orels convey the yong quene in to our handes? And if he shall take upon him any of the said twoo poynts, advertising us therof, we woll make such aunswer to you touching the saide v^m li., as the gouvernour shall have reasonable cause to be contented.

You shall further signifye unto the gouvernour that dyvers ships of Scotlande passe daily in to Fraunce with great abundaunce of victailz, which they maye not well do by the treatye, seing that the French king deteynyng from us our pencion, is no comprehens in the sayde treatye, but rather an ennemye. And therefore we have caused fyve or six shippes goyng towards Fraunce with victailz, to be stayed, and much the rather for that such as be in the same shewe themselves plainly to be of the cardinalz faction. For they have spoken and cesse not yet to speke, very dishonorably of the gouvernour, therles of Anguise, Casselz, and Glencarn, and the rest our freendz there, adherentes to the gouvernour, calling them arrant and rank traitours to the quene and the realme. And also two of the sayd ships be our own, and wer wrongfully taken heretofore with others cumming from Burdeaux. Wherfor you shall desyre the gouvernour to take ordre that fromhensforth no shippe of Scotlande be permitted to passe with any kinde of any victailz in to Fraunce, but rather to cause them to dischardge the same here, we being their freendes, wheras they shalbe reasonably payd for them, and also be well and honestly entreteyned; and further more to gyve suche ships as be our freendz, and be disposed to cary in to Fraunce other kynde of marchandizes then victailz, a sauve conduit, to thintent it may appere unto us to what syde they do relente. For you may

1543.

VOL. VI.

Aug. 16. saye that we have gyven ordre to our capitaines on the see that they shall staye asmany shippes as cum in their waye out of Scotlande without the gouvernours saveconduit, takyng them to be of the cardinallz adherentz, and such as woold this treatye betwene us wer broken, and that will avaunce and socour as much as lyeth in them the Frenchmen our ennemyes. Who also themselves undir the coulour of Scottishmen dwelling in Scotlande, and with the helpe of Scottishmen denizens dwelling in Fraunce, and beyng the French kynges subgetz, may sende to and fro betwene the French king and the cardinall and his complices, when and what they list, and be never perceyved, oneles this ordre for the gyvyng of a salveconduit to the gouvernours freendes aforsayde be observed. And what aunswer you shall have of the gouvernour we requyre you to signifye unto us with diligence.

Fynally: wheras at your being in Englande, we did committ unto your cure and ordering certain bookes and other writtings concerning our own private matyers of importaunce, and other rekenynges, the use wherof we have wanted sundry tymes sithens your departyng, we desyre you tadvertise us in what places you bestowed the same, to thintent we may use them as occasion shalbe ministred? And in cace you have any of the sayde writtings at your own house, left in such sorte as they may be conveyed unto us and not be red or loked in by the bringer of the same, our pleasure is you shall take ordre that they may be brought unto us accordingly. Yeven undir our signet &c., xvj^o Aug. post meridiem a^o R. xxxv^o.

A fair draft or copy. Indorsed: 'Mynute of the kynges majestes lettre to Master Sadleyr, xvj^o Aug. post meridiem a^o R. R. xxxv^{to}.'

[1543.]

Aug. 17. 452. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 236.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand, that synnes my last lettres addressed to the same, the Cardinall hath made speciall sute and meanes to speake with Syr George Dowglas, who having the Lorde Seton layde here in pledge for him with the Governour, hathe nowe been with the saide cardinall at S^t Andrewes. And this mornyng the saide Syr George cam to me, and tolde me that he had founde the cardinall as playne and franke, and as conformeable in his woordes to all reason, as any man that ever he talked with in his lief; but that he wooll perfourme and declare the same in his deades, the said Syr George sayeth he dare not promyse. They had long talke and conference together, wherin he sayeth the cardinall brake oute unto him the bottom of his harte, and principallie seamed to desyer your majestes favours, and the governors, and therwith also persuaded Syr George to be his assured freende, and to helpe him to the same; in whiche case he woold trewlie serve the governour and the realme, and sett fourthe all things whiche myght be to your

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 17. majestes pleasure and contentacion, standing with the common weale of bothe realmes ; but oneles he myght have your majestes favour, and the governours, he wolde desyer lycence to go oute of the realme, and to be where he myght lyve in quyetnes, for there was never man lyved in more drede and perplexitie then he did. Alledging that synnes the begynnynge of his trouble, he was never quyett, and now he was confederate with a certayne nombre of the noblemen of this realme, whiche had gotten from hym almost all that ever he had, and yet they were so loose a companye, as he was in doubte how he myght trust them ; wherfore he desired the saide Syr George to be a meane for him, and to helpe him oute of this trouble and perplexite, that he myght be sure to lyve in quyetnes ; and were he ones in the governours favors, he wolde not doubte so to woorke all the rest of the noble men of this realme, as he wolde bryng them also to his devocion. Wheruppon, Syr George sayeth, he layed to his charge his late rebellion and commocion in the realme, whiche the cardinall alledged to have been doone for the common weale of the same. But Syr George sayeth, he tolde him playnelie, that he myght well alledge the grounde of their insurrection to be for a common weale, therby the rather to incense the people, and sett a fayre face and colour uppon it to the worlde, but the trouthe is, that their querele was for the private weale of the Churche, and the mayntenaunce of the prowde state and abuses of the same. Wherunto the cardinall aunswered him verie frankely and playnelie, that he saide trew, and that in dede what soever pretence they made, that was the principall foundation of their querele, for they understoode that the governour wolde putt downe all the abbeys in the realme, and make alteracions in the state of the Churche, folowyng suche injunctiions as in lyke case have been sett fourthe in England ; but rather then it shulde take effect, they wolde do all that myght lye in their power, to styrre all the hole realme agaynst it. Thus playne was the cardinall in that matier. Wherin after a lyttell disputacion betwixt them, the saide Syr George sayeth he tolde him, that if he wolde declare himselfe a good servaunt and minister to the governour and the realme, and set fourthe suche thinges as myght be for the common weale of the same, though he have not hertofore used himselfe towards your majeste in suche sorte as deservith your gracious favors, yet he myght be sure your majestes princely clemencie was suche as wolde uppon his amendement remytt thinges past and bere him your lawfull favors. And here the cardinall labored to excuse himselfe towards your majeste, alledging that he had been mysreported to your highnes, for he never offended the same, and no man shulde with better wyll then he, settfourthe and accomplishe all thinges to your majestes contentacion, and the common weale of the realme. Then Syr George

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 17. advised him to com over to the governour, and to be present at the ratificacion of the treaties now passed, bicause the tyme approched within the whiche the same must be ratified, and hostages layed according to the convenautes and condicions of the same. He aunswerid therunto, that he had bounde himselfe to the noble men of his partie, not to repaire to the governour withoute their consent, and if he shulde breake his bande and promyse, he myght not onelie be reprevd, but also shulde therby lose his freendes, and yet not be sure of the governour; for he feared moche his lyghtnes and inconstancy, and speciallie the malice of the countesse his wyf, who he knew loved him not. And therefore in case he shulde so forsake his freendes, and be in no suretie of refuge at the governours handes, he shulde put himselfe in overmoche daungier; but for the matiers of England, he besoughte the governour to procede to the accomplishment of the same in all poyntes according to the treaties, though he and his partie were not present, for that was not to be pretermytted. And for pacefyng and composicion of suche private causes and querelles as were amongst themselves, they shulde have tyme ynough, whiche he trusted with the grace of God, shulde be well ended; adding herunto, that where there was gathering and preparacion of force made on bothe sydes, it were convenient that the same shuld be lefte, and no companye assembled, and he wolde in the meane season labor to gett the consent of suche noble men as be of his partie, that he myght com in and speake with the governour, and so to addresse all thinges the better with him, for the reconciliacion of all the rest to his favour and devocion. Or ells, if it myght please the governour for his passetye and recreation, to repayre to his owne house to S^t Andrewes, with what soever company it pleased him, the cardinall wolde and myght, notwithstanding his bande, wayte uppon him there. For he had made an exception in his saide band, that in case the governour shulde happen to reasorte to S^t Andrewes, he myght withoute breache of his saide band and promyse, wayte uppon him there, and doo his dutie accordinglie. This comunicacion the saide Syr George tellith me was betwene the saide cardinall and him, with many other circumstances. And finallie they resolved and agreed, that no force or numbres of men shulde be levyed on neyther partie, so nevertheles as eyther partie myght take suche ordre as to have alwayes their powers readie within xxiiith howres warnyng as the case shulde requyer, and that the governor shulde procede by auctoritie of parliament to the ratificacion of the treaties, and the layeng of hostages with all thinges requisite in that bihaulfe; and the cardinall wolde repayre to him assone as he coulede gett the consent of his complices, to dresse all other private matiers of the realme as is aforsaide. Wheruppon the governour (beyng all the noble men absent in their owne countreys to prepare their force, as I

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 17. latelie wrote to your majeste when they were depeched hens for that purpose), hath now addressed speciall lettres to them and to all others the membres of the parliament, to repayre hither with all diligence for to be present at the ratificacion of the saide treaties. But it is thought it wolbe this sevensyght afore any presence wolbe here (as nowe here is no presence at all), but assone as they shall assemble, the governour wooll procede to thaccomplishment of all thinges according to the treaties, with asmoche speede and diligence as is possible; trusting that the same wolbe perfected within xv dayes after the ende of this moneth at the furthest. In whiche case the governour most humblie besechith your majeste to graunte that respite, for considering what is to be doon, they thinke it not possible to doo it any sooner, for assone as the treaties be ratefied here, they must also be sent to your majeste by their ambassadours to be ratefyed there accordinglie; whiche wooll not be doone by thende of this moneth, considering it wooll be yet a sevensyght afore any presence of noble men can assemble here. And also they have to appoynte commissioners to repaire to the Bordres, to delyver the hostages to suche as your majeste shall appoynte, and to compone for the prisoners raunsomes, whiche they saye they cannot determyne till their assemble to gither. But thoughte your majeste had graunted them a monethes respite as they desyered, they saye they wolde have used never a whitte the lesse diligence in that bihaulfe; for gladly, they saye, they wolde accomlishe all to morow if it were possible. Wherefore they beseche your majeste to bere with them for a lyttell tyme, and respite, if case shall so requyer, for the whiche purpose, the governour writeth himselve to your majeste at this present.

Furthermore, according to the contynue of your majestes last lettres, I moved the governor bothe for the entree of prisoners, and of myselfe, groped and enserched hym whither he wolde be precise in the nomber appoynted in the treatie, of Englishe persons to be aboute the quene, and for the removing of tholde quene from her, and also touching the castell of Donbrytayn, in suche sorte as is conteyned in the lettres of the xth and xijth of this moneth, addressed unto me from your majeste and the lordes of the counsaile. In whiche parte he aunsweryd me, first, touching thentree of the prysoners, that he had caused them to be warned to their entree, whiche to their greate reaproche they had not observed; and nowe agayne they shulde eftsones be warned, and in case theruppon they wolde not enter, they shulde suffre suche dishonour and reprief in that bihaulfe as appertayneth; and forasmoche as all the prisoners be boonde one for a nothers entre, he doubteth not but they wooll perfourme their band and promise in that parte accordinglie. To the second, he aunswerid that the nombre of Englishe persones to be aboute the quenes person here, was appoynted by the parlia-

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 17. ment, whiche he coulde not alter; howbeit he sawe no suche matier therin, but for his parte he coulde be well content to enlarge the number, if the rest of the lordes wolde agree to the same, whiche he sayeth he wooll helpe asmoche as shall lye in his power; but for the removing of the olde quene from her, he sayeth it is not possible to be accomplisshed, speciallie bicause the castell of Sterling is her owne howse, as parcell of her joyncture. And to the thrid, touching the castell of Donbrytten, he thanked your majeste for your advise and counsaile therin, assuring me that he wolde most gladlie have the saide castell in to his handes, if he wüst how to com by it; and as oportunitie wolde serve him, he wolde not fayle to worke for the same. But in myn opinion, he shall hardlie gett it.

After this, having certayne knowledge and intelligence that the governour shulde have sumwhat a doo to gett pledges at this tyme to be layed for the performance of the mariage according to the treatie, I thought in this conference with him to heare what he wolde saye in that parte, and therefore axed him whither the saide hostages were readie to be entred now at this tyme, and what they were? He answered that till the lordes cam together, he coulde not certaynlie resolve upon them; but very difficile it was for him, he saide, to gett them, trusting that your majeste would be content at this first tyme to take the prisoners for pledges after they were made free of their captivite, for ells he sawe not howe he shulde be hable to furnysshe the number. I tolde him that coulde not be, for by the indenture of couvenautes passed for their raunsoms, it appeareth they shall not be made free of their captivite till the hostages be leyed. And he saide agayne that Syr George Dowglas tolde him, that your majeste was content to take parte of the prisoners, as in dede the saide Syr George confessith the same. So that as I perceyve they intend to ley all or the most parte of the prisoners for pledges, and somoche I see that it wolbe overmoche a doo for them to gett any other at this tyme; wherin it maye please your royall majestie to advertise your most gracious pleasure.

Finallie, where as your majestes pleasure is to knowe who bearith the stroke here in counsaile, and about tholde quene? Surelie Syr George Dowglas yet rulyth alone aboute the governour; and aboute tholde quene, I here not of any notable person aboute her, but suche as kepe the castell, wherof she hathe the Lorde Erskyn in chief trust and credite. As any mutacions or changes shall happen, and as thinges shall succede woorthie advertisement, from tyme to tyme, I shall not fayle to signefie the same with all diligence according to my most bounden dutie. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lyef, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciouslie and prosperously to reigne the

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 17. yeres of Nestor. From Edinburgh the xvijth of August. (Signed)
Your majestes most humble, faithfull, and obedient subject and
servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : ' 1543.' Wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing: —

[fol. 240.]

(1) Copie of a lettre frome the Governour to the Lord
Maxwell, the xvjth of August.

Gubernator.

Right traist cousing, we commend us hartely unto you, and
thankis you gretly for the redines and diligens that ye haff usit in
assemblyng of our folkis to cum to us agayn the xx day of this
instaunt moneth. And becauss we think it is not necessarie to bring
them forward at this tyme, for sauffing of the corns and vynyng
of the herwest in all partis, and for that we beleif seurlly to addresse
and appoynt all debaittis and defferences now eissely, therfor we
pray you to stoppe thar furthcummyng at the said day, keping
them alwayes in a redynes to cum furth with xvth dayes victualis
apon xxiiijth howres warnyng. And that yourself addres you to be
with us the said xx day of this instant moneth, not only for your
avisse to be had anent the fulfylling of the contract laitly passed
betwix the King of Yngland and us, but als weil for ordryng of
sik busynes, as may avoid trouble, and maik quyetnes within this
reallme. Yeven at Edinburgh the xvj day of August. Your gud
frend, James G.

Addressed : ' To our richt trast cousing the Lord Maxwell.' Indorsed :
' Copie of the governors lettre to my L. Maxwell, xvj^o Augusti 1543.'

1543.

Aug. 17. **453. QUEEN MARY AND THE GOVERNOR TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 242.]

Asking his safe conduct for Adam Mawchane, burgess of Edin-
burgh, to trade for a year through England with France, with a ship
of 100 tons and ' fische, salt, wynis or uthir lefull gudis.'

' Yevin under oure signet and subscrivit be oure said tutoure and
' governour at Edinburgh the xvij day of August and of our regne
' the first yere.' (Signed) ' Yowr graceis humyll cosyng with lefull
' serveyce, James Governour.'

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet lost.

[1543.]

Aug. 17. **454. THE GOVERNOR TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 244.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and mighty prince, eftir commendatioun
of lefull service. Pleis youre hienes that albeit the tyme be werray

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 17. schort that restis to the accomplischn and ratificatioun of the treatye passed and concluded betuix youre hienes and ws, and that the besynes and cummer laitlie arisin in to this realme is sa grete that in ane maner oure haille mynd is withdrawin fra all uthir occupatioun to the staying and pacifying of the samyn, yit we haif deliverit to leif na thing undone that may fynalie acomplesche the said treatye for our parte agane the day affixt in the contract. Nevirtheles in cace the samyn may nocht be fulfillit at the ische of this instant moneth, we are constraynit to desire and pray youre hienes that it may be youre plesoure to prorogat the tyme therof for the space of twenty dayis, like as we haif desirit Schir Rauf Saidleir declair unto youre hienes at mair lenth for oure parte.

Richt excellent, richt hie and mighty prince, we pray God Almichti have you in his keping. At Edinburgh the xvij day of August. (Signed) Yowr graccis humyll cosyng with leffull serveyce, James Governour.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Seal lost.

Aug. 19. **455. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK, PARR, AND TUNSTALL.**
[fol. 245.]

Aftre our most hartye commendacions unto your good lordshipes. We have receyved aswell your lettre of the xijth of theys present, and the reoport of the burser of the lesse galee, concernyng thencountre of the kinges majestes shippes with the French men uppon the cost of Tymowth, as also your other lettre of the xvth of the same, with the declaracion made by one of the espialles of youe the lord warden. And have shewed the contynew of them both to the kinges majeste, who hath commanded us for answer to signifie unto youe, that like as his majeste mervailing that makyng sute for the preferrence of the sayd espial to his majestes service without gyving him knowledge of his name, desyrith to have knowledge of his name, and therupon wil declare his pleasure touching your sute. So his pleasure for the satisfaction of your former lettre that youe my lord of Suff[olk] shall cause tenne of the best of the French that wer lately taken uppon the see and brought to lande by the forsayd, to be kept in custody for pledges to aunswer for the raunson of their felowes; and for avoyding of combráunce and charges, to suffre all the rest to departe at their libertye.

Further his majeste desyrith your lordship to enquiry diligently what hath chaunced uppon the see about those costes there, sithens thadvertisement sent unto his majeste from you uppon the reoport of the sayd burser, for his majeste desyrith moche to here of his navy and what is becum of them, having never sithens herd any word of the same. And wheras his majeste having appoynted youe my lord of Suff[olk] to put v^{ml} men in arredynes to be sent for an

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 19. ayde to the Governour of Scotland, upon request made of the same by the sayd governour and Master Sadleyr, it apperith by a vu[e] sent lately by your lordships from Master Uvedale, that youe have not ther money sufficient to set furth the sayd v^m men if the case so requyre: his majeste beyng enformed therof, requyrith youe my lord of Suff[olk] to know of the treasurers in those partes what store they have, and if they shalbe able to furnish youe, to take of them asmocheas shall serve for the sayd purpose accordingly. Which upon your lettre advertising the somme youe shall have receyved of them, shalbe allowed unto them at the generall treasurers handes, to whom they be answerable for their receptes. Wherin his majeste requyrith a convenient diligence, to thentent that wanting a sufficient furniture at the handes of the sayd treasurers, his majeste, advertised from you therof, may take further ordre therfor as shall apperteyne.

A draft in Wriothesley's hand. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suff., my L. Parr, and the Bishop of Duresme, xix^o Augusti 1543.'

Aug. 21. **456. THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK, PARR, AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 247.]

Aftre our moste hartye recommendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you that we sende you herwith a lettre of Master Sadleyrs sente unto us out of Scotlande, conteyninge suche advertisementes as ye shall perceyve by the same, with a bill conteyninge the names of the Scottissh prisoners and the value of there substaunce, as nere as he coulde get knowlege. But in his said lettre it is not conteyned howe the Englissh prisoners for there ransoms be handelyd in Scotlande, wherunto regarde myght be had in the mynisshinge of the ransoms of the Scottissh prisoners, if it so please the kinges highnes. For which cause we have sente for all the Englissh prisoners to repayre furthwith unto us, to knowe of them what pointe they be at for there ransoms, and howe they be handelyd? Wich knowne, we shall immediatly advertise your lordships therof, to thintent the kinge may mynysse, if he se cause whye, parte of the Scottes ransoms, if it shall so be sene unto him. And wher he dothe write in his said lettre, that commissioners for the partie of Scotlande shall come hither for the composition of the said ransoms, and deliverye of the hostages, which the Governour shewed him that he wolde dispatche with asmoche spede as he can possiblye: forasmoche as there be many thingis wherin the kinges pleasure muste be knowne for ordringe of this countre and the kinges affayres here, so that there shulde be no tracte of tyme aftre ther cummyng, for mynisshinge of the kinges charges here, we have thought convenient to put your lordships in remembraunce to knowe the kinges pleasure in them before the hande, for savinge of the kinges foresaid charges that he nowe is at:—

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 21. Furst: we wolde be glad to knowe the kinges pleasure to what place or places the kinge woll have the said hostages brought, afre the deliverye of them ?

Seconde: his pleasure muste be knowne touchinge the garisons lyinge here in the countre, whiche be fyve hundrethe and moo, what shalbe done withe them ?

Thirde: concerninge Tyndale and Redisdale, we wolde be glad to knowe the kinges pleasure who shall have the governaunce of them, whedyr one man or two, and what entreteygnment he or they shall have to beare there charges to kepe suche wilde people in ordre, and who shall have thoffices off Langley and Hexham, which offices were mete for the governour of Tyndale as we have written heretofore ? And bicause the contre of Tyndale that apperyd before us, and the residewe afre unto their governour, did holly submytte them selves unto the kinges mercye, confessinge that they had offendyd him many wayes bothe in favoringe his rebelles, and also in damaginge greatly his subjectes, for which harmes they said if they were able, they wolde make recompence to their uttirmoste powers, onelye prainge for their lyves, and promysinge heraftre to lyve as good subjectes, which redresse in veray dede they be not able to make: the kinges pleasure wolde be knowne what he woll have done in that bihalf ?

Fourth: what shalbe done with those Scottisse malefactours that be in prison on the Weste and Easte Bordures taken in Englande withe the manoure, that have broken the treux, wich by the lawe on the Bordures maye be put to execution; in wich nombre is the Lorde of Mowe, and Joke Pringle that toke Parson Ogle, and the Armstranges of the Weste Bordure ?

Fifte: to knowe what shalbe done with the kinges provision of grayne, and of the provision of this towne for the savinge of it, and whedyr the kinge woll have any parte of it to his owne use, and such as his majeste woll not kepe, wher he woll have it to be utteryd, either in Scotlande or in Flaunders, or both, wher it muste be utteryd, and not els wher in thies parties ? And for that that shall go in to Flaunders, there muste be had a licence, wherin, the kinges pleasure knowne, we shall do our beste for the kinges avauntage. For Master Shelley hath written that there be xvjth saile cummyn to Berwik nowe late, of fresshe and good corne, which hath brought downe so the market there, that he can not utter the kinges stuff, beinge not so good, so well as he did before, and that the uttering of it begynneth sore to stycke upon his hande.

Sixte: what the treasurer Master Uvedale shall do withe the reste of the kinges money, if ought shall remayne in his handes ?

Seventhe: what the kinges pleasure shalbe concerninge Syr John Wytherington ?

Eight: wher the keepers of the hostages of the kinges prisoners

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 21. have his commaundment by writinge to kepe them saffe unto his pleasure be knowne, we thinke they woll looke to have lettres for their discharges, before they woll suffre the said hostages to go out of their custodye. Wherin the kinges pleasure wolde be known, for when the boundes of there ransoms shalbe given in, they woll looke to have their hostages put at libertie.

And as concerning John Heron of Chipchace and George his sonne, the kinges pleasure shalbe folowed in procedinge againste them. But we feare gretly that in this wilde countre wher men be redye to complayne and give enformacion one againste an other, and yet whan it cummyth to an open tryall at the barre, the same complanautes will not shewe there facys to abyde by it, but shrenke awaye for feare, and namely of suche as be ayther gentlemen or men of any greate surname, as we thinke your lordships do knowe. In so moche that at the laste sessions holden here in Northumbrelande, many evill doers were quytted for lacke of evidence, and one Ede Robson who the last yere at my lorde of Northff[olk] beinge here, slewe a man cummynge to my said lorde, at his sendinge for, wherwith my said lorde was extremely displeasyd as he had good cause: at this laste sessions it is founde that he did it in his owne defence and so shalbe delivered. Wherefore we feare leaste the countre will finde litle againste John Heron and his sonne; albeit we had thought that enformacion taken by witness before the kinges counsell, of the mydemeanour of a man in his office, had bene sufficient cause bothe to deprive him his office, and to commytte him to warde duringe the kinges pleasure, and to put him to a fyne. And as touchinge Marche treason, which is for treatinge with the Scottes, or bringing in of them contrarye to the lawe of the Bordures, we thinke there is no matter against John Heron or his sonne, nor other thinge then the mysordringe of them in their office, in suffringe the rebelles to resorte in to the countre wherof he had the rule, and in not apprehendinge them, nedyr them selves nor by commaundment given to other to do it, which was testified by the hole nombre of Tyndale that apperyd before us; and in takinge goodes from theves and lattinge the theves go, not bringinge them to justice, but yet still keepinge the goodes, as was then testified before us also.

And as touchinge George Urde, againste whome is plaine Marche treason to be layd by prouf which is out of Scotlande, which howe it wilbe regardyd by the jurye we knowe not, processe shalbe made accordinglye.

Furdyr, we do signifie unto your lordships that we received your lettres of the xvijth of this moneth frome the Moore, by which we do perceyve that the kinges majeste dothe mervell that we did make sute in our lettres for the preferment of an espiall of my lorde wardens and did not signifie his name. Wherin if your

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 21. lordships do call to your remembrance, I the lord warden did write in my lettres next before that, not onely his name which is Sandye Pringle, declaringe the sute that he made to be the kinges servaunte, but also sent you a bill of his owne hande, wherby he dothe binde him self to serve the kinge before all other princes of the worlde, makinge sute also for his kynnesman Joke Pringle. Which his bill of his owne hande conteyninge his name, and also put in my said lettres, was the cause to make us thinke that your lordships had had his name in your remembrance and that the matter it self shulde make you remembre it, bicause there was made no like sute for none other man.

And as concerninge the kinges ships that tooke the prise before the coste of Tynmouth wich ye desire to knowe where they be becummyn, we do signifie unto you that the ship wherof Woodhouse was capten, who for the more spedye folowing in the chace, cut of his bote dragginge at the sterne, wich bote having sevin men in her arrived in this haven, and here did tarye unto the said ship cummynge againe from the chace which he made northwardes, and afre his bowsprete was brokyn, lefte the said chace and cam to serche her bote a longe the shore, and shotte a gunne before this haven, wherupon the said bote went a see borde on him. Sithens which tyme we harde no more worde of the said flete, unto nowe that there be cummyn hyder two maryners of the coste of Northfolke, wherof thone saith he sawe vij of the kinges shippes farre a loffe in the see, and thodyr saith that he sawe v other ships, wherof two were the kinges, and odyr two ships with two toppes a pece that they had taken, and the prise also taken on this coste, all saylinge towards London. Wherof we truste your lordships have harde before this good newes, wherof we wolde be glad to be made participant, to thintent to advertise Master Sadleyr of the same. And as touchinge the kinges pleasure that I the Duke of Suff[olk] for settinge furthe of the ayde of the fyve thowsande men when the Governor and Master Sadleyr wolde require theim, for furniture of money for theim, I shulde write to the kinges receyvours in thies northe parties: I do signifie to your lordships that albeit I truste the said ayde will not be demaunded, the thinges in Scotlande nowe procedinge as your lordships do perceyve they do, yet to be more redye in all eventes, I have written to the said receyvours if the case shulde so requyre, which said money shall be saffe kepte to the kinges use, if it be not employed that wayes.

Furdyrmore, one of the garrison of Berwik usinge to ryde the poste to Master Sadleyr, tolde us that on Satterdaye laste as he was cummynge out of Edinburgh, he sawe the governours horse in showing, and went to the smyth and asked whither the governor rode? Who said that he wente to Hamylton and from thens to Donfremelinge beyonde the water againste Sterlinge, there to mete

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 21. with the Cardinall ; wich thinge, if it be so, Master Sadleyr shall sone knowe and will advertise us therof.

And wher I the Duke of Suff[olk] have in my commission to take of the Scottishe prisoners obligations in writinge, and stipulacion and promyse by worde, for the assuryd payment of there ransoms, with a ratificacion by the governour of there bondes and promyses, I desire to knowe the kinges pleasure if the said prisoners come not hither them selves to make promyse by worde, but sende there writings, whedyr I shall accepte their bondes, havinge not there promyses by worde, or shall commytte to Master Sadleyr to take there promyses by worde? For I thinke there will fewe of them come hider for that purpose, but sende there factours, I feare me ; wherfore I wolde knowe the kinges pleasure in this matter with spede. Besechinge your lordships that we maye knowe the kinges pleasure in the articles before expressyd in our lettre, wich knowne, we shall followe the same to the beste of our powers, with suche other thinges as the kinges highnes shall commaunde. And thus Almightye Jesu preserve your good lordships to his pleasure and yourys. From Newcastell the xxjth of Auguste. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Wylliam Parr, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Seal lost.

Aug. 24. 457. HENRY VIII. TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 251.]

Trusty and r[ight] w[elbiloved], we grete youe well. And wheras we perceyve by sundry advertisementes which youe have written aswel to our right trusty and right entierly w[elbiloved] cousyn and counsailour the Duke of Suff[olk] our lieutenant in the north, and others of our counsail there, as also by your lettres of the xvijth of this present, which we have receyved, conteyning the discourse betwene the Cardinal and Syr George Douglas, with also the Governours requestes for a longer day to be gyven for the ratificacion, and that also for part of the hostages to be now leyd in according to the treatye, we would be contented to accept sum of those which be our prisoners. Which requestes we do in no wise like, and therfor have thought good for this tyme to passe over the same in silence, and to take thadvantage that may grow to our affaryes thereby. Requiring youe to use sum honest devise for the excuse of not answering, in cace the governour desyre to know what answer youe have receyved from us in that behaulf, that the governour hath estesones upon hope of the cardinals and his complices their fayr promises, differred to assemble his folkes togidre to compell the same to go thorow with the perfection of the treatyes, and to use themselves towards hym in all other thinges as wer mete for them to do towards there governour, we can not a litle mervail that having bene so often

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 24. tymes deluded by the fayr woordes and practises of the cardinall and his complices, the governor and the rest of our freendes will suffre them selves to be any longer abused therby. And therfor passing over to make any answer to the governour touching his requestes, wherof bothe he and youe wrote lately unto us, youe shall use sum other occasion to make your accesse unto hym, and entring communication with hym of the delaye and the cardinals practises, or such like conferences, wherby youe may induce matter to theeffect of this that herafre ensuyth, youe shall say, as of your self, that when youe remembre what requestes youe have made to us heretofore on theyr behaulf, and what commendacions youe have also written to us of theyr procedinges toward thadvancement of our affayres, youe doubt wheder youe have done wisely or no, and woold be twise advised or youe did the like, seyng he suffrith hym self to be thus deluded by the cardinals fayr practises, who, if he had had such advauntages of hym as he hath had of the cardinal, woold not have let them slipp so slenderly. And here youe must reckon to hym how he let the cardinal go to libertye,—how he brought not the yong quene to Edenborow castle, when he myght without let of any persone,—how he hath not blowen therle of Lynoux out at the home, according to his promise made to youe, in cace he cam not in by a certain day,—how he hath neglected the stopping of therle Bothwell and the rest of that faction on thissyde the Fryth, to go to joyn with the cardinal,—what occasion he lost to have subdued the cardinal at the last assemble when he was the gretter nombre and myght easely have beaten the cardinal and all his band if he and his woold manfully and like a governour, as he had often tymes promised, set uppon the cardinal,—how afre thassemblee of bothe partes dissolved, and the cardinal remainyng at Lithco with only his own private meny, the governour having with hym vij^e men in garison, he lost so goodly a commodite to have eftesones suprised the cardinal! And all these thinges with diverse others hath chaunced with only giving to moche credite and beyng circumvented by the cardinal and his complices fayr behestes and promises. And therfor youe shall advise hym to go more rowndly to worke, for by over moche gently handlyng of thinges he sufferith his owne commodite to passe over (which may turne to his own gret dawnger herafre if it fortune the cardinal to catche hym at an advauntage), and having receyved moche benefite at our hand and put us sundry wayes to gret charges (which we have bene contented to beare in respect of the commodite that we looked shuld have ensued long or this, both to us and also to hymself), hath not only hitherto done nothing that myght recompense any part of the same, but also hyndred us of such enterprises as we doubted not els to have brought to good effect and purpose. And therfor youe shall desyre hym to go rowndely to worke for the satisfaction of the treatye according to the purport of the same;

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 24. and wheras he hath promised for want of thaccomplishment of the sayd treatye to delyver unto our handes all the strong holdes on thissyde the Frythe (which offre bycause it shewith moch the affection he semyth to beare unto us, and also is a thing beyng of such importaunce as wherby the same beyng done in dede as he hath promised by woord, he shuld ministre good cause unto us, to extend a further benevolence towards hym than he hath receyved at our handes hitherto), ye shall requyre hym not only to write the sayd promise unto us by his lettre (which can not but, theeffect folowyng the same in dede, turne moch to his benefit) but also to signifie unto us likewise by what meanes and what tyme he will performe the same, and afre what sorte such as shalbe sent from us to receyve the sayd holdes to our use shall entre in to possession of the same? In which parte and in all other thinges youe shall exhort hym so to worke as we may [find] sum comodite ensue of our benevolence towards hym. And in any wise to advise hym aswel to beware how he trustith the cardinal, as also considering what experience and knowlege we have of the world, and what frendship we beare towards hym, to participat unto us his consultacions and purposes, before he put the same in effect, and not to do thinges to small purpose, and then failing of their effect, to communicate unto us what he entended. Youe shall advise hym to considre that by his softe handlyng of thinges, and gyving over moch credit to fayr semblant of the cardinal, he is growen in to such a contempt as almost no man estemyth his autorite; wherfor to engender sum terrour to his enemyes, and to bring him self in to better estimacion amonges them, perswade hym in cace the cardinal and his complices shall refuse to agree to the ratificacion of the treatyes, and layeng in of pledges, to declare them to be rebelles, and to blowe them out at the horne, and not only gathering his forces togidre, to do what he can to apprehend them, but also to cause therle of Anguish and the Lord Maxwel to intercept the Lord Bothwel, the Carres, Humes, and asmany others as dwelling on thisside the Fryth woold go about to joyn with the cardinal, or by any other meanes ayde hym. By which meanes he shall dante the cardinal and his complices, and otherwise never! Which purposes our pleasure is youe shall, as of yourself, and as it wer of the affection which youe beare towards the governour, so entrelace sum tyme with gentle wordes and pleasant gesture, as the pith of the same may worke sumwhat with hym, and and yet the pike of the same litle offend hym. And also our pleasure is that to therles and lordes our frendes there, and also to Syr George Douglas, youe shall to every one apart declare the forsayd discourse, as occasion and oportunitie shall serve youe.

Youe shall also undrestand that our navye hath taken of the 'Sakers' conserve, ij shippes of warre more, besides those two wherof we advertised youe in our lettres of the xvjth of this present, and in

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 24. the hote chase of the sayd Frenchmen, we here that one of our shippes called the 'Swepestake' hath dryven a Frenchman in to Dundee. Wherfor our pleasure is youe shall speke to the governour to take ordre not [only ?] for the savegard of our sayd shippe from such displeasures as the cardinal or any other of the French cast woold attempt towards her there, but also that she may bring away with her the French prise that she hath chased in thither, seying that he was contented our shippes shuld have taken the sayd 'Sakre' and his felowes within the Fryth. Willing youe further in cace our sayd shippe be not cum into Dundee, to make all the enquirye youe can where she is, and also to herken what is becum of the 'Sakre' and the rest of his felowes, and to advertise us therof from tyme to tyme accordingly.

And forasmocheas the cardinal hath heretofore made meanes to speke with youe, and now also lately in his conference with Syr George Douglas semyth to desyre our favour, considering that making sum contenance (?) to practise with hym and feding hym with fayr devises, may not only stay hym of sum of his purposes, but also dryve the rest of our frendes, for feare the sayd cardinal shuld joyn with us, to go more frankly to worke, and the rather to do sum thing that may be to our satisfaction, our pleasure is youe shall devise sum waye to bring the cardinal to comunicacion with youe, and, as of yourself, to allure hym by all the wayes youe can conveniently, and with fayr behestes and promises of as gret profett, frendship, and fredome at our hand as ever he had at the French kinges or bishoppes of Rome, if he wold be faithful unto us and serve us truly. For although he shuld leave his red cappe (wherunto youe must travail all youe can to bring hym), yet shuld he be stil an archebishop and prymat over the rest. Making hym beleve that if he delt uprightly with us, youe knowe us a prynce of such liberalite when cause is gyven us, that if he lost any profet in Fraunce, youe doubt not but it wold be redubbed here at home another waye. Fynally, perceyving that the governour with sum others fynd themselves offended with part of our booke lately set furth tooching Chrestien religion, supposing the same to have bene made by one of our bishoppes, youe shall say to the governour that the sayd booke was not made by any one bishop, nor the bishoppe whom he suspectith had any thing to do with it at all, but it was made by the consent of lerned men of diverse judgements in religion, and penned by the Bishoppes of West[minstre], Chichestre, and Rochestre, and Doctors Cox, Redman, and Robynson, which be men of such indifferency for judgement in lernyng and honest conversacion of lyving as no man can reproche them justly. Therfor youe shall say unto hym that in cace he will signifeye unto us the poyntes in our sayd booke wherwith he fyndyth hymself not contented, youe doubt not but he shal receyve such auswer from us again as shalbe to his

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 24. ful satisfaction. And what answer youe shall receyve of the premisses we requyre youe to advertise us with diligence.

More over we requyre youe to call uppon the governour to cause the prisoners to cum in, and in case they shall refuse it, to do to them all that he ought to do by the lawe of armes for the discharge of his honour in that behaulf.

Draft in Wriothesley's hand, very hastily written. Indorsed : 'Mynute to Master Sadleyr from the kinges majeste, xxiiij^o Augusti 1543.'

Aug. 24. **458.** THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK, PARR, AND TUNSTALL. [fol. 259.]

After our most hartly commendacions unto your good lordships. We have receyved your sundry lettres addressed unto us, with such others as hath bene sent unto youe, eyther from Master Sadleyr or others the kinges majestes officers in those partes under your charge, and have communicated the several contynues of them all to the kinges majeste, who acceptith your diligent advertisementes in right thankfull parte. And forasmocheas perceyving the variable procedinges of such as be towards his majeste in Scotland, doth conceyve sum doubt wheder they will or shalbe able at this present to go thorow with the ratificacion of the treaty and the delyveryng in of ostages according to the purport of the same, and seyth that the Carres, Humes, Scottes, and dyverse others the borderers, have bene very busy against his majestes purposes in Scotland, and rydden from those partes at sundry metynges to joyne with the Cardinal and his faction against the Governour, and other his majesties freendes there, his pleasure is that your lordships shall take ordre with all the depute wardens uppon all the Borders in cace youe shall see the cardinal to make eftesones a partye and assemblée against the governour, and that the sayd Carres, Humes, Scottes, or any other the borderers, shall resort unto hym for his ayde in that behaulf, then to make rodes in to Scotland uppon the landes of such as shall so joyne with the cardynal, and to annoye them by all the wayes and meanes they can possible. And wheras also the governour hath offred (as your lordships have perceyved by Master Sadleyrs lettres) to delyver unto his majestes handes the strong holdes on thisside the Frythe, in cace that eyther the yong quene shalbe conveyd away or that he shall not be able to accomplish the purport of the treaty, his majeste desyrith your lordships to consult togidre, in cace the governour shall fortune to go thorow with this he promises tooching the delyvery of the sayd holdes, what meanes his majeste shall use for the takyng of the possession of them, and what personages of trust he shall [appoint?], with the nombre of theyr band, to go with them, to take possession of the [same]? And tooching the Lord of Fentres

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 24. ransom, the kinges majeste his contented that his taker shall have his ransom, and make of hym as moche as he can, for his majeste will not medle with the ransomeyng of hym; provided alwayes that he be not put to rawnsom before thothers that be hys majestes prisoners be also put to raunsome togidre.

His majeste is also contented that Syr Thomas Wharton shall practise with Symple for the wynnyng of Syr John Cambel and therle of Argile, and advertise youe of his procedinges from tyme [to tyme] accordingly.

His majeste also requirith youe to cause enquiry to be made on the see coste there what is becommе of the 'Saker' of Diepe, of whose conserve his majesties navye hath taken ij other men of warre called the 'Frances' and the 'Jaques,' so as now they have taken iij men of warre and one merchant, in chase wherof the 'Swepestake' wherof Woodehous is capitan, hath made so earnest sute that as yet we her no certain worde of hym. Wherin his majestie also desyrith [youe] to make enquiry and to advertyse bothe of the 'Saker' with the rest of his conserve and also of the 'Swypestake' accordingly.

Draft by Wriothesley, very hastily written. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suff, my L. Parr, and the Bishop of Duresme, xxiiij^o Augusti 1543.'

Aug. 24. 459. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK, PARR, AND TUNSTALL. [fol. 261.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 268-70.

He acknowledges receipt of their letter of 22nd, as to the entry and ransoms of the prisoners, and relates his communications with the Governor thereon, and the latter's intention to cross to Fife to meet (if possible) with the Cardinal. Adds in a postscript, the report just brought, that a Danish fleet is about to sail to attack the emperor's and the king's subjects. 'From Edenburgh the xxiiijth of 'August.' (Signed) 'Your lordshippes to commaunde, Rafe 'Sadleyr.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 268, l. 6, *after* letters, *add* of the xxijth of this present; l. 8, *for* proport, *read* purpouerte. P. 269, l. 9 from foot, *for* cared, *read* cured; l. 8, *ib.*, *after* also, *add* to him; l. 4, *ib.*, *for* do, *read* perfourme; l. 3, *for* truth, *read* trust. P. 270, l. 1, *for* manjouring, *read* mainouryng; l. 3, *for* if, *read* whither; l. 4, *after* promise, *add* or not; l. 13, *for* majesty, *read* majestes navye; l. 17, *dele* &c.

Aug. 25. 460. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 263.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 270-5.

Informs him that the treaties were solemnly ratified that day in the Abbey Church of Holyrood by the Governor in name of the Queen and the three estates, in presence of the greatest part of the nobility, though the Cardinal and his party were absent. The Laird of Fyvie is accredited to Henry with the treaties, to be present at his ratification, and with certain requests by the governor

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 25. as to the hostages. Relates his conversation with the governor at dinner that day as to the 5000*l.*, &c., before his departure for Perth and St Andrews. That he had refrained from touching on the delivery of the young queen, or the southern fortresses, as the former was impossible, and the latter could not be done at present. The governor is desirous that no stay should be placed on Scottish ships trading to France, or that his safe conduct should be required, as it will injure his authority with the people; and begs the king to bear with it, as he will do his best to divert that trade to England. Refers to the threats by Argyll to attack Glencairn, Cassillis, and the Sheriff of Ayr, in consequence of the governor's release of 'certayne Yryshe men,' by Glencairn's advice, as Argyll believed. 'From Edinburgh the xxvth of August.' (Signed) 'Your majestes most humble, faithfull, and obedient subject and servaunte, Rafe Sadleyr.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 270, l. 9 from foot, *for* proport *read* purporte. P. 271, l. 20, *after* also, *add* all; last line, *before* likewise, *add* I. P. 272, l. 1, *for* me this day. *After*, *read* me. This daye, *after*; l. 2, *for* required, *read* enquired; l. 4, *after* as, *add* it; last line, *for* church will advance unto him, *read* churche of this realme hathe and wooll advaunce unto them. P. 273, l. 7, *for* as indeed he is gone to, *read* (as in dede he is gon) to; l. 10, *after* come, *add* to him; l. 11, *for* hopeth, *read* trusteth; l. 15, *before* Nevertheless, *add* Wherof; *after* me, *add* and saide; l. 16, *after* I said, *add* I knewe; l. 20, *for* terms, *read* woordes; l. 11 from foot, *for* not . . . thereof, *read* nothing therof to the governour. P. 274, l. 3, *after* bear it, *add* that they may victuall Fraunce, being no comprehense, bicause of the deteynyng of your majestes pencion.

Aug. 25. 461. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 267.]

Master Sadleyr, after our herty commendacions. Albeit the kinges majeste, in his lettre to youe dispeched this morning, hath written to youe earnestly to provoke the Governour against the Cardial, yet forasmocheas his majeste hath herd this after nowne that the Cardinal Mark Gosymaran, of whom youe have bene hertofore advertised, is in Bretayn, to passe from thens as it is sayd with xlth sayles in to Scotland, which cummyth thither for thayde of the cardinal and therle of Lynoulx with theyr complices: hath willed us eftesones to write unto youe to put the governour in remembrance in to what dawngier, by gyving to moch credit to the cardinal fayr behestes, he may fortune to fall, when that the other cardinal arryving there, shall perswade the people (who be naturally alredy to superstitious) to withdraw theyr obedience from hym, and then theyr own cardinal with the sayd power of Frawnce, shall set uppon hym to bring hym to confusion. And therfor youe must eftesones prick hym forward if the cardinal and his complices shall refuse to be present at the ratificacion, or at the leest wise send theyr consentes in writing for the same, to pick a querell against them, and gathering his force togider, eyther to vanquish the

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 25. cardinal and be a governour, which can not be taken and brought in a better tyme then nowe, before the cummyng of the sayd other cardinal, and that therle of Argyle having other let at home, and the borderers of Scotland in case to be empeched alwayes by his majestes borderers, if they will go to joyn with the cardinal, wheych the sayd Scottish borderers do alredy feare: or els to suffre hym self to be over troden for lack of courage, and lyve ever after in thraldom and captivite. Which his majestes pleasure is youe shall inculcate to hym and spurre hym forward with as moche dexterite as youe can devise.

Draft by Wriothesley, written in great haste, with many contractions and omissions. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Master Sadleyr, xxv^o Augusti 1543.'

Aug. 25. **462. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK AND OTHERS.** [fol. 269.]

Aftre our most hartly commendacions unto your good lordships. We have receyved your lettres of the xxjth of this present, with an other to youe from Master Sadleyr, having a seedule of the rates of the kinges majestes prisoners enclosed [in] the same, the contyneues wherof we have declared to his majeste, who takyth your advertisementes [and] consultacions in the same in right good and thankful parte. And for answer unto every of your articles in your sayd lettre, hath commaunded [us] to write unto youe as folowyth:--

First: as tooching to what place or places the hostages after the delyvery of them shalbe brought, his majestes pleasure is that such hostages as shalbe delyvered in for the performance of the treatye, shall be sent up hither to his majeste; wheras at theyr arryvall his majeste will dispose further of them as shall apperteyne.

Second: concernyng your demaund in your second article for an ordre for the garrisons in those partes, and in your sixte article, what shalbe done with the money that shall remayn in Master Uvedales handes? His majeste differrith to deter[myn] his pleasure until he se thinges in Scotland in further stay, and then will signifie unto youe his pleasure for the said garrisons, and also for the disposicion of such money as shall remayn at that tyme in Master Uvedales handes; requiring youe also to kepe the money youe shall receyve of the receyvours, for the furniture of thaide that the Governor and Master Sadleyr shall demaunde youe.

Thyrd: for thappoyntement of a keper of Tyndale and Riddesdale, his majeste requyrith youe, bycause youe know what men in those partes be most mete for the same, to name to hym by your lettres two or thre such men therabouts as youe shall think apt for that purpose, to thentent he may elect one of the same if it shall so seme good to his majeste. Desyring also your opinions for the disposicion of Exham and Langley, wherin his majeste thinkith that

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 25. it wer not amisse that albeit one man shuld have the chief rule of Tyndale and Riddesdale, yet that the keping of sum of tholdes within the same wer distribute to sundry his majestes servantes dwelling in those partes, the same kepars to be nevertheles allwaies at the commaundement of hym that shuld be appoynted chief ruler of Tyndale and Riddesdale. Thinhabitantes wherof that have bene offendours and submitted them selves, his majeste is content shalbe pardoned condicionally, so as they lyve from hensforth honestly and truly, and in due obedience to his majeste and such as shall have the reule of them under his majeste; and that for theyr default therin at any tyme hereafter, thys pardone to stand them in no stede, and his majeste to take asmoche advauntage of them as if this pardone had not bene graunted. Provided also that sum such of them as be of any habilyte to recompence sumwhat to his majestes true subgettes which have heretofore bene spoyled by them, shall for an example be enforced to make sum satisfaction accordyng to theyr powers.

To your fourth article, requiring to be advertised what shalbe done with the Lord of Mowe, Joky Pryngle, and thothers? Answer was lately written unto youe on his majestes behaulf, to kepe the sayd lord of Mowe, Joky Pryngle, and tenne others of the best of them, and putting to execucion two or thre of the rankist and most cancred against the kinges majeste, to dispatch the rest by such ordre as in like cases hath bene there accustomed heretofore.

As toching your fifte article, for an ordre for the grayn and other provision there, your lordshipps shall undrestand that his majeste considering not only what good a brute of the preparacion of a gret force may engendre to the avauncement of his affayres in Scotland, but also the same beyng put in arredynes, may in dede serve at all tymes eyther for the receyving of the strong hold when the same shalbe offred by the governour, or else for the ayding of the governour if the cardinal with his complices shall by sum ayde that may fortune cum to them out of Fraunce, wax to strong for the sayd governour and other his frendes there, to entre in to Scotland, according to the governours own devise and request, in such force as the same myght be able to daunt [the] cardinal and all the rest, and to take holdes at his majestes will: his majeste wisly considering the commodite that may ensue to his affayres by having such a force in arredynes, hath commaunded us to require your lordshipp my Lord of Suff[olk] not only to prepare yourself, as youe offered heretofore moche to his majestes good contentacion, but also to se what nombre of men may be levyed to serve his majeste in all places within the precinct of your lieutenantcy, and put the same in ordre to be redy within an howres warnyng, when his majeste will appoynt, advertising his majeste of the nombre with all convenient diligence. And to thentent there shuld be a sufficient furniture of vitales for such an armye, if the cace shall so require,

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 25. his majestes pleasure is not only that youe shall take ordre for the preservacion of all such store of provision as youe have all redy, but also to bye up to hys majestes use all the corne of the xvj^{te} sayles that cummyth now to Berwike; which beyng bought at reasonable prices, as youe say corne is now fallen in price by theyr cummyng thither, can be no losse to his majeste, but herafre in cace his majeste shall not have occasion to occupie the same, both that and also such as youe have now alredy in store, may be the better uttered away when that there shalbe non other out of his majestes handes to be sold. And concerning a proporcion of such vitales and other thinges as youe shalbe able to make there for the furniture of the said armye, his pleasure is youe shall advertise hym what youe shall want of every kynd as shall apperteyne.

Asfor Syr John Wythrington, his majeste sayith that in cace youe know no more by hym that his majeste is enformed of hitherto, he seyith no cause why youe shuld any lenger charge hym, but ridde hym of hys troble accordingly.

As concernyng the discharge of the kepers of the hostages for the prisoners for theyr delyverance, when they shall, afre the performance of all such thinges as are to be performed and done by the treaty before theyr delyverance, looke to be put at libertie, his majeste willith youe the Duke of Suff[olk] to gyve commaundement to eche of the sayd kepers for the delyverance of the sayd prisoners, which shalbe theyr sufficient discharge in that behaulf. And wheras toching the sayd prisoners, youe desyre to know wheder in cace they cum not in persone, which youe think sum of them will not, to make stipulacion and promise for the payment of such theyr raunsoms as is or shalbe lymited by youe according to the couenant in that behaulf, wheder youe shall take the sayd promise eyther by the factors of the sayd prisoners, or remitt the same to be taken of them selves by Master Sadleyr? His majeste requirith youe with thadvise of my lord of Durham, to conside the couenant in that part, and to folow it in any wise without omitting any thing that ought to be done by the same: wherby his majeste thinkith that it is agreed and also ment, that furst, thostages for the performance of the treatyes shuld be delyvered in, and that the sayd prisoners shuld delyver theyr bond in writing, promise in persone by stipulacion to rendre themselves eftesones prisoners for default of payment, and also the governour to promise thaccomplishment of the sayd pointes, or ever that the sayd prisoners be taken fre and discharged of theyr captivite.

And in cace any one of the said poyntes wich ought to be done before the discharge of the prisoners, shall faile and not be performed (as his majeste thinkith that the governour will not promise for the payment of the raunsoms of the Lord Flemyng, lard of Craggy, Olyver Seyntclere, and certain other), then his

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 25. majesties pleasure is that in any wise youe shall deteyne the persones of them for whose partes any of the sayd poyntes shall want to be performed, and for lack of theyr persones (if they cum not in) to cause them to be blowen out at the horne.

And wheras your lordshipps seme to make sum doubt of goying thorow with the proceses of John Heron and his sonne, and George Hurde, for that youe think in the case of Heron and hys sone, there wilbe want of evidence, and that evidence against Hurde beyng of Scotishemen, the same may peraventure waye to litle purpose with the jury. His majeste, waying the matters which youe write, to be be proved already against them by a good sort of gent[ilmen] of that cuntrey, thynkyth playnly that if youe shall cause the sherif to appoynt honest and indifferent gent[ilmen] to be empanelled on theyr enquest, causyng the matters to be before sumwhat opened unto them by sum wise and lerned man in the law, that can discusse to them the nature of theyr offense, and to what in law the (?) same do way, it can not be chosen but they shalbe found gilte. For his majeste thinkyth playnly, and so do all we, that those offences which your lordshippes write in your lettre to be testified sufficiently against the sayd Herons, be Marche treasons. And therfor if, using the sayd discrecion in your proceedinges against them, youe shall perceyve that the jury will fynd them gilte, then his majestes pleasure is youe shall cause the processe to go forward against them, and advertise his majeste therof, to thentent he may dispose his pleasure on them for theyr further execucion as his majeste shall think expedient. But in case youe shall se doubt to have them found gilte, then his pleasure is youe shall, with deprivacion of theyr offices, committ them to ward, and set such fyne on theyr heddes as the qualite of theyr offences have deserved, putting of the jury before they cum to gyve theyr verdict.

Finally, his majeste is contented to accept to his service Sandy Pryngle, in hope that he will now be an honest trew man to his majeste, and so as also he will performe all thinges effectually as is conteyned in his submission lately sent from youe hither.

As tooching the prises lately taken by John Cary and another of his majestes shippes befor Tynemouth, which youe write in your sayd lettre be departed from thens, and have bene seen cummyng home, we here yet no word of them, and therfor require your lordshipps, as in our former lettres, to cause serch to be made, and to send advertisement hither with diligence.

Draft by Wriothesley, written in extreme haste, with very many contractions. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suff', etc., xxv^o Aug. 1543.'

Aug. 25. 463. THE GOVERNOR OF SCOTLAND TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 278.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and mighty prince, it will please youre majestie that according to the desyre of the treatye laitlie passed,

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 25. we have for the parte of Scotland, gevin this xxv day of August solemplie oure aith for the observatioun of all artictlis contenit in the contractis, baith of peax and mariage, sua that on this syde restis alanerlie deliverance of the pledgeis, quharintill except youre majeste will beir unto ws, and in ane maner support oure gude will, it salbe richt difficill unto ws to perfurnis the complete number at this tyme, be reasoun that we may nocht gudlie want the present supple and counsale of grete lordis at this tyme, quha, gif thai war withdrawin fra ws, sall nocht only mak ws the mair unmeit to stay this rebelloun, bot elikuis caus oure unfreyndis be the mair able to performe thair wickit myndis and intent. Quharefore we desire that it suld stand with the plesoure of youre majeste to reserve the sonnys of the Lordis Flemyng, Erskin, and Oliphant, lying all reddy in England, for to be ostages in the roume of thre baronis; quhilk beand done, sall nocht alanerlye hald the saidis lordis (now being in number of thame that has usurpit), in grete feir and dreid to attempt aganis the commoun weill of this realm, bot sall inlikuis keipe utheris noble men at hame, quhais power and counsale is necessar to the dounsetting of this insurrectioun, groundit alwayis upoun the rapture of the peax, and proffitable to the entertenement of the amytye and kyndnes that suld stand betuix thir twa realmes; like as we have desirit youre graces ambassatoure to write moir largelie in this behalf. Richt excellent, richt hie and mighty prince, we pray God Almichti have you in his blissit tuitioun. At Edinburgh, the twentyfyft day of August. (Signed) Yowr graceis humyll cosyng with leffull servyce, James Governour.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet, Arran and Hamilton quarterly as before.

Aug. 25. 464. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 280.]

Richt excellent, richt hie and mighty prince, it will please youre majestie be advertist, that this day in presence of youre traist oratour and commissioner Schir Raph Saidlair knyght, maister of youre wardrope, baith the contractis of peax and mariage laitlie concludit conforme to the tennour and continentis of the samyn, was solemplie ratifit, apprevit, and confermyt, and siclike suorne to be observit and kept in all poyntis, as your majesteis oratoure forsaid can testifye. And thairfore we send presentlie this berare Schir George Meldrum of Fyvie, knyght, gentilman of oure hous, to require youre majestie for youre confirmatioun, approbatioun, and ratification of the saidis contractis, and for making of your renunciatioun, and to ressave youre graces aith according to the samyn in all poyntis. Exhorting heirfore youre majestie that ye conformable wil witschaif to do the samyn in all thingis, and forthir to gif credence to this berare in sik behalfis as we have of before writtin

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 25. to youre majestie, and commonit divers tymes to youre forsaid ambassiatoure. Right excellent, richt hie and mychti prince, we pray God have youre majestie in keping. Gevin at Edinburgh the twentyfift day of August. (Signed) Yowr graceis humyll cosyng with leffull serveyce, James Governour.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Seal lost.

c. Aug. 25. 465. THE GOVERNOR OF SCOTLAND TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 281.]

Suir, plesset yowr majeste that I haif send this berar my sarwand, with sertan enstructeanis, and qwhar I may nocht enstantle perform the contentis of the peace and marege, I sall do my delegens at the utermest of my powar by gentell menes, or elles be extremete, to fulfull the same. And gef I may nocht perfurnes thir foir sadis with my awne powar, I man dessyir help and suple of yowr majeste, assureng yowr henes that ye sall haif me and all the nobell men that wyll do for me, rade to fulfull thir forsaidis, and all othir yowr resonabell desyres, and all seik commoningis as I haif haid with yowr henes ambassadour. Qwhelkis the saidis sarwand sall declar on to yowr hines, to qwham it wyll pleis yowr grace gef credans. Praeng yowr henes accep my gud mynd and wyll, qwhelk is and sall be radye to do yow honour and serwyce, as knawis God, qwha preserf yowr grace. Yowr graceis humyll cosyng with leffull serwyce, James Governour.

Holograph. Addressed : 'To the kingis henes of England.' Indorsed : 'Therle of Arren to the kinges majeste.' Wafer signet, Arren and Hamilton quarterly.

Aug. 27. 466. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK, PARR, AND TUNSTALL. [fol. 283.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. 1.
pp. 275-7.

He acknowledges receipt from them of the king's letters of the 24th. Can do nothing till the Governor returns from the other side of the water. This he expects within three or four days, when he will act according as he finds that the Cardinal and the governor are agreed or not. The governor's delay in sending commissioners with hostages arises from his inability to find them and his expectation of a respite for the purpose. The Laird of Fyvie will make haste to the king for his ratification. He is a man of 1800 marks Scots, or 500 marks sterling, 'a greate lyvyng in this countrey,' and well affected to the king. Refers to their letters of the 26th, and tells them what he has learned of the French ships and the Danish fleet. 'F[rom] 'Edinburgh the xxviijth of August.' (Signed) 'Your lordshippes to 'comma[unde], Rafe Sadleyr.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 275, l. 15, for 26th, read 27th; l. 17, for More, read Moore; last line, after not, add in that behaulfe; dele For. P. 276, l. 2, for evil, read ill; l. 20, for had, read harde; l. 23, after Friday, add nyght; l. 2 from foot, for eighteen score, read xvij^o; last line, for merks Scottish, read markes ster[ling]. P. 277,

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 27. l. 3, for 24th, read xxvjth (a clerical error); l. 5, for the ships-take, read the 'Swepestate;' l. 11, for haven, read havens; l. 16, for moe, read more, and for consort, read conserve; l. 18, for Scottish ships read Scottishe merch[antes].

Aug. 28. 467. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SIR WILLIAM EVRE. [fol. 285.]

Aftre our harty commendacions. The kinges majeste hath received your lettres, and uppon consideracion of the contentes of the same hath willed us to signifie unto youe, his majestes pleasure is that youe shall not only cause to be reserved to his use all such checkes as wherin Syr John Withrington, and Syr Robert Ellerker have run in to, by reason of theyr absence from theyr offices ther at Berwike, but also that youe shall send for them forthwith to cum to reside uppon theyr sayd offices accordingly; signifying unto the same that in cace uppon convenient warnyng they shall refuse to repayr to his majestes sayd towne, and theyr demorre for the savegard of the same, according to thordenances made in that behalf, his majeste is determind to plant such other in theyr offices as shall attend and abyde uppon the same. Thus fare youe hartely wel. From Dunstable the xxvijth of August.

Draft by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Syr William Evre, xxvij. Augusti 1543.'

Aug. 29. 468. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK, PARR, AND TUNSTALL. [fol. 286.]

After our most hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. We have receyved your lettres of the xxvijth of this present with the certificat of the nombre of able men within the lieutenauncye of youe my Lord of Suff[olk] redy to serve as the cace shall requyre, and have declared the same to the kinges majeste. Who takyng your good will and forwardnes to serve his majeste in right thankfull part, hath commaunded us for aunswer unto the rest of your lettre, to signifie unto youe that forasmochas his majeste doth perceyve by your relacion the quantite of graine allredy provided there to be so gret, and the rowmes to bestow the same in so filled, as if youe shuld bye now of freshe the corne brought lately thither in the xvjth saile wherof youe wrote hither before, youe have no place to lay the same in: his pleasure is youe shall stay the grayn arrayved there last in thandes of thownars, and of your old provision, to utter so moche out of hand eyther there in to Scotland or into Flaunders, to his majestes most avauntage, as by the vent wherof youe shall have pla[ce] sufficient to bestowe in this new provision; which his majestie requyrith youe to stay to his use in any wise, to thentent youe may be furnished of that kynd of municion for an armye of xvj or xx^{ti} thousand men. And that nombre of [men] his majestes pleasure is youe shall describe and pike out of thole nombre youe have

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 29. certified hither, and putte the same in such ordre as they maybe prest and redy to serve uppon any soden warnyng when his majeste wil appoynt. For his majeste thinkyth that nombre able enough to entre Scotland for the receyving of tholdes on thisside the Frith, if the governour shall fortune to offre them, or to woorke any other exploit ther as his majeste uppon occasion shall think convenient. Not doubting when so ever his majeste will avaunce the sayd armye of xvj or xx^{mi}, but that your lordship my Lord of Suff[olk] hath good hart and courage to aventure your persone with the same.

As tooching the Armestronges in prison at Carlisle, his majeste is contented and pleased that if they frendes in Scotland will delyvre his majestes subgettes Forster and thother thre whom they kepe prisoners, and those of the name of Armestronge in Liddesdale becumme hys majestes servantes, and bynd them selves to serve his majeste herafter trully and loyally, that then youe shall delyvre and sett them at libertye whom youe have in prison as aforsayd.

Finally, we perceyve by your answer tooching Exham and Langley, that your lordshipp mistook our lettre; for signifying unto youe that the kinges majeste thought it not amisse that Exam and Langley and sum other of his holdes in Tyndale shuld be in the keeping of others his majesties servantes, then of hym that shuld be chief ruler of Tyndale, we desyred to know your opinions in the same? Wherof estesones we requyre your lordshipp to be advertised from youe in your next lettres.

Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suff', etc., xxix^o Augusti 1543.'

Aug. 29. 469. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 289.]

Sadler's State
Papers, vol. i.
pp. 277-82.

He relates the result of the Governor's visit to St Andrews to see the Cardinal, who shut himself up in the castle and declined to meet him; on which he was proclaimed a traitor, and the governor intends levying his forces without delay. The governor cannot perform the treaties within the time, nor possibly deliver the fortresses, but will instantly send the Laird of Brunston to the king to declare his condition. Reports his own communings with Angus and the English lords. Has had no opportunity to speak with the governor as to the king's book of religion, or with the cardinal. 'From Edinburgh the xxixth of August.' (Signed) 'Your majestes most humble, faithfull, and obedient subject and servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

CORRIGENDA.—P. 277 (title), for 28th August, read 29th August; l. 3 from foot, for Forth, read Frythe. P. 278, l. 2, for behechts, read behestes; l. 8 from foot, for all . . . his complices, read thother greate men his complices, and all their partakers; l. 5, *ib.*, *dele* much. P. 279, l. 8, for upon, read over; l. 13, for cease, yet . . . forces, read cease to be so ordred, as yet their forces; l. 18, for such

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 29. advantage, *read* suche fordeale and advauntage. P. 280, l. 3, *after* but, *add* onelie; l. 5, *dele* only; l. 7, *for* supportance, *read* supportacion; l. 18, *dele* that; l. 11 from foot, *for* reciprocal commodity, *read* reciproke and commoditie; l. 8, *ib.*, *for* experience of the, *read* experimented the; last l., *for* ado . . . merrily, *read* to doo, he saide merelie. P. 281, l. 2, *after* affected, *add* and dedicate; l. 3, *after* advertise, *add* the same; l. 18, *for* benefit, *read* benefites. P. 282, l. 8, *for* with . . . promises, *read* with their fayre behestes and practises; l. 11, *for* Neither see I, *read* Ne also I see not; l. 12, *for* or, *read* ne.

1543.

Aug. 31. 470. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK, PARR, &c. [fol. 293.]

[Identical, except some slight variations, with their minute to Suffolk, &c., on 29th August (No. 468), to the end of the clause desiring a reply to their question regarding the keeping of Hexham and Langley.] From Amphill the last of August 1543.

Postscripta: The kinges majeste is contented that you my lord of Suff[olk] shall avaunce to therle of Anguish the hundred poundes for the which Master Sadleyr wrote unto you on his behalf. Mary, his majeste woold that you shuld writte to the sayd erle that you do pay unto him as of your own hed the sayd hundred poundes, and use sum meane in your lettre to him to sum staye from eftesones asking herafter any more money of you before hand, by way of prest.

Draft, much altered by Wriothesley. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. of Suff,' Par, etc., ultimo Augusti 1543.'

Aug. 31. 471. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR. [fol. 295.]

Master Sadleyr, afre our right harty commendacions. This shalbe tadvertise youe that the kinges majeste hath seen your lettres of the xxvjth of this present writen to my lord of Suff[olk] and others the lordes of his majesties counsail in the north parties. And forasmoch as by the same it appereth that the Governour is nowe beionde the water, his highnes considering that he return by Sterling and wayeng howe dangerously the same standeth for the custody of the quenes person, aswell as for that it is nere to the place where the Cardinal, therle of Lynox, and other of the French partie liethe and inhabitethe, asfor that summe of the lordes being nowe her keepers be of the same faction, dothe wishe that the governour at his return, or if he shalbe returned befor the receipt herof, at summe other convenient oportunytye, by summe [good meane?] get the castle in to his oune handes, and either remove the quene from thens to summe other place nerer and in more surety, and also to reinove those lordes from her that favour his adverse parte, or at the least put other appointed also by the parlyament in there places, with summe other of his most trusty freendes, wherby he might be sure to have bothe the castle at his

[1543.]

VOL. VI.

Aug. 31. commandment and the person of the quene in suche handes as there shuld be no doubt but she shalbe furthe cummyng. Whiche advise his majestes pleasure is youe shall nowe give unto the said governour, to be presently put in execution or heraftra as oportunytie shall serve him to the same.

Draft by Wriothesley, very hastily written, with many contractions and alterations. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Master Sadleyr, ultimo Aug. 1543.'

Aug. 31. **472. THE GOVERNOR TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 299.]

Richt excellent, richt high and mightie prince. Pleis youre majestie, we have directit this present berar the Lard of Bronstonne gentilman of oure hous, to declare the greit extremyteis that ar presentlie in this cuntre, and how we did write laitlie unto your majeste for prorogationne of ane fouretene nyght or twenty days, quhairof as yit we have na ansuer, albeit this last of August the pece expiris, without youre highnes wald be so favorable that ye wald bere with ws for ane schort tyme in this grete besynes. And howsone as it plesis God to giff ws grace to stay this insurrectioun, owther be force or uthirways, we sall with all diligence thairefter performe all thingis appoyntit in this last tretie at the utirmest of our power. Desiring maist hartlie of youre hienes that ye wald accept our gude will, quhilk sall evir be towart youre hienes als gude as lefullie can be wysshit. Like as be this said berar and be the instructionis gevin unto him, youre hienes will clerelie understand. Richt excellent, richt high and mychti prince, we beseik God to preserve youre hienes in lang prosperite. Gevin at Edinburgh the last day of August. (Signed) Yowr graceis humyll cosyng with leffull serwyce, James Governour.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'Therle of Arren to the kinges majeste, ultimo Augusti 1543.' Wafer signet, Hamilton arms as before.

INDEX.

INDEX.

The figures refer to the pages of the volume.

- ABBOTESROWLE, Teviotdale, burned by Hertford's order (16 Nov. 1542), 305.
- Aberdeen: an English ship of Newport, Isle of Wight, taken there, restored to owner (May 1532), 4.
- Bishop of, William Stewart:—James V. requests the Pope to name him on commission to try the Archbishop of St Andrews for lese-majesty (April 1533), 7; ambassador to England (July 1534), 8; entertained by Thomas Cromwell, 13; treasurer, ambassador to France (June 1535), 15; (July), 17; treasurer, receives Norfolk's letters to the Regents (9 April 1537), 44; sends them to the Chancellor at Glasgow, but stops the English pursuivant at Edinburgh, *ib.*; entertains and questions him at dinner, *ib.*; will pray for Henry VIII., 45; and other ambassadors, reported to await French news before going to England (28 Sept.), 106; his reported embassy to Henry (3 Dec.), 132; ambassador when last peace was concluded, *ib.*; accredited by James V. to his uncle (5 Dec.), 137; at Alnwick (10 Dec.), 138; letter from Darlington to the lord privy seal (15 Dec.), 141; his signet, *ib.*; reply by Wriothsley (16 Jan. 1541-2), 142; reply by Henry to the articles propounded by them (16 Feb.), 143, 145; their master referred to these by Henry, *ib.*, 146.
- Sheriff of: his boasts against England reported by Wharton's spy (24 Oct. 1542), 286.
- Aberdour (Aberdolle): burned by the English fleet (4 Nov. 1542), lxxj.
- Abingdon: oaths and promises at, by George Douglas to Henry VIII., 524.
- Adam: a perfect example of a King ruling in Paradise under God, 20.
- a messenger to Duke of Norfolk (14 Sept.), 198.
- Addencraw (Awdencraw, Wedencraw), Berwickshire, burnt (Nov. 1542), xcij, xcix.
- Admiral, the Lord [J. Russell]: Sir Anthony Browne's letter to (29 Sept. 1542), 238; proposed for Southampton's successor in command (13 Oct.), 268; letter to, from Sir Anthony Browne announcing Southampton's death that morning (15 Oct.), 271; letter to, from Browne at Berwick (19 Oct.), 278.
- Aglionby, Edward, esq.: in Carlisle (24 Nov.), lxxxi; at the battle of Solway, 240, lxxxviii; on the prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij; decided to have taken Lord Maxwell at Solway (3 July), 552.
- Akeshawhill, on Esk: the English priokers chased to, lxxxiv.
- Albany, Duke of, younger infant son of James V., died suddenly (May 1541), 73; poison suspected, *ib.*; the King and Queen very sorrowful, *ib.*; 76.
- herald, delivers to Rutland copy of the Scottish ambassadors' letter to Huntly (5 Sept.), 179.
- Aliens (Scots): expulsion of, from Northumberland (Oct. 1541), 106; by commissioners of Henry VIII. (7 Nov. 1541), 120; two recommended as exceptions, 121.
- Allisden, on E. March: Scots encroach at (July 1541), 81-2.
- Allonton church, near Harbottle, meeting at, of wardens of the Middle Marches (14 Jan. 1540-41), 62; (12 Nov. 1541), 128.
- 'Almayne rivet': armour priced at 18s. or 20s. *per* (2 Sept. 1542), 172.
- Almaynes: some expected with Monsieur de Guise (8 Feb.), 406; 12,000 or 16,000 expected to come with Guise to Scotland (17 Feb.) 431.
- Alnemouth (Aylemouth, Eymouth): two corn vessels reach (18 Sept. 1542), 214; said by Southampton to be rye, full of tares and light corn, and worthless (21 Sept.) 217.
- Alnwick Castle, 153. *Passim*.

Ancrum (Anckram), in West Teviotdale: foray by 160 Redesdale men, defeated and 40 taken (15 Feb.), 427.

Anderson (of Newcastle): his ship 'Antonye' hired for the navy (24 Jan.), 395.

Angus, Earl of, Archibald Douglas:—James V. declines the request of Henry VIII. for his pardon (24 Feb. 1536-37), 41; his friends (in Edinburgh) spoken to by Berwick pursuivant (April), 46; Queen Margaret suspected of an intention to re-marry him (13 Oct. 1537), 50; which she denies, *ib.*; summoned to appear and answer for treason at St Andrew's day (24 Sept. 1540), 59; Scotsmen who speak with him in England to be forfeited for treason (May 1541), 72; Drumlanrig said to have been suborned by James V. to murder him, *ib.*; in Berwick with 200 men (19 Aug.), 150; 'an honourable man but a Scottesman born,' and suspected by Eure of knowing too much about the 'privities' of B., *ib.*; conferences with Bowes as to raid in Scotland, and his escape from the action (24 Aug.), 157; his letter to the Privy Council with account of the English defeat (25 Aug.), 157-9; his attempts to rally the force to his 'pensell' and by trumpet, *ib.*; losses of his men, *ib.*; his men fled at Haddon Rig, 178; his letter to Rutland with news of Scotland (4 Sept.), 182; Norfolk fears James Douglas of Parkhead, a man 'gret with hym,' prisoner in Scotland, has promised largely on his behalf to James V. (7 Sept.), 187; writes to Norfolk with thanks for sending his daughter's letter, reports news of K. James and his preparations, and begging if peace made that his lands may be restored (2 Oct.), 252; to gain Scottish nobles to Henry's allegiance (16 Oct.), 273; Lisle asks Henry to thank him for his diligence (12 Dec.), 332; his men at Berwick fit for duty (13 Nov. 1542), lxxvij; they aid under George Douglas in burning Coldingham, &c., lxx; himself allowed to rest at Berwick, *ib.*; letter to, from G. Douglas of King James's movements (20 Nov.), lxxij; on watch for the Scottish invasion (23 Nov.), lxxvij; advises Hertford against raid on Eccles, and of news from Scotland, lxxxvj-vij; as to the Solway prisoners, &c., also details of devastations by Norfolk in the Merse, &c., xc-i; goes to see the Solway prisoners at Newcastle, and their conversation, 330; the released Humes expected to 'grow great' with him (13 Dec.), 335; his brother

desires that he should give Henry the first news of the death of James V. (17 Dec.), 336; looked for in Scotland (24 Dec.), 345; report 'bruted' by Betoun that James V. on deathbed willed his and his brother's return if they did their duty to their natural country, *ib.*; Tantallon Castle committed by Scottish Council to his late servant, 349; brings letter from English Council to Lisle, instructing his brother George to enter Scotland (1 Jan. 1542-3), 351; meets the express post from Carlisle between Alderton and Darnton walking and leading his horse, 353; is not to 'aventure his person' till his brother has felt his way in Scotland, *ib.*; letter to Lisle, and pay receivable (5 Jan.), 357; his castle of Douglas empty, 359; 2000 horse to be sent into Scotland, if needful, with him (8 Jan.), 364; is at Darlington with the Solway prisoners, *ib.*; ordered by Henry to make up his feud with Bothwell, 365; and to sign both the open and secret articles with the Solway prisoners, 368; Tantallon Castle secretly promised to him by Oliver St Clair, 369; Henry's instructions to him and others on entering Scotland, conveyed by Southwell (8 Jan.), 370-2; warned against overtrusting Drumlanrig, 372; Henry's chief trust in him, *ib.*; articles propounded to him, &c., 373; secret article signed by him, 375-6; his and others written reply to Henry, 376; credence by, for Southwell (12 Jan.), 379; private letter to Henry, *ib.*; secret communication with Lisle at Newcastle, 380; reports to Lisle that his brother received by 2000 horse on reaching Scotland (19 Jan.), 385; his promise to three nuns of Coldstream to restore them, 386; the Cardinal, Argyll, &c., oppose his restoration till further enquiry, 388; Arran reminded by the Cardinal of his slaying his friends, 389; called 'a beste' by his brother George for signing the articles with the prisoners, 390; reasons for that opinion, *ib.*; to re-enter Scotland next day (21 Jan.), 391; letter from Lisle, 393; he and his brother want money for 400 men from Henry, 394; 'rules the rost' about Arran (28 Jan.), 397; determined to send the Cardinal prisoner to Dalkeith, 398; pacifies the Queen's alarm when he was taken, and his remark about him and his cross, *ib.*; warned against Argyll, &c., who dislike his 'sweyng' about the governor

(6 Feb.), 403; letters to Lisle and his brother George, 404; disbelieves Guise's coming, *ib.*; his party reported very strong (7 Feb.), 406; instructed by the Privy Council of Guise's coming, and to beware of the French party and Lennox, &c. (10 Feb.), 409; the Privy Council's letters forwarded to (12 Feb.), 416; letter to Privy Council forwarded (13 Feb.), 418; question as to the payment for his retinue of 200, 417; a parliament to be held 12 March to rescind his forfeiture (17 Feb.), 428-9; Lisle's spy with him brings back news and letters, 420; Henry's letter to, forwarded, 421; letter to Suffolk forwarded, 422; pulls off his cap everywhere when he names Henry, even in Council (15 Feb.), 426; his chaplain preaches, *ib.*; personally attends a black friar preaching the Gospel in St Giles' church, &c., lest he be torn in pieces by the people, *ib.*; the Privy Council sanction his wages for 200 men (17 Feb.), 431; to warn Arran of the French expedition from Brittany, 432, 433; letter from Suffolk (19 Feb.), 434; 438; instruction to, 439; Suffolk to write to him (26 Feb.), 441; 445; his secret opinion of Drumlanrig asked (28 Feb.), 446; Suffolk to write to him (1 Mar.), 449; is desirous to marry Lord Maxwell's daughter (3 Mar.), 453; his restitution likely at next Parliament, 454; 'haistie' to be married, and has paid Lord Maxwell half the dower, 2000 marks Scots, *ib.*; letter to Suffolk sent to Henry (8 Mar.), 456; reported in strength, 458; letter to Lisle (10 Mar.), 460; questions to be put to him by Sadleyr (13 Mar.), 463; to be warned by Sadleyr against letting the ambassadors approach Henry with 'a slevles errant' (13 Mar.), 465; to press Drummond's appointment on the Governor, and keep Erskine from being restored, 466, 467; to assist in making friendship between Cassillis and the Sheriff of Ayr (14 Mar.), 468; letter to Lisle that Arran made Governor, &c., sent to Henry (17 Mar.), 469; his restoration in Parliament, and retinue on the Governor, 470-1; Henry's remonstrance at his allowing the Governor's appointment (20 Mar.), 473; advice for his future carriage, *ib.*; at Holyrood on Sadleyr's arrival (18 Mar.), 474; too much led by his brother, in Lord Somerville's opinion, 479; his meeting with Sadleyr, and reasons for not opposing Arran's appointment (19 Mar.),

479-80; impresses on Sadleyr to be careful with Arran (19 Mar.), 481; Bothwell only attended Parliament to vote for him, 485; the Governor will leave him in his place if he goes to see Henry, 486; Lisle tells Henry his great doubts of his sincerity, and efforts to 'pryck' him forwards (24 Mar.), 489; warned against removing the Cardinal from Blackness to St Andrews (25 Mar.), 491; excuses to Sadleyr for his doings (27 Mar.), 492; Sadleyr to rebuke him for looking after his own interest, not Henry's (30 Mar.), 493; and not performing his promises, 494; and threaten the consequences, 495-6; Henry's message not yet delivered (4 April), 498; instances Sadleyr for a passport to France for a sick friend (5 April), 503; Sadleyr's delivery of Henry's 'playne termes' to him (6 April), 504; their conference at the Black Friars, Angus's oaths and protestations of loyalty, &c., 507-8; discussion of the provisions of the treaty, 509; says he will have the Cardinal to Tantallon if possible, 510; excuses himself for not resisting Lennox on landing, as he had but a small escort, *ib.*; entertains Sadleyr at dinner (12 April), 512; warned against the Cardinal and Lennox, and to take especial 'hede' to the Queen (13 April), 513; secret message from Henry as to Edinburgh and Dunbar Castles, *ib.*; warned by Privy Council of conspiracy against the Governor and himself, and to take but few into secret council, remembering 'fast bynde fast fynde,' and the Cardinal's escape (17 April), 514-15; Lennox stayed from Edinburgh for fear of him, 516; Sadleyr to 'ripe' him as to Henry's demands in the treaty (18 April), 518; their conference (19 April), 520; (20 April), 522; wants his pay and advance of 100*l.* to retain men before Parliament (21 April), *ib.*; 523; his restoration by James V. hindered by the conduct of his brother, 524, 525; has been rewarded by Henry (25 April), 526; his messages to him to beware of all, and especially his brother, if he loves his life, *ib.*, 527; an English force of 5000 will be sent at once to Edinburgh if required, 528; to be 'travailed with' by Sadleyr regarding Sir John Widdrington (1 May), 531; goes with Governor to Hamilton (5 May), 533; his cart horses from England, and pay (15 May), 534; 536; to advise Sadleyr on prisoners to be left in Scotland (14 June), 543; wants 100*l.* more than his 'ordinary

Angus, Earl of—*continued*.

wages 'nearly due, which Sadleyr thinks should be paid him for his great charges and retinue (21 June), 547; to advise Sadleyr as to the prisoners (29 June), 549; stirred up by Sadleyr to suspect the French fleet (30 June), 550; reports Lennox's wish to marry his daughter 'Lady Margaret,' which he refers to Henry (2 July), 551; 553; reputed 'an honourable man,' but not of much 'pollicie' for great affairs (6 July), 555; money paid him of little use, *ib.*; Sadleyr directed to use his advice in getting a new council and officers of State in Henry's interest, and to procure his signature to Henry's 'private articles' in case of the Queen's or Governor's death, or the latter's 'revolt' (7 July), 559-60; nearly the sole adherent of the Governor (7 July), 563; advises Sadleyr on the prisoners, 564; 566; forays by his adherents in Teviotdale in England to be checked (17 July), 575; summons his tenants in the Merse to serve against the Cardinal, (17 July), *ib.*; his receiver and confidential man in Angus joins the Cardinal (16 July), 579; to give Parr names of his friends on the Border that they may be spared (20 July), 581; an important tenant killed in an English raid, 582; he allows Bothwell and Hume to pass him though in inferior force (21 July), 583; in Edinburgh with the Governor (22 July), 584; has subscribed Henry's 'articles of devise,' 586; to be warned of his retainers' forays, 587; his retirement from about the Governor demanded by the Cardinal (23 July), 590; peace concluded, and with 100 men, meets the Cardinal and like number at Kirkliston, 'with shakyng of handes and long and familier talke,' and settles affairs (25 July), 592-3; at the proclamation of peace in the High Street (26 July), 597; Parr's report of his ride to Kirkliston and meeting the 'rebell lordes,' and that he is to be 'put off the Counsaill,' 598; Sadleyr communes with him as to the 'praetises' of the Governor, Huntly, and the Cardinal, which he discredits (28 July), 605-6; Henry 'marvails' at his allowing the Cardinal to countervail the Governor, &c. (31 July), 611; desires aid of 5000 men as they will come to blows, 612; at the proclamation of peace, 614; warned against the Cardinal, and secretly to be ready when the English arrive at Leith (2 Aug.), 617; to raise a force and seize the Cardinal,

or drive him over the Forth (4 Aug.), 618; to lead the English contingent from the East and Middle Marches into Scotland 619-20; 624; opposed to entry of an English force unless very strong (9 Aug.), 630; sent to make ready forces against the Cardinal (16 Aug.), 637; styled a 'rank traitor' by some Scotsmen, 638; to be caused to intercept Bothwell and others joining the Cardinal (24 Aug.), 652, 664; Suffolk empowered by Henry to advance him 100%, but he is to ask no more 'before hand' (31 Aug.), 665.

Angus, the men of, in King James's army for Solway (23 Nov.), lxxxij.

Annandale (Anerdale), raids in, by Wharton, &c. (Nov. 1542), lxxvij; the men of, plunder and take the fugitives from Esk (24 Nov.), lxxxvj.

Appelby: Sir Thomas Wharton at, orders Westmoreland to rise on an hour's warning (May 1541), 71.

Apulby, Alexander, in Carlisle with Wharton (24 Nov.), lxxxj.

Arbroath, Abbot of, ambassador to France (June 1535), 15.

Argyll, Earl of, Archibald:—sits at Jedburgh ayre as hereditary chief justice (14 May 1541), 74, 76; to raise the Isles, &c., on an hour's warning (19 Aug.), 150; desired as a hostage by Henry's commissioners (19 Sept. 1542), 209; declared impossible by Scottish ambassadors, *ib.*; to be in vanguard (24 Oct.), 236; one of the only two capable leaders in Scotland, lxxij; had 12,000 'Ersbmen' in the army, lxxij; a governor in Mary's nonage (17 Dec.), 340; his wife Arran's sister, *ib.*; his own sister married to Moray, *ib.*; has not yet accepted the 'governanuce' (19 Dec.), 342; named by late King, 345; proclaimed in Edinburgh, 346; refused delivery of Duubar Castle (30 Dec. 349; receives Tantallon Castle, and puts in his servant as keeper, *ib.*; is against Angus and George Douglas being too easily received in Scotland (21 Jan.), 388; leaves Edinburgh, not for Angus's return, but to keep his 'Irishe men' in order (28 Jan.), 398; lands taken by late King restored to him, those of Angus in his hands restored, and peace made between them, *ib.*; threatens release of the Cardinal (6 Feb.), 403; dislikes Angus and the English party's influence with Arran, *ib.*; the Douglasses to look after him (10 Feb.), 410; report that he has taken Arran over

- the Forth (11 Feb.), 413; untrue, 415; a 'counsail' intended by, at Perth with Huntly and the churchmen (3 Mar.), 453; is to get back his lands in the Isles, and will now come to Edinburgh, *ib.*; late disturbances in the Isles stirred up by the Governor's 'devisse,' *ib.*; Angus bespeaks his good offices, 454; coming to Edinburgh (8 Mar.), 458; Sadleyr to sound him, as of himself (13 Mar.), 466; feigned sickness to excuse his coming to Parliament, 475; is 'at gret distance' with Glencairn, 478, 486; stayed away from Parliament, 487; Sadleyr asked if he had 'assayed' him (25 Mar.), 490; his plot to deliver the Cardinal by force (30 Mar.), 495; 'gyven to France' (6 April), 505; thought by Sadleyr 'nowe well gyven' to Henry (28 April), 529; absent from assembly of nobles on treaty (7 June), 535; rules beyond Forth, and against the English party (8 June), 536-7; in Sadleyr's opinion, well disposed to the marriage and peace, though 'addicte to the Cardynal' (2 July), 551, 556; lands at Glasgow bridge and goes to Hamilton to persuade Arran to join the Cardinal, by the report of Parr's spy (7 July), 563; too much about the Governor (8 July), 566; Sadleyr thinks him 'well addicte to the Governor' (13 July), 568; but reports that though sworn to him he has joined the Cardinal (16 July), 573; to meet the Cardinal in Edinburgh (on 21st), 578; at Stirling (on 20th) and Linlithgow (on 21st), 584; still there (24th), 590; joins in agreement (26 July), 591; obliged to lead his 'wylde Highlandmen' home (26 July), 597; accompanied the Queen from Linlithgow to Stirling, 614; goes home to quiet his 'country' (5 Aug.), 623; signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631; his secret preparations before the Convention (16 Aug.) 637; Symple to try and gain him over (24 Aug.), 655; his threats against Glencairn and others for the release of some 'Yryshe men,' 656; his 'let' at home thereby, 657.
- Arkryges, one: chantor of Cartmel, a refugee and brother in Holyrood Abbey (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Armetage, the. *See* Hermitage.
- Armorer, captain, of the 'Dragon,' 256.
- Armstrang, Alexander, Scotsman, and others, murders in Cumberland by, 134; son of 'braide' Cristofer A., 135; resets English outlaws in Liddesdale (1540), 137.
- Sandy (Alexander), English outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1537), 137.
- Armstrang, Sandy, &c., raid in Annandale on the Johnstons (3 Oct. 1542), 258; fires Dumfries (4 Oct.), 259.
- Andro, Scotsman, &c., murder by, 135.
- 'rede' Andro, Scotsman, and others, murder in Gilsland by, 135.
- Antony, English outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 137.
- Anton, brother to Ingram A., English outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539) 136.
- Antony, English rebel from Gillesland, resetted in Liddesdale (Sept. 1541), 101.
- Anton, Scotsman, son of 'braide' Cristofer A., and others, murder by, 135.
- Archibald, Scotsman, and others, murders in Cumberland by, 134, 135.
- Arche, young laird of Mangerton, at the burning of Halton, 139.
- 'braide' Cristofer, Scotsman, murder by his four sons in Cumberland, 135.
- Cryste, brother to Anton A., at the burning of Halton, 139.
- David, his three sons murdered by the English Grahames (29 May 1541), 84.
- 'young' Ector, of Tweden, resets four English outlaws in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- George, called 'George ga with hym,' Scotsman, and others, murder by, in Gilsland, 135; resets four English outlaws in Liddesdale (1540), 137.
- Ingrem, English outlaw, reset in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Jenkyn, Scotsman, &c., murders by, 134, 135.
- John, Scotsman, son of 'braide' Cristofer A., and others, murder by, 135.
- Ringen, Scotsman, and others, murder by, 135.
- Rolland, Scotsman, son to David A., murdered by the Grahames (29 May 1541), 84.
- Symon, Scotsman, and others, murder by, 135.
- 'rede' Sym, resets outlaws in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 137.
- Thomas, Scotsman, son of David A., murdered by the Grahames (29 May 1541), 84.
- Thomas, Scotsman, son of 'braide' Cristofer A., and others, murder by, 135.
- Thomas, 'Sandy son,' English outlaw resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539) 136.
- Whyntyn, Scotsman, &c., murder by 135.

- Armstrang, William, Scotsman, son to David A., murdered by the Grahames (29 May 1541), 84.
- Armstronges, the, of Liddesdale, scale and plunder Houghton Castle (May 1541), 74; the Scottish, challenge the English Grahames at a warden meeting (26 Aug. 1541), 100; two, said to be incited by Lord Maxwell to a raid (28 Sept.), 105; a foray of 100 of them and others, surprised and beaten near Hexham, and seven of their chiefs taken by the Laird of Thirlewall and others, with 30 men only (5 March 1542-3), 457; to be examined by Wharton and their aids discovered, *ib.*; the chief of the, and others, offer to serve Henry VIII. with 200 horse and foot, if their friends are released from Carlisle and Alnwick (12 June), 543; prisoners, Suffolk enquires what is to be done with them (21 Aug.), 647; to be released from Carlisle on condition of serving Henry, &c. (29 Aug.), 664.
- Army: estimates for coats, pay, &c., of 5000 of Norfolk's force for Scotland (30 Sept. 1542), 243.
- Arran, Earl of: James Hamilton (1st):—divorced his first wife after twenty years, and married his 'lemman,' the Regent's mother, 336; James Hamilton (2d):—desired as a hostage by Henry's commissioners (19 Sept. 1542), 209; declared impossible by Scottish ambassadors, *ib.*; next heir after the infant Queen Mary (17 Dec.), 336; called a bastard by George Douglas, as his father's first wife was alive when he married his mother, *ib.*; 'but a simple man,' 337; one of four proposed regents (17 Dec.), 340, 342; named by late King, 345; proclaimed one of the governors (20 Dec.), 346; his conversation with Lisle's messenger bringing a letter to the late King, and verbal message to Lisle about the Cardinal's proceedings, 348; his reported quarrel with the Cardinal in Council, and calling him 'falce churle,' 349; report that his son shall marry the young Queen, 352; writes to Lisle as to delivery of Somerset's murderers (4 Jan. 1542-3), 355; Lisle ordered by Henry to write to him privately, and sound his views (5 Jan.), 356; proclaimed Protector and Governor of Scotland (4 Jan.), 360; to bring late King's body to Holyrood for burial, *ib.*; as Governor, sends Rothesay to Henry for the safe conduct for ambassadors, and abstinence (6 Jan.), 361; Henry's dissatisfaction with his appointment (8 Jan.), 363; Bothwell's wish for special credence to him, 366; to be warned against his cousin the Cardinal, 367; signifies to Lisle his appointment as Governor during the Queen's minority, and his desire to reform the kirk, desiring safe conduct for ambassadors, and accrediting Sir George Douglas (18 Jan.), 383; to be warned by Lisle of his danger if the Duke of Guise reaches Scotland (19 Jan.), 385; his expected letter to Lisle not arrived (19 Jan.), 385; it arrives (21 Jan.), 387; accidentally shows Lisle's private letter to the Cardinal, *ib.*; takes Sir G. Douglas's advice thereon, *ib.*; at Hamilton when Douglas entered Scotland, *ib.*; his speech in Council on behalf of Angus and his brother, 388; attempt of the Cardinal to set him against them, 389; and promise to lay hands on him when Angus returns, *ib.*; desirous to see Henry, *ib.*; his secret message to Lisle by Ray, 391; Lisle writes an open letter and a private one in reply (22 Jan.), 393; offers his wife's sister (co-heiress of Morton) to Sir George Douglas's son, and to make him an earl (22 Jan.), 394; writes two letters to Lisle by Ray, and a third by Sir G. Douglas (28 Jan.), 397; has apprehended the Cardinal at Council in Holyrood, *ib.*; Lisle thinks his letters only touch church matters and not Henry's purposes, 400; if sure of peace, would lay hands on the Cardinal and reform the Church of Scotland (26 Jan.), 401; awaits safe conduct for his ambassadors, *ib.*; writes to Suffolk for the conduct and truce, and with credence for George Douglas (30 Jan.), 402; Suffolk's reply that he has informed Henry (3 Feb.), *ib.*; report as to him by Lisle (6 Feb.), 403; his letter to Lisle (3 Feb.), 405; his reply to Lisle's secret letter (5 Feb.), 407; gives scant credence to the coming of Guise (6 Feb.), 404; the English party with him reported strong (7 Feb.), 406; Henry grants three months' truce and safe conduct for ambassadors (9 Feb.), 408; urged to make Glencairn chancellor, and give him command of Dunbarton Castle (10 Feb.), 410; and to remove Bothwell from the Hermitage, *ib.*; his reported desire to see Henry, 410; his reported capture by Argyll and Huntly disbelieved (11 Feb.), 411; untrue, 415; to be asked to restore Henry's captured wines at Leith, 411; the truce and safe conduct and letter from Henry forwarded to him by Suffolk

(12 Feb.), 416; desires by Suffolk's servant that his master should write 'a gentle lettre' to the Queen Dowager (13 Feb.), 417; causes a black friar to preach on the abuses of the church, need of the Bible, &c., in English, 418; asks Suffolk's man how he liked it, and gives him a free pass to and from Scotland, *ib.*; Suffolk's letter with the truce, safe conduct and letter from Henry to him, and a warning against the French party and Lennox (12 Feb.), 419; letter from Lisle advising him for his own surety and eviting of perils to send the Cardinal to Tantallon secretly, to be kept in Berwick, 423; to put a commissary and successor in St Andrews in his place, and circulate the Bible and New Testament in English, of which he will send a supply if required, 424; to Henry thanking him for his kind expressions by Master John Drummond, warnings against Guise, and assuring him of service (14 Feb.), 424; his chaplain preaches 'the gospell' daily in Edinburgh (15 Feb.), 426; has not yet replied to Lisle's letter of 13th, 427; to Henry acknowledging the letters of truce and safe conduct, and asking the prisoners' re-entry to be postponed from Palm Sunday till Whitsunday that they may attend the Parliament, on 12th March for Angus's, &c., restoration (17 Feb.), 428; to Lisle with thanks for advice, but the Cardinal is in sure keeping, and though the clergy are displeased, the Word of God is preached, and as there are no English Bibles, he will be glad that some be sent for sale to the people, 429; Suffolk ordered to write to him tentatively (17 Feb.), 431; promises to deliver Leche's brother (20 Feb.), 434; Suffolk's letter to, 435; sends Suffolk the truce under the Great Seal by 'Rothsay' herald, 436; Lisle writes to, about receipt of Leche's brother at Berwick, and to punish a 'lewde preist' at Dunbar for vilifying Henry (21 Feb.), 437-8; Henry grants leave to the prisoners till Whitsuntide (24 Feb.), 439; asks safe conduct for Master Robert Hamylton, merchant, 440; Lisle to write to him (26 Feb.), 442; Suffolk encourages him to continue Henry's friend, and sends prorogation for the prisoners (27 Feb.), *ib.*; Lisle's good understanding with him, 444; Henry asks him to restore James Hamilton [of Kyncavil], his cousin, 448; 450; Suffolk's letter to, regarding peace on the Borders (1 Mar.), 451; Argyll restored by, to his

island lands, 453; alleged difference with Queen Dowager as to her daughter's staying at Linlithgow, *ib.*; to Suffolk as to Borders, &c. (3 Mar.), 454; delivers Edward Leche to Lisle, 455; letter to Lisle sent to Henry (8 Mar.), 456; is considered of 'a strong partie' by Suffolk, 458; letter to Suffolk for apprehension of thieves, &c., on either side the March, 458; the Queen Dowager secretly warned against his 'fantazies,' to her daughter's danger (10 Mar.) 460; sends a gentleman under pretence of friendship to spy on Guise and Lennox in France, &c. (10 Mar.), *ib.*; Henry asks him to appoint Master James Drummond secretary of Scotland (13 Mar.), 461; accredits Sir R. Sadleyr to advise him, 462; Sadleyr's instructions how to deal with him, 462-7; Sadleyr to advise him to consider with whom he is dealing, and not to trifle with Henry (13 Mar.), 465; petitions to, by the clergy and commons, (1) for the Cardinal, (2) the state of the clergy, and (3) the Queen to be in hands of four lords (15 Mar.), 468; his appointment by the Estates made before the prisoners' return (17 Mar.), 469; escorted daily to the Tolbooth by the townsmen of Leith under the Laird of Restalrig, 471; his own retinue 300 men, *ib.*; knights two of the ambassadors for England, 472; signifies their despatch to Henry (20 Mar.), *ib.*; Henry's secret dissatisfaction at his appointment, 473; Sadleyr presents his credence to him at Holyrood (18 Mar.); 474; sends George Douglas with Sadleyr to his lodging, *ib.*; Douglas's account of his influence with him, 476; his liking for reform of religion and readiness to abandon Rome, 477; serious results if Henry tries to unseat him, *ib.*; Angus and Glencairn's opinion of his simplicity, and advice against alarming him, 480; sends Glencairn and others to attend Sadleyr to the Council (19 Mar.), 481; professes his goodwill to Henry, saving his allegiance, *ib.*; his place in Council, 482; swears to Sadleyr that the Cardinal shall not leave prison, *ib.*; Bothwell's low opinion of his abilities, 485; his intention to leave Angus his deputy, if he visits Henry, 486; leaves Edinburgh for the country, *ib.*; Glencairn's advice to Henry against alarming him, 488; Queen Dowager says he wishes to marry her daughter to his own son (23 Mar.), *ib.*; intends to remove the Cardinal to St Andrews to Sadleyr's surprise, *ib.*; to be

Arran, Earl of—*continued.*

warned against so doing (25 Mar.), 491; his desire to reform the church and for Bibles, &c., will not send the Cardinal to England, but keep him prisoner (1 April), 497; thinks the Queen Dowager desires to set the king and himself 'at pyke,' *ib.*; the Queen Dowager thinks he still wishes her daughter for his son (2 April), *ib.*; desires his bastard brother the Abbot of Paisley to be released by Henry, *ib.*; Sadleyr instructed (1) to promise him Henry's book of 'pure true doctrine' when perfected, (2) to show him how to deal with the church, church lands, and monks and friars by commissions, and (3) to offer him his daughter Lady Elizabeth in marriage to his son, on certain conditions, and to send the son to his court (4 April), 498-502; George Douglas warns Sadleyr of his inconstancy and his trouble to keep him straight, and the certainty of his 'revolt to France' if he suspected Henry's intentions on the government (6 April), 505; wherein the country will support him, *ib.*; that he would be turned by Huntly if Douglas was sent to Henry on embassy, 507; Sadleyr reports his demeanour on the three proposals of Henry (9 April), 512; his solemn oath to Sadleyr that he was not privy to the Cardinal's freedom, and his sense of the honour done him by Henry's proposal of marriage (12 April), *ib.*; to be warned against Lennox and the Cardinal, now at liberty, and advised to bring the Queen to Edinburgh Castle (13 April), 513; Angus to advise him to consult secretly with 'but fewe personnes,' and beware of the conspiracy against the young Queen and himself (17 April), 514; Cassillis and Glencairn to press the Queen's removal to Edinburgh on him (18 April), 515; George Douglas had done so, but found him suspicious of Henry's movements on the Borders, 516; Sadleyr advises him to look to her safety, *ib.*; and presses Edinburgh (on his naming it) for the purpose, showing Henry's desire to do him honour, &c., 517; his professions of friendship to Henry, consistent with the freedom of the realm, 518; at Sadleyr's request, desires Bothwell to cause two English outlaws to be apprehended (18 April), 519; is ruled by the Abbot of Paisley, and displeased with Henry's schedule of demands (19 April), 520; asks a passport for Erskine of Dun, 521; Sadleyr

reports to Henry his utter dissatisfaction at his demands (20 April), 522; his illegitimacy asserted by Glencairn, *ib.*; his reported secret advice to the Cardinal's party (21 April), *ib.*; has dismissed his friar preacher and will likely join the French party despite Douglas's efforts (22 April), *ib.*; 523; Henry instructs Sadleyr to make a direct personal appeal to him against the danger of his changing sides (25 April), 527; strife likely to grow between him and Lennox who refuses to ratify his appointment (28 April), 529; asks Henry to send home the Master of Maxwell and take a younger brother instead (1 May), *ib.*; Sadleyr attempts to persuade him to Henry's demands, 530; despatches Glencairn and George Douglas on embassy to Henry on the marriage (4 May), 532; orders Bothwell to make redress, and will foree Lennox to acknowledge his title (5 May), 533; Angus with him at Hamilton (15 May), 534; his dealings as to the English prisoners (23 May), *ib.*; likely to agree to Henry's demands (3 June), *ib.*; agrees, with a new article as to the Queen's widowhood (7 June), 535; thanks Lisle for his good wishes by George Douglas (8 June), 536; Parr reports the doubts of his intentions, *ib.*; Sadleyr's belief in his sincerity (9 June), 538; is not obeyed in Scotland, and instances given (12 June), 541; to advise Sadleyr what 'well disposed' prisoners shall remain in Scotland (14 June), 543; still sick at Hamilton (19 June), 545; sends his secretary Panter thence to Sadleyr, *ib.*; his letter excusing his inability 'for diseis' to see Sadleyr (19 June), 546; comes to Edinburgh, hears Sadleyr's desire for the seizure of the Cardinal, Lennox, &c., doubts his ability to do so without Henry's aid, and until the peace is concluded, but professes his trust in Henry (29 June), 548-9; is going to Linlithgow to guard the young Queen, but will not bring her to Edinburgh (30 June), 550; Sadleyr's opinion of his great care of her (2 July), 551; to be warned about the desigus of the French fleet (3 July), 553; Henry signifies the conclusion of the treaty, and commends the wisdom, &c., of Glencairn and the other ambassadors (3 July), *ib.*; his promises to Henry said by Parr to be 'craft, frawde, and falsitie,' and only to gain time, and his speech to his Council on the chances and advantages of delay (6 July), 555; the

low opinion of him in Scotland, communicated by Parr's informant [Mark Carr] and his spy, 557; to be bound in writing for the Solway prisoners' entry or ransom (7 July), 558; Henry's 'secret' letter to him as to a new council of 'wel gyven' men, and officers of state of like views, 559; Henry's secret articles with Glencairn and Douglas, in case of Arran's death, or revolt from his interest, &c., 560; Henry writes to him on behalf of Ross of Craigie (6 July), 562; Parr thinks he will desert Henry (7 July), 562; Argyll's late visit to him for the purpose, 563; Sandilands of Calder defends him from Drummond's charges (8 July), *ib.*; Parr continues to doubt his steadiness (8 July), 566; Sadleyr thinks him still firm to Henry, but he needs money (13 July), 569; tells Sadleyr of the Cardinal's intentions, and his own need of money (16 July), 573; his uncertainty how to act, and Sadleyr's advice to him (17 July), *ib.*; commands Glencairn and Douglas to hasten back for advice against the Cardinal (16 July), 578; forwarded to the Privy Council (18 July), *ib.*; Parr reports his weakness to resist the Cardinal, though Glencairn thinks otherwise (20 July), 580; Henry commends his courage, and refers his mind to Sadleyr (21 July), 582; Parr reports his preparations to fight at Linlithgow, though in inferior strength (22 July), 583; Sadleyr reports his preparations, &c., at Linlithgow, and his intention to set out with 7000 or 8000 men next day (22 July), 584; will settle peacefully, if possible, or fight, but needs money, and 'drooms a little' in Sadleyr's opinion, 585; Henry orders 1000*l.* to be given him, with advice for his proceedings, 587; the 1000*l.* for him is at Berwick (24 July), 588; payment delayed, as Sadleyr thinks they will not fight, 589; his force still at Edinburgh, but commissioners go between them, and four conditions proposed, two of which granted, 590; will proclaim peace with England in a day or two (24 July), 591; Sadleyr reports agreement after several meetings, &c. (26 July), *ib.*; and in his discretion withholds the 1000*l.*, but tells him of Henry's promises, great goodness, &c., which he takes 'comfortable,' but says things are not quite settled, and he may require aid, especially of archers (26 July), 594-6; present at proclamation of peace in the High Street same afternoon,

597; Parr's report of the affairs between him and the Cardinal, 598; a council of thirteen to assist him, *ib.*; writes thanking Henry for his promise of 'kinglie support,' and referring his 'hale mynde' to Sadleyr (28 July), 601; sends for Sadleyr to relate Huntly's attempts to induce him to desert Henry's side, and his refusal to break the treaties, &c. (28 July), 602; his assurances of good faith and hints at aid of 'force and money,' 604; Glencairn and Maxwell doubt the story, and think it his own device, 605-6; sends George Douglas to tell Sadleyr he had no money and must 'coyne' his plate unless Henry helped him, 608; sends his secretary to Sadleyr, *ib.*; said to have promised Henry possession of Hamilton Castle and all the fortresses south of Forth, 609; asks a safe conduct for an Edinburgh merchant (30 July), *ib.*; Sadleyr directed to warn him against the Cardinal getting on his Council (31 July), 611; to promise assistance and to take care of Stirling, *ib.*; declines conditions for the Cardinal's party coming to the Convention, &c. (31 July), 612; Parr's report by spy that he cannot perform any of his promises (2 Aug.), 614; Sadleyr directed to thank him for his offer of the castles south of Forth, to praise his constancy, and give him the 1000*l.* as a mere nothing in respect of what Henry will do for him (2 Aug.), 616-17; Sadleyr to warn him to anticipate the Cardinal, seize him or drive him over the Forth, and tell him of Henry's force in aid (4 Aug.), 618; if he delivers the castles, and goes through with the marriage of his son and Lady Elizabeth, Henry will make him K. of Scotland north of Forth, 619-20; appoints seven commissioners to meet those of the Cardinal at Linlithgow, to read and confirm the treaties (5 Aug.), 622; desires prorogation till 30 Sept. for ratification, 623; doubts the Cardinal 'renouncing his red hatt' as wished by Henry, 624; George Douglas reported by Sadleyr to be his chief councillor and only director, but likely to be turned off if some had their will (5 Aug.), 625; the Abbot of Paisley and David Panter also in much credit, *ib.*; takes advice in weighty matters of noble men about him, *ib.*; thanks Henry for the 1000*l.*, and promises Sadleyr to keep the Cardinal off the Council, which shall be according as Henry wishes (6 Aug.), 626; begs him to 'remytt' the Cardinal for all

Arran, Earl of—*continued.*

past offences if he keeps the Convention on 20th, 627; Sadleyr to tell him the treaties must be ratified within the time prescribed, and it cannot be prorogated, but to ask that Henry may send a greater number of English persons about the Queen than the treaty allows (9 Aug.), 628-9; the Queen mother signifies her dissatisfaction with him to Sadleyr (9 Aug.), 629; evades Henry's offer to make him King beyond Forth, and wants 5000*l.* in loan rather than 5000 men, *ib.*, 630; expresses rage at the Cardinal's bond, *ib.*; Sadleyr to give a prorogation till 24th Aug., and sound him as to removing the Queen-Dowager from Stirling, and getting more English men about the young Queen (10 Aug.), 632-3; advised to demand Dunbarton Castle from Lennox as « test of sincerity (11 Aug.), 635; must not victual French men-of-war after the treaty confirmed, 636; Henry evades his desire for a loan of 5000*l.*, unless he deliver the castles, or the young Queen, and signifies he has arrested some Scotch ships (16 Aug.), 637-8; Lord Seton pledged with him for Douglas's safe return from the Cardinal, 639; suspected of designs to interfere with the Church and follow England, 640; invited by the Cardinal to St Andrews where he would wait on him, and advised meantime to ratify the treaties (17 Aug.), 641; summons the Parliament, but tells Sadleyr a little delay must take place before exchange of ratifications with Henry, 642; cannot increase the number of Englishmen about the Queen, unless by authority of Parliament, but has no objection; the Queen Dowager has Stirling Castle as a jointure house, and cannot be removed, and he will try to get Dunbarton from Lennox, 643; Douglas still his sole adviser, *ib.*; his letter to Lord Maxwell, 644; asks safe conduct for an Edinburgh trader, *ib.*; writes to Henry to prorogate the ratification for twenty days from 31st., if found requisite (17 Aug.), 644-5; his horse seen being shod (18 Aug.), 649; intending to ride by Hamilton and Dunfermline to meet the Cardinal at Stirling, *ib.*; Sadleyr instructed by Henry to evade his requests on some pretext, ask him why he has not acted with more decision, and advise him to violent measures against the Cardinal, &c. (24 Aug.), 650-2; offended with Henry's books touching Christian religion, 653; Sadleyr to declare the authors, and ask the points objected to, *ib.*; ratifies the

treaties at Holyrood (25 Aug.), 655; objects to Henry's arrests of the vessels, 656; Sadleyr 'earnestly to provoke' him to pick a quarrel with the Cardinal before the arrival of cardinal Grimani (25 Aug.), 656; signifies his ratification to Henry, and requests him to accept the sons of three nobles already in England as the hostages (25 Aug.), 660-1; accredits Sir George Meldrum of Fyvie with the treaties for his ratification, 661; writes to him privately on state of affairs, 662; is on the north of the Forth (27 Aug.), *ib.*; his failure to see the Cardinal and proclamation against him (29 Aug.), 664; Sadleyr to get him to seize Stirling, expel the lords keepers of the other party, and remove the Queen, &c. (31 Aug.), 665; accredits the Laird of Bronstounne to Henry, and reminds him that he has not replied to his late request for a prorogation of fourteen or twenty days (31 Aug.), 666.

Arthuret (Artureth), the 'howes' of : Wbarton's force stationed on (24 Nov. 1542), lxxxiiij-v; mildam of, the Scots 'shaken' at, lxxxv.

Artillery, the Scottish, at Esk (24 Nov.), lxxxij; captured, lxxxv.

Atkynson, Wat, Englishman murdered in Gilsland, 135.

Auchin (Awn, Haughen) castle, Laird of [Kirkpatrick?], taken at Solway, 326; taken to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xevij; at York (11 Dec.), 326; at Newark-on-Trent (15 Dec.), 335; to reach London (19th), *ib.*; his entry respited till Lammas (8 July), 564-5. Auchinfetrig in Logan, Kirkpatrick: foray and murder by the Grahames at (29 May 1541), 84.

Audeley, T., chancellor (29 Dec. 1542), 347.

Aunterchesters (Enterchesters), East March: Scots enroach at (July 1541), 81-2.

Ayleneham (Northumberland): garrison at (31 Aug. 1542), 169.

Aymerson, William, in Norham Castle, 291.

Ayr, Sheriff of. *See* Campbell, Sir Hugh.

Ayre, a justice, held at Jedburgh (14 May 1541), 73; names of the judges, 74.

Aytone, town and corn of, burned by garrison of Berwick (26 Oct. 1542), 287; a peel of George Hume's taken with 80 Scots by Eure, Bulmer, &c. (14 Nov. 1542), lxix, xci; town, house and barmkyn, burnt by Eure, &c. (Nov. 1542), xcix.

— (Hayton), the Laird of: a Solway prisoner, taken to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xevij.

BAVTHORP, William, on Council of the North (11 Aug.), 635.

- Balkesky, Martin, burges of Edinburgh, alters the year of an English safe conduct (1541), 86; charged with high treason and committed to York prison, *ib.*
- Balnevis (Beneses, Penese), Master Henry (of Halhill), on justice ayre at Jedburgh (14 May 1541), 74; 'a man of lawe,' favours the meeting of James V. and his uncle (Sept. 1541), 100; treasurer, likely to be sent on embassy (21 Jan.) 389; ambassador from Arran to Henry VIII. (30 Jan.), 402; ambassador to Henry (20 Mar.), 472; secretary, to start (21st March), 487; remained to take the Eucharist, leaves that day (23 Mar.), 488; appointed secretary before Sadleyr's application for Drummond (27 Mar.), 492; Henry desires his commission to be recalled (18 May), 534; letter of Huntly's brother to him intercepted at Newcastle (14 June), 544; returns to Edinburgh (21 July), 584; sent to summon the Cardinal to disperse his forces (22 July), 584, 590, 592; sent as a delegate to meet those of the Cardinal at Linlithgow to read over the treaties, &c. (5 Aug.), 622.
- Bamburghshire: exploit by Dande Carre in, 286.
- Bakere, John, at Council (29 Dec. 1542), 347.
- Ballads: "diffamatory and slandronse" against Henry VIII., prohibited in Scotland by James V., to his uncle's great pleasure (Mar. 1538-9), 56.
- Barears, a pele called, Teviotdale: foray on (16 Nov. 1542), 304.
- Barnard (Barney) Castle, the Scots prisoners sent home from Newcastle by (14 Jan. 1542-3), 381.
- Barnes, a servant of Suffolk's, sent to Oliver Sinclair, 417; brings verbal messages back from him as to Queen Dowager, her good will to the marriage, &c., *ib.*; from Moray to like effect, *ib.*; from Bothwell that he was the King's servant, 418; of Arran's countenance of a preaching friar on church abuses, *ib.*; takes Suffolk's letters to the Queen-Dowager, the Governor, Moray, &c. (20 Feb.) 434, 435.
- Barton, John, the best captain of the Scottish navy, is preparing two ships for sea (23 Nov.), lxxviiij: Hertford's spy says six are getting ready (25 Nov.), lxxxij; commander of Scottish fleet, brings eight English prizes with wine to Leith (6 Feb.), 404-5; the Governor and English party said to give him small countenance, *ib.*; George Douglas asked by Lisle to enquire of him as to the Duke de Guise, 406; waiting with eight men-of-war, &c., at Leith for a wind (1 July), 550; letter to, from the captain of Dieppe about the French ships at Burntisland, &c. (28 July), 609.
- Basing, captain of English ships, Hull, mocks Lisle's servant telling him of the Scots at the Humber mouth, that he was 'affrayd of mooneshyne in water, and his eyes daseled' (Dec. 1542), 352; ordered at his peril by Lisle to leave Humber for Tynemouth (14 Jan.), 392; makes no answer, and allows the Scots to plunder English corn ships, *ib.*; 'a slougard and haven creper,' and heavily complained of to the Council (22 Jan.), *ib.*
- 'Bassys' (artillery): proved at Berwick and all fail but one (8 Oct. 1542), 263.
- Bastill (Basten) Rigge, town of, burned (27 Nov. 1842), 310, xcij, xcix.
- Bath, the Marquis of, his contribution of State papers from the Hertford MSS. at Longleat, lxi-c.
- Place, the London house of late Lord Southampton, wished by Norfolk (28 Oct. 1542), 295.
- Batrigeside, raid at, 310.
- Bawtry lane, York: the 'benevolence' from clergy and laity to be offered at, to Henry VIII. (15 Aug. 1541), 96.
- Beacons (beakynes): on the Border, Symondside, &c., to be in readiness (21 Nov. 1542), lxxiv-v; lighted around Carlisle (23 Nov.), lxxx.
- Beaumont (near Carlisle), lxxxvj.
- Beckwith, Leonard, to pay 2000*l.* to Sir George Lawson for Berwick and Warke (Jan. 1540-41), 63.
- Bedenall (Badnawle), John: conference with Scots at Middle March meeting (18 Sept. 1542), 213; his disclosures surprise Henry, inquiry ordered (Sept.), 227.
- Beer: large supplies required by Duke of Norfolk for his army from London (2 Sept.), 172, 185; lack feared by the Duke (7 Sept.), *ib.*; his plans for supply and carriage (8 Sept.), 187; without it, they cannot get to Edinburgh (11 Sept.), 188.
- Belbanke in Bowcasteldell, murders at, 135.
- Belford, town of: Hertford's chaplain captured by a Teviotdale man there (Dec. 1542), 321; himself and Gage narrowly escaped, *ib.*
- Bell, Andro, Scotsman, a fugitive from Bewcastle (Sept. 1541), 102; and others, raids, murders, and fireraising in Annandale

- and Dumfries (3-4 Oct. 1542), 258-9; (Nov.), lxxvij.
- Bell, Dik, of the Clynt, Scotsman, and others, murders by, 135.
- Bellenden (Ballandyn, Ballantyn), Master Thomas, on justice ayre at Jedburgh (14 May 1541), 74; director of chancery, envoy to Henry VIII. (9 July), 76; envoy, to be at Coldstream (on 11 July), 83; Scottish complaints delivered by him, 85; answers to same by English Council, *ib.*; his arguments with them, 87, 88; at Pipwell, 90; reply and credence to James V. entrusted to him by Henry (25 July), 90-1; credence given to him by Henry at Pipwell for James V. (25 July), 97; articles given to him at York by the Privy Council (27 Aug.), *ib.*; urged to forward the two Kings' meeting, *ib.*; 98; favours it at the Scottish Council (2 Sept.), 100; praising Henry, *ib.*; 'justices' clerke,' &c., reported ambassador to Henry (3 Dec.), 132; accredited by James V. to his uncle (5 Dec.), 137; director of chancery, *ib.*; at Alnwick (10 Dec.), 138; letter from Darlington to the lord privy seal (18 Dec.), 141; reply by Wriothesley (16 Jan. 1541-42), 142; answers by Henry to the articles propounded by them (16 Feb.), 143; Bellenden said by Henry to be the first proposer of the kings' meeting in person and by letters, *ib.*; replies by Henry to their articles for James V., 145; their master referred to these by Henry, *ib.*, 146; justice-clerk, proposed ambassador to Henry (4 Sept.), 183.
- Bellenden's *History of Scotland*: a copy taken by Sir John Thynne at the burning of Edinburgh (7 May 1544), lxi.
- 'Benevolence': one of 900*l.*, levied from laity of Yorkshire on Henry's visit (15 Aug. 1541), 96; amount from the clergy yet unknown, *ib.*; Archbishop of York busy in same, *ib.*
- Berwick, captain of: his servants arrest a Scotsman, John Litle's ship (in 1532), 51; claim therefor, and 160*l.* Scots of damages, made by James V. (1 April 1538), *ib.*; the captain appears and reports to the Privy Council, who dismiss the claim as unfounded (25 April), 52; late constable of, had too many Scots in it (16 Oct.), 273.
- only two mills there, a water and a wind, the latter outside of St Marygate (19 Aug. 1542), 150; bridge of, broken down by passage of Norfolk's army, and men drowned, &c. (19 Oct. 1542), 279.
- Berwick, bounds of: satisfaction demanded by the English warden for a hawk and deer stolen there by Scotsmen, 58; James V. remonstrates that redress elsewhere is stopped by this trivial complaint (29 July 1540), *ib.*; Henry VIII. replies (17 Aug.), *ib.*; market at the Calf Hill there stopped by James V. by proclamation (4 Oct.), 59; (Bond rode), Leches's brother to be delivered there, 434; to Lisle's deputy (26 Feb.), 437.
- pursuivant, (Henry Ray) has credence from Queen Margaret to Duke of Norfolk (Feb. 1540-41), 64-5; his report of affairs in Scotland (June), 75; delivers Henry's letter to K. James at Stirling, and his secret letter to the Queen Dowager, *ib.*; his reward from her, *ib.*; and from James V., 76; sent with letters to James V. (27 Aug.), 99; (26 Sept.), 104; brings news from Scotland (9 Aug. 1542), 148; again sent to Edinburgh for news (14 Aug.), 149; returns to Berwick (19 Aug.), with reports of musters, and how he was under guard, and prevented speaking with any one, 150; sent spying into Scotland, reports his news to Sir W. Eure (4 Sept.), 179; brings letter from the Council of Scotland, *ib.*; while at Edinburgh was in keeping of a sergeant-at-arms, till same ready, and had three angel nobles from lord chancellor, 180; sent back by Rutland with letter to Edinburgh on espial (6 Sept.), 183; detained in Edinburgh (21 Nov.), lxxvj. *See also* Ray, Henry.
- Best, . . . , master gunner of Berwick, proves new guns there (8 Oct. 1542), 263.
- Betoun, Cardinal David, reputed out of favour with James V. since death of Sir James Hamilton (Oct. 1540), 59; at Edinburgh (June 1541), 75; going to France in the 'Marye Willybie' (July), 83; in France (Sept.), 99; James V. reported awaiting message from, *ib.*; reported back from France (14 Aug. 1542), 149; Alexander Creghton going to France to collect his rents (16 Nov. 1542), lxxj; has Sir R. Bowes and Lascelles in keeping, lxxij; opposed to peace with England, lxxij; with James V. at Melrose (21 Nov.), lxxvij; reported at Haddington (25 Nov.), lxxxij; (28 Nov.), xc; and intended to interdict England, xci.; a prime adviser of the Solway inroad (1 Dec.), 314; his intention of interdicting England by the Pope's authority, if the Scots had been victorious, 315; Bowes and Lascelles in his custody at St Andrews (6 Dec.), 318; (13 Dec.), 334;

out of favour with the King since the rout of Solway, *ib.*; suspected of Somerset's murder while at Haddington, making ready to go to France, &c., for aid, *ib.*; is cousin german to Arran's mother, 336; to be governor of the Princess and head of the Council (17 Dec.), 340; cousin of Arran, *ib.*; accepts office (19 Dec.), 342; named by late King, 345; proclaimed in Edinburgh, 346; with the King at his death, and said to have told falsehoods to the Council (30 Dec.), 348; called 'falce churl' by Arran, 349; said to wish Arran's son to marry the Princess (1 Jan.), 352; caused report that late King willed Angus and his brother to be restored if they would do their duty as Scotsmen (24 Dec.), 345; his account of late King's deathbed messages false (5 Jan.), 356, 358; Arran warned against him by Henry (8 Jan.), 367; present at delivery, and suspects Lisle's credence to the Regent (16 Jan. 1542-3), 388; to make reply to same, *ib.*; in Council, by chance sees Lisle's private letter to Arran (21 Jan.), 387; replies on behalf of Council, *ib.*; severe remarks to George Douglas, on his brother and himself, 388; questions his being a 'good Christian,' *ib.*; promises friendship, and to lend him 20,000 crowns, 389; secretly tries to set Arran against Angus and him the same day, and Arran's remark about him, *ib.*; they resolve to seize him when Angus returns, *ib.*; within ten days, 391; called a 'smakett kerle' by Arran, *ib.*; his letter and Lisle's 'like a Welshman's hose,' 393; his capture at Council reported to Lisle (28 Jan.), 397; to be sent to Dalkeith, 398; stir in the palace and Queen's surprise, *ib.*; his cross-bearer escapes with the cross under his arm, *ib.*; his party threaten they will release him or do worse (6 Feb.), 403; Bothwell most offended at his taking, *ib.*; Buccleuch and his other friends on the Borders to be looked to by Angus (10 Feb.), 410; still in prison though some anxious for his enlargement (12 Feb.), 420; Lisle sends a spy on his servants to Scotland (13 Feb.), 422; would have been freed, George Douglas says, but for his return to Scotland, *ib.*; Lisle wishes Arran to send him secretly to Tantallon, to be kept in Berwick lest the French get him out (13 Feb.), 423; and to put a commissary in his see of St Andrews with the hope of succeeding to the benefice, 424; stay of mass and divine service in Scotland through

his detention (15 Feb.), 426; Bothwell wholly devoted to him, and with him in Lord Seton's house to Lisle's surprise, 427; the common people enraged at his capture, *ib.*; Arran assures Lisle he is safe in custody, and will not escape (17 Feb.), 430; Angus and Douglas to be charged not to let him escape (23 Feb.), 439; Sir Thomas Erskine to make known his alleged charges against him (13 March), 466; the clergy petition in Parliament for his restoration unless guilty of treason (16 March), 468, 477; reasons for his arrest, 479; report to Arran that Henry wished him delivered, 482; Arran's oath to Sadleyr that he shall not be freed, *ib.*; 487; the Queen-Dowager wishes his release in Henry's interest (23 March), 488; is at liberty, *ib.*; Privy Council strenuously object to it (25 March), 491-2; Henry's astonishment at the proposal (27 March), 493; charges against him never revealed to Henry (30 March), 494; plot by Argyll and others for his liberation by force, 495; Douglas's excuse for his liberation, and Governor to be sounded as to taking him to England (31 March), 496; the Governor declines to send him to England, but will keep him in prison (1 April), 497; Queen Dowager desires his release, *ib.*; still a prisoner 'in his own house' George Douglas tells Sadleyr (6 April), 507; Angus ignorant of his removal, and declares he will have him to Tantallon, 510; the Governor's excuse for his being at liberty (9 April), 512; his messages to Sadleyr, *ib.*; the Governor's solemn oaths to Sadleyr of his non-complicity in letting him go (12 April), *ib.*; Henry's displeasure at his liberty (13 April), 513-14; Sadleyr's discourse with Cassillis and Glencairn thereon (18 April), 515; the Governor tells Sadleyr he was ill served in that business, but the Cardinal was at St Andrews and promised to come to Edinburgh, 516; his party expected at Edinburgh in strength, by the Governor's secret advice (21 April), 522; report that the Governor will join them, despite Douglas's efforts (22 April), *ib.*; refuses to come to Edinburgh on assurance (28 April), 529; Sadleyr hopes the Governor, &c., will quarrel with him again, *ib.*; Sadleyr forbears going to see him at St Andrews as ordered by Henry (6 May), 533; account of him (7 June), 535; names of his adherents north and south of Forth (8 June), 536; keeps a great house

Betoun, Cardinal—*continued.*

and retinue, 537; his messenger with the Queen's letter stopped at Newcastle (14 June), 544; goes to Arbroath with a strong retinue (19 June), 545; his apprehension much desired by Henry, *ib.*; urgently pressed by Sadleyr on the Governor, who evades any promises, for certain reasons (29 June), 548; letters brought to him from the French fleet (30 June), 550; still at Arbroath (2 July), 551; may sail with the French (3 July), 553; said to have victualled two of their ships at Aberdeen, 556; names of his allies in Scotland, *ib.*; his pay and aid to Lord Hume for building Hume Castle, *ib.*; the 'commonaltie' entirely with him, *ib.*; joined by Lord Hume and Laird of Cessford (7 July), 562; Governor expected also, *ib.*; Argyll's visit to induce him, 563; his adherents (8 July), 566; is about to repair Hume Castle (11 July), 568; Sadleyr thinks he waits his time to overthrow Henry's plans (13 July), 569; but not yet openly as Parr thinks, *ib.*; intends to bring his party to Stirling on the 20th, and getting possession of the Queen, put Arran down (16 July), 572: in great force throughout the country (17 July), 573; expected at Edinburgh or Linlithgow in force on 19th, with his partisans in the Merse, Teviotdale, &c., 575; Glencairn and Douglas summoned by Governor for advice against his insurrection (16 July), 578; intends to be at Edinburgh with his forces on 21st (18 July), *ib.*; composes feuds of Bothwell, Buccleuch, and Johnston, *ib.*; his adherents, *ib.*, 579; proposed duel between him and Sir Ralph Eure doubted, but anxiously desired by Henry (19 July), 580; Parr's discussion about him with Glencairn, &c. (20 July), 581; reports his force as 30,000 men (22 July), 583; at Stirling (on 20th) with 6000 or 7000, and marches to Linlithgow (on 21st) and still there (22 July), 584; to be proclaimed a traitor, 587; still at Linlithgow negotiating, and professes satisfaction with the treaties (24 July), 590; Sadleyr reports his agreement with the Governor's party, and meeting at Kirkliston on 25th (26 July), 591-2; his 'long and famillier talke' with Angus, and declaration of satisfaction with the treaties (25 July), 593; his earnest suit to Glencairn for Henry's favour, *ib.*; Parr's report to Suffolk by a spy of his proceedings at Linlithgow, and taking possession of the

two queens, &c. (26 July), 597; further thereof, same day, 598; that he and the King of France mean war (27 July), 599; the Governor reports to Sadleyr, Huntly's attempt on his behalf to withdraw him from Henry's alliance (28 July), 602; his fears of danger in Edinburgh, 603; question of his sincerity debated by the English party, and doubted only by Sir George Douglas, 606; ships from France coming to him with money, &c. (28 July), 608; Henry warns the Governor to keep him off the new Council, unless he renounces his 'red hode' and consents to God's word being set forth; and allows Sadleyr to meet him as he desires (31 July), 611; Angus, &c., to beware of him also, *ib.*; his conditions for coming to Edinburgh rejected by the Governor, and others proposed, 612; still plotting against the Governor and refused admittance to Stirling Castle, *ib.*; Parr's reports about him by a spy in his train (2 Aug.), 614; holds secret communication with the Governor, 615; the Governor, Angus, &c., again warned against him as seeking their destruction, 618; the Governor, &c., advised to attack and seize him, or drive him over the Forth (4 Aug.), *ib.*, 620; meeting between seven delegates from him and as many from the Governor at Linlithgow to read the treaties, which they approved (5 Aug.), 622; all agree to attend the convention to ratify these in Edinburgh (on 20th August), 623; his sincerity doubted by Douglas, but upheld by Lord Maxwell, who thought he regretted his opposition and the expenses he had been at, 624; not thought by the Governor likely to renounce his 'red hatt,' as he rather would receive the triple crown, *ib.*, 625; says to Lord Maxwell he greatly desires Henry's favour, and now regrets offending so great a prince, *ib.*; the Governor promises Sadleyr he will not admit him to favour or council unless his deeds correspond with his promises (6 Aug.), 626; his action defended by the Queen-Dowager to Sadleyr (9 Aug.), 629; Sadleyr told by the Governor he is dissembling, *ib.*; his secret bond with his adherents (24 July), 630-2; copy sent to Henry, *ib.*; prorogation till 24th granted that his party may come to Edinburgh (10 Aug.), 632; Henry thinks he will never leave France, but his expected aid from thence is a mere brag (16 Aug.), 637-8; his conference with Sir George

- Douglas reported by Sadleyr to Henry, and his desire for his favour (17 Aug.), 639-41; report of intended meeting with the Governor at Stirling (21 Aug.), 650; Henry's remonstrances with the Governor and others for their slackness in dealing with him, believing his words, &c. (24 Aug.), 651; to set to work now and put him to the horn as a rebel and seize him, 652; Henry instructs Sadleyr at same time to practise with him and give him fair promises, get him 'to leave his red cappe' in hope of greater preferment from him, and thus drive the Governor, Angus, &c., to act for fear of the Cardinal joining him, 653; his Border adherents' lands to be raided (24 Aug.), 654; meeting with Arran, 655; absent from the ratification in Edinburgh (25 Aug.), *ib.*; Arran again 'earnestly' pressed to attack him before Cardinal Grimani arrives (25 Aug.), 656; Suffolk instructed as to force to put him down (25 Aug.), 658; negotiations between the Governor and him (27 Aug.), 662; refuses to see the Governor, and is proclaimed a traitor (29 Aug.), 664; the Governor advised by Henry what to do (31 Aug.), 665. *See also* St Andrews, Archbishop of.
- Bewcastle (Bowcastle, Beancastle): the Liddesdale men burn corn at barns of (20 Sept. 1541), 101; Jak Musgrave's house, *ib.*, 101-103; complaint of, by Henry VIII. to James V. (26 Sept.), 104; castle of, surveyed by Wharton, and expense of 'barmekyn,' estimated at 40*l.* (Nov. 1541), 124; partly repaired by Lord Dacre before, *ib.*; attempted by, answered by English warden of Middle March, 140; burning at, 112; complaint of (13 Sept.), 197.
- men of: raid by, in Teviotdale (Nov. 1542), lxxvii; Scottish army within 4 miles of (23 Nov.), lxxx.
- dale: the Earl of Cassillis captured in (29 Nov. 1542), xcii.
- Bewyn, Andrew, ordnance keeper, Newcastle (24 Jan.), 395.
- Bible, the: recommended in English by a preaching friar in Edinburgh (13 Feb.), 418; Arran urged by Lisle to 'lett it slipp' among the people, that they may perceive the truth (13 Feb.), 424; none in the 'vulgar toung' in Scotland, and an Englishman asked by Arran to come down and sell them (17 Feb.), 430; said to 'be marvelously desyred' of the people in Scotland (27 Feb.), 445; a cartload to be sent, *ib.*;
- allowed to be read in the 'mother toung' (20 March), 486; in English, wanted by the Governor (1 April), 497.
- Biddilsdene, &c., garrison of (31 Aug. 1542), 169.
- Bifit (Byfleet), Sir A. Browne's house: Lady Gage at (22 Oct. 1542), 280.
- Billmen, ordered for D. of Norfolk's army (12 Sept. 1542), 190.
- Biscuit (byskate) ordered by Norfolk, of wheat, for his army at Newcastle (2 Sept. 1542), 171; and at London, of rye and barley, 172.
- Bisham, Prior of (William Barlow): envoy to James V., his instructions from Henry VIII., and furious tirade against the Pope (Oct. 1535), 18-28. *See also* St Asaph, the (bishop) Elect of, and St David's, bishop of.
- Black Friars (Edinburgh): meetings of Sadleyr with Angus and Maxwell at (19 March), 479; (6 April), 507.
- lawe in Tynedale, a retreat of outlaws, 129.
- Blackness Castle: Sadleyr reports Arran's offer of it to Henry (28 July), 609.
- Blackburn, Davy, Scotsman, and others, murder by, in Gileland, 135.
- Riehy, Englishman, slain in Dermanystedes, 135.
- Blaky, William, in Leith: 'ix peece' of his 'Calicutt claith' taken from a Scottish ship near Gravesend (12 March 1540-41), 85.
- Blanerhasett, Thomas, at the battle of Solway, lxxxvii; the land sergeant, and others, discomfit a Liddesdale foray near Hexham (5 March 1542-3), 457.
- BOLEYN, ANNE. *See* ENGLAND, QUEEN OF.
- Bonjedward (Buinjeduart): Sir Cuthbert Radclyffe there a prisoner (25 Aug. 1542), 159.
- Bonkle (Bugole), barony of, 575.
- Borders, the: a book of the ancient customs and laws of, sent by Eure to Hertford (3 Dec.), xviiij.
- Borderers, the: Carres, Humes, Scottes, &c., of the Cardinal's party to be raided and annoyed (24 Aug.), 652, 654.
- Boston (Boustoun), the 'serchour' of, takes money out of a Scots craar there on Good Friday (15 April 1541), 85.
- Bornafote village, Teviotdale, foray in (16 Nov. 1542), 304.
- Bothwell, Earl of (Patrick Hepburn):—goes to Darlington with Sir Richard Southwell (8 Jan. 1542-3), 363-4; required by Henry to compone his feud with Angus, as both are his servants, 365; his message from Henry

to Arran and others of the Council, 366; signs an 'article' asking Henry to take the young Queen and realm of Scotland in his hands, 367; in ignorance, and to be kept so, of alternative article asking Henry to seize the Crown if the young Queen dies, 368; Southwell to note his 'disposicion,' *ib.*; instructed by Southwell how to treat with the Regent Arran (8 Jan.), 372; articles propounded to him and others, 373; 'open' article signed by him, 374; his and others' written reply to Henry, 376; instructed to write to the sheriff of Ayr to come from France to Henry's presence (9 Jan.), 379; gives written credence for Southwell to Henry (12 Jan.), *ib.*; allowed by Lisle to return to Scotland by Carlisle, being sickly (14 Jan.), 381; commends himself humbly to Henry by Sir John Delavale, his escort to Hexham (19 Jan.), 385; and promises news from Scotland soon, *ib.*; has left the English party, being much offended at the Cardinal's capture (6 Feb.), 403; at Haddington Abbey, *ib.*; Arran recommended to remove him from his 'strenght,' and a safer keeper appointed (10 Feb.), 410; his message to Suffolk of faithful service to Henry as promised (13 Feb.), 418; guaranteed by Cassillis and Oliver Sinclair, *ib.*; Lisle's spy reports him 'hollye the Cardinales,' with whom he was closeted at Lord Seton's house, as he passed it returning from Scotland (15 Feb.), 427; said to have offered by his servant, to Wharton, to deliver the young Queen into Henry's hands in Liddesdale (19 Feb.), 432; this offer to deliver her doubted by Wharton (28 Feb.), 448; his kinsman, keeper of the Hermitage, escapes in a foray surprised near Hexham (5 March 1542-3), 457; his council at Perth frustrated by Sir George Douglas, 475; is of the worst disposition to Henry's purposes, 476; calls the prisoners 'the English penyconers,' 478; visits Sadleyr (19 March), 484; offers service to Henry, and thinks the prisoners cannot perform their promises, with his low opinion of the Governor's capacity, and the ambassadors' want of instructions, 485; stood out from Parliament since the Cardinal's capture, 487; conspiracy to deliver the Cardinal by force, 495; 'gyven to Fraunce' (6 April), 505; professes ignorance of two English outlaws, when ordered to apprehend them by the Governor (18 April), 519; Sadleyr ordered by Henry to sound him if

better inclined to his views (25 April), 528; declares himself openly at Council against Henry's desires (28 April), 529; opposes any treaty with him (1 May), 530; thought by Sadleyr the most 'vayne and insolent man in the worlde,' &c. (5 May), 533; firmly supports the Cardinal (8 June), 536; an inconstant man, &c., *ib.*; 537; takes forcible possession of Haddington nunnery, and ordered by the Governor to quit (11 June), 537, 541; has now deserted Lord Maxwell and is with the Cardinal (6 July), 555-6; upholds the Cardinal (13 July), 568-9; reconciled by him with Buccleuch and Johnstone, and to meet in Edinburgh (on 21st), 578; joins him with 1000 men, and Angus, though stronger, lets them pass quietly (21 July), 583; at Stirling (20th) and Linlithgow (21st), 584; still there (24th), 590; joins in agreement, but absents himself from meeting with Angus, &c. (25 July), 593; signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631; Henry asks why the Governor did not stop him (24 Aug.), 651; Angus and Maxwell urged to intercept him, 652.

Bottles, leather, ordered by D. of Norfolk (7 Sept.), 187.

Bougham Coote, burnt by Norfolk (Oct. 1542), c.

Bowbent (Bowmont ?) water, on the E. March, 81.

Bowes (Booys), George, nephew of Sir Robert B., escapes from the English rout near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 157; reports that Tyndedale and Redesdale men fled first, *ib.*; he and Brian Layton give account of the English defeat and prisoners taken at Haddon Rig (24 Aug. 1542), 177-8; fled to Norham, *ib.*; in Berwick with 100 men (21 Nov.), lxxvj; destroys Coldstream priory (29 Nov.), 245, xcvi; justice of peace for Durham, 407.

—, Richard, brother of Sir Robert B., made prisoner in foray near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 157; taken by John Dykson of Belchester, 159; prisoner, 178; in the Bishop of Moray's custody at Elgin (13 Dec. 1542), 334, lxx; at Spynie, lxxij.

—, Sir Robert; &c., their letter from York to the Privy Council (15 Aug. 1541), 96; instructions and commission to, by Henry VIII. (26 Sept.), 104; reports their survey and doings on the E. March, &c., to Henry (15 Oct.), 106; their scheme for bloody reprisal by Tyndedale on Liddesdale, thwarted

- by fear of deadly feud, 108; they offer to do it themselves, 109-10; partly carried out in Teviotdale, *ib.*, 111; instruction to, by Henry VIII. for retaliations on Marches (25 Oct.), 115; report on state of survey, and evil confederacy of Scottish and English borderers (7 Nov.), 120-3; going to Hexham, *ib.*; unable to send Henry a 'platt' of the Marches (2 Dec.), 127; final report of survey, and outbreaks of Liddesdale men (3 Dec.), 128-31; at Hexham watching the Liddesdalemen (Nov. 1541), 130; going to Newcastle, *ib.*; makes amity between the Carnabys and Hsrons, 131; returning to Council at York (3 Dec.), *ib.*; called as a witness by English warden of Middle March (11 Dec.), 138; his proposals to Angus, Eure, and others, for a raid in Scotland (Aug. 1542), 157; his overthrow with 3000 men, and capture by Huntly near Kelso (24 Aug.), *ib.*; his dispositions for the raid, and conduct on the field, described by Angus, and names of his captors (25 Aug.), 158-9; Rutland asks his place to be supplied, 160; Rutland yet uncertain why he was beaten (26 Aug.), 163; reports as to his disposal in Scotland (28 Aug.), *ib.*; removed to Edinburgh from Jedburgh (27 Aug.), 166; Rutland is advised his release hopeless, unless by ransom (31 Aug.), 168; his writing found on a prisoner showing the invasion was premeditated (1 Sept.), 171; reasons assigned for his overthrow (2 Sept.), 177; letter from his nephew and Brian Layton with the account (24 Aug.), *ib.*; Sir Robert in the reserve with 2000 men, *ib.*; deserted by all except his household servants, and prisoner, 178; had 100 men in Northamptonshire, *ib.*; Wharton's servant prevented speech with him and the others in Edinburgh, 180; James V. decides to retain them till peace concluded (6 Sept.), 183; in custody at St Andrews and straitly kept, lxx, lxxij; Wharton as to his release (29 Nov.), xcij; at St Andrews (6-8 Dec.), 318, 324; (12 Dec.), 327; in the Cardinal's keeping, 334; said to have kept James V. from ransoming the Hadden Rig prisoners (21 Dec.), 343; his freedom demanded (29 Dec), 346; he and other prisoners released, and at Northampton (12 Feb.), 420; will go to court at once with his news (15 Feb.), 425; meeting with his captors at Alnwick (7 June), 538; agrees for the amount, and a private gratuity (12 June), 541-44; absent from Council of the North (11 Aug.), 634.
- Braggewell: James V. retreats from Lochmaben to Stirling by, after Solway (25 Nov.), lxxv.
- Brandlings, . . . (of Newcastle): his ship the 'James' hired for the navy, and her armament (24 Jan.) 395.
- Brandon, Master Charles: complains of loss of his plunder at Coldstream, xc; parts Ralph Bulmer in a fray with his man, *ib.*
- Brewer, William, labourer of Thorpe Thowles, accused before Suffolk and Tunstall of spreading evil rumours 'of busines in the countrye,' put to torture, and sent to Durham gaol (14 July) 570-1.
- Bridgham (on Tweed): burnt by Norfolk (Oct. 1542), xcix.
- Brisco, Robert, matter between, and Sir Thomas Wharton (Oct. 1541), 117; slain at Solway (24 Nov.), 308; his pension asked for, *ib.*; his wardship given to Wharton, 313.
- Brome (Gilsland), Englishwoman murdered at, 135.
- Bromefelde, one, of Teviotdale, made prisoner (16 Dec. 1542), 343.
- Brougham: Lord Clifford at (May 1541), 71; the Earl of Cumberland goes to his house of (30 Dec. 1542), 350.
- Browne, Sir Antony, master of the Horse; report to, on Border affairs by the warden of the Middle March (25 Jan. 1540-1), 61; letter to, by Sir Cuthbert Radclyffe on March affairs (30 July), 92; at Privy Council (21 Aug.), 152; commissioner to meet the Scots ambassadors (13 Sept.), 190-7; secret credence from Henry for Duke of Norfolk, 196; further instructions in treating with the Scots (16 Sept.), 200; commissioner (19, 20, 21 Sept.), 212-13, 216; further instructed by Henry (22 Sept.), 219; letter (in Norfolk's absence) to Privy Council (23 Sept.), 223; at York (24 Sept.), 226; Southampton, or himself, instructed to escort James V. if he comes (25 Sept.), 228; reports discussions with Scottish ambassadors to Henry (27 Sept.), 228-31; state of affairs to the Privy Council, 232; ordered to attend James V. (27 Sept.), 234; remonstrates, having no liveries, silver plate, nor fitting dress for himself (29 Sept.), 236; asks leave to return to furnish himself, 237; urges the Lord Admiral and Wriothesley to procure his return, seeing Lord Erskine is served on silver, 238; to Privy Council on state of expedition (30 Sept.), 241; instructions to, as to reception of James V. (1 Oct.), 243; as to French

- ships at Dieppe (2 Oct.), 245; reports from York as to army, and that Orkney and Shetland are unassailable (2 Oct.), 246; further instructions from Privy Council (4 Oct.), 248; reports the Scottish proposals unsatisfactory, and army will proceed when ready (5 Oct.), 249; asks further instructions on new proposal from Scots, &c. (6 Oct.), 254; to the Privy Council from York (7 Oct.), 258; to leave for Newcastle next day (8 Oct.), 260; instructions from Council (8 Oct.), 261; reports failure of artillery on proof (10 Oct.), 262; arrives at Newcastle, (11 Oct.), 263; instructions to, from Henry (13 Oct.), 265; reports mortal illness of Southampton (13 Oct.), 267; Norfolk's high opinion of Browne, and hope that Henry will make him earl of Southampton, *ib.*, 268; report on negotiations, &c., to the Privy Council (14 Oct.), 269; is to lead the army to Berwick, 270; reports Southampton's death that day, and Norfolk's departure for Berwick (15 Oct.), 271; has sent off the ships, and goes next day, *ib.*; to the Admiral and Wriethesley announcing Southampton's death, disposal of his body meanwhile at Newcastle, and asking about his will (15 Oct.), 272; secret commission to him and Southampton to be communicated to Hertford and Gage (16 Oct.), 273; reports state of army at Berwick (19 Oct.), 276; his march from Newcastle on 16th, and hardships on the way, 278; letter to Gage, his father-in-law (19 Oct.), *ib.*; to the Privy Council (22 Oct.), 279; Henry's rebuke for their want of foresight, &c. (26 Oct.), 281; provides beef and mutton for army, 291; burns and devastates eleven towns in the Merse, 6 miles beyond Kelse (26 Oct.), 292; is to set order on Marches before leaving, 293; excuses their proceedings to Henry (29 Oct.), 295; ordered to return to Henry (2 Nov.), 299; *lxiv*, *lxv*; further instructions (8 Nov.), 300; report to, by Sir William Musgrave of the Scottish reut at Selway (24 Nov.), 307; at Council (29 Dec.), 347, 425; letter to, from Wharten (8 July 1543), 565.
- Browne, John, captain of the victuallers from London, in Newcastle wind-bound (14 Oct. 1542), 269; disobeys Norfolk's orders to go to Holy Island, *ib.*; wind-bound with victuallers in Tynemouth, to Norfolk's disgust (17 Oct.), 275.
- Brexfeld: a halt of Norfolk's army (25-26 Oct.), *xcj*.
- Broxlawe (Kelse): burnt by Norfolk (26 Oct.), *xcj*.
- Brexmylles (Kelse): burnt by Norfolk (27 Oct.), *xcj*.
- Brunstone, Laird of (Alexander Crichton): sent to France by the Cardinal for aid, returns unsuccessful (12 Dec. 1542), 327, 328; in much favour with the Cardinal, 333; tells Sadleyr the Cardinal's party intend to frustrate the peace (24 July), 591; to be sent by the Governor to Henry (29 Aug.), 664; accredited to declare the troubles in Scotland, &c., his own good will, &c. (31 Aug.), 666.
- Bryan, Sir Francis, vice-admiral under Lisle (8 Jan. 1542-3), 362; instructed by Privy Council to capture the Duc de Guise if possible on his return from Scotland, and to man extra vessels (19 Jan.), 384; specially instructed by Henry as to the Duke's capture, 385; ordered to meet Lisle at Newcastle (22 Jan.), 392; reports to Council on ships there (24 Jan.), 395; hires a tender and goes to sea (on 25th), 396; two ships ice-bound, *ib.*; the Council's instructions to him (27 Jan.), 397; supposed to have been in action with the Scots from the sound of guns off Alnemouth (6 Feb.), 404; off Tynemouth, expected at Holy Island (7 Feb.), 407; ordered to give convoy to provision ships coming from Hull and Grimsby (10 Feb.), 413; his intention to sail the other way to little purpose (12 Feb.), 415, 416, 418; off Holy Island (13 Feb.), 422; his whereabouts unknown (15 Feb.), 425.
- Buccleuch (Bucklewghs), the Laird of: his younger son on a raid in Cukedail (Oct. 1541), 107; 'the young lord of,' and others, slaughter by, on E. March, 142; freed from prison by James V. to defend Marches (8 Dec. 1542), 323; arrives on the Border (9 Dec.), 324, 333; seizes the late King's sheep and grazing at Melrose, in recompense of his own (21 Dec.), 344; he and others of the Cardinal's party on the Borders to be watched by the Donglases (10 Feb.), 410; a spy brings his offer to deliver the young Queen to Wharten (21 Feb.), 447; sent back and returns with his letter to Wharten (27 Feb.), *ib.*; Wharten's doubts of his power, and demand for instructions (28 Feb.), 448; his offer thought by Suffolk unlikely (1 Mar.), 449; Wharten ordered to meet him, hear his proposal, and report, 450;

- though thought 'a very meane man' for such a business, *ib.*; Wharton will meet him as ordered (3 Mar.), 453; will rise for the Cardinal (17 July), 575; reconciled by the Cardinal with Bothwell, and to meet at Edinburgh (21st), 578; Glencairn moves Ralph Eurs to try to gain him for Henry (19 July), 581; approved by Parr, *ib.*; his clan with the Cardinal, 583. *See also* Scott, Sir Walter.
- Buchan (Bowham), Earl of (James Stewart): to be with vanguard of Scottish army (24 Oct. 1542), 286; is heir-male to the Crown 'though fer of,' according to George Douglas (17 Dec.), 336; is of the Cardinal's party (6 July), 556.
- Buchanan (Baquhanan), George, of that Ilk, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 632.
- Buokton, William, prisoner, removed from Jedburgh to Edinburgh (27 Aug. 1542), 166; burns in Berwickshire (3 Dec. 1542), 317.
- Bull, Thomas, Englishman, murdered at Burghe sand, 134.
- 'Bullokkes' provided for Norfolk at Berwick (18 Sept. 1542), 214.
- Bulmer, Francis, at destruction of Coldstream, xcij.
- Sir Ralph, uncle of Ralph B., at Coldstream, xcv.
- Rauf, on raid of Coldingham (13 Nov. 1542), lxix; on foray in Teviotdale (16 Nov.), 304; proposed raid to Eccles (21 Nov.), lxxiv; in Berwick with 100 men, lxxvj; watches the Scots (22 Nov.), lxxvii, lxxxvii; porter of Berwick, &c., raid by (24 Nov.), 310; advises on raid to Eccles (26 Nov.), lxxxvj; his account of burning and plundering Coldstream priory (30 Nov.), xcij, 313; nearly burned himself there, xciv; his scuffle with one of his men there, xcv; raids by, xcix.
- Sir William; on raid of Coldingham (13 Nov. 1542), lxix; leads foray in Teviotdals (16 Nov.), 304; has 50 men at Berwick (21 Nov.), lxxvj; advises on raid to Eccles (26 Nov.), lxxxvj; on watch for the Scots (22 Nov.), lxxxvii; raid by, in Berwickshire (27 Nov.), 310.
- Bunsche, Andrew, merchant of Perth: Queen Margaret asks safe conduct for, through England (June 1535), 15.
- Burghe, westland barony of, reported scarce of horses (Sept. 1541), 106.
- marsh (Cumberland), murder by Scots-men at, 134.
- Burghe sand, murder by Scots borderers at, 134.
- Burnswark hill: King James views his army while burning on Esk from (24 Nov.) lxxxvj, lxxxvii.
- Burntisland, four Scottish ships lying at (5 Sept. 1542), 180; Scottish men-of-war at (7 Feb.), 293; French ships lying at, 585.
- Burtholme, Andro, Englishman, his wife murdered at Gillesland, 135.
- 'Bute' pursuivant, brings letter from Henry VIII. to his nephew (Aug. 1542), 171.
- Butler, Sir Thomas, 260.
- Butterburn (Cumberland), murders by Liddesdalemen at, 134.
- Buttes, Dr (physician to Henry VIII.), sends pills to Lord Southampton, and is thanked by him (6 Oct.), 257.
- Bygod, Thomas, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Byllye, a refuge for the Merse men (13 Dec. 1542), 335.
- burn: a spy of George Douglas stopped at, his report (20 Nov.), lxxij.
- CAITHNESS (Cathnes), Earl of (George Sinclair): reported missing at Solway battle, and his fate still unknown (8 Dec.), 324.
- Calais (Calisse): 700 labourers sent there by Henry VIII., reported slain by the French, denied by 'Berwick' (April 1539), 57; remark thereon by the Chancellor of Scotland, *ib.*; coal sent to, from Newcastle (Feb. 1542-3), 434.
- Calder, Laird of: story of the young Queen's 'unsureties' told to Sadleyr by Drummond, on his authority (2 July), 551; Sadleyr going to speak with him about it, *ib.* *See* Sandilands, Sir James.
- Caldstreme: the Scottish envoy to Henry VIII. there (11 July 1541), 83; James V. wishes meeting of some of his own and Henry's council at, to settle Border questions (24 Oct.), 114, 116; Norfolk's army reported near Wark 'anenst' (24 Oct. 1542), 284; priory and town destroyed by Hertford's orders with corn, &c., 2000 marks besides cattle, &c., carried off (29 Nov.), 313, xcij, xcix; the prioress and nuns sing psalms on their knees during the burning, xciv; disputes about the booty, silver plate, napery, &c., *ib.*, xcv., xcvi; prioress thought she was 'pattissid,' *ib.*; three nuns of, petition Lisle for leave to return to their 'cloister' there (19 Jan. 1542-3), 386; backed by Angus and his brother, *ib.*

- Cale, water of, Teviotdale : English raid at (Oct. 1541), 111.
- Calf Hill, the market of, in Berwick bounds: Scotsmen stopped by James V. from selling victuals there (Oct. 1540), 59.
- 'Calicut claithe,' taken out of a Scottish ship near Gravesend (12 Mar. 1540-1), 85.
- Camehilles, the, Berwick, burnt (Nov. 1542), xcix.
- Camfere, Scottish ships to be intercepted returning from (8 Jan.), 362; Scots fleet possibly in (Jan. 1542-3), 397; Henry's desire to capture Scottish merchant ships at (15 Feb.), 425; English ships in too bad order to attempt it, *ib.*; Lisle's proposal to rig out merchant ships at Holy Island therefor, *ib.*
- Campbell (Cambel, Cammell), Sir Hugh, of London, sheriff of Ayr, reported favourable to Henry, and Bothwell to write to France and send him to the King (9 Jan.), 378; in England (14 Mar.), 467; Sadleyr desired by the Privy Council to procure friendship between Cassillis and him, being at deadly feud, 468; gives news of Lennox to Henry (20 Mar.), 473; his feud with Cassillis (9 June), 539; 551; his conversation with Sadleyr as to Lennox's wish to marry Lady Margaret Douglas (13 July), 570; Argyll's threats against him (25 Aug.), 656.
- Sir John, of Lundin, knight, accredited by James V. to Charles V. (4 Oct. 1540), 59; bears a letter from Queen Margaret to her brother Henry, who unwittingly treats it as a credence (Feb. 1540-1), 64; his wife a kinswoman of hers, *ib.*; on embassy to Charles V., demands Scottish rebels, &c., resettled in England (Feb.), 67, 68; (ambassador to Flanders), demand on Henry for surrender of Scottish outlaws, &c., 88, 89; ambassador (21 Dec.), 345; reported by Parr's spy, one of the four lords-keepers of the Queen (26 July), 598; signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Sir John, of Calder, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631; commissioner of the Cardinal, meets and settles terms with the Governor's party at Kirkliston (23 July), 590; final meeting there (25 July), 592; a delegate from the Cardinal to meet those of the Governor at Linlithgow, and read the treaties, &c. (5 Aug.), 622; [the Master of] Symple to try and gain him over (24 Aug.), 655.
- naby (Canobie): Henry VIII. claims it, (1532), 1; James V. refers the question to commissioners (18 May), 5.
- Candicasie. *See* Whithern.
- Candlyng, John, in Norham Castle, 291.
- Cannon: sakers, falcons, basses, &c., ordered for Berwick (17 Sept. 1542), 204.
- Canterbury, Archbishop of, Thomas (Cranmer): letter to Council of Scotland (29 Dec. 1542), 347.
- Capthetune, on South Tyne, burned by Elliots, &c. (12 Feb.), 421; goods rescued, *ib.*
- Carham: Scots encroach on the East March at (July 1541), 81-2; tower burnt by Scots (18 Aug. 1542), 150; church, stone from, used for repair of Wark Castle (Sept.), 242, 245.
- Carlisle, town of: Scottish rebels resettled there (June 1532), 6; castle, only one gunner there (Jan. 1540-1), 63; the captain of (Sir T. Wentworth), refuses to lodge a prisoner sent by Sir Thomas Wharton from Cockermouth (25 Sept. 1541), 102: complaint by latter to Privy Council, *ib.*; castle of, Wharton supersedes Wentworth as captain (18 Oct.), 123; ordnance-house locked up by Wentworth, 124: tithes belonging to, furniture, artillery, &c., delivered by indenture (24 Oct.), 125; town of, keys of Caldew and Richard gates, and postern, kept in the castle (Nov.), 126; the Mote hall of, lxxxvij.
- Bishop of (Robert Aldrich):—to receive 1000*l.* for Carlisle (Jan. 1540-41), 63.
- herald, sent to Scotland (Mar. 1531-2), 1-4; returns from Scotland (June 1532), 6.
- the Lord of, taken prisoner at Solway and ransomed (9 Dec.), 325.
- Thomas, pension asked for his good service (19 Nov.), 306; a constable of Berwick, plunders three towns in Scotland (4 Dec.), 319.
- Carmby [Craigie?], the Laird: a Solway prisoner, taken to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij. *See* Ross, John, of Craigie.
- Carmighaell, John, captain of Crawford, taken at Solway, 326; arrives at York (11 Dec.), *ib.*; at Newark-on-Trent (15 Dec.), 335; expected in London (19th), *ib.*
- Carnaby, Lionell: on Solway prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- Sir Reynold, concord between him, his father, &c., and the Herons of Chipchace, made by the commissioners at Hexham (Nov. 1541), 131; keeper of Langley and steward of Hexham, his death (17 July

- 1543) announced by Suffolk to the Council (18 July), 578.
- Carnaby, William, assaulted by Tyndale, &c., men at Corbridge fair (28 June 1541), 77; his town of Little Whittington burned by Liddesdale men (11 Oct.), 111; of Halton, his corn burned by Liddesdale men (11 Nov.), 129-30; fray followed into Liddesdale, *ib.*; value of his corn burnt at Halton, 200*l.*, 138; names of offenders, 139.
- Carnabys, the, their lands raided (11 Feb.), 414.
- Carre (Kar, Ker), Dand [Andrew], of Farny-hirst, warden of the Middle March, 'shoots' a meeting with the English warden and goes to Edinburgh (June 1541), 78; to meet him at the Maiden Cross (6 July), *ib.*; fails to attend, 79; promises for the 18th, *ib.*; and to deliver a pledge, *ib.*; delays redress on East March, 81; Eure's letter to him (30 June), 82; commanded by James V. to meet Eure, *ib.*; warden of Middle March (Sept. 1541), 101; no love between Lord Maxwell and him, *ib.*; bound to make redress for Scottish raid, and meets English warden (15 Oct.), 108; Henry's directions to English warden for answer (18 Oct.), 112; warden of Middle March, writes to Sir Cuthbert Radclyffe as to meeting of commissioners desired by James V. (24 Oct. 1541), 114; letter from Lord Maxwell to (19 Oct.), *ib.*; Radclyffe's reply to Farnyhirst, appointing warden meeting (26 Oct.), 116; Andrew's son John Karr his joint-deputy warden at 'day trewe' for giving pledges (29 Oct.), 118; meets opposite warden at Alaynton, near Harbottle (Nov.), 128; laird of Fernyhirst, takes two cannons from the gatehouse of Jedburgh on death of James V. (19 Dec.), 342, 344; at enmity with his cousin Mark Carr, *ib.*; Dan, called 'a wise and sober man' by Lisle, advises that Henry's letter to late King should be delivered to the Council, 347.
- 'Dand,' of Grayden: Watte C., his son, on a raid in Cukedail (Oct. 1541), 107; of Littleden, &c., slaughter by, on East March, 142; of Letleton, with 40 men leaves Teviotdale for Solway (22 Nov. 1542), lxxvij; his town of Gradon forayed (17 July 1543), 574; sent to raise and bring the clan to Edinburgh (18 July), 579.
- 'Dande,' son of Mark C., reported to have taken 100 horse in Bamburghshire, and his reward from K. James (25 Oct. 1542), 286.
- Carre, Davie, son of Mark C., plunders late King's sheep, &c., at Kelso (21 Dec.), 344.
- George, entered as a pledge at March meeting (29 Oct. 1541), 118.
- John, captain of Wark, &c., inspect the Scottish encroachments on the East March (27 June 1541), 81; burns towns in Teviotdale (17 Aug. 1542), 150; made prisoner on Bowes's raid into Scotland (24 Aug.), 157; Richard Car takes him, 159; his entry, 164; his letter to Rutland that he is released for a month on bond, and asking 50 men to hold Wark (28 Aug.), 166; his spirit commended by Rutland, *ib.*; letter to Rutland with news of Scotland (31 Aug.), 169; Henry VIII. orders his removal from command of Wark, as unfitted while a captive enlarged on bond, and disposal elsewhere (2 Sept.), 175; prisoner, 178; Rutland will remove him as soon as he can (6 Sept.), 183; reports to Rutland the disposal of the prisoners in Scotland, *ib.*; gives occasional advice to Rutland (18 Sept.), 211; allows Scots to remain in castle, and commissioners ordered by Henry to put him out of command (22 Sept.), 222; (at Wark), he lets the Scots carry off carts, horses, and harness with stone for repairs of castle (26 Sept. 1542), 242; blamed for his slackness, *ib.*, 245; has too many Scots in Wark (6 Oct.), 273; his men reported fit for duty (13 Nov.), lxxvij; ordered by Hertford to see to Wark (21 Nov.), lxxv; reports his preparations and the Scottish movements (22 Nov.), lxxvij-viii; raids by; xcvij-ix; makes raids in Teviotdale (6-16 Dec.), 323, 343; captain of Wark, resists a Teviotdale foray there (16 July 1543), 574; and makes reprisals on Graden in the Merse (17 July), *ib.*
- Mark, at day truce of Middle March (18 Sept. 1542), 213; conference with Robert Collyngwood, &c., *ib.*; a prime adviser of the raid of Solway (1 Dec.), 314; and his son, their proceedings at Kelso on death of James V. (21 Dec.), 344; rides to Edinburgh to excuse himself to the Council, *ib.*; at enmity with his cousin Fernihurst, *ib.*; thought to bear the Douglasses favour 'as Scots' (1 Jan. 1542-3), 352; reports through a spy to Parr that the Governor has no intention to keep his promises, but only to gain time (6 July), 555; the abilities of the Governor, Angus, Cassillis, and Maxwell estimated, *ib.*; George Douglas Henry's chief stay, but

- 'practises' with both parties, *ib.*; is very desirous to speak with Parr to betray other matters which 'he is behinde,' but fears to be discovered, 556-7; arrangement by Parr for same, *ib.*; revealed to the Council by Parr, as his spy, under strict secrecy (11 July), 567; he 'and all the Carres' are with the Cardinal (18 July), 578; Glencairn moves Sir Ralph Eure to try and gain him to Henry (19 July), 581; Parr intends to send for him, and see what he can do (20 July), *ib.*; signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631; a delegate from the Cardinal to meet those of the Governor at Linlithgow, read the treaties, &c. (5 Aug.), 622.
- Carre, Richard, son of Lans C., takes John Car, captain of Wark, prisoner near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 159.
- Robert, son to the Laird of Grenehcde, on a raid in Cukedaill (Oct. 1541), 107.
- Thomas, son to John K., entered as a pledge at March meeting (29 Oct. 1541), 118.
- Walter, of Cessford, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631. *See also* Cessford, Laird of.
- 'Watte,' son to David C. of Grayden, on a raid in Cukedaill (Oct. 1541), 107.
- William, joint-deputy warden of Middle March (29 March 1541), 118.
- William, brother to Master George K., entered as pledge at March meeting (29 Oct. 1541), 118.
- . . . , brother of the Laird of Cessford, &c., on a raid in Cukedaill (Oct. 1541), 107.
- Carres, the, and others of the Cardinal's friends on the Borders to be watched by the Donglases (10 Feb.), 410; of Teviotdale, adhere to the Cardinal (8 June), 536; will rise for the Cardinal (17 July), 575.
- Causse, the Laird of, his entry respited till Lammas (8 July), 564-5.
- Cartington, 100 men at (31 Aug. 1542), 169.
- Cary, John, vice-admiral, his report on his fleet (26 Sept. 1542), 231; casualties and losses off Scarborough, 232-3; ordered to look out for French ships from Havre de Gras, &c., 234, 255; at Holy Island with his fleet (2 Oct. 1542), 256; two ships sent to, from Newcastle (12 Oct.), 264; wind-bound in Holy Island (14 Oct.), 269; puts his crews on two meals a day, 270; with his ships going into Forth (24 Oct.), 292; 660, lxxij.
- Cary, Thomas, seizes the 'John' of Crail in Tynemouth haven, takes owner's money, &c. (10 April 1541), 85.
- cottes, robberies and murder by Liddesdale men at (July 1541), 79.
- Cassillis, Earl of (Gilbert Kennedy):—sent to put down rebellion in north of Scotland (Dec. 1541), 133; reported killed at Solway (26 Nov.), lxxxix; taken in Bewcastle, and brought to Carlisle (29 Nov.), xcij; escorted to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij; prisoner at Newcastle (7 Dec.), 322; his, &c., letter to James V., *ib.*, 324; arrives at York (11 Dec.), 326; his servant ransomed attends him (16 Dec.), 336; reaches Newark-on-Trent, *ib.*; to reach London (19th), *ib.*; to return and declare Henry's demands to the Scottish Council (29 Dec.), 347; subscribes 'open' article asking Henry to take possession of the young Queen and her realm, 367; also 'secret' article, if she dies, to take the Crown, *ib.*, 368; his demeanour noted to Southwell, *ib.*; his answer to articles proposed for Henry, 376-7; credence for Southwell to Henry (12 Jan.), 379; his return as directed by Lisle (13 Jan.), 380; reported much about the Governor (28 Jan.), 398; about the Governor (6 Feb.), 403, 406; guarantees Bothwell's sincerity in offering service to Henry (13 Feb.), 418; thinks George Douglas takes too much on him in public affairs, *ib.*; Sadleyr directed to procure friendship between him and the sheriff of Ayr, being at deadly feud (14 Mar.), 468; Henry's displeasure at his suffering Arran to be appointed as Governor, and warning him as to his future carriage (20 Mar.), 473; with the Governor on Sadleyr's arrival at Holyrood (18 Mar.), 474; well affected, 476; styled 'English pencyoner' by Bothwell, 478; keeps Sadleyr company in the Council antechamber (19 Mar.), 482; suggested as a keeper of the Cardinal (25 Mar.), 491; Sadleyr's discourse with him (27 Mar.), 492; 505; communing with Sadleyr at Angus's house (12 April), 512; to advise removal of young Queen to Edinburgh Castle (18 April), 515; to be 'ripped' by Sadleyr as to Henry's new demands, 518; (20 April), 522-3, 525; paid 300 marks by Henry, 526; Henry's message to him, *ib.*; and to beware of George Douglas, 527, 528; letter from Henry to (20 May), 534; letters to Henry and Glencairn forwarded by Sadleyr (9 June), 538; to advise Sadleyr

- what prisoners should remain to further Henry's designs (14 June), 543, 547; to advise Sadleyr on the prisoners (29 June), 549; reported to Parr 'a man of small manred' (6 July), 555; to sign secret pledge to stand by Henry, if the Queen or Governor dies, or latter 'revolts' (7 July), 560; 564; entry respited to Lammas (8 July), 565; 566; with the Governor in Edinburgh (22 July), 584-5; has subscribed Henry's 'articles of the devise,' 586; meets the Cardinal's commissioners to treat at Kirkliston (23 July), 590; joins in agreement, 591-2; rides to Linlithgow and instals the four lords-keepers of the Queen (25 July), 593; was at the proclamation of peace in the High Street (26 July), 597; Henry marvels at his allowing the Cardinal to countervail the Governor (31 July), 611; at the proclamation of peace, 614; warned against belief in the Cardinal to his own undoing (2 Aug.), 617; as a delegate from the Governor meets those of the Cardinal at Linlithgow to read the treaties (5 Aug.), 622; 624; he and his wife thanked by Henry for their 'gentleness' to Master Poyutz (11 Aug.), 636, 637; called 'a rank traitor' by some Scotsmen, 638; threats by Argyll to attack him for the release of 'Yryshe men' (25 Aug.), 656.
- Castlehill, the, W. Teviotdale, burnt, lxxvij.
- Castle of Milk, Annandale: King James at (23 Nov. 1542), lxxx.
- Cathcart, Lord. *See* Sunram, Lord.
- Cavers, English raids at (Oct. 1541), 110-11. 'Cawcye:' Scottish for highway, 359.
- Cessford (Sesforthe), the Laird of (Walter Carr): late warden of Middle Marches (June 1541), 81; his servant takes John Tempest prisoner near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 159; warden of Middle Marches, at day truce (18 Sept.), 213; keeps John Tempest at Hallydene (13 Dec.), 334; with the Carres, ordered to lie in Kelso (16 Dec.), 337; is said on death of K. James to have seized his flocks of sheep, &c., going there (Dec. 21), 344; warden of the Middle Marches, his approval of the Queen's marriage to the English prince, reported by Lisle's spy (17 Mar.), 470; warden of Teviotdale, will not keep day of truce, but joins the Cardinal (6 July), 562; crossed the Forth same day (11 July), 567; 'shoots' another day of truce, saying the Governor sent for him (17 July), 578; his household servant killed in a foray at Wark (16 July), 574; with the Cardinal (18 July), 578; sends to raise his clan, 579. *See also* Car, Walter, of Cessford.
- Chaloner, Robert, on Council of the North (11 Aug.), 635.
- Chamberlain (Chalmerlan), Lord. *See* Fleming, Lord.
- captain of English man-of-war, 256.
- Chancellor of Scotland, the, writes to Cromwell to keep better order on the Marches (Dec. 1538), 55; questions 'Berwick' as to Henry's operations at Calais (April 1539), 57; at the proclamation of peace in High street, Edinburgh (26 July), 597. *See* Glasgow, Archbishop of.
- the Lord, of England (Jan. 1540-41), 63; ordered secretly to prepare Norfolk's commission to lead a force against Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 156.
- CHARLES V.: Monsieur Rosenburgh, ambassador to, returns from Scotland (May 1532), 7; league between him and Henry reported in Scotland (April 1537), 45; Sir John Campbell accredited by James V. to him (4 Oct. 1540), 59; embassy from James V. to (Jan. 1540-41), 67.
- Charlton, Edy, outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- John, of the Blaklawe, outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- John, of Larderburn, outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Percy, outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Rany, of the Nuke, outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Charltons, two of the, still unpardoned, and resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136; one of the, and five 'strong theves' sent from Redesdale to Newcastle Assize (19 Jan. 1542-3), 386; another expected by Lisle, *ib.*; the two, outlaws, guide a Scottish foray at Capthetune, South Tyne (12 Feb.), 421.
- Charteris (Charterhous), John, a Solway prisoner, taken to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij; late Angus's chief receiver and officer there, joins the Cardinal (16 July 1543), 579; slew Ross of Craigie's brother, *ib.*
- Robert, of Amysfeld, sent by James V. to Lord Dacre at Naworth with sharp letters (June 1532), 5; a Solway prisoner, taken to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- Chartterhouse, the (Kelso): burnt by Norfolk (26 Oct.), xcj.

- Chatton, garrison at (31 Aug. 1542), 169.
- Cheman, Monsieur, president of Touraine, a French privy councillor, to go to Scotland in advance of Guise (10 Feb.), 409.
- Cheritres, Teviotdale, foray in (16 Nov. 1542), 304; burnt, xcii, xcix.
- Cheshire, to be levied against Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 156.
- Cheviot: the Scots pasture 10,000 sheep, &c., over the East March at (July 1541), 81-2.
- Cheyne, Sir T., at Council (29 Dec. 1542), 347.
- Chichester, Bishop of, &c., 'pen' Henry's book of religion, 653.
- Chillingham, garrison at (31 Aug. 1542), 169.
- Chirneside, town of: destroyed by Eure, &c. (2 Nov.), lxiv, xcix; Mains of, *ib.*
- Christian religion, Henry's book on, 'penned' by three bishops and three doctors 'of indifferency for judgment,' &c., not by one only, 653.
- Church abuses: exposed by a preaching friar under Arran's protection, in a sermon (13 Feb.), 418; Arran tells Lisle of his design to amend the same (17 Feb.), 430.
- 'Clapam's tower,' Norham Castle, 289, 290; night watch on, *ib.*
- Clavering, one, surprises and takes 14 Teviotdale 'thieves' in Northumberland (5 Dec. 1542), 319; 'a yong man called,' with 40 horse surprises 100 Teviotdale raiders in Northumberland, and takes 14 (5 Dec.), 321.
- Claveryng [Crailing], Nether, in West Teviotdale, burned and plundered by keeper of Redesdale (Sunday, 17 Dec. 1542), 342.
- Claxton, William, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Clerke, Robert, of Carham, Englishman, slain at his own plough, 142.
- Cleshie, Ralph, wants ordnance for Holy Island (18 Oct. 1542), 276.
- Cleveland: a man of Northumberland reports 'grudging' against the King, by certain persons there (14 July), 572.
- Clifforde, Lord: Sir Thomas Wharton sees him at Brougham (May 1541), 71.
- , Thomas, captain of Berwick (May 1532), 4; Sir Thomas, forbidden to hold March meetings within Scotland (June), 6; former captain of Berwick, his force when there, 150; commands garrison at Chillingham, &c. (31 Aug. 1542), 169.
- Clifton, East March: the cattle of, trespass in England (July 1541), 81.
- Clifton, Teviotdale, foray in (15 Nov. 1542), 304; cote, *ib.*; burnt, xcij, xcix.
- Cloose Gap: Wharton's muster at, for a raid in Annandale (midnight, 22 Nov. 1542), lxxx.
- Cloth of gold, purple and tawny of tissue, sent to Queen Margaret (1536), 29.
- Coal sent from Newcastle to Calais (20 Feb. 1542-3), 434.
- Cobles: the Scots fish with, lxxvij.
- 'Cocles, the,' off Yarmouth: ships wrecked on (21 Sept. 1542), 233; a ship with Danske wheat for Norfolk's army lost at (23 Sept.) 223-4.
- Cokburne: occupied by Charles Murray (19 Aug.), 150.
- Cokburns, the chief of the, made prisoner at Selway, escapes from Carlisle (c. 5 Jan. 1542-3), 359; equal to Lord Hume, and in more estimation, *ib.*; to be 'practised with' by Lisle (14 Jan.), 382.
- Cokelandes, Gilbert, Scotsman born, and long a guide to the English into Scotland, recommended as a denizen (7 Nov. 1541), 121.
- Cokete, river of, east boundary of English Middle March, 121. *See* Coquet.
- Cokfelde, William, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Cokke, John, suspected of designs on Norham Castle, put in fetters in lower dungeon (28 Oct. 1542), 288; serves in Norham, 289; once a horde thief and rider, *ib.*; his suspicious acquaintances in the Merse, and ideas as to surprising the castle. *ib.*; examined on oath by Brian Layton, the captain, and his sayings reported to Bishop of Durham, 290.
- Coldingham: report of its occupation by 300 men under the K. of Scots' master of works (19 Aug.), 150; that there are 500 men there (25 Aug.), 159; burning of corn by English navy at (25 Oct. 1542), 287; women killed, *ib.*; raid on, ordered by Hertford (15 Nov. 1542), 304; burned and plundered by Eure, Bulmer, &c. (13 Nov. 1542), lxix; George Douglas voluntarily assists, lxx; cxi, xcix; Alexander Hume expected at (12 Dec.), 333; Scots lie in the vaults of church, for fear of raids (13 Dec.), 335; garrisoned by 100 'hagbushes' (30 Dec.), 349; barony of, 575.
- Collingwood, Henry, constable of Etal, &c., inspect the Scottish encroachments on the East March (27 June 1541), 81; takes 24 Scottish prisoners on a raid in England (26 July), 600.
- Robert, and others, commissioners, report their survey of the East Marches, &c. (Oct 1541), 106; reports survey of East and

- Middle marches, and lawless confederacy of Scottish and English borderers (7 Nov.), 120-3; unable to send a 'platt' of the Marches (2 Dec.), 127; leads men of Coquetdale in Bowes's raid, plundering and burning near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 158; routed, 159; in conference with Rutland (26 Aug.), 162; writes to him where Bowes and other prisoners are taken (28 Aug.), 163; reports K. James's ordnance at Soutra (29 Aug.), 165; has no hope of releasing Bowes and others except by ransom (31 Aug.), 168; one of the few trusty men of Northumberland (18 Sept.), 211; holds converse with Mark Carre at March meeting (18 Sept.), 213; on foray in Teviotdale (16 Nov.), 304; instructions to (21 Nov.), lxxv; raid by, in Teviotdale, xcix; his son, &c., with 40 horse, surprises 100 Teviotdale raiders (5 Dec.), 321, 341; to enter Scotland with 2500 men of East and Middle Marches in aid of Henry's friends (4 Aug.), 618.
- Cologne (Coleyne): a Scottish M.A. going to 'the scole' at (14 June), 544.
- Colquhoun (Cochown), John, of Luss, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 632.
- Colvyn [Colville], Sir James, summoned, with his son, at Edinburgh by 'Rothsay' to appear and answer for treason (24 Sept. 1540), 59.
- Commons of Scotland, incensed at ships being sent to take their King in returning from France (10 April 1537), 45; 'clearly' with the Cardinal (6 July 1543), 556.
- Constable, M., on Council of the North (11 Aug.), 635.
- Sir Marmaduke, in Wark Castle (27 Oct. 1542), 287.
- Conyers, Sir George, to send men from Durham to Norham (29 Aug.), 165; sheriff of Durham, 571.
- Coquet (Cokete), water of: Scottish raid threatened on (21 Nov.), lxxv, lxxvii.
- dale (Cwikdaylle), men of, led by Collingwood and Horsley in Bowes's raid near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 158; routed, 159; Scots raid into (4 July 1542), a ground of complaint (13 Sept.), 197; Scots invasion feared in (21 Nov.), lxxv, lxxvij.
- Corbridge fair: affray and plunder of merchants at (23 June 1541), 77.
- Corn: in shocks and uncut in Teviotdale (16 Nov. 1542), 304.
- Cornelys, . . . , King's smith, highly blamed for his new guns, which burst on proof at Berwick (8 Oct. 1542), 263.
- Cornhill (Cornell), burnt by Scots (18 Aug. 1542), 150.
- Correy (Corrie), water of: raid on (Nov. 1542), lxxvij.
- Corse, the fair (Kolso): burnt by Norfolk (26 Oct.), xcj.
- Costrelles for beer, 188.
- Cotton, . . . , a naval captain at Yarmouth with a Scottish prize (19 Jan. 1542-3), 384; takes some prisoners at sea (7 Feb.), 407.
- Council, the Scottish: complaint to, by Lord Maxwell of non-redress of Border outrages, &c. (July 1841), 83; their reply to Sir Cuthbert Radclyffe's complaints to James V. on same (24 July), 95; keep 'Berwick' herald under observation while in Edinburgh (2 Sept.), 180; letter to Rutland that he well knows why Sir R. Bowes and others are kept prisoners (2 Sept.), *ib.*; what is done with them, 181; announce their K.'s death to Henry, will deliver Somerset's murderers, and wish a six months' truce (21 Dec.), 345; letter from English Council with Henry's complaints, but that his wishes will be signified by Cassillis and other prisoners now returning (29 Dec.), 346; letter from Lisle for receipt of Somerset's murderers, 350; Henry signifies that he will not waste time in words, or 'pretermit' this opportunity of uniting the realms, and demands their speedy decision (4 Jan. 1542-3), 354; the English Council's letter to them, by the Solway prisoners, withdrawn, and one by Henry substituted, 365; Sadlcyr attends them and declares his credence, &c. (19 Mar.), 482; their reply by Huntly, and declinature to impart the ambassadors' instructions, as they were fully empowered, 483.
- the English: Sir William Eure reports news of Scotland to, and why his former letter to Henry VIII. delayed (18 Nov. 1540), 60; their reply, ordering 'Berwick' to be again sent on a pretext into Scotland with a letter to Queen Margaret from her brother, and to spy what goes on there (7 Jan. 1540-1), *ib.*, 61; letter with Border news, &c., from Earl of Westmoreland (9 July 1541), 77; letter to, from Council of the North as to Henry coming to York, and present of a 'benevolence' of 900*l.* (15 Aug.), 96; deliver articles at York to Bellenden, complaining of his master's late visiting France, and urging him to forward his meeting with his uncle (27 Aug.), 97; letter to them from Wharton with news by his

Council, English—*continued.*

spies of the Scottish King and his Court, and also Border affairs (2 Sept.), 99; letter from same on further outrages, the Debatable land, &c. (25 Sept.), 100; instruct Wharton in dealing with Lord Maxwell to beware of him, and as to redress for late offences (26 Oct.), 117; instruct Radclyffe to give answer to Farnyhurst regarding proposal to send commissioners, 119; Wharton's report to, of Scottish news by espial, and Border affairs (3 Dec.), 132; Radclyffe's report of same, and on Middle Marches (11 Dec.), 137; Eure's report of murders on East Marches (31 Dec.), 141; report to by President of the North of warlike rumours from Scotland, by Berwick pursuivant (14 Aug.), 148; by Sir William Eure of same, and Border outbreaks, with his fears that Angus and his brother may learn too much about Berwick (19 Aug.), 149; instruct Wharton to be careful if the Scots invade, avoid an action, fortify Carlisle, and communicate with Rutland (21 Aug.), 151; desire the Chancellor to make out Norfolk's commission to lead an army against Scotland, and keep it secret (24 Aug.), 156; Eure reports defeat of Bowes and his 'company' in their raid into Scotland that day, and their losses (24 Aug. 1542), *ib.*; letter from Angus and George Douglas to same effect, with further particulars (25 Aug.), 157-9; letter to, from Rutland that more money required, and grain very scarce and dear at Newcastle and the Borders (26 Aug.), 161; report to, by Rutland from Morpeth (29 Aug.), 164; they instruct him to keep order on the Marches (30 Aug.), 167; further report by him from Alnwick (31 Aug.), 168; they instruct Norfolk to meet the Scottish ambassadors at York (on 18th September), 170; letter to, from Norfolk at Newmarket (2 Sept.), 171; further report same day on provisions, &c., at Kennynghall ledge, 172; they instruct Rutland to substitute another captain of Wark, and remove John Carr (2 Sept.), 174; letter from Rutland as to Bowes's defeat, &c. (2 Sept.), 177; from same with copies of correspondence with Scotland (5 Sept.), 178; and with decision by James V. as to the prisoners, &c. (6 Sept.), 183; letter to, from Duke of Norfolk as to his army, harness, provisions, &c. (6 Sept.), 184; from same on lack of beer for his men, and as to naval strength of Scotland (7 Sept.), 185; from same on want of transport ships, &c., 186;

at Kennynghall, 187; from same on providing beer, and with his plans to supply it (8 Sept.), *ib.*; from same that little or no beer can be provided at Berwick (11 Sept.), 188; report from D. of Norfolk at Lincoln (14 Sept.), 197; further by same from Scroebie, 199; instructions to him as to his forces on the Borders (17 Sept.), 203; letter to, from commissioners at York (19 Sept.), 210; from same of delay in provisions (20 Sept.), 213; non-arrival of ships at Berwick, and loss of one (21 Sept.), 215; excuse for miscarriage of last letter (now sent), and continued delay of ships, &c. (23 Sept.), 223; report from commissioners at York (24 Sept.), 225; instruct them, 227; Southampton or Browne to attend James V. if he comes (25 Sept.), 228; commissioners' report delays, bad weather, &c. (27 Sept.), 231; order Browne to attend James V. and instruct vice-admiral Cary to watch French ships expected from Havre (27 Sept.), 234; reply from commissioners, and complaint by Browne of his poor condition to receive the K. (29 Sept.), 236; report to, from commissioners at York (30 Sept.), 241; instruct them as to reception of James V. if he comes (1 Oct.), 243; as to ships at Dieppe, and their own preparations (2 Oct.), 245; commissioners report the impossibility of the army setting out at once, and that Orkney and Shetland are unassailable so late in the year, *ib.*, 246; send further instructions to York, and express Henry's anxiety to do damage anywhere in Scotland (4 Oct.), 249; commissioners ask further instructions, and state new proposal from the Scottish ambassadors (6 Oct.), 254; report to, from commissioners at York (7 Oct.), 258; (8 Oct.), 260; instruct them as to dealing with the Scots, and to dispense with declaration of war (8 Oct.), 261-2; report to, from Norfolk, &c., of the failure of new ordnance in proving (10 Oct.), *ib.*; letter to, from same at Newcastle (12 Oct.), 263; hear and dismiss Learmonth the Scottish ambassador at Greenwich (12 Oct.), 265; report to, of Southampton's mortal sickness at Newcastle (13 Oct.), 267; of the expedition and their intentions (14 Oct.), 268-70; informed of Southampton's death (15 Oct.), 271; letter to, from Norfolk, &c., at Berwick (19 Oct.), 276; further report to, that they take the field that night (22 Oct.), 279; letter to, from Suffolk and Tunstall that army across the Border (28 Oct.), 283; Tunstall's report

to, on Norham Castle (28 Oct.), 287; report to, from Norfolk of his devastation on the Borders, and return of his army for lack of victual (28 Oct.), 291-3; letters from Hertford to, much dissatisfied with his appointment as warden (29 Oct.), lxij; suggests others for office (30 Oct.), lxiii, *note*; Scottish news from (5 Nov.), lxij; thanks them for his release from wardenry, but remains *ad interim* (7 Nov.), lxx; reports bad equipment of garrisons to (13 Nov.), lxxvj; the King of Scots' warlike movements, &c. (21 Nov.), lxxv; an invasion imminent (23 Nov.), lxxvij; its occurrence (25 Nov.), lxxxj; order Hertford to give Henry's thanks to Evers and others for service (20 Nov.), 306; Hertford reports murder of Somerset herald, and other news (29 Nov.), 309; destruction of abbey and town of Caldstreame, &c. (1 Dec.), 313; Lisle and Tunstall give further details of Solway, and as to the English prisoners, &c. (6 Dec.), 317; Lisle, &c., report birth of a Scottish prince to (8 Dec.), 323; and K. James's movements before and after Solway, 324; Thomas Dacre declares his good service there, and gives list of prisoners taken by him (9 Dec.), 324-5; the President at York announces twenty of them there to be sent off next day (11 Dec.), 326; Lisle reports Border news, and asks money (13 Dec.), 332; Eure's report to, of Solway battle and prisoners, and as to the Hadden Rig prisoners in Scotland (12 Dec.), 333; Savile and Wentworth announce the Solway prisoners' arrival at Newark-on-Trent (16 Dec.), 335; report to, from Lisle, &c., of Scottish misrule on Border on K. James's death (21 Dec.), 344; letter to Scottish Council complaining of detention of Bowes and others, and Somerset's murder, referring them to the Solway prisoners now returning for Henry's demands (29 Dec.), 346; report to, from Lisle that George Douglas is not in a hurry to go back to Scotland, and his reasons, with Border news (2 Jan. 1542-3), 351; report from Lisle of Arran's proclamation as Governor, and intended burial of James V., &c. (5 Jan.), 360; their letter to the Scottish Council withdrawn, and another by Henry himself substituted (8 Jan.), 365; signify to Lisle the expected arrival of the Duc de Guise in Scotland, and Henry's great desire and preparations to capture him on his return (19 Jan.), 384; Lisle's letter to, of his naval pre-

parations and Scottish affairs, &c. (22 Jan.), 392; excuses his insufficiency and begs their advice, 393-4; report from him and Bryan as to ships at Newcaatle, some ice-bound (24 Jan.), 395; instruct Angus and his brother of Henry's intentions as to their pay, expected arrival of Guise and other Frenchmen with Lennox, (10 Feb.), 409; to have Glencairn made chancellor if possible, watch the Cardinal's party, &c., 410-11; letters to, from Suffolk, &c. (11 Feb.) 411; (12 Feb.), 414; with news of Scottish affairs, &c. (13 Feb.), 416-18; letter to, from Suffolk, &c., of damage by tempest to Henry's ships, Scottish news, &c. (15 Feb.), 425; instruct him as to Angus's pay, to write letters to the Queen-Dowager and Moray, &c. (17 Feb.), 431; letter to, from Suffolk of Bothwell's proposal to deliver the young Queen of Scots to Henry, for instructions (19 Feb.), 432; report to, from Suffolk, &c. (20 Feb.), 433; instruct him in Scottish affairs (23 Feb.), 438; to write to Angus, with form of letter (26 Feb.), 441; instruct Lisle to write to the Governor, with form of letter, 442; and to remain on the Borders to confer privately with Arran (27 Feb.), 443; report to, from Suffolk, &c., that a cartload of Bibles, &c., wanted in Scotland, 444; instructions to Suffolk as to Borders (28 Feb.), 446; Buccleuch's offer to deliver the Queen reported by Suffolk, &c. (1 Mar.), 449; letters from Scotland sent by (8 Mar.), 456-9; instruct Suffolk to write to the Queen Dowager advising her to convey her daughter into Henry's hands for safety, and warning her against the Governor, &c. (10 Mar.), 459; instruct Sadleyr to procure friendship between Cassillis and the sheriff of Ayr, at 'deadly feud' (14 Mar.), 468; to convey Henry's displeasure to Angus and the others for suffering Arran's appointment as Governor, and warn them as to their future carriage (20 Mar.), 472-3; instruct Sadleyr to oppose the Cardinal's removal to St Andrews, and would rather he were conveyed to Henry's hands (25 Mar.), 490-2; report Henry's pleasure at the Queen-Dowager's views, and instruct Sadleyr to see her again as to her daughter's transfer to England (27 Mar.), 493; he replies that he would sound the Governor, &c. (31 Mar.), 496; Sadleyr reports the Governor's views on church reform, desire for Bibles, &c., and promise to keep the Cardinal in

Council, English—*continued.*

prison (1 April), 497; the Queen-Dowager's desire to set him 'at pyké' with Henry, *ib.*; his visit to the Queen-Dowager, her adherence to her view of the Governor's intentions, and belief that the Lords will not allow her daughter to go to England, though two of them might help (2 April), *ib.*; reports Lord Maxwell's advice to use gentle means, &c., and has not yet delivered Henry's message to any one (4 April), 498; asks a passport for a sick gentleman going to France for a cure (5 April), 503; instruct him to warn the Governor, Angus, and Douglas to have the young Queen removed to Edinburgh Castle for safety, now that the Cardinal is free (13 April), 512-13; and that the embassy is at a stand for want of full powers, 513; advise Angus to see to the safety of the young Queen, himself, and the Governor, the latter to take very few and trusty persons into council (17 April), 514; Sadleyr reports his dealings with Cassillis and Glencairn, and George Douglas, as to taking the Queen to Edinburgh Castle (18 April), 515; Douglas's advice not to press it on the Governor, and the latter's starting the subject himself, 516-7; Sadleyr's handling Henry's demands with Angus, &c., before seeing the Governor, 518; advised by Sadleyr to urge Henry to accept the conditions brought by Glencairn and Douglas (6 May), 533; Suffolk writes to, about Oliver Sinclair and other prisoners (11 June), 539-40; and the disordered state of Scotland, &c. (12 June), 541-3; instruct him in reply (14 June), 543; he sends them the Cardinal's messenger and letters (14 June), 544; Sadleyr's report as to the Governor's illness, French fleet, &c. (21 June), 545; of his urging the apprehension of the Cardinal, &c., on him, his evading any direct promise, and reasons for same (29 June), 548-9; of the French fleet's movements, the Governor, &c. (30 June), 550; reports Drummond's strange story as to the young Queen, Lennox's desire to marry Lady Margaret Douglas, the French fleet, &c. (2 July), 551; Suffolk informs them of the French fleet off Hartlepool, the Solway prisoners, &c. (3 July), *ib.*; instruct Sadleyr to warn the Governor about the French fleet (3 July), 553; inform Suffolk of the conclusion of the treaty, agreement as to hostages, prisoners, &c. (7 July), 558; Sadleyr's letter to (8 July), 563;

Governor unable to keep order without assistance 565; Suffolk and Tunstall to (9 July), 566; the same (with Parr) with the name of their Scottish spy, &c. (11 July), 567; Suffolk and Tunstall to, on torturing two persons spreading false reports (14 July), 570-2; from same as to the Scottish ambassadors returning, &c. (18 July), 576; Suffolk sends them the Governor's letter to the ambassadors, &c. (18 July), 577-8; instruct him as to the challenge between the Cardinal and Ralph Eure (19 July), 579-80; notes for letters (22 July), 587; Suffolk and Tunstall remind them of the near expiry of truce, and that the peace concluded is not yet proclaimed by Scotland, for instructions (24 July), 587; as to the 1000*l.* for the Governor, and treasury nearly exhausted thereby, 588; letter from Suffolk, &c. (28 July), 600-1; Suffolk reports news from Scotland, and asks instructions (2 Aug.), 613; instruct Sadleyr to give the Governor 1000*l.* from Henry, and to keep the Cardinal off the new Council (2 Aug.), 616-7; as to forces for Scotland, &c., 618; Suffolk reports want of good leaders, &c. (4 Aug.), 620; Sadleyr's report to, of the Governor, the Cardinal, the French fleet, &c. (6 Aug.), 626-7; instruct him as to the refusal of prorogation, and Henry's wish to have more Englishmen about the Queen, &c. (9 Aug.), 628; instruct Parr to respite the chief of his prisoners, and execute two or three of the worst (10 Aug.), 634; letter to, from Council of the North (11 Aug.), *ib.*, 635; instruct Sadleyr to induce the Governor to demand Dunbarton Castle from Lennox, &c. (11 Aug.), 635; to Suffolk, &c. (19 Aug.), 645; letter from Suffolk, &c., for Henry's pleasure on Scottish and Border affairs (21 Aug.), 646-50; instruct them as to receiving the Border castles in case the Governor delivers them, &c. (24 Aug.), 654; instruct Sadleyr to hasten proceedings against the Cardinal, before the arrival of Cardinal Grimani from France (25 Aug.), 656; reply with instructions, to Suffolk's letter of 21st (25 Aug.), 657; to Eure (28 Aug.), 663; to Suffolk (29 Aug.), *ib.*; authorise him to pay 100*l.* to Angus, but prevent his asking more advances (31 Aug.), 665; to Sadleyr to press the Governor to get possession of Stirling Castle, put out the lords-keepers of the adverse party, and remove the Queen to some safe place (31 Aug.), *ib.*

- Council of the North, the, offer James V. a Border thief in prison at Carlisle in exchange for Dr Hillard (31 Jan. 1539-40), 58; the K. declines (7 Feb.), *ib.*; instructed by the Privy Council to levy 'benevolence' on Henry's visit (10 Aug. 1541), 96; report their diligence among the laity, and amount, and ask further instructions (15 Aug.), *ib.*; the President and, to escort James V. from York to Huntingdon (1 Oct. 1542), 244.
- Covert, John, servant of Duke of Norfolk (Sept. 1542), 189.
- Cox, Doctor, &c., 'pen' Henry's book of religion, 653.
- Crage, the Laird of, usher of the chamber, opposes meeting of James V. and his uncle (2 Sept. 1541), 99.
- Craggye, the Laird of: his brother killed by John Charteris, 579. *See* Ross, John, of Craigie.
- Crail (Carralle), the 'John' of, seized in Tynemouth haven, and detained from owner (10 April 1541), 85.
- Craisthorne, the Laird of, and another, take Thomas Forster of Edderstoun prisoner near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 159.
- Crakenthorpe Cristofer, esq., in Carlisle with Wharton (24 Nov. 1542), lxxxj.
- Crane, James, captain of the 'blok hous next Graveis end' (Mar. 1540-1), 85; takes Calico cloth and money from a Scots ship there, *ib.*
- Crawe, John, murdered by Scotsmen in Gilsland, 135.
— Thomas, murdered by Scotsmen in Gilsland, 135.
— Thomas, *younger*, murdered by Scotsmen in Gilsland, 135.
- Crawforde, Earl of: of the Cardinal's party (6 July), 556.
- Crighton, William, lord, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
— Alexander (of Brunstoun): takes ship on west coast of France (16 Nov. 1542), lxxj. *See* Brunstone, Laird of.
- Crissope brigge, west boundary of Middle March, 128.
- Crokedshaws, Teviotdale, foray in (16 Nov. 1542), xcij, xcix, 304.
- Crokbam moor, the Stone of: muster of 2000 horse at, for raid in Teviotdale (16 Nov. 1542), xcij, 304; between East and Middle Marches, place of meeting for a raid, 341.
- Cromer, Doctor, Henry's Scottish physician, has or can make a 'platt' of all Scotland (12 Dec. 1542), 331; Henry's physician to reside in charge of the young Queen of Scots (7 July), 561.
- Cromokhillis, Teviotdale, burnt (7 Nov. 1542), lxxvij.
- Cromwell, Thomas: Queen Margaret thanks him for his courtesy to the Bishop of Aberdeen, and in her own affairs (4 July 1534), 9; to remember her late requests of her brother the King (23 June 1535), 16; (Lord Secretary), Queen Margaret writes that the meeting of the Kings is fixed for Midsummer, and for his good offices with her brother (8 Mar. 1535-6), 35; (Lord Privy Seal), she recommends the Abbot of Melrose to his good offices (Feb. 1536-7), 40; she writes for his aid in getting a reply from Henry to her last letter sent by Master Sadler (24 April), 46; acknowledges his letter to her by Sir Adam Ottirburn, and is prepared to come to England (18 July), 47; gives details of her troubles in money, and asks his influence with the King to help her, 48; the Scottish Chancellor writes to, on the state of the Border, for better rule (Dec. 1538), 55; Lord Cromwell, keeper of the Privy Seal (Mar. 1538-9), 56.
- Crosby, Nether, tithes of, annexed to Carlisle Castle, 126.
— Over, tithes of, annexed to Carlisle Castle, 126.
- Crosier (Crosier), Clement (Clemey), Scotsman, murder by, 134; resets English outlaws in Liddesdale (1540), 136.
— John, of Liddesdale, resets outlaws from Tynedale, &c. (Feb. 1539), 136.
— Matho, sen to John C., at burning of Halton, 139.
- Crosiers, the, scale and plunder Houghton Castle (May 1541), 74; two, of Liddesdale, said by Wharton to be incited by Lord Maxwell to a raid (Sept. 1541), 105; of Liddesdale, foray Capthetune on S. Tyne (12 Feb.), 421.
- Cross, Market, of Edinburgh: proclamation at (24 Oct. 1542), 286.
- Crown, the Scottish, borne by an earl in Parliament (14 Mar. 1542-3), 469.
- Cryngildike (Cumberland), murder by Scots borderers at, 134.
- Cuke, Alexander, in Norham Castle, 291.
- Culross (Collerns) Abbey: English prisoners at (8 Dec. 1542), 324.
- Cumberland, to be levied against Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 156.
— Earl of (Henry Clifford):—letter of credence for Duke of Norfolk to (Jan. 2 Y

- 1540-1), 63; Sir Thomas Wharton writes to (May 1541), 71; ordered by Henry VIII. to aid in defence of the West March (20 May), 74; formerly warden of West Marches (Sept. 1541), 101; allowed to go to Skipton (26 Oct.), 118; to aid if Wark Castle besieged (2 Sept.), 176; forbidden to take the west borderers from their proper duty of defence (16 Sept.), 202; as some are to attend on Suffolk as Lord-Lieutenant, and save Henry their pay thereby, *ib.*, 203; is allowed some men in pay instead, *ib.*; Henry Clifford (2):—to escort James V. from the Border to York (1 Oct. 1542), 244; settles his retinue (500) with Duke of Suffolk (17 Oct.), 274; reports news from West Marches and Edinburgh to Suffolk (25 Oct.), 285; proposed to Henry by Norfolk for office of warden, 300; thought too young, but appointed of warden's council with retinue, &c., as an earl, 301; warrant for his pay, &c., 304; warned of the Scottish invasion (24 Nov.), lxxvj; his Westmorland men fail to join Wharton's foray (23 Nov.) lxxx; with his 500 men not yet come to Alnwick (7 Dec.), 320, 323; (12 Dec.), 332; expected on 15th (13 Dec.), 333; at Alnwick (18 Dec.), 339, 343; (21 Dec.), 345; goes to Brougham Castle by Henry's order (30 Dec.), 350; with Wharton, to lead 2000 horse of West Marches into Scotland, if necessary (8 Jan. 1542-3), 364.
- Cunningham, John, of Caprington (Campro^t), signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Cupar (Cupron), Abbot of, D[onald Campbell]: signs the Cardinal's secret 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Curwen, Master, messenger from Wharton to Norfolk, &c. (Sept. 1542), 258.
- Sir Thomas: in Carlisle (24 Nov.), lxxxj; at Solway battle (24 Nov.), lxxxiii; his standard there, lxxxvij; on the prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- DACRE, William, lord, sharply written to by James V. for resetting rebels at Carlisle (2 June 1532), 5; at Naworth, *ib.*; instructed by Henry VIII. to temporise, and secretly aid the Liddesdale men, 6; had 500*l.* to repair Carlisle and Bewcastle (1532), 124; partly expended, *ib.*; (of Gillesland), letter of credence for the Duke of Norfolk to, (Jan. 1540-1), 63; forbidden to take West borderers from their proper duty of defence (16 Sept.), 202; as some are to attend Duke of Suffolk as lieutenant, and thus save Henry their pay, *ib.*; his tenants absent from Wharton's muster (22 Nov.), lxxx; conversation in his house between a Scottish prisoner and Sir Richard Maners reported to Henry VIII. (21 Dec.), 343; the Laird of Rossyth secreted in his house of Morpeth (23 Jan.), 400.
- Dacre, Sir Philip: Richard, his son, secretes a Solway prisoner at Morpeth, 400.
- Richard, son of Sir Philip D., buys a Solway prisoner 'for lytell or nothing' of his captor, and hides him at Morpeth, 400; demands 80*l.* for ransom of the Laird of Rossyth. (11 June), 539.
- Robert, at Council (29 Dec. 1542), 347.
- Thomas, 'of no living but from the king,' proposed as deputy-captain of Carlisle (10 Nov. 1541), 126; Wharton's cousin, fireraising and slaughter by, in Dumfries, sixty houses burnt, &c. (4 Oct. 1542), 258; forays Eskdale, Stablogorton, &c. (8 Nov. 1542), lxxvij; in Carlisle with Wharton (24 Nov.), lxxxii; his service at Solway, lxxxvij; on the prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij; at Solway with the men of Gillesland, 307; reports to the Council he paid twenty nobles to a Scotsman for warning him of the Solway raid, and prepared Wharton two days before (9 Dec.), 325; his own and men's good services, and names of prisoners taken by them and delivered to Wharton, *ib.*; at Lanercost, *ib.*; his servant attends Lord Oliphant by order (16 Dec.), 336; unable to serve at present (14 June), 544; Sir Thomas, a witness in the dispute as to capture of Lord Maxwell at Solway (3 July), 552.
- Dalkeith (Daykith), four miles from Edinburgh: the Cardinal to be imprisoned there (28 Jan.), 398.
- Dalstone, Thomas, mayor of Carlisle (Nov. 1542), lxxxj.
- Danbye, Sir Christopher, a possible leader for the expedition to Scotland (4 Aug. 1543), 620.
- Daniel: the tyrannous usurpation of the Pope foretold by, 20.
- Danish fleet, a, reported about to attack the Emperor's and Henry's subjects (24 Aug.), 655.
- Darcy, Sir Arthur, reports from Berwick failure of 'bassys' on proving them (8 Oct. 1542), 263; the French servant of the Queen-Dowager, committed to his charge (Mar. 1542-3), 464.

- Darnton (Darlington): the Solway prisoners, &c., there on return to Scotland, communings and instructions to, by Southwell, &c. (Jan. 8-14), 364-81.
- Davysoun, George, in Teviotdale: takes Sir Robert Bowes prisoner near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 159; captor of Bowes, his complaint and threat on the High street, Edinburgh, if ransom not allowed (5 Jan. 1542-3), 359; offers to release him at Alnwick for 40*l.* and a secret payment of 20 marks to himself (12 June), 542.
- John, of Dennerlaw, Teviotdale, takes Sir Robert Bowes prisoner near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 159.
- Stephen, Scotsman, &c., murder by, at Carham, 142; and another, take Thomas Forster of Edderstoun prisoner near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 159; a 'hed capitayne' of Teviotdale thieves, his crops and cattle plundered (6 Dec.), 323; captured on a raid into Northumberland (12 Dec.), 332.
- 'yonge' Stephen, taken in a raid (12 Dec. 1542), 332.
- Thomas, shipmaster of Crail: his ship, cargo, &c., arrested at Tynemouth (10 April 1541), 85; breach of safe conduct, *ib.*; reply of English Council to same (July), 87.
- William, Scotsman, murder by, of a peaceful trader, 142; 'a gret thief,' and thirteen Teviotdale men taken in Northumberland (5 Dec. 1542), 319.
- Davysons, the, of March cleugh, Scotsmen, &c., murder by, at Lermouth, 142; two of the, of Teviotdale taken prisoners (16 Dec.), 343; prisoners at large, to be called to re-enter (22 June), 547; of Teviotdale, adherents of Angus, prisoners on surety, their raid on Prengwick (July), 575; Angus and George Douglas to be warned of their doings (22 July), 587.
- Dawson, Gawan, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Debatable Land, the: James V. wishes the 'brokkyn men' on, to be seized (2 June 1532), 6; Henry VIII. evades the demand, *ib.*; scheme for reformation of it made by the wardens of the West Marches (2 Oct. 1538), 53; James V. proposes to Henry that the dwellers be expelled, and land only occupied 'with byt of mouth' as of old (30 Nov.), 54; rebels and broken men, both English and Scottish, who sit there and evade justice, to be dealt with (Dec.), 55; Lord Maxwell's reported plan of colonising by Liddesdale men (Sept. 1541), 101; Wharton's account of its strength as a refuge, 102; Wharton's scheme for a raid on Scotsmen there (30 Sept.), 105; dwellers on, offer secret service to England (Dec. 1541), 133.
- Deer (Dere) Abbey: English refugees at (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Delavale, Sir John, escorts Bothwell from Newcastle to Hexham, and brings his message to Lisle, for Henry VIII. (19 Jan. 1542-3), 335.
- Denholm (Dennom), English raids in (Oct. 1541), 110-11.
- Denmark (Danske): the Scottish ships from, to be intercepted (7 Sept.), 185-6; will pass Elsonore (11 Sept.), 189; a ship from, with rye, reaches the Forth (16 Nov. 1542), lxxj.
- THE KING OF, his letters to James V. (16 Nov.), lxxj.
- Denton, Thomas: at the battle of Solway (24 Nov.), lxxxviiij; on the prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- Denys, . . . , a servant of Lisle's, sent with 'Richmond' herald to spy on the Cardinal's servants (13 Feb.), 422.
- Derbyshire, levied against Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 156.
- Dermaynstedes (Cumberland), murder by Scotsmen at, 135.
- Dieppe (Depe): the French rigging sixteen ships at (2 Oct. 1542), 245; the captain of, writes to John a Barton to see the French fleet at Burntisland victualled, &c. (28 July), 609; and that a fleet is fitting out at Havre de Grace, &c., *ib.*
- Doctor of civil law, a Scottish, banished by Cardinal Betoun (c. 1539), thought able to make a 'platt' of all Scotland (12 Dec. 1542), 331.
- Dod, Michael, outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Rany, of the Blaklawe, outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Dogeson, one, a yeoman, killed at Solway (24 Nov.), 308.
- Dogg, captain: in Jedburgh (16 Nov. 1542), lxx.
- Dolfynstune (on Jed water), burned and plundered by George Heron, &c. (5 Dec. 1542), 319, 321.
- Doncaster (Dankaster): Norfolk fears to be north of, in winter (12 Oct. 1542), 265.
- Dorset, Marquess of (Thomas Grey): warden of Marches (c. 1520), 265.
- Douglas, castle of, Angus's, 'voyde' (5 Jan. 1542-3), 359.

Douglas, Archibald, messenger between Angus and Drumlanrig (May 1541), 72; 'akyne to Angus,' brings Scottish news to Lisle at Alnwick from Drumlanrig (5 Jan. 1542-3), 357.

— Sir George, summoned at Edinburgh by 'Rothsay' herald to appear and answer for treason (24 Sept. 1540), 59; any Scotsman speaking with him held guilty of treason (May 1541), 72; in Berwick with his brother and 200 men (19 Aug. 1542), 150; 'a worshipfull man but a Scotsman born,' and knows too much of the privity of B., *ib.*; conferences with Bowes, &c., as to a raid in Scotland, 157; his letter from Berwick to the Privy Council with details of the English defeat at Hadden Rig (25 Aug.), 157-9, 177; information by, as to Scottish ships (Sept.), 198; ordered to find out Drumlanrig's expectations (8 Oct 1542), 262; 'of himself' joins Eure and others on their raid to Coldingham, &c. (13 Nov.), lxx; commended for his service, *ib.*; writes to Angus with news by a spy, of King James and his army (20 Nov.), lxxij; gives the news to Eure at Berwick (21 Nov.), lxxv; is on watch there for the Scots (22 Nov.), lxxvij; consults with Eure and others as to the raid on Eccles (26 Nov.), lxxxvj; sets fire to Coldstream, and nearly burns Ralph Bulmer there (29 Nov.), xciv; raid by, in Berwickshire, 310; his visit to the Solway prisoners at Newcastle, and conversation with Lords Maxwell and Fleming, reported by Lisle (12 Dec.), 330; reports Border preparations to Lisle, depressed state of James V., his grief for Oliver Sinclair's capture, and loss of his banner, &c. (16 Dec.), 337-8; rides to Alnwick with news of James's death at midnight (on the 15th Dec.), 339; returns in haste to Berwick to see his servant same day, and writes confirming news, *ib.*, 340; his servant despatched by Lisle to Henry, 338; his account of the next heirs to the Crown, 336; sends particulars of the King's death, and proceedings in Scotland, *ib.*, 341; his intended foray on Dunse postponed by Lisle (19 Dec), *ib.*, 342; his arrival in Scotland looked for (24 Dec.), 345; thought lukewarm by Lisle in getting Dunbar Castle for Henry, as instructed, 346; ordered by Henry to enter Scotland in advance of his brother (1 Jan.), 351; is in no haste to do so, 352; writes to Lisle that he will enter

Scotland as directed at a proper time, though it is a heavy burden for his back (31 Dec.), 353; his further letters sent to Henry VIII. (5 Jan.), 357; accredited by the Regent to Lisle with letters, &c. (18 Jan.), 383; met by 2000 horse on entering Scotland (19 Jan.), 385; delays further news to Lisle, *ib.*; letter to Sir Ralph Evers on behalf of a nun of Coldstream, 386; arrives with Lisle with letters from Arran (21 Jan.), 387; his account of the mishap of the Cardinal's seeing Lisle's private letter to Arran, and advice thereon, *ib.*; long account of his proceedings with the Governor, the Council, the Cardinal, and prospect of latter's apprehension, 387-9; Arran's great desire to see Henry, 389; his displeasure at his brother signing the articles with the prisoners, as dangerous and lessening his influence, 390-1; thinks he will be sent on embassy to Henry, 391; to return to Scotland with Angus on 22d Jan., *ib.*; takes a letter from Lisle to Arran (22 Jan.), 393; desires pay for 400 men from Henry for a month or two, as their charges are heavy, 394; says Arran has offered his countess's sister (co-heiress of Morton) in marriage to his son, and to make him an earl, *ib.*; sends his servant with a letter to Lisle relating capture of the Cardinal at Council (28 Jan.), 397; intends sending him prisoner to Dalkeith, 398; his servant's remark of his influence, *ib.*; will send to Lisle for money, 399; his message as to Arran's 'rollyng,' *ib.*; as to the prisoners' good inclinations, *ib.*; Lisle's doubts of his meaning, or his beginning or ending, 399-400; has no Englishmen in his pay now, *ib.*; writes to Lisle, that Arran would seize the Cardinal if sure of peace with Henry, of the prisoners' arrival, and his doubts of their sincerity, &c. (26 Jan.), 400, 401; sent by Arran with credence to Suffolk (30 Jan.), 402; intended ambassador, *ib.*, 403; writes to Lisle (6 Feb.), 404; Lisle's letter to him (5 Feb.), 406; instructed by the Privy Council as to the French designs in Scotland, to warn the Governor of them and Lennox, and how to manage affairs in Scotland to Henry's advantage (10 Feb.), 409; letters to him from the Privy Council sent on by 'Richmond' herald (12 Feb.), 416; his allowance for a retinue of 200 men, *ib.*; question as to the number of his retinue to be paid for (13 Feb.), 417; is thought by Moray, Glencairn, &c., to engross too much importance to himself, 418; takes

Suffolk's letter to Arran (12 Feb.), 419; Henry's letter forwarded to him (13 Feb.), 421; his to Henry, forwarded, 422; says the Cardinal would have been released if he had not returned, *ib.*; his exertions for Henry's 'godly purpose' reported, 426; his influence with Arran disliked by the commons, 427; parliament to be held 12 March to repon him (17 Feb.), 429; pay for his followers sanctioned by the Privy Council (17 Feb.), 431; Suffolk to warn him of the proposed French invasion from Brittany, *ib.*, 432; his letter to Suffolk asking delay for re-entry of prisoners, 433; for Glencairn especially, 434; Suffolk's reply, *ib.*; 438; he and his brother to be paid for their 200 men, 439; and to keep the Cardinal safe, *ib.*; Suffolk writes to (27 Feb.), 445; letter from, to Lisle, sent to Henry (8 Mar.), 456; to same sent to Suffolk (10 Mar.), 460; questions to be put to him by Sadleyr (13 Mar.), 463; to press the appointment of Drummond as secretary, on the Governor, and prevent the restoration of Sir Thomas Erskine (13 Mar.), 466-7; letter to Lisle that Arran made governor, sent to Henry (17 Mar.), 469; description of his salutation from Huntly, and response, 470-1; Henry's remonstrance with him for allowing the Governor's appointment (20 Mar.), 473; and advice for his future carriage, *ib.*; escorts Sadleyr to his lodging from Holyrood (18 Mar.), 474; his private discourse with Sadleyr, account of his labours in Henry's service, warnings against being in a hurry, or alarming the Governor, or attempting to use force, 475-8; takes Sadleyr to the council chamber (19 Mar.), 482; tells him of the Governor's intention to visit Henry, leaving Angus his deputy (20 Mar.), 486; of the Governor's intention to remove the Cardinal to St Andrews, and then to Tantallon or Dunbar (23 Mar.), 488; Lisle gives Henry his opinion that his brother and he are playing double, despite their great professions, and former advice to grant no truce, &c. (24 Mar.), 489; Sadleyr to ask him if the Cardinal's removal is moved, and warn him against it (25 Mar.), 491; his excuses to Sadleyr (27 Mar.), 492; again warned to expedite Henry's plans (27 Mar.), 493; Sadleyr to rebuke him for preferring his own profit to executing Henry's plans (30 Mar.), *ib.*; for his allowing the Cardinal to return to his own house, 494; and an 'unmete' governor like Arran to

be appointed, &c., 495; his excuses to Sadleyr (31 Mar.), 496; and advice to Henry to preserve peace with France till Scotland dealt with, *ib.*; expected in Edinburgh (4 April), 498; Henry's reception of his advice to keep peace with France, and warning not to presume on any such contingency, as he is able to deal with both countries, 503; Sadleyr's conference with him, administration of Henry's rebuke, and Douglas's denial that he ever made promises like the others, and profession of his loyalty notwithstanding (6 April), 504; account of his great labour to keep the Governor straight in spite of Huntly's secret dealings, and warning to Sadleyr that he would at once revolt to the French party, if he suspected Henry's designs on the government, 505; their discussion of the treaty, and his attempt to learn Henry's *ultimatum*, 506; tells Sadleyr to give no credence to Moray or Huntly, 507; and that if Henry 'styckes' too much on conditions, he would drive the Governor 'and all' to join Lennox and the French, 511; further conference with Sadleyr (9 April), 512; to be warned to take care of the young Queen, and if possible have her taken to Edinburgh (13 April), 513; secret message by Sadleyr to, as to Edinburgh and Dunbar Castles, &c., *ib.*; Sadleyr ordered to hold him to his promises of which he makes so light (14 April), 514; sent for by Sadleyr, whom he advises not to speak to the Governor about Edinburgh as he suspects Henry's motives, but that he himself will do what he can to persuade him (18 April), 515; to be 'ripped' by Sadleyr as to Henry's schedule of demands, 518; his excuses to Sadleyr and rebuke by latter (19 April), 520; tells Sadleyr of the Governor's dismissal of his friar preacher, and certainty of his joining the Cardinal despite his efforts, and advice to Sadleyr to write in cypher, &c. (22 April), 522; Henry's wrath at his 'impudencye,' and denial of his promises and oath (25 April), 523; orders Sadleyr to express his astonishment, recall various occasions and proofs to him, showing him 'more depely bonden than any of the reste,' 524-5; and that his arrogancy so offended the late K. James, as to prevent grace to his brother, *ib.*; Sadleyr to conceal Henry's distrust, but let him know as little as possible till his sincerity is proved by deeds, 526; his brother, Glencairn, &c., to be warned against trusting him, 527; not rebuked by Sadleyr,

Douglas, Sir George—*continued.*

as he had risked his life on Henry's behalf, and was about to go on embassy to him (1 May), 530; Ray sent by Sadleyr to, 532; accredited with Glencairn, by the Parliament, to Henry (4 May), *ib.*; to start (on 7th), 533; returns with conditions from Henry (18 May), 534; progress of these (3 June), *ib.*; to return with conditions to Henry at once (7 June), 535; brings message to the Governor from Viscount Lisle, 536; arrived in Edinburgh (29th May), his opinion of the conditions, *ib.*; not known how he excused his own doings to Henry in London, 537; to reach Berwick going to London (on 10th June), 538; sent by Governor to expel Bothwell from Haddington nunnery, 541; at Darlington (13 June), 544; to be consulted by Privy Council before giving Inglis a passport abroad (14 June), 545; reputed [by Mark Carr ?] the sole stay of Henry's party, but practises with both sides, and shifts for his own commodity in all events (6 July), 555; concludes the treaty with Henry (1 July), 558; promises Henry to obtain a new Council of his friends (7 July), 559; signs, unknown to Glencairn, private articles to support him in case of mischance to the Queen or Governor, 560; his servant's speech to Layton at Coldingham as to the Governor (7 July), 562; on his return from England the Governor will join the Cardinal, *ib.*; forays by his and his brother's Teviotdale adherents to be checked (17 July), 575; at Darlington with Suffolk and Tunstall that night, 576; urged by them to hasten home from Newcastle (18 July), *ib.*; summoned by the Governor to return with speed for advice against the Cardinal's adherents (16 July), 578; thought by Parr to be purposely delaying, to be out of danger (18 July), 579; Parr's discussion with him, Glencairn, &c., when passing Warkworth, and advice (19 July), 580; 'of joylie courage,' and disposed to fight the Cardinal (22 July), 585; should have returned sooner, *ib.*; warned of the Davison's misdoings, 587; the Cardinal's party demand his retirement from about the Governor (24 July), 590; thinks they undoubtedly intend to frustrate the peace with England, 591; Parr reports his banishment either to his wife's lands in the North, or to England (26 July), 598; Sadleyr's discourse with him, &c., on the Governor and Huntly, 605; thinks the Car-

dinal's party quite against the peace and marriage, 606; comes to Sadleyr with a request from the Governor for 1000*l.* (28 July), 608; and news of French ships coming to Lennox, *ib.*; Henry's surprise at his letting the Cardinal 'countervail' the Governor in appointing the lords-keepers (31 Aug.), 611; anxiety to hear what he has been doing in the 'garboyle,' and how he stands with the Governor, &c., *ib.*; his son the Master of Morton offered as a hostage for the Cardinal's safety, 612; ordered secretly to prepare for the arrival of the English force at Leith (2 Aug.), 617; thinks with Sadleyr, that the Cardinal's party are quite against the treaties, but advises the prorogation of the ratification till 30 Sept. (5 Aug.), 624; Sadleyr reports to Henry his little meddling with the 'garboyle,' that he is hated by the Cardinal's party, as chief councillor and only director of the Governor, and not unlikely to be ousted from that post (5 Aug.), 625; promises Sadleyr to aid Henry's forces as desired (6 Aug.), 627; reminded by Council of this (11 Aug.), 636; his visit to the Cardinal at St Andrews, under trust, and their long conference, reported by him to Sadleyr, and the Cardinal's openness (17 Aug.), 639-41; told the Governor that Henry would accept some of the prisoners as hostages for the marriage (17 Aug.), 643; still rules alone about him, *ib.*, 650; Henry's surprise at his supineness (24 Aug.), 652, 653.

Douglas, James, of Parkehede: summoned at Edinburgh by 'Rothsay,' to appear and answer for treason (24 Sept. 1540), 59; made prisoner at Haddonrig, 177; given his life by James V., and sent to Falkland, expected to betray English secrets (4 Sept.), 180; Duke of Norfolk fears he will inform on Angus, being 'gret with hym' (7 Sept.), 187.

— James, of Drumlanrig. *See* Drumlanrig, the Laird of.

— Joke: a servant of Lord Maxwell's, and spy of Wharton's, brings him news of Drumlanrig (3 Mar.), 454; and of his master, *ib.*

— Lady Margaret:—daughter of Queen Margaret; her mother thanks her uncle K. Henry for his 'gret nobylnes' to her (20 Oct. 1536), 38; Henry, though displeased with her light conduct, promises to take care of her, on amendment (27 Dec.), 40; writes to her father the Earl of Angus, 252; his reply forwarded by Duke of Nor-

- folk (2 Oct. 1542), 254; Lennox wishes to marry her (2 July), 551; referred to Henry by Angus, *ib.*; Lennox's wish to marry her (13 July), 570.
- Douglas, Robert, of Lochleven, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631. *See also* Lochleven, the Laird of.
- Doyle, Henry, esq., of Suffolk, to go in Norfolk's army (25 Aug. 1542), 160.
- 'Dragon, the:' casualties to (21 Sept. 1542), 232; at Holy Island, 256.
- Drumlanrig (Dumlangrike), the Laird of (James Douglas): called by Wharton before him at Carlisle (May 1541), 72; reasons of his exile from Scotland, *ib.*; says James V. incited him to murder Angus, with whom he is in secret communication, *ib.*; ordered to depart to York in four days, 73; reports as to Scottish ships (Sept. 1542), 198; awaits answer from Henry VIII. (2 Oct.), 253; has leave to return home (as a spy?), 255; to be sounded by George Douglas on his expectations (8 Oct.), 262; his speech to Wharton after battle of Solway (26 Nov.), lxxxviii; talks with Lord Maxwell, *ib.*; master customer of Carlisle, on the prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij; is bound for many of their ransoms, and not to be allowed to leave England (8 Dec.), c; reinstated in his lands, sends his kinsman to Lisle with news out of Scotland (5 Jan. 1542-3), 357; Angus warned not to trust him overmuch, his letters being 'cold' (8 Jan.), 372; his value to Angus to be enquired into (28 Feb.), 446; Sir Thomas Wharton as to him, *ib.*; his letter to Lord Maxwell (3 Mar.), 454; to be allowed to come with Sir George Douglas, to Henry, who takes him for 'a man of honestie' (25 Mar.), 492; writes to Wharton about George Douglas and Scottish affairs (1 June), 536.
- Drummond (Dromonde), David lord; signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Master James: recommended by Henry for the secretaryship of Scotland (13 Mar. 1542-3), 461; Henry orders Sadleyr to press his appointment as secretary on the Governor and Council, thinking him 'hartely dedicate' (13 Mar.), 466; Sadleyr to use him and his brother as 'trusty instruments,' and report their information, *ib.*, 467; his suit for the secretaryship fore-stalled (27 Mar.), 492; tells Sadleyr of the 'unsuretie' of the young Queen, on authority of his father-in-law the Laird of Calder (2 July), 551; Sadleyr discredits it, *ib.*; called a 'perillous and dangerous person' by Sir James Sandilands of Calder, his 'father-in-law,' who denies his story about the Governor and young Queen (8 July), 563; said to have 'shamefullie lyed' to Henry, 564.
- Drummond, Master John: sent with Lisle's servant to Scotland, has not yet written (12 Feb.), 420; shows Arran Henry's 'loving hart and mynde,' &c. (14 Feb.), 424; his report to Lisle thought good, and sent to Henry (15 Feb.), 426.
- Drury (Drewry), Sir William, of Suffolk: to go in Norfolk's army (25 Aug. 1542), 160; consults with Duke of Norfolk (2 Sept.), 172.
- Dryburgh (Drybrocht), Thomas commendator of:—signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Drye Marche, the, lxx, 342.
- Duket (Dukket), Antony, esq.: in Carlisle (24 Nov.), lxxx; at the battle of Solway, lxxxviiij.
- Dumfries (Dumfrees): the Nithsdale and Galloway men encamp at (21 Sept. 1542), 218; more expected shortly to invade England, *ib.*; fired by Thomas Dacre, and sixty houses burnt in Kirk strete (4 Oct.), 259; Scottish forces left Sunday before (1 Oct.), *ib.*; James V. reported at, after Solway, 324.
- Dunbar (Dwumber), Alexander, of Cumnock, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 632.
- the lands of, let to James V. by his mother under constraint, she says, for a 'sober thyng,' 65; castle of, fortified by James V. (Oct. 1542), 253; a refuge for the Merse men (13 Dec.), 335; the captain of (William Wemyss of Raith), refuses to deliver it to the Council (24 Dec.), 346, 349; George Douglas backward in practising with him, 346; a watch kept at, by Arran and Moray for comers and goers (13 Feb.), 418; in Arran's hands (20 Mar.), 481; secret message from Henry to Angus and George Douglas, to get a foot in it now or never (13 April), 513; Sadleyr reports Arran's offer of it to Henry (28 July), 609.
- Dunbarton (Dumbrytayne): to be watched in case the French arrive (10 Feb.), 410; to be put in Glencairn's lands if Arran can obtain it, *ib.*; Lennox's landing there to be resisted (20 Mar.), 481; 'withholden' from the Governor, *ib.*; Lennox with two ships reported at (6 April), 510; to be demanded from Lennox (14 April), 514; keys brought to him by keeper, and his effects

- brought into it (18 April), 519; Lennox refuses delivery (5 May), 533; is in it himself (15 May), 534; Stirling (of Glorat) its captain, *ib.*; to be demanded from Lennox by the Governor as 'a kaye of the realme,' to try his sincerity (11 Aug.), 635; the Governor will try to get it, but Sadleyr doubts his power (17 Aug.), 643.
- Dunblane (Donbleyn), Bishop of, (William): delegated by the Cardinal to meet those of the Governor at Linlithgow and read the treaties, &c. (5 Aug.), 622; signs the Cardinal's secret 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Dundee, the constable of, taken at Solway and ransomed without leave (9 Dec.), 325.
- Dunglase tower, a refuge for the Merse men (13 Dec. 1542), 335.
- Dunkeld, Bishop of: James V. requests the Pope to name him on a commission to try the Archbishop of St Andrews for lese-majesty (April 1533), 7.
- Dunse, occupied by Charles Murray (19 Aug. 1542), 150; and Langton, garrisoned by 500 Scots (25 Aug.), 159; 9 miles from Berwick, unwall'd, but strongly placed in a marsh, with a 'very strong tower' at entry (7 Dec.), 321; proclamation there under pain of death or forfeiture (10 Dec.), 335; a foray on, postponed after death of James V. (19 Dec.), 341-2.
- Durham, Bishop of (Cuthbert Tunstall) :—at Privy Council (21 Aug. 1542), 152; commissioner to meet Scots ambassadors at York (31 Aug.), 170; (13 Sept.), 197; further instructions in treating with them (16 Sept.), 200-3; at York (19 Sept.), 212; (20 Sept.), 213; receives custody of Norfolk's will (21 Sept.), 215; letter to Privy Council (21 Sept.), *ib.*; farther instructions from Henry, for treaty (22 Sept.), 219; referred to as knowing how the French qualified their inclusion of Scotland, 222; to Council, in Norfolk's absence (23 Sept.), 223; at York (24 Sept.), 226; instructions from Privy Council (25 Sept.), 227-8; reports to Henry their discussions as to the Kings meeting, &c. (27 Sept.), 228-30; to Privy Council of delays and bad weather, &c., 231; acknowledges instructions (29 Sept.), 236; to go to Borders if peace ensues, *ib.*, 238; final instructions from Henry on points raised by the Scots (29 Sept.), *ib.*, 239-41; to Privy Council as to Norham Castle (30 Sept.), 241; instructions to as to receiving James V., &c. (1 Oct.), 243; as to French ships at Dieppe, &c. (2 Oct.) 245; letter to Privy Council that the army cannot yet proceed from York to Newcastle, and Orkney and Shetland are unassailable (2 Oct.), 245-7; further instructions from Privy Council (4 Oct.), 249; reply that the Scottish proposals unsatisfactory, and the army will proceed to Newcastle when ready (5 Oct.), *ib.*, 250-2; asks further instructions on new proposal from Scots, &c. (6 Oct.), 254; letter to Privy Council (7 Oct.), 258; to start for Newcastle next day (8 Oct.), 260; instructions from Privy Council (8 Oct.), *ib.*, 261-2; at Newcastle (12 Oct.), 264; instructions from Henry (13 Oct.), 265-6; reports hopeless state of Lord Southampton (13 Oct.), 267; shrives him and reports him a good Christian (14 Oct.), 269; is to remain at Newcastle with Suffolk, 270; announces Southampton's death to the Privy Council (15 Oct.), 271; Layton's report to him upon state of Norham Castle (7 Oct.), 289; required to remain with Rutland on Marches (2 Nov.), 299, 301; reports Norfolk and his army are across the Border (28 Oct.), 283-4; at Alnwick, *ib.*; letter to Privy Council on state of Norham Castle (28 Oct.), 287; warned of Scots invasion (21 Nov.), lxxvj; with Hertford (3 Dec.), xcviij; reports destruction of Coldstream priory, &c. (1 Dec.) 313; recommends demand for the murderers of Somerset herald (7 Dec.), 316; reports where James V. was on the day of Solway and other Border news (6 Dec.), 317; to Privy Council from Alnwick (8 Dec.), 323; to Henry as to scarcity of grain, and wanting money (12 Dec.), 326; to Henry of sudden death of James V., and who are nearest heirs after his infant daughter (17 Dec.), 336; at Alnwick (18 Dec.), 339; (21 Dec.), 345; (30 Dec.), 350; (5 Jan.), 359; leaves Lisle (21 Jan.), 391; latter's high opinion of his wisdom, *ib.*, 394; at Newcastle (11 Feb.), 412; (12 Feb.), 415; (13 Feb.), 419; (19 Feb.), 433; (20 Feb.), 435; (27 Feb.), 445; (1 Mar.), 450; (8 Mar.), 458, 519, 533-4; at Darlington (11 June), 540; (12 June), 543, 545; (3 July), 553; (9 July), 567; (11 July), 568; puts two men to torture, accused of spreading false rumours (14 July), 570-2; 577; (24 July), 588-9; letter to, from Sadleyr, *ib.*; (28 July), 601; (2 Aug.), 613; a spy known to him comes there, 615; (4 Aug.), 622; with Suffolk (19 Aug.), 645; (21 Aug.), 650; (24 Aug.), 654-5; letter to, from Sadleyr (27 Aug.), 662; from the Council (29 Aug.), 663.

- Durham, Bishopric of, to be levied against Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 156.
- the Dean and Chapter of, to advise in fortifying Holy Island (22 Aug. 1542), 154.
- Hugh, prior of, ambassador to James V. (June 1534), 8; reports ratification of the peace by James V. at Holyrood (9 July), 11.
- Chancellor of: letter to from Rutland (29 Aug.), 165.
- Dyksoun, John, of Belchester, takes Richard Bowes prisoner near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 159.
- 'Dyngwel' pursuivant, takes late 'Somerset's' servant to Berwick (4 Jan. 1542-3), 355.
- ECCLES: Hertford's proposed raid on, disliked by Eure (21 Nov.), lxxiv; Angus and Eure think it too dangerous if the Tweed rises suddenly (26 Nov.), lxxvj-vij.
- Edgecombe, Lady, suggested by Sadleyr for residence about the young Queen of Scots (13 July), 570.
- Edinburgh Castle: report that cannon made there, and also gunpowder (June 1541), 76; attack on, hoped by Norfolk (7 Sept. 1542), 185, 188; want of beer will hinder it (11 Sept.), *ib.*; James V. and bishops on the Castle hill of (24 Oct.), 285; proclamation at cross of, *ib.*, 286; people of, reported in fear of the English army and fleet off Leith (4 Nov.), lxxvj; and of intended fort on Inchkeith, lxxij; King James leaves, lxxv, lxxxij; 'Somerset' herald detained at (21 Nov.), lxxvj; castle and town of, Lisle promises to send a plan of, to Henry VIII. by next post (12 Dec.), 331; castle in Arran's hands (20 Mar. 1542-3), 481; the Governor to be moved to bring the young Queen to (13 April), 513; secret message from Henry to Angus and George Douglas thus to get a foot in it, *ib.*; Cassillis and Glencairn promise to urge it on the Governor (18 April), 515; approved by George Douglas, but advice to Sadleyr not to press it on the Governor, who is suspicious of Henry's object, 516; the Governor himself mentions it, and Sadleyr presses it accordingly, 517; Sadleyr reports Arran's offer of it to Henry (28 July), 609; Henry's complaint that the Governor did not bring the young Queen there (24 Aug.), 651.
- Edington, town of, burned by Berwick garrison (4 Dec. 1542), 319.
- Edmonston (Edmeston), the Laird of: his servant takes John Heron of Chipchase prisoner near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 159; has John Heron in keeping (13 Dec.), 334; E. is two miles from Edinburgh: the lord of, keeps John Heron, lxxij.
- Edmonston (Edneston), William, of Duntreath, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 632.
- Eduam (Adnem), Long, and its spittel: burnt by Norfolk (27 Oct.), xcj, c.
- EDWARD VI.: notice of his birth, acknowledged by Queen Margaret to his father (13 Oct. 1537), 49.
- Egerston (on Jed water): raid by English men at (Oct. 1541), 111.
- Eglesfeld, Richard, esq., in Carlisle with Wharton (24 Nov. 1542), lxxxi.
- Eglinton, Earl of (Hugh): stayed away from Parliament, 487; reported by Parr's spy one of the four lords-keepers of the Queen (26 July), 598.
- Eldertun, Rafe, late pensioner, deceased (19 Nov. 1542), 306.
- Elgin (Elkynamurraye), English prisoners at (13 Dec. 1542), 334.
- Elizabeth, the Lady: Henry signifies to Arran his intention to marry her to his son, on certain conditions (7 April), 501; praises her virtues and qualities, *ib.*; thinks it an offer to be embraced 'on a word spoken,' and not at all for Henry's 'commodite,' 502; Sadleyr to use all manner of arguments to bring it about, *ib.*; her marriage to Arran's son, said by her father to be 'such an honour and establishment to him, as he could not devise the like in Christendom' (4 Aug.), 619-20.
- Ellerker (Illerker), Sir Ralph: &c., instructions and commission to, by Henry VIII. (26 Sept. 1541), 104; report their survey of the E. March, &c., to Henry (15 Oct.), 106; their scheme for reprisals by Tynedale in blood in Liddesdale thwarted through fear of deadly feud, and they offer to do it themselves, 108-10; partly effected in Teviotdale, 110-11; instructions to, from Henry for retaliations on Marches (25 Oct.), 115; reports on state of survey, and evil confederacy between Scottish and English borderers (7 Nov.), 120-2; going to Hexham, *ib.*; is unable to send Henry a 'platt' of the Marches (2 Dec.), 127; final report of survey, and outbreak of Liddesdale men (3 Dec.), 128; at Hexham watching Liddesdale men, 130; goes to Newcastle, *ib.*; his charges on the commission, *ib.*, 131; makes amity between the Carnabys and Herons, *ib.*; returns to the Council at York (Dec.),

- ib.*; called as witness by English warden of Middle March (11 Dec.), 138.
- Ellerkar, Sir Robert, in Bowes's plundering raid in Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 158; ronted near Kelso, *ib.*; ordered to resume his duty at Berwick (28 Aug.), 663.
- Ellishawe, Teviotdale: a stede of John Burns, burnt by Eure (Nov. 1542), xcix.
- Ellson, John, sent northwards (Sept. 1542), 227.
- Elhyngtoun, Gylbert, wounded in fray at Corbridge fair (23 June 1541), 78.
- Elsonore, Scottish ships at, 189.
- Elterburne, the E. March at, 81; Scottish encroachments on, *ib.* 82.
- Elwalde (Eylwitte, Elliot), Arche, of Thorleshope, in raid at Halton (11 Nov. 1541), 129; his houses burned in reprisal, 130; Scotsman, &c., murder by, 135.
- Arche, son to Robyn E.; rode to Jed worth for Lord Maxwell's 'oversight' of Tynedale outlaws resettet (19 Jan. 1539), 136; charged with burning corn at Halton, 139.
- Edy, Scotsman, and others, murder by, 135.
- Edde, son to 'Gaytspalldes,' at the burning of Halton, 139.
- Ingrem, Scotsman, brother to Edy E., &c., murder by in Bewcastle, 135.
- Robert, of Thorlishope, Liddesdale, resets Tyndale outlaws, Robsons, Dods, Charltons, &c. (Feb. 1539), 136; rides to Jedworth for Lord Maxwell's connivance (19 Jan.), *ib.*; his two sons and servant accused of the burning at Halton, 139.
- Robert, brother to Robert E. of Thorlyshope, at the burning of Halton, 139.
- Wilcokes, Scotsman, murder by, 134; resets English outlaws in Liddesdale (1540), 136.
- Willy, called 'Whitsarke,' Scotsman, murder by, 134.
- Willy, Englishman, murdered in Bewcastle, 135.
- Elwaldes (Elwoddes), the, scale and plunder Houghton castle (May 1541), 74; two, of Liddesdale, said by Wharton to be secretly incited by Lord Maxwell to a raid (Sept. 1541), 105; foray Capthetune (12 Feb.), 421.
- EMPEROR, THE. See CHARLES V.
- ENGLAND, THE QUEEN OF (ANNE BOLEYN): Queen Margaret writes to her of the peace concluded between England and Scotland (4 July 1534), 9.
- ENGLAND, QUEEN OF (JANE SEYMOUR): report of her pregnancy (9 April 1537), 45.
- Englisshe (Ynglisshe), Alexander, master of art, has a passport to England (14 June), 544-5; going either to Lovain or Cologne, *ib.*
- Erroll (Arell), Earl of:—reported taken prisoner at Solway (26 Nov.), lxxxix.
- Ershmen (Yrishmen), *i.e.* Highlanders: a chief part of the Scottish army, lxxj; very disorderly and destructive, lxxij; 12,000 under Argyll, lxxij; the Scots more afraid of them than the English army, *ib.*; their strange manners and customs described, *ib.*
- Erskine (Erskyn, Askyn), John, lord: ambassador to France (June 1535), 15; to pass through England (26 July), 17; ambassador to the King of France, takes a letter of Queen Margaret's to Henry VIII. (28 July), *ib.*; proposed ambassador to Henry (4 Sept. 1542), 182; accredited by James V. to Henry (16 Sept.), 200; referred by Henry to his commissioners at York, *ib.*; first meeting with them at York (18-19 Sept.), 206; is served on silver at York (29 Sept.), 238; with his retinue, passes the 'Whele Cawsy' to Solway (23 Nov.), lxxxij; ambassador (21 Dec.), 345; commissioner of the Cardinal, meets and settles terms with the Governor's at Kirkliston (23 July 1543), 590; was in Edinburgh when the Queen's delivery in ten years agreed to, 591; final meeting at Kirkliston, 592; appointed one of the lords-keepers of the young Queen 593, 598; signs the Cardinal's band (24 July), 631; a delegate from the Cardinal to meet those from the Governor, and read the treaties at Linlithgow (5 Aug.), 622; in chief trust with the Queen-Dowager (17 Aug.), 643; the Governor asks Henry to accept his son as a hostage under the treaty (25 Aug.), 661.
- John, of Dun, returns from Flanders (19 April 1543), 521.
- [Margaret], daughter of Lord E.; her son by the late King, taken by force by the Laird of Lochleven her husband, on his escort to the Governor (12 June), 541.
- Robert, master of, taken at Solway, xcviij, 325; arrives at York (11 Dec.), 326; at Newark on Trent (15 Dec.), 335; to arrive in London (19th), *ib.*; signs 'open' article asking Henry to take possession of the young Queen and her realm, 367; also 'secret' article, if she dies, to seize her Crown, *ib.*, 368; his demeanour noted to

- Southwell, *ib.*; his reply to articles prepared by Henry, 376; his entry not to be respited (8 July), 564; the Governor wishes to gain his father to Henry's plans, *ib.*
- Erskine, Sir Thomas, secretary of James V., ambassador to France, for his marriage (July 1535), 17; of Brechin, knight, 'first secretary' of James V, accredited to Henry VIII. (30 Dec.), 28; secretary of Scotland, discharged, and a successor recommended by Henry (13 Mar. 1542-3), 461; his reappointment as secretary to be opposed 'in anywise' (13 Mar.), 466; to be forced to declare his charges against the Cardinal, *ib.*
- Escheatt, Eskdale, burnt by Wharton and Dacre (8 Nov. 1542), lxxvij.
- Eske, attemptates by, answered by English warden of Middle March, 140.
- water of: a Scottish invasion threatened on (21 Nov. 1542), lxxv, lxxvij, lxxviii, lxxix; the Scots are near (23 Nov.), lxxx; their defeat between E. and Levyn (battle of Solway) by Sir Thomas Wharton, &c., lxxxii; his account of slain, prisoners, drowned in Esk, artillery and standards taken (24 Nov.), lxxxiv-vj.
- dale, expected to help English in the war (5 Oct. 1542), 259; and plunder K. James's sheep going there, *ib.*; forayed by 300 horse under young Wharton and Thomas Dacre (8 Nov. 1542), lxxvij; the men of, plunder the Scots fugitives from Solway (24 Nov.), lxxxvj.
- Etal, constable of, raid by in Scotland, 310; castle of, lxxiv; the Scots intend to burn it, lxxvij.
- Ettrick forest: Queen Margaret goes there, causing her son to suspect she intends escaping into England (Oct. 1537), 50; the men of, in the army of Solway, lxxxij.
- Evers (Eure, Ewrye), Harry: 'a very free burner' at the sack of Coldstream, xciv.
- Sir Rauf: raids Chirneside (2 Nov.), lxiv; his men fit for duty, lxxij; raids Coldingham, &c. (14 Nov.), lxix; on watch for Scottish invasion (23 Nov.), lxxvij, lxxxvj, lxxxvij; list of raids by, xcix; leads foray in Teviotdale (16 Nov.), 304; raid by, in Berwickshire (27 Nov.), 310; destroys Coldstream priory (29 Nov.), xcij, xcvi, 313; 364; to advise Angus and Neville if intended 'entreprise' to Scotland takes place (8 Jan. 1542-3), 364; letters to him on behalf of the nuns of Coldstream (19 Jan.), 386; not constantly with Lisle (22 Jan.), 394; intended foray in Teviotdale by, countermanded (13 Feb.), 422; his demand for two English outlaws evaded by Bothwell (18 April), 519; advised by Sadleyr to espy them, 520; sends Parr news of intended foray to Cokedale and Warkworth (8 June), 537; Teviotdale men's raid to take his horse in Tyndale, balked by the watch (16 July), 575; his proposed duel with the Cardinal much desired by Henry, though doubted, and his courage commended (19 July), 580; moved by Glencairn to try and gain Buccleuch and Mark Carre to Henry, and instructed to do so by Parr (20 July), 581; reports death of a chief tenant of Angus in a raid on Teviotdale (22 July), 582; to enter Scotland with 2500 men from E. and Middle March in aid of Henry's friends (4 Aug.), 618-20.
- Evers, Sir William, deputy warden of E. March, ordered to report on a complaint of James V. (25 April 1538), 51-2; captain of Berwick, letter to, from James V., as to defamatory ballads against his uncle Henry (Mar. 1538-9), 56; reports to Henry, Berwick pursuivant's warlike news from Scotland, and the stoppage of the Scottish market in Berwick bounds (4 Oct. 1540), 59; letter to the Privy Council that the King's letter delayed by the messenger's fault (18 Nov.), 60; letter of thanks from the Council, with orders from Henry that 'Berwick' be sent to Edinburgh on a pretext to spy their preparations, and confer with the Queen-Dowager (7 Jan. 1540-41), *ib.*, 61; report to Earl of Westmerland (1 July), 78; reports Scottish encroachments on the E. March to Henry (12 July), 80; his survey (27 June), *ib.*; complaint to James V. (30 June), 81; to the Scottish warden, 82; the K. of Scots' reply (2 July), *ib.*; Eure's report of occurrences in Scotland, 83; ordered by Henry to set watches on E. March, to victual Berwick, and retaliate on Scots borderers (25 Sept.), 103; joint-commissioner reports their survey of the E. March, &c., to Henry (15 Oct), 106; to attend warden meeting (20 Oct.), 108; scheme for bloody reprisal by Tyndale, &c., in Liddesdale, thwarted through fear of deadly feud, 108; offer themselves to do it, 110; partly effected in Teviotdale, *ib.*, 111; with others, reports their survey of E. and Middle Marches, and evil confederacy of the Liddesdale and Tyndale borderers (7 Nov.), 120; sends the Privy Council a list of murders by Scots on E. Marches (31 Dec.),

- 140-1; reports by espial the K. of Scots' secret instructions to his ambassadors with Henry (9 Feb. 1541-2), 146; letter to President at York (12 Aug.), 148; letter to Privy Council reporting warlike movements in Scotland, disturbances on Borders, and his fear that Angus and his brother may be too privy about Berwick (19 Aug.), 149; reports to the Council the raid by Bowes, Radcliffe, Angus, and others into Scotland, and their overthrow with heavy loss that day (24 Aug.), 156-7; letters to Rutland (25 Aug.), 162; as to John Carre (27 Aug.), 163; ordered to victual and furnish Wark Castle (29 Aug.), 165; letter to Rutland as to James Douglas, a prisoner in Scotland (2 Sept.), 177; to same as to 'Berwick' pursuivant's news from Scotland (4 Sept.), 179; reports to Norfolk arrival of ships of war, stores, &c., at Berwick and Holy Island (2 Oct.), 256; to receive cypher devised by Norfolk, &c. (12 Oct.), 264; reports to Suffolk, operations by fleet and army in Scotland (27 Oct.), 284, 287; with others, thanked for their services (20 Nov.), 306; to Hertford on preparations against the Scots (21 Nov.), lxxiv; King James's movements, lxxv; warns the captains of Wark, lxxvij; to Hertford of the Scottish array (24 Nov.), lxxxij; advises Hertford against a raid on Eccles, and gives further news of Borders (26 Nov.), lxxxvj-vij; valuation of damages to Coldstream, xciv; to punish an unruly man, xcvi; Hertford advised to thank him for services, xcviij; sends Hertford a book of the March laws, and destructions done in the Merse, &c. (3 Dec.), xcviij-ix; letters to Lisle with news by spies from Scotland, and of Borders (4 Dec.), 316, 317; letter to, from Scottish Council, *ib.*; further to same (6 Dec.), 319; letters to Lisle and the Council about a plan of Scotland for Henry, news of Solway, where James V. was, and as to the Hadden Rig prisoners (12 Dec.), 333-4; to Lisle, of the Cardinal going to France, and state of Borders (13 Dec.), 334-5; to be one of the leaders of 2000 horse intended to enter Scotland with Angus (8 Jan. 1542-3), 364; letter to Lisle, from Berwick with news 'skant to be credited' (14 Jan.), 382; report to, by spy in Leith (1 July), 550; Lord Hume 'shoots' a day of truce with him (5 July), 556, 567; letter to Parr on Scottish affairs (17 July), 575; sends Parr reports out of Scotland (19 July), 581; letter to, from Council (28 Aug.), 663.
- Ewesdale, expected to help English in war (5 Oct. 1542), 259; and plunder King James's sheep going there, *ib.*; the men of, plunder and take the fugitives from Esk (24 Nov.), lxxxvj.
- Eworthe, Mylles, of Warke, Englishman, slain by Scots in his own house, 142.
- Exeter Place: Norfolk's house in London (?), 171; is only lent to him (28 Oct. 1542), 295.
- Eyemouth (Aymouth) burned and spoiled by English navy (25 Oct. 1542), 287; women killed, *ib.*; burned again (Nov.), xcij, xcix.
- FAIRFAX, Master Thomas, 'sergeante-at-lawe,' too old to serve on Council of the North (11 Aug.), 634.
- Falkland: the body of the late King there to be taken for burial to Holyrood (5 Jan. 1542-3), 360.
- Farnyhirst, the, 114; Lord Maxwell's pledge for good order in Liddesdale to lie there (Oct, 1541), 118.
- the Laird of. *See* Car, Andrew.
- Farny rege: a halt of Norfolk's army (24 Oct.), burnt, xci, xcix.
- Fastcastell: a refuge for the Mersemen (13 Dec. 1542), 335.
- Fawside, the, Teviotdale, foray in (16 Nov. 1542), xcij; 304.
- Fenton castle, lxxiv.
- Fenwike, the heir of: a pledge for his father-in-law, Sir John Witherington's, ransom (13 Dec. 1542), 334.
- Roger, slain by Tynedale outlaws, 129.
- Fenwykes, seven of the, killed on Middle March by Liddesdale men (20 Sept. 1541), 101; when rescuing plunder, 103-5; retaliation by slaying some Liddesdale men, avoided for fear of deadly feud (Oct.), 108; murder, complained of (13 Sept.), 197; the murder of, 520; Bothwell suspected of resetting the actors, *ib.*
- Fierbrande mill (opposite Wark): the only good ford above Berwick, lxxxvj.
- Fife (Fief), some merchants of, imprisoned for trafficking with English fleet (Nov. 1542), lxxij; the men of, in King James's army for Solway (23 Nov.), lxxxij.
- Fintry (Fentre), the Lord of: his captor to get his ransom (24 Aug. 1543), 654.
- Fishwyke: burnt by Norfolk (22 Oct.), xcj; and by Enre, xcix.

- Flemyng (Malcolm), lord, on justice ayre at Jedburgh (14 May 1541), 74; with Huntly and his Northland forces at Lauderdale and Jedburgh (24 Oct. 1542), 285; with his retinue, passes the 'Whele Cawsy' for Solway (23 Nov.), lxxxij; prisoner, 308; escorted to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij; at Newcastle (7 Dec.), 322; his letter to James V., *ib.*; delivered by Dacre to Wharton, 325; meeting with Angus and his brother at Newcastle, 330; reaches York (11 Dec.), 326; Newark-on-Trent (15 Dec.), 335; expected to reach London (on 19th), *ib.*; subscribes 'open' article asking Henry to take possession of the young Queen and her realm, 367; also 'secret' article, if she dies, to seize her Crown, *ib.*; 368; styled 'a wise man,' *ib.*; his answer to articles proponed by Henry, 376; credence for Southwell to Henry (12 Jan. 1542-3), 379; his return to Scotland as directed by Lisle (13 Jan.), 380-1; with the Governor (6 Feb.), 403, 406; disapproves of questioning the Pope's authority (15 Feb.), 426; report as to (17 Mar.), 470; Sadleyr to remonstrate with him for allowing the appointment of Arran (20 Mar.), 472; and warn him as to future carriage, 473; Lord Somerville thinks him 'not all the best,' 478; out of Edinburgh (20 March), 486; thought by the Queen-Dowager to favour her daughter's removal to England (2 April), 497; conference with Sadleyr (9 April), 512; to be sounded by Sadleyr 'aferre of,' if more favourable to Henry (25 April), 528; expected that he will not re-enter, but let his hostage lie (7 July), 563; gives Sadleyr fair words, but shows no goodwill to Henry by deeds (8 July), 564; the Governor's wish to gain him, *ib.*; signs the Cardinal's 'band' (4 July), 631; proposes conditions for the Cardinal to the Governor (31 July), 612; as delegate, meets those of the Governor at Linlithgow to read the treaties, which they approve (5 Aug.), 622; if not ransomed or re-entered, to be 'blowen out at the horne' (25 Aug.), 659; the Governor asks Henry to accept his son as a hostage under the treaty (25 Aug.), 661.
- Flodden: Scottish encroachments on East March since (July 1541), 80.
- Flores (Flower), the (Kelso): burnt by Norfolk (26 Oct.), xcj, c.
- Flusshyng (Sealand), 397.
- Foistes, for beer, want of (7 Sept.), 185; provision of (8 Sept.), 188; great lack (11 Sept.), 189; great lack still (20 Sept.), 213, 214.
- 'Foly John,' a park near Windsor: interview between Henry VIII. and Angus and George Douglas there, 525; a 'strong thief of Scotland' apprehended there, *ib.*
- Forbes (Forbuss), Lord: his affray in the north with Huntly (30 Dec. 1542), 349; of the Governor's party (7 Feb.), 406.
- William, master of, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Forde, constable of, raid by, in Scotland, 310; castle, lxxxiv; the Scots intend to burn it, lxxviiij.
- Forstalling grain, an attempt at, by two Newcastle merchants, stopped by Lisle at Holy Island (12 Dec. 1542), 327.
- Forster (Foster), Adam, fugitive from Bewcastle, and others, sue Sir Thomas Wharton for pardon (25 Sept.), 102; some in his custody, *ib.*
- Alan, Scotsman, &c., murders by, in Bewcastle, &c., 135.
- Andro, Scotsman, &c., murders by, 135.
- George, Scotsman, and others, murders by, 135.
- Hob, father of 'Hobis Robyn,' in Wharton's prison at Cockermonth (summer 1541) 102; sent to, and refused by captain of Carlisle, for imprisonment there and kept by Wharton's servants under ward in the town (25 Sept.), *ib.*
- John, in command at Harbottill (31 Aug. 1542), 169.
- [Sir J.], claims the capture of Lord Maxwell at Solway (3 July), 552; given against him by Suffolk and Tunstall, *ib.*
- John, Scotsman, &c., murders by, 135.
- Robyn, called 'Hobis Robyn,' and other Forsters fugitives from Bewcastle, received in Liddesdale (25 Sept.), 102; Robyn a great offender, *ib.*
- Robyn, takes three prisoners at Solway, and ransoms them without leave (9 Dec.), 325; raids by, in Teviotdale, lxxviiij.
- Thomas, of Ederstoun, taken prisoner near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 159.
- Thomas, Scotsman, and others, murder by, 135.
- Willy, Scotsman, &c., murder of Englishwoman by, 135; and at Gilsland, *ib.*
- . . . , an English prisoner in Liddesdale to be released (29 Aug.), 664.
- Forsters, sundry, delivered to the Scottish warden for offences on the Middle March, 62.

- Fosterland, town of, burned, &c., by garrison of Berwick (3 Dec. 1542), 317.
- Foulden (Fulden), town, tower, and church of, burnt (Nov. 1542), xcij, xcix.
- Foulys, Maister James, clerk register, proposed ambassador to Henry (4 Sept.), 182.
- Fowbery, captain, of 'the Mathewe' of Hull, 256.
- Fowmerden, on East March: cattle of, trespass in England (July 1541), 81.
- France, Admiral of: his deputy expected in Scotland with the Earl of Moray (April 1537), 46; letters to (Jan. 1540-1), 63.
- an ambassador of, at Edinburgh (July 1541), 79.
- 'Frances, the,' taken by the English (24 Aug.), 655.
- FRANCIS I., embassy from James V. to (July 1535), 17; sends the Pope's brief against Henry VIII. to the latter, by the Bailiff of Troyes, 25; in alliance with Henry, 32; to pay James V. 10,000 crowns yearly on his marriage with Mlle. de Vendome (Feb. 1535-6), 33; 'the maist Cristin King,' James V. at his Court (24 Feb. 1536-7), 40; his father-in-law, *ib.*; death of James V. to be kept secret from him by the Scots, as his aid expected (17 Dec.), 340; Henry to publish it to him, and prevent this, *ib.*
- Franklain, Syr William, priest, envoy to Scotland (June 1534), 8; reports the ratification of peace by James V. at Holyrood (9 July), 11.
- French fleet, a, reported off the eastern sea coasts (21 June), 545; said to be sixteen sail, and between Humber and Berwick, 546; are off Aberdeen in wait for English ships from 'Island' (29 June), 549; they land men there and letters for the Queen-Dowager, Cardinal, and Lennox (30 June), 550; some come to Leith (1 July), *ib.*; reported off Arbroath, and the Duc de Rohan on board (2 July), 551; reported off Hartlepool (3 July), *ib.*, 553; Parr reports them off 'the north parts of Scotland,' and the Queen-Dowager's father or brother aboard (4 July), 554; Parr reports twenty-seven sail between Leith and St Abb's head, and two had been victualled by the Cardinal (6 July), 556; still cruising between Aberdeen and St Andrews (8 July), 564; come into Leith after action with the English off Lowestoff (17 July), 573; make prizes of fishing-boats off Scarborough, their action with the English ships, 577; their admiral 'sore hurte,' *ib.*; eight ships arrived in Leith on 16th with admiral and sixty men sore hurt and well beaten, according to Sadleyr, but had the best of it, by their own account (22 July), 585-6; 589; eight sail still lying at Leith and Burntisland (26 July), 596; hurrying to get off, *ib.*, 597; Henry's desire to intercept them there will be assisted by the Governor (28 July), 605; still busy rigging, and will sail in ten days, 607.
- Friar, a black, preaches under Arran's direction, on church abuses, Christ's doctrine, open Bible, &c. (13 Feb.), 418; preaches 'the gospell' daily, now in the abbey, now in the 'grett parishe church' of Edinburgh (15 Feb.), 426; attended by Arran and Angus lest the people tear him in pieces, *ib.*
- Furrier, the Queen of Scots', a Frenchman, taken at sea (10 Sept. 1542), 217; sent to Alnwick, *ib.*; ordered to be detained during pleasure, 227.
- Fyvie, Laird of. See Meldrum, Sir George.
- GAGE, Edward, recommended by Sir John Gage to Wriothsley (22 Oct. 1542), 280.
- Sir John, sent to the north on Southampton's death (16 Oct.), 272; letter to, from Browne at Berwick (19 Oct.), 278; joins commissioners at Berwick (21 Oct.), 279; report from, *ib.*; letter to Wriothsley of affairs there (22 Oct.), 280; instructions to, &c., from Henry (26 Oct.), 283; reports devastations by army at Kelso and elsewhere (28 Oct.), 291-3; excuses their lack of carriage to Henry (29 Oct.), 295-7; ordered to return to him after setting things in order (2 Nov.), 299; comptroller, lxxij, lxxv; narrowly escapes capture with Hertford near Belford (Dec. 1542), 321; at Council (29 Dec.), 347.
- Galley slaves: Scots to be made, by order of Privy Council, 314; Hertford, Lisle, &c., think it unadvisable, and will give their reasons (1 Dec. 1542), *ib.*
- Galloway, the lairds of, encamp at Dumfries (21 Sept. 1542), 218; the men of, in the Solway army, lxxxij.
- Gallowe Lawe, the, burnt by Norfolk (Oct. 1542), c.
- Garter, the Order of the, sent by Henry VIII. to James V. (Feb. 1534-5), 12.
- Gedworth. See Jedburgh.
- 'George Bonaventur,' the, man-of-war at Holy Island, 256; sent to aid in capturing the Duc de Guise (19 Jan. 1542-3), 384.

- Gervise, master of the 'Mary Flower,' 233.
- Gillesland, borders of, scarce of horses (Sept. 1541), 106; attemptates by, answered by English warden of Middle March, 140.
- Glamis (Lammes), the Lord, of the Governor's party (7 Feb.), 406.
- Glasgow (Glasgw, Glascoo), the city of, 40; Berwick pursuivant stopped from going there (April 1537), 44; bridge of, Argyll lands there on the way to Hamilton, 563.
- Archbishop of (Gavin Dunbar):—James V. requests the Pope to name him on commission to try the Archbishop of St Andrews for lese-majesty (April 1533), 7; Lord Chancellor (Regent), letter to Henry VIII. in reply to his demand of the fugitive rebels (26 Feb. 1536-7), 41; to the Duke of Norfolk in reply to his demand for those at Jedburgh, declining to act hastily (11 April), 43-4; at Glasgow, *ib.*; his signet, *ib.*; Norfolk's letter sent to him there from Edinburgh, *ib.*; signifies his desire for peace to his prisoner Sir Cuthbert Radclyffe (16 Nov. 1542), lxxij; has custody of Sir C. Radclyffe (6 Dec.), 318; asked to ransom him (5 Jan.), 359; in the garden of Holyrood with Arran on Sadleyr's arrival (18 March), 474. *See* Chancellor of Scotland, *the*.
- Glencairn (Glenkerne), Earl of (William Cunyngham):—at feud with the Master of Sempyll, murderer of his kinsman (May 1541), 73; Lord Kilmaurs, taken on the field at Solway, lxxxix, 324; delivered by Thomas Dacre to Wharton, 325; escorted by Lord Scroope to York (11 Dec.), 326; his retainers in the north threaten invasion to rescue him, 327; reaches Newark-on-Trent somewhat 'crased' (16 Dec.), 335; expected at London (by 19th), *ib.*; to return and declare Henry's demands to the Scottish Council (29 Dec.), 347; subscribes 'open' article asking Henry to take possession of the young Queen and her realm, 367; also 'secret' article, if she dies, to seize the Crown, *ib.*, 368; his 'franknesse of speche' noted to Southwell, *ib.*; Henry's instructions to him, &c., entering Scotland, by Southwell's mouth (8 Jan.), 370-2; chiefly trusted by Henry, 372; articles propounded to him and others, 373; 'open' article signed by, 374; 'secret' article, 375; his and others' written reply to Henry, 376; their credence for Southwell to Henry (12 Jan.), 379; their route and escort homewards, 380-1; about the Governor (6 Feb.), 403, 406; Henry wishes him made Chancellor and to have Dunbarton Castle and charge of the west seas (10 Feb.), 410; thinks George Douglas takes too much on him in public affairs, and expects all thanks for the English party's service to Henry (13 Feb.), 418; Sir George Douglas urges extension of his furlough (20 Feb.), 434; likely to be made Chancellor of Scotland in Wharton's opinion (26 Feb.), 448; Sadleyr's instructions for speaking to him (13 Mar.), 464; required by Henry to procure friendship between Cassillis and the Sheriff of Ayr (14 Mar.), 468; falsely reported to be bound for Angus's good faith (17 Mar.), 470; Sadleyr directed to signify Henry's displeasure at his allowing Arran to be made Governor, and warn him as to future carriage (20 Mar.), 473; at Holyrood on Sadleyr reaching Edinburgh (18 Mar.), 474; still well affected, 476; hostile to Argyll, 478; meets Sadleyr with Angus in the Black Friars (19 Mar.), 479; his excuses as to the Governor's appointment, and offer to serve Henry against France with 5000 'good felowes,' 480; accompanies Sadleyr to the Governor and Council (19 Mar.), 481; will put his views in writing, *ib.*; brings Sadleyr his 'memoryall' at 9 P.M., 485; wants his son home to help in governing his 'countrey,' 486; his memorial to Henry, excuses for not writing before, and advice how to act, 487-8; report that he is to keep the Cardinal at St Andrews (25 Mar.), 491; Sadleyr to tell him that Henry thinks he looks to his own profit, and cares nothing for his great promises (30 Mar.), 493; and his astonishment that he allowed an 'unmete' Governor to be appointed, 495; and warn him of consequences, 496; Henry's message not delivered as he is miles away (4 April), 498, 504; lies sick at home, and wants his eldest son released (6 April), 511; to advise removal of young Queen to Edinburgh Castle (18 April), 515; to be 'ripped' by Sadleyr as to Henry's new demands, 518, 520; speaks of the Governor's illegitimacy to Sadleyr (20 April), 522, 523; Henry commends his frankness, &c. (25 April), 525; paid 300 marks by him, 526; to advise where English forces should land in Scotland, and especially beware of George Douglas, *ib.*, 527, 528; to be sent on embassy

- (1 May), 530; accredited with George Douglas to Henry for the marriage treaty (4 May), 532; to set out on 7th (5 May), 533; returns with Henry's agreement to treaties, and commended for his 'wisdom,' &c. (3 July), 553; treaties concluded (Sunday, 1st July), 558; his secret promise to Henry to procure a new Council and Officers of State (7 July), 559; to advise with Sadleyr thereon, 560; signs a 'secret' pledge to Henry of support in case of the Queen's or Governor's death, or the latter's 'revolt,' *ib.*; this unknown to George Douglas, *ib.*; urged by Suffolk to hurry back to Scotland with speed from Newcastle (18 July), 577; the Governor's letter of 16th to him and Douglas forwarded by Suffolk to the Council, 578; Parr suspects them of purposely delaying their return, 579; he reports his conferences with, and advice to them, to Suffolk (20 July), 580; Sadleyr's account of him and regret he did not return sooner (22 July), 585; meets with the opposite party on trust (at Kirkliston, 23 July), and reports to Sadleyr likelihood of peace (24 July), 590; and contentment of opposite party with the treaties, 591; a principal man in bringing about a settlement (26 July), *ib.*; account of the meetings, 592; rides to Linlithgow and instals the four lords-keepers of the young Queen (25 July), 593; guarantees their loyalty to Sadleyr, and tells him of the Cardinal's earnest suit for Henry's favour, *ib.*; also of his hope to bring Lennox to Henry's presence, 594; at the proclamation of peace in the High Street (26 July); 597; tells Sadleyr the Governor is now assured to Henry (28 July), 605; doubts Huntly's story about their private conference, but thinks the Cardinal is now well affected to the peace, &c., 606; Henry marvels at his letting the Cardinal countervail the Governor in appointing the lords-keepers (31 July), 611; at the proclamation of peace, 614; advised to raise a force and seize the Cardinal, or drive him over the Forth (4 Aug.), 618; as a delegate from the Governor meets those of the Cardinal at Linlithgow to read the treaties (5 Aug.), 622; reports the result to Sadleyr, 623, 624; sent to make his force ready (16 Aug.), 637; styled a 'rank traitor' by some Scotsmen, 638; threats by Argyll against him for release of 'Yryshe men' (25 Aug.), 656.
- Glendale, Scottish raid on, feared (Oct. 1541), 110; (on 21 Nov. 1542), lxxv, lxxvii.
- God's Word, advancement of, &c., propounded by a preaching friar in Edinburgh (13 Feb.), 418; Arran tells Lisle of his desire to 'furthset it,' despite the clergy, and his causing poor learned friars to preach it to draw the people's hearts to God, &c. (17 Feb.), 430.
- Gordon, George, of Scheves, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 632.
- James, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Gospell, the, 'set fourth in English' (30 Mar.), 486.
- Gosymar. *See* Grimani.
- GOVERNOR OF SCOTLAND. *See* Arran, Earl of.
- Gowre, Thomas, thinks Wark Castle untenable (28 Aug.), 164; in command at Chillingham and Chatton, 169; comes from Berwick to Alnwick (6 Sept.), 184; 214; desires money to repair Wark Castle (28 July), 601; and leave for his brother-in-law the Marshal of Berwick, to see the K., *ib.*
- Graddon (Grayden) in the Merse, Dande Carr's of Littleton, foray at (17 July), 574.
- the Laird of (Andrew Carr), taken at Solway, xcviij, 326; at York (11 Dec.), *ib.*; at Newark-on-Trent (18 Dec.), 335; to reach London (19th), *ib.*
- on East March, cattle of, trespass in England (July 1541), 81; Nether and Over, Teviotdale, foray in (26 Nov. 1542), 304.
- shellis: a halt of Norfolk's army (23 Oct.), burnt, xej; also by Eure, xcix.
- Grahame (Graym), the Lord, installed one of the lords-keepers of the young Queen's person (25 July), 593; removes with her to Stirling (26 July), 597-8.
- Andro, Englishman, murdered by Scotsmen, 135.
- Arthur, Englishman, murdered, 136.
- David, son of Watt G. of Hawerisgill, &c., murder three Armstrongs in Scotland (29 May 1541), 84; delivery refused at the Wardens' 'day trew' (31 May), *ib.*
- Fergus, &c., Englishmen, sons of 'lang' Will, murder three Armstrongs in Scotland (29 May 1541), 83-4; delivery refused at 'day trew' (31 May), *ib.*; reset four outlaw Johnstons, *ib.*
- Hucheon, &c., sons to 'lang' Will, murder three Armstrongs in Scotland (29 May 1541), 84; delivery refused at 'day trew' (31 May), *ib.*; reset four outlaw Johnstons, *ib.*
- Jamye (or Hill), lxxvij.

- Grahams, John, 'als John the braid,' &c., Englishmen, sons of 'lang' Will, murder three Armstrongs in Scotland (29 May 1541), 84; delivery refused at 'day trew' (31 May), *ib.*; reset four outlaw Johnstons, *ib.*
- Patrick, of the Holme, &c., Englishmen, murder three Armstrongs in Scotland (29 May 1541), 84; delivery refused at 'day trew' (31 May), *ib.*
- Percival, &c., raid by, at Hutton (Nov. 1542), lxxviiij.
- Richard, &c., Englishmen, sons of 'lang' Will, murder three Armstrongs in Scotland (29 May 1541) 83-4; delivery refused at 'day trew' (31 May), *ib.*; reset four outlaw Johnstons, *ib.*
- Thomas, &c., Englishmen, sons of 'lang' Will, murder three Armstrongs in Scotland (29 May 1541), 83-4; delivery refused at 'day trew' (31 May), *ib.*; reset four outlaw Johnstons, *ib.*
- Watt, of Hawerisgill: his three sons murder three Armstrongs in Scotland (29 May 1541), 84; delivery refused at wardens' 'day trew' (31 May), *ib.*
- 'lang' Will: his six sons murder three Armstrongs in Scotland (29 May 1541), 84; and reset four outlawed Johnstons, *ib.*
- Will of, &c., Englishmen, sons of 'lang' Will, murder three Armstrongs in Scotland (29 May 1541), 83-4; delivery refused at 'day trew' (31 May), *ib.*; reset four outlaw Johnstons, *ib.*
- Will, son of Watt G. of Hawerisgill, &c., murder three Armstrongs in Scotland (29 May 1541), 84; delivery refused at the wardens' 'day trew' (31 May), *ib.*
- Willy, Englishman, murdered by Scotsmen, 135.
- Granys, the English, challenge the Scottish Armstrongs at a warden meeting (26 Aug. 1541), 100; their houses on Esk burnt before battle of Solway, 307; at the battle, *ib.*, 308, 318; (Cremys) the, of Levyn, lxxviiij; served well at the battle on Esk, lxxxviiij.
- Grange, the Laird of (Kirkaldy), treasurer of Scotland, on justice ayre at Jedburgh (14 May 1541), 74, 76; treasurer, favours meeting of James V. and his uncle (2 Sept. 1541), 99; late treasurer, taking the late K.'s three bastard sons from St Andrews to the Governor, is stopped, and one of them taken by the Laird of Lochleven (12 June 1543), 541.
- Grant, James, of Frewchy, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 632.
- Gravesend, the 'blok hous' next, 85.
- Gray (Patrick), lord, prisoner from Solway, taken to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij, 322; his letter to James V., *ib.*; reaches York (11 Dec.), 326; Newark-on-Trent (15 Dec.), 335; to reach London (by 19th), *ib.*; signs 'open' article asking Henry to take possession of the young Queen and her realm, 367; also 'secret' article, if she dies, to seize the Crown, *ib.*, 368; his demeanour noted to Southwell, *ib.*; his reply to articles proponed by Henry, 376; of the Governor's party (7 Feb.), 406; 'well affected,' 476, 479; to advise with Sadleyr what prisoners shall remain in Scotland (14 June), 543; his own entry respited till Lammass (8 July), 564-5.
- John, *elder*, Scotsman, and others, murders by, at Scaleby, 134; 'olde' John and his sons, at Bewcastle, 135.
- John, Scotsman, and others, murders by, in Cumberland, 135.
- John, 'with on ee' servant to the Laird of Mangerton, at burning of Halton, 139.
- John, *younger*, Scotsman, and others, murders by, in Cumberland, 134, 135.
- Lyonell, porter of Berwick, accusations against him (27 Feb.), 445, 450.
- Thomas: parts Ralph Bulmer and a man in a scuffle at Coldstream, xc.
- Gray friars, &c., some refugee English, demanded by the warden of West Marches (July 1541), 84, 87; distinction drawn between them and Scottish border outlaws in England, by Thomas Bellenden, 87; denied by English Privy Council and claimed under treaty, 88; some of their names, 90.
- Grenhede, the Laird of: Robert Carr his son on a raid in Cukedale (Oct. 1541), 107.
- Gresham (Grehm), Sir John, merchant of Harwich (Sept. 1542), 187; his two ships with wheat not arrived at Berwick (19 Sept.), 212.
- Gretnowe, the Lord of, 'a mean man' to keep West Marches (26 Oct. 1542), 285; the Scots army at, lxxxvi.
- Grimani (Gosymaran), cardinal Mark, making ready in Brittany to join the Cardinal, &c. in Scotland (25 Aug.), 656.
- Grymesley (Grahameslaw), Teviotdale, burnt by Bowes's forayers (24 Aug. 1542), 177.
- Guise, Duc de, father of the Queen-Dowager, reported at Havre de Grace on way to Scotland (19 Jan. 1542-3), 384; Henry's great wish and urgent instructions to capture him

- on returning, *ib.*; the Governor to be warned against him by Lisle, 385; rumour of his coming causes capture of the Cardinal (28 Jan.), 397; his coming doubted by Arran, &c. (6 Feb.), 404; Lisle confirms it, 406, 408; his setting out delayed (10 Feb.), 409; Lennox, &c., coming in advance, *ib.*; Arran thanks Henry for his warning of him (14 Feb.), 424; expected from Brittany with 12,000 or 16,000 'Almaynes' (17 Feb.), 431; his arrival stayed since the Cardinal's apprehension (23 Feb.), 439; a spy sent by the Governor to France (10 Mar.), 460.
- Gunner, the master, advises proof of guns at Berwick (8 Oct. 1542), 263.
- HADDINGTON: warlike stores, spears, &c., sent to, from Edinburgh (24 Oct. 1542), 285; (Hahyngton): proclamation at, by James V. (18 Nov.), lxxij; the Cardinal and Moray reported at (24 Nov.), lxxij; (28 Nov.), xc; abbey of, ten miles from Edinburgh, Bothwell reported at (6 Feb.), 403; nunnery of, taken possession of by Bothwell (8 June), 537; the Governor on the prioress's complaint sends a herald and George Douglas to put him out, 541.
- Haddon Rig, battle of, lost, in opinion of Angus, by the English 'mysordour' (25 Aug. 1542), 159.
- Halden, Teviotdale, burned by English (17 Aug. 1542), 150.
- Halibredholm, Teviotdale, foray in (16 Nov. 1542), 304.
- Holiday, Adam, in Norham Castle, 291.
- Jok, Scotsman, and others, murder by, 135.
- John, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Matthew, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Hall (Hawle), Robert, Englishman, murdered at Tredermayn, 134.
- one, of Redesdale, suspected as a guide to Scots, to be apprehended by Lisle (19 Jan. 1542-3), 386.
- Haltwisell (Hawtwisell): Wharton offers to meet Hertford at (26 Nov.), lxxxix.
- Hamilton (Hameldon), Gavin, brother of James H., moves Henry VIII. on his behalf, 448.
- Sir James (of Fynnart), lately executed (4 Oct. 1540), 59; summoned to appear and answer for treason at Parliament on St Andrew's day next, *ib.*
- James, late sheriff of Linlithgow, (banished to England); James V. refuses to restore his lands, &c., at the request of Henry VIII., till he is reconciled to the church, and pardoned by the Pope (18 May 1535), 13-14; his wife to have safe conduct to him, *ib.*; [of Kyncavil], banished for heresy, asked by Henry VIII., to be restored to his lands, 448.
- Hamilton, Maister Robert, merchant, Edinburgh, trades to England (24 Feb. 1542-3), 440; to trade with ships in England or France (30 July), 609.
- Sir William, of Sanquhar, ambassador from Arran to Henry VIII. (30 Jan.), 402; knighted by Arran (15 Mar.), 472; ambassador to Henry (20 Mar.), *ib.*; to start (21st Mar.), 487; remained to take the Eucharist, but leaves that day (23 Mar.), 488; Henry desires his commission recalled (18 Mar.), 534.
- William, chief keeper of Kelso for James V., expelled by Cessford and others (21 Dec.), 344.
- the Governor, Angus, and others at (5 May), 533; (15 May), 534; castle of, Sadleyr reports Arran's offer of it to Henry (28 July), 609.
- Hanginstane, the: a March boundary, 118.
- Harbottel Castle, on East boundary of English Middle March, 121; 100 men in (31 Aug. 1542), 169; lxxv.
- Harknes, John, of Redehall, slain by outlawed Johnstons, on road to Lochmaben parish church (12 June 1541), 84; his eldest son left for dead beside him, *ib.*
- Hart (Hert), Robert, servant of James V. (1531-32), 1; 'Bute pursevant,' 5; 'Rothesay' herald, sent by James V. to Henry VIII. (23 June 1535), 15; takes letters from Queen Margaret, *ib.*, 16, 17.
- Hartlepool (Hertilpole): ship with malt for Berwick lost off (20 Sept.), 215; mayor of, reports the French fleet off that coast (3 July), 551.
- Harwich, wheat for Duke of Norfolk shipped at, 187.
- Harwood, Teviotdale, burned by Hertford's orders (16 Nov. 1542), 305.
- Haryngton, Sir John, on Rutland's council, 161-5; treasurer of war on the Borders (29 Aug. 1542), 167; on Rutland's council, 169; (2 Sept.), 177; at Holy Island devising fortifications (5 Sept.), 179; awaiting funds for army (8 Sept.), 188; to pay 5000*l.* for Suffolk's men (17 Sept.), 204; reports provisions at Berwick low (19 Sept.), 205; reports at York evil state of Northumberland, with robberies, &c. (18 Sept.), 211; also

- arrival of several vessels, and loss of one (21 Sept.), 217; receives 60,000*l.* (less 500*l.*), pay for Norfolk's army, with books, &c. (3 Oct. 1542), 248.
- Havre-de-Grace, French ships preparing at, for Scotland (27 Sept. 1542), 234; the Duc de Guise reported there with a fleet of eight French and Scottish men-of-war, and eleven English prizes with wine (19 Jan. 1542-3), 384; bound for Scotland, *ib.*; the new haven off, a fleet of nineteen or twenty sail fitting out for Scotland at (28 July), 609.
- Haughton (Hoghton) Castle, scaled and plundered by Liddesdale men (May 1541), 74; no redress for capture (30 July), 94.
- Hawden (Hadden), on East March, cattle of, trespass in England (July 1541), 81; burned by Norfolk (Oct. 1542), xcj, c.
- Hawick (Awyke), Teviotdale: hedgesmen of Liddisdale go there to prove an *alibi* from raid near Hexham (11 Nov. 1541), 129; Wharton's scheme for burning it by renegade Scots, &c., of West Marches (5 Oct. 1542), 259; King James at (22 Nov.), lxxvij.
- Hawtell (in Roxburghshire): Norfolk's army marches from Kelso to (28 Oct. 1542), 293.
- Hayhope, Teviotdale, foray in (16 Nov. 1542), 304; burnt, xcij, xeix.
- Heddon, East March, Scots encroach at (July 1541), 81-2.
- Hedrinton, Robert, called 'Twyn,' &c., burn on the water of Corrie, Annandale (Nov. 1542), lxvii; Huchon, of Kirkclinton, his brother, *ib.*
- Hedwayn, one 'unrewly lewde fellow called,' his scuffle with Ralph Bulmer at Coldstream, xcvi; to be punished, xcvi.
- HENRY VIII.: sends Carlisle herald to Scotland (Mar. 1531-32), as to Canoby, 1-3; evades demand by James V. to clear the Debateable ground of thieves, &c., and secretly aids the Liddesdale men to annoy him (June 1532), 6; forbids Sir Thomas Clifford to consent to March meetings in Scotland, *ib.*; James V. signifies he has ratified the treaty of peace (3 July 1534), 7; Queen Margaret writes to him of her two years' labour therein, 8; his envoys report the Scottish king's ratification at Holyrood Abbey, and the general joy of the people, 10; James V. thanks him for the 'Garter,' sent by Lord William Howard (28 Feb. 1534-5), 11; Queen Margaret writes to him of the proposed meeting between him and James V. proposed by Lord William, recommending the latter to be sent again (4 Mar.), 12-13; James V. declines his request for restoration of James Hamilton, late sheriff of Linlithgow, till reconciled to Haly Kirk and pardoned by the Pope (18 May), 13-14; Queen Margaret writes to him by Lord Erskine (28 July 1535), 17; his instructions for the Prior of Bisham and Thomas Holcrofte envoys to James V. (Oct. 1535), 18-28; his excuses for the execution of the Bishop of Rochester and others, 26, 27; reply by James V. declining compliance with Henry's advice to confiscate the possessions of the Church (6 Dec.), 28; thanked by James V. for advice regarding his marriage (30 Dec.), *ib.*; sends presents of silks, velvet, and money to his sister Queen Margaret, 29; his secret instructions to Lord Howard and the Elect of St Asaph envoys to Scotland, for dealing with James V. and his mother, and the Scottish nobles, and insinuating doubts of the French, in order to delay James's projected marriage with Mlle. de Vendome, 26-33; letter to, from James V. (1 Mar. 1535-6), 33; from his sister Queen Margaret of the honour done him by his ambassadors (8 Mar.), 34; and of her son's meeting with him, *ib.*; fixed for Midsummer, 35; James appoints Michaelmas at Newcastle (21 April), 36; and would not have done it for any other prince living, *ib.*, 37; James V. asks safe conduct for his envoy to the Pope for briefs (2 May), 37; Queen Margaret writes of her son's marriage to the daughter of Francis I. (20 Oct.), 38; begs his reply on her own affairs, *ib.*; he replies by his messenger, asking particulars of her wishes, signifying his ignorance of her son's marriage till concluded, and his intentions towards her daughter (Lady Margaret Douglas) (27 Dec.), 39-40; James V. writes to him from Compiègne, why he gave no reply to his letter, and declining to pardon the Earl of Angus (24 Feb. 1536-7), 40-1; the regents of Scotland's letter to him (26 Feb.), 41; Queen Margaret writes to him by Sadleyr (Feb.?), 42; tells him how her divorce from Lord Methven has proceeded since, and is ready for sentence (8 Mar. 1536-7), *ib.*; Methven's appeal is supported by her son, and the Bishop of St Andrews wrongfully, and asks his influence on her behalf, *ib.*; to his sister Margaret, allowing her to come to York or elsewhere in England (10 June 1537), 47; Queen Margaret thanks him for news of his son's birth (13 Oct.), 49; complains of her treat-

HENRY VIII.—*continued.*

ment as to dower, and that her son hinders her divorce, *ib.*, 50; begs his assistance in these difficulties, but to keep her letter secret, *ib.*, 51; his letter to James V. on some Border matters (25 April 1538), 51; James V. asks safe conduct and speedy passage through England for Madame de Montroyve and other ladies of his late Queen returning to France (31 July), 52; James requests him to prevent Scottish malefactors being resettled on his Border (30 Nov.), 54; he writes to James with special thanks by his herald for prohibiting defamatory rhymes in Scotland against him, and sends him a present of a lion (Mar. 1538-9), 55-6; James V. thanks him for a gelding, and asks leave to buy 24 horses in England (31 Dec.), 57; James's complaint that March redress is refused by England (29 July 1540), 58; Henry's reply (17 Aug.), *ib.*; the captain of Berwick reports warlike preparations and other intelligence from Scotland (4 Oct.), 59; letter delayed by the messenger, 60; orders 'Berwick' under pretext of another matter to set out to Scotland to spy the warlike preparations, and hold secret conference with his sister the Queen-Dowager (7 Jan. 1540-1), 61; she acknowledges his letters by 'Berwick,' and complains of his giving Sir John Campbell unauthorised credence (28 Feb.), 64; begs his aid in her own affairs, and sends a 'buke' of what is due her, *ib.*, 65; sends a herald to James V. with letter demanding surrender of refugee churchmen (4 Feb. 1540-1), 67; the latter's refusal to meddle with friars or priests, *ib.*; Henry's reply repeating his demand as borne out by the treaty, urging James to disregard the sinister counsel of his prelates seeking their own glory (29 April), 68-70; writes to Queen Margaret, returning her book, keeping the copy, but wishing more particulars of her affairs, before taking steps to help her, 70-1; Sir Thomas Wharton's long report of his doings on the Borders, affairs in Scotland, his sending spies, &c. (14 May), 71-4; instructs the Earls of Westmoreland and Cumberland to repair to their districts and aid in strengthening the Marches (20 May), 74; James V. sends Mr Thomas Bellenden as envoy to him (9 July), 76; Sir William Eure's report to him of the Scottish incroachments on the East March (12 July), 80; makes search for Scottish traitors, &c., required by Sir John Campbell

for James V., 88, 89; and is ready to deliver them on delivery of refugee churchmen by Scotland, *ib.*; his verbal demand on the ambassadors for them under the treaty (July 1541), *ib.*; as not only abettors of the Pope, but also leaders in the late rebellion, and the Act against the Pope made before the treaty with Scotland, *ib.*; gives credence by Bellenden to James V. (25 July), 90-1; at Pipwell, *ib.*; commends James for his proceedings in the Out Isles, and offers, if required, to join with him in putting down evildoers on the Border, *ib.*, 92; expected at York (Aug. 1541), 96; 'benevolence' of 900*l.* from laity levied there, *ib.*; letters to, from James V. that he will send some of his Council (21 Aug.), 97; and will hasten them, but desiring him not to await their arrival (2 Sept.), 98-9; despatched by Berwick pursuivant, *ib.*; letter to Sir W. Eure to watch the Borders and provision Berwick (25 Sept.), 103; to Sir Thomas Wharton for Carlisle, *ib.*; writes to James V. threatening reprisals unless redress made for late outrages on March (26 Sept.), 104; by Berwick pursuivant, *ib.*; commission to Ellerkar and Bowes to survey and put in order the East and Middle Marches, *ib.*; letter to, from Wharton, with state of West Marches, reports of spies, &c. (28 Sept.), 105; report to, by commissioners of their surveys and doings on Marches (15 Oct.), 106; Eure, Ellerkar, and Bowes report that their scheme for slaughter in Liddesdale, is defeated by fear of a blood feud with Tynedale and Redesdale, but offer to make a raid themselves in revenge (15 Oct.), 108; he gives secret orders to Sir Cuthbert Radclyffe for retaliation on Middle March (18 Oct. 1541), 111; to evade redress for the English raids on Teviotdale, 112; James V. writes in reply to his complaints of 26 Sept., with counter complaints of outrages, though his own wardens have been strictly charged with redress (22 Oct.), *ib.*, 113; letter to Ellerkar and Bowes approving their doings on the commission, declining their offer of a raid into Liddesdale at present, but to wink at retaliations, if necessary (25 Oct.), 115; report to, by the commission on state of Marches, &c. (7 Nov.), 120-3; letter of thanks from Wharton for appointment as captain of Carlisle, and on Border matters (10 Nov.), 123-5; the commissioners regret they cannot send a plan of the Marches (2 Dec.), 127; report their proceedings, and

outbreaks by Liddesdale men (3 Dec.), 128-32; James V. accredits three ambassadors to him (5 Dec.), 137; his replies to the articles propounded by them, and rejection of James's offer to bring about a meeting and league with himself, the French King, and Henry (16 Feb. 1541-42), 143-4; hints that he can manage his own affairs with the King of France, and that the continuance of his amity with James depends on the latter, *ib.*, 145; will keep James's rebels till he gets delivery of his own under treaty, *ib.*; writes to James referring to his ambassadors for the reply to their credence, &c. (6 Feb.), *ib.*; commands his wardens to keep order on the Marches, 146; letter to, from Eure of James's instructions to his ambassadors either to get all his demands, or conclude nothing (9 Feb.), *ib.*, 147; desires the President of the North to find a clerk of Council in room of John Uvedale sent to the Borders with Rutland (8 Aug.), 147; appoints Thomas, earl of Rutland, Lerd Warden on Borders (8 Aug.), *ib.*; with a privy council, secretary, &c., *ib.*, 148; James V. asks safe conduct for ambassadors, and credence for his envoy Learmonth (20 Aug.), 151; instructions to Rutland and council in case of Scottish invasion (22 Aug.), 152-4; to the Council of the North to join Rutland with their forces on requisition, 155; writes to James V. complaining of Scottish wardens' invasions of England, through evil counsel, as he knows from intercepted letters, and to correct same (23 Aug.), *ib.*, 156; orders Norfolk to take five Suffolk knights and gentlemen in his army for Scotland (25 Aug. 1542), 159; Rutland reports the defeat of Sir Robert Bowes, and asks him to name a councillor in his place (25 Aug.), 160; James V. is surprised at the late English raid, and asks safe conduct for ambassadors (25 Aug.), 161; Rutland reports scarcity in Northumberland, and cannot yet learn how Bowes was defeated (26 Aug.), 162; sends further news as to the prisoners, and is taking measures for defence of the March (28 Aug.), 163; warrant for 60,000*l.* for expenses of intended expedition under Norfolk (29 Aug.), 166; Henry sends James safe conduct for ambassadors, and is also inclined for peace, 170; persists in belief that Huntly caused late 'displeasour,' though James shows him written evidence to the contrary (1 Sept.), 171; orders Carr of Wark

to be superseded in command, being a prisoner at large (2 Sept.), 174-5; his instructions to Norfolk and others for treating with Scotland at York (13 Sept.), 190-7; time limited, complaints of outrages, surrender of Bowes and other prisoners, &c., 191-2; Scots encroachments on Borders, alliance offensive and defensive, pledges for conditions, meeting urged, 193, 194; notes by himself on his foreign affairs (Sept. 1542), 197; complaint of his nephew's 'slipperines and incertaintie,' *ib.*; signifies to Norfolk, &c., that he will not see Lord Erskine, but to find out his mission and inform him secretly (16 Sept.), 200-1; wants earls for hostages, Scottish border fortresses to be seized, and ravages to be done in Orkney and Shetland, 202; Norfolk's report of interview with Scottish ambassadors and various points at issue, (19 Sept.), 205-10; further instructions to commissioners at York (22 Sept.), 219-21; to see Wark Castle cleared of Scots, Carr removed, and Raymond appointed captain, 222; to thank Learmonth, the ambassador, in his name for his good offices, and bid him beware of the kirkmen, *ib.*; report to, from his commissioners at York of meeting with Scottish ambassadors, after the latter's fresh commission from their King (27 Sept.), 228; arguments as to meeting of the Kings, and question of France, 229; his final peremptory instructions to them (29 Sept.), 238; (1) prisoners to be delivered free, (2) James to meet him at London at Christmas, 'without ifes or andes of his wief,' and give pledges, 239; if not, army to proceed, waste, and destroy Borders, and, if 'feasible,' Orkney and Shetland to be ravaged, 240; intends defraying his nephew's whole charges on visiting him if he comes 'by post' (1 Oct.), 244; orders estimate of cost, and names various nobles to escort him, *ib.*; thinks his coming to London much easier than crossing seas to the King of France, *ib.*; displeased with Carr of Warke's 'slakness,' 245; his urgency to have the Hadden Rig prisoners released at once, 249; and as much damage done to Scotland as possible to requite his heavy expenses, *ib.*; the commissioners at York report the new proposals of the Scottish ambassadors and their refusal to accept them, and that they will now hasten the march of the army to Newcastle (5 Oct.), 249-52; signifies to Norfolk, &c. arrival and dismissal of James Learmonth at Greenwich

HENRY VIII.—*continued.*

(13 Oct.), 265; further instructions in dealing with James V., 266; doubts his affection, *ib.*; sends Hertford to join the commissioners in room of Southampton, and Sir John Gage comptroller, to assist (16 Oct.), 272; blames Norfolk and others for their want of foresight as to carriages, and sends further instructions (26 Oct.), 281-3; Norfolk, &c., excuse themselves for lack of success in the expedition (29 Oct.), 295-6; is surprised at their silence on the Scottish movements, and their haste in dissolving the army (2 Nov.), 297-8; and at not receiving details of the destruction done in Scotland, that he may publish and magnify it, though short of his hopes, 299-300; further instructions to them, and signifying Lisle's appointment as warden in room of Rutland (8 Nov.), *ib.*, 301; warrant for Lisle's pay (10 Nov.), 302; for his carriages, 303; for his diets and retinue (13 Nov.), *ib.*; Hertford reports his devastations at Coldingham and destruction of 140 ploughlands in Teviotdale, (15-16 Nov. 1542), 304, lxi; sends him Wharton's account of the victory of Solway (25 Nov.), lxxxii; also list of the prisoners and his views as to dealing with them (27 Nov.), lxxxix; thanks Wharton for his conduct at Solway, and orders twenty or twenty-four of the chief prisoners to be sent to London (30 Nov.), 311-13; report to, from Lisle, &c., of the murder of Somerset herald, and that the murderers should be demanded (4 Dec.), 315; from Lisle of his doings on the Border, &c. (7 Dec.), 320-1; Lisle, &c., report scarcity of provender, and forestalling by merchants of Newcastle, news of Scotland, and the birth of the princess (12 Dec.), 326-8; Lisle writes privately as to the birth, and the child's death or small chance of life, also his dealings with a spy as to letters from James V. to his uncle, and Lord Maxwell's offer to George Douglas to negotiate Henry's demands of Scotland (12 Dec.), 328-30; advises Henry to annex Scotland south of Forth and Dunbarton, as 'a godly act,' and says he will get a 'platt' of the country with castle and town of Edinburgh by next post, 331; reports the sudden death of James V., announced by Sir George Douglas, and the next heirs to the crown after his daughter (17 Dec.), 336; Lisle, &c. confirm news of the death of James V. (18 Dec.), 338; Lisle writes thereon, with further news, and that he had stayed inroads

on the widow and child till farther orders (19 Dec.), 341-2; sends private news as to Sir Robert Bowes (21 Dec.) 343; the Scottish Council signify the King's death, ask a conduct for ambassadors, and a six months' truce (21 Dec.), 345; Lisle reports that the Scots expect Angus and his brother, and that 'some folks' are colder than he expected in practising with the captain of Dunbar (24 Dec.), *ib.*, 346; Lisle and his council tell of delivery of his letter for the late King to the Scottish Council, and expected receipt of Somerset's murderers at Berwick (30 Dec.), 347-8; to the Scottish Council in reply, advising speedy acceptance of his terms to be offered by the Solway prisoners now returning (4 Jan. 1542-3), 354-5; to Lisle of same, instructing him to write privately to Arran (5 Jan.), 356; letter to him from Lisle and Tunstall, as to the prisoners, and Scottish news (5 Jan.), 357-9; the Governor Arran sends Rothesay for the safe conduct, &c. (6 Jan.), 361; appoints Lisle High Admiral, and instructs him as to his designs on Scotland (8 Jan.), 361-4; sends him copy of his instructions to Southwell, 363; his second instructions to Southwell, 367-72; his propositions to the returning prisoners at Darlington, 373; the 'open' article signed by them, 374; the 'secret' article by ten only, 375; Angus's copy of it, 376; answers by them all to his propositions, 376; letter to Southwell as to disposal of fortresses, and proclamation to the borderers (9 Jan.), 377-8; credence to him by Angus and others for Southwell (12 Jan.), 379; Angus's private letter, *ib.*; Lisle's report of his despatch of the prisoners homewards, &c. (14 Jan.), 380; Lisle reports no news as yet of Sir G. Douglas since his entry to Scotland, &c. (19 Jan.), 385; announces Douglas's return with letters from Arran, and his own account of the Council's, Arran's, and the Cardinal's proceedings, with Arran's threat to seize and send the latter to Henry (21 Jan.), 387-9; Douglas's opinion of the prisoners and their promises, 390; Angus, &c., to re-enter Scotland on (22d), 391; their influence with Arran, *ib.*; grants Arran a three months' truce and safe conduct for ambassadors (9 Feb.), 408; signifies his good will if things go to his mind, *ib.*; his wishes signified by the Council to Angus and his brother, and that Arran should release his wine captured at sea (10 Feb.), 409; asserts that he stopped

his ships attacking the Scots on the death of K. James and since, 411; Arran thanks him for his kind messages by Master John Drummond, and warnings against Guise, &c. (14 Feb.), 424; acknowledges the truce, and safe conduct, and that a Parliament is to be held on 12 March, requesting him to postpone the Solway lords' re-entry at Palm Sunday till Whitsunday for their attendance (17 Feb.), 428-9; Henry is anxious that a priest near Dunbar be punished for libelling him (21 Feb.), 437; extends the prisoners' leave till Whitsuntide (24 Feb.), 439-40; the Queen and her tutor ask a safe conduct for a merchant, 440; asks the Governor to restore James Hamilton [of Kyncavil], his cousin, to his lands, &c., 448; Suffolk sends him Edward Leche's confession made to Lisle and himself in writing (3 Mar.), 455; requests the Governor to appoint Master James Drummond secretary for Scotland, in place of Sir Thomas Erskine, as a favour to himself (13 Mar.), 461; accredits Sir Ralph Sadleyr, as his adviser in their affairs, 462; instructions to Sadleyr in conferring with the Governor, Angus, Sir George Douglas, the Solway prisoners, and the Queen Dowager, and others who may aid his designs, 462-7; Lisle and Sadleyr report Arran's appointment as Governor before the prisoners' return, for further instructions (17 Mar.), 469; the Governor signifies the despatch of ambassadors (20 Mar.), 472; Sadleyr reports his arrival in Edinburgh, waiting on the Governor, conferences with Sir George Douglas, Lord Somerville, Earls of Angus and Glencairn, and their unanimous advice against undue haste, &c. (20 Mar.), 474-87; Bothwell's messages to him by Sadleyr, 484-5; Glencairn's memorial to him, 487-8; Sadleyr's report of his audience of the Queen-Dowager (23 Mar.), 488; Lisle's opinion that Angus and his brother are not making good their promises, &c. (24 Mar.), 489; objects to the Cardinal's removal (25 Mar.), 491; Sadleyr reports failure of his suit for Drummond as secretary, &c. (27 Mar.), 492; instructs Sadleyr to convey to the assured Lords his displeasure at their conduct (30 Mar.), 493-5; George Douglas's advice to him by Sadleyr to maintain peace with France (31 Mar.), 496; recommended to report that he is coming to York (2 April), 498; instructs Sadleyr to make three proposals to the Governor (1) to prevent

foreign Bibles in English being circulated, and to publish Henry's book of Scripture when perfected, (2) to deal with church lands, monks, friars, &c., by commission, as in England, augmenting his own and his friends' estates thereby, and also the Crown revenues, (3) in return for his abandoning his son's marriage to the Queen, to offer him his daughter Elizabeth for his son, on certain conditions, pointing out the great advantage of this alliance to him, &c. (4 April), 498-502; to inform Sir George Douglas that he is quite able to deal both with France and Scotland, and warn him of the results of presuming to the contrary, 503; Sadleyr reports conveying his rebuke of 30th March to Sir George Douglas, and the latter's assurances of equal loyalty with the others, though he 'was free of all promyses' (6 April), 504; Douglas's account of the Governor's inconstancy, his own labours, discussion of the provisions of the treaty, and desire to know Henry's ultimatum, 505-6; Sadleyr's rejoinder of his own 'fantazie' thereon, but ignorance if Henry will accept it, *ib.*, 507; his further conference with Angus and Maxwell thereon, their oaths and protestations of loyalty and opinions of the conditions to be offered by treaty, &c., 507-11; as to Lennox's arrival, and George Douglas's opinion that if Henry stuck too hard he might drive the Governor 'and all' to join the French, 511; Henry's answers to the Scottish ambassadors on the marriage and peace (April 1543), *cj.*; Sadleyr reports the Governor's reception of Henry's three proposals, &c. (9 April), 512; their interview, his solemn oath of non-complicity with the Cardinal's liberation, and sense of the honour done by Henry's offer of his daughter in marriage, &c. (12 April), *ib.*; instructs Sadleyr as to George Douglas and the others' promises and Dumbarton Castle (14 April), 514; Sadleyr's reply as to Douglas's excuses and rebuke given him, and the Governor's disapproval of Henry's demands (19 April), 520; application for passport for Erskine of Dun, 521; Sadleyr reports the Governor's utter dissatisfaction with Henry's demands (20 April), 522; Douglas's information that the Governor had dismissed his friar preacher, and would certainly join the Cardinal's party (22 April), *ib.*; safe conduct asked for the constable of Dundee going abroad (24 April), 523; his wrath at Douglas denying his oath and

HENRY VIII.—*continued.*

promise at Abingdon, and wonder at his 'impudencye,' and instructions to Sadleyr to express his astonishment (25 April), *ib.*; to recal various matters to his recollection, his absolute dependance formerly on him, and how his doings had provoked the late King of Scots to withhold his grace from his brother, with further proofs that he is 'more depely bonden to' Henry 'than any of the rest,' 524-5; to divide 1000*l.* among Glencairn, Cassillis, and others, and concert in secret with them, how to bring his forces into Scotland, 526; to trust George Douglas as little as possible, *ib.*; and make a direct appeal to the Governor to remain constant to Henry, or he will repent it when too late, 527; asked by the Governor to release the Master of Maxwell (1 May), 529; Sadleyr reports his dealings with the Governor, George Douglas, &c., and payment of the 1000*l.* to the English party (1 May), 530; Glencairn and Douglas accredited to him by Parliament (4 May), 532; Sadleyr advises the Council to get him to accept the terms they bring (6 May), 533; informs him that the nobles had settled conditions with 'muchie difficultie' on the 6th, and George Douglas would set out to him at once (7 June), 535; orders Suffolk to take order on the Borders if the Governor agrees, &c. (22 June), 547; signifies to the Governor he has concluded the peace and marriage, and compliments the 'wisdom,' &c., of Glencairn and the other ambassadors (3 July), 553; sends a copy of it to Sadleyr to ask ratification, &c. (7 July), 558; also his 'secret devise' for a new council and officers of state in his interest, *ib.*; and his secret 'articles' that his friends shall support his views in case of the Queen's or Governor's deaths, or the latter's 'revolt, signed by Glencairn and George Douglas, unknown to each other, that he may get the signatures of Angus, Cassillis, &c., 560; as also Learmonth's, who, though favourable, has not yet signed, *ib.*; finally desiring him to remain, and send for his wife to attend on the young Queen, &c., *ib.*, 561; petition to, by Ross of Craigie, to be recommended to the Governor, *ib.*; letter to the Governor for him, 562; Sadleyr begs that his wife and himself may be excused from residence about the young Queen, for good reasons (13 July), 569-70, *lij*; reports the Cardinal's intention to seize

the Queen's person, &c. (16 July), 572; his increasing strength, and his own attempted assassination (17 July), 573; Henry's great desire that the Cardinal's duel with Ralph Eure should come off even at Edinburgh, though he doubts it (19 June), 580; commends the Governor's constancy, and refers him to Sadleyr for his 'mynde and advise' (21 July), 582; Sadleyr reports the Cardinal's doings at Linlithgow, and the Governor's preparations against him—state of the French fleet now in Leith—and names of those who have signed his secret 'devise' &c. (22 July), 584-6; signifies to Sadleyr that 1000*l.* is to be sent him as a 'present or token' to the Governor, and gives him directions what to say to the latter about his affairs (22 July), 587; Sadleyr informs him the rival parties are now agreed, and things will be settled to his pleasure, details the proceedings, the Cardinal's 'sute' through Glencairn, for his favour, and the latter's hope of bringing Lennox to his side (26 July), 591-4; Sadleyr tells him he has retained the 1000*l.*, as he thinks the Governor does not need it at present, but has declared Henry's advice and instructions, that he received them 'comfortable,' and that the peace was proclaimed 'this afternone' in the High street (26 July), 594-7; the Governor thanks him for his 'kinglie support,' and refers the rest of his 'hale mynde' to Sadleyr (28 July), 601-2; Sadleyr reports that things go frowardlie, and are not so settled as he expected—that the Governor has been secretly dealt with by Huntly to join the Cardinal, though he promises to stick firmly to his treaties, in which Sadleyr encouraged him—his communing with the English party, and their different opinions as to the Governor and Cardinal, &c.—the Governor's pressing need of money, as reported by George Douglas, and his own thought that the 1000*l.* would be well bestowed now, &c. (28 July), 602-9; the Governor's message by George Douglas for money, and his advice to Henry to give him the 1000*l.*, 608; safe conduct asked (30 July), 609; orders Sadleyr to commend him to the Governor, advise him to keep the Cardinal off the Council, unless he renounces 'his red hode,' and to promise assistance if required (31 July), 610-11; to give a like message to his friends, and tell them to send up the names of the proposed Council for his advice,

611; to report what George Douglas is about all the while, *ib.*; Sadleyr reports the Governor's offers to induce the Cardinal's party to attend the convention, but that they will likely come to blows (31 July), 612; orders payment of 1000*l.* 'as a mere nothing' to the Governor (2 Aug.), 616-17; his preparations for 5000 men to invade Scotland in aid of the Governor (4 Aug.), 618; and promise 'by force of his title of superiorite' to make the Governor King of Scotland, north of Forth, if his son marries his daughter, and he deliver the southern castles, 619-20; orders Wharton, &c., to be ready on an hour's warning to march with Suffolk, 620; Sadleyr reports the meeting at Linlithgow of seven delegates from the Governor, with as many from the Cardinal, to read the treaties, and the Governor's wish to prorogue the ratification till 30th Sept. (5 Aug.), 622-3; his doubts of the Cardinal renouncing 'his red hatt,' 624; Sadleyr reports his audience of the Queen-Dowager at Stirling, &c., the Governor's indifference to Henry's offer of the throne of Scotland north of Forth, his wish for a loan of 5000*l.*, and sends copy of the Cardinal's 'secret band' (9 Aug.), 629-30; Henry instructs him to agree to prorogue the ratification till the 24th, and to procure the removal of the Queen Dowager from the castle to the town of Stirling, and also endeavour to get a larger number of Englishmen about the young Queen than the treaty permits (10 Aug.), 632-3; to move the Governor to demand Dunbarton Castle from Lennox (11 Aug.), 635; to evade the Governor's request for a loan of 5000*l.* till he knows why he wants it, but to hint that he may get it on delivery, either of the castles, or the young Queen, and signifying his reasons for arresting the Scottish ships taking victuals to France (16 Aug.), 636-8; Sadleyr's report to him of the 'long conference' of the Cardinal and Sir George Douglas at St Andrews, the former's 'playne' speech, and desire for Henry's favour, and wish to retire from public life, &c. (17 Aug.), 639-43; asked for safe conduct, 644; the Governor writes to him to prorogue (if necessary) the ratification for twenty days after 31st (17 Aug.), *ib.*; Suffolk, &c., ask his pleasure in Scottish affairs (21 Aug.), 646-8; and tell him of the Governor's going to Dunfermline, 649; commands Sadleyr to evade reply to the Governor's requests

for time, &c., to remonstrate with him and others for their slackness, and to use 'fayr devises' with the Cardinal, to stir them up for fear of his joining Henry's party, 650-3; Sadleyr reports the ratification in absence of the Cardinal's party, his conference with the Governor, and the latter's remonstrance against the stay on Scottish trade with France (25 Aug.), 655-6; the Governor signifies his ratification of the treaties, and asks him to accept of hostages already in England (25 Aug.), 660-1; accredits Sir George Meldrum of Fyvie with the treaties for his ratification, 661; writes privately to him on state of affairs, 662; Sadleyr reports the Governor's visit to St Andrews, the Cardinal's refusal to see him, &c. (29 Aug.), 664; orders Suffolk to pay Angus 100*l.* as of his 'own hede' and stop farther demands in advance (31 Aug.), 665; wishes the Governor to seize Stirling Castle, put out the lords-keepers of the adverse party, and remove the young Queen (31 Aug.), *ib.*; the Governor sends the Laird of Brunston to him, and reminds him that his request for a prorogation of fourteen or twenty days is yet unanswered (31 Aug.), 666.

Hepburn (Hebburne, Haborn), Patrick; a Solway prisoner, taken to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij; a near kinsman of Bothwell's and keeper of Hermitage Castle, escapes in a Liddesdale foray, surprised near Hexham (5 Mar. 1542-3), 457; deputy-keeper of Liddesdale (18 April), 520; signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.

Hermitage (Armytage) castle: Lord Maxwell at (19 Oct. 1541), 115; the keeper escapes from a Liddesdale foray, surprised near Hexham (5 Mar. 1542-3), 457.

Heron, George, reports 2000 men at Jedburgh and Kelso, and that his father (prisoner) saw 1000 horse (28 Aug. 1542), 164; burns Abbotesrowle, and Harwood (16 Nov.), 305; his men fit for duty (Nov.), lxxij; instructions to (21 Nov.), lxxv; with his three brothers and 100 men burns Dolfynstune (5 Dec.), 319, 321; keeper of Redesdale and Tynedale, 341; burns Nether Claveryng, West Teviotdale, on Sunday (17 Dec.), 342; suspected by Lisle to be privy to a Redesdale foray in Teviotdale (15 Feb.), 428; Suffolk fears he will not be convicted of March treason (21 Aug.), 648.

— John, (May 1541), 73; of Chipchace, and other commissioners, survey the East Marches, &c. (Oct. 1541), 106; informs

- them at Alnwick that a blood reprisal by Tynedale on Liddesdale was impossible for fear of deadly feud (5 Oct.), 108; on pressure promised to lead the foray himself, but drew back fearing betrayal by the Tyndale and Redesdale men, 109; reports their forays in Teviotdale (11 Oct.), 110; (14 Oct.), 111; by stratagem follows a foray to Thorleshope, and burns the Elwalds' houses (Nov. 1541), 130; concord between him and the Carnabys made by the commissioners at Hexham, 131; ordered to give one blow for another (Oct.), 115; reports with others on survey of East Marches, and evil confederacy of Liddesdale and Tynedale, &c. (7 Nov.), 120-3; unable to send Henry a 'platt' of East Marches (2 Dec.), 127; joins Sir R. Bowes's raid into Scotland with the Tyndale and Redesdale men (24 Aug. 1542), 157, 177; in the van leading one foray burning and plundering, 158; his men break off to follow 'nowte,' *ib.*; taken prisoner by the Laird of Edmonston's servant, 159, 164; taken from Jedburgh to Edinburgh (27 Aug.), 166; his Redesdale men all fled, 178; in his captor's hands (6 Dec.), 318; in custody of the Laird of Edmonstone (13 Dec.), 334, lxxii; his Scottish chaplain charged with letter from Henry to late King of Scots, 337; delivers it by Fernihirst's advice to the whole Council, 347; awaits reply for two days in Edinburgh, 348; brings message from Arran to Lisle, and news of James's death, murderers of 'Somerset,' &c., 349, 356; 471; prisoner kept three miles from Edinburgh, confesses speaking with late King of Scots (11 June), 539; Suffolk, &c. fear he and his son will not be convicted 'in this wilde countre' for lack of evidence (21 Aug.), 648; not guilty of March treason, but misdoings in office, *ib.*; he and his son George thought by Henry and the Council guilty of proved March treason (25 Aug.), 660; Suffolk directed how to handle their case before a fresh jury, &c., *ib.*
- Hertford, Earl of (Edward Seymour):—at Council (21 Aug. 1542), 152; proposed for Southampton's place in Norfolk's army (13 Oct.), 268; sent by Henry for the purpose (16 Oct.), 272; joins commissioners at Berwick (21 Oct.), 279; report from, *ib.*; instructions to, from Henry (26 Oct.), 281; reports sufferings of army, and devastations done by it in Scotland, and his speedy return to Henry (28 Oct.), 291; excuses their proceedings to him (29 Oct.), 295-6; his MSS. from the Longleat collection, lxi-c; objects to his appointment as warden (29 Oct. 1542), lxi; letters to Council (5 Nov.), lxii; (7 Nov.), lxv; (13 Nov.), lxvj; to Henry VIII. (15 Nov.), lxix; letter from Swynhoo to (16 Nov.), lxx; report by spy, lxxi; by Radcliffe's servant (19 Nov.), lxxij; letter to, from Sir W. Eure (21 Nov.), lxxiv; to the Council (21 Nov.), lxxv; report of the Scots from Wark (22 Nov.), lxxvj; letter to Council of the Scottish movements (23 Nov.) lxxvij; from Wharton of same, lxxix; reports to the Council, King James's entry in force (25 Nov.), lxxxi; sends Henry the news of the Scottish defeat on the Esk (25 Nov.), lxxxij; Wharton's long report to him, *ib.*; Angus and Eure write to him (26 Nov.), lxxxvj; Wharton to him as to prisoners (*ib.*), lxxxvij; to Henry with list of prisoners (27 Nov.), lxxxix; Angus to him, as to them (28 Nov.), xc; Wharton to, of Cassillis's capture, &c. (29 Nov.), xcij; Bulmer reports destruction of Coldstream priory (30 Nov.), xcij; Wharton reports arrival at Newcastle with the prisoners (3 Dec.), xcvi; Eure sends him book of Border customs, &c. and list of burnings (3 Dec.), xcviij; writes ordering Wharton to detain Drumlanrig at Carlisle, being under bond for many prisoners' ransoms (8 Dec.), c; further instructions, and order to return (2 Nov.), 297-9; sends 2000 horse to burn and plunder Teviotdale (16 Nov.), 304; partly plundered by snowfall, *ib.*; reports Border news to Wriothesley (19 Nov.), 305; ordered by Council to thank Evers and others (20 Nov.), 306; reports to Wriothesley want of forage on Borders, and asks how his wife is (23 Nov.), *ib.*; asks how prisoners from Solway shall be disposed of (27 Nov.), 309; informs the Council of the murder of 'Somerset' herald (29 Nov.), *ib.*; and continued scarcity of grain, 310; thanks Wriothesley for news of his wife, and relates affairs of the Border (29 Nov.), *ib.*, 311; has destroyed Caldstrene Abbey, and gives further accounts of Solway (1 Dec.), 313-15; has a plan of Scotland south of Forth (12 Dec.), 331; his chaplain captured at Belford, and himself escaped by passing early, 321; writes to Wriothesley at leaving Newcastle, that the Solway prisoners are going to York, enclosing a letter from them to James V. (7 Dec.), 322; at Council (29 Dec.), 347; appointed great chamberlain (8 Jan. 1542-3), 361.

- Hervol, Johnie, merchant of Newport, Isle of Wight: his ship and cargo restored by command of James V. (May 1532), 4.
- Heshdall. *See* Eskdale.
- Hesk. *See* Esk.
- Hethpole (East March), Scottish encroachments on (July 1541), 80; Scottish raid at (Oct. 1541), 107.
- Heton (Hyeton) on the Hill, between Kelso and Jedburgh: the English forays detached from Bowes's force, attacked in flank by the Scots from Kelso under Huntly (24 Aug. 1542), 158; and routed, *ib.*; burnt by Bowes's forayers, 179.
- Hexham, stewardship of, vacant by Sir R. Carnaby's death, suitable for the keeper of Tyndale and Redesdale, 578; in gift of Archbishop of York, *ib.*
- Hexpeth gaythed: Middle March meeting at (8 Feb. 1540-1), 62; 'day trewe' of Middle March at (29 Oct. 1541), 118; pledges for good rule entered at, *ib.*; day of truce at (18 Sept. 1542), 212; conferences there, 218.
- Heyhope, East March, cattle of, trespass in England (July 1541), 81.
- Hide, James de la, demanded by Sadleyr, and, if alive, to be delivered by the Governor to Henry (9 June), 538.
- High Street, of Edinburgh, open threats in, by the takers of Sir Robert Bowes, at his non-ransom (5 Jan. 1542-3), 359; the peace with England solemnly proclaimed in (26 July), 597.
- Hille, William, of Lermouthe, Englishman, slain in daylight at his husbandry, 142.
- Hilliard (Hilyod), Doctor, an English refugee priest, refused by James V. to the Council of the North, in exchange for a border thief (7 Feb. 1539-40), 58; fled *viâ* Caldstreame, and is gently entertained by the Cardinal at St Andrews (Feb. 1539), 136; demanded by Henry VIII. from James V. as a notable counsellor of the late insurrection [the Pilgrimage of Grace] (July 1541), 90.
- Hilton (Scotland), raid at (25 Nov. 1542), 310.
- Sir Thomas, leads a foray in Teviotdale (16 Nov. 1542), 304; at Berwick with 100 men (21 Nov.), lxxvj; on raid in Teviotdale, xcix; charged by Lisle to escort the Scottish lords prisoners homewards by Barnard Castle and Penrith to Carlisle (14 Jan. 1542-3), 381; justice of peace for Durham, 571.
- Holcrofte, Thomas, envoy to James V., instructions to (3 Oct. 1535), 18; sewer of the chamber, sent by Henry VIII. to his sister Queen Margaret (Dec. 1536), 39.
- Holme, the (near Carlisle), the Scots raid in (2 Oct. 1542), 258.
- Holy Island, to be fortified by earth works and cannon (22 Aug. 1542), 154; inhabitants to aid in same, *ib.*; fortifications at (5 Sept.), 179; proposal to take stone of old abbey for same, *ib.*; 2200 men of Norfolk's force expected there (19 Sept.), 211; eight English men of war at (2 Oct.), 256; Hertford advises that the fleet should cruise between, and the Forth, to stop the Scottish fishing and trade (Nov. 1542), lxxvij; munitions sent to (24 Jan.), 396; ordnance inspected there by Lisle (28 Jan.), 399; garrisons placed there, *ib.*
- Holyrood Abbey: an English refugee is a brother in (Feb. 1539), 136; taken by late King of Scots for his bastard son, 358; his own burial to be there (5 Jan. 1542-3), 360; a black friar preaches daily in, by order of Arran and Angus (15 Feb.), 426; the treaties solemnly ratified by the Governor in (25 Aug. 1543), 655.
- Homehendes, the Laird of, 'a mean man,' to keep West Marches (26 Oct. 1542), 285.
- Honnyng, William, servant to Wriothsley, 248.
- Hornden: burned by Norfolk (23 Oct. 1542), xci.
- Horschet (Orchart), Teviotdale, English raids at (Oct. 1541), 110-11.
- Horse, Master of the. *See* Browne, Sir Antony.
- Horseley, John, his 'yvel' conduct in a matter of wines (7 Jan. 1540-1), 61; written to, *ib.*; and other commissioners, report survey of the East Marches, &c. (15 Oct. 1541), 108; reports survey of East and Middle Marches, and lawless confederacy of Scottish and English borderers (7 Nov.), 120-3; unable to send Henry a 'platt' of these Marches (2 Dec.), 127; leads men of Coquetdale in Bowes's raid, plundering and burning near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 158; routed, 159; confers with Rutland (26 Aug.), 162; hopeless of rescuing Bowes and the others except by ransom (31 Aug.), 168; one of the few trusty men of Northumberland (18 Sept.), 211, lxxv; on forays in Teviotdale (16 Nov.), 304, 341, xcix.
- Robert, a gentleman of Berwick garrison, sent by the captain with a letter to Henry VIII. (Oct. 1540), 60; detained by Horse-

- ley who is to be rebuked therefor (7 Jan. 1540-1), 61; to enter Scotland with 2500 men of East and Middle March in aid of Henry's friends (4 Aug.), 618.
- Horseley, Thomas, ordnance keeper, Newcastle (24 Jan.), 395.
- Hosley, on East March, cattle of, trespass in England (July 1541), 81.
- Howard (Howart, Hawarde), Sir William, Lord H., brings the order of the Garter to James V. (Feb. 1534-5), 11; in much favour with James, as Queen Margaret reports to her brother, and suggests a meeting of the two kings (Mar.), 12; intercedes for James Hamiltoun, the late sheriff of Linlithgow, banished to England, 13; charged by Queen Margaret with messages to her brother Henry, 15, 16; is sent with open (and secret) instructions on embassy to James V. (Feb. 1535-6), 29; to advise confiscation of the church lands there, to tamper with the nobles and others about the King, to quote scripture texts under Barlow's tuition, but rather 'harp on the string of honour and profit' with James, 31, 32; has safe conduct from James V. as ambassador (11 Feb. 1535-6), 33; in Scotland (1 Mar.), *ib.*; reported by Queen Margaret as having done Henry great honour (8 Mar.), 34; and has arranged the meeting of the two Kings desired by Henry, for Midsummer following, 35; again joint ambassador to James (21 April), 36; to bring answer to K. James's demands for keeping order on the Marches (Dec. 1538), 55; letters ordered for him (Jan. 1540-1), 63.
- Howpsikehill, near Arthuret: Wharton halts his men there before the battle (24 Nov. 1542), lxxxv; dismounts them, *ib.*
- Hume (Home), George, lord: Oliver Sinclair with him at Hume Castle (21 Nov. 1542), lxxv; the Merse ordered to muster under his leading (16 Dec.), 337; the Laird of Cockburn, his equal in the Merse, and 'of better estymacion,' 359; sides with the Cardinal (8 June), 536; his servant, a spy of Parr's, brings news to Warkworth Castle (4 July), 554; warden of the East March, and in the Cardinal's pay (6 July), 556; 'shoots the day of truce for 5th, to see the Cardinal, who is assisting him to build Hume Castle, *ib.*; purposely put off day of truce (6 July), 562; went across Forth to the Cardinal instead (6 July), 567; his castle to be instantly repaired, 568; his servant a spy of Parr's, *ib.*; his clan side with the Cardinal (17 July), 575; he 'and all the Humes' are with the Cardinal (18 July), 579; his letter to Sir W. Eure on March affairs, 582; with Bothwell at the head of 1000 men (21 July), 583; his servant, a spy of Parr's, reports news of the Cardinal (2 Aug.), 613; signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Hume, Alexander, released from prison by James V. to keep the March (7 Dec.), 321; not yet arrived (8 Dec.), 323; expected at Coldingham in two days (12th Dec.), 333.
- Andro, a man of weight on the East Marches (7 Oct. 1542), 289.
- George, of Wedderburne, released by James V. (12 Dec. 1542), 333; expected to 'growe grete' with Angus and his brother, 335.
- George, deputy warden of the East March; his peel of Ayton taken by assault with its garrison of 80, by Eure and Bulmer (14 Nov. 1542), lxix.
- John, laird of Blackadder, released from prison by James V. to keep the East Marches (7 Dec. 1542), 321; report confirmed (8 Dec.), 323; returns to his house (10 Dec.), 329; remarkable proclamation of the K.'s commission to his neighbours, 330; 333; expected to 'growe grete' with Angus (13 Dec.), 335.
- John, brother to the Laird of Wedderburn, killed at Coldingham, and buried (19 Nov. 1542), 305.
- Castle, Norfolk's army reported at (28 Oct. 1542), 284; seen by a spy encamped there on 25th, 285; Oliver Sinclair there with Lord Hume (21 Nov.), lxxv, lxxvii; the gentlemen of the Merse to meet him there, *ib.*; to be repaired at the Cardinal's expense (11 July), 568.
- Humes, the, reported adverse to Angus and George Douglas, and to have become the Cardinal's servants (1 Jan. 1542-3), 352; rise for the Cardinal (17 July), 575.
- Hunflu (Honfleur): a crayer the 'John' of, with salmon and leather arrested at Tyne-mouth (29 Nov. 1542), 311.
- Hungary, the late King of: betrayed by his bishops, an example cited to James V. (Oct. 1535), 23.
- Hunter, Eddie, servant to Robert Armstrong of Thorlyshope, at burning of Halton, 139.
- Matho, cousin to John Croser, at burning of Halton, 139.
- Hunters, nine, Tynedale outlaws, resettled at Hunthill in Teviotdale, by the Laird of Hunthill (Feb. 1539), 136.

- Hunthill, the Laird of, resets nine Hunters, outlaws of Tynedale (Feb. 1539), 136; rode to King James for leave, *ib.*
- Huntly, Earl of (George):—lieutenant of James V. (19 Aug. 1542), 150; defeats the English under Bowes and others near Kelso (24 Aug.), 158; commands the prisoners to be brought to Jedburgh (25 Aug.), 159; expected to besiege Wark (28 Aug.), 166; letter to, from James's ambassador at London (30 Aug.), 168; said (against evidence) by Henry VIII. to have invaded England at Haddon Rig (1 Sept.), 171; writes to Rutland to keep the peace on the Borders, as he is ordered himself to do (2 Sept.), 181; at Kelso, 182; reply by Rutland from Alnwick agreeing (3 Sept.), *ib.*; desired as a hostage by Henry's commissioners (19 Sept.), 209; declared impossible by Scottish ambassadors, *ib.*; with Northland men in Lawderdale and Jedburgh (24 Oct.), 285; disputes with Moray as to leading vanguard, *ib.*; King James's great displeasure at his not attacking Norfolk's rearguard, lxiv; removed from office, *ib.*; called a 'cowarde capytayne,' lxxj; named a governor in Mary's nonage (17 Dec.), 340, 342; named by late King, 345; proclaimed (19 Dec.), 346; affray with Lord Forbes and worsted (30 Dec.), 349; in favour of receiving Angus and George Douglas to their peace (21 Jan.), 388; threatens release of the Cardinal (6 Feb.), 403; dislikes Angus and the English party's influence with Arran, *ib.*; the Douglasses to look to him (10 Feb.), 410; report that he has taken Arran over the Forth (11 Feb.), 413; untrue, 415; a 'connsaill' intended by, at Perth, with Argyll and the churchmen (before 3 Mar.), 453; abandoned and will come to Edinburgh (8 Mar.), 458; Sadleyr to try and bring him over (13 Mar.), 466; account of his salutation to George Douglas, and the latter's reception of it (17 Mar.), 470-1; at Holyrood with the Governor on Sadleyr's arrival, (18 Mar.), 474; his intended council at Perth frustrated, 475; declares decision of the Council to Sadleyr (19 Mar.), 482-3; staid away from Parliament after the Cardinal's capture, 487; Sadleyr to report if he has spoken to him (25 Mar.), 490; approves the marriage, but opposes the young Queen going out of the country (27 Mar.), 402; plot to restore the Cardinal by force, 495; desires to ally himself with the Governor by marriage to find out his plans, *ib.*; called by Douglas a false and wily young man, and at the bottom of the design for delivering the Cardinal (31 Mar.), 496; his secret working and alliance with Arran to overthrow the English party (6 April), 505; Sadleyr thinks him 'well inclyned' to Henry, but George Douglas says he is 'the wylyest lad that lyved,' always flattering Arran, 507; rules beyond Forth, and opposes the 'English lordes' (8 June), 536; his brother's letter to Balneves, the secretary, intercepted at Newcastle (14 June), 544; with the Cardinal's party (6 July), 556; upholds the Cardinal (13 July), 568; will not attend to ratify the treaty, 570; to meet the Cardinal in Edinburgh (on 21st), 578; at Stirling (on 20th), Linlithgow (21st), 584; still there (24th), 590; joins in the agreement (26 July), 591; arrives in Edinburgh (26 July), 597; the Governor tells Sadleyr of his trying to persuade him to abandon Henry and join the other party, and hold the convention at Stirling (28 July), 602-3; Sadleyr thinks Huntly's account of the Cardinal's design true, 604; doubted by Glencairn and Maxwell, 605-6; goes home to 'staye his countrey' in a 'garboyle' (5 Aug.), 623; signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631; his secret preparations before the Convention (16 Aug.), 637.
- Hussey, Henry, servant of Duke of Norfolk (Sept. 1542), 189.
- Sir Robert: the Duke of Norfolk at his house (Sept. 1542), 215.
- Hutton (Huton), Cudbert, esq.: in Carlisle (24 Nov.), lxxxi; at battle of Solway, lxxviiij.
- Cudbert, in Carlisle, lxxxj.
- in Annandale: raid on (Nov. 1542), lxviij; hill, *ib.*
- spettell (Berwickshire): burnt by Norfolk, (22 Oct.), xci; and by Eure, xcix; hall, *ib.*
- ICE: ships bound in, two fathoms deep, at New castle (24 Jan. 1542-3), 396.
- Inchkeith (the Inch): the Scots are afraid of a bulwark being made on (Nov. 1542), lxxij.
- Irwen, Davy, Scotsman, and others, murder by, 134.
- Dik, Scotsman, murder by, 134.
- Haby, called 'Haby of Trailtro,' Scotsman, and others, murder by, at Burghesand, 134.
- 'lang' Harbert, Scotsman, and others, murder by, 134.

Irwen, John, Scotsman, and others, murder by, 134.

— Will, Scotsman, and others, murder by, 134.

— Willy, of Sowath, Scotsman, and others, murders by, 135.

JACKSON, the Rev. Canon J. E., of Leigh Delamere, and the Longleat MSS., lxi.

'Jacques, the,' French ship, taken by the English (24 Aug.), 655.

JAMES V.: Canoby claimed from him by Henry VIII. (Mar. 1531-2), 1; replies (18 May) on this and other matters by his herald, 4, 5; writes to Lord Dacre to keep order on the West March (2 June), 5; at Peebles, 6; to the Cardinal of Ravenna, for a commission to punish the Archbishop of St Andrews, &c. (April 1533), 7; to Henry VIII. that he has ratified the peace (3 July 1534), *ib.*; his ratification of peace at Holyrood Abbey reported to Henry (9 June 1534), 10-11; receives the 'Garter,' and thanks his uncle therefor (28 Feb. 1534-5), 11; commends Lord William Howard the bearer, *ib.*; declines Henry's request, through Lord William, to restore the lands, &c. of James Hamilton, late sheriff of Linlithgow, till the latter is reconciled to the church and pardoned by the Pope, when this shall be done (18 May), 13, 14; requests some outlaws of the Johnstons to be surrendered, 14; at Peebles, *ib.*; is sending ambassadors regarding his marriage with the daughter of the Duke of Vendome (June), 15; the Prior of Bisham and Thomas Holcrofte sent to him by Henry VIII. (3 Oct. 1535), 18; fulsome address of the Prior, and texts of scripture quoted in its support, 18-28; urged to break with Rome and confiscate the Church possessions in Scotland, 20-4; replies declining Henry's advice, but entertaining their proposed meeting (6 Dec.), 28; thanks Henry for good counsel as to his proposed marriage, and sends two envoys to him (30 Dec.), *ib.*; Henry sends Lord William Howard and the (bishop) elect of St Asaph to him, with secret instructions (*inter alia*) to impede his marriage with Mlle de Vendome, and to tamper with his nobles (Feb. 1535-6) 29-33; safe conduct to Lord William Howard and the Bishop of St Asaph, ambassadors from Henry (Feb. 1535-6), 33; letter to Henry on the embassy (1 Mar.), *ib.*; sends Sir Adam Otterburn to Henry, fixing their meeting to be at Michaelmas at Newcastle (21 April),

36; asks safe conduct for his messenger to the Pope for briefs (2 May), 37; is contracted to the French king's daughter (20 Oct.), 38; Henry is not consulted till its conclusion (Dec.), 39; James writes by his varlet declining to pardon Angus, and explaining his delay in replying to his uncle's letter brought early in January by the English envoys to France, who never waited on him again (24 Feb. 1536-7), 40-1; at Compiègne, *ib.*; his mother complains he stops her divorce from Lord Methven (8 Mar.), 42; is to return from France with his Queen after Easter, *ib.*; expected to return by the West seas, 46; his homecoming near at hand (24 April 1537), *ib.*; still hinders his mother's divorce from Lord Methven, and threatens to take her lands (13 Oct.), 50; suspects her of wishing to go to England, and re-marry Angus, and will only allow her divorce from 'bed and board,' *ib.*; Henry writes to him regarding Border complaints (25 April 1538), 51; James asks safe conduct and speedy passage for the ladies of the train of his late Queen returning through England to France (31 July), 52; asks Henry to forbid his officers succouring Scottish evildoers on the March (30 Nov.), 54; his Council request the like against the broken men of the Debateable land, 55; forbids defamatory rhymes to be made in Scotland against Henry, who thanks him warmly, and sends him a present of a lion (Mar. 1538-9), 56; his mother gives secret news of his preparing ordnance, &c., to Henry (April 1539), 57; thanks Henry for the present of a gelding, and asks his leave to buy 24 horses in England (31 Dec.), *ib.*; declines to give up Dr Hillard in exchange for George Rutherford, a common thief (Feb. 1539-40), 58; complains to Henry that in his absence in the Isles, the warden of the East March declined redress for some trivial cause (29 July), *ib.*; Henry's reply (17 Aug), *ib.*; 'Berwick' reports his preparations of carts and ox-yokes, sending an ambassador to Charles V., and proclamation made against Angus and other traitors (4 Oct. 1540), 59; forbids victuals to be brought for sale at Berwick, *ib.*, 60; in reply to Henry's demand for refugee 'kirkmen' in a 'cedull,' refers him to his late refusal to the Council of the North for the same, but has ordered others, robbers and murderers, applied for by Norfolk, to be

delivered (12 Mar. 1540-1), 66-8; Henry's reply giving special reasons under the treaty why kirkmen and the like are not excepted, and urging James to disregard the sinister advice of his prelates (29 April), 68-70; reported to have exiled Douglas of Drumlanrig to assassinate Angus, 72; deaths of his two sons assigned to poison (14 May), 73; intends no war, *ib.*; accused of covetousness, and jealousy of his nobles and the Queen, 74; Henry's letter given to his own hands in the chapel of Stirling (June), 75; his sorrow for his children's death noticed by 'Berwick,' 76; sends Master Thomas Bellenden, director of chancery, with credence to Henry VIII. (9 July), 76; a French ambassador reported to be with him at Edinburgh, 79; letters between, and the English warden of the East March, 80; complaint to, by Sir W. Eure, of Scottish encroachments on the East March from Cheviot to Tweed (30 June), 81; replies that he has instructed his own wardens (2 July), 82; reported to favour peace with England, and his envoy on the way (11 July), 83; grant of the Scots clergy to his late son, claimed by James, stopped at Rome, *ib.*; complaints by his envoy of English outrages in Dumfriesshire, &c., and in seaports, 84-5; Henry's letter to, (4 Feb. 1540-1), demanding surrender of refugee kirkmen, 88-9; his replies to Henry declining (12 Mar.), *ib.*; and that they are only adherents of the Pope, sought under an act made since the treaty (19 May), *ib.*; Henry's verbal answer to James's ambassadors' distinguishing the cases, and still demanding them, *ib.*; James's credence by Bellenden to Henry (9 July), 90; Henry's reply and credence by Bellenden on same subject (25 July), *ib.*, 91; commending James's proceedings in the Isles, and offering to join him in punishing Border outlaws, 92; sends a pursuivant with letters to Lord Maxwell and warden of Liddesdale to bring in offenders to Jedburgh (26 July), *ib.*; Radclyffe's complaints to him, 93; in reply to his letters and credence by Bellenden, is about to send some of his Council to his uncle with full instructions (21 Aug.), 97; the English Council think he might more easily meet his uncle, than he did lately the K. of France (27 Aug.), 98; writes to Henry he will hasten his envoys, but not to await them at York, for they will attend him wherever he may be (2 Sept.),

ib., 99; Wharton reports that he shows no intention of meeting Henry, but awaits the Cardinal's message from France, *ib.*; divisions in his Council thereon, *ib.*; Henry's letter demanding speedy redress for outrages at Bewcastle, under threats (26 Sept.), 104; replies to complaints by Henry (received 14 Oct.), that he had strictly ordered redress by his own wardens, but complains of fresh outrages on the Middle Marches since the arrival of Bowes and others from York, and demands redress (22 Oct.), 112-13; expected on the Borders soon after St Andrew's day (1541), 132; disinclined to war, 133; sends Cassillis and others to put down rebellion in North, *ib.*; expected at Jedburgh with 3000 men (5 Dec.), 134; his surgeon, George Leche, 136; accredits three ambassadors to Henry VIII. (5 Dec.), 137; still expected at Jedburgh (11 Dec.), 138; Henry's reply to the several articles propounded by his ambassadors (16 Feb. 1541-2), 143-5; Henry refers him to his ambassadors for his replies to their credence and demands (6 Feb.), *ib.*; his secret instructions to them reported by espial from Eure to Henry (9 Feb.), 146-7; rides from Edinburgh to Leith to see his ships (9 Aug.), 148; displeased at their unreadiness for sea, *ib.*; movements of his forces, 149; accredits James Learmonth of Darsy, master of his household, as envoy to Henry (July) 151; writes to Henry for safe conduct for additional ambassadors, and meanwhile to transact with Learmonth (20 Aug.), *ib.*; going to Peebles, his hostile intentions suspected by Henry (21 Aug.), *ib.*, 152-4; Henry writes complaining of daily hostile entries by the Scottish wardens, and conceiving this is done by some of his councillors 'evil disposed,' begs it may be stopped (23 Aug.), 155-6; to Henry expressing surprise at Bowes's raid, will preserve peace, and asks safe conduct for his envoys (25 Aug.), 161; his ordnance reported to be at Sowntrey near Wark (29 Aug.), 165; Henry sends him safe conduct, by Sir Adam Otterburn, for the ambassadors, 170; replies to Henry, with surprise at his belief that the Scots were the aggressors in Teviotdale, and sends a letter found on a prisoner, showing that the English warden devised the inroad, and was justly made prisoner (1 Sept.), 171; said to have given James Douglas of Parkhead his life, and sent him to Falkland (5 Sept.),

JAMES V.—*continued*.

180; his reported preparations against England, *ib.*; reported by Angus as in Edinburgh with his chief men about him (4 Sept.), 182; is sending an embassy to England, *ib.*; and desirous of peace, 183; will do (Angus thinks) as France will have him, *ib.*; his decision as to the prisoners from Hadden Rig (6 Sept.), *ib.*; his four ships of war (7 Sept.), 186; accused by Henry of ingratitude, 'slipperines and incertentie' (13 Sept.), 197; sends 'Snowden' herald with letter to Henry (*ante* 16 Sept.), 200; accrediting Lord Erskine, *ib.*; messenger from his ambassadors at York stopped at Alwrick, for want of passport from Norfolk (22 Sept.), 218; reported to be anxious to take the field, 219; Henry stipulates he shall except France from the treaty offensive and defensive, come to his presence before Christmas, deliver the prisoners of Hadden Rig free, give hostages, &c., 220; to be honourably attended if he meets Henry (25 Sept.), 228; restricts place of meeting to York or Newcastle (27 Sept.), *ib.*; instructs his ambassadors to yield if necessary, 229; may be at York about St Andrew's day, and in London at Christmas, 230; the Queen expects to take her chamber at Martinmas, *ib.*; his instructions to his ambassadors, 231; Norfolk hopes he may join in punishing Liddesdale, when Tyndale and Redesdale are dealt with, 233; Sir Anthony Browne to be in readiness to attend him, 234; Learmouth assures Southampton he will meet Henry, and settle all things, 235; Browne thinks himself too poorly furnished to attend him (29 Sept.), 236; Norfolk's error that he was to escort him to meet his uncle (29 Sept.), 237; is to fix a day without respect to his Queen's condition, 239; expected to come to England (1 Oct.), 243; preparations for, ordered by Henry, and his expenses, if by post, to be defrayed, and nobles to escort him, 244; his fresh instructions to his ambassadors at York as to meeting his uncle, and objections by many of his Council, 249; will not bind himself to come further than York, 250; Angus reports his preparations at Dunbar and Tantallon, and his fear of Henry (2 Oct.), 253; his flocks of sheep in Eskdale and Ewesdale (Oct.), 259; no declaration of war to be made to him, by Henry's orders (8 Oct.), 262; Henry doubts his affection, though often expressed, and states his final

determination in treating (13 Oct.), 266; his herald 'Ross' arrives at Newcastle with letters to his ambassadors (14 Oct.), 268; seen by spy surrounded by bishops on the Castlehill, Edinburgh, 10 A.M. (24 Oct. 1542), 285; his preparations for the war, *ib.*; the Queen desires he be kept out of battle, 286; heralds sent north for more men under penalty of death, and grumbling thereat, *ib.*; is greatly displeased with Huntly for not attacking Norfolk's rear, lxiv, lxxi, lxxvij; appoints Moray lieutenant in his room, *ib.*; hangs some fishermen for supplying the English ships, lxx, lxxij; in Lauder (20 Nov.), lxxij; in Melrose or Selkirk (21 Nov.), lxxv, lxxvij; his proclamations, *ib.*; reported in Peebles (21 Nov.), lxxvij; in Hawick (22 Nov.), *ib.*; at Castle-milk (23 Nov.), lxxx; his movements, lxxxij; at Lochmaben castle (23 Nov.), lxxxvj, lxxxvij; at Burnswark hill (24 Nov.), *ib.*; retreats to Stirling after Solway, *ib.*; his anger at the treachery of the Borderers, &c., *ib.*; raid of Solway his own act under advice of the Cardinal, Maxwell, &c., 314; his people said to accuse him of 'Somerset's' murder, 315; reported by a spy as in Council at Edinburgh (4 Dec.), 317; was within eight miles of the Border on the day of battle with another army (6 Dec.), 317-18; the Merse and Teviotdale said to have asked him for aid, or they will forsake the country (7 Dec.), 321; has released two Humes and the Lord of Johnston to keep the Marches, *ib.*; letter to him from Cassillis and other prisoners as to 'Somerset's' murder (7 Dec.), 322; his Queen reported 'abedde of a sone,' proclaimed in Jedburgh (2 Dec.), 323; said to have accompanied his army from Lanark *via* Moffat to Lochmaben, and after Solway *via* Dumfries and Edinburgh to Linlithgow, 324; reported proclamation by him (9 Dec.), 325; threatens to punish those that fled (12 Dec.), 327; report of the Queen's delivery on 30 Nov. contradicted (12 Dec.), 328; uncertain if a son or a daughter, but birth certainly at Linlithgow, *ib.*; James said to have gone after Solway, to his mistress at Tantallon, kept by Oliver St Clair's wife, 329; and to be indifferent to his Queen, *ib.*; reported at Peebles before Solway, 333; the Cardinal not in such favour with him since (13 Dec.), 334; royal proclamations of musters in Berwickshire, (9-10 Dec.), 335; George Douglas brings

- news of his sudden death to Lisle, &c., at Alnwick (17 Dec.), 336; the next heirs after his daughter, *ib.*; letter to, from Henry, undelivered at his death (17 Dec.), 337; his letters to Lord Hume, &c., for a muster in the Merse, *ib.*; and the like along the Borders, *ib.*; George Douglas's report of his fear of losing his kingdom, and his lament for Oliver Sinclair's losing his banner (16 Dec.), *ib.*, 338; his death confirmed by Lisle and others to Henry VIII. (18 Dec.), *ib.*, 339; took his bed on 6th, and died at midnight of 15th Dec., 'raging and crying out,' *ib.*, 340; four regents proposed, with the Cardinal, *ib.*; made no will, and left 100,000 crowns, *ib.*; his daughter, a weak child, *ib.*; Lisle suspends war during his funeral (19 Dec.), 342; report that he was poisoned, *ib.*; his flocks, &c., at Kelso and Melrose, plundered by Cessford, Buccleuch, and others (21 Dec.), 344; his servant, William Hamildon, expelled, *ib.*; his wishes on deathbed as to the Douglasses, tutelage of his child, &c., 345; imprisoned 'Somerset's' murderers, *ib.*; description of his deathbed, and swelling of his body, 349; reported not in perfect reason on his deathbed, and false account given by the Cardinal (5 Jan.), 358; put his four bastard sons in four best abbeys in Scotland, *ib.*; his body to be removed from Falkland and buried at Holyrood, 360; suspected by Henry of sending Oliver St Clair to tamper with Witherington, Orde, or other English prisoners (11 June), 539; the accuser (a Scot), not forthcoming, *ib.*; his three bastard sons at school at St Andrews sent for by the Governor, and one taken from the messenger on the way (12 June), 541.
- Jardine (Jardayne), Renyane; his peel on the water of Corrie burned (Nov. 1542), lxvii.
- Jedworth (Jedburgh), a justice ayre at (14 May 1541), 73; the justices there, 74; Wharton sends a spy there, *ib.*; day truce of the Middle March at (26 July), 92; forest, proposed raid in (Oct.), 109; James V. expected at (5 Dec.), 134; Liddesdale men appear only at, to answer English 'bills,' a grievance to latter, being 14 miles into Scotland (Dec.), 140; the prisoners from Hadden Rig ordered by Huntly to be brought there (25 Aug. 1542), 159; Bowes and other prisoners removed from, to Edinburgh (27 Aug.), 159, 166; 1600 Scottish foot in (16 Nov.), lxx; a warden raid expected, lxxj; garrisons to have been laid in, xci; forest, the men of, in Solway army, lxxxij; ordnance taken away by Laird of Fernherst (21 Dec.), 344; garrisoned by twenty 'hagbushes' only (30 Dec.), 349.
- Jedworth, abbey of, English refugees there demanded by Norfolk for Henry VIII. (7 April 1537), 43; reply of the chancellor of Scotland (11 April), *ib.*; John, abbot of, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631; is chaplain to the Cardinal, his servant (a spy of Wharton's), exaggerates their strength in Suffolk's opinion (24 July), 589.
- Jehu: his suppression of the priests of Baal, recommended by Henry VIII. as an example to James V. in dealing with his 'papistical prelates' (Oct. 1535), 24.
- Jennye, Sir Christopher: the Duke of Norfolk at his house of Cressyngham (12 Sept. 1542), 189.
- Jennyns, captain, lying off Ravenssporne, misses Scots ships from Denmark (16 Sept.), 212; takes the Queen of Scots' furrier, a Frenchman, 217; to discharge a hulk with rye at Hull (24 Sept.), 225; captain of the 'George Bonaventur,' 256; reports only fifteen days' provision for navy at Holy Island (14 Oct.), 269; and ordnance from London very ornamental but useless, *ib.*
- Jermy, Sir John, compounds for 10*l.* with the Duke of Norfolk instead of men (7 Sept. 1542), 187.
- Jermyn (Germyn), Sir Thomas, of Suffolk, to go in Norfolk's army (25 Aug. 1542), 160; consults with Duke of Norfolk (2 Sept.), 172.
- 'John Arthur,' the, of Leith; nine pieces of 'Calicutt claith' taken out of, at Gravesend (12 Mar. 1540-1), 85.
- 'Evangelist,' the, 256; of Newcastle, hired for the navy (24 Jan.), 395.
- Johnstone, the Laird of, released from prison by James V. to keep the Marches (7 Dec.), 321; not yet arrived (8 Dec.), 323; his return to the Border announced by Dacre (9 Dec.), 324; by Eure (12 Dec.), 333; to hold Dumfries and Lochmaben with the Master of Maxwell (6 Dec.), 337; has now deserted Lord Maxwell, and adheres to the Cardinal (6 July), 555; with the Cardinal, and reconciled by him with Bothwell (18 July), 578; his clan to be raised, 579.
- Arche, &c., Scottish outlaws, commit a murder at Lochmaben (12 June 1541), 84; resettled by the Grahames, *ib.*
- James, called 'James of Bromell,' Scottish outlaw, &c., commit murder at Lochmaben

- (12 June 1541), 84; resetted by the Grahames, *ib.*
- Johnstone, John, of Malinshaw, &c., Scottish outlaws, commit murder at Lochmaben (12 June 1541), 84; resetted by the Grahames, *ib.*
- William, son to John J. of the Rigfute, and others, Scottish outlaws, commit murder at Lochmaben (12 June 1541), 84; resetted by the Grahames, *ib.*
- one, a spy of Wharton's, 453.
- one, made prisoner at Hutonhill (Nov. 1542), lxxvij.
- Johnstones, some outlawed, resetted in England, demanded by James V. (18 May 1535), 14.
- Josias: a perfect example of a king, ordering his kingdom by the Word of God, without consulting with his clergy or principal priests, held up to James V. by Henry VIII. 22.
- KELSO, (Kelsou, Celsay), James V., expected at (3-4 Dec. 1541), 134; Norfolk's army reported about (28 Oct. 1542), 284; called by Norfolk 'the Edinburgh of the Merse and Teviotdale,' 292; town and abbey burned by him (26 Oct.), *ib.*, xci, c; Cessford and the Carres to garrison it (16 Dec.), 337; the late K.'s flocks, &c., going at, said to be seized by Cessford and Mark Carr, &c. (21 Dec.), 344; abbey of, taken by late K. of Scots for his bastard son, 358.
- Kelynghall, Maruaduk, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Kendale, to be levied against Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 156; 200 archers of, at Solway, lxxxiv, lxxxvij.
- Kenedye, Hugh, servant of Argyll (formerly of Angus), made keeper of Tantallon by the former (30 Dec. 1542), 349.
- James, of Blayrquhan, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 632.
- William, servant to Cassillis, taken and ransomed, attends him to London, 336.
- Ker. *See Carr.*
- Kerse, the Laird of, &c., sign 'open' article asking Henry to take possession of the young Queen and her realm, 368; also 'secret' article, if she dies, to seize her Crown, *ib.*
- 'Keterickes' (Catherans?), retainers of Glencairn, angry at his capture (12 Dec. 1542), 327.
- Kilham (East March), Scots encroach on (July 1541), 80-2.
- Kilmares, the Master of, &c., sent to put down rebellion in North (Dec. 1541), 133; admiral of Scotland, one of the only two leaders in Scotland, lxxij.
- Kinlos (Glenluse), abbot of, Robert (Reid), accredited by James V. to Henry VIII. (30 Dec. 1535), 28. *See Orkney, Bishop of.*
- Kirkbekmouthe (Bewcastle): murder at, 135.
- Kirkcamoke, Gilsland: murder there, 135.
- Kirkliston: meetings and agreement between the Governor and Cardinal's commissioners there (22-25 July), 590, 592; Parr's account of proceedings there (26 July), 598.
- Kirkmighall, the Laird of, taken at Solway, and ransomed without leave (9 Dec.), 325.
- Kirtill, the water of: a raid by Wharton on (23 Nov.), lxxx, lxxxiv.
- Knaresburgh (Gnarisburghe), the friar of, demanded by Henry VIII. from James V. as a special setter forward of the insurrection [the Pilgrimage of Grace] (July 1541), 90.
- Knevet, Sir Henry (Jan. 1540-41), 63.
- Krawsbad, the (Berwickshire), burnt (Nov. 1542), xcij.
- Kyllowe in Northamptonshire: a raid of 80 Scots defeated at (10 Feb.), 413.
- Kyllygrave, . . . , takes letter from York to the Privy Council (8 Oct. 1542), 260.
- Kyng (Gilsland), murders at, 135.
- Kyrsope brigge, said by most borderers to be true West boundary of Middle Marches (Dec. 1541), 140; — hed, said by some borderers to be the West boundary of Middle Marches, *ib.*; — foot, West boundary of the Middle March, questioned by the warden (Dec. 1541), 140; — mowthe, the March boundary, 118.
- LADLAYS, Thomas, a chief tenant of Angus, and leader of thirty or forty men, killed defending an English raid (20 July), 582; was assembling his men to join the earl, *ib.*
- Lamerton and L. sheles, Berwickshire, burnt (Nov. 1542), xcij, xcix.
- Lammer moor: reported muster of the gentlemen of Lothian there (22 Aug. 1542) ordered by the Council, 148-9.
- Lanark (Lanrige): James V. at, on his way to Solway, 324.
- Lancashire, to be levied against Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 156.
- Lancaster, Launcelot, in Carlisle with Wharton (24 Nov.), lxxxj; on the Solway prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- herald, sent to James V. (4 Feb. 1540-1), 67-8.

- 'Land evill,' the: a fatal disease prevalent about Newcastle (14 Jan. 1542-3), 382.
- Landave (Llandaff), Bishop of (Robert Holgate): president of the Council in the North (Mar. 1538-9), 56; returns from embassy to Scotland (May), *ib.*; James V. declines to surrender churchmen refugees to him, 67, 68; letter from York to the Privy Council (15 Aug. 1541), 96; reports to the Privy Council the movements of James V., and warlike arrays in Scotland towards the Borders (14 Aug. 1542), 148-9; at Old Malton, *ib.*; informs the Council that twenty of the Solway prisoners leave York next day for London (11 Dec.), 326; writes to Suffolk as to late Sir George Lawson's inventory, and balance over (5 Mar.), 456-7; &c., to the Council (11 Aug.), 634.
- Langholme, (Longholm, Long Hollyn), Eskdale: Lord Maxwell's house (Sept. 1541), lxi, 105; Wharton's design to draw the Master of Maxwell out of, lxxx; the Scottish army reported at (23 Nov. 1542), lxxxi, lxxxii-iv.
- Langley, the office of, vacant by Sir R. Carnaby's death, suitable for the keeper of Tyndale and Redesdale, 578.
- Langton (and Dunse) said to be held by 500 Scots (25 Aug. 1542), 159.
- Langwathby, tithes of, annexed to Carlisle Castle, 126.
- Lasselles (Lasseles), Sir Roger, prisoner, removed from Jedburgh to Edinburgh (27 Aug. 1542), 166; in the Cardinal's custody at St Andrews, lxx; straitly kept, lxxij; (6 Dec.), 318; (8 Dec.), 324; (12 Dec.), 327, 334; a possible leader for the expedition to Scotland (4 Aug. 1543), 620.
- Lasseye, . . ., 'broder' of John Tempest, prisoner in Scotland, late commander of 100 men in Wark Castle, 166.
- Latymer, John, lord, letter of credence to, for the Duke of Norfolk (Jan. 1540-1), 63; expected by Rutland at Morpeth with 1000 Yorkshire men (29 Aug. 1542), 165; on Rutland's council (5 Sept.), 179; (6 Sept.), 184; on Rutland's council (20 Sept.), 213; (22 Sept.), 218, 224; to escort King James from York to Huntingdon (1 Oct. 1542), 244.
- Lauder (Lowder): Earl of Moray at (31 Oct. 1542), 297; James V. at (20 Nov.), lxxii; his forces summoned to, *ib.*, lxxv.
- James, 'noter publique,' 632.
- Lauderdale, a muster of, reported (16 Aug. 1542), 149; Huntly and his forces at (24 Oct.), 285, 286.
- Lawson, Sir George, to receive money for Berwick and Warke (Jan. 1540-1), 63; at Berwick (24 Aug. 1542), 157; reports provision at Berwick to Rutland (28 Aug.), 163; to help in victualling Wark Castle (29 Aug.), 165; letter to Rutland (31 Aug.), 169; lack of 'draughts' for guns at Berwick, 171; as to supplies at Berwick, 185; doubts as to same (8 Sept.), 188; (11 Sept.), *ib.*; letter to, from Privy Council (14 Sept.), 199; report on provisions by (19 Sept.), 205; reports to Norfolk the capacity at Berwick for baking, brewing, &c. (16 Sept.), 211; other provision, mills, cattle, &c. (18 Sept.), 214; accused by Southampton of 'acquitting himself slenderly' (23 Sept.), 224; scarcity around Berwick (24 Sept.), 225; reports arrival of grain, cheese, &c., at Berwick, and his provision of beer, flour, &c. there (27 Sept.), 242, 245; his baking and brewing operations there (3 Oct.), 248; reports arrival of ordnance, &c., there (2 Oct.), 255, 256; stores in hand at Berwick (5 Jan. 1542-3), 360; to send ordnance and powder to Holy Island (24 Jan.), 396; to bake and brew at Berwick (30 Jan.), 399; allows waste of provisions at Berwick (6 Feb.), 404; 'sore syck and not lyke to escape,' *ib.*; dead, inventory of his goods sent by Shelley to Suffolk (13 Feb.), 418; money left behind him ordered to be spent on Berwick and Wark (17 Feb.), 432; his executors ordered to be accounted with by auditors, *ib.*; inventory made of his goods at York (5 Mar.), 456; goods stayed till his executors discharge his account (8 Mar.), 457.
- James, of Newcastle, his ship hired for Norfolk's expedition (12 Oct. 1542), 264; his ship 'Elizabeth' hired for the navy, and her armament (24 Jan. 1542-3), 395; the vice-admiral's flagship, 396; ice-bound at Newcastle two 'fadam depe,' *ib.*
- Lawys, John, in Norham Castle, 291.
- Layburne, Sir James: in Carlisle with Wharton (24 Nov.), lxxxi; at Solway battle, lxxxviii.
- Layton (Laton), Bryan, captain of Norham, &c., inspect the Scottish encroachments on the East March (27 June 1541), 81; he and George Bowes give Lord Rutland an account of the defeat at Haddon Rig, and their flight to Norham (24 Aug. 1542), 177-8; reports to Bishop of Durham regarding

- Norham Castle (7 Oct.), 289; his examination of his garrison on oath, 290; 341; his men fit for duty (13 Nov.), lxxvij; consults with Eure as to raid on Eccles (21 Nov.), lxxiv, lxxxvij; his raids in Scotland, lxxxvij, xcviij-ix; to advise Angus and Neville if intended 'entreprise' to Scotland takes place (8 Jan. 1542-3), 364; on duty at Norham (22 Jan.), 394; mistaken as to Arran's capture (12 Feb.), 421; foray by, to Teviotdale countermanded (13 Feb.), 422; to enter Scotland with 2500 men of East and Middle Marches in aid of Henry's friends (4 Aug.), 618.
- Learmonth, James, of Darsy, master of household, envoy to Henry VIII. (July 1542), 151; to have credence till other ambassadors arrive (20 Aug.), *ib.*, 155; reports Henry's disbelief of the truth as to Bowes, &c. being the aggressors in Teviotdale (1 Sept.), 171; furnished by James V. with proof by writ found on the prisoners, *ib.*; was accompanied from London to Ware by a Frenchman (Sept. 1542), 199; a suspicious proceeding in Norfolk's eyes, *ib.*; he and others meet Norfolk, &c., at York (18-19 Sept.), 205; questions discussed on either side, 206-10; to be thanked by commissioners on Henry's behalf for his exertions towards the peace, and warned (of themselves) to beware of the kirkmen (22 Sept.), 222; sends 'Ross' herald to Lord Southampton to urge conclusion of treaty (27 Sept.), 235; desires to go from York to consult James V., and on refusal by English commissioners, has leave to go to Henry VIII. (6 Oct.), 255; his regret at breaking off negotiations (6 Oct.), 257; arrives at Greenwich (on 9th Oct.), refused access to Henry, referred to Council and by them to commissioners in North (12 Oct.), 265; expected at Newcastle by his fellow ambassadors (14 Oct.), 270; likely to be sent on embassy (21 Jan. 1542-3), 389; ambassador from Arran to Henry VIII. (30 Jan.), 402; Sir James, of Balcolmy, knighted by Arran (15 Mar.) 472; ambassador to Henry (20 Mar.), *ib.*, 487; remained to take the Eucharist, but leaves that day (23 Mar.), 488; Henry desires his commission to be recalled (18 May), 534; promises to support Henry's 'secret' scheme for a new Council in Scotland (7 July), 560; to advise Sadleyr therein, *ib.*; defers signing Henry's secret 'devise' in event of Queen's or Governor's death, or latter's 'revolt,' till his return to Scotland, *ib.*; Sadleyr to endeavour to get his signature, *ib.*; returns to Edinburgh (21 July), 584; sent to summon the Cardinal to disperse his forces, *ib.*, 590, 592; Sadleyr has not yet seen him about the 'devise,' 586; sent by the Governor with conditions to the Cardinal (31 July), 612; as a delegate, meets those of the Cardinal at Linlithgow to read the treaties, &c. (5 Aug.), 622; declines to sign Henry's 'articles,' but gives Sadleyr's 'fayer woordes' that he will observe them equally well (28 July), 608.
- Loche, Edward, a refugee delivered to Lisle's deputy at Berwick bounds, 455; his confession to Lisle at Alnwick, and to Suffolk at Newcastle, put in writing and sent to Henry (3 Mar.), *ib.*
- George, surgeon to James V., harbours two English refugees in his house at Edinburgh (Feb. 1539), 136.
- . . . of Hornecastle (or Louth), in Lincolnshire, demanded from James V., as a beginner of the late insurrection [the Pilgrimage of Grace] (July 1541), 90; is a refugee in house of the surgeon of James V. in Edinburgh (Feb. 1539), 136; reported one of 'Somerset's' murderers (28 Nov. 1542), 309; his extradition to be demanded by Henry (4 Dec.), 316; murderer of Somerset, in prison (30 Dec.), 349; his brother seized as accessory at the Black Friars, and imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, *ib.*; to be delivered to the English warden at Berwick bounds (7 Jan. 1542-3), 351; his brother to be delivered to Henry, 434; at the 'Bond rode' of Berwick (on 26 Feb), 437.
- Ledell, Jaret, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Lee, Master, surveyer of Calais, 352; Sir Richard: plundered Holyrood Abbey of its font and lectern (May 1544), lxi, *note*.
- Leigh, John, in Carlisle, (24 Nov.), lxxxj; with the men of Brough at Solway battle, 307; lxxxvij.
- Leith (Lithe): a ship from Iceland to Southwold carried into (7 Sept.), 186; English fleet off (4-13 Nov. 1542), lxxj, lxxvij; a Danish ship with rye reaches, lxxi; people of, fear an English fort will be built on Inchkeith, lxxij; three men-of-war sail from (2 Dec.), 316; 500 foot from, attend the Governor to Parliament (17 Mar.), 471; the English party to be instructed by Sadleyr to get possession of it before Henry's force arrives (25 April 1543), 528.

- Lekenfeld, the house of: the only place north of Doncaster warm in winter, as Norfolk thinks (12 Oct. 1542), 265.
- Lempetlawe, on East March, cattle of, trespass in England (July 1541), 81.
- Lennox (Lynoux), Earl of, Mathew Steward:— to be in vanguard of Scottish army (24 Oct. 1542), 286; expected in Scotland (10 Feb.), 409; rightful heir to the Crown failing the young Queen, *ib.*; a possible husband for the Queen-Dowager, 410; his claim to the Crown supported by France and the clergy, 419; a spy on him sent by the Governor to France (10 Mar.), 460; his designs suspected by Henry (13 Mar.), 463; expected by the West seas (20 Mar.), 473; already passed, *ib.*; Angus and Glencairn promise to resist his landing at Dunbarton (19 Mar.), 481; is at St Malo ready to sail for Scotland, 486; the Queen Dowager has no intention to marry him (22 Mar.), 488; his arrival at Dunbarton told by Angus to Sadleyr, 510; at Linlithgow with the Queen-Dowager (5 April), *ib.*; expected at Edinburgh on 6th, *ib.*; Angus's excuse for not opposing his landing, *ib.*; reported to have brought much French gold, but has only two ships, 511; reported still in the West (12 April), 512; reported gathering force with designs on young Queen (13 April), 513; to be asked to resign Dunbarton Castle (14 April), 514; Cassillis and Glencairn's conversation about him with Sadleyr (18 April), 515; expected at Edinburgh by the Governor, but for fear of Angus, 516; report by Sadleyr as to his small force, his money only 5000 crowns, but has the keys of Dunbarton Castle (18 April), 519; his commission from France, *ib.*; strife between the Governor and him, for his refusal to ratify his appointment by his hand and seal (28 April), 529; about to send a messenger to France (1 May), 532; still refuses to acknowledge the Governor or deliver Dunbarton Castle, &c. (5 May), 533; is there, equivocating as to delivery, &c. (15 May), 534-5; ruling beyond Forth, and opposed to English party (8 June), 536, 537; a kinsman of Oliver Sinclair, who offers to secure his aid for Henry, 540; his apprehension desired by Henry, 545; urged by Sadleyr on the Governor (29 June), 548; evaded by him, *ib.*; letters sent to, from France (30 June), 550; wishes to marry Angus's daughter 'the Lady Margaret' (2 July), 551; reported by Parr 'addiete' to the Cardinal (6 July), 556; the Governor likely to join him (7 July), 562; Lord Hume and Cessford with him, *ib.*; rumour of his marriage to the Scottish Queen [Dowager?], and being made Governor (11 July), 568-9; if he marries Lady Margaret Douglas would probably join Henry's party (13 July), 570; to meet the Cardinal in Edinburgh (on 21st), 578; with him at Stirling (20th), at Linlithgow (21st), 584; still there (24th), 590; joins in agreement, 591; but absents himself from meeting with Angus (25 July), 592; Glencairn hopes to gain him to Henry's views, and that he shall repair to his presence shortly (26 July), 594; ships reported coming to him from France with money, &c. (28 July), 608; accompanies the Queen from Linlithgow to Stirling, 614; signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631; Henry desires the Governor to demand Dunbarton Castle from him, to try his intentions (11 Aug.), 635; his secret preparations before the Convention (16 Aug.), 637; Henry asks why the Governor did not 'blowe him out at the horn' (24 Aug.), 651; Cardinal Grimani coming to join him (25 Aug.), 656.
- Leslie (Lisle), John, of Bolqwhan, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 632.
- Levyn (Lyne), attemptes by, answered by English warden of Middle March, 140; the water of (Cumberland), Scots invasion threatened on (21 Nov.), lxxv, lxxvii; the Grames of, lxxvij, lxxxvij; the Scottish defeat between Esk and L. (24 Nov. 1542), lxxxij; Sir Thomas Wharton's march from Carlisle to left bank, lxxxiv; he crosses the water to Arthuret 'hoves,' lxxxv.
- Lewyn, Robert, ordnance keeper, Newcastle (24 Jan.), 395.
- Liddesdale, the men of, to be secretly aided by Lord Dacre, for Henry's purposes against Scotland (June 1532), 6; the people at foot of, great offenders, Wharton's scheme for entrapping them (30 Sept. 1541), 105; a blood feud feared with, by Tynedale and Redesdale men (Oct. 1541), 108; their 'trust and familiarity' complained of, 111; their raid in Tynedale (11 Oct.), *ib.*; the 'trayterous theves of,' confederate with Tynedale and Redesdale, 122; the three countries muster 2000 horse and foot able for war (Nov. 1541), *ib.*; their lawless character, *ib.*; the two Kings should unite and put all down, *ib.*; expected to aid England against their countrymen (5 Oct. 1542),

- 259; men of, in the Scottish army for Solway, lxxxij; some slay and strip the Solway fugitives to their hose, 314, 315, 318, lxxxvj.
- Linlithgow (Lythco), James V. goes to, after Solway, 324; birth of Queen Mary at, 323, 324; the Queen lay in there, *ib.*, 328.
- Lion: one sent by Henry VIII. to James V., as a mark of high favour (Mar. 1538-9), 56.
- ('Lyon'), the, of 200 tons, Scottish man-of-war (7 Sept.), 186; &c., take eight English vessels with wine (6 Feb.), 404.
- Lisle, Viscount (John Dudley):—appointed lord warden of the Marches (8 Nov. 1542), 300; Tunstall to remain of his council for a time, 301; warrants for his pay (10 Nov.), 302; carriages, 303; diets and retinue, &c. (13 Nov.), *ib.*; provision made at Alnwick for his horses (23 Nov.), 306; arrives there (29 Nov.), and reports consultation with Hertford, &c. (1 Dec.), 313; disapproves the Council's proposal to make galley slaves of Scots, 314; letter to Henry on Somerset's murder, and with letters from Eure (4 Dec.), 315; to the Council with particulars as to Solway, where K. James was during the battle, &c. (6 Dec.), 317; reports to Henry his arrangements for the Borders, &c. (7 Dec.), 320; asks Wriothesley to advise him if he neglects his duties (7 Dec.), 322; reports a rumour that the Queen of Scots had a son before the 2nd (8 Dec.), 323; Eure and Angus say nothing of it, *ib.*; to Henry, of the small provision of grain on Borders, news of Scotland, and that the Queen's child is a daughter not like to live (12 Dec.), 328; further to Henry, that the child is premature and dead, or likely to die, and other news, *ib.*; advises him to annex Scotland, south of Forth and Dumbarton, and is getting a 'platt' of Scotland for him, 331; to the Council with Border news, and wanting money (13 Dec.), 332; letter from Eure, 333; sends George Douglas's servant to Henry VIII., with news of death of James V. and Douglas's statement of the next heirs to the Crown (17 Dec.), 336; report to, by George Douglas, of depressed state of James V., his 'making moan' for Oliver Sinclair and loss of his banner, Border preparations, &c. (16 Dec.), 337-8; receives his news of James's death at midnight on 15th (17 Dec.), 339; sends him in haste to Berwick for confirmation, and forwards his reply to Henry (18 Dec.), 338; has suspended inroads in Scotland by reason of the King's death till further orders (19 Dec.), 342; letter to Henry that Sir Robert Bowes had delayed his own and others' release (21 Dec.), 343; to the Council of the misrule of the Scottish Border chiefs, 344; to Henry that the Douglasses are looked for in Scotland, and Sir George is lukewarm in practising, as ordered, with the captain of Dunbar (24 Dec.), 345-6; reports to Henry how his letter to late King was delivered to the Council of Scotland and proceedings consequent, with other news (30 Dec.), 347-50; appoints his deputy to receive 'Somerset's murderers' at Berwick bounds (30 Dec.), 351; signifies same to the Privy Council, and as to Angus and his brother, &c. (1 Jan. 1542-3), 351-2; requests the Council to see to the posts, who are turning slack, 353; letter to, from George Douglas, as to his returning to Scotland (31 Dec.) *ib.*; Arran writes that Somerset's murderers shall be delivered as arranged (4 Jan.), 355; Henry writes thereon, and instructs him to write privately to Arran regarding the Cardinal (5 Jan.), 356; writes to Henry of Scottish and Border news, sending letters from Angus (5 Jan.), 357; reports to the Council that Arran is made Governor, and of the King's burial in Holyrood Abbey (5 Jan.), 360; appointed Lord Admiral, and instructed by Henry of his designs toward Scotland (8 Jan.), 361-4; reports his dealings at Darlington with Angus, Bothwell, and the prisoners, and his directions for their journey homewards (14 Jan.), 380-1; Arran's letter and credence by Sir George Douglas (18 Jan.), 383; Henry's instructions to intercept the Duke de Guise, expected to sail for Scotland, on his return (19 Jan.), 384; ordered by Henry to write to Arran warning him of the danger to himself of letting the Duc de Guise land in Scotland (19 Jan.), 385; and to Angus of same, *ib.*; writes to Henry that his messenger is not returned from Arran (19 Jan.), 385; with message from Bothwell, &c., *ib.*; to Henry of Sir G. Douglas and Ray's arrival with letters from Arran, Douglas's reception in Scotland, discourse with the Governor, Cardinal, Council, &c. (21 Jan.), 387-92; to the Privy Council that their orders executed so far as he can, complaining of the 'slougarde, and haven crepers' lying in Humber despite his commands (22 Jan.), 392-4; his letters to Arran, conversations with Douglas, &c., *ib.*;

- reports to the Council his naval preparations at Newcastle, but some of the ships ice-bound there (24 Jan.), 395-6; to Suffolk, with letters from Arran and Sir G. Douglas, announcing seizure of the Cardinal at Holyrood, and other news (28 Jan.), 397-400; George Douglas reports Arran's intention to seize the Cardinal and reform the Church, if he was sure of peace (26 Jan.), 400; doubts the prisoners' sincerity in their promises to Henry, and says he will do better, 401; reports likelihood of 'ruffeling' in Scotland, state of parties, &c. (6 Feb.), 403-4; letter to, from Arran (3 Feb.), 405; to George Douglas (5 Feb.), 406; to Suffolk, with private letters from Arran (7 Feb.), 406; Arran's letter (5 Feb.), 407; letter to Suffolk of Border news (10 Feb.), 413; to same (11 Feb.), 415; reports to Suffolk that the Hadden Rig prisoners are liberated and at Norham (12 Feb.), 420; that he has sent Richmond herald on to Scotland with the King's letters, &c., to Arran, Angus, and Douglas (13 Feb.), 421; and has written to Arran himself, *ib.*; has sent a spy on the French party, 422; the Cardinal had been released but for George Douglas's return, *ib.*; his flattering letter to Arran urging him to send the Cardinal secretly to Tantallon and pass him on to Berwick to escape his craft and 'subtiltie' (13 Feb.), 423; also to put some learned man 'addict to the truth' as commissary at St Andrews in the Cardinal's place, with hope of succeeding, 424; advises him 'to lett slipp' the Bible and New Testament in English among the people, and if he has none, will help to send some out of England, *ib.*; reports to Suffolk how things go in Scotland for Henry's 'godly purpose,' and Angus's high respect for him (15 Feb.), 426; the people's displeasure at the Cardinal's detention and consequent stay of 'mass and divine service,' &c., *ib.*; Arran's reply to his letter, with thanks for advice, that the Cardinal is safe, and wishing Bibles to be sent for sale (17 Feb.), 429-30; arranges to receive Leche's brother at Berwick Bounds (21 Feb.), 437; asks that a 'lewde priest' at Dunbar be punished for slandering Henry, *ib.*; ordered to write to the Governor in a form enclosed (26 Feb.), 442; and to keep up private correspondence with him (27 Feb.), 444; Wharton writes to, on Scottish and Border affairs, the Queen Dowager, &c. (3 Mar.), 452-4; in Council at Newcastle, 455; reports Leche's confession before him at Alnwick to Henry, *ib.*; is leaving for Alnwick next day (8 Mar.), 456; reports of his spy from Edinburgh, 458; reports to Suffolk the Governor's, Earl of Moray's, and others' proceedings at Edinburgh and elsewhere (10 Mar.), 460-1; reports to Suffolk on Scottish Parliament, &c. (16 Mar.), 468-9; sends Henry the news that Arran is appointed Governor, &c., by the three estates, and advice thereon (17 Mar.), 469; to Suffolk with news of Scottish Parliament and Sadley's departure from Alnwick that morning (17 Mar.), 470-2; thinks the embassy has no satisfactory commission, and gives Henry his bad opinion of Angus and his brother's sincerity, and 'much myslikes' their asking licences for ships to France and Denmark ostensibly for 'merchandises and household stuff' (24 Mar.), 489-90; has left the Border (21 April), 522; thanked by the Governor for his good wishes, &c. (8 June), 536.
- Lisle, Robert, with twenty horse burned Lynton (7 Dec.), 323.
- Litle, John: his complaint for arrest of his ship by the captain of Berwick in 1532, and damages of 160*l.* Scots, urged by James V., examined and reported on by the English Council, and dismissed as groundless by Henry VIII. (April 1538), 51-2.
- Livingston (Levenston), William, lord, installed one of the four lords-keepers of the young Queen's person (25 July), 593; removes with her to Stirling (26 July), 597.
- Lochinvar (Lowhenveure), the Laird of, reported drowned at Solway battle (24 Nov.), 308.
- Lochleven, the Laird of, husband of Lord Erskine's daughter, takes her son by the late King of Scots by force from his escort to the Governor (12 June), 541; his remark as to his wife's sons, *ib.* See Douglas, Robert, of Lochleven.
- Lochmaben castle: Wharton's plan for drawing Lord Maxwell out of, lxxx; James V. at (23-24 Nov.), 324, 334, lxxxvj, lxxxvij; leaves it for Stirling (24 Nov), *ib.*
- Lochmaben Stayn, warden meeting appointed at, 21 days after Christmas (1541), 127.
- Locht, Matho, burgess of Edinburgh, his 'soby'r' horse taken from him at Berwick (Dec. 1538), 55.
- Longleat, the MSS. at: the Hertford letters contributed by the Marquis of Bath, lxi-c.
- Lord Williame. See Howard, Lord William.
- Lorges, 'capitayn,' a French officer 'expert

- in the warres' expected in Scotland (10 Feb.), 409.
- Lothian (Lowdean), the Lairds of, appointed to muster on Lammer moor (on 22 Aug.), 149; of West Lothian and Lauderdale to join Teviotdale, *ib.*; the men of, in Solway army, lxxxij.
- Lough, the Laird of, a (Solway?) prisoner, to be kept at Carlisle by Wharton (20 Feb. 1542-3), 435.
- Lough tower, the, Teviotdale, foray in (16 Nov. 1542), 304, xcij.
- Louvain (Lovayne): a Scottish M.A. going 'to the scole' at (14 June), 544.
- Lovat (Lowet), Hew Fraser, master of, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Lowghton, burnt by Norfolk (Oct. 1542), xcix;—Lawe, c.
- Lowther, Sir John, of 160*l.* land, proposed as deputy-captain of Carlisle (10 Nov. 1541), 126; troubled with gout, *ib.*; in Carlisle with Wharton (24 Nov.), lxxxj; at battle of Solway, lxxxiiij; his standard there, lxxxviiij; on the prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- Lancelot, in Carlisle with Wharton, lxxxj; deputy of Wharton, sent to Suffolk with Bucclench's offer to deliver the young Queen, &c. (28 Feb. 1542-3), 448; sent from Wharton to Suffolk with credence, &c. (1 Mar.), 450; brings his reply to Wharton (3 Mar.), 452.
- Lumley, Lord, letter of credence for the Duke of Norfolk to (Jan. 1540-1), 63.
- Lyddall, Alexander (Sandy), servant of George Douglas, lies at Berwick for news (6 Feb.), 404.
- Lyle (Lille), John, lord, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- William, wounded in fray at Corbridge Fair (23 June 1541), 78.
- Lyndesey, Lord, installed one of the four lords-keepers of the young Queen's person (25 July), 593; removes with her to Stirling (26 July), 597.
- Lynton, the Laird of: his town and house of L. burned (7 Dec. 1542), 323.
- MAGDALENE, THE LATE QUEEN OF SCOTS: her ladies return to France through England (31 July 1538), 52.
- Magnus, Master Thomas, envoy to James V. (June 1534), 8; messenger between Queen Margaret and Thomas Cromwell, 10; Arch-deacon of the East Riding, at ratification of the peace by James V., and brings back the envoys' report (9 July), *ib.*; &c., letter from York to the Privy Council (15 Aug. 1541), 96; on Council of the North (11 Aug.), 635.
- Maintenance: among the Scottish Middle marchmen complained of by English warden (11 Dec. 1541), 139.
- Makrelsyde, Lochmaben: murder by outlawed Johnstons at (12 June 1541), 84.
- Makrobyn, John, Englishman, murdered in Bewcastle, 135.
- Malorye, Sir William, brings 100 Yorkshire men to Alnwick (7 Dec. 1542), 320; leaves Lisle because very sick (22 Jan.), 394; a possible leader of the expedition to Scotland (4 Aug. 1543), 621; treasurer of Berwick 'and may be evyll sparyd from his office,' *ib.*
- Maltby, . . . ships Suffolk cheese for Berwick (Sept. 1542), 241; four crayers arrive (28 Sept.), 242.
- Maners, Sir Richard, his discourse with a Scottish prisoner at Lord Dacre's in Yorkshire, reported by Lisle to Henry VIII. (21 Dec. 1542), 343; on Lisle's council at Alnwick, 345; deputed by Lisle (29 Dec.) to receive the murderers of Somerset at Berwick Bounds (on 7 Jan.), 351, 355; to advise Angus and Neville if intended 'entreprise' to Scotland takes place (8 Jan.), 364; with Lisle at Alnwick (21 Jan.), 391; his 'cosen,' 394.
- March, East: crops on Scottish encroachments destroyed by the English commissioners (Oct. 1541), 107.
- March treason, *i.e.*, treating with, or bringing in Scots, 648.
- MARGARET, QUEEN MOTHER, writes to Henry VIII. to promote peace (15 May 1532), 2; to the Duke of Norfolk thereon, 3; to Henry of her two years' labour therein (4 July 1534), 8; to the Queen of England (Anne Boleyn) to assist in maintaining it, 9; to Thomas Cromwell on same, and with thanks, *ib.*; writes to Henry highly commending Lord William Howard his ambassador, and his favour with her son (4 Mar. 1534-5), 12; she remains at Court with her son to forward Henry's interests, 13; asks his safe conduct for a Perth merchant (14 June), 15; writes to him that her son sends an embassy to France regarding his marriage with the Duke of Vendome's daughter, and is surprised she has had no answer to her requests by Lord William and another messenger (23 June), *ib.*; at Methven Castle, 16;

writes to Thomas Cromwell to assist her, specially in her matters laid before her brother by Lord William, *ib.*; writes to her brother urgently for a reply to her late letters by Rothesay herald, and with the names of the ambassadors shortly going to France (26 July), 17; writes to Henry by Lord Erskine, one of the ambassadors to France (28 July 1535), *ib.*; silks, satin, and money sent from England to her, 29; Howard and Barlow's instructions to impress her favourably for the proposed meeting of the kings (Feb. 1535-6), 31; to her brother of his ambassador's wise dealings with her son (8 Mar. 1535-6), 34; to Cromwell on the same, and that the meeting of the Kings is fixed for Midsummer, 35; asks his good offices with Henry, *ib.*; writes to Henry of her son's marriage to the daughter of Francis I., and for an answer to her own requests to him (20 Oct.), 38; thanks him for kindness to her daughter, *ib.*; Henry's reply, asking more information on her affairs, and notwithstanding her daughter's light conduct he will protect her if she obeys him (27 Dec.), 39; she writes to Cromwell on behalf of the Abbot of Melrose (Feb. 1536-7), 40; writes to Henry to help in getting her divorce from Lord Methven, kept back by her son the King, and others (8 Mar.), 42; her signet, 43; is at Edinburgh on public affairs (14 April), 46; writes to Cromwell urgently, to press her brother Henry for answer to her last letter by Master Sadler, and for reply from himself by bearer, in writing (24 April), 46; Henry writes to her of her son's breaking off their interview, with permission for herself to come to York or elsewhere as she pleases (10 June), 47; writes to Cromwell that she intends to come to England as the King and he advise, *ib.*; relates her money troubles, through non-payment of her rents, and heavy expenses of 20,000*l.* Scots in preparing for the two kings meeting—besides old debts—and beseeching his aid in getting Henry's help for her (18 July), 48; at Methven Castle, 49; thanks Henry for sending news of the birth of his son (13 Oct. 1537), *ib.*; complains that her son will not let her divorce from Lord Methven pass, but only from 'bed and bwr'd,' and not 'somplescytur,' 50; because she lately went to Ettrick Forest, he suspects she wishes to marry Angus, and is very 'extreme' to her, *ib.*; being now 49, she

wishes to live at ease, and begs his interference for her, but to keep her letter secret, as he loves her life, 51; receives letters from Henry, by Berwick pursuivant, and gives secret information of the Scottish preparations for war, and the receipt of silver from France, and begs assistance in her affairs (April 1539), 57; a messenger ordered to take letters from Henry to her, and inquire into her affairs (7 Jan. 1540-1), 60-1; acknowledges Henry's letter by Berwick pursuivant (28 Feb.), 64; complains of his giving credence to Sir John Campbell, whom she only commended to Henry as he had married her kinswoman, and will give no credence, unless to known persons, *ib.*; is still troubled for want of her dower, &c., and for brevity sends him a book with the amount due, and copy, which he is to keep and send the original back, *ib.*, 65; complains she was compelled, as Sadler knows, to let Dunbar to her son for a low rent (28 Feb. 1540-1), *ib.*; asks Norfolk to help her with her brother, *ib.*; and sends 'Berwick' with credence, 66; Henry's reply acknowledging her 'boke,' that he keeps the copy, but wishes more information on her affairs (29 April), 70-1; her secret communications with 'Berwick' (June), 75; rewards him with a black velvet doublet, *ib.*; her death (Oct. 1541), xxj.

Marischal, the Earl, of the Governor's party (7 Feb.), 406; at Holyrood with Arran on Sadleyr's arrival (18 Mar.), 474; of the Cardinal's party (6 July), 556; sent with conditions to the Cardinal (31 July), 612; a delegate from the Governor to meet those of the Cardinal at Linlithgow to read the treaties, &c. (5 Aug.), 622.

— Cristofer, and four other Englishmen, murdered at Butterburn, 134.

Markham, John, on Rutland's council, 161-5, 169; (2 Sept.), 177; (5 Sept.), 179; (6 Sept.), 184; (20 Sept.), 213; (22 Sept.), 218, 224.

MARY OF LORRAINE, QUEEN OF SCOTS: very sickly and full of heaviness at the sudden deaths of her two sons (May 1541), 73; is at Stirling, 74; reported as brought to bed of a son, c. 30 Nov. (8 Dec. 1542), 323; lay in at Linlithgow, 324; reported before her time, and of a daughter, not like to live (12 Dec.), 328; sex still uncertain, but the child either dead or dying, 328; said to be neglected by the King, 329; news still unconfirmed at Berwick, 333; QUEEN-

DOWAGER, her father the Duc de Guise expected in Scotland (19 Jan. 1542-3), 384; in Holyrood when Cardinal Betoun captured (27 Jan.), 398; her alarm, and gives a 'gret schryche,' till pacified by Angus, *ib.*; Lennox, a proposed husband for her (10 Feb.), 410; Oliver Sinclair declares his influence with her, that she desires her daughter's marriage with the prince, wishes Suffolk to write to her (13 Feb.), 417; Arran and others desire it, *ib.*; the Privy Council desire Suffolk to write accordingly (17 Feb.), 431; Suffolk writes to her by Henry's command (19 Feb.), 434; under cover to the Governor (20 Feb.), 436; said to wish her daughter removed to Stirling (1 Mar.), 450; her servant, a Frenchman, brings letters for Henry to Carlisle (3 Mar.), 453; he is to be sent by Wharton on to Newcastle, *ib.*; Lord Maxwell reports that she and the Governor differ as to her daughter's removal from Linlithgow, *ib.*; Suffolk instructed to write suggesting the removal of her daughter into Henry's keeping for safety, to take his advice and marry her to his son, beware of the Governor's 'fantazies,' &c. (10 Mar.), 459-60; Sadleyr's special instructions and credence to her excusing her French servant's honourable detention for his strange conduct, and declaring Henry's affection, &c. (13 Mar.), 464; reported at Linlithgow, 486; Sadleyr describes his audience, her desire for the English marriage, and liberation of the Cardinal (23 Mar.), 488; shows him the infant Queen naked, *ib.*; Henry's pleasure, and order that Sadleyr concert with her how to remove the child to England (27 Mar.), 493, 496; Sadleyr reports the Governor's opinion of her desire to set him 'at pyke' with Henry (1 April), 497; her audience to Sadleyr at Linlithgow, and desire to send her daughter to England, though opposed by the Lords (2 April), *ib.*; letter to Henry VIII. about her servant's detention (18 April), 518; letters sent to, from French fleet at Aberdeen (30 June), 550; her father or brother reported on board (4 July), 554; rumour of marriage, between Lennox and her (11 July), 568; her retinue at Stirling thirty persons, 625; sends for Sadleyr, who is starting on horseback (6 Aug.), 627; their interview, and her satisfaction at her daughter's marriage and custody, and defence of the Cardinal (8 Aug.), 629; shows him her daughter, *ib.*; Henry orders Sadleyr

to procure her removal from the castle to the town of Stirling with occasional visits only to her daughter (10 Aug.), 633; cannot be removed from Stirling Castle, being her jointure house (17 Aug.), 643; Lord Erskine her chief adviser, *ib.*

MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS: her birth reported as that of a son, and proclaimed at Jedburgh on 2d Dec. (8 Dec.), 323; at Linlithgow, 324; reported premature, and dead or not like to live (12 Dec.), 328; who are heirs of the Crown next after her (17 Dec.), 336; her birth confirmed by George Douglas (16 Dec.), 337; reported by him a 'vary wayke chyld' (17 Dec.), 340; reported by Lisle 'alyve and good lyking' (19 Dec.), 342; her father's will as to the government in her nonage (21 Dec.), 345; called 'Elisabeth' by Lisle in his letter to Henry (24 Dec.), 346; corrected by him to 'Marye' (30 Dec.), 348; her marriage discussed in Scotland, only to second sons of France, Denmark, or England, and reasons for same, 358; Henry asked by the Solway prisoners to take custody of her person and realm, 367; and secretly (by ten only) if she dies, to seize her Crown, *ib.*, 368; Bothwell's proposal to deliver her to Henry laid before Wharton, Suffolk, &c., by his servant (19 Feb.), 432; she and her tutor ask a safe conduct for a merchant (24 Feb.), 440; Buccleuch's offer to deliver her to Wharton reported by latter to Suffolk (28 Feb.), 447; he thinks it as unlikely as Bothwell's offer, 448; Buccleuch's offer sent to the Privy Council (1 Mar.), 449; Suffolk thinks it not to stand with Henry's honour, *ib.*; is still with her mother at Linlithgow, not at Stirling, 450; the Governor reported to wish her removal to Stirling against her mother's opinion (3 Mar.), 453; Henry desires to have her in his hands for her safety till married to his son, and urges it on her mother (10 Mar.), 459-60; his surprise that this not yet done, as promised by the prisoners and Angus (13 Mar.), 463; to be kept by four noblemen till marriageable (14 Mar.), 468; Cessford thinks her marriage to Prince Edward likely (17 Mar.), 470; three ambassadors accredited to Henry (20 Mar.), 472; her person will not be allowed out of her country, 476; though concluded in parliament, 475; she will not be allowed to go out of her realm, though this promised by the prisoners, 476, 479, 480; her mar-

- riage to Arran's son agreed to by her mother (1 April), 497; who still thinks the Governor intends it (2 April), *ib.*; and desires her removal to England for safety, *ib.*; the Lords will not agree to her removal out of her realm (4 April), 498; Henry doubts the Governor's assertion about her marriage to his son, as a disparagement to her, 500; George Douglas, Angus, and Maxwell think pledges will be given for her delivery when marriageable (6 April), 506, 509; her removal to Edinburgh Castle urged on the Governor (13-18 April), 513-17; asks a passport from Flanders for Erskine of Dun (29 April), 521; for the constable of Dundee going abroad for a cure (24 April), 523; her delivery to Henry will not be granted till of lawful age (28 April), 529; Henry's reply to the ambassadors (April), *cj.*; a further embassy sent to him as to the marriage (4 May), 532; Henry's new conditions (18 May), 534; new article by the Scottish nobles (7 June), 535; her letter and messenger to Henry stopped at Newcastle (14 June), 544; Drummond's story of her 'unsuretie' doubted by Sadleyr (2 July), 551; is 'breeding of teethe,' *ib.*; her delivery in ten years never intended by the Governor (according to Mark Carr) (6 July), 555; contingency of her death hinted at to the Council of Scotland, *ib.*; secret articles by Henry's friends in case of her 'miscarieng' (7 July), 560; Sadleyr and his wife proposed by Henry to attend on her person, *ib.*; is placed in keeping of four lords at Linlithgow (25 July), 593; removed with her mother to Stirling Castle (26 July), 597-8; asks a passport for an Edinburgh merchant (30 July), 609; for another (17 Aug.), 644; the four lords-keepers' retinues are twenty-four men each (5 Aug.), 625; shown by her mother to Sadleyr (8 Aug.), 629; bond by the Cardinal's party against her removal to England (24 July), 630-2; Henry's scheme for parting her mother from her, and increasing his people about her (10 Aug.), 633; Henry complains of the Governor not bringing her to Edinburgh Castle (24 Aug.), 651; his wish that Arran possess himself of Stirling, expel the adverse lord-keepers, and secure her person (31 Aug.), 665-6.
- 'Mary Flower,' the, driven ashore on the 'Cocles' (21 Sept. 1542), 233; with heavy guns, leaked and discharged part of cargo, 263.
- 'Mary Grace,' the (late 'Barke of Sandwyche'), manned at Newcastle (24 Jan.), 396.
- 'Marye Willybie,' the, at Leith, to take Cardinal Betoun to France (July 1541), 83; of 160 tons, Scottish man-of-war (7 Sept.), 186; &c., take eight English wine vessels (6 Feb.), 404.
- Mass, no, or divine service 'songe' in Edinburgh (on Sunday 11th Feb. 1542-3) through the Cardinal's imprisonment, 426.
- 'Mathew' of Hull, the, English man-of-war, 256.
- Matho, Mathy, Englishman murdered at Burghe marsh, 134.
- Mawchane, Adam, burgess of Edinburgh, safe conduct asked for (17 Aug.), 644.
- Maxwell, Robert, lord, in Fifeshire (April 1537), 45; at the Jedworth ayre to intreat for the Liddesdale men (May 1541), 73; to meet Wharton (24 May), 74; complains of redress for murders, and fugitives being refused by English warden of West Marches (June 1541), 83-4; at the 'day trew' of Tollart cryk (31 May), *ib.*; Scottish pursuivant sent to him to bring the Liddesdale men to a Jedburgh March meeting (26 July) 93; complained of by English warden, 94, 95; reported to Henry VIII. to have put forty Scotsmen to the horn (25 Sept.), 100; and raided Bewcastell, &c., *ib.*; this denied by Wharton, who gives other news of him, 101; governor of Liddesdale, but on bad terms with Dand Car, the warden, *ib.*; meets with Wharton and confers as to Debateable Land (26 Sept.), 102; his son reported to reset fugitives from Bewcastle, *ib.*; his secret instructions to six Liddesdale men to a raid in England, reported to Henry (27 Sept.), 105; his house of Langholme in Eskdale, *ib.*; keeper of Liddesdale and warden of West March, writes to Andrew Carr of Farnyhirst to meet him at Jedburgh on 21st (19 Oct. 1541), 114; at the Hermitage, *ib.*; Wharton warned by the Privy Council to beware of him, being a Scot (26 Oct.), 117; is to deliver John M., his brother, or John M., his cousin, to lie as a pledge at Farnyhirst for good order in Liddesdale (29 Oct.), 118; proclamation for March meeting in the Debateable ground (1 Dec.), 126-7; his pledge at Farnyhirst demanded by the English warden, but delayed by the warden of Middle March (Nov. 1541), 129; takes pledges for order in Liddesdale (Nov.), 132; meets the English warden of West

Marches (1 Dec.), 133; asked at Jedburgh to 'oversee' reset of Tynedale outlaws in Liddesdale (Jan. 1539), 136; ordered by K. James to muster the West Marches and Liddesdale at Selkirk (26 Oct. 1542), 285; at Smalham craig on 24th, 286; reported in Edinburgh on 24th, *ib.*; and in Dumfries on 25th, 287; taken prisoner at Solway (24 Nov.), 308; said to have advised the inroad, 314; was in Lochmaben castle (23 Nov.), lxxx; Wharton's plan to draw him out, *ib.*; speaks with Drumlanrig, and wishes to do so with Oliver Sinclair, lxxviiij; is not allowed by Hertford, xc; Wharton's practise with him (3 Dec.), xcviij; taken to Newcastle, xcviij; at Newcastle (7 Dec.), 322; his letter to James V., *ib.*; his meeting with Angus and his brother George there, and his offers to the latter to bring about whatever Henry chose to demand of Scotland, 330; his son, the Master, made warden of West Marches (9 Dec.), 324; reaches York (11 Dec.), 326; thought in Scotland will become an Englishman (13 Dec.), 334; arrives at Newark-on-Trent (15 Dec.), 335; expected to reach London (on 19th), *ib.*; subscribes the 'open' article asking Henry to take possession of the young Queen and her realm, 367; also 'secret' article, if she dies, to seize her Crown, *ib.*, 368; his 'franknesse of speche,' &c., noted to Southwell, *ib.*; Henry's instructions to him on entering Scotland by Southwell's mouth (8 Jan.), 370-72; warned against Drumlanrig, 372; chiefly trusted by Henry, *ib.*; articles propounded to him, &c., 373; open article signed by, 374; 'secret' article, 375; his, &c., written reply to Henry, 376; their credence for Southwell (12 Jan.), 379; their route and escort homewards, 380-1; stops at his house returning from England, 399; with the Governor (6 Feb.), 403, 406; recommended for the Marches in Bothwell's place (10 Feb.), 410; Suffolk's surprise that he allows his borderers to ride in England, and his silence since returning (11 Feb.), 412; letter to Suffolk (13 Feb.), 418; wishes his eldest son released (20 Feb.), 435; his request stayed (23 Feb.), 439; Wharton's meeting with him, and reasons for no change of hostages given (28 Feb.), 446; his urgency to lay his second son in his room, 447; wish for his eldest son (1 Mar.), 449; delay explained by Suffolk, 451; and Wharton, 452; letter to, from Queen-Dowager

brought to him at Carlisle (3 Mar.), 453; tells Wharton of disagreement between her and Arran as to her daughter's residence, *ib.*; he desires redress of Wharton for March offences, promised him by Henry, *ib.*; his servant, a spy, reports his dealings with Drumlanrig to Wharton, 454; Angus is 'hasty' to be married to his daughter and has paid half the dower, *ib.*, 459; Sadleyr instructed to put questions to him (13 Mar.), 464; to assist in procuring friendship between Cassillis and the sheriff of Ayr who are at deadly feud (14 Mar.), 468; Henry's displeasure at his suffering Arran to be appointed Governor, and warning for his future carriage (20 Mar.), 473; still 'well affected' in Douglas's opinion, 476; styled an 'English penyoner' by Bothwell, 478; has left Edinburgh (20 Mar.), 486; Sadleyr to rebuke him for his neglect of Henry's interest and looking after his own profit (30 Mar.), 493; not fulfilling his large promises, allowing an 'unmete' man to be appointed Governor, &c., 494-5; thought by the Queen-Dowager to favour her daughter's removal to England (2 April), 497; his advice to Sadleyr to use gentle means, and wishes his eldest son back (3 April), 498; has left Edinburgh (4 April), *ib.*; Sadleyr conveys Henry's rebuke to him (6 April), 504; their discussion of the treaty in the Blackfriars, his perplexity, great oaths, and protestations of loyalty, &c., 507-11; communing with Sadleyr at dinner in Angus's house (12 April), 512; to be 'ripped' by Sadleyr as to Henry's demands in the treaty (18 April), 518; false report of his seeing Lennox, 519; 520; to be paid some money by Wharton, 526; Henry's messages to him to beware of all, especially of George Douglas, *ib.*, 527; his son, the Master, 'clean contrary' to Henry, and not to be released at present, *ib.*, 528; the Governor, who needs his counsel, asks Henry to exchange his son, the Master, for another, as hostage (1 May), 529; to convey 1000*l.* from Wharton to Sadleyr for distribution among English party, 532; his own re-entry prolonged till Lammas (14 June), 543; dispute among his captors at Solway (3 July), 552; his own account to Suffolk, *ib.*; reported to Parr as a 'man of small manred,' and his 'strenthe decayed' since the late King's death (6 July), 555; to sign the 'secret' pledge of support to Henry in case of the Queen's or

- Governor's death, or latter's 'revolt,' a copy whereof sent to him by his son (7 July), 560; with Angus, nearly the sole adherents of the Governor (7 July), 563; his re-entry put off till Lammas (8 July), 565-6; he and his son the Master, allowed to come and go in England without safe conduct (19 July), 580; but not accepted as hostages for the marriage, *ib.*; is with the Governor in Edinburgh (22 July), 584; and 'of joylie courage' against the Cardinal, 585; has signed Henry's 'articles of devise,' 586; meets the commissioners at Kirkliston, (23 July), 590, 592; Parr reports he is to be sent home to his 'countreye' and stay there, and his son to take his place (26 July), 598-9; Sadleyr's conference with him and others (28 July), 605; disbelieves the Governor's story about Huntly, and thinks the Cardinal's party now well affected, 606; the castles on the West Marches in his hands offered by Arran to Henry (28 July), 609; Henry's surprise at his letting the Cardinal countervail the Governor in appointing the lords-keepers (31 July), 611; at the proclamation of the peace, 614; never to put the smallest trust in the Cardinal (2 Aug.), 617; advised to raise a force and seize or drive him over the Forth (4 Aug.), 618; to lead the English contingent of the West Marches into Scotland, 619-20; as a delegate from the Governor meets those of the Cardinal at Linlithgow to read the treaties, &c. (5 Aug.), 622; reports result to Sadleyr, 623; expresses his belief in the Cardinal's sincerity, 624; tells Sadleyr of the Cardinal's desire for Henry's favour and inability to bear the 'displeasure of so greate a prince' (5 Aug.), 625; the Governor orders him to keep his men in readiness, and come alone to the Parliament on 20th (16 Aug.), 644; Henry's orders to the Governor to make him intercept the Cardinal's Border forces (24 Aug.), 652.
- Maxwell, Robert, master of, son of Lord M., to keep the West Marches (26 Oct. 1542), 285; at Langholm, fails to stop Wharton and Daere's foray in Eskdale (8 Nov.), lxix; to be enticed out of Langholm tower (23 Nov.), lxxx; made warden of the West Marches (9 Dec.), 324; to hold Dumfries, &c. (16 Dec.), 337; his false report of his father to Wharton (18 April), 519; quite opposed to Henry, who fears he would do harm if released, from his speeches about his father, and therefore keeps him (25 April), 527; the Governor recommends him to Henry, and asks that a younger brother be substituted as hostage (1 May), 530; takes to his father a 'double' of Henry's secret articles for signature (7 July), 560.
- Maxwell, John, brother to Robert, Lord M., entered as a pledge at March meeting (29 Oct. 1541), 118; 'the Lordes brother,' a Solway prisoner, taken to Newcastle (3 Dec. 1542), xcviij.
- John, 'emesonc' to Robert, Lord M., entered as a pledge at March meeting (29 Oct. 1541), 118.
- John, of Cohill, a Solway prisoner, taken to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- heugh (Teviotdale), burnt by Bowes's forayers (24 Aug. 1542), 177.
- Mayden cross, the (Coquetdale): March meeting at (July 1541), 78.
- Medylton, William, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Melburn, Edward, in Norham Castle, *ib.*
- Meldrum, Sir George, of Fyvie, accredited by the Governor to Henry with the treaties for ratification (25 Aug.), 655, 661; Sadleyr's account of his estate, position, and goodwill to Henry (27 Aug.), 662.
- Melros, Abbot of, recommended by Queen Margaret to the good offices of Thomas Cromwell (Feb. 1536-7), 41.
- (Mures), Abbey of, King James expected at (21 Nov. 1542), lxxv; is there, lxxvii; the men of Teviotdale to join him, *ib.*; taken by late K. of Scots for his bastard son, 358; Buccleuch takes the late King's sheep there (21 Dec.), 344.
- Menteth (Manteyth), Earl of, (William): reported a prisoner at Solway (26 Dec.), lxxxix; stayed away from Parliament, 487; signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Merchants, Scottish foreign, driven into English ports by storm, 'disturstit' at Berwick and elsewhere on the Borders (Dec. 1538), 55.
- Merdeayn (Mordeayn), Easter and Wester (Kelso): burnt by Norfolk (26 Oct.), xcj, c.
- Merse, the gentlemen of the, to meet Oliver Sinclair at Hume Castle (21 Nov. 1542), lxxv, lxxvii.
- Methven (Meffen), Lord, (Henry Steward): Queen Margaret's divorce from him (Mar. 1536-7), 42; her abundant proof, but sentence deferred, *ib.*; his wrongful appeal supported by the King her son and the [Arch]bishop

- of St Andrews, *ib.*; styled 'bot a sobar man' by the Queen, 43; his divorce from Queen Margaret impeded by her son, who will only allow it from 'bed and board,' to her discontent, and wishes him to keep her lands (13 Oct. 1537), 50.
- Methven, castle of: Queen Margaret at (23 June 1535), 16; (26 July), 17; (28 July), *ib.*
- Moffat (Muffett), James V. at, on his way to Solway moss, 324.
- Money: 21 stone five silver sent from France to Scotland, coined in 1½d. pieces sterling, with ¾ parts copper (April 1539), 57; French crowns, ducats, and other strange, cracked and light gold, sent to Borders for soldiers' pay, to their loss (31 Aug. 1542), 169; silver requested, being scarce, *ib.*; 4d. English equal to 4 groats Scottish (12 Oct. 1542), 327.
- Monkbyk . . . , in Liddesdale: English outlaws resettled at (Feb. 1539), 137.
- Monkeswell, the, near Norham Castle, 290.
- Monkrethe (Monteith ?), the Laird of, taken at Solway, 326; at York (11 Dec.), *ib.*; at Newark-on-Trent (15 Oct.), 335; expected in London (19th), *ib.* See Kerse, Carsse.
- Monks and friars, extirpation of: Henry's advice to the Governor of Scotland to proceed by commission, having secret instructions to find out their 'abhominacions,' &c. (4 April), 500.
- Montgomery (John), master of, &c., sent to put down rebellion in the North (Dec. 1541), 133.
- Montrose (Mountrosse), Earl of (William): ambassador to France (June 1535), 15; (a regent), letter to Henry VIII. as to the English fugitives on the Borders (26 Feb. 1536-7), 42; {of the Cardinal's party (6 July), 556; commissioner of the Cardinal meets and settles conditions with the Governor's at Kirkliston (23 July), 590; present in Edinburgh when the Queen's delivery in ten years agreed to, 591; his several meetings at Kirkliston, 592; a delegate from the Cardinal to meet those from the Governor, and read the treaties at Linlithgow (5 Aug.), 622.
- Montroyvle, Madame de, and other ladies of the late Queen (Magdalene) of Scots, return to France through England (31 July 1538), 52; James V. asks safe conduct and speedy passage for them from Henry VIII., *ib.*
- Moray, Earl of (James Stewart, son of James IV.):—ambassador to France for the marriage of James V. to Mademoiselle de Vendome (July 1535), 17; expected from France by the East seas (April 1537), 46; reported sick (19 Aug. 1542), 150; 'words' between him and James V. reported by Angus (2 Oct.), 253; his counsel is evil in Southampton's opinion (6 Oct.), 257; his dispute with Huntly as to leading the vanguard (24 Oct.), 285; letter to Norfolk as to English prisoners (31 Oct.), 297; at Lawder, *ib.*; his signet, *ib.*; letter to Norfolk as to English prisoners (Nov.), 309; appointed lieutenant in Huntly's room, lxiv; with King James at Melrose or Selkirk (21 Nov.), lxxvii; reported at the 'Whele Cawsy,' lxxxi; at Haddington, *ib.*, xc.; his intentions, xci; his intentions if the Scots had gained Solway, 315; with the Cardinal at Haddington, when Somerset murdered, 334; a governor in Mary's nonage (17 Dec.), 340; his wife the sister of Argyll, *ib.*; accepts office, 342; named by late King, 345; proclaimed (19 Dec.), 346; against Angus and George Douglas being too easily received in Scotland (21 Jan.), 388; threatens release of the Cardinal (6 Feb.), 403; dislikes Angus and the English party's influence with Arran, *ib.*; the Douglasses to look to his doings (10 Feb.), 410; sends message to Suffolk of his delight that both realms should be in one government (13 Feb.), 417; thinks George Douglas takes too much on him in public affairs, 418; has a watch at Dunbar for travellers to and fro, *ib.*; Suffolk to write a 'gentle letter' of thanks for his message to Henry, assuring him of the King's favour (17 Feb.), 431; Suffolk writes to (19 Feb.), 434; intends to give up council at Perth, and will come peaceably to Edinburgh (8 Mar.), 458; feigns to side with Arran and Angus, but has gone off to Perth, 461; Sadleyr to try and bring him over (13 Mar.), 466; his council at Perth frustrated by George Douglas, 475; stayed from Parliament, 487; Sadleyr asked if he had yet 'assayed' him (25 Mar.), 490; reports him favourable to the marriage, but opposed to the Queen leaving the country (27 Mar.), 492; his design for freeing the Cardinal by force, if necessary (30 Mar.), 495; 'gyven to France' (6 April), 505; Sadleyr 'thinks him well inclined' to Henry, but Douglas tells him not to believe a word he speaks, 507; thought by Sadleyr 'well gyven' to Henry (28 April), 529; ill, and not thought likely to recover (7 June), 535; against the

- English party (8 June), 536; in Sadleyr's view, 'well addicte to the Governor' (13 July), 569; 'holds aloof' from the Cardinal (16 July), 572; to meet the Cardinal in Edinburgh (on 21st), 578.
- Moray, Bishop of, Patrick Hepburn, has two English prisoners in keeping, lxxj; at his house of Spynie, lxxij; at Elgin (13 Dec. 1542), 334; signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Charles, sent by James V. to hold Dunse and Cockburn (19 Aug. 1542), 150; a captain in Jedburgh (16 Nov.), lxx.
- William, of Tullibardine (Hilliborn), signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Mordington (Morthington), Over and Nether, burnt (Nov. 1542), xcij, xcix.
- Morpeth, Lord Dacre's house: a Solway prisoner secreted there, 400.
- Morrae, Sir Christopher, master of the Ordnance, to see as to 'draughts' for guns (2 Sept. 1542), 171; sends unproved 'bassys' to Berwick, which burst (10 Oct.), 263.
- Morton, Earl of, James Douglas:—styled by George Douglas an heir to the Scottish crown next Arran (17 Dec.), 336; Sir G. Douglas goes to his house near Edinburgh (Dalkeith), 387; Arran sends there for Douglas (15 Jan.), *ib.*; his daughter and co-heiress offered in marriage by Arran to Douglas's son (22 Jan.), 394; the Cardinal to be sent prisoner to Dalkeith (28 Jan.), 398; of the Governor's party (7 Feb.), 406.
- the Master of, offered as a hostage if the Cardinal comes to Edinburgh (31 July), 612.
- the kirk of, in the Debateable land: a division of the Scottish army at (23 Nov. 1542), lxxxj, lxxxij, lxxxiiij.
- Motehall, the, Carlisle: Wharton sits there to receive the prisoners from Solway (26 Nov.), lxxxvij.
- Mounteth, the Laird: a Solway prisoner, taken to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij. *See* Monkretthe, Laird of.
- Mowe, the Laird of, taken prisoner on a raid in England (26 July), 600; put in irons by Parr, *ib.*; taken 'with the maynure,' and a 'verey rank rider' in England, Parr wishes to try him by March law as an example, &c. (2 Aug.), 614-15; to be respited (10 Aug.), 634; Suffolk, &c. enquire what is to be done with him (21 Aug.), 647, 658.
- Murehouse: James V. expected at (2 Dec. 1541), 133.
- Muschaunce, Clement, &c., burn and plunder in Berwickshire (1-3 Dec. 1542), 317.
- Muscris, John, sent northwards (Sept.), 227.
- Musgrave, Alexander: on the Solway prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- John (Jak a), his houses, &c., at Bewcastle, reported burnt by Liddasdale men (Sept. 1541), 100, 103, 105; details of his devastations wanted by Henry VIII. (2 Nov.), 300; burns Rowlle in Teviotdale (7 Nov. 1542), lxxvij; sends news from Bewcastle of the Scottish army to Wharton (23 Nov.), lxxx; that King James is at Castlemilk, *ib.*; with Wharton at Solway, lxxxvij, 308, 317; on escort of the prisoners to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij; reports 5000 horses taken in a morass, 318; accused of aiding in ransom of three Scots prisoners (9 Dec.), 325; he and others discomfit a Liddesdale foray near Hexham (5 Mar. 1542-3), 457; his men on a raid in Scotland kill one of Angus's chief tenants (20 July), 582; Parr orders their imprisonment, *ib.*
- Nicholas, English refugee in Deer Abbey (Feb. 1539), 136; also with the surgeon of James V. in Edinburgh, *ib.*
- Richard, at Solway battle (24 Nov.), 308; on prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- Symon, at battle of Solway (24 Nov.), 308; on prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- Sir William, 73; in Carlisle (24 Nov.), lxxxj; at the battle of Solway (24 Nov.), lxxxiv; his standard there, lxxxvij; on prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.) xcviij; wrote to Sir Anthony Browne with account of battle of Solway, 307; asked a pension for his brother or cousin, and sent his servant with the letter, 308.
- . . . , to be sent by Lord Parr to Duke of Suffolk (8 June), 379.
- Mydleby, Wharton's raid at, lxxix, lxxx, lxxxiiij, 308.
- Mydelmeste, George, of Sharpe rige, Scotsman, and others, murder by, at Carham, 142.
- Joke, Scotsman, &c., murders by, at Carham, &c., 142.
- Thomas, Scotsman, &c., murder on East March by, 142.
- Mydelmor, a 'wydowe,' of Tyndale, raises the fray on a Liddesdale foray (12 Feb.), 421.
- Myndrame (East March): the Scots encroach on (July 1541), 80-2; Scottish raid at (Oct. 1541), 107.

- 'Myneon,' the, man-of-war, to sail for Hamber (27 Jan.), 397; her great boat taken by the French (18 July), 577; they report beating her and consort (22 July), 585-6.
- NANTHORN (Anthorn), and its spittel: burnt by Norfolk (26 Oct.), xcj, c; mill, *ib.*
- Napery: plundered at Coldstream priory, offered to Hertford for his table, xcvj.
- Nawarde (Naworth) Castle, 5.
- Nesebie, John, servant to Glencairn, attends him to London (16 Dec. 1542), 336.
- Neutral ground, the. *See* Debateable Land.
- Neville, Lord, his men garrison Chillingham, &c. (31 Aug. 1542), 169; to be one of the leaders of 2000 horse intended to enter Scotland with Angus (8 Jan. 1542-3), 364.
- New Testament, the, 'mervelously desyred of the people' in Scotland (27 Feb.), 445; a cartload could be sold, *ib.*
- Newbottill Abbey, English refuge at (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Newport, Isle of Wight, a ship of, seized at Aberdeen, restored to owner (May 1532), 4.
- Newton, W. (East March), Scottish encroachments on, 80.
- (near Kelso): and its spittel, burnt by Norfolk (26 Oct.), xci, c.
- Nithsdale (Nedsedaylle), the Lairds of, muster at Dumfries (21 Sept., 1542), 218.
- Nobill, Edward, English outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 137.
- Robert, Englishman, murdered by Scotsman, 135.
- Norfolk, Duke of (Thomas Howard):—letter to, from Queen Margaret (15 May 1532), 3; his brother Lord William Howard, ambassador to James V. (Feb. 1535-6), 29-33; the Chancellor of Scotland's reply to his demand for instant delivery of the English rebels at Jedburgh Abbey (11 April), 43; his instructions to the messenger sent to the regents of Scotland, 44; secret message to, from Queen Margaret (April 1539), 57; about to come to the East Border (7 Jan. 1540-1), 61; memoranda for payment to his secretary, his commission of lieutenantancy and other documents, 63-4; Queen Margaret writes for his help in her affairs (Feb. 1540-1), 65-6; lieutenant now on the Borders (March), 67; demands surrender of English 'revaris,' *ib.*, 75; commissioned to lead an army against Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 156; to raise men in thirteen counties, *ib.*, ordered to take five knights and gentlemen of Suffolk with him (25 Aug.), 159-60; warrant by Henry for 60,000*l.* sent to York for expenses of his army for Scotland (29 Aug.), 166; ordered to meet the Scottish ambassadors at York on 18th Sept. (31 Aug.), 170; writes to the Privy Council for his tents, horses, provisions, and other necessaries (2 Sept.), 171; at Newmarket, *ib.*; reports his further proceedings same day, asks his commission, and begs the Admiral to watch the Scottish grain ships from Denmark, 172; at Kenninghall lodge, 173; reports to the Privy Council that Norfolk and Suffolk raise 2500 men, and desires to use the armour at Sheriffhutton for some (6 Sept.), 184; at Kenninghall, 185; fears lack of beer, and urges provision, and the ships to keep an eye on the Scottish ships from Denmark (7 Sept.), *ib.*; wishes six or eight Rye boats, and reports number of the Scottish men-of-war, *ib.*, 186; will not require the armour at Sheriffhutton, and is anxious for transport vessels, *ib.*; his plans for supplying beer (8 Sept.), 187; fears without 'drinke' his army will not reach Edinburgh (11 Sept.), 188; orders delay in marching for eight days (12 Sept), 189; at Cressyng-ham, *ib.*, 190; instructions for treating with Scotland (13 Sept.), *ib.*; as to delivery of kirkmen, Scots encroachments on Marches, league offensive and defensive, pledges for conditions, &c., 191-5; to give credence to Southampton and Browne as charged by Henry, 196; to inform Rutland that Suffolk succeeds him as lord warden, *ib.*; writes to the Privy Council of questions between Suffolk and himself as to men, guns, &c. (14 Sept.), 197; at Lincoln, 199; to the Council, of the Scots ambassador's escort to Ware, by a Frenchman, and its meaning, *ib.*; at Scrobie, 200; further instructions from Henry as to treaty, getting earls for hostages, taking strongholds on the Border, devastating Orkney and Shetland, &c. (16 Sept.), 200-2; instructed by Privy Council as to disposal of forces on Border (17 Sept.), 203-4; reports to Henry beginning of negotiations with the Scottish ambassadors (19 Sept.), 205-10; he and the commissioners express their sense of Henry's wisdom in postponing for eight days the muster at Newcastle (19 Sept.), 210; dearth of provisions still at Berwick, and bad state of Northumberland, 211; no word of ships with grain, &c., and regret escape of Scottish-Danish fleet, 212; letter to,

from Rutland, of affairs on Marches (20 Sept.), *ib.*, 213; writes to Privy Council of provisions delayed by wind, and illness of Southampton (20 Sept.), *ib.*; letter from Lawson at Berwick (18 Sept.), 214; has made his will, and writes to Gardiner and Wriothesley to defend his conduct (21 Sept.), 215; writes to Privy Council of non-arrival of the ships and loss of one (21 Sept.), *ib.*; Henry's further instructions to him and other commissioners (22 Sept.), 219; to see those who deserted Sir Robert Bowes duly punished, 221; to see Wark Castle repaired, and Carr removed from command, 222; and to thank Learmonth on the King's behalf for his exertions towards peace, &c., *ib.*; takes the Scottish ambassador to hunt at Sheriffhutton (23 Sept.), 223; Rutland returns his mis-sent dispatch (22 Sept.), 224; at York, reports state of army, delay by contrary winds, and notice of muster at Newcastle on 11th October (24 Sept.), 225; proclamation to his officers, 226; letter to, from Privy Council, 227; directions to, for the K. of Scots' escort, in case he comes to England (25 Sept.), 228; reports to Henry their further dealings with the Scottish ambassadors as to proposed meeting, &c. (27 Sept.), 228-30; James's instructions to his ambassadors, 231; letter to Privy Council that ships not arrived, bad weather and casualties, &c., *ib.*; Carey's report of loss (26 Sept.), 232; letter to Bishop of Winchester and Wriothesley for instructions and help in expenses (27 Sept.), 238; instructions from Privy Council (27 Sept.), 236; letter to the Privy Council (29 Sept.), 236; writes to Bishop of Winchester and Wriothesley excusing his error in thinking he was to escort James V. to Henry (29 Sept.), 237; Henry's final instructions to him in treating with the Scots at York (29 Sept.), 238-41; report to, by Eure and Lawson, of ships, stores, &c., at Berwick and Holy Island (2 Oct. 1542), 256; Norfolk reports arrival of part of forces at Newcastle, Holy Island, &c. (30 Sept.), 241; letter to, from Lawson at Berwick (28 Sept.), 242; instructions to, for reception of James V. (1 Oct.), 243-4; as to Frenchships at Dieppe, &c. (2 Oct.), 245; writes to the Privy Council that they cannot go forward just yet, and that Orkney and Shetland unassailable so late in the year (2 Oct.), 245-7; to Gardiner and Wriothesley to befriend him and his

colleagues if Henry is angry with them, 247; further instructions in reply from the Privy Council (4 Oct.), 248-9; writes to Henry that the Scottish King's instructions to his envoys being unsatisfactory, the army will now proceed to Newcastle (5 Oct.), 249-52; Angus writes to him (2 Oct.), 252-3; writes to the Privy Council for further instructions and of new proposal by the Scots ambassadors (6 Oct.), 254-5; report to by Eure and Lawson, of 33 ships at Berwick (2 Oct.), 256; writes to Gardiner and Wriothesley (6 Oct.), 257; to the Privy Council that ships arrived at Newcastle (7 Oct.), 258; in starting for Newcastle next day (8 Oct.), 260; final instructions from Henry (8 Oct.), *ib.*, 261-2; reports failure of artillery on proof (10 Oct.), 262; letter to, from Darcy at Berwick thereon (8 Oct.), 263; reports his arrival at Newcastle on 11th (12 Oct.), *ib.*; asks Gardiner and Wriothesley to prevent his being made warden, as he cannot stand the cold winter in the north (12 Oct.), 264-5; Henry signifies the arrival of Learmonth on 9th, and his dismissal (13 Oct.), 265; writes to the Privy Council that Southampton's death is imminent (13 Oct.), 267; to Gardiner and Wriothesley lamenting same, *ib.*; reports state of negotiations and of army, and is starting for Berwick next day (14 Oct.), 268-70; Henry sends Lord Hertford to take Southampton's place, and Sir John Gage to assist (16 Oct.), 272; instructs him to tamper with the Scottish nobles through Angus, &c., 273; reports only four days provisions at Berwick, and bad behaviour of John Browne, wind bound in Tynemouth (17 Oct.), 275; schedule, *ib.*; unable to spare ordnance for Holy Island, 276; intends viewing the blockhouse there, *ib.*; tells the Council the army will take the field next night (19 Oct.), *ib.*; complains of lack of carriage, *ib.*, 277; joined by Hertford and Gage (21 Oct.), 279; army delayed by breaking down of Berwick bridge, and men drowned, &c., but will encamp that night (22 Oct.), *ib.*; rebuked by Henry for want of foresight, &c. (26 Oct.), 281-2; reports lack of provisions, their devastations on the Border, and destruction of Kelso town and abbey, also loss of men by drinking 'pudle water' (28 Oct.), 291-3; at Hawtell in Scotland, *ib.*; Suffolk's letter to him from Morpeth, 293; writes to Gardiner and Wriothesley for leave to return, as his old complaint is

- on him (28 Oct.), 294-5; desires to get the late Southampton's house of Bath Place, as he has none in London except by loan, *ib.*; thanks Wriothlesley for the licence to return which will save his life (29 Oct.), 295; writes to Henry excusing his and the others' proceedings (29 Oct.), 295-7; letter to, from Earl of Moray, regarding the English prisoners (31 Oct.), 297; instructions from Henry (2-8 Nov.), 297-302; appointment of Lisle signified to him, 300; lxxv, lxxvij; his letters and messengers to King James detained in Edinburgh (21 Nov.), lxxvj; the halts and ravages of his army in Scotland, xcj, xcix; at Council (29 Dec. 1542), 347.
- Norfolk, levied against Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 156; tenants of late Queen there, *ib.*
- Norham Castle, 153; captain of (Brian Layton), leads Northhamshire in Bowes's plundering raid in Scotland, 158; escapes from rout of Bowes's force near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 157; says that the Tynedale and Redesdale men fled first, *ib.*; reports rout of Bowes at Hadden Rig to Rutland, 160; said to be defenceless after defeat of Bowes, and the people will not fight, 178; report of a vault leading to the captain's chamber, denied by Bishop of Durham (30 Sept. 1542), 241; inquiry ordered, *ib.*; reported attempt to betray it (Oct.), 287; inquiry ordered by Bishop of Durham, 288; who reports result and measures taken by him, to the Council (28 Oct.), *ib.*; the suspected man lies fettered in the dungeon, 288; description of inner defences, *ib.*; inquiry as to, 289; garrison examined by captain on oath (7 Nov.), 290; the 'Monkes well' at, *ib.*; 'Sanders tower,' 'Clapamys tower,' 'stakyard,' 'donjon,' *ib.*; watch how kept, *ib.*; garrison (32 men), *ib.*; the captain of, raids by, in Scotland (25-27 Nov. 1542), 310; the Hadden Rig prisoners arrive there (12 Feb.), 420; captain of, reports Border news to Parr (6 July), 562; (16 July), 573, 576. *See* Layton, Brian.
- Northampton, discussion at, between Scottish envoy and English Privy Council, on disputed matters under treaty, safe conducts, &c. (20 July 1541), 85-8.
- Northumberland, Earl of (Henry Algernon Percy):—(May 1532), 4; James V. offers to join him in punishing Borderers of Liddesdale, &c. (before 1537), 233; the late, 447; county of to be levied against Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 156; tenants of late Earl of N. also, *ib.*
- Norway man: goods of one arrested, to be restored (18 July), 577.
- Nottinghamshire, levied against Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 156.
- Nykson, Dond, a Scottish spy, sent by Wharton to Edinburgh (24 Oct. 1542), 285; report by, *ib.*, 286.
- Fergus, Scotsman, and others, murder by, in Gilsland, 135.
- Hob, Scotsman, and others, murder by, in Gilsland, 135.
- Jenkyn, English outlaw, resettled in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 137.
- John, son to Matho N., called 'no good clarke,' at burning of Halton, 139.
- Nyksons, six of the Liddesdale: their traitorous offer to serve Henry with 60 horse of their name (Nov. 1541), entertained by Wharton, 125; and others, secret offers of service to England (Dec. 1541), 133; the, of Liddesdale, foray Capthetune, South Tync (12 Feb.), 421; the chief of the, &c., of Liddesdale, offer to serve Henry with 200 men, on release of their friends from Carlisle and Alnwick (12 June), 543.
- OGHTON (Hoghton?), tithes of, annexed to Carlisle Castle, 126.
- Ogilvy, Sir Walter, of Dunlugas (Drumlynges), signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Ogle, Lord, with Sir R. Bowes's inroad (24 Aug. 1542), 177; 341.
- Parson, his servant slain in Scotland, 142; a Hadden Rig prisoner, his time to be extended (14 June), 543; intercedes with Parr for John Pringle, his late captor, now justifiable to the death by March law (2 Aug.), 615-6.
- Oliphant (Olyvant), Laurence, lord, taken at Solway by Dacre's servant, 325; taken to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij; at York (11 Dec.), 326; arrives at Newark-on-Trent somewhat 'crased' (15 Dec.), 335; expected at London (19th), *ib.*; attended by George Pott, Dacre's servant, 336; his answer to articles proposed by Henry, 367; the Governor asks Henry to accept his son as a hostage under the treaty (25 Aug.), 661.
- Orde (Urde), George, late prisoner, sees some of the others at St Andrews (6 Dec.), 318; is accused of speaking to late King of Scots (11 June), 539; his accuser a Scot, not forthcoming, *ib.*; to be tried for

- March treason (21 Aug.), 648; his offences to be proved by Scots, may not 'waye' with an English jury (25 Aug.), 660; Suffolk directed how to handle the case, *ib.*
- Orford ness, English fleet to lie off, in wait for a Scottish fleet (27 Jan.), 397; action between English and French ships off, 585.
- Orkney, Isle of: Henry's desire that it should be 'devasted' (29 Sept. 1542), 240; reported to Henry to be too dangerous for attack so late in the year (2 Oct.), 246; and little there to damage except oats, 247.
- Bishop of, Robert (Reid): late abbot of Kinlos, ambassador to Henry VIII. (3 Dec. 1541), 132; at confirmation of late peace, *ib.*; accredited by James V. to his uncle (5 Dec.), 137; at Alnwick (10 Dec.), 138; letter from Darlington to the Lord Privy Seal (15 Dec.), 141; reply by Wriothesley (16 Jan. 1541-2), 142; reply by Henry to the articles propounded by them (6 Feb.), 143-5; their master referred to these by Henry, 145-6; proposed ambassador to England (4 Sept.), 182; their first meeting with Norfolk, &c., at York (18-19 Sept. 1542), 205; questions discussed, 206-10; ambassador from the Scottish Council (21 Dec.), 345; commissioner of the Cardinal, meets and settles terms with the Governor's at Kirkliston (23 July), 590; final meeting (25 July), 592; signs the Cardinal's secret 'band' (24 July), 631; proposes conditions to the Governor for the Cardinal coming to Edinburgh (31 July), 612; a delegate from the Cardinal to read the treaties at Linlithgow (5 Aug.), 622.
- Ormstone (Teviotdale), English raids at (Oct. 1541), 110-11.
- Orwell, wheat from, for Norfolk's army (2 Sept. 1542), 171.
- Osborne, captain, of English ships at Hull, mocks Lisle's servant telling him of the Scots at Humber mouth, that he was 'affrayed of mooneshyne in water, and his eyes daseled' (Dec. 1542), 352.
- Otterburne, Sir Adam (of Reidhall), knight, accredited by James V. to Henry VIII. (8 Mar. 1535-6), 35; accredited by Henry to James with his reply, jointly with Lord William Howard (21 April), 36; his advice given to James as to the interview with Henry, *ib.*; at Edinburgh (April 1537), 44; questions Berwick pursuivant there, 45; brings letters from Cromwell to Queen Margaret (July) 47; suspected by Queen Margaret of revealing her secret dealings with England to James V. (April 1539), 57; accredited to Henry VIII. (31 Aug.), 170; returns to Scotland with safe conduct for other ambassadors, *ib.*; ambassador from the Council (21 Dec.), 345; has the Cardinal and George Douglas at dinner on arrival of Solway prisoners in Edinburgh (25 Jan.), 399; sent to summon the Cardinal to disperse his forces (22 July), 584, 590, 592.
- Oysters: Scottish fishermen dredging in Forth, hanged for supplying the English fleet with, (16 Nov. 1542), lxx, lxxij.
- PAISLEY (Pasley), Abbot of (John Hamilton): sent by James V. to France (May 1541), 76; bastard brother of the Governor, his release desired by him (2 April 1543), 497; may be made Archbishop of St Andrews, *ib.*; now rules the Governor (19 April), 520; sent with conditions from the Governor to the Cardinal (31 July), 612; a delegate to meet those of the Cardinal at Linlithgow to read the treaties, &c. (5 Aug.), 622; in great credit with the Governor (5 Aug.), 625.
- Paitt, Hugh, of Cornhill: plunders and makes prisoners at Coldstream (29 Nov.), xciv.
- Panter, Master David, secretary to the Governor, takes his letter to Sadleyr from Hamilton (19 June), 545; their interview, *ib.*, 546; brings Sadleyr the Governor's letter to Henry, and a message about the French fleet (28 July), 603; in great credit with the Governor (5 Aug.), 625.
- Paris: English goods sealed up at (11 Feb.), 412.
- Parker, , captain of English man-of-war (2 Oct. 1542), 256.
- Parliament, the Scottish, summoned for 12th March, divisions expected in, by Lisle (10 Mar.), 461.
- Parr, William, lord: his standard and 200 Kendal archers at battle of Solway (24 Nov.), lxxxiv, lxxxvii; at Newcastle (11 Feb.), 412; (12 Feb.), 415; (13 Feb.), 419; (15 Feb.), 426; (19 Feb.), 433; (20 Feb.), 435; (27 Feb.), 445; (1 Mar.), 450; (3 Mar.), 456; (8 Mar.), 458; appointed warden of the Marches, and ready to send forces to Angus and the others on requisition (25 April), 528, 533-4; writes from Newcastle to Suffolk with reports from Scotland (8 June), 536, 538, 545; reports to Suffolk the French fleet are off Aberdeen and some in Leith (1 July), 550; the Queen-Dowager's father or brother is on board, and Sadleyr should have known before (4 July), 554;

- the Governor's 'fraud and falaiity,' weakness of Henry's party, little good in paying them, French fleet off Leith, Cardinal's friends, &c. (6 July), *ib.*, 555; desire of his informant [Mark Carr?] to speak with him, and arrangement to do so, 556-7; to Suffolk of the Governor's uncertainty, and attempts by Argyll to make him change sides (7 July), 562-3; further on same (8 July), 566; at Darlington with Suffolk (11 July), 567; names Mark Carr as his secret informant on Scottish affairs, *ib.*; Sadleyr doubts his opinion of the Governor, &c. (13 July), 568-9; to Suffolk as to Border forays and reprisals (17 July), 573-4; as to the doings of the rival parties in Scotland, 575; reports to Suffolk the Cardinal's intentions and his adherents' strength, &c., and thinks Glencairn and Douglas linger too long on the way home (18 July), 578-9; his conference at Warkworth with the latter in passing, and advice to them (20 July), 580-1; further as to the Cardinal's proceedings, &c. (22 July), 582-3; reports news by espial to Suffolk (26 July), 597; further on same day, 598; that war was likely, and his suspicions of the Governor's good faith (27 July), 599; of prisoners taken in a raid, for instructions to deal with them, 600; ordered to detain them (28 July), 601; to Suffolk with news by a spy in the Cardinal's train, and for instructions to deal with his prisoners (2 Aug.), 613-16; to respite the chief of his prisoners, and execute two or three of the worst (10 Aug.), 634; letter to, from Council (19 Aug.), 645; to the Council for Henry's instructions (21 Aug.), 646-50; instructed (24 Aug.), 654; from Sadleyr, 655; letter from Sadleyr to (27 Aug.), 662; from the Council (29 Aug.), 663; (31 Aug.), 665.
- Patric, Southampton's servant, gives him up (13 Oct. 1542), 267.
- awston (East March), Scots encroach on (July 1541), 80-2.
- Paxton, a halt of Norfolk's army (22 Oct.), burnt, xcj; also by Ralph Eure, xcij, xcix.
- Payve, George, in Norham Castle, 291.
- Peblis (Peebles, Pepylls), James V. at (2 June 1532), 6; (18 May 1535), 14; James also at, while his army marched to Solway, lxxvij, lxxxij, 333; raided by Liddesdale men during Parliament (17 Mar.), 471.
- Pennango (Penanghaw), Davy, Scotsman, &c., murder an Englishwoman in Gilsland, 135.
- Pennango, Simon of, brings news of King James's sudden death to Sir George Douglas at Berwick (17 Dec.), 339; sent a friend the day before with same, *ib.*; was in favour with the King, *ib.*, 341.
- Pennyngton, William, esq., in Carlisle (24 Nov. 1542), lxxxj; his standard at Solway battle, lxxxiiij, lxxxviiij.
- Penrith (Piereth), tithes of, annexed to Carlisle Castle, 126; the Scottish prisoners sent home from Newcastle by (14 Jan. 1542-3), 381.
- Pentland (Pentley) firth, the most dangerous place in Christendom, 246.
- Pereson, George, of Akyld, slain by Scotsmen, 142.
- Pittenweem (Pytтынwemen), John, prior of, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- 'Platt' of all Scotland, a, desired by Henry (12 Dec. 1542), 331; two Scotsmen in London named by Lisle as able to make one, *ib.*; one of the 'hither parts' to be sent by Lisle immediately, *ib.*; Sir William Eure promises to get one if he can, 333.
- Pluscarden, Alexander, prior of, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Pomfret, 184, 186.
- Pope, the (Paul III.): tirade against him by Henry VIII. put in the mouth of (Barlow) the Prior of Bisham, spoken to James V. (Oct. 1535), 18-27; is imbued with the spirit of Lucifer, 20; and Pharaoh, *ib.*; spits out venom and lies against Henry's 'godly' proceedings, 25; his brief against Henry sent to Francis I., despised by the latter, *ib.*; styled a pestiferous serpent, 26; his complaint of the execution of the Bishop of Rochester made light of, *ib.*; compared to Satan, 27. *See* Rome, Bishop of.
- Porter, William, at battle of Solway (24 Nov.), lxxxviiij; on prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- Portsmouth: eleven sail French and Scots, taken by the blockhouses at (12 Feb.), 415.
- Pott, George, servant to Thomas Dacre, attends Lord Oliphant to London (16 Dec. 1542), 336.
- John (or Jenkyo), Englishman, slain on East March, 142.
- Powder mill: one reported in Edinburgh Castle at work since Easter (June 1541), 76.
- Poyntz, Sir Nicholas, admiral on the West of Scotland (28 July), 607; in want of provisions, to be helped by the Governor's

- order, *ib.*; Sadleyr sends him money, 608, 627; his ships victualled by Cassillie (11 Aug.), 636.
- Prate, Sir Rowland, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Prendergaste, and two mills (Berwick), burnt (Nov. 1542), xcix.
- Prengwick, raid on, by Teviotdale men (July), 575.
- Presfene (East March), Scots encroach on (July 1541), 80-2.
- President of the North, the, commanded by Henry to appoint a clerk of council in room of Uvedale sent to the Borders (8 Aug. 1542), 147; ordered to put the forces of Yorkshire in order, and march to join Rutland if the Scots cross the Border (22 Aug.), 155. *See* Landaff, Bishop of.
- Prestone, John, esq., in Carlisle with Wharton (24 Nov.), lxxxj; at battle of Solway, lxxxvij.
- Priestman, John, 'called John Hunter,' an English refugee at Newbattle Abbey (Feb. 1539), 136; reported one of 'Somerset's murderers (29 Nov.), 309; his extradition to be demanded by Henry (4 Dec.), 316.
- 'Primerose, the,' English man-of-war, in action with the French, 585; a prisoner taken by latter, 586.
- Prince of Scotland, the, younger son of James V., dies suddenly (May 1541), 73; poison suspected, *ib.*; the King and Queen very sorrowful, *ib.*, 76; the late grant of 10,000 crowns for his charges, stopped at Rome by the clergy on his death, 83.
- Pringill, Sandy (Alexander), a spy, intercedes for his kinsman, John P., and offers with twelve of his name to become Englishmen if his life is spared (2 Aug.), 615-16; his request for employment as a spy overlooked (21 Aug.), 649; and his 'sute' for his 'kynnesman,' Joke P., *ib.*; Henry receives him as 'an honest trew man' (25 Aug.), 660.
- James, 'scourour of the King's sheppe,' taken at Solway, 326; at York (11 Dec.), 326; at Newark-on-Trent (15 Dec.), 335; to reach London (19th), *ib.*
- Jok, the captor of Parson Ogle, taken prisoner on a raid in England (26 July), 600; put in irons by Parr, *ib.*; 'taken with the maynure' and a 'vrey rank rider in England,' justifiable to the death, Parr wishes to try him by March law (2 Aug.), 614-15; his kindred and others intercede for his life, the former offering to become the King's subjects, *ib.*, 616; to be respited (10 Aug.), 634; Suffolk, &c., enquire what is to be done with him (21 Aug.), 647; his 'kynnesman' Sandy P.'s 'sute' for him, 649, 658.
- Pringill, a, and thirteen other Teviotdale men, taken in Northumberland (5 Dec. 1542), 319.
- Prior langshawe, Gilsland, murder there by Scotsmen, 135.
- Privy Seal, the Lord: letter to, from the Scottish ambassadors at Darlington (15 Dec. 1541), 141; they excuse delay from bad roads, &c., *ib.*; commissioner to meet the Scottish ambassadors at York on 18 Sept. (31 Aug.), 170.
- Prymer, the, in English, said to be 'mervelously' desired in Scotland (27 Feb.), 445; a cartload could be sold, *ib.*
- Prymside, Teviotdale, foray in (16 Nov. 1542), 304; mills, *ib.*
- yates, *ib.*; Scots came to (21 Nov.), lxxvij; had been burned by Hertford's order, *ib.*
- mill, &c. burned, xcij, xcix.
- Psalter, the, in English, said to be 'mervelously' desired in Scotland (27 Feb.), a cartload could be sold, 445.
- Purdome, George, English outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 137.
- Jamy, English outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 137.
- Michael, Englishman, murdered at Bewcastle, 135.
- QUENYS FERRY, the Scottish fleet in (7 Sept. 1542), 187; English fleet off (4 Nov.), lxxj.
- RADCLYFF (Ratcliffe), Sir Cuthbert, warden of the Middle March, reports to Sir Anthony Browne on border business (25 Jan. 1540-1), 61; his signet, 62; reports a fray at Corbridge fair to Earl of Westmorland (24 June), 77; at Dylston, 78; reports Border, &c., news to same (4 July), *ib.*; at Cartyngtoun, 79; further report of Scottish affairs (7 July), *ib.*; writes to Sir Antony Browne of his doings on the Middle March (30 July), 92; copy of his complaint to James V. (15 July), 93; copy of the reply of the Scottish Privy Council (24 July), 95; and other commissioners, report their survey of the East March, &c., to Henry VIII. (15 Oct.), 106; holds March meeting with Farnyhirst, 108; scheme for blood reprisal by Tynedale, &c., in Liddesdale thwarted by fear of deadly

feud, *ib.*, 109; secret instructions from Henry VIII. as to dealing with Car of Farnyhurst for warden redress (18 Oct.), 112; letter to, from Laird of Farnyhurst for meeting of commissioners at Coldstream (24 Oct.), 114; replies to Farnyhurst approving, and to meet him next Saturday (Oct. 26), 116; attends 'day trewe' with Farnyhurst's deputy wardens, and agrees for pledges for good order (29 Oct.), 118; the Privy Council write declining to name commissioners till the King knows the names of those to be sent by James V. (Oct.), 119; with others, surveys and reports on the state of the East and Middle Marches (7 Nov.), 120-3; is unable to send Henry a plan of the ground (2 Dec.), 127; with others, reports conclusion of survey of Middle March (3 Dec.), 128; his meeting opposite warden at Alaynton (11 Nov.), *ib.*; outrages by Liddesdale men near Hexham same day, and reprisals into Liddesdale, 129-30; report on Borders to the Privy Council, with minute of grievances, &c., to be redressed with the ambassadors (11 Dec.), 137-8; names of Liddesdale offenders, 139; questions, bounds, &c., of the Middle and West Marches, *ib.*, 140; vice-warden, joins Bowes and others on raid in Scotland, their force 3000 men (24 Aug. 1542), 157-9; overthrow and capture by Huntly near Kelso same day, *ib.*; his men with Redesdale fled first, 157; Angus's report of their behaviour in breaking order (25 Aug.), 158; taken to Bonjedward a prisoner, 159; removed from Jedburgh to Edinburgh (27 Aug.), 166; a deputy warden to be appointed in his place (31 Aug.), 168; devised the plan of invasion with Bowes, &c., 171; in reserve with Sir R. Bowes and 2000 men at Haddon Rig (24 Aug.), 117; his Alnwick men fled, 178; and himself taken while on foot, *ib.*; though deputy warden of Middle Marches, English pretend he was non-officially in the invasion of East Marches (6 Sept.), 184; prays for leave to enlarge himself on pledges (22 Sept.), 218; at Glasgow (19 Nov.), lxxij; his servant's account of his conversation with the Archbishop of Glasgow, lxxij; in custody of Archbishop Dunbar (6 Dec.), 318; prisoner at Culross Abbey (8 Dec.), 324; at Glasgow in the Archbishop's keeping (12 Dec.), 327, 334; still at Glasgow (5 Jan. 1542-3), 359; his servant takes 'rayment' to him, *ib.*; released and writes his news to Sir A. Browne (15

Feb.), 425; 464; warned by Parr of intended foray in Coquetdale (8 June), 538; meeting as to ransom, *ib.*; his entry to be extended to Lammis (14 June), 544; reports to Parr that Cessford has 'shotte' the 'presente daie of trewes' (17 July), 574.

Ravenna, Benedict, cardinal of, agent of James V. at Rome: letter to (April 1538), for commission to punish Archbishop of St Andrews, 7.

Ravensporne: Jennyns lying there with five ships, misses the Scottish fleet from Dansk (16 Sept.), 212.

Ray (Raie), Henry, Berwick pursuivant, despatched with Norfolk's letter to the regents of Scotland (7 April 1537), 44; report of his reception at Edinburgh by the Treasurer, his dining with him, questions put, &c., and on affairs in Scotland, *ib.*, 45-6; his report of the war preparations in Scotland, conference with the Queen-Dowager thereon, and the treasure sent from France (April 1539), 57; again sent with letters from Sir William Eure to the Scottish Council, and his news from Edinburgh of war, embassies, &c. (4 Oct. 1540), 59; sent to the English Council with further news of Scotland, and ordered to return on pretext of other business, to spy what he can there, and take Henry's letter to the Queen-Dowager (7 Jan. 1540-1), 61; sees the Queen, and brings her reply and credence to Henry (28 Feb.), 64-5; carries bill of outrages on East March to the King (Dec. 1541), 142; brings news of murder of Somerset herald (28 Nov.), 309; his declaration thereon, 310; 349; expected from Scotland with letters from the Regent Arran (14 Jan. 1542-3), 382; delivered Lisle's letters to him (16 Jan.), 383; not yet returned to Lisle (19 Jan.), 385; arrives with the Governor's private reply (21 Jan.), 387; and another written by the Cardinal, *ib.*; brings private message from Arran to Lisle, 391; account of Sir G. Douglas's influence, *ib.*; despatched to Scotland with open and secret letter from Lisle to Governor (22 Jan.), 393; returns with letters announcing the Cardinal's apprehension at Council (28 Jan.), 397; brings messages from Sir G. Douglas to Lisle for money, &c., 399; brings letter from Arran, &c. to Lisle (6 Feb.), 404; sent with Suffolk's letter to Arran (12 Feb.), 420; to show the Governor the sayings of a 'lewde preist' at Dunbar, against Henry,

- and ask for punishment (21 Feb.), 437; brings letters from Scotland to Lisle, and news of the Parliament (10 Mar.), 460; sent by Sadleyr to George Douglas (1 May), 532; takes despatches to Sadleyr from Berwick (9 July), 567. *See* Berwick pursuivant.
- Ray, Thomas, servant of Henry VIII., takes letters from Queen Margaret to him (June 1535), 15.
- Raymond, Robert, to supersede Carr in command of Wark Castle (2 Sept. 1542), 175; ordered to view and strengthen it, 176; delivers letter to Rutland (6 Sept.), 183; ordered to supersede Carr (22 Sept.), 222; captain of Wark, troubled about a French ship (19 Nov.), 306; reports state of Wark to Hertford, and news of the intended Scottish invasion (22 Nov.), lxxvj.
- Raynton, town of, plundered and burned by Berwick garrison (1-4 Dec. 1542), 317, 319.
- Recheson, Robert, in Norham Castle, 291.
- Redden (Ryden); a camp of Norfolk's army (27 Oct.), burnt (28 Oct.), xcj.
- Rede Haule, Berwick, burnt (Nov. 1542), xcix.
- Redesdale, the men of, refuse to draw blood in Liddesdale for fear of 'deadly feud' (Oct. 1541), 108; ferays in Teviotdale by (6-12 Oct.), 109-11; their close alliance with Liddesdale, and treachery feared by the constable of Herbottill, *ib.*; the 'evell subjectes of,' confederate with Tynedale and Liddesdale, 122; the three countries muster 2000 horse and foot, able men (Nov. 1541), *ib.*; their lawless character, *ib.*; the two Kings should unite and put them down, *ib.*; under John Heron in 'Bowes's' raid into Scotland, plundering and burning (24 Aug. 1542), 158; break order to follow 'nowte and scheipe,' *ib.*; reported the first that fled, 158.
- Red house, the (Berwick), burnt (Nov. 1542), xcij.
- Redman, Doctor, &c., 'pen' Henry's book of religion, 653.
- Rege, the (Kelso): burnt by Norfolk (26 Oct.), xcj.
- Regents of Scotland, the, their letter to Henry VIII. as to succour of rebels on the Borders (26 Feb. 1536-7), 41; Norfolk's letter (7th April) demanding fugitives at Jedburgh, and their reply, declining to act hastily in the matter (11 April), 43; Berwick pursuivant's report as to their absence from Edinburgh, 44.
- Restalrig (Lastarrike), the Laird of [. . . Legan], attends the Governor to Parliament with 500 foot from Leith (17 Mar.), 471.
- Reston, East and West: towns of, burned by Eure, Bulmer, &c. (13 Nov. 1542), lxxix, xcij, xcix; (27 Nov.), 310.
- Reveley, Edward, in Norham Castle, 290.
- George, messenger from Henry to his vice-admiral (27 Jan. 1542-3), 397.
- Reyhilles, West Teviotdale, burnt, lxxvij.
- Richardby, tithes of, annexed to Carlisle Castle, 126.
- 'Richmond' herald, sent with the truce, safe conduct, &c., to the Governor of Scotland (12 Feb.), 419; takes letters also to Angus and Douglas (13 Feb.), 421; arrives at Edinburgh, 428; takes letters of truce, &c., to Scotland (Feb.), 433-4.
- Ridley, Nicolas: his five servants murdered at Butterburn, 134.
- Riell, mikill, in Cukedaill, Scottish raid at (Oct. 1541), 107.
- Robson, Arche, brother of Liell R., outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Cuddy, outlaw, son of John R., resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Ede, acquitted of homicide in self-defence, 648.
- Henry, called 'parke sypplyng,' outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- John, of Fawstayn, and three sons, outlaws, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Liell, outlaw, son of John R., resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Liell, called 'cody lyon,' outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Matho, on Cale water, his horse stolen (Oct. 1541), 111.
- Percyvell, Scotsman, murders a peaceful English trader, 142.
- Rany, outlaw, son of John R., reset in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Robynson, Doctor, &c., 'pen' Henry's book of religion, 653.
- Katernyn, a Scotswoman and spy, brings offer by Buccleuch to deliver the young Queen to Wharton (21 Feb. 1542-3), 447; sent back and returns with Buccleuch's letter with offer (27 Feb.), *ib.*
- Rochester, Bishop of (John Fisher):—his execution 'grievously cried out upon' by the Pope, 26; justified by Henry VIII. to Jamea V., *ib.* (John Hilsey):—&c., 'pen' Henry's late book of religion, 653.
- Roger, one, Ralph Bulmer's servant, deprived

- of a casket of money at the sack of Coldstream, xcvi.
- Rohan, Monsieur de, of Bretayne, on board the fleet at Arbroath (2 July), 551.
- Roke (Rooke), Robert, sent to fortify Holy Island (22 Aug. 1542), 154; of Berwick, fortifying Holy Island (5 Sept.), 179; recommends taking stones of the old abbey for same, *ib.*
- Rome, the Bishop of: 'speking agaynst his usurped power, metely well' endured by all the Solway prisoners, except Lord Fleming, according to Lisle (15 Feb.), 426. *See* Pope, the.
- Rosenburgh, Monsieur, ambassador to the Emperor: at Berwick, on return from Scotland (June 1532), 7.
- Roslin (Ruslyn), near Edinburgh: Sir John Wetherington kept at, lxxij.
- moor: Fife, Angus, &c., to muster there (on 25th Oct. 1542), 286.
- Ross (Rois), the Lord, stayed away from Parliament, 495.
- John, of Craigy, signs 'open' article asking Henry to take possession of the young Queen and her realm, 367-8; also 'secret' article if she dies, to seize her Crown, *ib.*; his demeanour noted to Southwell, *ib.*; 'feats' promised by, while a prisoner, 369; likely to be hanged, in George Douglas's opinion (21 Jan.), 390; petitions Henry to recommend his case to the Governor, 561; the King writes accordingly (6 July), 562; signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 632; if not ransomed or re-entered, to be 'blowen out at the horne' (25 Aug.), 659. *See* Craigie, Laird of.
- herald, brings letter from Henry VIII. to James V. (1 Sept. 1542), 171; (5 Sept.), 180; sent to Southampton at York (27 Sept.), 235; brings letter from James V. to the Scots ambassadors at Newcastle (14 Oct.), 268; reports sixteen French ships with wine from Dieppe in the Forth, 269.
- Rosse house, Berwick, burnt (Nov. 1542), xcix.
- Rossyth (Rassith), the Laird of (Steward): a Solway prisoner with Richard Dacre, his ransom (11 June), 539.
- Rothbery, a Middle March meeting at (10 Aug. 1541), 93.
- Roths (Rothers), Earl of, a commissioner from the Governor to the Cardinal, 584, 590, 592.
- 'Rothsay' herald, sent by Queen Margaret with letters to her brother and Cromwell (18 July 1537), 47-8; sent by James V. to Henry VIII. (29 July 1540), 58; proclaims a Parliament for St Andrew's day next (24 Sept.), 59; and a summons to Angus and four others to appear and answer treason, *ib.*; brings letters from Scotland to the ambassador with Henry and the Council at York (28 Aug.), 163; sent by Arran to Henry VIII. (4 Jan. 1542-3), 355; (6 Jan.), 361, 408; has Arran's letters to Henry (17 Feb.), 428; sent by the Governor to Suffolk (20 Feb.), 436, 442, 444; reports desire of the people for Bibles, &c. (27 Feb.), 445; 450.
- Rouen (Roan), English goods sealed up at (11 Feb.), 412.
- Routlege, Andro, Englishman, his wife murdered in Gilsland, 135.
- John, Englishman, murdered by Scotsmen, 135.
- . . . , called 'tyn spede,' English outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 137.
- Routleges, 'the chief of the, and others, offer to serve Henry VIII. with 200 horse and foot, if their friends released from Carlisle and Alnwick (12 June), 543.
- Rowle, water of: proposed raid at (Oct. 1541), 109; towns on, burned by John Musgrave (7 Nov. 1542), lxxvij; and by Hertford's order (16 Nov.), 305.
- Rows, John, sent northwards (Sept. 1542), 227.
- Roxburgh (Rokisburgh), Old, and the Freyers: burnt by Norfolk (Oct. 1542), c; tower (Kelso) (26 Oct.), xcj; maynes (27 Oct.), *ib.*
- 'Rumkyns, the: Scots fleet possibly riding there (27 Jan.), 397.
- Russell, John, lord, admiral of England (7 Jan. 1540-1), 61; his letter to John Horseley, *ib.*; admiral, at Council (21 Aug. 1542), 152; (29 Dec.), 347.
- Rutherford, George, 'to nemmit' Cokbank, offered to James V. by the Council at York, in exchange for Dr Hillard, a refugee from England (31 Jan. 1539-40), 58.
- George, Scotsman, and others, murders by, 135.
- Ruthven, (Ryvan), William, lord, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- William, uncle to Lord R., has a passport (14 June), 545.
- Rutland, Earl of (Thomas Manners):—appointed lord warden of the Borders (8 Aug. 1542), 147; with a council and clerk, *ib.*, 148, 152; instructions from Henry how to

- resist the Scots, to fortify Border castles, Holy Island, &c. (22 Aug.), 152-4; to be aided by President and Council at York on notice, 155; reports to Henry from Darlington the capture of Bowes and others by the Scots (25 Aug.), 160; writes from Newcastle to the Privy Council as to need of money, and scarcity and dearness of grain on the Borders (26 Aug.), 161; reports Border and Scottish news to Henry, unprecedented scarcity of grain, and cannot yet tell how Bowes was defeated, 162; sends Henry letter as to disposal of the prisoners in Scotland, stock of grain at Berwick, measures for defence of Border, fortresses, &c. (28 Aug.), 163; to the Privy Council as to reinforcements at Wark, Norham, &c., and conference with Wharton (29 Aug.), 164-5; letter to, from John Car, offering to hold Wark with fifty men (28 Aug.), 166; ordered by Privy Council to keep order on the March if the Scots do the like (30 Aug.), 167; reports from Alnwick his arrangements, and intends still, if possible, to rescue Bowes and other prisoners (31 Aug.), 168; objects to strange, cracked, and light money sent for soldiers' pay, 169; ordered by Henry to remove John Car, and appoint another captain sent from London (2 Sept.), 174-5; instructions in case of invasion, 176; sends the Privy Council the details of the defeat of Bowes by the Scots, and letters thereon (2 Sept.), 177; reports his news of the prisoners and correspondence with the Scottish Council, Huntly, Angus, and others (5 Sept.), 178; letter from Sir W. Eure (4 Sept.), 179; from the Scottish Council (2 Sept.), 180; from Huntly (2 Sept.), 181; his reply to Huntly (3 Sept.), 182; letter from Angus (4 Sept.), 182; reports to the Privy Council K. James's determination as to the prisoners, and other news (6 Sept.), 183; complains of lawless state of Northumberland, and want of help (18 Sept.), 211; reports day of truce on Middle Marches on 18th, when little done (20 Sept.), 212; reports Scottish news by espial, messages from the prisoners, his own need of money for forces, &c. (22 Sept.), 217; letter to, from Wharton, of Scottish muster at Dumfries (21 Sept.), 218; the commissioners' letter to Privy Council missent to him, 223; he returns it to York (22 Sept.), 224; as lord warden, to escort James V. from Borders (Oct. 1542), 244; reappointed lord warden (2 Nov.), lxxv, 298; to be assisted by Tunstall, 299; his appointment recalled from infirmity (8 Nov.), 300.
- Ryden (Teviotdale), burned by English (17 Aug. 1542), 150. *See* Redden.
- burn mouth, limit of East March of England, 107.
- Rye (Rie): six or eight boats of, wanted by Duke of Norfolk (7 Sept. 1542), 185; equal to two good ships, 186.
- Rymes. *See* Ballads.
- ST ANDREWS, Archbishops of (James Betoun): accused of lese-majesty, and commission to try him asked by James V. from the Pope, (April 1533), 7. (David Betoun):—accused by Queen Margaret of keeping back her divorce from Lord Methven (8 Mar. 1536-7), 42; Cardinal, gives Dr Hilliard refuge at St Andrews (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Henry (through Lisle), advises Arran to appoint 'som lerned man well addict to the truth' as commissary of, while the Cardinal is in prison, with hope of succession (13 Feb.), 424; abbey of, taken by late King of Scots for his bastard son, 358; castle of, is 'yet withholden' from Arran (19 Mar.), 481.
- St Asaph, Bishop of (William Barlow):—elect of, sent on embassy to James V. (Feb. 1535-6), 29-33; with open and also secret instructions, *ib.*; to flatter the King of Scots and his mother, tamper with his courtiers and nobles, and keep back his intended marriage with Mlle. de Vendome, *ib.*; to indoctrinate his colleague Lord William Howard, by the way, with appropriate texts of Scripture for quotation to the King of Scots, 31; safe conduct from James V. as ambassador (11 Feb. 1535-6), 33; reported by James V. and Queen Margaret as having wisely discharged his commission (1-8 Mar.), *ib.*, 34; has messages from Queen Margaret to Cromwell, 35; translated to see of St David's (21 April), 36. *See* Bisham, Prior of.
- St Clair (Synnclar, Sinclair), Alexander, a prisoner at Solway, lies sick at Darlington (11 Dec.), 326.
- James: a Solway prisoner taken to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- (Synkler), Oliver, and his brother oppose James V. meeting his uncle (2 Sept. 1541), 99; takes Sir Robert Bowes and others from Jedburgh to Edinburgh (27 Aug. 1542), 166; a privy councillor of James V.,

- at Hume Castle (21 Nov.), lxxv, lxxvij; the men of the Merse to meet him there, *ib.*; a prisoner, prevented speaking secretly with Lord Maxwell, xc; practised with, by Wharton, xcviij; brought to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij; (Shenclere), a prime adviser of the raid of Solway (1 Dec.), 314; 'one in grete favour with the King,' taken at Solway, 325; arrives at York (11 Dec.), 326; his wife said to keep a mistress of James V. at Tantallon Castle, 329; at Newark-on-Trent (15 Dec.), 335; to arrive in London (19th), *ib.*; more lamented by James V. than his 'greyt men' (16 Dec.), 338; lost the King's banner at Solway, *ib.*; signs 'open' article asking Henry to take possession of the young Queen and her realm, 367; also 'secret' article, if she dies, to scize the Crown, *ib.*, 368; his demeanour noted to Southwell, *ib.*; secretly promised delivery of Tantallon to Angus, 369; to be sounded by Southwell if he can now do it (8 Jan.), 372; likely to be hanged in George Douglas's opinion (21 Jan.), 390; tells Suffolk's servant the King's affairs went well, the Queen-Dowager was desirous of the marriage of her daughter to the prince, of his great influence with her, and that she would like a letter from Suffolk (13 Feb.), 417; warrants Bothwell's true service to Henry, 418; to enter at Midsummer (11 June), 539; to be examined as to late King's 'practises' with English prisoners kept at his brother's house near Edinburgh, *ib.*; the informant not forthcoming, 540; the Earl of Lennox his 'kynnesman' *ib.*; his boast of influence with him, *ib.*; to be called on to enter (14 June), 543-4; is 280 miles off, and unable to re-enter at Midsummer (19 June), 545; Sadleyr's bad opinion of him, *ib.*; if not ransomed or re-entered 'to be blowen out at the horne' (25 Aug.), 659.
- St Clair, . . . of Roslin: has the custody of Sir John Wetherington, lxxij.
- (?) . . . , an English prisoner at Culross Abbey (8 Dec. 1542), 324.
- St David's (Sanct Dawy), See of: (William Barlow), elect of St Asaph, translated to (21 April 1536), 36.
- St George, the noble order of, called the 'Gartier,' 12.
- St Giles, 'the grett parishe church of,' Edinburgh: a black friar preaches daily in, by Arran's order (15 Feb.), 426.
- St John, the Lord of (Walter Lindsay): reported by Parr's spy one of the lords keepers of the Queen (26 July), 598; sent to summon the Cardinal's party to disperse (22 July), 584, 590, 592; settles the conditions at Kirkliston (23 July), 590, 592.
- St John, William, at Council (29 Dec. 1542), 347.
- St Malo: Lennox reported to be equipped for Scotland at (20 Mar.), 486.
- St Mary gait, Berwick, water-mill at, in risk of water being withdrawn (19 Aug. 1542), 150.
- St Stephen's church, near St Albans: the Holyrood lectern still preserved there, lxi, *note*.
- Sabine (Sabyan), his ship, with Danske corn reaches Newcastle (22 Sept. 1542), 223-4; of Orwell, his ship hired for Norfolk's expedition (12 Oct.), 264.
- Sadler (Sadleyr, Sadalar), Master Ralph, returns from Scotland (Feb.? 1536-7), 42; bears letter and credence from Queen Margaret to Henry VIII., 43, 46, 49, 61; letters of Queen Margaret carried by him, 64; message to, from Hertford (29 Nov. 1542), 311; Sir Ralph, at Council (29 Dec.), 347; at Newcastle (11 Feb.), 412; (12 Feb.), 415; (13 Feb.), 419; (15 Feb.), 426; (19 Feb.), 433; (20 Feb.), 435; (27 Feb.), 445; (1 Mar.), 450; (3 Mar.), 456; (8 Mar.), 458; accredited to the Governor of Scotland (13 Mar.), 462; instructions from Henry for his dealing with Arran 'occupying the place of Governor,' Angus and the Solway prisoners, the Queen-Dowager, &c., 462-7; to tell Angus and the others unless they make good their promises, Henry will delay no longer, 465; to advise the Governor to send ambassadors fully instructed, and consider with whom he is dealing, *ib.*; to press Drummond's appointment as Secretary, and use him and his brother as 'trusty instruments,' 466; to see that Erskine be not restored, *ib.*; and to gain Argyll, Huntly, and Moray, &c., if possible, *ib.*; brief notes of his instructions, 467; ordered to arrange the deadly feud between Cassillis and the sheriff of Ayr before the latter goes to Scotland (14 Mar.), 468; reports to Henry news of Arran's appointment as Governor, &c., by the Estates, and therefore will omit his instructions on that point till Henry's pleasure (17 Mar.), 469; leaves Alnwick before 7 A.M. same day, 472; instructed to signify Henry's displeasure to Angus and the others, at Arran's

appointment, and to warn them of their future carriage (20 Mar.), 473; reports his arrival in Edinburgh on 18th March, his immediate attendance on the Governor at Holyrood, and presenting his credentials, and his escort by Sir G. Douglas, &c., to his lodgings (20 Mar.), 474; his private conference with Douglas, the latter's account of his labours day and night in Henry's service for six weeks past, and advice to Henry to proceed by 'a litle and lytle,' 475; Sadleyr's remonstrance at his not writing, and non-fulfilment of their 'large promyses,' 476; Douglas's warning of the results of undue haste, 477; his meeting with Lord Semerville, 478; and with Angus and Glencairn, 479; their advice to Henry by him, 480; accompanied by Glencairn, &c., to the Governor (19 Mar.), 481; their further discourse, *ib.*; his discourse with Cassillis, 482; taken before the Council by George Douglas, *ib.*; description of his reception, and declaration to them of his credence, *ib.*; his unsuccessful attempt to learn their ambassadors' instructions, and advice that these should be full and satisfy Henry, 483; saw they would not tell him more, than that they had full instructions, and contented himself with advising quick despatch, 484; his discourse with Bothwell that evening, and the latter's opinion of the Governor and the ambassadors' instructions, 484-5; Glencairn leaves his memorial with him same night, *ib.*; begs that Henry will send home his son to help him, who Sadleyr thinks is 'well dedicate to the trouth,' and few like him in Scotland, 486; is going to Linlithgow next day to see the Queen-Dowager, *ib.*; the three ambassadors leave next day, 487; his copy of Glencairn's memorial, 488; reports to Henry his audience of the Queen-Dowager, and seeing the infant Queen naked, who was a fine child (23 Mar.), *ib.*; instructed by the Council to advise the Governor against removing the Cardinal to St Andrews, 491; and to evade giving information meanwhile to the English party of Henry's opinion of their proceedings, 492; reports to Henry his failure as to Drummond (27 Mar.), *ib.*; and his conferences with the Governor, Angus, and others, *ib.*; Henry is pleased with his account of the Queen-Dowager, and orders him to see her again, also to warn Douglas and the others that he will not delay using force (27 Mar.), 493; ordered to rebuke Angus and

others for neglecting Henry's interest for their own, to declare his astonishment at their not performing their promises, and allowing Arran's appointment as Governor, and to take care that the ambassadors are empowered to satisfy his demands (30 Mar.), 493-6; reports to the Council his discourse with Douglas as to the Cardinal, and Douglas's advice to Henry (31 Mar.), 496; reports to the Council his dining with the Governor, his views on church reform, desire for bibles, &c., and promise to keep the Cardinal in prison (1 April), 497; that the Queen-Dowager wishes to set him at variance with Henry, *ib.*; his visit to the Queen-Dowager, who adheres to her view of the Governor's intentions, and says the lords will not allow her daughter to go to England, except two who might help, and he does not know which to believe (2 April), *ib.*; reports Lord Maxwell's advice to use gentle means, and has not yet delivered Henry's messages to any one (4 April), 498; Henry instructs him he will send his book on religion, when perfect, to the Governor, states his views how to deal with the possessions of the Church, and offers his daughter Elizabeth in marriage to Arran's son, on conditions (4 April), 499-503; to tell Sir George Douglas that he is quite able to deal with France and Scotland, and his advice is uncalled for, 503; Sadleyr asks a passport to France for a sick gentleman (5 April), *ib.*; reports to Henry the delivering of his rebuke, &c., to Sir George Douglas (who denied having made him promises as the others), their discussion as to the treaty, and what would be granted (6 April), 504-7; with Angus and Maxwell, their perplexity, assurances of fidelity, &c., 507-10; again with Sir George Douglas on Lennox's arrival and its possible results, 511; reports to Henry the Governor's reception of his propositions and excuse for the Cardinal's release, &c. (9 April), 512; his further discourse thereon, and sense of the honour done him by Henry's proposal of marriage (12 April), *ib.*; instructed by Privy Council to advise the Governor and Angus to remove the young Queen to Edinburgh Castle for safety against the Cardinal's designs, and that nothing is yet concluded with the ambassadors, who want powers (13 April), 512-13; ordered by Henry to make Douglas and others keep promise, to advise that Dunbarton Castle be got from Lennox,

Sadler, Sir Ralph—*continued.*

with copy of his own demands in the treaty (14 April), 514; reports to the Council his entertaining Cassillis and Glencairn at dinner, who would press the Governor to remove the Queen to Edinburgh (18 April), 515; that George Douglas approved it, and had already proposed it to the Governor, but as he was suspicious of Henry's moving soldiers to the Border, he advised him to say nothing of it meanwhile, 516; his interview with the Governor that day, as to the Cardinal coming to Edinburgh, his own willingness to remove the Queen to Edinburgh, whereon Sadleyr had pressed the same; their discussion on the state of the realm, and the ambassadors' proceedings, with his desire to satisfy Henry's lawful demands, 516-18; encloses the Queen-Dowager's letter to Henry, 519; to Suffolk and Tunstall of Lennox's movements and Border affairs, 519; to Henry of George Douglas's excuses and his rebuke, and the Governor's dislike of Henry's schedule of demands (19 April), 520; his further conference, and the Governor's utter dissatisfaction with these, &c. (20 April), 522; to Suffolk advising an advance of money to Angus (21 April), *ib.*; reports to Henry, Douglas's information that the Governor had dismissed his friar preacher, and would join the Cardinal's party despite his efforts, &c. (22 April), *ib.*; ordered by Henry to rebuke George Douglas for his 'impudencye' by special proofs (25 April), 523-5; to thank Glencairn for his open proceedings, and pay him and certain others 1000*l.* in all, 525-6; but keep George Douglas in the dark till he proves his loyalty, *ib.*; to make a direct personal appeal to the Governor to beware of changing sides, 527; to sound Bothwell and Fleming, and tell Angus and the rest he is preparing a force to aid them if necessary, 528; reports to Suffolk having gained Moray and Argyll, but Bothwell openly hostile, progress of treaty, &c. (28 April), 528-9; relates to Henry his dealings with the Governor, Sir George Douglas, and payment of the 1000*l.* to the English party to their great content (1 May), 530; to Suffolk regarding foreign men-of-war in Scotland, &c., 531; warns him as to Bothwell, and reports Lennox's proceedings, &c. (5 May), 533; to the Privy Council, to advise Henry to accept the conditions to be brought by Glencairn and Douglas (6 May), *ib.*; to Suffolk about

Lennox's doings (15 May), 534; to same as to the English prisoners (23 May), *ib.*; to same as to the reception of Henry's demands brought to Edinburgh by Sir George Douglas (3 June), *ib.*; to Henry that conditions agreed on with 'moche difficultie' and a new article, the day before, and would be brought to him by Douglas forthwith (7 June), 535; to Suffolk, disbelieving the Governor's changing sides (9 June), 538; asks a passport for William Ruthven (17 June), 545; to Suffolk as to the prisoners' entry, and Oliver St Clair (19 June), *ib.*; to the Privy Council enclosing the Governor's letter, and as to French fleet (21 June), *ib.*; the Governor's letter of excuse to him from Hamilton (19 June), 546; to Suffolk, that Angus needs more money (21 June), 547; to the Privy Council of his attempts to induce the Governor to arrest the Cardinal, Lennox, &c., and his unwillingness to do so (29 June), 548-9; to same as to French fleet, the Governor's motions, &c. (30 June), 550; to same of the doubtful story told him by Drummond, Lennox's desire to marry Lady Margaret Douglas, the French fleet, &c. (2 July), 551; the Privy Council instruct him to warn the Governor, &c., as to the French fleet (3 July), 553; Parr thinks he should know more about them (4 July), 554; Henry signifies his concluding the league with Scotland, the prisoners' ransoms, and sends him a copy (7 July), 559; his 'secret' plan for a new Council, *ib.*; private assurance subscribed by Glencairn and Douglas 'apart,' but not by the other ambassadors, &c., 560; informs the Council of his speaking with Sir James Sandilands, and the latter's bad opinion of his son-in-law Drummond, &c. (8 July), 563-4; also as to the prisoners, French fleet, &c., *ib.*; to Suffolk differing from Parr's news of Scottish affairs, &c. (13 July), 568-9; begs Henry to excuse himself and wife from residence about the young Queen, and suggests another lady, &c., 569-70; reports the Cardinal's design of assembling his party at Stirling on 20th, and the Governor's need of money (16 July), 572; as to French fleet, the attempt to assassinate himself, and his intention to go to Tantallon Castle as advised (17 July), 573; commanded to declare Henry's 'mynde and advice' to the Governor (21 July), 582; reports to Henry the meeting of the Cardinal's party at Stirling on 20th, their march to Linlithgow next day,

attempt to get the Queen into their hands and the Governor's preparations and summons to them to disperse, (22 July), 584; his need of aid, and seeming disheartened, 585; the French fleet, *ib.*; names of those who have signed Henry's 'articles of devise,' 586; instructed by Henry as to the 1000*l.* for the Governor, and to give him special advice (22 July), 587; reports to Suffolk the negotiations between the Cardinal and Governor, and withholds the 1000*l.* as they are likely to agree (24 July), 589-90; reports to Henry the final agreement between them at Kirkliston, instalment of the four lords-keepers of the Queen, the Cardinal's earnest desire for Henry's favour, and Glencairn's hope of getting Lennox on his side (26 July), 591-4; reports to Henry his withholding the 1000*l.* meanwhile, as the factions are agreed, but he has declared his advice and promises of assistance, &c., to the Governor, and his thanks therefor, though he may still need assistance of good archers and money (26 July), 594-6; and the proclamation of peace that day, 597; the Governor refers Henry to him for his 'hale mynde' (28 July), 602; Sadleyr informs Henry things 'go forwardlie,' and are not so settled as he expected; of Huntly's secret dealings with the Governor to desert Henry, and discussions with the English party thereon who are divided in opinion (28 July), 602-7; that George Douglas has just been to say the Governor has no money, and must coin his plate, and he thinks the 1000*l.* might now be well bestowed, 608; he cannot get Learmonth to sign the 'articles,' though he gives fair words, *ib.*; the Governor's offer to Henry in certain events of all the castles south of Forth, 609; instructed by Henry to commend him to the Governor, warn him not to let the Cardinal get on his Council, unless he renounces his red hood, and to promise him assistance of men (31 July), 610-11; to make Angus and the others submit the names of proposed new Council to Henry for advice, and to report the conduct of George Douglas during the 'garboyle,' 611; he reports to Henry the Governor's attempts to induce the Cardinal's party to attend the convention, and fears they will come to blows, &c. (31 July), 612; the Privy Council instruct him to assure the Governor of Henry's friendship and support, and pay him the 1000*l.*, &c. (2 Aug.), 616-17; instructed to warn the Governor, &c., to attack

and take the Cardinal, or drive him over the Forth, and tell them of Henry's preparations in aid (4 Aug.), 618; and if he delivers the castles, and carries out the marriage of his son and Lady Elizabeth, that Henry will make him King of Scotland beyond the Forth, 619-20; informs Henry of the meeting at Linlithgow of seven delegates from the Governor, with as many from the Cardinal, their perusal and approval of the treaties, and the Governor's wish for a prorogation till 30 Sept. for their ratification (5 Aug.), 622-5; reports to the Council the Governor's 'thankfull' receipt of the 1000*l.*, their conversation about the Cardinal, the French ships in Forth, &c. (6 Aug.), 626-7; they instruct him to evade his request for a prorogation, lest it injure the treaty, but secretly to endeavour that Henry place a larger number of Englishmen about the Queen than it stipulates (9 Aug.), 628-9; reports his audience of the Queen-Dowager at Stirling, his offer of the throne of Scotland to Arran (which he declined), his desire to borrow 5000*l.*, &c., and sends copy of the Cardinal's bond (9 Aug.), 629-30; Henry orders him to tell the Governor he consents to a prorogation till 24th Aug., to procure the Queen-Dowager's removal from Stirling Castle to the town, and access to her daughter only 'now and thenne,' and to 'gripe' the Governor if he will allow more English persons about the young Queen than allowed by treaty (10 Aug.), 632-4; the Privy Council instruct him to move the Governor to demand Dunbarton Castle from Lennox to test his sincerity, and that after the treaty concluded he may not victual French men-of-war, &c. (11 Aug.), 635-6; instructed by Henry to evade the Governor's wish for a loan, till he finds out why he wants it, and hint he may get it on delivering the castles, or the young Queen's person (16 Aug.), 636-8; also to signify that he has arrested some ships bound for France with victuals contrary to treaty, and for other reasons, 638; he reports to Henry the interview at St Andrews between the Cardinal and Sir George Douglas, the Cardinal's plain speech and desire to excuse himself, &c. (17 Aug.), 639-41; Henry commands him to use 'some honest devise' for evading the Governor's requests for time, &c., to remonstrate with him and others for their slackness in dealing with the Cardinal's party, and to take immediate action against him; also to allure the Cardinal by fair

- Sadler, Sir Ralph—*continued*.
 promises to join Henry's party, and thus stir them up for fear of his joining it (24 Aug.), 650-3; letter to Suffolk as to the prisoners, &c., 655; informs Henry that the treaties ratified in the Cardinal's absence, the Governor's conversation and remonstrance at Henry's stay on Scottish trade with France (25 Aug.), *ib.*, 656; the Council instruct him to incite the Governor to pick a quarrel and attack the Cardinal before the arrival of Cardinal Grimani now setting out for Scotland, *ib.*; present at the Governor's ratification of the treaties (25 Aug.), 661; writes to Suffolk that the Governor is north of Forth, &c. (27 Aug.), 662; relates to Henry the Governor's proceedings at St Andrews against the Cardinal, &c. (29 Aug.), 664; instructed by the Council to get the Governor to seize Stirling, expel the lords-keepers of the adverse party, and secure the young Queen (31 Aug.), 665.
- Sadler, Lady: her low origin and employment, her marriage to Sadleyr bigamous, and their eight children illegitimate till 1554, *lij, note*.
- 'Saker, the,' French man-of-war, in action with English off Orford ness, 585; has one prisoner, but was badly beaten as Sadleyr reports, 586; who cannot get him ransomed, *ib.*; at Burnt Island, making haste to get to sea (26 July), 596; still 'riggyng and victualling' (28 July), 607; four of her consorts taken (24 Aug.), 652-3; inquiry made where she is, 655.
- 'Salomon,' the, (240 tons), Scottish man-of-war (7 Sept.), 186; reported at sea (6 Feb.), 404; Scottish prisoners say no, and lying at Burnt Island in the Forth (7 Feb.), 407.
- Salton, William, lord, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Sampson, John, Englishman, slain at Scaleby, 134.
- Sandelyns (Sandilands), Sir James, of Calder, gives Sadleyr the worst opinion of Drummond his son-in-law, and denies his story about the Governor (8 July), 563; esteemed a 'grave and wyse personage' by Sadleyr, *ib.*; who persuades him to keep it quiet for the present, 564.
- 'Sanders tower,' in Norham Castle, 290.
- Sandes, William, on Solway prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- Sandforthe, Thomas, esq., of 100*l.* land on West Marches, proposed as deputy captain of Carlisle (10 Nov 1541), 126; in Carlisle, with Wharton (24 Nov.), lxxxii; at the battle of Solway, lxxxviiij.
- Sandyforde, near Arthuret, lxxxv.
- Sarke, water of; no Scottish standards were borne aloft over (on 24 Nov. 1542), lxxxv.
- Satin, purple and crimson, sent to Queen Margaret (1536), 29.
- Savill (Sayvyll), Sir Henry (Jan. 1540-1), 63; starts with twenty Solway prisoners from York (12 Dec.), 326; reports to the Council their arrival at Newark-on-Trent, and expects to reach London on 19th (16 Dec.), 335; blamed by Lisle for bringing the Scottish lords from London to Newcastle homewards (14 Jan. 1542-3), 381; his excuse, *ib.*; a possible leader for the expedition to Scotland (4 Aug. 1543), 620; on Council of the North (11 Aug.), 635.
- Robert, in command at Cartington (31 Aug. 1542), 169.
- Scailby (Cumberland), murder by Liddesdale men there, 134.
- Scaythmore, near Coldstream, burned by Eure, &c. (29 Nov.), xcix.
- Sceptre, the Scottish, borne by an Earl in Parliament (14 Mar. 1542-3), 469.
- Scot, Adam, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Rob, of Halowathe [Allanhaugh?], Teviotdale; his houses burned in a raid (5 Nov. 1542), lxxviiij.
- Sir Walter, of Buckcleugh, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631. *See* Buccleuch, the Laird of.
- Scotland, the kingdom of, north of Forth, offered to the Governor by Henry, but declined by him (9 Aug.), 629-30.
- SCOTTES, THE KING OF. *See* JAMES V.
- THE QUEEN OF, her furrier taken prisoner off Hull (Sept. 1542), 217; expected to take her chamber about Martinmas 1542, 230; her delivery then expected, 236; Henry refuses to allow it as a cause for King James delaying to meet him, 239. *See* MARY OF LORRAINE.
- Scots, the, their nature 'full of gelousy and envye,' 372.
- 'hirdmen, laborers,' &c. expelled from Northumberland (7 Nov. 1541), 120; 'prentisses' allowed meantime, *ib.*
- the (clan of), adhere to the Cardinal (8 June), 536.
- Scottish ships: five or six bound with victual to France, arrested by Henry on pretext of the treaty, and that their owners spoke dishonourably of his friends in Scotland, also two were once his own (16 Aug.), 638.

- Scrannewood, &c., garrison of (31 Aug. 1542), 169.
- Scrope, Lord, letter of credence to, for the Duke of Norfolk (Jan. 1540-1), 63; Sir Thomas Wharton sees him on March affairs (May 1541), 71; joined with Earls of Westmoreland and Cumberland for defence of Carlisle, &c. (20 May), 75; ordered to receive the Solway prisoners and take them to York (30 Nov.), 312, 313; brings 20 Solway prisoners to York (11 Dec.), 326.
- Scrymgeour, James, constable of Dundee, goes abroad for a cure (24 April 1543), 523.
- (Scrymesheu), . . . , master of works to James V. comes to Coldingham with 300 men (19 Aug.) 150; (Scrymylshone), captain, in Jedburgh (16 Nov. 1542), lxx.
- Selby, George, in Norham Castle, 290-1; seizes a casket of money at the sack of Coldstream, xvj.
- Jerrard, &c., with 40 horse surprises 100 Teviotdale raiders, and takes 14 (5 Dec. 1542), 321.
- Lenerd, in Norham Castle, 291.
- Oliver, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Selkirk (Selbrygg): muster there, ordered under Lord Maxwell (26 Oct. 1542), 285; Kiug James expected at (21 Nov.), lxxv; is there, lxxvij.
- Selonde, Scots fleet supposed there, 238.
- Sempill (Sympill), the Lord, stayed away from Parliament, 495.
- the Master (of), (Robert): exiled from Scotland for a murder, not compounded, though pardoned, exhorted by Wharton to return there (May 1541), 72; fears Glencairn and other friends of the murdered man, 73; allowed four days to remove his goods from Carlisle, *ib.*; desires his children to be sent from Carlisle to Scotland (20 Feb.), 435; to endeavour to gain Sir John Cambell and Argyll (24 Aug.), 655.
- Seton, Lord, marches with Lothian to the Border (16 Aug. 1542), 149; he and retinue pass the 'Whele Cawsy' towards West Marches (23 Nov.), lxxxij; of the Governor's party (7 Feb.), 407; the Cardinal with Bothwell in his house [of Seton?] (15 Feb.), 427; observed by Lisle's spy in passing to Berwick, *ib.*; the Governor reminded by Sadleyr how he had 'handled him' with the Cardinal (18 April), 517; reported by Parr out of favour for siding with the Cardinal (8 June), 537; a hostage in Edinburgh till Sir George Douglas returns from St Andrews (17 Aug.), 639.
- Shafto, Alexander, divides the plunder at Coldstream priory, xv.
- Marmaduk, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Shawe, Henry, Wharton's servant, attends Lord Maxwell to London (16 Dec. 1542), 336.
- Shelley, Master (Edward), has warrant from Henry VIII. to expend part, and deliver balance, of 60,000*l.* for expenses of army under Norfolk (29 Aug. 1542), 166-7; letter to, from Privy Council, missent into Norfolk (14 Sept.), 199; delivers pay of Norfolk's army to the treasurer of war (3 Oct.), 248; storekeeper, Berwick, reports waste, &c., there (6 Feb.), 404; ordered to send stores to Holy Island (7 Feb.), 407; 500*l.* sent to, for the English lords, 526, 577; has the 1000*l.* at Sadleyr's order (24 July), 538; little left in his hands, 539; out of funds (23 July), 601; shows his money is done (2 Aug.), 613; at Berwick (21 Aug.), 647.
- Sheperdson, William, accused before Suffolk and Tunstall of saying 'there wolde be busynes in the countre before harvest,' examined, put to torture and dismissed (14 July), 570-2.
- Sheriffhutton (Shrifhoton, Shryhoton): Norfolk at (17 April 1537), 44; armour at, 184, 186; Norfolk takes the Scottish ambassador to hunt at (23 Sept. 1542), 223.
- Shetland, Isle of: Henry's desire that it should be 'devasted' (29 Sept. 1542), 240; reported unassailable to Henry (2 Oct.), 246; English ships for Iceland dare not remain after St James's tide, *ib.*
- Shoes, the Highlanders' mode of making their, lxxij.
- Shotton lawe, on East March, Scots encroach at, 81-2.
- Shrewsbury, Earl of (Francis Talbot):—with Duke of Norfolk (14 Sept. 1542), 198.
- Silver. *See* Money.
- Skathe rode: Norfolk urges the men-of-war lying there to look out for the Scottish ships returning with grain from Denmark (2 Sept. 1542), 173; English ships to lie off (22 Jan.), 392, 396.
- Skevington, Leonard (Jan. 1540-1), 63.
- Skipton Castle: Earl of Cumberland to reside at (26 Oct. 1541), 118.
- Sleyley, the burning of: four English prisoners taken at, besides some Liddesdale thieves, 543.
- Slyngisbie, Thomas, in the Bishop of Moray's custody at Elgin (13 Dec.), 334, lxx; at

- Spynie, lxxij; a Haddon Rig prisoner, time to be extended (14 June), 543.
- Smalham (Smallom) crag, Scottish forces at (24 Oct. 1542), 286.
- Easter and Wester, and the spitell, burnt by Norfolk (26 Oct.), xcj, c.
- Smethe, William, in Norham Castle, 291.
- Thomas, of Lilburne, Englishman slain trading in Scotland, 142.
- 'Snowdon' herald, takes Huntly's letter from Kelso to Alnwick Castle (2 Sept.), 182; returns with Rutland's answer (3 Sept.), *ib.*; brings letter from James V. to Henry (16 Sept.), 200.
- Solway moss: report of the battle and total rout of the Scots (24 Nov. 1542), sent by Sir William Musgrave to Sir Anthony Browne, 307; Wharton thanked by Henry for his news of same on 25th, &c., 312; list of prisoners sent to Hertford by Wharton (1 Dec.), 315; where the K. of Scots was during the battle, and respective forces engaged, 317, 318. *See* Esk.
- Somerden village, Teviotdale, foray in (16 Nov. 1542), 304.
- Somerset, Sir George, of Suffolk, consults with Duke of Norfolk (2 Sept. 1542), 172.
- 'Somerset' herald, delivers to Rutland a copy of Scottish ambassador's letter to Huntly (5 Sept.), 179; letter to Rutland, 183; is purposely detained in Edinburgh (21 Nov.), lxxvj; his murder near Berwick reported to Hertford (28 Nov.), 309; his death to be revenged at Coldstream, xcij; letter from the Scottish Council regarding his murder, brought to Berwick (4 Dec.), 315, 317; his murderers imprisoned by late King (21 Dec.), 345; demanded by Henry (29 Dec.), 347; their arrest described, 349; to be delivered at Berwick on 7 Jan. (30 Dec.), 351.
- Somersyd, Robert, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Somerville, Lord, prisoner at Solway, lxxxix; taken to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij; there (7 Dec.), 322; letter to James V., *ib.*; reaches York (11 Dec.), 326; Newark-on-Trent (16 Dec.), 335; expected to reach London (19 Dec.), *ib.*; subscribes 'open' article asking Henry to take possession of the young Queen and her realm, 367; also 'secret' article, if she dies, to seize her Crown, *ib.*, 368; his demeanour noted to Southwell, *ib.*; answer to articles proposed by Henry, 377; credence for Southwell to Henry (12 Jan.), 379; his return to Scotland as directed by Lisle (13 Jan.), 380-1; expected by Lisle at Berwick (17 Mar.), 472; Sadleyr to remonstrate with him against Arran's appointment and warn him as to his future carriage (20 Mar.), 473; well affected, 476; his conversation with Sadleyr (18 Mar.), 479-80; meets Sadleyr at dinner in Angus's house (12 April), 512; to be 'ripped' by Sadleyr as to Henry's new demands in the treaty (18 April), 518; to be paid a share of 1000*l.* by Sadleyr (25 April), 526; Henry's messages to him, and injunction of secrecy, especially from George Douglas, *ib.*, 527, 528; to advise with Sadleyr what prisoners shall remain in Scotland (14 June), 543; his captors agreed (3 July), 552; to be asked to sign secret pledge of support to Henry in case of the Queen's or Governor's death, or the latter's 'revolt' (7 July), 560; his entry respited till Lammas (8 July), 564-5; with the Governor in Edinburgh (22 July), 584-5; has subscribed the 'articles of devise' sent by Henry to Sadleyr, 586; Sadleyr's conference with him, &c., as to the Governor, Huntly, and the Cardinal (28 July), 605-6; his opinion thereon, *ib.*; Henry's surprise at his letting the Cardinal 'countervail' the governor in appointing the lords-keepers (31 July), 611; told never to put the smallest trust in the Cardinal (2 Aug.), 617; advised to raise a force and seize or drive him over the Forth (4 Aug.), 618; sent to make ready forces against the Cardinal (16 Aug.), 637.
- Sotell, Thomas, raids by, in Scotland (26-27 Nov. 1542), 310, lxxvij.
- Southampton, Earl of (William fitz William): lord privy seal, 61; formerly admiral, his letter to John Horsley (7 Jan. 1540-1), *ib.*; at Council (21 Aug.), 152; commissioner to Scots ambassadors (13 Sept.), 190-7; secret instructions to, by Henry VIII., 196; further instructions for treating with the Scots (16 Sept.), 200-3; his letter to Wriothesley from York (18 Sept.), 204; to same, on great lack of provisions for army, and need of delay (19 Sept.), 205, 212; ill of melancholy at state of provisions for army (20 Sept.), 213; (21 Sept.), 216; letter to Wriothesley, for Henry's eye, of miserable preparations, and attempts to remedy same, *ib.*; letter with other commissioners (in Norfolk's absence) to Privy Council (23 Sept.), 223; again writes to Wriothesley of sorrowful state of affairs, and Lawson's inefficiency (23 Sept.), 224; at York (24 Sept.),

- 225-6; he or Sir Anthony Browne to attend James V. if he comes (25 Sept.), 228; reports their dealings with the ambassadors (27 Sept.), 228-31; state of affairs, &c., 231-2; to return to Henry if they agree with the Scots (27 Sept.), 234; letter to Wriothesley with his fears of the expedition from the lateness of the season, want of provisions, &c. (27 Sept.), 234-6; acknowledges the Privy Council's letter of 27th, but no ships arrived yet (29 Sept.), 237; letter to Privy Council (30 Sept.), 242; instructions to, for reception of James V. (1 Oct.), 243-4; as to French ships at Dieppe, &c. (2 Oct.), 245; letter to Privy Council that they cannot go forward yet and that Orkney and Shetland unassailable so late in the year (2 Oct.), 245-7; further instructions from Privy Council (4 Oct.), 248-9; reply that the Scots proposals unsatisfactory, and the army will go to Newcastle as soon as ready (5 Oct.), 249-52; asks for further instructions on new proposal from Scots, &c. (6 Oct.), 254-6; writes to Wriothesley of their earnest wish to damage Scotland, and to thank Dr Buttes for his pills (6 Oct.), 257; with others, to the Privy Council (7 Oct.), 258; to Wriothesley of his illness, but arrival of the stores has made him 'hole,' 260; starting from York next day (8 Oct.), *ib.*; instructions from Privy Council (8 Oct.), 261-2; report to Privy Council on artillery (10 Oct.), 262; brought in a litter to Newcastle (12 Oct.), 265; unable to sign despatch to Privy Council, *ib.*; reported near his death (13 Oct.), 267; Norfolk regrets his loss, and suggests a successor, 267-8; shriven by Bishop of Durham, and declared a good christian (14 Oct.), 269; dies (15 Oct.), 271; his body kept above ground in St Nicholas church till his will is found, 272.
- Southwell, Sir Richard, to attend Bothwell to Darlington, and commune with the liberated Solway prisoners (8 Jan. 1542-3), 363; his instructions from Henry, 364-7; his second and more special instructions respecting each Scottish nobleman, &c., 367-72; warned by Henry that the Scottes lords are 'full of gelousy and envye,' and to be careful (Jan.), 372; articles proponed to them at Darlington, 373; open and secret articles, &c., 374-5; their reply, 376; Henry instructs him regarding any fortresses delivered, and as to the sheriff of Ayr, &c. (9 Jan.), 377-9; the lords' credence to Henry for him (12 Jan.), 379; Angus's separate one, *ib.*
- Southwold, ship of, taken into Leith (7 Sept.), 186.
- Sowtrey, three miles from Wark: K. James's ordnance said to have arrived there (29 Aug. 1542), 165.
- Spence, John, Bothwell's servant, offers for his master to deliver the young Queen of Scots to Henry (19 Feb.), 432; sent by Wharton to Suffolk, *ib.*; remitted to his master with message from Suffolk, 433; servant to Earl of Bothwell, 448.
- Robert, brings news from George Douglas to Lisle (28 Jan.), 397; his report from Scotland, 398; Lisle writes to Douglas by him, 400.
- Spring, John, esq., of Suffolk, to go in Norfolk's army (25 Aug. 1542), 160; consults with Duke of Norfolk (2 Sept.), 172.
- Sprouston: burnt by Norfolk (28 Oct.), xcj, c.
- Spynie: the Bishop of Moray's house, 160 miles north of Edinburgh, lxxij.
- Stabulgorton, Eskdale: forayed by young Wharton and T. Dacre with 300 horse (8 Nov. 1542), lxxvij.
- Stafford, levied against Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 156.
- Stangford (the Stankford), Teviotdale, foray in (16 Nov. 1542), 304; burnt, xcij, xcix.
- Standards, thirty Scottish (and flags), taken at Solway (24 Nov.), lxxxiiij, lxxxix; six English, with Wharton, *ib.*; no Scottish, borne aloft over the Sark, in retreat, lxxxv.
- Stanhope (Stannop), Master: in command about Hull, &c. (14 Sept. 1542), 198; keeps men there, wanted by Duke of Norfolk, *ib.*; ordered to send the horsemen there to Norfolk (17 Sept.), 203; at Hull (Sept.), 212; reports to York no ships off Hull yet (23 Sept.), 223; can supply no beer for Berwick for want of casks, *ib.*; to send provision (if he can) from Hull for navy at Holy Island (14 Oct.), 269; despatches three grain vessels to Alnmouth and Holy Island (Oct. 1542), 382; not arrived (14 Jan.), *ib.*; gives notice of French pirates (11 Feb.), 412.
- Statherwyk (Stotheryk), Kelso: burnt by Norfolk (26 Oct.), xcj, c.
- Stawford, the, on the East March, 81.
- Staynton, tithes of, annexed to Carlisle Castle, 126.
- Stechell (near Kelso), burnt by Norfolk (26 Oct.), xcj.

- Steward, Maister William, servitour of Queen Margaret (1534), 10. *See* Aberdeen, Bishop of.
-, Lord of Rossyth (Rathsythe), a Solway prisoner, privily kept by the Dacres at Morpeth (28 Jan.), 400; discovered by Lisle and brought to Alnwick, *ib.*
- Stirling [George, of Glorat], captain of Dunbarton Castle under Lennox, 534; said to have a seven years' lease of it from the late King, *ib.*
- James, of Keir (Keit), signs the Cardinal's 'hand' (24 July), 632.
- shire, reported mustering of the Scots in (10 April 1537), 44.
- Stroy, Androe, Englishman, slain by Scots on East March, 142.
- Edward, servant to Wharton, &c., make a raid in Annandale (7 Nov. 1542), lxxvii.
- Henry, Englishman, slain at Wilyaven, 135.
- Robert, messenger from Eure to Lisle, 319.
- William, &c., raid by, in Annandale (Nov. 1542), lxxvii.
- Strikland, Walter, esq., in Carlisle with Wharton (24 Nov.), lxxxj; instructions to, from Hertford, lxxxij; at battle of Solway with Lord Parr's standard and 200 Kendal archers, lxxxv, lxxxvij; on the prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- 'Sub pena,' writs of, stayed (for reason) by the Council of the North (11 Aug.), 634.
- Sudram, the Lord, to be in vanguard of Scottish army (24 Oct. 1542), 286. [Probably Alan, Lord Cathcart of Sundrum.]
- Suffolk, Duke of, Charles Brandon:—sent as lord warden of the Marches (Sept. 1542), 196; question as to men between him and Norfolk, 198; and field-pieces, 199; to have 6000 men, *ib.*, 203; half in pay and half Borderers, *ib.*; ordered to delay issue of coats and conduct money (24 Sept.), 225, 232; to receive a cypher from Norfolk, &c. (12 Oct.), 264; to Wriothesley regarding Cumberland's and his own forces on Border (17 Oct.), 274; at Topclif, 275; reports entrance of Norfolk and army into Scotland, *c.* 24th (28 Oct.), 283-4; letter to, from West Marches, and news from Edinburgh (25 Oct.), 285; from Eure at Berwick of the army and fleet (27 Oct.), 287; writes to Norfolk from Morpeth that he is going back to Newcastle (25 Oct.), 293; to return to Henry (2 Nov.), 299; lxx, lxxvj; at Council (29 Dec. 1542), 347; sent as lieutenant to the Borders (4 Jan. 1542-3), 355; has set out with full powers (8 Jan.), 367; Lisle reports the Cardinal's capture and other Scottish news to him (28 Jan.), 397; asked by Arran to procure truce and safe conduct, and give credence to George Douglas (30 Jan.), 401; replies that he has forwarded letter to Henry (3 Feb.), 402; letter from Lisle of Scottish news and likelihood of 'ruffeling' (6 Feb.), 403; from same with Arran's private letter of 5th, and opinion of his position (7th Feb.), 406; instructed to pay the Douglasses for 200 men in aid of Henry's designs (10 Feb.), 409; reports to the Council no news yet from the Scottish lords (11 Feb.), 412; letter to, from Lisle (10 Feb.), 413; letter to the Council (12 Feb.), 415; letter from Lisle (11 Feb.), 416; reports despatch to Scotland of truce and safe conduct and other news (13 Feb.), 416; sends his servant to Oliver Sinclair for news (13 Feb.), 417; verbal message brought back as to the Dowager, *ib.*; and from Bothwell, 418; news of Arran and his friar preacher, and letter from Lord Maxwell, *ib.*; letter to Arran with letters of truce and safe conduct, &c., and warning him against Lennox and the French party (12 Feb.), 419; letter from Lisle with news from Scotland, release of Bowes and others, &c. (12 Feb.), 420; from same with letters and news from Scotland, and that the Cardinal had nearly been released (13 Feb.), 421-2; to the Council that Hadden Rig prisoners released (15 Feb.), 425; letter from Lisle as to church affairs, the Cardinal, &c., 426-7; instructed as to Angus's pay, to write letters to the Queen-Dowager and Earl of Moray, and to warn the Governor of the French expedition from Brittany (17 Feb.), 431; his letter to the Council of Bothwell's offer to deliver the young Queen to Henry, for their advice (19 Feb.), 432; sends Scottish news to Council, (20 Feb.), 433; writes to Governor, 435; reply to him from latter, 436; instructions to, from Privy Council (23 Feb.), 438; ordered to write to Angus in form enclosed (26 Feb.), 441; letter to the Governor (27 Feb.), 442; to the Privy Council with Scottish ratification of truce, and that Bibles, &c. much wanted there (27 Feb.), 444-5; instructed by Council as to Drumlanrig (28 Feb.), 446; letter to, from Wharton, of Buccleuch's offer to deliver

the young Queen to him (28 Feb.), 447; writes to the Privy Council with Buccleuch's offer to deliver the Queen, &c. (1 Mar.), 449; to Wharton to meet Buccleuch and give him fair words, and report, 450; to the Governor to keep good rule on the Marches, 451; Wharton replies as to Buccleuch, and other news (3 Mar.), 452-3; letter from Governor as to despatch of ambassadors, &c., 454; reports to Henry, Edward Leche's confession at Alnwick, 455; the Bishop of Landaff writes to (5 Mar.), 456; to the Council with Scottish and Border news and letters (8 Mar.), *ib.*, 457; letter to, from the Governor, 458; ordered to write to the Queen-Dowager with friendly suggestions to convey her daughter into Henry's keeping (10 Mar.), 459; Lisle sends him letters and news from Scotland of the Parliament (10 Mar.), 460; Sadleyr to report frequently to him how affairs go (13 Mar.), 465; Lisle reports breaking up of Scottish Parliament, and ceremonies observed, &c. (16 Mar.), 468; proceedings of Angus, Douglas, and others there, and departure of Sadleyr from Alnwick (17 Mar.), 470-2; Sadleyr reports to, on Scottish affairs (18 April), 519; applies for Angus's pay, and recommends 100*l.* additional (21 April), 522; that he has gained Moray and Argyll, &c. (28 April), 528-9; letter to, from Sadleyr (1 May), 531; from same as to Bothwell, &c. (5 May), 533; as to Lennox, &c. (15 May), 534; as to the Hadden Rig prisoners (23 May), *ib.*; on progress of Henry's demands (3 June), *ib.*; from Parr as to affairs of Scotland, the Cardinal, George Douglas, &c. (8 June), 536-8; from Sadleyr disbelieving the Governor's insincerity, &c. (9 June), 538-9; to the Privy Council with Sadleyr's and other letters and as to prisoners, &c. (1 June), *ib.*, 540; to same with news from Scotland, as to the prisoners, &c. (12 June), 541-3; instructed by Council as to Oliver Sinclair and other prisoners, &c. (14 June), 543-4; sends them letters, and a messenger from the Cardinal intercepted at Newcastle (14 June), 544; Sadleyr reports to him, as to the prisoners, Cardinal, &c. (19 June), 545; as to the French fleet, Angus's pay, &c. (21 June), 546-7; Henry instructs him as to Border reprisals, &c. (22 June), 547; Parr informs him of the French fleet, &c. (1 July), 550; informs the Council they are off Hartlepool, dispute between captors of Solway prisoners,

&c. (3 July), 551-2; Parr informs him that the French are off the Scottish coasts (4 July), 553; of the Governor's double dealing, weakness of Henry's party, his money thrown away, Cardinal's strength, and desire of his informant [Mark Carr?] to meet Parr, &c. (6 July), 554-7; informed by Council of conclusion of the treaty on 1st, and as to the prisoners' ransoms (7 July), 558-9; Parr writes doubting the Governor's consistency (7 July), 562; on same subject, &c. (8 July), 566; to the Privy Council acknowledging receipt of the treaties, &c. (9 July), *ib.*; to same with Scottish news, &c. (11 July), 567; Sadleyr writes doubting Parr's intelligence, and signifying his own trust in the Governor, who needs assistance however (13 July), 568-9; his account of the examination by Tunstall and himself of two persons suspected of evil rumours about the King and realm, and putting them to torture (14 July), 570-2; report to, from Parr, of forays and reprisals, &c. (17 July), 573-5; from same, as to the rival parties in Scotland, 575; asks instructions from the Council if the Governor demands aid, &c. (18 July), 576-7; sends the Governor's letter of summons of 16th July (to Glencairn and Douglas) to the Council (18 July), 577; Parr reports the turmoil in Scotland, and the purposed delay of Glencairn, &c., to avoid danger, 578; the Privy Council instruct him regarding the challenge between the Cardinal and Eure (19 July), 579-80; Parr's report of his conversations with Glencairn, &c., and advice to them (20 July), 580-1; of Border news, and Angus, though in superior force, letting Bothwell march past him (22 July), 583; 587; to send the Governor 1000*l.* from Henry, *ib.*; to the Privy Council as to expiry of truce (24 July), *ib.*; to same as to the 1000*l.* for the Governor, and how little left after paying it, 588-9; from Sadleyr that the 1000*l.* may not be needed, owing to the agreement between the two parties, 589-90; letter from Parr with Scottish news by espial (26 July), 597; further same day, 598; war likely, and the Governor's dealings suspicious (27 July), 599; for instructions as to prisoners taken in a raid, 600; reports the same to the Council (28 July), *ib.*; asks the Council for instructions as to aiding Henry's friends in Scotland, &c. (2 Aug.), 613; encloses letter from Parr, &c., *ib.*, 614; his opinion on the force ordered, want

- of leaders, &c. (4 Aug.), 620-1; letter to, from Council (19 Aug.), 645; writes to them for Henry's instructions on Scottish and Border affairs, &c. (21 Aug.), 646-50; instructed by them (24 Aug.), 654; letter to, from Sadleyr, 655; the Privy Council reply to his letter of 21st, with instructions (25 Aug.), 657-60; Sadleyr writes to, with news (27 Aug.), 662; the Privy Council to (29 Aug.), 663; instruct him to pay Angus 100*l.*, but keep him from asking more advances (31 Aug.), 665.
- Suffolk, levied against Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 156; late Queen's tenants there also, *ib.*
- Surgeons, desired by Norfolk for his forces (2 Sept. 1542), 171.
- Surrey, Earl of, letter mis-sent to (14 Sept.), 199.
- Sussex, Earl of (Henry Ratcliffe): in great danger, enquired after by Duke of Norfolk (6 Oct. 1542), 257.
- Sutherland (Sudderland), Earl of, John—stayed away from Parliament, 495; of the Cardinal's party (6 July), 556; signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Svallo, Master, an English herald, takes letters to Henry VIII. from Queen Margaret (Oct. 1537), 49.
- 'Swepestake, the,' drives a Frenchman into Dundee (24 Aug.), 653; enquiry where she is, 655.
- Swithemore, town and corn of, burned by Hertford's orders (30 Nov.), 313.
- Sword (of State), the, Scottish, borne by an Earl in Scottish Parliament (14 Mar. 1542-3), 469.
- Swynno (Swynhoo), Gilbert, of Cornhill, &c., inspect the Scottish encroachments on the East March (27 June 1541), 81; letter as to James Douglas, a prisoner in Scotland (2 Sept.), 177; one of the few trusty men of Northumberland (18 Sept.), 211; reports Scottish news to Hertford (16 Nov.), 1xx; accused by Bulmer of 'pakkyn' with the prioress of Coldstream, *xv*; his conduct described, *ib.*; a Border spy, gave Lisle false news of Arran's capture, and is sometimes mistaken (12 Feb.), 421; makes a raid at Graddon in the Merse (17 July), 574.
- Swynton, raid at (27 Nov. 1542), § 310; church defended by Scots, *ib.*; again burned (30 Nov.), 313.
- the Laird of, a deputy warden of East March, to deliver Somerset's murderers to the English deputy (4 Jan. 1542-3), 355.
- Symountsyde: the beacons there to be prepared against the Scots (21 Nov. 1542), 1xxv.
- Syndelais [Sunlaws], (Teviotdale), burnt by Bowes's forayers (24 Aug. 1542), 179.
- TAILIOUR, Geoffrey, Englishman, prisoner, murdered in Scotland, 134.
- Troylirs, a Scotsman born, an armourer resident in Northumberland, recommended as a denizen (7 Nov. 1541), 121.
- Taite, Dande, Scotsman, and his sons, slay an Englishman on East March, 142.
- Talbot, Sir John, desired by Earl of Shrewsbury to join Norfolk's army (14 Sept.), 198; ordered accordingly (17 Sept.), 203.
- Tantallon (Temptallon) Castle, fortified by James V. (Oct. 1542), 253; its delivery promised by Oliver St Clair while prisoner, 369; now in keeping of Argyll's servant, question if attainable (8 Jan.), 372; restored to Angus (28 Jan.), 399; Arran urged by Henry (through Lisle), to send the Cardinal there secretly for conveyance to his hands at Berwick (13 Feb.), 423; in Angus's hands (19 Mar.), 481; Sadleyr, advised by the Governor, thinks of taking refuge there (17 July), 573; Sadleyr reports Arran's offer of it to Henry (28 July), 609.
- Tashe, Tristram, to pay 1000*l.* to the Bishop of Carlisle (Jan. 1540-1), 63.
- Tempeste, John, on Bowes's raid near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 157; made prisoner, *ib.*; by a servant of Cessford's 159; prisoner in Scotland, late commander of 100 men in Wark Castle, 166; prisoner, 178; suit for his pay (21 Sept.), 218; to have his pay while prisoner, 227; in his captor's hands (6 Dec.), 318; at Hallydene with the Laird of Cessford (13 Dec.), 334; his time for entry to be extended (14 June), 543.
- Nicholas, and another, sent by Rutland with 100 men to Wark Castle (28 Aug.), 164.
- Sir Thomas, &c., their letter from York to the Privy Council (15 Aug. 1541), 96; brings 100 Yorkshire men to Alnwick (7 Dec. 1542), 320; *the elder*, consulted by Lisle how to escort the Scottish Lords returning homewards (13 Jan. 1542-3), 381; has left Lisle (22 Jan.), 394; too infirm for the Council (11 Aug.), 634.
- Sir Thomas, *the younger*, a possible leader for the expedition to Scotland (4 Aug. 1543), 620.
- Tenne, Robert, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Thomas, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Tennent, Johnie, 'verlote of our chalmer,'

- sent by James V. from Compiègne to his uncle Henry (24 Feb. 1536-7), 41.
- Testament, the (New): circulation in English urged by a preaching friar at Edinburgh (13 Feb.), 418; Arran privately urged by Lisle to 'lett it slipp' among the people, to perceive the truth, and eschue sedition (13 Feb.), 424. *See* New Testament.
- Teviotdale: English raids in (1-7 Nov. 1542), lxxvii; 1000 horsemen reported by G. Douglas in (20 Nov.), lxxii; gentlemen of, with James V. (21 Nov.), lxxv-vii; few gone to the West March, lxxvii; Hertford reports 2000 Scots on the March of (23 Nov.), lxxviii; Angus reports to Hertford that the warden remains to defend it (26 Nov.), lxxxvii; raids in, xcij, xcix.
- warden of. *See* Cessford, Laird of.
- Thirlestown, Teviotdale, foray in (16 Nov. 1542), 304.
- Thirlewall, the Laird of, and others, discomfit a Liddesdale foray near Hexham (5 Mar. 1542-3), 457.
- 'Thomas Dowtty,' a corn ship lost on the 'Cocles sand' (16 Sept. 1542), 233.
- Thomsone, a Scottish herald, sent from London by Learmonth of Darsy to Edinburgh (9 Aug. 1542), 148; brings report of an English army of 10,000 coming to the Border, *ib.*
- Thorleshope, Liddesdale: the Elwalds' houses there burned in reprisal (Nov. 1541), 130; burned in revenge for Halton, 138.
- Thornton, John, parson of Benholme, sent by James V. to Rome (2 May 1536), 37.
- Thornymore, Gilsland, English woman murdered at, 135.
- Thwaytes, captain of the 'Trinitie' of Hull, 256.
- Thynne, Sir John: ancestor of the Marquis of Bath, his collection of state papers at Longleat, lxi-c; secretary to the Earl of Hertford, and in his Scottish expeditions, lxi.
- Tollebouth of Edinburgh: the Scottish Parliament sits in (17 Mar.), 471.
- Tollererike, warden meeting at, for reformation of the Debateable Land (2 Oct. 1538), 53; (West March), 'day trew' of wardens at (31 May 1541), 84; in Debateable ground, warden meeting at (1 Dec. 1541), 126.
- Tordeworth-on-Esk: the Scots take two prisoners while buying salmon at (7 July 1542), 197; a ground of complaint, *ib.*
- Torture: of new shoes full of grease, put on the feet, before a 'hote fyer,' applied to two men in the stocks by Suffolk and Tunstall (14 July), 571.
- Tournekypett moor, near Hexham: Lisle forbids the Scots Lords to return that way, being very dangerous (13 Jan.), 380.
- Tredermayn (Cumberland): murder by Scots borderers there (1540), 134.
- 'Trinitie' of Hull, the, man-of-war, 256.
- 'Fitzwilliam,' the, sent to aid in capturing the Duc de Guise (19 Jan. 1542-3), 384.
- 'Saunderson,' the, of Newcastle, manned for the navy (24 Jan.), 396.
- Trumbull (Turnbull), Thomas, Scotsman, and others, murders by, 135.
- Tucfelde, one: to be apprehended by Hertford, lxxv.
- Tuke, Master, to pay Norfolk's secretary 200 marks (Jan. 1540-1), 63.
- 'Turke, the Great:' the Earl of Moray's asserted delight that Scotland and England united under Henry should pluck him out of his den (13 Feb.), 417.
- Tweed: watches on the, ordered (21 Nov.), lxxiv.
- Tweeddale, the men of, in the army for Solway, lxxxij.
- Tyll: watch on the, ordered (21 Nov.), lxxiv.
- Tyndevile, Monsieur, baylie of Troys, sent by Francis I. to Henry VIII. with the Pope's brief, and assurance of support against the same (Oct. 1535), 25.
- Tynedale, men of, refuse to draw blood in Liddesdale, for fear of 'deadly fead' (Oct. 1541), 108; forays in Teviotdale by, (6-12 Oct.), 109-11; their close alliance with Liddesdale, and treachery feared by the constable of Harbottle, *ib.*; 'the evell subjects of,' confederate with Redesdale and Liddesdale, 122; the three countries muster 2000 horse and foot able men (Nov. 1541), *ib.*; their lawless character, *ib.*; the two Kings should unite and put all down, *ib.*; men of, under John Heron in Bowes's raid into Scotland, plundering and burning (24 Aug. 1542), 158; break order to follow 'nowte and scheipe,' *ib.*; first that fled, 157; and Redesdale, keeper of, recommended by Suffolk to have Langley and Hexham (18 July), 578.
- Tynemouth (Tymmownt), haven: Scottish ship arrested there (10 April 1541), 85.
- Tynsell, russet, xiiij yards of, sent to Queen Margaret (1536), 29.
- 'UNICORNE,' the, Scottish man-of-war, at sea (6 Feb.), 405; Scottish prisoners say no, and lying at Burnt Island on the Fo th (7 Feb.), 407.

- Upsaydlington, Our Lady Kirk of, burned by Norfolk (23 Oct.), xcj, xcix.
- Utryd, Master, advises the constables of Wark (22 Nov.), lxxvij.
- Uvedale, John, &c., their letter from York to the Privy Council (15 Aug. 1541), 96; secretary at York, transferred to Rutland's council on Borders (8 Aug. 1542), 147; instructed by Henry as to his duties as secretary, treasurer, &c., with Rutland's council, and pay, *ib.*; on Rutland's council, 161-3, 164-5, 169; (2 Sept.), 177; (5 Sept.), 179; (6 Sept.), 184; to pay wages of Suffolk's 3000 men (17 Sept.), 204; on Rutland's council (20 Sept.), 213; (22 Sept.), 218, 224; warrant for pay of Viscount Lisle and retinue (10 Nov. 1542), 302; treasurer, reports funds exhausted at Berwick (4 Dec.), 316; 319; at Alnwick (8 Dec.), 324; reports need of money for garrisons (12 Dec.), 328; needs money (18 Dec.), 339; at Alnwick (30 Dec.), 350; makes up his books at Alnwick (30 Nov. 1542), 360; reported sick in bed of the 'land evill,' and like to 'myscarie' (14 Jan. 1542-3), 382; still sickly (21 Jan.), 391; has a 'spice of a palsey,' and goes to Newcastle for change (22 Jan.), 394; searches the Cardinal's messenger at Newcastle (14 June), 544; his money nearly exhausted (18 July), 576; is nearly out of funds (2 Aug.), 613, 646-7.
- VAMPASES: Scots fugitives from Solway stripped to their, in Liddesdale, and many slain there, 314, 315, 318.
- Velvet, black 'Lukes,' sent to Queen Margaret (1536), 29.
- Vendome (Vandome), Duke of: his daughter sought in marriage by James V. (June 1535), and an embassy preparing to go, 15; his daughter's intended marriage to James V. to be retarded (if possible), by the envoys of Henry VIII. to James, with specious insinuations against the good faith of the French (Feb. 1535-6), 32.
- WALGHE, George, English outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 137.
- Thomas, English outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 137.
- Walgrave, Sir William, of Suffolk, to go in Norfolk's army (25 Aug. 1542), 160.
- Walle, Roland, informs on men spreading evil rumours in the North (1 July), 570; thanked and paid 40s. by Suffolk, 572.
- Warcope, John, esq., in Carlisle (24 Nov.) lxxxj; at the battle of Solway, lxxxvij.
- Thomas: on Solway prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- Wardens of the Marches: the English, commanded to keep good order as requested by the Scottish ambassadors (6 Feb. 1541-2), 146.
- Ware: the Scottish ambassador accompanied to, from London, by the French ambassador's kinsman (14 Sept.), 199.
- Warke Castle: survey of English fortresses between Berwick and, (Oct. 1541), 107; 153; ordnance at, 154; considered untenable (28 Aug.), 164; Earl of Rutland sends 100 men to, *ib.*; John Carr offers to hold it with fifty men of his own choice, 165-6; Huntly expected to besiege it, *ib.*; Henry orders John Carr to be removed from captaincy as a prisoner on parole, and another appointed (2 Sept.), 174-5; far out of order, dungeon not water-tight, Scots born suffered to be in castle (22 Sept. 1542), 222; Carr to be removed, *ib.*; secret vault reported in, denied by Duke of Norfolk (30 Sept. 1542), 242; Scots carry off three carts and horses with stone from Carham church for repair of (26 Sept.), *ib.*; while garrison asleep, *ib.*
- Waste, the, on the Border: law as to trespass on, broken by the Scots (Dec. 1541), 139.
- Waters, Thomas, of Lynn, purveyor for Norfolk's army (2 Sept. 1542), 171-3; bill of grain, &c., shipped by, at Lynn, *ib.*; purveyor of grain, &c. (Sept. 1542), 241; his ships reach Berwick, 242.
- Waterton, Thomas, and another, sent by Rutland with 100 men to Wark Castle (28 Aug.), 164.
- Watson, Gibby, Scotsman, &c., murder by, 135.
- Quynntyne, Englishman, murdered on East March, 142.
- Thomas, in Norham Castle, 290.
- Wanchopedale, the men of, plunder and take the fugitives from Esk (24 Nov. 1542), lxxxvj.
- Waughton, the Laird of, Patrick Hepburn: his son and heir's entry respited till Lammas (8 July), 564-5.
- Wedale (Widdell), the men of, in the army for Solway, lxxxij.
- Wedderburn (Whetterburne), the Laird of: John Hume his brother slain at Coldyngham (15 Nov. 1542), 305; his own and uncle's

- arrival expected by George Douglas (16 Dec.), 338. *See* Hume, George.
- Wedencrawe, town of, burned (27 Nov. 1542), 310.
- Welles,, charge by, against captain of Wark to be examined (19 Nov. 1542), 306.
- ' Welshman's hose, a : ' Cardinal Betoun and Lisle's letters compared to, 393.
- Wemyss, William, of Raith, captain of Dunbar, refuses its delivery to the Council (24 Dec.), 346, 349; bound to the late King for its keeping, *ib.*
- Wentworth, Sir Thomas, late captain of Carlisle, superseded by Sir Thomas Wharton (18 Oct. 1541), 123; leaves some stores and weapons locked up there and in the priory, 124; indenture of delivery of castle, artillery, furniture, &c. (24 Oct.), 125; in command at Biddiladene, &c. (31 Aug. 1542), 169; starts with twenty Solway prisoners from York (12 Dec.), 326; reports to the Council their arrival at Newark-on-Trent, and expects to reach London, 19th (16 Dec.), 335.
- Westminster, Bishop of, Thomas: at Council (29 Dec. 1542), 347; &c., 'pen' Henry's book of religion, 653.
- Westmorland, Earl of, Ralph Neville:—letter of credence to, for Duke of Norfolk (Jan. 1540-1), 63; to aid in defence of Carlisle if threatened (May 1541), 74; writes to the Privy Council with reports from the Border wardens (9 July), 77; his signet, *ib.*; at Braucepeth, *ib.*; letter to, from Rutland (29 Aug.), 165; to aid him if Wark besieged (2 Sept.), 176; to meet James V. on Border, and escort him to York (1 Oct. 1542), 244; warned of the Scottish invasion (21 Nov.), lxxvj; the Master of Glencairn in his custody, 486; thanked for enquiring into evil rumours (14 July), 572.
- county of, to be levied against Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 156.
- Wethers, 100, for Norfolk's army at Berwick (18 Sept. 1542), 214.
- Wharton, Gilbert, esq., of forty markland on West Marches, proposed as deputy captain of Carlisle (10 Nov. 1541), 126; over sixty years, *ib.*; in Carlisle (24 Nov. 1542), lxxxj, at the battle of Solway, lxxxvij.
- John, on the Solway prisoners' escort to Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij.
- (Qwarton), Sir Thomas: Queen Margaret complains to him (Oct. 1537), 49; his scheme for the Debateable land (2 Oct. 1538), 53-4; warden depute of the West Marches, letter to, from James V. (Mar. 1538-9), 56; sends a golding to James V. from his uncle (31 Dec.), 57; sends some Fosters to answer at March meetings (Jan. 1540-1), 62; highly praised for his activity in office by the warden of the Middle March of England, *ib.*; deputy warden of West Marches, his report to Henry VIII. of news from Scotland, his own doings on the March, despatch of ships, &c. (14 May 1541), 71-4; at 'day trew' of Tollarteryk (31 May 1541), 84; declines to give up murderers and Scottish outlaws till English fugitive churchmen surrendered, *ib.*, 87; reports news by his spies of the Scottish Court, that James had no intention to meet his uncle, his Council divided on it, with Border news (2 Sept.), 99; further as to Lord Maxwell's proceedings on the Debateable land, &c. (25 Sept.), 100-2; his dealings with fugitive Forsters, and complaint against captain of Carlisle for refusing to imprison one there, *ib.*; ordered to victual Carlisle, 103; letter to Henry VIII. with scheme for reprisals in Debateable ground, and news from Scotland, &c. (28 Sept.), 105-6; instructed by Henry VIII. to give one blow for another, 115; by Privy Council to beware of Lord Maxwell, and see to the watches (26 Oct.), 117; thanks Henry for appointing him captain of Carlisle, reports its small furniture, and his dealings with traitorous Scottish borderers, &c. (10 Nov.), 123-5; his indenture with Wentworth for delivery of Carlisle, artillery, &c. (24 Oct.), 125; submits four names for the King to choose a deputy keeper, 126; proclamation with Scottish warden for meeting at Lochmaben stayne after Christmas (1 Dec.), *ib.*; reports to the Privy Council that the Scottish ambassadors are on their way to England, and other news from Scotland by his spies as to the King's coming to the Border, affrays in the North, &c. (3 Dec.), 132-3; sends 'breif' of murders by Scots within the West Marches, 134-5; and of rebels and outlaws resettled in Scotland, 136; instructed by Privy Council how to meet a Scottish attack on the Borders, and obey the Earl of Rutland (21 Aug. 1542), 151; his letter to Council sent to Rutland (22 Aug.), 152; instructions, 153, 155; confers with Rutland at Newcastle (28 Aug. 1542), 165; instructed to aid him if the Scots besiege Wark (2 Sept.), 176; letter to Rutland that

- the borderers of West Marches are diverted from their proper duties (16 Sept.), 202; reports to Rutland that Galloway and Nithsdale have mustered at Dumfries, and are expected to invade West Marches (21 Sept.), 218; his opinion as to Norfolk's expedition (27 Sept.), 235; report to Norfolk, &c., of Mareh affairs, burning of Dumfries, and his plan for burning Hawick, &c. (5 Oct.), 258-60; to have a cypher from Norfolk (12 Oct.), 264; reports news from Scotland and West Border of war preparations (25 Oct.), 285; raids by, and others in Annandale, Eskdale, &c. (Nov. 1-8, 1542), lxxvij; ordered by Hertford to resist Scots, lxxvj; reports his raid in Annandale, and news almost hourly of the Scottish invasion (23 Nov.), lxxix-lxxxj; and names of the gentlemen then with him in Carlisle, lxxxj; at the battle on Esk, 307; his report to Hertford of the defeat at Esk, slain, prisoners, &c. (24 Nov.), lxxxij-vj; sits at the Mootehall of Carlisle to receive further prisoners (26 Nov.), lxxxvij; relates Dumlanrig's remarks to Hertford, and further news of battle, lxxxvij; those who aided him, *ib.*; offers to meet Hertford at Haltwisell and escort him to Carlisle, lxxxix; ordered by Hertford to bring the prisoners to Newcastle (27 Nov.), *ib.*; thanks Hertford for his approval of their service, and will bring the prisoners, with Cassillis, just captured (29 Nov.), xcij; thanked by Henry for his services, and ordered to send the chief prisoners to London (30 Nov.), 311-12; reports his arrival with nineteen prisoners and their escort at Newcastle (3 Dec.), xcviij-vij; ordered by Hertford to see that Drumlanrig is detained in England, being bound for the ransoms of many Solway prisoners, and suspected of desire to get away (8 Dec.), c.; gives Hertford the prisoner's letter to James V. for transmission, 322; was warned by Dacre by means of a Scots spy, two days before Solway, 325; names of ten prisoners delivered to him, *ib.*; his servant and another wait on two of them, 336; instructed as to hostages (5 Jan. 1542-3), 357; to lead 2000 men into Scotland if required (8 Jan.), 364; Solway prisoners' hostages to be left with him, 368; letter to Suffolk and his council at Newcastle (13 Feb.), 418; sends his son to them, with Bothwell's servant, whose master offers to deliver the young Queen to Henry (18 Feb.), 432; to Suffolk, with Lord Maxwell's letter, &c. (20 Feb.), 435; instructed as to prisoners, &c., *ib.*; as to Maxwell's son (23 Feb.), 439, 445-6; reports to Suffolk thereon, and as to Buccleuch's offer through his spy, to deliver the young Queen of Scots, for instructions how to act (28 Feb.), 447, 449; instructed to meet Buccleuch, hear his plan to deliver the Queen, give him fair words, and report (1 Mar.), 450; and as to Lord Maxwell's son, 451; to Suffolk as to Buccleuch and Lord Maxwell and Scottish news (3 Mar.), 452-4; reports Border forays to Suffolk (8 Mar.), 457, 459; the Master of Maxwell's false report to him (18 April), 519; 500*l.* sent to, by Henry, for the 'English Lords' (25 April), 526; sent to, by Sadleyr for 1000*l.* (1 May), 532; letter to Parr with Scottish news by spies, &c. (8 June), 536-7; disbelieved by Sadleyr (9 June), 538; 539; offer to him by chief of the Armstrongs and others to serve Henry on conditions (12 June), 543; his reply, *ib.*; 544; letters from (8 July), 565-6; (11 July), 567; to Parr (17 July), 573, 576; empowered to let Lord Maxwell and his son come and go without safe conduct (19 July), 580; ordered by Parr to arrest Borderers who had killed a tenant of Angus (22 July), 582; his spy, servant to the Cardinal's chaplain, overstates strength of his party (24 July), 589; sends Parr news by spy (26 July), 599; to lead 2500 men from West March to Edinburgh in aid of Henry's friends (4 Aug.), 618-20; ordered to be ready on an hour's warning, *ib.*; to 'practise with Symple' to gain Sir John Campbell and Argyll (24 Aug.), 655.
- Wharton, Thomas, *junior*, and Thomas Dacre, foray Eskdale, Stablegorton, &c. (8 Nov. 1542), lxxvij.
- Wheat: price in Norfolk raised from 8*s.* to 10*s.* per quarter (2 Sept. 1542), 172; northern men offer 11*s.*, *ib.*
- 'Whele Cawsy,' the: King James's army passes it for Solway (23 Nov. 1542), lxxxij.
- Whettyngton, little, near Haulton, burned by Liddesdale men (11 Oct. 1541), 111.
- Whikiswode, town of, burned by Berwick garrison (4 Dec. 1542), 319.
- Whit, John, Scotsman, &c., murder by, 134.
- 'White cotes,' the: English regular soldiers in garrison on the Border, &c., 3000 men led by Sir Robert Bowes, Angus, Radcliffe, &c. into Scotland (24 Aug. 1542), 157; defeated by Huntly near Kelso, with heavy loss, 158-9.

- White lawe, the East March at the, 81.
- rigge, town of, burned (17 Nov. 1542), xcij, xcix, 310.
- Whitheru, bishop of, Andrew: James V. requests the Pope to name him on commission to try the Archbishop of St Andrews for lese-majesty (April 1533), 7; signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- the Prior of, signs the Cardinal's 'band' (24 July), 631.
- Whittatyr, the water of, not up (14 Nov. 1542), lxx.
- Wigame, Dandy, Englishman, murdered in Gilsland, 135.
- Edy, English outlaw, resetted in Liddesdale (Feb. 1539), 136.
- Edde, servant to Anton Armstrong, at burning of Halton, 139.
- 'Will, the forged' (of James V.), referred to by Henry in his instructions to Sadleyr (25 April), 527.
- Willoughbie, Bauldewyn, English captain, reported alain in naval action, 585.
- Willson, John, servant to parson Ogle, slain in Scotland, 142.
- John, 5l. taken out of his 'craar' at Boston by the searcher, 'Gud Friday' (15 April 1541), 85; though under safe conduct, *ib.*
- Nicoll, Scotsman, &c., murder by, 134.
- . . . ; demanded by Henry VIII. from James V. as a captain in the insurrection [the Pilgrimage of Grace], 90.
- Wilyaven (Cumberland), murder at, by Scots borderers, 135.
- Winchester, Bishop of (Stephen Gardiner): (Jan. 1540-1), 63; at Privy Council (21 Aug. 1542), 152; Norfolk trusts he will defend his conduct of affairs (21 Sept.), 215; Norfolk's letter to (27 Sept.), 233; (29 Sept.), 237; Norfolk begs him to be 'a hokeler of defence' for him and his fellow commissioners against Henry's displeasure (2 Oct.), 247; letter from Duke of Norfolk (6 Oct.), 257; from same, to move Henry against making him warden of the Marches at his age (12 Oct.), 264; from same, lamenting Southampton's hopeless state, and suggesting successor (13 Oct.), 267; asked by Norfolk to procure his recall from the north, as his old complaint is on him (28 Oct.), 294; message to, from Hertford (29 Nov.), 311; at Council (29 Dec. 1542), 347.
- Wine, Henry's captured, for sale at Leith, very dear, 28 French crowns a ton (12 Feb.), 420; Lisle to buy 20 or 30 ton of the best, *ib.*; brought to Edinburgh, and though very bad, lowest price 6l. 10s. a ton (13 Feb.), 422.
- Withrington (Widdrington), Sir John: his castle of Houghton scaled and plundered by Liddesdale men (May 1541), 74; marshal of Berwick, captured on raid with Sir Robert Bowes, &c., near Kelso (24 Aug. 1542), 157; led one of the advanced forays, 158; his taker unknown (25 Aug.), 159; prisoner, removed from Jedburgh to Edinburgh 27 (Aug.), 166; prisoner, 178; asks leave to enlarge himself on pledges (22 Sept.), 218; in the keeping of Sinclair of Roslin, lxxij; released, and reports Scottish news at Berwick (26 Nov.), lxxxvij; pledges his son and son-in-law (13 Dec.), 334; Henry's pleasure as to (1 May), 531; enquiry on rumour that late King of Scots 'practised' with him (11 June), 539; was in keeping of Oliver Sinclair's brother, *ib.*; amount of his ransom, 540; marshal of Berwick, has agreed for his ransom, [and desires to see Henry (28 July), 601; Henry's pleasure regarding him asked by Suffolk, &c. (21 Aug.), 647; Suffolk 'to ridde him' of his trouble (25 Aug.), 659; ordered to resume his duty at Berwick (28 Aug.), 663.
- Wodehouse (captain), report from, as to ships untrue, 531; recommended by Sadleyr to look about for Scottish traders returning (1 May), *ib.*; arrests a Norway man's goods (18 July), 577; captain of the 'Swepe-stake,' takes a ship off Tynmouth, 649; his proceeding to lighten his ship for chace, *ib.*, 655.
- Thomas, purveyor of Norfolk's army, 172; his 'bill' of grain, malt, &c. shipped for Berwick (8 Aug. 1542), 174; and delivered at Aylmouth, *ib.*; his grain vessel reaches Berwick (18 Sept.), 214; purveyor of grain, &c. (Sept. 1542), 241; his ships reach Berwick, 242.
- Wood, David, comptroller of Scotland: letter to, about wines, 61; comptroller of Scotland, on justice ayre at Jedburgh (14 May 1541), 74, 76.
- Woodmancy, . . . , of Beverley, demanded from James V. as a captain in the late insurrection [Pilgrimage of Grace], (July 1541), 90.
- Word of God, the: Henry's cautions to the Governor in publishing it, to avoid confusion of order, and forbid circulation of all religious books printed beyond seas in English, till his own book is ready for

- publication (4 April), 499; thus to eschew the 'fransyes and dreames of the inferiour people,' equally with the 'corruption of hypocrisy and superstition' of the Bishop of Rome, *ib.*
- Wriothesley, Sir Thomas, acknowledges the note of attemptates from the Scottish ambassadors, &c. (16 Jan. 1541-2), 142; letter to, from Earl of Southampton at York fearing lack of provisions (18 Sept.), 204; from same confirming it, asking that they may get help from London (19 Sept.), 205; Norfolk trusts he will defend his conduct of affairs (21 Sept.), 215; Southampton reports to him privately the bad management of the expedition (21 Sept.), 216; again laments the ill state and want of everything (23 Sept.), 224; Norfolk's letter to (27 Sept.), 233; Southampton's as to bad prospects of the expedition (27 Sept.), 234; Norfolk's to (29 Sept.), 237; Sir A. Browne's to (29 Sept.), 238; Norfolk begs him to be 'a bokeler of defence' for him and his fellow commissioners against Henry's displeasure (2 Oct.), 247; Shelley's report to him that pay of army delivered to the Treasurer of war (3 Oct.), 248; letter to, from Duke of Norfolk, of affairs at York (6 Oct.), 257; from Southampton thereon, *ib.*; from same that provisions all arrived, which news has made him well (7 Oct.), 260; from Norfolk, to prevent his being made warden of the Marches, or he will risk his life (12 Oct.), 264; from same, lamenting Southampton's approaching death, and as to his successor (13 Oct.), 267; from Sir Anthony Browne of Southampton's death, message to his widow, and disposal of his body (15 Oct.), 271; letter to, from Suffolk (17 Oct.), 274; from Norfolk as to state of stores at Berwick (17 Oct.), 275; only four days' provision, *ib.*; from Clesbie as to ordnance for Holy Island (18 Oct.), 276; from Browne that army is at Berwick (19 Oct.), 278; from Gage of scarcity at Berwick (22 Oct.), 280; asked by Norfolk to procure his recall from the Borders, 'or he will not see him alive' (28 Oct.), 294; thanked by him for the leave just arrived, but deprecating Henry's displeasure (29 Oct.), 295; letter to, from Hertford (19 Nov.), 305; from same of want of forage on Border, and inquiry for his wife (23 Nov.), 306; from same, on disposal of the Solway prisoners (27 Nov.), 309; from same acknowledging letter from his wife, and giving Border news (29 Nov.), 310; Hertford reports that Solway prisoners will reach York on 11th (7 Dec.), 322; his advice asked by Lisle for guidance on Borders (7 Dec.), *ib.*; at Council (29 Dec. 1542), 347; letter to Lisle, with form of letter to the Governor (13 Feb.), 421.
- Wyndam, Sir Edmund, and men driven back from Tynemouth to Scarborough by contrary wind (24 Sept.), 225.
- Wyngheld, (Sir) Anthony, at Privy Council (21 Aug. 1542), 122; (29 Dec.), 347.
- Wynnybreys, Teviotdale, foray in (16 Nov. 1542), 304.
- Wytygate, . . . , captain of the 'John Evangelist,' 256.
- YESTER, Lord, of the Governor's party (7 Feb.), 406.
- Yetham (Yattam), on East March, cattle of, trespass in England (July 1541), 81; Kirk-, foray in (16 Nov. 1542), 304, xcij, xcix; Town-, foray in, *ib.*
- Yonge, Dandy, of the Woodside, foray on (16 Nov. 1542), 304.
- George, of Otterburne, Scotsman, and another, slaughter by, 142.
- George, a chief leader, and 'notable thief,' and thirteen other Teviotdale men taken (5 Dec.), 319, 321; took Hertford's chaplain at Belford, and nearly took Hertford and Gage on their way, *ib.*; said to have ridden near Norfolk's army, and called them 'heretikes,' 331; boasted of slaying 'a dosen white cottes' himself, 332.
- Watte, household servant to Cessford, killed in a foray at Wark (16 July), 574.
- Watt, taken in a raid (12 Dec. 1542), 332.
- Yonges, the, Scotsmen, and others, murder by, at Lermouth, 142.
- York, Archbishop of (Edward Lee): busy levying a 'benevolence' from his clergy on Henry's visit to York (15 Aug. 1541), 96; amount uncertain, *ib.*; patron of stewardship of Hexham, 578.
- Yorkshire, to be levied against Scotland (24 Aug.), 156.
- 'Yryshe men,' certain, released by Arran, to Argyll's annoyance (25 Aug.), 656. *See* Ershemen.

SCOTTISH RECORD PUBLICATIONS

To be purchased, either directly or through any bookseller, from
ADAM & CHARLES BLACK, 6 NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH ;
EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, LONDON ; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

THE ACTS OF THE PARLIAMENTS OF SCOTLAND. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Deputy Clerk Register, and COSMO INNES, Professor of History in the University of Edinburgh. 1814-75. In Twelve Volumes, folio. Vol. I., 42s.; Vols. V. and VI. (in three Parts), 21s. each part; Vols. VIII., X., XI., 10s. 6d. each. Vol. XII. (General Index), 63s. Vols. II., III., IV., VII., and IX. are out of print.

THE ACTS OF THE LORDS OF COUNCIL IN CIVIL CAUSES (ACTA DOMINORUM CONCILII), A.D. 1478-1495. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON. 1839. Folio, half bound. 10s. 6d.

THE ACTS OF THE LORDS AUDITORS OF CAUSES AND COMPLAINTS (ACTA DOMINORUM AUDITORUM), A.D. 1466-1494. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON. 1839. Folio, half bound. 10s. 6d.

RETOURS OF SERVICES OF HEIRS (INQUISITIONUM AD CAPELLAM DOM. REGIS RETORNATARUM ABBREVIATIO), A.D. 1600-1700. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON. 1811-1816. Vol. III. (Index). Folio, half bound. 10s. 6d. Vols. I. and II. are out of print.

REGISTRUM MAGNI SIGILLI REGUM SCOTORUM (Vol. I.), A.D. 1306-1424. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON. 1814. Folio, half bound. 10s. 6d.

(Vols. II., III.) *Edited by* JAMES BALFOUR PAUL and JOHN MAITLAND THOMSON, Advocates. (Vols. IV. and V.) *Edited by* J. M. THOMSON. 1882-8. Imp. 8vo, cloth. 15s. each Volume.

Vol. II.—1424-1513.

Vol. IV.—1546-1580.

Vol. III.—1513-1546.

Vol. V.—1580-1593.

LEDGER OF ANDREW HALYBURTON, Conservator of the Privileges of the Scottish Nation in the Netherlands, A.D. 1492-1503. *Edited by* COSMO INNES. 1867. Royal 8vo, half bound. 10s.

DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE HISTORY OF SCOTLAND from the Death of Alexander the Third to the Accession of Robert Bruce, 1286-1306, from originals and authentic copies in London, Paris, Brussels, Lille, and Ghent. *Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A.* 1870. In Two Volumes. Royal 8vo, half bound. 20s.

ACCOUNTS OF THE LORD HIGH TREASURER OF SCOTLAND. Vol. I., A.D. 1473-1498. *Edited by* THOMAS DICKSON, Curator of the Historical Department, H.M. General Register House. 1877. Royal 8vo, half bound. 10s.

REGISTER OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND. *Edited by* JOHN HILL BURTON, D.C.L., LL.D., Historiographer Royal for Scotland (Vols. I., II.), and DAVID MASSON, LL.D., Professor of Rhetoric and English Literature in the University of Edinburgh (Vols. III.-IX.). 1877-89. Imp. 8vo, cloth. 15s. each Volume.

Vol. I.—1545-1569.

Vol. VI.—1599-1604.

Vol. II.—1569-1578.

Vol. VII.—1604-1607.

Vol. III.—1578-1585.

Vol. VIII.—1607-1610.

Vol. IV.—1585-1592.

Vol. IX.—1610-1613.

Vol. V.—1592-1599.

THE EXOHEQUER ROLLS OF SCOTLAND (ROTULI SCACCARI REGUM SCOTORUM). Vol. I. *Edited by* JOHN STUART, LL.D., and GEORGE BURNETT, LL.D., Lyon King of Arms. Vols. II.-XII. *Edited by* GEORGE BURNETT. 1878-89. Royal 8vo, half bound. 10s. each Volume.

Vol. I.—1264-1359.

Vol. VII.—1460-1469.

Vol. II.—1359-1379.

Vol. VIII.—1470-1479.

Vol. III.—1379-1406.

Vol. IX.—1480-1487.

Vol. IV.—1406-1436.

Vol. X.—1488-1496.

Vol. V.—1437-1454.

Vol. XI.—1497-1501.

Vol. VI.—1455-1460.

Vol. XII.—1502-1507.

CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS RELATING TO SCOTLAND, preserved in H.M. Public Record Office, London, A.D. 1108-1509. *Edited by* JOSEPH BAIN, F.S.A. Scot. 1881-8. Imp. 8vo, cloth. 15s. each Volume.

Vol. I.—1108-1272.

Vol. III.—1307-1357.

Vol. II.—1272-1307.

Vol. IV.—1357-1509.

THE HAMILTON PAPERS; Letters and Papers illustrating the political relations of England and Scotland in the sixteenth century. Vol. I.—1532-43. *Edited by* JOSEPH BAIN, F.S.A. Scot. 1890. Imp. 8vo, cloth. 15s.

FACSIMILES OF THE NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS OF SCOTLAND, 3 vols., folio, 1867-72, and CHRONICLES OF THE PICTS AND SCOTS, 1867, Royal 8vo, are out of print.

GENERAL REGISTER HOUSE,
January 1890.